GREAT BOOKS OF THE WESTERN WORLD

ROBERT MAYNARD HUTCHINS *EDITOR IN CHIEF*

44

BOSWELL

Life of
SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D
By James Boswell



WILLIAM BENTON *Publisher*

ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA INC

CHICAGO LONDON TORONTO GENEVA SYDNEY TOKYO



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

The Great Books
is published with the editorial advice of the faculties
of The University of Chicago

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE

JAMES BOSWELL, 1740–1795

JAMES BOSWELL, who always co..sidered his li.e one of the most romant c," took great satisf c tion in his distinguis ed lineag and was con h ood f Bruce in my

hou.d become lawyer a.d h was ccu uing ly sen t Ed burgh nd later to Glasgow where h. stud ed h tori and moral philosophy under Adam Smith.

A Edinburgh, Boswell mad th acquaintance of the Reverend William Templ t whom, in a correspondence thirty seven years, he poured out his eak distemper d soul that swells in sudden gusts and s..iks vain in ca.ms. H ca.led pon D id H me then residin the ci y and found him ery proper perso for a young ma cultiv t an equain ance w th. Constrained study law w th his f ther af er brief j unt to London, where h had got his mind filled w th the mos ga ed as he south ou the company he northern

fifth of June, Boswell gave the great man a little sketch of his own li. and Johnson exclaimed w th warmth, Give m your hand I ha e taken a liking to you. In A ust, when Boswell set out for Utrecht J ..nson accompanied him as far as Harw ch.

After a winter divided between study of the law and the company of many beautiful nd amiabl lad es, Boswell embarked on a two-yea. tour of the continent, where he forced his acquainta..ce on such leadi..g figures as V ltaire and Rousseau and proceeded to Boswellize th m drawing them out on vario subjects. Desirin something more than just the common course," he d termined t sit Corsica, wh ch appea.ed t him because it was a nation actu here he hab tants

the Cors ca insurgents, ascai cr ty h cultivated with that minut and kilful care which he was afterwards to bestow upon J hnson.

(

he ob ned his f her permiss, complet hi legal udies Utrecht.

F Bosw ll 1763 wa m m rable, ar nce in he mad the equaintance of Sam l Jo. son On M nd he s.x ee th of M h was back parlour f M D es bookstore wh J h..son came unexpectedl in shop D es perce ed him throu h th glass door nd po ed h mor Boswell in th ma. ner of Hor io h. he ddresses Ham. th pearanc o. h.s f he ghost. Boswe.l this first encou er as thorou hl sn bbed, but w th characterist cal resi ence bols ered b T m Davies assurance Do be uneasy I ca see he likes ou ry w ll, h called J hnson eigh da la er O this occasio J ..nson pressed h m a th thirteenth of June he said, Com me as often as you can on the twenty

W cannot be so fool.sh, said Lord as t go t war because Mr Boswell has been t Cors ca." An immediate s cess, however was his *Account f Corsica Journal f Tour t I.at I land and Memoi f Pascal Pao* (1768) which won even th grudging praise of Gra ny fool may wri e most valu.b book by chance, if h will onl ll us what he heard and saw wi h eracity But J hnson was tired of Cors.ca Empty your h d f Corsica," h directed Boswell.

I ccordance w th the terms of the greement w th his f ther Boswell returned t Edinburgh and in Jul 1766 was dmitted to the Scotti.h bar "Wha strength of mind you ha had was Boswell comment on his early legal wo k. H had hoped, too, that the character t support, which his successful a thorship of *Account f Corsica* had given him, would furnish the incent

to a better course of life But the long list of encounters with little charmers and heiresses which fill his letters to Temple at this time attest to his failure Despite his reluctance to resign his liberty for life to one Woman he married his cousin Margaret Montgomerie in 1769

to th Club In August of 1773 the Great Lexicographer then well over sixty suddenly consented to Boswell s constantly urged project of a

is very convenient to travel with him Johnson wrote Mrs Thrale for there is no house where he is not received with kindness and respect He

an auld dominie who keepit a schule and ca d it an academy and his wife called a bear He wrote in the day by-day account of their travels, *Jo r l of a Tour to the Hebrides* Had I not Dr Johnson to contemplate I would have sunk into dejection but his firmness supported me I looked at him as a man whose head is turning giddy at sea looks at a rock

The years following the tour to the Hebrides were increasingly a story o quarrels with his

chondriack he contributed a series of some seventy essays on various moral and religious subjects to the *London Magazine* On June 30 1784 Boswell and Johnson dined at Sir Joshua Reynolds and rode home together Boswell recalled the old man s fare you well and how without looking back he had sprung away with a kind of pathetick briskness He had not accompanied Johnson

saw him again

During the years after Johnson s death Boswell attempted unsuccessfully to enter parliament and to build up a law practice in England nourishing the delusion for the rest of his life that practice may come at any time Painstakingly he labored on his biography of Johnson arranging a prodigious multiplicity of materials supplying omissions, searching for papers buried in different masses After the death of his wife in 1789 he sank further into melancholia and alcoholism always vowing reform. Neither the critics universal praise of his *Tour to the Hebrides* (1785) and *The Life of Samuel Johnson* (1791) nor the several matrimonial schemes he entertained from time to time could keep him his fluttering self for long He died in London of a complication of disorders on May 19 1795, and was buried in Auchinleck

CONTENTS

DEDICATION TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

D S

...dication of his the follo...ing

...of a contem... ...ther inexcusable in... ...nplimenting whom I can with more ge... ...Your excellence not only in the Art o...er ...hich you have long pres...ded with unrivalled fame but also in Philosophy and elegant Literature is well known to the present and ...ll cont...nue to be the admirat...on of future ages Your equal and plac...d tem per y...ur ...ariety of conversat...on your true politeness by which you are so m...ble in p...ate soc...ety and that enlarged hospitality which has long made

If a man may indul...e an honest pr...de in havin... it kno... ...that he has been thought worthy of p...t...cular attent...on by a person of the f...rst em...nence in the age in ...hich he l...ved whose company has been uni...rsally c...urted, I am justified in a...ailing myself of the usu...l privilege of a Ded...cat...on when I ment...on that there has been a lon... and un...nterrupted f... ...dship bet...een us

...nes been pleased to welcome me —for the number of valuable acquaint...es to ...h...m you ha...e introduced me —f... the *noctes cenæqu... D...um* wh...ch I h... ...joyed unde... your roof

...ho ...th ...ntimate... ...

...decl...ed to be ...the most in...ul...e able man he knew ...hom if he should quarrel ...ith h...m he should find the most d...fficulty h... to abuse You my d...ar S... stud...ed him and k...v h...m well you venerated and ad...m...red h...m ...minous as he was upon the ...ho...e you perce...ed ...ll the shades wh...ch mingled in th... grand composit...n ...ll the little pecul...ari...es and ...ht blem...ishes wh...h ma...ked the l...terary Colossus Your ...ery wa...m ...ommendat...on of th... ...pec...me... wh...h I ...a...e in my *J... ...l of ...Tour t... th... Heb...d...* of my being

able to preserve his conversation in an authentick and lively manner which opinion the Publick has confirmed was the best encouragement for me to persevere in my purpose of producing the whole of my stores

In one respect this Work will in some passages be different from the former In my *Tour* I was almost unboundedly open in my communications and from my eagerness to display the wonderful fertility and readiness of Johnson s wit freely shewed to the world its dexterity even when I was myself the object of it I trusted that I should be liberally understood as knowing very well what I was about and by no means as simply unconscious of the pointed effects of the satire I own indeed that I was arrogant enough to suppose that the tenour of the rest of the book would sufficiently guard me against such a strange imputation But it seems I judged too well of the world for though I could scarcely believe it I have been undoubtedly informed that many persons especially in distant quarters not penetrating enough into Johnson s [illegible] he was unbending himself with a few friends in the most playful and frolicksome manner he observed Beau Nash approaching upon which he suddenly stopped — My boys (said he) let us be grave here comes a fool The world my friend I have found to be a great fool as to that particular on which it has become necessary to speak very plainly I have therefore in this Work been more reserved and though I tell nothing but the truth I have still kept in my mind that the whole truth is not always to be exposed This however I have managed so as to occasion no diminution of the pleasure which my book should afford though malignity may sometimes be disappointed of its gratifications

I am my dear Sir
Your much obliged friend
And faithful humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

London *April* 20 1791

ADVERTISEMENTS

Ad ertisement to the First Edition

I at last deliver t the world Work wh h I have long promised and f which I am af aid too h h expec

M Malon *who was so good as t allow me t ad to h m a m t the whole f my manuscript and make such emarks as wer gr a.ly for the ad ant f the Work thou h it is but fai t him to menti on that hon many occasions I d ffered f om him and followed I d*

Th labour and anxious a ention with wh h I have collected and arran d t e materials f wh h t es vol ume ar mpose will hardly b conceived by those who ad them th car l fatil ty The tretch f m nd and prom t assiduity by wh h so many con er sations wer pr served, I myself at ome distance f tim conte lat w wonder and I must b allowed to su st t at t ater f the work other pects as t onsists f innumer le detached particular all which even t e most m nute I have par d no pains to ascertai h scrupulous authenticity has occasioned degr f trouble far beyond t at f any ther pecie f comp ition Were I to detail th books which I hav consulted and the inquirie wh h I have found t nece sary to make by various channels I hould pro ly be t ou t ridiculously stentatious Let me only bserve as pecimen f my tro l at I hav ometimes been g d t run half over London order t fix date orrect y wh h hen I had accomplished I well knew ould tai w praise though fail r ould have been t my d scredit A d fter l perhap hard as t ma be I hal ot be surprised f omissions or mis take b pointed out with ndious severity I hav also been xtrem ly ar ful as t t e act ss f my quota tions hol n that ther is fect d e t t e public wh h hould e l every Author to ttend t this and never f sume to n oduc them — I think I ha e read — or — If I remember right" — *hen er ginal may be am ed.*

I beg leav t f ss m arm t thanks to th se h have been pleased to favour me th communica tions and advic in t e onduct f my Work But I can not su ficien ly acknowl dg my obl a ons to my friend t ns Cypri *for t er is no man whom more I ant and worthy qua ti ar united and whose ociety t erefor is mor valued by those who know him.*

It pai ful me t think t at whil I was carryi on th Work, several f t ose t whom t would have been mo t gr ef sti have d ed Such melancholy di p pointments w know t b incident to humanity but w do not feel t em t less Let me particularly lament t e Reverend Thomas Warton, *and the Reverend Dr* Adams. *M Wart n, amidst his variety f genius and learnin was an x llent B gr p er His contri butions t my Collect on ar hi hly st mable and as he had true lish f my* Tour t the H brides, *I trust I should so have been grati d w th lar er ar f his kind ffr bation Dr* Adams, *emi ent as the Head f Coll g as riter and as most ami bl man, had known* Johnson *f om his arly year and was his f end throu h l f What ason I had to hope for the countenanc f that ener ble Gentleman t this Work will hear f om what he w ote to me upon former occasion f om Oxford* November 7 785

Dear Sir, I hazard this letter not knowing wher t will find you t thank you for your ery agreeable *Tour* which I f und here on my re turn from th co try and in which you ha e d picted our fri nd so perfectly t my fancy in

some few gros expressions had been softened and a few of our hero s foibles had been a little more shaded but it is useful to see the weak nesses incident to great minds and you have given us Dr Johnson s authority that in history all ought to be told

Such a sanction to my faculty of givin a just rep e sentation of Dr Johnson *I could not conceal Nor will I suppress my satisfaction in the consciousness that by rec rding so considerable a portion of the wisdom and wit of* the brightest ornament of the eighteenth century [1] *I have largely provided for the instruction and entertainment of mankind*

London *April* 20 1791

Advertisement to the Second Edition

That I was anxious for the success of a Work which had employed much of my time and labour I do not wish to conceal but whatever d ubts I at a y time en tertai ed have been e ti ely removed by the very favour able recept on with which it has been honoured That reception has excited my best exertions t render my Book mo e perfect and in this endeavour I have had the as sista ce not only of some of my pa ticular friends but

ha e ordered to be printed separately in quarto for the accommodation of the purchasers of the f st ed tion May I be perm tted to say that the typog aphy of both ed t ons does honour to the press f Mr Henry Bald win *now Master of the Worshipful Company of Sta tioners whom I have lon kn wn as a worthy m n and an obliging friend*

In the stra gely mixed scenes f human existence our feel n s are ften at once pleasin and pai ful Of this truth the p og ess f the present Work furnishes a striking instance It was highly g atifying to me that my friend S r Joshua Reynolds *to whom it is in*

has been d p ived of that most valu ble man a loss of which the r gret will be deep a d last g and extensive proportionate to the felicity which he d ffused throu h a wide circle f admirers and f iends

In reflect g that the illustri us subject of this Work by bei more extensively and i t m ely k n h a ever eleva ed before has risen in the venerat n and love of mank d I fe l a satisfa ti n beyo d what fame c afford We can t i deed too much or too ften ad mire his wo derful powers f mind when we consi er that the pri cipal s ore f wit a d wisdom which th Work con s was r t a part cular s lect on f m h s

[1] See Mr Malone s Preface to his ed t n of Shakspeare

ods had been collected with the same a ter ion th whole tenor of what he uttered would ha e been f und equally excellent

His strong clear and animated enforcement of re ligion morality loyalty and subordination while it del ghts and improves the wise a d the good will I trust prove an effectual antid te to that detestable sophistry which has been lately imported f om Fr e under the false name of Philosophy *and with a m l ant indust y has been empl yed a ainst the peace good order and happiness of society in our free and pros perous country but thanks be to* God *with ut produc ing the pernicious effects which were hoped for by its propa ators*

It seems to me in my moments of self-complacency that this extensive biographical work however i ferior in its n ture may in one respect be assimilated to the Odyssey *Amidst a th us nd enterta ing and in*

the Author for the best ad anta e of his readers

—Qu d i tus et qu d sap entia poss t
Utile proposu t nobis exemplar Ulyssen

Should there be a y cold blooded a d mo ose m rt ls who really disl ke this Book I will give them a story to apply When the great Duke of Marlborough *c compan ed by* Lord Cadogan *was one day re on noitering the army in Flanders a he vy rain came on and they both called for their cloaks* Lord Cadogan s *serva t a good humoured alert lad brought his Lord ship s in a minute The Duke s servant a lazy sulky dog was so sluggish that his Grace being wet t the skin reproved him and had for answer with a g unt I came as fast as I could upon wh ch the D ke calmly s id* Cadogan *I would n t for a tho sand pounds have that fell w s temper*

There are s me m I bel eve wh have or th they have a very small sha e f rar ty Such m y speak f thei l terary f me in a dec rous style f d ffidence B t I co fess th t I am so f m d by nature d by

with a warm b t no i s lent ultat that I ha e been r ga ed with po taneou pr ise f my ork by m y a d vario s persons em nent f thei k ler i g t lents and a mpli hment much fu h g se I ha e u der thei ha ds t b t fo l d s my ar h s at Auchinleck *A hon u a l a d reverend f iend sp k g f the f vou ble rec pt n f my vo m s*

even in the circle of fashion and elegance said to me 'you have made them all talk Johnson.'—Yes, I may add, I have Johnsonised the land; and I trust they will not only talk, but think, Johnson.

To enumerate those to whom I have been thus indebted would be tediously ostentatious. I cannot however but name one whose praise is truly valuable, not only on account of his knowledge and abilities, but on account of the manner in which they are employed, ... [illegible] everything that is ... [illegible] Lord M[illegible]CARTNEY, *... [illegible] his own copy of my book, ... [illegible] of which I have availed myself. On the first leaf of it ... his Lordship ... an inscription of such high commendation that even I, vain as I am, cannot prevail on myself to publish it.*

[July ... 93.]

Advertisement to the Third Edition

Several valuable letters and other curious matter having been communicated to the Author too late to be arranged ... [illegible] he had ... [illegible] in his work, he was obliged to introduce them in his Second Edition by way of ADDENDA, *as commodiously as he could. In the present edition these have been distributed in their proper places. In revising his volumes for a new edition, he had pointed out where some of these materials could be inserted; but unfortunately, in the midst of his labours he was seized with a fever, of which, to the great regret of all his friends, he died on the 19th of May, 1795. All the Notes that he had written in the margin of the copy which he had in part revised, have been faithfully preserved; and a few new Notes have been added, principally by some of those friends to whom the Author ... [illegible] ... [illegible]*

... [illegible] ingenious remarks on the first edition of this work, under the letters J B—O, are ... [illegible] some remarks furnished by the Author's second son, a Student of Brasen Nose College in Oxford. Some valuable observations were communicated by James Bindley, *Esq. First Commissioner in the Stamp-Office, which have been acknowledged in their proper place. For all the rest ... without any signature Mr.* Malone *is answerable.—Every new remark, not written by the Author, for the sake of distinction has been enclosed ... [illegible] one instance however the printer by mistake has affixed the mark ... [illegible] a letter to the Rev.* Thomas Fysche Palmer, *which was written by Mr.* Boswell, *and therefore ought not to have been thus distinguished.*

A CHRONOLOGICAL CATALOGUE OF THE PROSE WORKS[1] OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D

[N B To those wh ch he himself acknowl dged is dd d *ack* *l* To tl ose wh ch may be fully be l ved to be his from i ternal ev dence is added *tern etd*]

173, Ab dgement and translation of Lobo s *Voy- g t Abyss a ack l*

1738 P t of a transl ti n of Father Paul Sa p s *H s ory f the C cil f T nt ack tl* [N B As tl is wo k after some sheets were printed sudd nly stopped I know not whether any p t of it is now to be found]

For *The G tl man M gazine*
Pr f *i te n tid*
L f f Father P ul *ack oul*

1739 *A C mpl te V ndic t of the Lic nser f the St g f m the mal ci us nd sc nd lous Asp s ons f M B oke A thor f Gustavus V as ac k l*
M mor J orf lci nse or an Ess y n Ancie t I phetic l Inscr pt n i M k sh Rhym l tely D sc d near Lynn i Norf lk by Probus Bri- t n us *ack ul*

For *The G tl m s Magazine*
L f of Boerl e *ack l*
Add ess to tl e R d *ter tid*
Appeal to the publ ck in behalf of the Ed tor *ter etid*
Cons derat ons on the case of Dr T pp s Serm ns a pl us t l attempt to pro e that n thour s work may be b dged with t nju ing his p operty *ack oul*

1740 F *The G tleman M gazine*
Pref ce *te etid*
L f of Admiral D ke *acknowl*
Life of Admir l Blak *acknowl*
Lif of Phil p Ba t er *ack ul*
Essay on Epit phs *acknowl*

1741 For *The Ge tl m s Maga ne*
Preface *ter etid*
A fr e tr nsl tion of tl e Jests of H erocles w th an Introd ct on *i t n etid*
Debate on th *H mbl I t t n and Adve t* the Rump Pa li ment to Cromwell in 165 to assume th Titl of K ng abri lged metho- diz d and digest d *te n etid*
Tr nsl tion of Abbé G yon s Dissert tion on tl Amazon *i tern rid*
Tr nslati n of Fontenelle s Pa egyrick o Dr Mo in *i e rid*

1742 For *Th G tl m n s M a ne*
Pr fac *te rid*
Essay on tl A count of th Con l ct of tl e D chess of M lborough *ack o l*
An Account of the Li of I ter B rman *ack l*
The Life of Sy l nh m ft rw ls p f d to Dr Sw n s Ed t on of t is W ks *ack l*
Proposals *f r pr nting B l l otl c H r l iana* or a Catalogue of tl L ibra y of tl Earl of Oxford fterwar ls p f ed to he first Volum of th t Catal g n l h th Lat n A co nts of the Books wer wr tten by h m *k ul*
Ab d m nt entitled For gn History *i t d*
Essay on the Descript on of Cl na from tl F ch of Du Hald *t rid*

1743 Ded cat on to D M d of Dr J mes s *Me dicinal D t nary ntern et d*

For *The G tl ma s M ga ne*
Pr f *i tern rid*
Parliam nt ry Debates un ler th N m f Debates in the Senat of Lill p t f m No 19 1740 to F b 23 1742-3 incl *e a k oul*
Cons derations on th D put between Crousaz nd W burton on Pope s *Es y on Man ter rid*
A Letter announc g that tl Lif of Mr Savag w spe d ly t be p l l hed b y a person wl o was favour l w tl l is Co f d nce *t rid*
Ad ert sem nt for O bo ne concernin t *H l ian C t logu ter rid*

1744 *Lif f Richard S g ack l*
Pr fa to tl *Harl an M ll y a k l*

[1] I do n t l er nclud his Poet c l Works for e cepting his Lat Tr nsl t n of P pe s h his *Le don* d his *V ty f Human W h* im t t d from Ju enal his Prologu on the openi g of

t n the i auth ntic ty d illust t them with notes and various re din s.

For *The Gentleman' M zine*
Preface ...ern. evid
...... *Observations on the T dy f*

field, acknowl

1748. For *The Gentleman Magazine*
Lif f Roscommon. *ackno l*
Foreign History November *tern. evid.*

For Dodsley' Preceptor
Preface *acknowl*
"The V sion f Theodore the Hermit. *acknowl*

75 *The Rambler* the first Paper f which was p blished oth f March this year and th last th f March, 7 th day on which Mrs J hnson died. *acknowl*
Letter in *The General Advertiser* t excit th ttentio f the publick t the performance of *Comus* which was next day t be cted t Drury Lane Playhouse for th benefit — ...knowl

75
Th Student acknowl
Letter for La der ddressed t the Reverend Dr J hn Douglas, cknowledging his Fra d concerning Mil on in Terms f suitabl Contrition *acknowl*
Dedicatio t th Earl f M ddlesex f Mrs. Charlotte Lennox' *Female Quixote intern. ...d*

753 Dedication to J h Earl f Orrery f *Shakspear Illustrated* by Mrs. Charlott Lennox. *acknowl*
During th and the f llowing year h wrot nd ga e t his mu h loved friend Dr Bathurst the papers in *The Adventurer* igned T *acknowl.*

754. Lif f Edw Cave in *The Gentleman M a... acknowl*

755. *A D onary* with *G ammar and History f he Eng ish Languo acknowl*
A Account f an Attemp to ascertain the Longitude at Se by an xact Theory f the Variations f t Magnetical Needle with Table f the Variat ons at he m st remarkabl Citie in Europe f om the year 660 to 680 acknowl Th he wrot for Mr Zachariah Williams ingenious ncien W lch Gentleman, father f Mrs. Anna Williams whom he for ma y years kindly lodged in his House I was published with Transla io in Italia by Signor Baret I Copy f it which he presented the Bodleian Library Oxford, is pasted Char cter of the lat Mr Zachariah Williams plainly written by J hnson. *tern. evid*

756 An Abridgeme t f his *Dicti nary acknowl*
Several Essays in *Th Univer al V siter* which there is som difficulty in ascert ining All that are marked w th two Asterisks ha e been ascribed to him although I am confid t from internal ev dence th t we should cept from these "Th Lif f Chaucer R flections n th Stat f Portugal" and "An Essay on Architecture And from th same evid nce I m confide t that h wrot Fur ther Thoughts Agriculture, and "A Dissertation the Sta f Literature and Au thours Th Dissertati n on th Ep taphs wr tt by Pope' he afterwards cknowl edged, and dded t his *Idler*
Lif f Sir Thomas Brown prefixed t new ed io f his *Christian Morals acknowl*

In *The Literary M azine Or Universal Review* which began in January 1756 his Original Essays are
Preliminary Address. *intern evid*
"An I trod ction t th P litical Stat f Great Britain. *intern. evid*
Remarks th Militia Bill. *tern. evid*
"Observati ns his Britannick Majesty's Treaties w th th Empress f Russia and the Landgra e f Hesse Cassel. *intern. evid*
Observati ns n th Present Stat f Affairs *intern. evid*
"Memoirs f Freder k III King of Prussia. *intern. evid*

I the same Magazine his Review are f th f llowing books
Birch *History f the Royal Society*"— "Browne *Christia Morals* — Wart n *Es ay on the Writi g and Genius f Pope* vol — Hamp Translatio f Pol b us — Sir Isaa Newt *Arguments in Proof f Duty*"— Borlase *History f t.e I l f Scilly* — H me *Experiments on Bleachi g* — Brown *History f Jamaic* — Hales *On Distiling Se Water Ventilator in Ship and Curing an Il Taste Milk.* — L cas *Essay on Water* — Keith *Catal gu f the Scottish Bishop* — *Phil sophical T ansac t ons* vol. xlix. —"*Miscellanies* by Elizabeth Harrison. — Evans *M p and Ac ount f the Middl Colonie in Americ* — *The Cadet Mil tary T atise*" —"The Cond ct f th Ministry R lating t th Prese t War Impartially Examined." *intern. evid*
Mrs Lennox' Translation f Sully' *Memoir* — Letter n th Case f Admiral B ng — Appeal t th Peopl concerning Admiral B ng — Ha way' *Eight Days' Journey* nd *Essay on T a.* — Some further Particulars in R latio the Case f Admiral Byng by Gentleman f Oxford. *acknowl*

Mr Jonas Hanway having ritten an angry Answer to tle Re e of his *Ess y on T a* Jol n n in the same Coll ction ma le a Reply to it *ackn a l* Il is a the only instan e t s believed t l n he co lescended to take notice of any tl g that l ad been rritten against l im and he e his ch ef intent n seems to l a e be n to make spo t

Ded cat on to the Ea l of Roel fo d of and Preface to Mr P ynes *I t od t t th G m f D or k l*

1
c
17 n

u p ited in *The C ll m M g* fo October 1785 *t n d*

Th f rst two P agraphs of the Pref e to Sir W ll m Chambers s Des gns of Chinese B ld ngs &c *k ul*

1758 *The Idl h* an An t Engl h Common Sol l rs was add d to it wl n p blisl ed n vol mes *ack l*

17 9 *R l Pr n e f Aby t A T l ack ul*

Adve tis ment f the Prop i tors of *Th Idl* against certain Persons wl o p at d those Pap s s th y cam out ingly s a N wsp p r calle l *Th U er l Cl l O W kly G tt t e rd*

I Mr Cl a lott Len o s English V r s n of Brumoy — A Dis t ti n on tle G eek Com dy l Tl e G er l Con cl sion of the Book *t n nd*

Introd ct on to *Th World D pl y d C l I t f l y g nd T l a k ul*

Tl ee Letters in *The Ga tteer* co c rn g th be t plan for Bl ck f iars B dg *ack l*

1760 *A Add f the Pa le s t G org III h A t the Tl f the F gd m s t d*

Ded tion of Ba ettis *Ital a d F gl h Dict y* to th M q is of Al u tl n En oy E t ord nary from Spa n t th Cou t *f Gr at B it n t d*

Rev w n *The G l m n s M ga ne* of M Tyl s acut nd abl V d c t n of M ry Queen of Scots *acknowl*

Int oduction to the *Proc d g f the Comm t t for Cloat g the F nch Pr oners ack l*

1 61 Pr face to Rolt s *D t ary f T ad and Commerr a know l*

Corrections and Impro ements for M Gwyn the Arch tect s I mphl t t tl d *Thought on th Cor t f C org III ackn l*

1 6 Dedication t tl k g of the R veren l Dr K nne ly's *Compl te Sy tem f A t om al Cl nol gy unfol g t Scr ptur* Q arto edition *acknowl*

Concl d g par grapl of that work *a kn end*

Pr face to the *Catal g of the A tist F h I n t ter rd*

1763 Ch ract of Collins in *The Poe l C lendar* published by Fawkes and Woty *ack o l*

Ded cation to tl Earl of Shaftesl ury of the ed tion of Roger Ascham s English W rk published by tl e Re erend M Ben t *a k l*

Tl e Life of Ascl am also pref xe l to tl t d ti *ackno l*

R ew of *T l m h a M sque* l tl R erend Geo ge Gral am of Et n Coll g in *Th C t l P m ack l*

Ded c tion to the Q een of Mr Hool s T anslati n of T sso *knowl*

Accou t of the Det ct on of the Imposture of th Cock Lan Gl ost publisl d i tl n w papers a d *G ll m s M ga i e a k l*

1764 P rt of a Rev ew of G aing s *S gar C e a I em* in *Th Land Ch l ack m l* R

1 65
t

1766 y l le in Mrs W l I x M ll ack al

1767 Ded cat to tl K ng of M Adam s *T t th Gl b ack l*

1 69 Cl a t of th R ve nd M Zacl a i l Mudg n *The Lond Ch l acknowl*

1770 *The F l Al m ack l*

1771 *Th ght th Lat T nsactions fe t g F lkl nd I l d ack al*

1772 Def of a Schoolmaster dict t d to m for th H u of Lo ls *ack l*

A g m nt in S ppo t of tl Law of Vic Intromission d ctat l to me for th Co t of Ses on in Scotl nd *ackno l*

1773 I f c to M be n s *D t onary f Anc t C gr phy ack l*

A g ment in l ou f tl e R l t f Lay I t ns d t t l to m for tl Ge l As mbly of tl Cl rch of Scotl nd *a k l*

1774 *Th I t t acknowl*

177 *A J ney t the W ter I l nds f S tl d a knowl*

Pr po al for Publ h g the W ork f M l I tt Le no Th l ol m Q arto a k l

Pr fac to Bar tt s *Easy Le son Ital nd Engl h nter rd*

Tax t no Ty an y Answer t the P tons and Add f the Ame ic Congr a knowl

A gume t on th Cas f Dr Mem lict t l to me for the Cou t of Session in Scotland *ac k owl*

A gument to prove tl t tl Corpor tion of S ul g w corrupt dict t d to me for tl House of Lor l *a knowl*

1775. Argument in Support of the Right of Immediate and Personal Reprehension from the Pulpit dictated to me. *acknowl.*

Proposals for Publishing an Analysis of the Scotch Celtick Language by the Reverend William Shaw. *acknowl.*

1777. Dedication to the King of the Posthumous Works of Dr Pearce Bishop of Rochester. *acknowl.*

Additions to the Life and Character of that Prelate prefixed to those Works. *acknowl.*

Various Papers and Letters in Favour of the Reverend Dr Dodd. *acknowl.*

1780. Advertisement for his Friend Mr Thrale to the Worthy Electors of the Borough of Southwark. *acknowl.*

The first Paragraph of Mr Thomas Davies's *Life of Garrick*, *acknowl.*

1781. *Prefaces Biographical and Critical to the Works of the most eminent English Poets* afterwards published with the title of *Lives of the English Poets.* *acknowl.*

Argument on the Importance of the Registration of Deeds dictated to me for an Election Committee of the House of Commons. *acknowl.*

On the Distinction between Tory and Whig dictated to me. *acknowl.*

On Vicarious Punishments, and the great Propitiation for the Sins of the World, by Jesus Christ dictated to me. *acknowl.*

Argument in favour of Joseph Knight, an African Negro, who claimed his Liberty in the Court of Session in Scotland, and obtained it dictated to me. *acknowl.*

Defence of Mr Robertson, Printer of *The Caledonian Mercury* against the Society of Procurators in Edinburgh for having inserted in his Paper a ludicrous Paragraph against them demonstrating that it was not an injurious Libel dictated to me. *acknowl.*

1782. The greatest part, if not the whole, of a Reply by the Reverend Mr Shaw to a Person at Edinburgh, of the Name of Clark refuting his arguments for the authenticity of the Poems published by Mr James Macpherson as Translations from Ossian. *intern. evid.*

1784. List of the Authours of the Universal History deposited in the British Museum, and printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for December this year. *acknowl.*

Various Years

Letters to Mrs. Thrale. *acknowl.*

Prayers and Meditations which he delivered to the Rev Mr Strahan enjoining him to publish them. *acknowl.*

Sermons left for publication by John Taylor LL.D Prebendary of Westminster and given to the World by the Reverend Samuel Hayes A.M. *intern. evid.*

Such was the number and variety of the prose works of this extraordinary man which I have

JAMES BOSWELL

After my death I wish no other herald,
No other speaker of my living actions
To keep mine honour from corruption,
But such an honest chronicler as Griffith.
SHAKESPEARE, *Henry VIII* [*Act IV Sc ii.*]

See Dr Johnson's letter to Mrs. Thrale dated Ostick in Skie September 30, 1773 — Boswell
I

THE LIFE OF
SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL D

To WRITE th Lif f *him* h celled all mankind in writing th li es f th rs, d h h ther w cons der his xtraordinary dow me ts, his ar ous works, has been equalled by few y age, is an ard ous, and may be k ed in m presumptu us task.

H d Dr J hnson writt n his wn life in co f rmity w th th pin which h has gi en that every ma s life may be best written by himself had h mpl yed in th p eservatio f his own hi tory that cl arness f narration d lega f language in wh ch h has embalmed so ma y minent persons, th wo ld would probably ha had th most perf t xampl f b ography that was ev exhib ted. B t althou h h t different t mes, d sult ry man r — m n l rs f th

ph rs h e tered upon such a work as this, w th mor d antages ind pe de t f literary abil ties, in which I am n t ain ough to com — mes wh ha e

es pub-

lished th most olumi s f hich is o com p led f th booksellers of Lo don by Sir Joh H kins Knight a man whom, duri my

was cons gned by him t th flames, fe days before his d th.

As I had th h our d happ ness f enj y i g his friendsh p f pwards f tw ty years as I had th sch me f writ g his lif consta tly in ew as h was well pprised f this circum stanc d from time t time bligi gly satisfied my nq ries, by commun cating to m the cidents f his early years as I cq ired facil in rec llect g, d was ry ass d ous in re cordi g hi co ersation f wh ch th extraor d nary gour d a ty constituted f th f rst f tures f his charac e d as I ha spared no pains bta mat rial co cern g him, from every q arte where I could discover hat they were t be fou d d ha bee f oured with th most liberal communica ns by his friends I fla myself that few biogra

The I—r No. 84.

*Th gre test part f this book was written whil Sir J h H wkins was al e d I ow that bject f my str ctures was mak him

stro g nimadversions po writer wh has

of a diary and other papers as were left of which before delivering them up to the residuary legatee whose property they were he endeavoured to extract the substance In this he has not been very successful as I have found upon a perusal of those papers which have been since transferred to me Sir John Hawkins s ponderous labours I must acknowledge exhibit a *farrago* of which a considerable portion is not devoid of entertainment to the lovers of literary gossiping but besides its being swelled out with long unnecessary extracts from various works (even one of several leaves from Osborne s Harleian Catalogue and those not compiled by Johnson but by Oldys) a very small part of it relates to the person who is the subject of the book and in that there is such an inaccuracy in the statement of facts as in so solemn an authour is hardly excusable and certainly makes his narrative very unsatisfactory But what is still worse there is throughout the whole of it a dark uncharitable cast by which the most unfavourable construction is put upon almost every circumstance in the character and conduct of my illustrious friend who I trust will by a true and fair delineation be vindicated both from the injurious misrepresentations of this authour and from the slighter aspersions of a lady who once lived in great intimacy with him

There is in the British Museum a letter from Bishop Warburton to Dr Birch on the subject of biography which though I am aware it may expose me to a charge of artfully raising the value of my own work by contrasting it with that of which I have spoken is so well conceived and expressed that I cannot refrain from here inserting it

I shall endeavour (says Dr Warburton) to give you what satisfaction I can in any thing you want to be satisfied in any subject of Milton and am extremely glad you intend to write his life Almost all the life writers we have had before Toland and Desmaiseaux are indeed strange insipid creatures and yet I had rather read the worst of them than be obliged to go through with this of Milton s or the other s life of Boileau where there is such a dull heavy succession of long quotations of disinteresting passages that it makes the r ethod quite nauseous. But the verbose tasteless Frenchman seems to lay it down as a principle that every life must be a book and what s worse it proves a book without a life for what do we know of Boileau after all his tedious stuff? You are the only one (and I speak it without a compliment) that by the vigour of your stile and sentiment and the real importance of your materials have the art (h ch r would imagine no o e co l

have mis ed) of adding agreements to the most agreeable subject in the world which is literary history [1]
Nov 24 1737

Instead of melting down my materials into one mass and constantly speaking in my own person by which I might have appeared to have more merit in the execution of the work I have resolved to adopt and enlarge upon the excellent plan of Mr Mason in his Memoirs of Gray Wherever narrative is necessary to explain connect and supply I furnish it to the best of my abilities but in the chronological series of Johnson s life which I trace as distinctly as I can year by year I produce wherever it is in my power his own minutes letters or conversation being convinced that this mode is more lively and will make my readers better acquainted with him than even most of those were who actually knew him but could know him only partially whereas there is here an accumulation of intelligence from various points by which his character is more fully understood and illustrated

Indeed I cannot conceive a more perfect mode of writing any man s life than not only relating all the most important events of it in their order but interweaving what he privately wrote and said and thought by which mankind are enabled as it were to see him live and to live o er each scene with him as he actually advanced through the several stages of his life Had his other friends been as diligent and ardent as I was he might have been almost entirely preserved As it is I will venture to say that he will be seen in this work more completely than any man who has ever yet lived

And he will be seen as he really was for I profess to write not his panegyrick which must be all praise but his Life which great and good as he was must not be supposed to be entirely perfect. To be as he was, is indeed subject to panegyrick enough to any man in this state of being but in every picture there should be shade as well as light and when I delineate him without reserve I do what he himself recommended both by his precept and his example

If the biographer writes from personal knowledge and makes haste to gratify the publick cu
r

14

vent There are many who think it an act of piety to hide the faults or failings of their friends

[1] Brit Mus 432 Ayscough s Cat l S [illegible] MSS

even when they can no longer suffer by their detection; we therefore see whole ranks of characters adorned with uniform panegyrick, and not to be known from one another but by extrinsick and casual circumstances. 'Let me remember (says Hale) when I find myself inclined to pity a criminal, that there is likewise a pity due to the country.' If we owe regard to the memory of the dead, there is yet more respect to be paid to knowledge, to virtue, and to truth."[1]

What I consider as the peculiar value of the following work, is the quantity it contains of Johnson's conversation; which is universally acknowledged to have been eminently instructive and entertaining; and of which the specimens that I have given upon a former occasion, have been received with so much approbation, that I have good grounds for supposing that the world will not be indifferent to more ample communications of a similar nature.

That the conversation of a celebrated man, if his talents have been exerted in conversation, will best display his character, is, I trust, too well established in the judgement of mankind, to be at all shaken by a sneering observation of Mr. Mason, in his *Memoirs of Mr. William Whitehead*, in which there is literally no *Life*, but a mere dry narrative of facts. I do not think it was quite necessary to attempt a depreciation of what is universally esteemed, because it was not to be found in the immediate object of the ingenious writer's pen; for in truth, from a man so still and so tame, as to be contented to pass many years as the domestick companion of a superannuated lord and lady, conversation could no more be expected, than from a Chinese mandarin on a chimney-piece, or the fantastick figures on a gilt leather skreen.

If authority be required, let us appeal to Plutarch, the prince of ancient biographers. Οὔτε ταῖς ἐπιφανεστάταις πράξεσι πάντως ἔνεστι δήλωσις ἀρετῆς ἢ κακίας, ἀλλὰ πρᾶγμα βραχὺ πολλάκις, καὶ ῥῆμα, καὶ παιδιά τις ἔμφασιν ἤθους ἐποίησε μᾶλλον ἢ μάχαι μυριόνεκροι, καὶ παρατάξεις αἱ μέγισται, καὶ πολιορκίαι πόλεων. "Nor is it always in the most distinguished achievements that men's virtues or vices may be best discerned; but very often an action of small note, a short saying, or a jest, shall distinguish a person's real character more than the greatest sieges, or the most important battles."[2]

To this may be added the sentiments of the very man whose Life I am about to exhibit.

"The business of the biographer is often to pass slightly over those performances and incidents which produce vulgar greatness, to lead the thoughts into domestick privacies, and display the minute details of daily life, where exteriour appendages are cast aside, and men excel each other only by prudence and by virtue. The account of Thuanus is with great propriety said by its authour to have been written, that it might lay open to posterity the private and familiar character of that man, *cujus ingenium et candorem ex ipsius scriptis sunt olim semper miraturi*, whose candour and genius will to the end of time be by his writings preserved in admiration.

"There are many invisible circumstances, which whether we read as enquirers after natural or moral knowledge, whether we intend to enlarge our science, or increase our virtue, are more important than publick occurrences. Thus Sallust, the great master of nature, has not forgot in his account of Catiline to remark, that his walk was now quick, and again slow, as an indication of a mind revolving with violent commotion. Thus the story of Melancthon affords a striking lecture on the value of time, by informing us, that when he had made an appointment, he expected not only the hour, but the minute to be fixed, that the day might not run out in the idleness of suspense: and all the plans and enterprises of De Witt are now of less importance to the world than that part of his personal character, which represents him as careful of his health, and negligent of his life.

"But biography has often been allotted to writers, who seem very little acquainted with the nature of their task, or very negligent about the performance. They rarely afford any other account than might be collected from publick papers, but imagine themselves writing a life, when they exhibit a chronological series of actions or preferments; and have so little regard to the manners or behaviour of their heroes, that more knowledge may be gained of a man's real character, by a short conversation with one of his servants, than from a formal and studied narrative, begun with his pedigree, and ended with his funeral.

"There are, indeed, some natural reasons why these narratives are often written by such as were not likely to give much instruction or delight, and why most accounts of particular persons are barren and useless. If a life be delayed till interest and envy are at an end, we may hope for impartiality, but must expect little intelligence; for the incidents which give excellence to biogra-

[1] *The Rambler*, No. 60.
[2] Plutarch's *Life of Alexander*, Langhorne's translation.

of a diary and other papers as were left of which before delivering them up to the residuary legatee whose property they were he endeavoured to extract the substance In this he has not been very successful as I have found upon a perusal of those papers which I have been since transferred to me Sir John Hawkins s ponderous labours I must acknowledge exhibit a *farrago* of which a considerable portion is not devoid of entertainment to the lovers of literary gossiping but besides its being swelled out with long unnecessary extracts from various works (even one of several leaves from Osborne s Harleian Catalogue and those not compiled by Johnson but by Oldys) a very small part of it relates to the person who is the subject of the book and in that there is such an inaccuracy in the statement of facts as in so solemn an authour is hardly excusable and certainly makes his narrative very unsatisfactory But what is still worse there is throughout the whole of it a dark uncharitable cast by which the most unfavourable construction is put upon almost every circumstance in the character and conduct of my illustrious friend who I trust will by a true and fair delineation be vindicated both from the injurious misrepresentations of this authour and from the slighter aspersions of a lady who once lived in great intimacy with him

There is in the British Museum a letter from Bishop Warburton to Dr Birch on the subject of biography which though I am aware it may expose me to a charge of artfully raising the value of my own work by contrasting it with that of which I have spoken is so well conceived and expressed that I cannot refrain from here inserting it

I shall endeavour (says Dr Warburton) to give you what satisfaction I can in any thing you want to be satisfied in any subject of Milton and am extremely glad you intend to write his life Almost all the life writers we have had before Toland and Des maiseaux are indeed strange insipid creatures and yet I had rather read the worst of them than be obliged to go through with this of Milton s or the other s life of Boileau where there is such a dull heavy succession of long quotations of disinteresting passages, that it makes their method quite nauseous. But the verbose tasteless Frenchman seems to lay it down as a principle that every life must be a book, and what s worse it proves a book without a life for what do we know of Boileau after all his tedious stuff? You are the only one (and I speak it without a compliment) that by the vigour of your stile and sentiments and the real importance of your materials have the art (which one would imagine no one could have missed) of adding agreements to the most agreeable subject in the world which is literary history [1]

Nov 4 1737

Instead of melting down my materials into one mass and constantly speaking in my own person by which I might have appeared to have more merit in the execution of the work I have resolved to adopt and enlarge upon the excellent plan of Mr Mason in his Memoirs of Gray Wherever narrative is necessary to explain connect and supply I furnish it to the best of my abilities but in the chronological series of Johnson s life which I trace as distinctly as I can year by year I produce wherever it is in my power his own minutes letters or conversation being convinced that this mode is more lively and will make my readers better acquainted with him than even most of those were who actually knew him but could know him only partially whereas there is here an accumulation of intelligence from various points by which his character is more fully understood and illustrated

Indeed I cannot conceive a more perfect mode of writing any man s life than not only relating all the most important events of it in their order but interweaving what he privately wrote and said and thought by which mankind are enabled as it were to see him live and to live o er each scene with him as he actually advanced through the several stages of his life Had his other friends been as diligent and ardent as I was he might have been almost entirely preserved As it is I will venture to say that he will be seen in this work more completely than any man who has ever yet lived

And he will be seen as he really was for I profess to write not his panegyrick which must be all praise but his Life which great and good as he was must not be supposed to be entirely perfect. To be as he was is indeed subject to panegyrick enough to any man in this state of being but in every picture there should be shade as well as light and when I delineate him without reserve I do what he himself recommended both by his precept and his example

I [illegible]

his gratitude or his tenderness overpower his fidelity and tempt him to conceal if not to invent. There are many who think it an act of piety to hide the faults or failings of their friends

[1] Brit Mus 4320 Ayscough s Catal Sloane MSS

neighbourhood, some of which were at a considerable distance from Lichfield. At that time booksellers' shops in the provincial towns of England were very rare, so that there was not one even in Birmingham, in which town old Mr Johnson used to open a shop every market day. He was a pretty good Latin scholar, and a citizen so creditable as to be made one of the magistrates of Lichfield; and, being a man of good sense, and skill in his trade, he acquired a reasonable share of wealth, of which however he afterwards lost the greatest part, by engaging unsuccessfully in a manufacture of parchment. He was a zealous high-church man and royalist, and retained his attachment to the unfortunate house of Stuart, though he reconciled himself, by casuistical arguments of expediency and necessity, to take the oaths imposed by the prevailing power.

There is a circumstance in his life somewhat romantick, but so well authenticated, that I shall not omit it. A young woman of Leek, in Staffordshire, while he served his apprenticeship there, conceived a violent passion for him; and though it met with no favourable return, followed him to Lichfield, where she took lodgings opposite to the house in which he lived, and indulged her hopeless flame. When he was informed that it so preyed upon her mind that her life was in danger, he with a generous humanity went to her and offered to marry her, but it was then too late: her vital power was exhausted; and she actually exhibited one of the very rare instances of dying for love. She was buried in the cathedral of Lichfield; and he, with a tender regard, placed a stone over her grave with this inscription:

Here lies the body of
MRS. ELIZABETH BLANEY, a stranger:
She departed this Life
20 of September, 1694.

Johnson's mother was a woman of distinguished understanding. I asked his old schoolfellow, Mr Hector, surgeon of Birmingham, if she was not vain of her son. He said, "She had too much good sense to be vain, but she knew her son's value." Her piety was not inferiour to her understanding; and to her must be ascribed those early impressions of religion upon the mind of her son, from which the world afterwards derived so much benefit. He told me, that he remembered distinctly having had the first notice of Heaven, "a place to which good people went," and hell, "a place to which bad people went," communicated to him by her, when a little child in bed with her; and that it might be the better fixed in his memory, she sent him to repeat it to Thomas Jackson, their man-servant; he not being in the way, this was not done; but there was no occasion for any artificial aid for its preservation.

In following so very eminent a man from his cradle to his grave, every minute particular, which can throw light on the progress of his mind, is interesting. That he was remarkable, even in his earliest years, may easily be supposed; for to use his own words in his Life of Sydenham,

"That the strength of his understanding, the accuracy of his discernment, and ardour of his curiosity, might have been remarked from his infancy by a diligent observer, there is no reason to doubt. For, there is no instance of any man, whose history has been minutely related, that did not in every part of life discover the same proportion of intellectual vigour."

In all such investigations it is certainly unwise to pay too much attention to incidents which the credulous relate with eager satisfaction, and the more scrupulous or witty enquirer considers only as topicks of ridicule: Yet there is a traditional story of the infant Hercules of toryism, so curiously characteristick, that I shall not withhold it. It was communicated to me in a letter from Miss Mary Adye, of Lichfield:

"When Dr Sacheverel was at Lichfield, Johnson was not quite three years old. My grandfather Hammond observed him at the cathedral perched upon his father's shoulders, listening and gaping at the much celebrated preacher. Mr Hammond asked Mr Johnson how he could possibly think of bringing such an infant to church, and in the midst of so great a crowd. He answered, because it was impossible to keep him at home; for, young as he was, he believed he had caught the publick spirit and zeal for Sacheverel, and would have staid for ever in the church, satisfied with beholding him."

Nor can I omit a little instance of that jealous independence of spirit, and impetuosity of temper, which never forsook him. The fact was ac-

Extract of a letter dated "Trentham, St. Peter's day, 1716," written by the Rev. George Plaxton, Chaplain at that time to Lord Gower, which may serve to show the high estimation in which the father of our great Moralist was held: "Johnson, the Lichfield Librarian, is now here; he propagates learning all over this diocese, and advanceth knowledge to its just height; all the Clergy here are

phy are of a volatile and evanescent kind, such as soon escape the memory, and are transmitted by tradition. We know how few can pourtray a living acquaintance, except by his most prominent and observable particularities, and the grosser features of his mind; and it may be easily imagined how much of this little knowledge may be lost in imparting it, and how soon a succession of copies will lose all resemblance of the original.[1]

I am fully aware of the objections which may be made to the minuteness on some occasions of my detail of Johnson's conversation, and how happily it is adapted for the petty exercise of ridicule, by men of superficial understanding and ludicrous fancy; but I remain firm and confident in my opinion, that minute particulars are frequently characteristick, and always amusing, when they relate to a distinguished man. I am therefore exceedingly unwilling that any thing, however slight, which my illustrious friend thought it worth his while to express, with any degree of point, should perish. For this almost superstitious reverence, I have found very old and venerable authority, quoted by our great modern prelate, Secker, in whose tenth sermon there is the following passage:

'*Rabbi David Kimchi*, a noted Jewish Commentator, who lived about five hundred years ago, explains that passage in the first Psalm, *His leaf also shall not wither*, from Rabbins yet older than himself, thus: That *even the idle talk*, so he expresses it, *of a good man ought to be regarded*; the most superfluous things he saith are always of some value. And other ancient authours have the same phrase, nearly in the same sense.'

Of one thing I am certain, that considering how highly the small portion which we have of the table-talk and other anecdotes of our celebrated writers is valued, and how earnestly it is regretted that we have not more, I am justified in preserving rather too many of Johnson's sayings, than too few; especially as from the diversity of dispositions it cannot be known with certainty beforehand, whether what may seem trifling to some, and perhaps to the collector himself, may not be most agreeable to many; and the greater number that an authour can please in any degree, the more pleasure does there arise to a benevolent mind.

To those who are weak enough to think this a degrading task, and the time and labour which have been devoted to it misemployed, I shall content myself with opposing the authority of the greatest man of any age, JULIUS CÆSAR, of whom Bacon observes, that 'in his book of Apothegms which he collected, we see that he esteemed it more honour to make himself but a pair of tables, to take the wise and pithy words of others, than to have every word of his own to be made an apothegm or an oracle.'[2]

Having said thus much by way of introduction, I commit the following pages to the candour of the Publick.

SAMUEL JOHNSON was born at Lichfield, in Staffordshire, on the 18th of September, N.S. 1709; and his initiation into the Christian Church was not delayed; for his baptism is recorded, in the register of St. Mary's parish in that city, to have been performed on the day of his birth. His father is there styled *Gentleman*, a circumstance of which an ignorant panegyrist has praised him for not being proud; when the truth is, that the appellation of Gentleman, though now lost in the indiscriminate assumption of *Esquire*, was commonly taken by those who could not boast of gentility. His father was Michael Johnson, a native of Derbyshire, of obscure extraction, who settled in Lichfield as a bookseller and stationer. His mother was Sarah Ford, descended of an ancient race of substantial yeomanry in Warwickshire. They were well advanced in years when they married, and never had more than two children, both sons; Samuel, their first born, who lived to be the illustrious character whose various excellence I am to endeavour to record, and Nathanael, who died in his twenty-fifth year.

Mr. Michael Johnson was a man of a large and robust body, and of a strong and active mind; yet, as in the most solid rocks veins of unsound substance are often discovered, there was in him a mixture of that disease, the nature of which eludes the most minute enquiry, though the effects are well known to be a weariness of life, an unconcern about those things which agitate the greater part of mankind, and a general sensation of gloomy wretchedness. From him then his son inherited, with some other qualities, 'a vile melancholy,' which in his too strong expression of any disturbance of the mind, 'made him mad all his life, at least not sober.'[3] Michael was, however, forced by the narrowness of his circumstances to be very diligent in business, not only in his shop, but by occasionally resorting to several towns in the

[1] *The Rambler*, No. 60.

[2] Bacon's *Advancement of Learning*, Book I [1625].

[3] *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, 3 edit. p. 213 [Sept. 18].

And the ladies w th whom he as equa ted agree that no man was more n ce) and mm ut l) critical in the leance of fema e dress. When I found that h sa th rom.nuck be u he er h) I

d
h
is
a

supposition that h was almost blind. as bee said that he contracted this grievous mal d from his urse His m ther y lding t th superstitious noti n, which, t is wonderful to think, pre ailed so l g n this country as to th irtu f the rega touch a tu n, which our kings encouraged and to whi h man of such inquiry and ch j dg me t as Carte could give credit, carried him London, here he was ctually touched by Q een Anne. Mrs. J hnson indeed, as Mr Hector informed me ed by th ad ce of the cel brated Sir J h Floyer then physician in Lichfi ld. Johnso used to talk of this ery frankl) d Mrs. Pi zzi has preserved his ery p turesq descriptio of th scene t remained upo his fancy Be ing asked if he could emember Queen Anne He had (h sa d) confused, but somehow *sort f sol mn recollecti n f lad) in diamonds,* and lo black hood. This touch how e er was withou an ffect. I entured t say to him, in allusi t th political princ ples in which he was educa ed, and f which h ever retained som od ur that his mother had n t carried him far enou h sh should ha e tak him Rome

H was first taugh read English by Dame Oli er w dow who k pt a school f young childre in Lichfield. H told m sh could read th bla k l tt nd asked him t borrow for he from his f th b bl in that chara er Whe h was g in to Oxford sh came t tak lea e of him, bro ht him, in th simpl city f h kindness, prese t of gi gerbre d, d said, *h wa th best sch lar sh e er h d H* deligh ed in me u this arly compliment dding w th mil th t this was as high a proof of his meri as h could co ce e. His ex instru in En li.h was mas wh m, h h pok f him t m h f mil arly called T m Bro n wh said h p blished spell g book, and dedica ed t th U NIVERSE bu I f ar no copy of t ca w be had

H bega learn Latin th M H wkins, ush d mas e f Lichfield school *Assed ter p o.*

man (sa d h) ery sk lf l n his l ttle way W th him h cont ed two ye rs, and th n rose to be und r the care f Mr Hunter the he dmaster h ccord g to h s ccount as ery severe nd wrong he dedl) severe He used (said he) to be t us unmercifully nd h d d not distingu sh bet veen gnora ce and eg gence for he would be t a boy equally f r n t know ing a thin as f r neglecting to know t. He would ask a bo a questio d if he did not nsw er t, he would beat h m, w thout con s deri g whether h had a opportunity of know g how to answ er t. For nstance h

t ach him.

It s, however but just ce t th memory of Mr H nt to menti that though h m gl t err in bein too severe the school of Lichfi eld was ery respect ble his time The la Dr T yl Prebendary of Westmins er who was ed cated under him, t ld me that h was an e cell t master and that his ushers were most of th m men of eminence that H lbrook, one of th most i genious men best sch lars, nd

n th l arned wo d is w al
f rm w th J hnson as Co e e who aft r wards became chaplain t Archb sh p Boulter and by th t connectio bta ed good pref r me t i Ireland He as you ger son f th ci t family of Co grev Staff rd h re of which th poet was bra ch. H s broth r sold th estat There wa lso Low af erward Ca f Windso

Indeed J hnson was ery sens b h w m ch h owed to Mr Hu t M La g d) asked him how he had acq ured so ccurat know ledge of Latin hich I beli e h was ceeded by n man f his tim h sa d My master whipt m ery well. W thout that, Sir I should ha d n thi g H told Mr La n, that while Hunt as flogg g his boys u mercifully h used t say And this I d t sa yo from th gallows. J hnso upon all occasi ns, xpressed his pprobati n f nf re g nstru ti ns by me ns of th rod I uld rather (said h) ha e th rod be th g l rrou t all t make them l arn tha tell a

knowledged to me by himself upon the authority of his mother One day when the servant who used to be sent to school to conduct him home had not come in time he set out by himself though he was then so near sighted that he was obliged to stoop down on his hands and [illegible]

[illegible] nel or be run over by a cart followed him at some distance He happened to turn about and perceive her Feeling her careful attention as an insult to his manliness he ran back to her in a rage and beat her as well as his strength would permit.

Of the power of his memory for which he was all his life eminent to a degree almost incredible the following early instance was told me in his presence at Lichfield in 1776 by his step-daughter Mrs Lucy Porter as related to her by his mother *When he was a child in petticoats* and had learnt to read Mrs Johnson one morning put the common prayerbook into his hands pointed to the collect for the day and said Sam you must get this by heart She went up stairs leaving him to study it But by the time she had reached the second floor she *heard him following her* What s the matter? said she I can say it he replied and repeated it distinctly though he could not have read it more than twice

But there has been another story of his infant precocity generally circulated and generally [illegible]

[illegible] duckling the eleventh of a brood and killed it upon which it is said he dictated to his mother the following epitaph

Her l good m ter duck
Wh m Sam l J hns t od
If t had l d t had b en good l ck
F then we d had odd on

There is surely internal evidence that this little composition combines in it what no child of three years old could produce without an extension of its faculties by immediate inspiration yet Mrs Lucy Porter Dr Johnson s stepdaughter positively maintained to me in his presence that there could be no doubt of the truth *of this anecdote* for she had heard it from his mother So difficult is it to obtain an authentic *relation of facts and such authority may there*

[1] *Anecd t of Dr J on* by Hester Lynch Piozzi p 11 *Life of Dr J son* by Sir John Hawkins p 6.

be for errour for he assured me that his father *made the verses and wished to pass them for his* child s He added my father was a foolish old man that is to say foolish in talking of his children [2]

Young Johnson had the misfortune to be much afflicted with the scrophula or king s evil which disfigured a countenance naturally [illegible]

[illegible] one inscribed When my eye was restored to its use [3] *which ascertains a defect that many of* his friends knew he had though I never perceived it [4] I supposed him to be only near sighted and indeed I must observe that in no other respect could I discern any defect in his vision on the contrary the force of his atten[illegible] him see and [illegible]

[illegible] found When he and I were travelling in the Highlands of Scotland and I pointed out to him a mountain which I observed resembled a cone he corrected my inaccuracy by sh[illegible] me that it was indeed pointed at the top but *that one side of it was larger than the other*

[illegible]

[illegible] *of those propensities which* [illegible] character [illegible]

[illegible]

fect n [illegible]
Spe k [illegible] himself of the imperfection of one of his eyes he said to Dr [illegible] the dog was never good for [illegible] [M]

And th lad es w th whom he as cqua ted gree that man was m re cel) a d min t ly critical n th legan e of f male dress. w th roma t ck bea

the irtu f the rega touch a notio w u ou kings couraged and t which man of ch inquiry and such j dg me t as Cart could gi e credit, carried him t Lond n, where h was ctually rou hed by Q een Ann Mrs. J hnson indeed as Mr Hecto informed me ed by th ad ce of the el brated Sir J hn Floyer th n phys cia Lichfi ld. Johnson used to talk of this ery frankly d Mrs Piozzi has preserved his ery p turesq descripti of the sc t rema ed upon his fancy Be in asked if h could em mber Queen Ann He had (h sa d) confused but somehow sort f sol mn recollecti f lady in diamonds, d lo black hood. This touch, however was w thout ffect. I e tured t say to him, in allus t th political princ ples in wh ch h was ed ca ed, and f which h ever retai ed som od u that his moth had not carried him far enough h should ha tak n him R ire.

H was first ta ght t read English by Dame Oli er a dow wh kept school f you g childre in Lichfield. He told me sh could read th bla k l tter nd asked him t borrow for h from his f ther b bl that chara When h was goin Oxf rd sh came t take le e f him, bro gh him, in th simpl city f h kindness prese t f gi ge bre d a d said, he was th bes sch lar he ever h d H d ligh ed in me u this early compliment dding w th mil th t this was as high proof f his merit as h could co ce e His ne t nstru to in English was mast wh m, h h pok f him m h f mil arly called T m Brown wh said h p blished spell ing book, d dedica ed t t th U IVERSE but, I f ar no copy f t ca w be had

H beg learn Latin w th M H wkins, ush d ma er f Lichfi ld school, a

ma (sa d he) ry sk lful n his l ttle way W th him h cont ed two ye rs, and then rose t be u der th care of M H ter the he dmaster who accordin t his accou t was ery severe nd wron h adedly severe He used (said he) to be t us unmercifully and h d d not distingu sh betw een gnorance and negligence for he would beat a boy equally fo n t knov ing a thing as for neglecting t know t. He would ask a boy a questi o a d f he d d not nsv er it h would beat h m, w thout con s d ring whether he had an pportunity of knowing how to nswer t. For insta ce he would call up a boy d ask h m Latin f r a c dlest ck which the boy could not xpect t be asked. Now S if a boy could answer e ery q estu n there would be no eed of a master to t ach him.

It s, however but just ce to the memory of

form w th J hnson was Co gr e who af wards became chaplain t Archbishop Boult and by that con ecti obta ed good pref ment n I eland H was a you g r son f th anci t family of Co grev Staff rdshire f whi h th poet was bra ch. Hi broth sold th estat Th was lso Low aft rwards Ca f Windso

I deed J hnson was ery sens bl hov m h h owed to Mr H t M La gt e d y asked him how h had cq ired so accurat knowledg of Latin in which I bel e h was exc eded by man f his tim he sa d My master whipt m ery well. W thout that, Sir I

knowledged to me by himself, upon the authority of his mother. One day, when the servant who used to be sent to school to conduct him home, had not come in time, he set out by himself, though he was then so near-sighted, that he was obliged to stoop down on his hands and knees to take a view of the kennel before he ventured to step over it. His school-mistress, afraid that he might miss his way, or fall into the kennel, or be run over by a cart, followed him at some distance. He happened to turn about and perceive her. Feeling her careful attention as an insult to his manliness, he ran back to her in a rage, and beat her, as well as his strength would permit.

Of the power of his memory, for which he was all his life eminent to a degree almost incredible, the following early instance was told me in his presence at Lichfield, in 1776, by his step-daughter, Mrs. Lucy Porter, as related to her by his mother. When he was a child in petticoats, and had learnt to read, Mrs. Johnson one morning put the common prayer-book into his hands, pointed to the collect for the day, and said, "Sam, you must get this by heart." She went up stairs, leaving him to study it. But by the time she had reached the second floor, she heard him following her. "What's the matter?" said she. "I can say it," he replied; and repeated it distinctly, though he could not have read it more than twice.

But there has been another story of his infant precocity generally circulated, and generally believed, the truth of which I am to refute upon his own authority. It is told,[1] that, when a child of three years old, he chanced to tread upon a duckling, the eleventh of a brood, and killed it; upon which, it is said, he dictated to his mother the following epitaph:

Here lies good master duck,
Whom Samuel Johnson trod on;
If it had liv'd, it had been good luck,
For then we'd had an odd one.

There is surely internal evidence that this little composition combines in it, what no child of three years old could produce, without an extension of its faculties by immediate inspiration; yet Mrs. Lucy Porter, Dr. Johnson's step-daughter, positively maintained to me, in his presence, that there could be no doubt of the truth of this anecdote, for she had heard it from his mother. So difficult is it to obtain an authentick relation of facts, and such authority may there be for errour; for he assured me, that his father made the verses, and wished to pass them for his child's. He added, "my father was a foolish old man; that is to say, foolish in talking of his children."[2]

Young Johnson had the misfortune to be much afflicted with the scrophula, or king's evil, which disfigured a countenance naturally well formed, and hurt his visual nerves so much, that he did not see at all with one of his eyes, though its appearance was little different from that of the other. There is amongst his prayers, one inscribed "When my eye was restored to its use,"[3] which ascertains a defect that many of his friends knew he had, though I never perceived it. I supposed him to be only near-sighted; and indeed I must observe, that in no other respect could I discern any defect in his vision; on the contrary, the force of his attention and perceptive quickness made him see and distinguish all manner of objects, whether of nature or of art, with a nicety that is rarely to be found. When he and I were travelling in the Highlands of Scotland, and I pointed out to him a mountain which I observed resembled a cone, he corrected my inaccuracy, by shewing me, that it was indeed pointed at the top, but that one side of it was larger than the other.

[1] *Anecdotes of Dr. Johnson*, by Hester Lynch Piozzi, p. 11. *Life of Dr. Johnson*, by Sir John Hawkins, p. 6.

[2] This anecdote of the duck, though disproved by internal and external evidence, has nevertheless, upon supposition of its truth, been made the foundation of the following ingenious and fanciful reflections of Miss Seward, amongst the communications concerning Dr. Johnson with which she has been pleased to favour me: "These infant numbers contain the seeds of those propensities which through his life so strongly marked his character, of that poetic talent which afterwards bore such rich and plentiful fruit; for excepting his orthographick works, every thing which Dr. Johnson wrote was Poetry, whose essence consists not in numbers, or in jingle, but in the strength and glow of a fancy, to which all the stores of nature and of art stand ...
elo...
tion ...
th ...
tion ... with the growth ... d strengthened with his strength ... d, of late ... ar particularly injured his happiness, by presenting to him the gloom ... d of ... on, rather than that bright and cheering one which gilds the period of ...
sup...
d...
fiction..."

[3] *Prayers and Meditations*, p. 27. Speaking himself of the imperfection of one of his eyes, he said to Dr. Burney, "the dog was never good for much." [M.]

mo ed t th school of Stourbrid Worces-
t rshire, f which M W tworth was then
mas er This step was taken by th ad ce f his cousin, the Reverend Mr Ford, man in wh m both talents d good dispos n ns were disgraced by lice ti usness, but who was a ry bl jud f what was right. At this school h h be fit as was expected.
... city of
... ing th
... ld m)
was ery bl man but an dle man nd me ery severe but I cann t blame him m ch. I was then a big boy h saw I d d n t reverence him and that h should get no honour by me. I had brou ht nough w th me t carry me throu h and all I should g t his school would be ascribed to my own labour or to my former master Yet he tau ht me grea deal.

H thus discriminated, to Dr Percy Bishop of Dromore his progress t his two grammar schools. A on I learnt much in the school, but littl from the master in the ther I learnt much from the master but littl in the school.

The Bish p also informs me, that Dr John son father before h was rece ed t Stour bridge, pplied t ha him dmitted as a schol ar and assistant t the Reverend Samuel Lea, M.A. head master f Newport school, in Shropshire (a ery dilige t, good teacher t that time in high reputatu n, under wh m Mr H l is is said, in the Memoirs of his Life, to ha e been also ed ca ed) This pplication to Mr Lea was not successful but J hnson had afterwards the gratification to hear tha th ld gentleman, wh li ed to ery d anced e me tioned t as f th most memorabl events of his lif tha h was *ery near* havin that great man for his sch lar

H remained t Stourbridge littl more than year nd then returned home where h may be said to ha loit red, for two years, in state ery unworthy his uncommon bilities. H had already gi en several proofs of his poetical g n us, both in his school-exercises and in other occasional compos n ns. Of these I ha btained cons derabl collecti n, by the fa our of Mr Wentworth, so f f his masters, nd of Mr Hector his school-fellow and frie d from which I select the f llowing specimens

H is said to be the original f the parson in Hogarth *Modern Midnight Conversation.*
As was likewise the Bishop f Dromore many years afterwards.

Translatio f V m n. Pastoral 1

MELI OEUS

Now Tityrus you supine and careless laid
Play on your pipe beneath t is beechen ha.
While we h d ar be t the world must roam,
And I are our f an g fields and na. home
Her at your ase you si g your amorous flame
And t wood ri g with Amarillis name

TITYR S

Tho tl ss f send d t t tow'd
For I shall never t k him le t an God
Oft on his altar hall my fr g l
Their blood the consecrat d to e hall dye
H gave my flocks to gra e t e flowery meads
And me to tune at ase th unequal eds

MELI Œ S

My admiration onl I pr ss
(N spark f envy harbour my h art)
That when confusion er the country g s
T you alone t is happy state emains
Her I thou h faint my elf must dri. my goats
Far f om thei antient fields and humbl ts
This scar I lead who left on yonder rock
Two tender kids the hope f all the fl ck
Had we not been pervers and ar less gracen,
— he ... for ... haven

Transla io f H RACE Book 1. Od 2

The man, my friend whose conscious heart
W th virtue acred at our glow
Nor taunts with d ath t envenom d dart
Nor needs t guard f Moorish bow

Though Scythia' icy cl ff he tread
Or horrid Africk' fai il ss sand
Or wher the fam'd Hydaspes pr ads
His liquid wealth er barbarou land

For while by Chloe' ima harm d
Too far in Sabine woods I st ay'd
M singing careless and unarm d
A grisly wolf surprised and fled

N sav g mor portentous stain'd
Apulia' pacious wilds with gor
N fiercer J ba' thirsty land
Dir nurse f g gi g lions bor

Place me where soft summer gal
Amon the quivers branch sighs
Wher clouds condens'd for ever veil
With horrid gloom the f owning skie

Place me beneath the burni g line
A clim deny'd to human ac
I'll sing f Chloe' harms d vine
Her heav'nly voice and beauteous fac

child if you do thus or thus you will be more esteemed than your brothers or sisters The rod produces an effect which terminates in itself A child is afraid of being whipped and gets his task and there s an end on t whereas by exciting emulation and comparisons of superiority you lay the foundation of lasting mischief you make brothers and sisters hate each other

When Johnson saw some young ladies in Lincolnshire who were remarkably well behaved owing to their mother s strict discipline and severe correction he exclaimed in one of Shakspeare s lines a little varied

Rod *I ll honour thee f r this thy d ty*

That superiority over his fellows which he maintained with so much d gnity in his march through life was not assumed from vanity and ostentation but was the natural and constant effect of those extraordinary powers of mind of which he could not but be conscious by comparison the intellectual difference which in other cases of comparison of characters is often a matter of undecided contest being as clear in his case as the superiority of stature in some men above others Johnson did not strut or stand on tiptoe He only did not stoop From his earliest years his superiority was perceived and acknowledged He was from the beg nning *Ἄναξ ἀνδρῶν* a k ng of men His schoolfellow Mr Hector has obligingly furnished me with many particulars of his boyish days and assured me that he never knew him corrected at school but for talking and diverting other boys from their business He seemed to learn by intuition for though indolence and procrastinat on were inherent in his constitution whenever he made an exertion he did more than any one else In short he is a memorable instance of what has been often observed that the boy is the man in miniature and that the dist nguishing character sticks of each individual are the same through the whole course of l fe His favourites used to recei e very liberal ass stance from him and such was the submiss on and deference with which he was treated such the des re to obta n his regard that three of the boys of whom Mr Hector was sometimes one used to come in the morning as his humble attendants and carry him to school One in the m ddle stooped wh le he sat upon his back and one on each side supported him and thus he was borne triumphant Such a proof of the early predominance of intellectual vigour is very remarkable and does honour to human nature Talking to me once himself of his being much dist nguished at school he told me they never thought to raise me by comparing me to any one they never said, Johnson is as good a scholar as such a one but such a one is as good a scholar as Johnson and this was said but of one but of Lowe and I do not think he was as good a scholar

He discovered a great ambition to excel which roused him to counteract his indolence He was uncommonly inquisitive and his memory was so tenacious that he never forgot any thing that he either heard or read Mr Hector remembers having recited to him eighteen verses which after a little pause he repeated *verbatim* varying only one epithet by which he improved the line

He never joined with the other boys in their ordinary diversions his only amusement was in winter when he took a pleasure in being drawn upon the ice by a boy barefooted who pulled him along by a garter fixed round him no very easy operation as his size was remarkably large His defective sight indeed prevented him from enjoying the common sports and he once pleasantly remarked to me how wonderfully well he had contrived to be idle without them. Lord Chesterf eld however has justly observed in one of his letters when earnestly cautioning a friend against the pern cious effects of idleness that active sports are not to be reckoned idleness in young people and that the listless torpor of doing nothing alone deserves that name Of this dismal inertness of d sposition Johnson had all his life too great a share Mr Hector relates that he could not obl ge him more than by saunter ng away the hours of vacation in the fields dur ng which he was more engaged in

—

13

13

preserved a few anecdotes concerning him regretting that he was not a more diligent collector informs me that wl en a boy he was immoderately fond of reading romances of chivalry and he retained h s fondness for them through l fe so that (adds h s Lordship) spend ng part of a summer at my parsonage house in the country he chose for h s regular reading the old Spanish romance of *F elixm rte f H rcania* in folio wh ch he read quite th ough Yet I have

17 5 ÆTAT 16 — AFTER having resided for some t me at the ho se of his uncle Cornel us Ford J hnson v a at the age of fifte n re

Epilogue intended t have been spoken by Lady wh was t persona th Ghost f H mio.

Y blooms g train, who g ve d p ir joy
with smile or with f own d t oy

oms

Form d to del ght they us for gn arms
Nor torturing whal bones pinch them int harms
N conscious blushe ther thei he ks nflame
For tho who feel no guilt an know no hame
U faded till ther former harms they hew
A ound them pl asur wait and joy for ver new
But cruel virgins me t severer fate
Exp ll'd and exil'd f om the blis f l ats
T dismal alms and g ons void f peac
Wher furie ever howl nd erpents his
O'er the sad plains perpet l tempests sigh,
And pois'nous vapour black'n g all the ky
With l d hue the fair t fac o'ercast
And every beauty her t the blast
Wher e'er they fly ther lover' gho ts pursue
I flict g all hose ill which once they knew
V xation Fury J alousy D pair
Vex ev'ry eye and every bo om tear
Their foul d form ties by all descry d
N maid to fla.ter and no paint to hide
Then melt ye fai whil crouds around you sigh,
Nor l disda sit lowrs g your eye
With pi y soften every awful grac
And b auty smile auspicious ach face
T ease their pains exert your milder power
So hall you guiltless gn and all mankind ador

Th tw years which h pe t t hom aft

bu merely li ed from day t day Y t h read

Some young ladies Lichfield having proposed ct *The Duty ed M ther* J hnso wrot thus, nd gave it t Mr Hector to co vey i priva ly t hem.

great deal in a desultory man e w tho t any sch me f study as chance threw books n his way and clinati directed h m through them. H used to m nt n one curious nstance of l is

Th re w re n apples but the larg r l t be P trarch wh m h had seen menti ed n some pref as on of the res orers of learni g His curiosity ha g been thus excited he sat down w th dity nd read a great part of th book. What h read duri g these two years he t ld me was n t works of mere amusem nt, n t voy ges and tra ls but all l teratur Sir

int great many books, which were t cu monly known t the Uni ersities, where they seld m ead any books but what are put into their hands by their tutors so that wh n I came t Oxford Dr Adams, now master of Pembroke College t ld me I was the best qualified f the Uni ersity that he had ever known come there.

I estimating the progress of his mind during these two years as well as in future periods of his life we must not regard his own hasty con fession of idl ness for we see wh n h expla ns himself that h was acquiring various tores d, indeed h himself co cluded th accou t w th saying I would n t ha you think I was H m perh ps h ve

ture than it t had been co m u o y g pot. Th analogy betw en body nd mi d is ry g eral, and th parall l will hold as to th ir food, as well as any th part cular The flesh f nimals who feed xcurs vely is all wed t ha higher fla our th n that f those who are cooped up M y there n t be the sam dif f rence between men who read as their taste prompts and men wh are confined in ells and colleges to tated tasks

That man in M M chael J hnso cir cumstances sh uld think f se d g his son t th expens Uni ers ty f Oxf rd t his own charge, seems ery mprobable Th bj ct was too d l ca t q u J hnso upo B t I ha bee assured by D T yl that the sch m n er would ha tak n pl had not a gentleman of Shropshire, ne f his schoolfel

Translat on of HORACE Book II Ode 9

Cl ud do not alu ys eil the sk s
Nor howers immer the verd nt pl n
Nor d the b ll ws alu y s
O storms afflict the ff d m

Nor Valg o th' A men shore
D the sha d u ters alu y f ze
N t alu ys f ious B as ars
O b ds u th vi le t fore the t s

B t yo a ver d ownd s te s
For My tes d ad you ever mou
N s tt g S l c n ase you car
B t f nds you sad t his r l

The wise exper enc'd G ci s
Mourn d t A t l hus s l g
Nor d d l g P am s hoary ag
S much l ment his sl ghter'd s

Le ff t length thes woman's s ghs
A gustus numerous t ophies si g
Rep t that prince' victories
To whom ll nat ons t but b s g

N' phates r ll an humbler u
At l gth the nd ted Scyth a yield
C tent to l the R m slav
And forsakes his nat f ld

Translat on of part of the Dialogu between H CTOR nd ANDROMACHE from the Sixth Book of HOMER s Il ad

She d then g dl ke H ctor ans d

C y u to s me tho ght
Lo g nc I le d to l ght thi fie t g br th
And view u th heerful ey s appr achi g d th.
The nexor bl isters hav d cr d
That P m s hous and P m lf hall bl d
The day u ll ome which proud T y hall yield
And pr d ts smok g ru ns er the field
Y t H cuba's nor Pri m' hoary ag
Who bl d shall quench me Gr ci th ty g
Nor my brot br ther that have b t the gr nd
Thei oul d mi s'd thr gh m y a ghastly wo nd
Co t my b om half that g f cr te
A the s d thought f you mpend g f t
When ome pr ud G cian dame hall task mpo
M mick you tears nd dicul your woes
Bene th Hyper a's waters hall you su t
And f nt g scar support the l qu d weight
Then hall me Arg l ud nsult g cry
B hold the u f f H tor guard f T oy
T ar at my nam hall d own thos b auteous eye
And that f bo m he u th si g ghs
B for that d y by me br her hand
May I lie slai and purn the bloody sand

To a YOUNG LADY on her BIRTH DAY[1]

Thi t ib la y vers c ze my f
W m with an a d nt l er f nd st p y s
M y th t ni g d y f eter f nd
Thy form more l v ly mor d d thy m nd
All p ns all c m y f o ng h v n mor
All b t the swe t s lic tud f l
M y powerf l t j u th g t f l t
T po t each gl nce a d forc t to the he t!
O then when c quer d cr uds conf s thy u y
When ev'n p oud u alth nd pro d u l bey
My f be m ndf l f the m ghty tru t
Al t ha d f b auty to b just
Tho s
Nor g
W th t
Shewn
T ach
N mor w i u ns t s b bl nd
S shall B l nda's charms mpr ma k d

THE YOUNG AUTHOUR[2]

When fi t the p as nt lo g incl d to m
For ke his ru l port nd p ac f l h me
Pl as d u th the ne the m l g oc s ld
H ns the verdant m ad and fl w' y field
Then d nc jocund er the u tery way
Whil the b eze whi per and the t mer play
U b nd d pr p ts s h b som ll
And f tur m ll ns l ft h g oul
I bliss ful d ms he d g the g lden m
And pt r'd the new-found b h
T
I
S
A
S
A u g h na f a last g nam
Entrust h happ ne t h m k nd
Mor f l m cru l tha the as or u nd
T l d ll cr ud tac h rs
For u alth or t ll p habl p e
Whil I tho t tory bl g scar
Secur f or —

u ie Jad g u th nd h he d
W ar d by ther' f te ai yo th b u
Tho d ams wer S ttle' nc nd Og lby'
The p mphl t pr ad nc t h
T s m et t the b ffl d u te fl
Wher no ou ci tick nail no neer mol t
S f f om the tart lampoo nd t g g j t
Ther b gs f he en le d t g h d lot
Glad to b hid and pr d to b forg t

[1] Hecto inf rms m that this w made lmost mpr mpt in his presenc

[2] This h insert d w th ma y alter t ons in *The Gentleman' M ga i e* 1743 [p 378]

And l ke master wal'd the sooth lr
raieful heart proclaim

I oo
*Tho gh glo*ring *Mar f int armth raffl es*
The sickly bl ssom in the hot-house dies
By J hnson' genial cultur art and toil
I oot strikes d ep and ocens t f st ng soul
Imbibe our son through all its swelling veins
And grow nature f Britons plains

Th morbid m lanch ly which was lurki g in his constituti n, and t which w may ascribe those particularities, and that rs n t regu lar life, which, t ery early period marked his chara ter gathered such stre gth in his tw t th year as t afflict him in dreadful mann Whil h was t Lichfi ld, in th col l g acati n of the y ar 7 9, h fel himself overwhelmed w th h rribl hypochondria w th perpetual irritat n, fretfulness, and impa ti ce and w th d jection, gloom, d despair hich mad exis nce misery From this dismal malady h ever afterwards was perfectly relieved and ll his labours, and all his joyments, were but t mporary interrupti ns of ts baleful infl nce. *How wo derful how n searchabl are th ways of Go* ! J hnso wh was blest w th all th powers of genius a d d rstanding in degree far bov th rdinary tat of human nature was t the sam tim is-

town-clock.

J hnson, pon th first viol t ttack f this disorder strove to overcom t by f rcibl ex ti ns. H frequ tly walked t Birmingham and back again, and tried many ther xpedi ts, bu all in ain. His exp ession concernin t to me was I did ot the know how to manage

research, and eloq ce of this paper that his eal f his godso h shewed t to several peopl His da gh er Mrs. Desm ulins wh

Poetical Review f the Literary and Moral Character f Dr Johnson, by J hn Courtenay Esq M.P

was many years humanely supported in Dr J hnson s house in Lond n, t ld me that upon his discovering that Dr Sw nsen had communicated his case h was so much offended that h was ever afterwards fully reconciled to him. H indeed had good reason to be ff ded for thou h Dr Swinf n s mot e was good he inconsid rately betrayed a matter deeply i terest g nd of great del cacy which had been entrusted to him in confid nce and xposed a com pl t of his you g fri nd and patie t, which in th superficial opinion of th general ty of mankind is attended w th co tempt and disgrace.

B t let n t littl men triumph upon knowing that J hnson was an HYPOCHO DRIACK, was subject to what the l arned, philosophical and p ous D Ch yn has so well treated und th titl of The English Malady Though h suffered severely from t, he was n t therefore degraded The powers of his gre t mind might be troubled, and th ir full exercise suspended at times but the mind itself was ever nure. As a proof of this, t is only necessary t consider that, wh n he was t the ery worst h composed that tat of his own case which shewed an uncommo gour n t nly of f ncy and taste but of j dg ment. I am ware that h him self was too ready to call such complaint by the name of *madne* n conformity w th wh ch noti n, h has traced ts gradations, w th exqu site nicety in of th chapt rs of his *Ras las* B *t there is surely* cl ar distincti n between a disorder wh ch affects nly the imaginati and spirits, while the judgement is sound, a d a dis-

Prince of Orange, in co ersati n wh ch I had w th him se eral years go nd h expand ed t thus If (said h) a man tells me that he is grievously disturbed for that h *imagine* he sees ruffian coming gainst him w th drawn sword th gh at the same time he is *onscious* it is d lu I pro oun him t have a dis-

evils which happe t be most stro ly prese t ed t th ir minds. Som ha fa cied th msel es to be d pri ed f th use f th ir limbs, some to labour und cut diseases, th rs t be in treme poverty wh n in tru h, th re was n t th least reality in any of th suppositi ns so that

lows spontaneously undertaken to support him at Oxford in the character of his companion though in fact he never received any assistance whatever from that gentleman

He however went to Oxford and was entered a Commoner of Pembroke College on the 31st of October 1728 being then in his nineteenth year

The Reverend Dr Adams who afterwards presided over Pembroke College with universal esteem told me he was present and gave me some account of what passed on the night of Johnson s arrival at Oxford On that evening his father who had anxiously accompanied him found means to have him introduced to Mr Jorden who was to be his tutor His being put under any tutor reminds us of what Wood says of Robert Burton authour of the *Anatomy of Melancholy* when elected student of Christ Church for form s sake *though he wanted not a tutor* he was put under the tuition of Dr John Bancroft afterwards Bishop of Oxon [1]

His father seemed very full of the merits of his son and told the company he was a good scholar and a poet and wrote Latin verses His figure and manner appeared strange to them but he behaved modestly and sat silent till upon something which occurred in the course of conversation he suddenly struck in and quoted Macrobius and thus he gave the first impression of that more extens ve reading in which he had indulged himself

His tutor Mr Jorden fellow of Pembroke was not it seems a man of such abil ties as we should conceive requisite for the instructor of Samuel Johnson who gave me the following account of him. He was a very worthy man but a heavy man and I d d n prof

instructior

The first c

upon him

sixth Mr Jorden asked me why I had not attended I answered I had been slid ng in Christ Church meadow And this I said with as much *n nchalance* as I am now[2] talking to you I had no notion that I was wrong or irreverent to my tutor BOSWELL That Sir was great fortitude of mind JOHNSON No Sir stark insens bility [3]

The fifth of November was at that time kept with great solemnity at Pembroke College and exercises upon the subject of the day were required Johnson neglected to perform h

e upon the gunpowder plot To apologise for his neglect, he gave in a short copy of verses entitled *Somn um* containing a common thought that the Muse had come to him in his sleep and whispered that it did not become him to write on such subjects as politicks he should confine himself to humbler themes but the versification was truly Virgilian

He had a love and respect for Jorden not for his literature but for his worth Whenever (said he) a young man becomes Jorden s pupil he becomes his son

Having given such a specimen of his poetical powers he was asked by Mr Jorden to translate Pope s Messiah into Latin verse as a Christmas exercise He performed it with uncommon rap dity and in so masterly a manner that he obta ned great applause from it which ever after kept him high in the estimation of his College and indeed of all the University

It is said that Mr Pope expressed himself concerning it in terms of strong approbat on Dr Taylor told me that it was first printed for old Mr Johnson without the knowledge of his son who was very angry when he heard of it A Miscellany of Poems collected by a person of the name of Husbands was published at Oxford in 1731 In that Miscellany Johnson s Translation of the Messiah appeared with this modest motto f om Scal ger s *Poeticks Ex alie inge io P eta ex su tantum vers ficator*

I am not ignorant that critical objections have been made to this and other specimens of Johnson s Latin Poetry I acknowledge myself not competent to dec de on a question of such extreme nicety But I am satisfied with the just and discriminati e eulogy pronounced upon it by my friend Mr Courtenay

[1] *Athen Ox* ed t 1721 i 627
[2] Oxfo d 20th M rch 1776
[3] ...

on being first disposed by an u pected n cid t, t think w th nxiety of the m m t us rns f et rn ty a d f what h sho ld do t be sa ed may f r r be p od c d p- po tion to the supe fi ial a d someum s p o- fan co tempt that has bee thr wn upo those occas o al imp ess ns wh ch t s ce tain many Christians ha experie ed th gh t must be acknowl dg d that weak minds from n erro- eous suppos n that no ma is in a stat f grace wh has t f lt part cular con ers o some cases bro ght d gree of rid cule

sense f ligi ev in th g ui appears from the f llowing passag n his min tes k pt by w y f d ary Sept. 7 1736 I ha e thi d y t red upon my tw ty-e ghth y ar May t tho O God n bl me fo J sus CHRIST' sake t pe d this in such manner that I may rec comf t from t t the hour f d th and in th d y f judg m t! Amen.

Th particular course f his eading whil at Oxford d d n g th tim f catio which h passed t h m cann t be traced. En ugh has bee said of his irregular mod f tudy He told me that from his earliest years he l ed t d poetry b t hardly ev d any poem t nd that he d Shakspear at period so arly that th speech f th ghost H ml t te rified him wh h was al that H race s *Ode* wer th compos tions in which h took I hef h liked

but h had t read m ch ev that way I lw y th ght that h d d himself justice in his ccount f what h had re d and that h m t ha e been speaking w th f renc t th vas port f tudy which is poss bl d t hich f w sch lars in th wh l history f lit rature ha ttained for wh n I ce asked him wh th person, whose name I ha now forg t tudied hard, h answered N S I d t believ h tudied hard. I n knew man wh tud ed hard I co l d indeed from the ff ts that som me have stud ed hard, as Be tley and Clarke Trying him by that cri rion upo which h formed his judg m f thers, we may be bsolutely tain both from his writings and his co rsatı n, that his reading was ery extens e. Dr Ad m

wh m few were better j dges on

e th r read or wr te A certain app lty made him write his first er took n a d ks were struck off at a l t.

Yet he appears from his early n tes or mem ora dums i my possess on to ha e at ari s times tt mpted or at l ast planned, a method l course f tudy a cord g to comp tati

f f the G g ks l g the *Æneid* of Hora s *Art f Poetry* of three of th books of O d s *M tamo phoses* of some parts f Th ocritu a d f th t th Satire f J v nal d a table sh wi g at th rat of var us n mbers a day (I uppose erses to be read) what would be ach case th total amou t in w k, m th a d year

N man had m re ard nt love of l terature or a h gher re pect f t than J hnson His part m t n P mbrok Coll ge was that pon the seco d floor ov r th gatew y The nth asts f l arning will ev cont mplate t w th era ti n. O day whil he was s tti g in t qu t

and Italy I ll g to Pad —And I ll mind my business For an *Athenian* blockh d is the w rst of all blockh ads.

D Adams t ld m that J hnson wh le he was t P mbrok Colleg was caressed d

H told Dr Burney that h ever w t y f

when the vapours were dispelled they were con vinced of the delusion To Johnson whose su preme enjoyment was the exercise of his reason the d sturbance or obscuration of that faculty was the evil most to be dreaded Insanity there fore was the object of his most dismal apprehen sion and he fancied himself seized by it or approaching to it at the very time when he was giving proofs of a more than ordinary soundness a d go of d—

s opinion when they had such undoubted proofs that it was totally fallacious though it is by no means surprising that those who wish to depreciate him should since his death have laid hold of this circumstance and insisted upon it with very unfair aggravation

Amidst the oppression and distraction of a disease which very few have felt in its full ex tent but many h

degree

versati

ties of intellectual excellence In his march through this world to a better his mind still appeared grand and brilliant and impressed all around him with the truth of Virgil s noble sentiment—

Ig eus est ollis vigo et cal tis rig

The history of his mind as to religion is an important art cle I have mentioned the early impress ons made upon his tender imagination by his mother who continued her pious care with assiduity but in his opinion not with judgement Sunday (said he) was a heavy day to me when I was a boy My mother confined me on that day and made me read *The Whol Duty of Man* from a great part of which I could derive no instruction When for instance I had read the chapter on theft wh ch from my in fancy I had been taught was wrong I was no more convinced that theft was wrong than be fore so there was no accession of knowledge A boy should be introduced to such books by hav ing his attention directed to the arrangement to the style and other excellencies of composit on that the mind being thus engaged by an amusing variety of objects may not grow weary

H

church at Lichfield in which we had a seat wanted reparation so I was to go and find a seat in other churches and having bad eyes and being awkward about this I used to go and read in the fields on Sunday This habit con tinued till my fourteenth year and still I find a great reluctance to go to church I then became a sort of lax *talker* against religion for I did not much *think* against it and this lasted till I went to Oxford where it would not be *suffered* When at Oxford I took up Law s *Serious Call to a H ly Life* expecting to find it a dull book (as such books generally are) and perhaps to laugh at it. But I found Law quite an overmatch for me and this was the first occasion of my thinkin in earnest of religion after I became capable of rational inquiry [1] From this time forward re ligion was the predominant object of his thoughts though with the just sentiments of a conscientious Christian he lamented that his practice of its duties fell far short of what it ought to be

This instance of a mind such as that of John

[1]Mrs P h

I

a means of informat on and took h ms lf se l to k

T

se

s t his he rt t est nd n t th nk ng to e q ire wheth ther wer a y English books wr tt n on th subj ct f ll wed l is u l muse nts d *ns der d his nsci as l ghten d f er m* He d ubled his d l g to l arn th l gu ge th t conta ned th inf m t on l m st wished for b t f om the pa n wh h g *lt l mely ha g m it d t d uk t h d d t under t nd l d*

This is o f the n m

by Tursellinus, in his *Life of St Ignatius Loyola* that this intrepid founder of the order of Jesuits, when he arrived at Goa, after having made a severe pilgrimage through the Eastern deserts persisted in wearing his miserable shattered shoes, and when new ones were offered him rejected them as an unsuitable indulgence.

The *res angusta domi* prevented him from having the advantage of a complete academical education. The friend to whom he had trusted for support had deceived him. His debts in College though not great, were increasing, and his scanty remittances from Lichfield, which had all along been made with great difficulty could be supplied no longer his father having fallen into a state of insolvency Compelled, therefore by irresistible necessity he left the College in autumn, 1731 without a degree, having been a member of it little more than three years.

Dr Adams, the worthy and respectable master of Pembroke College has generally had the reputation of being Johnson tutor The fact, however is, that in 1731 Mr Jorden quitted the College, and his pupils were transferred to Dr Adams so that had Johnson returned, Dr Adams *would have been his tutor* It is to be wished, that this connection had taken place His equal temper mild disposition, and politeness of manners, might have insensibly softened the harshness of Johnson, and infused into him those more delicate charities, those *petite morales* in which, it must be confessed, our great moralist was more deficient than his best friends could fully justify Dr Adams paid Johnson this high compliment. He said to me at Oxford, in 1776 I was his nominal tutor but he was above my mark. When I repeated it to Johnson, his eyes flashed with grateful satisfaction, and he exclaimed That was liberal and noble.

And now (I had almost said *poor*) Samuel Johnson returned to his native city destitute and not knowing how he should gain even a decent livelihood. His father's misfortunes in trade rendered him unable to support his son and for some time there appeared no means by which he could maintain himself. In the December of this year his father died.

The state of poverty in which he died, appears from a note in one of Johnson's little diaries of the following year which strongly displays his spirit and virtuous dignity of mind.

1732 *Julii* 15. *Undecim aureos deposui quo die quicquid ante matris funus (quod serum sit precor) de paternis bonis sperari licet, viginti scilicet libras, accepi. Usque adeo mihi fortuna fingenda est. Interea, ne paupertate vires animi languescant, nec flagitia egestas abigat, cavendum* —I layed by eleven guineas on this day when I received twenty pounds being all that I have reason to hope for out of my father's effects, previous to the death of my mother an event which I pray God may be very remote I now therefore see that I must make my own fortune. Meanwhile let me take care that the powers of my mind may not be debilitated by poverty and that indigence do not force me into any criminal act.

Johnson was so far fortunate that the respectable character of his parents, and his own [illegible] secured him [illegible]

[illegible] tain Garrick father of the great [illegible] of the British stage but above all, Mr Gilbert Walmsley Register of the Prerogative Court of Lichfield, whose character long after his decease Dr Johnson has, in his *Life of Edmund Smith*, thus drawn in the glowing colours of gratitude

Of Gilbert Walmsley thus presented to my mind, let me indulge myself in the remembrance I knew him very early he was one of the first friends that literature procured me, and I hope that, at least, my gratitude made me worthy of his notice.

He was of an advanced age and I was only not a boy yet he never received my notions with contempt. He was a whig with all the virulence and malevolence of his party yet difference of opinion did not keep us apart. I honoured him and he endured me.

He had mingled with the gay world without exemption from its vices or its follies but had never neglected the cultivation of his mind. His belief of revelation was unshaken his learning preserved his principles he grew first regular and then pious.

His studies had been so various, that I am not able to name a man of equal knowledge His acquaintance with books was great, and what he did not immediately know he could, at least, tell where to find. Such was his ampli[illegible]

translation of

My time O ye Muses was happily spent &c.

He died Aug 3 [illegible] 5 and a monument to his memory has been erected in the Cathedral of Lichfield, with an inscription written by Mr Seward, one of the Prebendaries.

loved by all about him was a gay and frolick some fellow and passed there the happiest part of his life But this is a striking proof of the fallacy of appearances and how little any of us know of the real internal state even of those whom we see most frequently for the truth is that he was then depressed by poverty and irritated by disease When I mentioned to him this account as given me by Dr Adams he said Ah Sir I was mad and violent It was bitterness which they mistook for frolick I was miserably poor and I thought to fight my way by my literature and my wit so I disregarded all power and all authority

The Bishop of Dromore observes in a letter to me

The pleasure he took in vexing the tutors and fellows has been often mentioned But I have heard him say what ought to be recorded to the honour of the present venerable master of that College the Reverend William Adams D D who was then very young and one of the junior fellows that the mild but judicious expostulations of this worthy man whose virtue awed him and whose learning he revered made him really ashamed of himself though I fear (said he) I was too proud to own it

I have heard from some of his contemporaries that he was generally seen lounging at the College gate with a circle of young students [illegible] pline wh ch in his maturer years he so much extolled

He very early began to attempt keeping notes or memorandums by way of a diary of his life. I find in a parcel of loose leaves the following sp r ted resolution to contend against his natural indolence

Oct 1729 Desidiæ valedixi syrenis istius cant bus surd m posthac aurem obversu us —I bid farewell to Sloth being resolved henceforth not to listen to her syren stra ns I have also in my possession a few leaves of another *L bellus* or little book entitled *A les* in which some of the early part culars of his history are reg stered in Latin

I do not find that he formed any close intimac es with his fellow-collegians But Dr Adams told me that he contracted a lo e and regard for Pembroke College which he retained to the last A short time before his death he sent to that College a present of all his works to be deposited in the r library and he had thoughts of leaving to it his house at Lichfield but his friends who were about him very properly dissuaded him from it and he bequeathed it to some poor relations He took a pleasure in boasting of the many em nent men who had been educated at Pembroke In this list are found the names of Mr Hawkins the Poetry Professor Mr Shenstone Sir William Blackstone and others [1] not forgetting the celebrated popular preacher Mr George Whitefield of whom though Dr Johnson did not think very highly it must be acknowledged that his eloquence was powerful his views pious and charitable his ass duity almost incredible and that s nce his death the integrity of his character has been fully vindicated Being himself a poet Johnson was peculiarly happy in mentioning how many of the sons of Pembroke were poets adding with a smile of sportive triumph Sir we are a nest of singing birds

He was not however blind to what he thought the defects of his own College and I have from the information of Dr Taylor a very strong instance of that rig d honesty which he ever inflexibly preserved Taylor had obtained his father s consent to be entered of Pembroke that he might be with his schoolfellow Johnson with whom though some years older than himself he was very intimate This would have been a great comfort to Johnson But he fairly told Taylor that he could not in conscience suffer him to enter where he knew he could not have an able tutor He then made inquiry all round the University and having found that Mr Bateman of Christ Church was the tutor of h ghest reputation Taylor was entered of that College Mr Bateman s lectures were so excellent that Johnson used to come and get them at second hand from Taylor till his poverty being so extreme that his shoes were worn out and his feet appea ed through them he saw that th s hum l at ng circumstance was perceived by the Christ Church men and he came no more He was too proud to accept of money a d somebody having set a pair of new shoes at his door he threw them away with ind gnation How must we feel when we read such an anecdote of Samuel Johnson!

His spirited refusal of an eleemosynary supply of shoes arose no doubt from a proper pride But cons de g h s ascet ck dispos t on at times as ackno ledged by himself in his *Med it tions* and the exagg ration with which some have treated the pecul a t es of his character I should not wonder to hear it ascribed to a principle of superstitious mortificat on as we a e told

[1] See Nash s *History of Worc ter hire* vol p 529

his writing that the poet had described the dull sameness of his existence in these words, *Vitam continet una dies* (one day contains the whole of my life) that it was unvaried as the note of the cuckow and that he did not know whether it was more disagreeable for him to teach, or the boys to learn, the grammar rules. His general aversion to this painful drudgery was greatly enhanced by a disagreement between him and Sir Wolstan Dixey, the patron of the school, in whose house I have been told, he officiated as a kind of domestick chaplain, so far at least as to say grace at table but was treated with what he represented as intolerable harshness and after suffering for a few months such complicated misery he relinquished a situation which all his life afterwards he recollected with the strongest aversion and even a degree of horrour But it is probable that at this period, whatever uneasiness he may have endured he laid the foundation of much future eminence by application to his studies.

Being now again totally unoccupied, he was invited by Mr Hector to pass some time with him at Birmingham, as his guest, at the house of Mr Warren, with whom Mr Hector lodged and boarded. Mr Warren was the first established bookseller in Birmingham, and was very attentive to Johnson, who he soon found could be of much service to him in his trade by his knowledge of literature and he even obtained the assistance of his pen in furnishing some numbers of a periodical Essay printed in the newspaper of which Warren was proprietor. After very diligent inquiry I have not been able to recover those early specimens of that particular mode of writing by which Johnson afterwards so greatly distinguished himself.

He continued to live as Mr Hector's guest for about six months, and then hired lodgings in another part of the town, finding himself as well situated at Birmingham as he supposed he could be any where while he had no settled plan of life and very scanty means of subsistence. He made some valuable acquaintances there, amongst whom were Mr Porter a mercer whose widow he afterwards married, and Mr Taylor who by his ingenuity in mechanical inventions, and his success in trade acquired an immense fortune But the comfort of being near Mr Hector his old schoolfellow and intimate friend was Johnson's chief inducement to continue here.

I appears from a letter of Johnson to a friend dated Lichfield July 7 1732 that he had left Sir Wolstan Dixie's house recently before that letter was written. [M]

In what manner he employed his pen at this period, or whether he derived from it any pecuniary advantage I have not been able to ascertain. He probably got very little money from Mr Warren and we are certain that he executed here one piece of literary labour of which Mr Hector has favoured me with a minute account. Having mentioned that he had read at Pembroke College *A Voyage to Abyssinia* by Lobo a Portuguese Jesuit, and that he thought an abridgement and translation of it from the French into English might be an useful and profitable publication Mr Warren and Mr Hector joined in urging him to undertake it. He accordingly agreed and the book not being to be found in Birmingham, he borrowed it of Pembroke College. A part of the work being very soon done one Osborn, who was Mr Warren's printer was set to work with what was ready and Johnson engaged to supply the press with copy as it should be wanted but his constitutional indolence soon prevailed and the work was at a stand. Mr Hector who knew that a motive of humanity would be the most prevailing argument with his friend went to Johnson, and represented to him, that the printer could have no other employment till this undertaking was finished, and that the poor man and his family were suffering Johnson upon this exerted the powers of his mind though his body was relaxed. He lay in bed with the book, which was a quarto, before him, and dictated while Hector wrote. Mr Hector carried the sheets to the press, and corrected almost all the proof sheets, very few of which were even seen by Johnson. In this manner with the aid of Mr Hector's active friendship, the book was completed, and was published in 1735, with London upon the title page though it was in reality printed in Birmingham, a device too common with the provincial publishers. For this work he had from Mr Warren only the sum of five guineas.

This being the first prose work of Johnson, it is a curious object of inquiry how much may be traced in it of that style which marks his subsequent writings with such peculiar excellence with so happy an union of force vivacity and perspicuity I have perused the book with this view and have found that here as I believe in every other translation, there is in the work itself no vestige of the translator's own style for the language of translation being adapted to the thoughts of another person, insensibly follows their cast and, as it were runs into a mould that is ready prepared.

tude of learning and such his copiousness of communication that it may be doubted whether a day now passes in which I have not some advantage from his friendship

At this man s table I enjoyed many cheerful d

membered and with David Garrick whom I hoped to have gratified with this character of our common friend But what are the hopes of man! I am disappointed by that stroke of death which has eclipsed the gaiety of nations and impoverished the publick stock of harmless pleasure

In these families he passed much time in his early years In most of them he was in the company of ladies particularly at Mr Walmsley s whose wife and sisters in law of the name of Aston and daughters of a Baronet were remarkable for good breeding so that the notion which has been industriously circulated and believed that he never was in good company till late in life and consequently had been confirmed in coarse and ferocious manners by long habits is wholly without foundation Some of the ladies have assured me they recollected him well when a young man as distinguished for his complaisance

And that this politeness was not merely occasional and temporary or confined to the circles of Lichfield is ascertained by the testimony of a lady who in a paper with which I have been favoured by a daughter of his intimate friend and physician Dr Lawrence thus describes Dr Johnson some years afterwards

As the particulars of the former part of Dr Johnson s life do not seem to be very accurately known a lady hopes that the following information may not be unacceptable

She remembers Dr Johnson on a visit to Dr Taylor at Ashbourn some time between the end of the year 37 and the middle of the year 40 she rather thinks it to have been after

pany was much desired by the ladies of the family who were perhaps in point of elegance and accomplishments inferiour to few of those with whom he was afterwards acquainted Mr Meynell s eldest daughter was afterwards married to Mr Fitzherbert father to Mr Alleyne Fitzherbert lately minister to the court of Russia Of her Dr Johnson said in Dr Lawrence s study that she had the best understanding he ever met with in any human being At Mr Meynell s he also commenced that friendship with Mrs Hill Boothby sister to the present Sir Brook Boothby which continued till her death. *The you g woman whom he used to c ll Molly Aston* [1] was sister to Sir Thomas Aston and daughter to a Baronet she was also sister to the wife of his friend Mr Gilbert Walmsley [2] Besides his intimacy with the above mentioned persons who were surely people of rank and education while he was yet at Lichfield he used to be frequently at the house of Dr Swinfen a gentleman of a very ancient family in Staffordshire from which after the death of his elder brother he inherited a good estate He was besides a physician of very extensive practice but for want of due attention to the management of his domestick concerns left a very large family in indigence One of his daughters Mrs Desmoulins, afterwards found an asylum in the house of her old friend whose doors were always open to the unfortunate and who well observed the precept of the Gospel for he was kind to the unthankful and to the evil

In the forlorn state of his circumstances he accepted of an offer to be employed as usher in the school of Market Bosworth in Leicestershire to which it appears from one of his little

thony Blackwall whose merit has been honoured by the testimony of Bishop Hurd [3] who was his scholar for Mr Blackwall died on the 8th of April 1730 [4] more than a year before Johnson left the University

This employment was very irksome to him in every respect and he complained grievously of it in his letters to his friend Mr Hector who was now settled as a surgeon at Birmingham. The letters are lost but Mr Hector recollects

Th wo ds of Sir Joh H wk ns p 316

Sir Thomas Ast Ba t who d d i J nuary 1724 5 left o e so m d Thomas lso nd e ght d ught rs Of th d ghters Cath e ma d J h o f e d th H n H nry H vey Ma g et Gilbert W lmsley Moth f these l d es m d the R M G t ll M ry or *M lly* Ast as h w u u lly call d becam the wife of Capt n B od of th n vy

Bish p H d does t p ise Blackw ll but th R M B dw th h dmast r of th g m mar s hool at B ewood who h d h ms lf been b d u der Bl ck all [M]

See *Th Gentleman s M a ine* Dec 784 p 957

taken p his f ther s trade for t is me tio ed that subscripti ns are taken in by th Ed tor or N J hnson, bookseller of Lichfield. N t w thstandi the merit of J hnson, and th cheap price t which this book was offered, here were not subscribers eno gh t insure a suffici t sale so th work never appeared, and probably never was executed.

W find him gain this year at Birmin ham, and there is preserved the following l tter from him to Mr Edward Ca e th original com piler and editor of *The Ge eman Magazine*

To Mr. Ca e

N 5, 34

— less sensibl than your

—

h n

Your le er by being directed to *S Smi h*, to be lef the Castl in Birmingham, Warwickshire, will reach

Your humbl servant.

Miss Cave the grand niece of Mr Edward Cave has bligingly shewn me the originals of this

Mr Ca e has put a note on this l tter An swered Dec. 2 B t whether a ything was d ne in conseq ence of it we are not informed.

J hnson had, from his arly youth, been sen s ble to th infl e ce of f male charms. When t Stourbrid e school he was much enamoured of Oli ia Ll yd, a young quaker to wh m he wrot copy of erses, which I ha e n t been abl to reco er but w th what f cil ty nd el gance h could warbl th amorous lay will ppear from th f llo ng l nes which he wrote for his fri nd Mr Edmund Hector

Verses to Lady n Rece ing from Her S ri f M rtle

What hope what terrors doe t y gi t er ue
A gr ist er on f ur rits. fair
The myrtl ensign f supreme command
Consign d by Venus to Melissa hand
Not l ss capricious than ng g fair
Now grants and now rejects lover' prayer
I myrtl hades ft sir the happy swai
I myrtl hades despairi g ghosts complai
The myrtle crowns t happ l ver head
The unhappy lovers' grave t myr shr —
O then t m ean f thy gift impart
A d ease t e throb ing f an anxious heart.
Soon must thi bou h, as you hal fix his doom
A orn Philander' head or grac his tomb

Mrs. Piozz gives h following ccoun f this littl compos io from Dr J hnso own relation t her n her inq iring whether was rightly ttributed to him I think is now just forty ears go that youn fellow had spri f myr tl given him by girl h courted and asked m t wri him some erses tha h mig present her in return. I promised, but forgo and when h called for his lines th time agreed — still mo me (says I) dear M d, and I ll fetch them thee —So stepped asid for fi e min es, and wro th nonsense you now keep such stir bo t

P 34

I my first edition I was ind ced t doubt th uth nticity f this account, by th f llowin cir cumsta ial sta ement in letter t m from Miss Seward, f Lichfield — *I know* those verses were ddressed Lucy Porter when h was namoured f her in his boyish da two or three years before h had seen her mother his future wife. H wrot them my grandfather's, d ga e them t Lucy in the presence f my mother whom h sh w d them th instant. Sh used to repea them me when I asked her for *he Verses Dr J hnson gav her on Sprig f Myrt which h had stolen or begged*

in this instance ccura d that h was th per son for whom J hnson wrot those erses, which

Thus for instance taking the first sentence that occurs at the opening of the book p 4

I lived here above a year and completed my studies in divinity in which time some letters were received from the fathers of Ethiopia with an account that Sultan Segned Emperour of Abyssinia was converted to the church of Rome that many of his subjects had followed his example and that there was a great want of missionaries to improve these prosperous beginnings Every body was very desirous of seconding the zeal of our fathers and of sending them the assistance they requested to which we were the more encouraged because the Emperour s letter informed our Provincial that we might easily enter his dominions by the way of Dancala but unhappily the secretary wrote Geila for Dancala which cost two of our fathers their lives

Every one acquainted with Johnson s manner will be sensible that there is nothing of it here but that this sentence might have been composed by any other man

But in the Preface the Johnsonian style begins to appear and though use had not yet taught his wing a permanent and equable flight there are parts of it which exhibit his best m nn

critical sagacity and was I remember much delighted with the following specimen

The Portuguese traveller contrary to the general vein of h s countrymen has amused his reader with no romantick absurdity or incredible fictions whatever he relates whether true or not is at least probable and he who tells nothing exce ding the bounds of probabil ty has a right to demand that they should believe him who cannot contradict him

He appears by his modest and unaffected narration to have described things as he saw them to have cop ed nature from the life and to have consulted h s senses not his imag na t on He meets with no basilisks that destroy with their eyes his crocodiles devour their prey with out tears and his cataracts fall from the rocks without deafening the neighbouring inhabitants

The reader will here find no regions cursed with irremediable barrenness or blessed with spontaneous fecund ty no perpetual gloom or unceasing sunsh ne nor are the nations here described either devo d of all sense of humanity or consummate in all private or soc al v rtues. Here are no Hottentots without religious pol ty or articulate language no Chinese perfectly polite and completely skilled in all sciences he will discover what will always be discovered by a diligent and impartial enquirer that wher ever human nature is to be found there is a mixture of vice and virtue a contest of passion and reason and that the Creator doth not appear partial in his distributions but has balanced in most countries their particular inconveniences by particular favours

Here we have an early example of that brilliant and energetick expression which upon innumerable occasions in his subsequent life justly impressed the world with the highest admiration

Nor r n

of Pembrokeshire though it is ascribed to Warren the bookseller

A generous and elevated mind is distinguished by nothing more certainly than an eminent degree of curiosity nor is that curios ty ever more agreeably or usefully employed than in examining the laws and customs of fore gn nations I hope therefore the present I now presume to make will not be thought improper which however it is not my business as a dedicator to commend nor as a bookseller to depreciate

It is reasonable to suppose that his having been thus accidentally led to a particular study of the history and manners of Abyssinia was the remote occasion of his wr ting many years afterwards his admirable philosophical tale the principal scene of which is laid in that country

Johnson returned to Lichfield early in 1734 and in August that year he made an attempt to procure some little subsistence by his pen for he published proposals for printing by subscription the Lat n Poems of Politian [*] *Ang li Poli t P emat Lat a qu bus Not s cum histor â Lat e poes s à P t chæ æ ad P lit t tem p deductâ et titâ P l t n Jus us qu m ntehac en arr tâ dd d t* Sam Johnson

It appears that h s brother Nathanael had

S e *The Rambler* N 03

M y we not t ce f n if l sum la ty between P l t n nd Johns n H t us speaki g f Paulus Pelisso s Font us s. ys *qu V tur t l m A g l P l t d f m t t m or llent s gen p e t t mpensar t C mment d b d*

doubt that Johnson, though he thus shewed a manly firmness, proved a most affectionate and indulgent husband to the last moment of Mrs. Johnson's life: and in his *Prayers and Meditations* we find very remarkable evidence that his regard and fondness for her never ceased, even after her death.

He now set up a private academy, for which purpose he hired a large house, well situated, near his native city. In *The Gentleman's Magazine* for 1736, there is the following advertisement.

"At Edial, near Lichfield, in Staffordshire, young gentlemen are boarded and taught the Latin and Greek languages, by SAMUEL JOHNSON."

But the only pupils that were put under his care were the celebrated David Garrick and his brother George, and Mr. O... a young gen... vet, ...uch ...and ...men ...e, or have ... his *Rambler* or his *Dictionary* ... burst upon the world with what eagerness would the great and the wealthy have embraced an opportunity of putting their sons under the learned tuition of SAMUEL JOHNSON. The truth, however, is, that he was not so well qualified for being a teacher of elements, and a conductor in learning by regular gradations, as men of inferiour powers of mind. His own acquisitions had been made by fits and starts, by violent irruptions into the regions of knowledge; and it could not be expected that his impatience would be subdued, and his impetuosity restrained, so as to fit him for a quiet guide to novices. The art of communicating instruction, of whatever kind, is much to be valued; and I have ever thought that those who devote themselves to this employment, and do their duty with diligence and success, are entitled to very high respect from the community, as Johnson himself often maintained. Yet I am of opinion, that the greatest abilities are not only not required for this office, but render a man less fit for it.

While we acknowledge the justness of Thomson's beautiful remark,

> *Delightful task! to rear the tender thought,*
> *And teach the young idea how to shoot!*

we must consider that this delight is perceptible only by a mind at ease, a mind at once calm and clear; but that a mind gloomy and impetuous like that of Johnson, cannot be fixed for any length of time in minute attention, and must be so frequently irritated by unavoidable slowness and errour in the advances of scholars, as to perform the duty with little pleasure to the teacher, and no great advantage to the pupils. Good temper is a most essential requisite in a Preceptor. Horace paints the character as bland:

> *Ut pueris olim dant crustula blandi*
> *Doctores, elementa velint ut discere prima.*

Johnson was not more satisfied with his situation as the master of an academy, than with that of the usher of a school; we need not wonder, therefore, that he did not keep his academy above a year and a half. From Mr. Garrick's account he did not appear to have been profoundly reverenced by his pupils. His oddities of manner, and uncouth gesticulations, could not but be the subject of merriment to them; and, in particular, the young rogues used to listen at the door of his bed-chamber, and peep through the key-hole, that they might turn into ridicule his tumultuous and awkward fondness for Mrs. Johnson, whom he used to name by the familiar appellation of *Tetty* or *Tetsey*, which, like *Betty* or *Betsey*, is provincially used as a contraction ... he ... n of ... bed ... her to me as very fat, with a bosom of more than ordinary protuberance, with swelled cheeks of a florid red, produced by thick painting, and increased by the liberal use of cordials; flaring and fantastick in her dress, and affected both in her speech and her general behaviour. I have seen Garrick exhibit her, by his exquisite talent of mimickry, so as to excite the heartiest bursts of laughter; but he probably, as is the case in all such representations, considerably aggravated the picture.

That Johnson well knew the most proper course to be pursued in the instruction of youth, is authentically ascertained by the following paper in his own hand-writing, given about this period to a relation, and now in the possession of Mr. John Nichols:

SCHEME for the CLASSES of a GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

When the introduction, or formation of nouns and verbs, is perfectly mastered, let them learn

Corderius by Mr. Clarke, beginning at the same time to translate out of the introduction, that by this means they may learn the syntax. Then let them proceed to

Erasmus, with an English translation, by the same author.

Class II. Learns Eutropius and Cornelius Nepos, or Justin, with the translation.

N.B. The first class gets for their part every

His juvenile attachments to the fair sex were however very transient and it is certain that he formed no criminal connection whatsoever Mr Hector who lived with him in his younger days in the utmost intimacy and social freedom has assured me that even at that ardent season his conduct was strictly virtuous in that respect and that though he loved to exhilarate himself with wine he never knew him intoxicated but once

In a man whom religious education has secured from licentious indulgences the passion of love when once it has seized him is exceedingly strong being unimpaired by dissipation and totally concentrated in one object This was experienced by Johnson when he became the fervent admirer of Mrs Porter after her first husband s death Miss Porter told me that when he was first introduced to her mother his appearance was very forbidding he was then lean and lank so that his immense structure of bones was hideously striking to the eye and the scars of the scrophula were deeply visible He also wore his hair which was straight and stiff and separated behind and he often had seemingly convulsive starts and odd gesticulations, which tended to excite at once surprize and ridicule Mrs Porter was so much engaged by his conversation that she overlooked all these external disadvantages and said to her daughter this is the most sensible man that I ever saw in my life

Though Mrs Porter was double the age of Johnson [1] and her person and manner as described to me by the late Mr Garrick were by no means pleasing to others she must have had a superiority of understanding and talents as she certainly inspired him with a more than ordinary passion and she having signifi d her willingness to accept of his hand he went to Lichfield to ask his mother s consent to the marriage which he could not but be conscious was a very imprudent scheme both on account of their disparity of years and her want of fortune But Mrs Johnson knew too well the ardour of her son s temper and was too tender a parent to oppose his inclinations

I know not for what reason the marriage ceremony was not performed at Birmingham but a resolution was taken that it should be at Derby for which place the bride and bridegroom set out on horseback I suppose in very good humour But though Mr Topham Beauclerk used archly to mention Johnson s having told him with much gravity Sir it was a love marriage on both sides I have had from my illustrious friend the following curious account of their journey to church upon the nuptial morn

9th July — Sir she had read the old romances and had got into her head the fantastical notion that a woman of spirit should use her lover like a dog So Sir at first she told me that I rode too ... not to be made the slave of caprice and I resolved to begin as I meant to end I therefore pushed on briskly till I was fairly out of her sight The road lay between two hedges so I was sure she could not miss it and I contrived that she should soon come up with me When she did I observed her to be in tears

This it must be allowed was a singular beginning of connubial felicity but there is no

ha e be n rroneously ascr bed to M Hammond

I am obl ged in so many instances to not ce Mr Pio z s ncorr ctnes of r lat on that I gladly seize this oppo tunity of ack owledg g th t how ver of
T
v r
the
The ... M g ne ...) ec ived the f llowi g letter f om Mr Edmund Hect r on the subj ct

Dear Sir I am s rry to see you a e ng ged in altercat n w th a Lady who s ems u w ll ng to be convinced of h ... o s Su ely t would be m e g nuous to a k w l d ...

b
u

Th true hist y (wh ch I could sw ar to) is as follows M Mo g n Gr ves th elder b other of a w ...
ac
ho
H
co
a
the ... w ... s nt to my f ... nd

I most solemnly decl e t that t m J hns n ...

If ... u i te d t ...

... Hector

Birm ngham J ... 9th 1794

[1] Mrs J hnso was born on Feb 4 1688-9 [M]

H w h mpl yed himself upon h s first com ing t Lo d n is ot partı ularly k own I c c h rd th th f d y p t to c cour g me t by th m an f Mr Colson t whos cad my D vid G rri k w t Mrs Lucy Port t ld m that M Walmsl y g h m a l tter f trod ct n t Lintot his bookseller d that J hn o wrot som thi gs f r him b t I imagin th t be a mistake f I h d sc d t f t a d I am pr tty re h t ld m th t M C was th first pub lish r by wh m his pe was g g d Lo d

H h d l ttl m ey wh h me to town a d h kn w h w h co ld l th ch apest ma His first lodgi gs w t th h u f

k h l h d

g th w t u g un u oc l eve, bstai ed e tirely f m f rme ted l q rs pra tic to which h rigidly c nf rm d f r ma y y ars t g th t differe t periods f his lif

His Of llus th *A t f Livi g Lond* I ha h ard him l t was n Irish pai t wh m h kn w t B m gham d wh h d p sed h w p pts f œco my for se al y ars th Briti h cap tal H ass ed J hnso wh I ppose w th med tati g try his f tu Lo d b t was pp h f th expe that thi ty pounds y was gh t bl ma t li th re w th t be g t mptibl H llowed t n pou d f l th d lin H d a ma might l garr t t ghtee pe w k f w pe pl w uld qu wh re h lod ed and

best fr ds

if th y d d t was asy t say S r I am t be fo d at such a pl ce By spend g thre pe a coff e house he m ght be f r some h urs ry d y in ery good c mpa y he might d e f r six pe c breakf t on bread d milk f r a pe y nd d w tho t supper On *cl h t-d y* he we t abroad a d paid vis ts I ha e heard h m more tha nce talk of this frugal fr d wh m he rec lle ted w th es teem nd kindness a d d d ot l ke to ha e e mıl t the e tal This ma (a d he gra ly) was a ery sens ble ma wh pe f ctly und r tood c mmo affairs a m f gr at de l of kn ledg of th ld fresh from l f n t

Con deri g J hnson s narrow circu ısta ces in th early p t f h s lif and part cularly at th t t g æ a f his l nch g into the oc f Lo d t is t to be wondered at, th t ctu l insta ce p d by e peri nc of th poss bil ty f joy g the ı tell ctual lux ry f soc al l f upon a v ry small incom h ld deeply g g h s att nt and be ever c ll ct d by him as circumstance of much mpo ta ce He mused h mself I rem mbe by mput g how mu h m e pen was bsolut ly n essary to l upon th sam scale w th that wh ch his f d de cr bed wh n the al f m y was dim h d by the pr gress f comme It may be stimated that d uble the money might now vith d ff culty be s ffi t.

Amidst this ld bscurity the was e b illia t circumstan t chee him h was w ll qu t d with M H nry H rv y o e f th b anches of th ble f mily f th t ame who had be quart ed t Li hfi ld as ffi of th army d h d t thi tim house Lon do wh J hns n was f q tly ent tai d d had an ppo tu ty f m t g g t el mpany N t ry l g bef his d th h m t d this m g the p t lars of his lif whi h h was ki dly mmun cati g t me d h desc bed this early fri d H rry H y th H was a c o s man but v ry k d t m If y u call a d g HERVEY I hall l him.

*Th h ur bl H nry H rv y th d f h firs Earl f B t l q t d th army d took ders H marr d is f Sir Th m Ast by wh m h g t th As Est t d ass m d h nam d arms f that family V d Collins *Peer g*

morning the rules which they have learned be fore and in the afternoon learns the Latin rules of the nouns and verbs

They are examined in the rules which they have learned every Thursday and Saturday

The second class does the same whilst they are in Eutropius afterwards their part is in the irregular nouns and verbs and in the rules for making and scanning verses They are examined as the first

Class III Ovid s Metamorphoses in the morn

1

at

an Greek from thence passing on to Horace &c as shall seem most proper

I know not well what books to direct you to because you have not informed me what study you will apply yourself to I believe it will be most for your advantage to apply yourself wholly to the languages till you go to the University The Greek authours I think it best for you to read are these Cebes Ælian Lucian by Leeds

be elected

In the study of Latin it is proper not to read the latter authours till you are well versed in those of the purest ages as Terence Tully Cæsar Sallust Nepos Velleius Paterculus Virgil Horace Phædrus

The greatest and most necessary task still remains to attain a habit of expression without which knowledge is of little use This is necessary in Latin and more necessary in English and can only be acquired by a daily imitation of the best and correctest authours

SAM JOHNSON

While Johnson kept his academy there can be no doubt that he was insensibly furnishing his mind with various knowledge but I have not discovered that he wrote any thing except a great part of his tragedy of *Irene* Mr Peter Garrick the elder brother of David told me that he remembered Johnson s borrowing the

f

Walmsley who objected to his having already brought his heroine into great distress and asked him How can you possibly contrive to plunge her

Sir I can put her into the Spiritual Court!

Mr Walmsley however was well pleased with this proof of Johnson s abilities as a dramatick writer and advised him to finish the tragedy and produce it on the stage

Johnson now thought of trying his fortune in London the great field of genius and exertion where talents of every kind have the fullest scope and the highest encouragement. It is a memorable circumstance that his pupil David Garrick went thither at the same time[1] with intention to complete his education and follow the profession of the law from which he was soon diverted by his decided preference for the stage

This joint expedition of those two eminent men to the metropolis was many years after wards noticed in an allegorical poem on Shakspeare s Mulberry Tree by Mr Lovibond the ingenious authour of *The Tears of Old Mayday*

They were recommended to Mr Colson[2] an eminent mathematician and master of an academy by the following letter from Mr Walmsley

TO THE REVEREND MR COLSON

Lichfield *March* 2 1737

DEAR SIR I had the favour of yours and am extremely obliged to you but I cannot say I had a greater affection for you upon it than I had before being long since

to you

many e

had I a

tion instead of sending him to the University to dispose of him as this young gentleman is

He and another neighbour of mine one Mr Samuel Johnson set out this morning for London together Davy Garrick is to be with you early the next week and Mr Johnson to try his fate with a tragedy and to see to get himself employed in some translation either from the Latin or the French Johnson is a very good scholar

[1] Both of them used to talk pleasantly of this their first journey to London Garrick evidently meaning to embellish a little ... day my hearing ... rode and tied And the Bishop of Killala informed me that ... Johnson and Garrick ... pretty large ... Johnson humorously ... chronology of ... expressed himself thus ... when I came to London with two-pence half penny in my pocket Garrick overhearing him ... Eh what do you say with two-pence half penny in your pocket? —JOHNSON Why yes when I came with two-pence half penny in my pocket and thou Davy with three half pence in thine

[2] Mr Colson was First Master of the Free School at Rochester In 1739 he was appointed Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge [M]

This last passage is worked up in the tragedy itself, as follows

LEONTIUS

——That power that kindly spreads
The clouds, a signal of impending showers,
To warn the wand'ring linnet to the shade,
Beheld, without concern, expiring Greece
And not one prodigy foretold our fate.

DEMETRIUS

A thousand horrid prodigies foretold it
A feeble government, eluded laws,
A factious populace luxurious nobles,
And all the maladies of sinking states,
When public villainy too strong for justice
Shows his bold front, the harbinger of ruin,
Can brave Leontius call for airy wonders,
Which cheats interpret, and which fools regard?
When some neglected fabrick nods beneath
The weight of years, and totters to the tempest,
Must heaven despatch the messengers of light,
Or wake the dead, to warn us of its fall?

MAHOMET (to IRENE) *I have tried thee and joy to find that thou deservest to be loved by Mahomet —* [illegible] *great as his own.* [illegible] *and art immortal* [illegible] *I* [illegible] *the fair* [illegible] *(fragrant* [illegible] *glow* [illegible] *the fading cheek, but* [illegible]

— partial

Thus in the tragedy

Illustrious maid, new wonders fix me here
Thy soul completes the triumphs of thy face
I thought, forgive my fair the noblest aim,
The strongest effort of our female soul
Was but to choose the graces of the day
To tune the tongue to teach the eyes to roll,
Dispose the colours of the flowing robe
And add new roses to the faded cheek.

I shall select one other passage, on account of the doctrine which it illustrates. IRENE observes.

That the Supreme Being will accept of virtue whatever outward circumstances it may be accompanied with, and may be delighted with varieties of worship" but is answered That variety cannot affect that Being who infinitely happy in his own perfections wants no external gratifications nor can infinite truth be delighted with falsehood that though he may guide or pity those he leaves in darkness he abandons those who shut their eyes against the beams of day

Johnson's residence at Lichfield, on his return to it at this time was only for three months and as he had as yet seen but a small part of the wonders of the Metropolis, he had little to tell his townsmen. He related to me the following minute anecdote of this period I the last age, when my mother lived in London, there were two sets of people those who gave the wall and those who took it the peaceable and the quarrelsome When I returned to Lichfield, after having been in London, my mother asked me whether I was one of those who gave the wall, or those who took it Now it is fixed that every man keeps to the right or if one is taken the other yields it and it is never a dispute."

He now removed to London with Mrs. Johnson but her daughter who had lived with them at Edial, was left with her relations in the country His lodgings were for some time in Woodstock-street, near Hanover-square and afterwards in Castle-street, near Cavendish-square. As there is something pleasingly interesting to many in tracing so great a man through all his different habitations, I shall, before this work is concluded, present my readers with an exact List of his lodgings and houses, in order of time which, in placid condescension to my respectful curiosity he one evening dictated to me but without specifying how long he lived at each. In the progress of his Life I shall have occasion to mention some of them as connected with particular incidents, or with the writing of particular parts of his works. To some this minute attention may appear trifling but when we consider the punctilious exactness with which the different houses in which Milton resided have been traced by the writers of his Life a similar enthusiasm may be pardoned in the biographer of Johnson.

His tragedy being by this time, as he thought, completely finished and fit for the stage he was very desirous that it should be brought forward. Mr Peter Garrick told me that Johnson and he went together to the Fountain tavern, and read it over and that he afterwards solicited Mr Fleetwood, the patentee of Drury-lane theatre, to have it acted at his house but Mr Fleetwood would not accept it, probably because it was not patronized by some man of high rank and it was not acted till 1749, when his friend David Garrick was manager of that theatre

The Gentleman's Magazine begun and carried on by Mr Edward Cave, under the name of SYLVANUS URBAN had attracted the notice and esteem of Johnson, in an eminent degree be-

Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides 3rd edit., p 232 [Sept. 20, 1773].

He told me he had now written only three acts of his *Irene* and that he retired for some time to lodgings at Greenwich where he proceeded in it somewhat further and used to compose walking in the Park but did not stay long enough at that place to finish it

At this period we find the follo
f om h

1

To Mr Cave

Greenwich next door to the Golden Heart
Church street *July* 1 1737

Sir Having observed in your pap
common
ters
to c design
whic I hope if you join in it will be of advantage to both of us

The History of the Council of Trent having been lately translated into French
lished
reputa
Englar
of it fro
er s No
favour

If it be answered that the History is already in English it must be remembered that there was the same objection against Le Courayer s undertaking with this disadvantage that the French had a version by one of their best translators whereas you cannot read three pages of the English History without discovering that the style is capable of great improvements but whether those improvements are to be expected from the attempt you must judge from the specimen which if you approve the proposal I shall submit to your examination

Suppose the merit of the versions equal we may hope that the addition of the Notes will turn the balance in our favour considering the reputation of the Annotator

Be pleased to favour me with a speedy answer if you are not willing to engage in this scheme and appoint me a day to wait upon you if you are I am Sir your humble servant

Sam Johnson

It should seem from this letter though subscribed with his own name that he had not yet been introduced to Mr Cave We shall presently see what was done in consequen

1 c cuted with his rapidity of compos tion upon other occasions but was slowly and painfully elaborated A few days before his death while burning a great mass of papers he picked out from among them the original unformed sketch of this tragedy in his own hand writing and gave it to Mr Langton by whose favour a copy of it is now in my possess on I

1 prose partly worked up into verse as also a variety of hints for illu
bo
w
re
wi
all ery particular The King having graciously accepted of this manuscript as a literary curiosity Mr Langton made a fair and distinct copy of it which he ordered to be bound up with the original and the printed tragedy and the volume is deposited in the King's library His Majesty was pleased to permit Mr Langton to take a copy of it for himself

The whole of it is rich in thought and imagery and happy expressions and of the *disjecta membra* scattered throughout and as yet unarranged a good dramatick poet might avail himself with considerable advantage I shall give my readers some specimens of different kinds distinguishing them by the Italick character

Nor th nk to y here u ll I st p
Her u ll I fix the l m ts f t nsgress n
No farther tempt th veng e

charg l h rr and t rn

A small part only of this interesting admonition is preserved in the play and is varied I think, not to advantage

Th soul once tainted with o f ul a crime
No more shall glow w th f dship s hallow'd
a dour
Those h ly be ngs wh s super care
Gu des err
Aff ghtec
Res gn th

Flush my che k nd w nder my veins
T ach m the G a is f ft persuas

Sur thi is l which her t for I c nce d the d am of dl m ds and want po ts

Thou gh no c mets or prod g for t ld the ru f G e gns wh h h en must by ther m acl nabl us t nderst nd y t m ght t b for hea by t kens l ss ertu by the ru wh h alw y b g t

It appears that he was now enlisted by Mr. Cave as a regular coadjutor in his magazine, by which he probably obtained a tolerable livelihood. At what time, or by what means, he had acquired a competent knowledge both of French and Italian, I do not know; but he was so well skilled in them, as to be sufficiently qualified for a translator. That part of his labour which consisted in emendation and improvement of the productions of other contributors, like that employed in levelling ground, can be perceived only by those who had an opportunity of comparing the original with the altered copy. What we certainly know to have been done by him in this way was the Debates in both houses of Parliament, under the name of "The Senate of Lilliput," sometimes with feigned denominations of the several speakers, sometimes with denominations formed of the letters of their real names, in the manner of what is called anagram, so that they might easily be decyphered. Parliament then kept the press in a kind of mysterious awe, which made it necessary to have recourse to such devices. In our time it has acquired an unrestrained freedom, so that the people in all parts of the kingdom have a fair, open, and exact report of the actual proceedings of their representatives and legislators, which in our constitution is highly to be valued; though, unquestionably, there has of late been too much reason to complain of the petulance with which obscure scribblers have presumed to treat men of the most respectable character and situation.

This important article of *The Gentleman's Magazine* was, for several years, executed by Mr. William Guthrie, a man who deserves to be respectably recorded in the literary annals of this country. He was descended of an ancient family in Scotland; but having a small patrimony, and being an adherent of the unfortunate house of Stuart, he could not accept of any office in the state; he therefore came to London, and employed his talents and learning as an "Author by profession." His writings in history, criticism, and politicks, had considerable merit. He was the first English historian who had recourse to that authentick source of information, the Parliamentary Journals; and such was the power of his political pen, that, at an early period, Government thought it worth their while to keep it quiet by a pension, which he enjoyed till his death. Johnson esteemed him enough to wish that his Life should be written. The debates in Parliament, which were brought home and digested by Guthrie, whose memory, though surpassed by others who have since followed him in the same department, was yet very quick and tenacious, were sent by Cave to Johnson for his revision; and, after some time, when Guthrie had attained to greater variety of employment, and the speeches were more and more enriched by the accession of Johnson's genius, it was resolved that he should do the whole himself, from the scanty notes furnished by persons employed to attend in both houses of Parliament. Sometimes, however, as he himself told me, he had nothing more communicated to him than the names of the several speakers, and the part which they had taken in the debate.

Thus was Johnson employed during some of the best years of his life, as a mere literary labourer "for gain, not glory," solely to obtain an honest support. He however indulged himself in occasional little sallies, which the French so happily express by the term *jeux d'esprit*, and which will be noticed in their order in the progress of this work.

But what first displayed his transcendent powers, and "gave the world assurance of the Man," was his *London, a Poem, in Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal*; which came out in May this year, and burst forth with a splendour, the rays of which will for ever encircle his name. Boileau had imitated the same satire with great success, applying it to Paris; but an attentive comparison will satisfy every reader, that he is much excelled by the English Juvenal. Oldham had also imitated it, and applied it to London; all which performances concur to prove, that great cities, in every age, and in every country, will furnish similar topicks of satire. Whether Johnson had previously read Oldham's imitation, I do not know; but it is not a little remarkable, that there is scarcely any coincidence found between the two performances, though upon the very same subject. The only instances are, in describing London as the sink of foreign worthlessness:

——— the common shore,
Where France does all her filth and ordure pour.
OLDHAM.

The common shore of Paris and of Rome.
JOHNSON.

[illegible] here in th[illegible] renowned [illegible]
Thus [illegible] with her [illegible]
Sings in th[illegible] and [illegible] the sky
BARRON.

How much poetry he wrote, I know not; but he informed me, that he was the author of the beautiful little piece, The Eagle and Robin Redbreast, in the collection of poems entitled *The Union*, though it is there said to be written by Archibald Scott, before the year 1600.

fore he came to London as an adventurer in literature He told me that when he first saw St John s Gate the place where that deservedly popular miscellany was originally printed he beheld it with reverence I suppose indeed that every young authour has had the same kind of feeling for the magazine or periodical publication which has first entertained him and in which he has first had an opportunity to see himself in print without the risk of exposing his name I myself recollect such impressions from *The Scots Magazine* which was begun at Edinburgh in the year 1739 and has been ever conducted with judgement accuracy and propriety I yet cannot help thinking of it with an affectionate regard Johnson has dignified *The Gentlem n s M azine* by the importance with which he invests the life of Cave but he has given it still greater lustre by the various admirable Essays which he wrote for it

Though Johnson was often solicited by his friends to make a complete list of h s writings and talked of doing it I believe v ith a serious intention that they should all be collected on h s own account he put it off from year to year and at last d ed without having done it perfectly I have one in his own hand v rit ng v hich contains a certain number I indeed doubt if he could have remembered every one of them as they v ere so numerous so various and scattered in such a mult pl city of unconnected publ cations nay several of them published under the names of other persons to whom he liberally contributed from the abundance of his mind We must therefore be content to discover them partly from occasional *info mat on g ven by h m to his friends* and partly from internal evidence

His first performance in *The Gentlema s Mag azine* which for many years v as h s princ pal

Cave must have been destitute both of taste and sens bility had he not felt himself highly gratified

reasons

Ad Urbanum

Urbane *r llis fesse l boribus*
Urb n *ll s v t al m is*
C f les t m i rud tå
P p tuo i tet v b t

Q d mol t r g ns im i t m
Q d t m et licitus p rum
I ac es lis p g Mus
J xta m st d q f lix

L ng æ p ocac s plumbea sp cul
Fid ns sup b fr g s l t
Vi tr x p bsta tes t as
S d l tas nim sa tend t

I tend ne s f t b s
Risurus l m is bus æm l
I tend jam vo h b bis
P t cip s p æ C manas

No ll Mus s p na g t or
Qu m q iæ sev s l dicr j ge e
N t f ti t mq g s
Ut l bus cr m t m

T te Nymph s t L) id
R sæ b m s cv ol dj t
I m t c I s f lg t
Æthe is a i t fuc s[2]

S J

A t nslat on of this Od by an unk co respondent ppeared in the M g ne f r them th

i t the i lus thy tud us m nd pply
H ppy t mper as dust y
The s l ne f h ghty t gue

Th u he the ymphs m f d t m ad
Of ar ou flo s b at t us th mp
The l vely ri l t s azur p nt d head

If ou plea to s d t me by the po t, d th

[
l
e

poem vith me f r tre p ess mpt es we cannot be too qui k w th I am S r your s, &c.

SAM JO INSON

T us ho ha e l g kn vn the ma ly force bold pirit, nd mast ly ersificat on of this poem t is a matter of cur os ty to observe the d ffide th which ts authour brought it f rward to publi k n t while he s so cau as ot to ow t to be his own prod ction

t
l
s
t

To M CAVE

[N d t]

SIR, I w ted n you t tak the opy t Dods- mbe fl es h h

th mall p ofit whi h so short a poem h w e er ll nt c uld yield was courted as a l ef

It h s be n ge erally sa d I know not w th what truth that Johnson ffe ed his *Lond* to ral bo ks ll rs n f wh m ld p chase t T this irc msta c Mr Derr ck al l d in th f llow g l es of his *Fo tun Rhapdy*

Is ll k nd p t J INSO *own.*
Shall J *friendl ang the town.*
And very p blishe fus
The ff pri g f his h ppy Mus

B t w h see that the worthy modest, a d i g s Mr R be t Dodsley had taste d

To M CAVE

[V d t]

S I m t m ly bl ged by you kind l t t d ll t f l t tt d y u to-morrow th *l* h looks po you as f her be t f ds.

I was to-day w th Mr Dodsl y wh d lare ry warmly f f th p pe y se t h m wh cl h d t ha h t be g as h says, *cr d t bl th ng t b erned*

A poem publ hed in 737 f which ee cou der April 3 773

Th l ar ed Mrs. Elizabeth Carter

l

J hnso t gu s w b t pe h ps ha cept d of l ss but that P ul Whit h d h d l ttle bef re got t gu as f poem and I w uld t tak less th P ul Wh teh d

I may h bs rve th t J hnson appear d t m to d val P l Whit h d up n every occasio wh n he was m t d a d my p dd n td h m just c b t wh t is c ns der d th t Paul Wh tehead was a m m ber f ri t u d p f cl b w m y a t f J h so s havi g a prej d c against him. P ul Whit h d was, deed unf tunate

and

N call g or prof s ion c m s am ss
1 needy mons eu *c b uh th pl e*
OLDHAM
All s nces fa ting m nsieur *k ows*
JOHNSON

The particulars which Oldham has collected both as exhibiting the horrours of London and of the times contrasted with better days are different from those of Johnson and in general well chosen and well exprest [1]

There are in Oldham s imitation many prosaick verses and bad rhymes and his poem sets out with a strange inadvertent blunder

Th much nce d t leave *my d ar old f d*
I m t h ue e his *d s gn comm nd*
Off the t y———

It is plain he was not going to leave his *friend* his friend was going to leave *him* A young lady at once corrected this w th good crit cal sagac ity to

Th much nc rn d to lose *my d r ld f nd*

There is one passage in the original better transfused by Oldham than by Johnson

N l h b t f l x p p t d t s
Q àm q d d cul hom s fac t

which is an exqu s te remark on the galling mean ess and contempt annexed to poverty JOHNSON s imitation is

Of ll the g f tl t ha ass th d t st
S the most b tt a or ful j t

OLDHAM s though less elegant is more just

N th p ly ll borne
A t p gm t g

Where or in what manner this poem was composed I am sorry that I neglected to ascer tain with precision from Johnson s own author

year it is evident that much time was not em ployed in preparing it for the press The h story

I own t pleas d me t find among t them one tr t of th man rs of the age in Lo don in tl last cent y to sh ld from th eer f L glish

of its publication I am enabled to give in a very satisfactory manner and judging from myself and many of my friends I trust that it will not h

TO MR CAVE
Castle street Wednesday Mornin
[No date 1738]

S k

an ingenious and candid man but having the inclosed poem in my hands to d spose of for the benefit of the authour (of whose abilit es I shall say nothing since I send you his performance) I believed I could not procure more advantage ous terms from any person than from you who have so much distingu shed yourself by your

over this poem with another eye and re ard it in a different manner from a mercenary book seller who counts the lines he is to purch se and considers nothing but the bulk I cannot help tak ng notice that bes des hat the au thour may hope for on account of his abil ties

you will fa our me with a letter to morrow that I may know what you can afford to allow h m that he may either part with it to you or find out (which I do not expect) som other way more to his sat sfaction

I have only to add that as I am sensible I have transc bed it very coarsely which after having alte ed it I was obl ged to do I will if you please to transm t the sl eet from the press correct it for you and take the trouble of alter ing any stroke of satire which you may dislike

By exerting on this occas on your usual gen ero ity you will not only encourage learning and relieve dist ess but (though it be n com parison of the other mot ves of very sn all ac count) oblige in a very sens ble man c Sir your very humble servant,

SA I JOHNSON

TO MR CAVE
Monday No 6 Castle street

SIR I am to return you tl anks for the p esent you were so kind as to se d by me and to in treat that you w ll be pleas d to info m me by the penny post whetl er you resolve to print the

From g rr t windo vs

His Ode *Ad U banum* p bably [N]

is emi ently ex el t, and there are in it such proof of a knowledge of th o ld and f a mature equaintance th life as cannot be contemplated w thout onder wh n we con sider that h was then only in his twenty ninth year and had yet been so little in the busy haunts of men.

Y t, while we dmire th poetical excellence f this poem, cand ur bl es us t allow that the flame f patri tism and eal for popular resis ance w th which t is fra ght, had no just cause. There was, in truth, no ppression the nation was t ch ated. Sir R bert Walpol was wise and a bene olent minister

maintained w ...

period. J hnson himself afterwards h estly c knowledged the merit f Walpol h m h called fixed star' while h chara terised his oppo e t, P tt as a meteor B t J hnso j v d poem as naturally mpregnated w th th fire f pposit n, and upon every ccount was uni rsal admired

Though thus elevated to fame, and conscı us of u common powers, he h d not that bustling confide ce, or I may rather say that animated mbit which might ha e supposed would ha urged him t ndea our at rising lif But su h was his inflexible dignity f character tha h could t stoop t court the gre w hou whi h, hardl an man has mad his way t a hi h tat n He could n t expect t produce many such o ks as his *Lo d n*, d h f lt th hardsh ps f writin for bre d h as therefore willin t resume th

Mast r of Arts, Dr Adams as appl ed to by a comm n fri d to know wh ther that could be granted him as f our from th Uni ers ty of Oxf rd. But thou h he had mad such a f gure in the literary orld it was th n thought too great a fa our to be asked.

P pe w tho t any knowledge of him but from his *Lo don* recommended him to Ea l Gowe who ende oured t procure for him a degree from Dubl n by the following letter to a fri nd of Dean S ift

SIR, Mr Samuel Johnson (authour of *London* a satire, and som ther poetical p eces) is na n e of this country and m ch respected by some orthy ge tl m n in his n hbou hood who are trustees of a charity school ow aca t the certain salary is si ty pounds a year of

Greek and Latin t ngues, as should be nominated from time t tim by he sa d William Adams d ... decease f h sa d Wil

charity

S h was probabl co jecture B t in *The G n tl man M azine* f M y 793 there is letter from Mr H nn f th masters f h school f Appl by in Leicestershire in which h writes as f llow

I compared time and circumstance togeth in

pr p orum le d atius tribus w nn at morareatur tc

'These I tho ght be co vincing proofs that my co jecture was not ill-f unded d that, in future editi f hat book, th circumstance might be eco ded as fact.

But what banishes every sh dow f doubt is th *M nute-book* f th school which declares th head mastership be *t that time* V CANT

I canno mit returning thanks t this learned gentleman f th ery handsom manner wh h h has in that letter bee so good as t peak f this work.

in being not only slighted by Johnson but violently attacked by Churchill who utters the following imprecation

> *May I (c u s d ac nm h d f ll?)*
> *Be born a Wh tehead nd b pt z d P ul!*

yet I shall never be persuaded to think meanly of the authour of so brilliant and pointed a satire as *Manners*

Johnson s *London* was published in May 1738 and it is remarkable that it came out on the same morning with Pope s satire entitled *1738* so that England had at once its Juvenal and Horace as poetical monitors The Reverend Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury to whom I am indebted for some obliging communications was then a student at Oxford and remembers well the effect which *L ndon* produced Every body was delighted with it and there being no name to it the first buz of the literary circles was here is an unknown poet greater even than Pope And it is recorded in *The Ge tleman s Maga ne* of that year [1] that it got to the second edition in the course of a week

One of the warmest patrons of this poem on its first appearance was General Oglethorpe whose strong benevolence of soul was unabated during the course of a very long l fe though it is painf l o h t
much reason
discontented
which he experienced of h s publick and private worth by those in whose power it was to gratify so gallant a veteran with marks of distinction This extraordinary person was as remarkable for his learning and taste as for his other eminent qualit es and no man was more prompt active and generous n encouraging merit I have heard Johnson gratefully acknowledge in his presence the kind and effectual support which he gave to his *Lond n* though unacquainted with its authour

Pope who then filled the poetical throne without a rival it may reasonably be presumed must have been particularly struck by the sudden appearance of such a poet and to his credit let it be remembered that his feelings and conduct on the occasion were cand d and liberal He requested Mr Richardson son of the painter to endeavour to find out who th s new authour was Mr Richardson after some inquiry ha ing informed him that he had discovered only that his name was Johnson and that he was some obscure man Pope said he will soon be *deterre* [2] We shall presently see from a note written by Pope that he was himself afterwards more successful in his inquiries than his friend

That in this justly-celebrated poem may be found a few rhymes which the critical precision of English prosody at this day would disallow cannot be denied but with this small imperfection h h
is r
coc
nob est productions in our language both for sentiment and expression The nation was then in that ferment against the court and the ministry which some years after ended in the downfall of Sir Robert Walpole and as it has been said that Tories are Whigs when out of place and Whigs Tories when in place so as a Whig administration ruled with what force it could a Tory opposition had all the animation and all the eloquence of resistance to power aided by the common topicks of patriotism l berty and independence! Accord ngly we find in Johnson s *London* the most spirited invecti es against tyranny and oppression the warmest predilection for his own country and the purest love of virtue interspersed with traits of his own particular character and s tuation not omitting his prejud ces as a true born Englishman [3] not only against foreign countries but against Ireland and Scotland On some of these topicks I shall quote a few passages

> *The h t d t happy f v t*
> *M k h m*

> *H w uhe mp t tor l k th c tend*
> *C su ly Virtu h p t fix a f nd*

> *Th m ful truth y u he f d*
> SLOW RISES WORTH BY POVERTY D PRESS D!

We may easily conce ve with what feel g a great mind l ke h s cramped and galled by narrow circumstances utte ed th s last l ne wh ch he marked by cap tals The whole of the poem

[1] P 269

[2] Sir Joshu Rey old f m th inf m t n of th y ge R h dso

Br t h literature by the maste ly hand of John so

I ha e in my possess by the f r of M J h N ch l a p per in J hnso s ha d t tled Ac unt between Mr Ed ward Ca e a d S m. J hns in relat to ers f F ther P ul &c. begun A gust th B b wh ch t appears th t from that d e e h ch m t d scrupul us J hnso ha pasted po t a slip f p pe h h h has ent tled Small A o t d h h co t art cle Sept 9th Mr Ca l d d 2 6d Th re is subj ed to th accou t a li t of som subscribers t the wo k, partly in Joh so s h nd writin partly that f th r perso a d there foll a l af tw which are tten mber of chara rs whi h ha th ppeara ce f h rt h d wh ch pe h ps J h so was the try g t lea

To Mr Ca e

Wed esd y

S I did t care to d tai your serva t whil I wrot ns t you l tt in wh ch you seem t ns at that I h d promised m re tha I m re dy to pe form. If I ha e raised y ur pe t tions by y thing that may h e esc ped my m mory I m sorry a d if you remind me f t, shall tha k y u f th f ou If I mad fewe alt ratu ns th usual th Debat s, t was nly because th ap- he ed f l quire t.

Th Ch ese St ries may be h d f ld d down wh y pl ase t d in whi h I d t llect that you desired any alt ratu ns t be mad

pe load po t.

As th Priz V rses, ba kward ss t de t rmi th d grees f m rit is t peculi t

me You m y f y u please till ha e what I can say but I shall e g ge th l ttle spirit in n f f r wh h I shall h dl e d t my n sat sfac u n a d certainly n t t the satisfactu n of th part es co erned

As to F ther P ul I ha not yet been j st to my proposal but ha e met with imped m nts, h ch, I h pe a e no t a end a d f you rogr ss hereaft r not s ch as you ha e

r d u le serva t,

To Mr Cave

[N dat]

Sir I am p etty much f yo op n that the Comm tary cannot be prosecuted w th appear ce of s ccess f r as th mes of h

It ll a o t th that t is thing d u ct f om the Com me tary

I was far from ma in th y tood still th t I co ed th m t h e a good d l be f h d d th ref re was less nxi us pro- di g th m m re B t if ev th y stand still n my t t must d ubtl ss be cha ged to m a d whate el shall be re sonable I sh ll

Pr y must r p th Proposals if you ca r l t th boy ecall th m from th booksell rs.

But lth u h h e re po ded w th M Ca e c rnin t sl t on f Crousaz s *Exam* f P pe *Es y Man* d g e dvi e as o anxi us f t ss I was l gag n nced by perusal f th Pref ce that this translati n

[1]They af rwa ds ppeared *The Gentleman M g ne* vi 486 w h h titl V rses t Lady Firebrace t Bury Assizes.

Du H ld Descr pt f China was hen pub- lish g by M Ca weekly mbers wh J hnso was t lect p eces f th mbellishmen f h *M ga ne* N c i s.

[2]Th premi m f f rty po ds proposed f th best poem h D in Attr b tes is h re ll ded t N s.

[3]Th Compos ors Mr Cave p in ing-offi wh ppea by this l tter t h ve then wa ted f copy N ci s.

which they are desirous to make him master but unfortunately he is not capable of receiving their bounty which *would make him happy for life* by not being a *Master of Arts* which by the statutes of this school the master of it must be

Now these gentlemen do me the honour to think that I have interest enough in you to prevail upon you to write to Dean Swift to persuade the University of Dublin to send a diploma to me constituting this poor man Master of Arts in their University They highly extol the man s learning and probity and will not be persuaded that the University will make any difficulty of conferring such a favour upon a stranger if he is recommended by the Dean They say he is not afraid of the strictest examination though he is of so long a journey and will venture it if the Dean thinks it necessary choosing rather to die upon the road *th n be st ved to death in transl ti g for bookselle s* which has been his only subsistence for some time past.

I fear there is more difficulty in this affair than those good natured gentlemen apprehend especially as their election cannot be delayed longer than the 11th of next month If you see this matter in the same light that it appears to
ir
fc
p
probability of obtaining the favour asked I am sure your humanity and propensity to relieve merit in distress will incl ne you to serve the poor man without my adding any more to the trouble I have already given you than assuring you that I am with great truth Sir your faithful servant

Trentham *Aug* 1 1739 GOWER

It was perhaps no small disappointment to Jol nson that this respectable application had not the desired effect yet how much reason has the e been both for himself and his country to rejo ce that it did not succeed as he m ght probably have wasted in obscurity those hours in v h ch he afterwards produced his incomparable works

About this t me he made one other effort to emancipate himself from the drudgery of authourship He appl ed to Dr Adams to consult Dr Smalbroke of the Commons whether a person m ght be permitted to practice as an advocate there without a doctor s degree in Civil Law I am (said he) a total stranger to these studies but v hatever is a profession and maintains numbers must be v ithin the reach of common ab lities and some degree of dustry Dr Adams v as much pleased v th Johnson s des gn to employ his talents in that manner being confident he would have attained to great eminence And indeed I cannot conceive a man better qualified to make a distinguished figure as a lav yer for he would have brought to his profession a rich store of various knov ledge an uncommon acuteness and a command of language in which few could have equalled and none have surpassed him He v io could display eloquence and wit in defence of the decision of the House of Commons upon Mr Wilkes s election for Middlesex and of the unconstitutional taxation of our fellow subjects in America must have been a powerful advocate in any cause But here also the v ant of a degree was an insurmountable bar

He was therefore under the necessity of persevering in that course into v hich he had been forced and we find that his proposal from Greenwich to Mr Cave for a translation of Father Paul Sarpi s History was accepted [1]

Some sheets of this translation were printed off but the design was dropt for it happened oddly enough that another person of the name of Samuel Johnson Librarian of St Martin s in the Fields and Curate of that parish engaged in the same undertaking and v as patronised by the Clergy particularly by Dr Pearce afterv ards Bishop of Rochester Several l ght skirmishes passed betv een the rival translators in the newspapers of the day and the consequence was that they destroyed each other for neither of them v ent on with the work It is much to be regretted that the able performance of that celebrated genius FRA PAOLO lost the advantage of being incorporated into

In *The W kly M sc ll y* Octobe 21 1738 the e ppea ed th f ll w g adve tis ment J s published Proposals fo p t g th

i o ar us Authours both p nted a d ma script By S J l nson 1 Th wo k will co ist of two l und ed he ts a d be two olumes n q t p nted on good p per a d lett r 2 Th p w ll be 18s h v lume to be pa d h lf-a g ne t the del ery f th f rst ol me d th

u u o user b g n th t tle del ry of the f rst nd the est at tl deli ry of the other ol mes The o k is now n th p ss a d w ll be dil g ntly p osecut d S bscr pt ns taken in by M Dodsley in I all Mall M R to in St P ul Cl u ch y rd by L Ca t St J hn s G te a d th Translat at N 6 l Cas tle-street by Cavendish squ e

in Norf lk the co ty of Sir Robe t W lpole the th ob u us prime minister of this cou try e ghs a ainst the Brunsw ck suc cession, and th measures f government co seq t po t. To this supposed prophecy he added Comme tary making ch xpres- si apply t th times, w th warm Anti Hano- erian zeal.

This anonymous p mphl t, I believe did n t mak som ch ise as was expect d d th re fore had t a ry e tensi circulati Sir J hn H wkins relates, that, warra ts were is sued and messe g rs empl yed t appreh nd the th ur wh th gh h had fo born to subscribe his nam t the pamphl t, th vigi lance f those in pursuit f him had disco ered d w are inf rmed that h lay c aled in Lambeth marsh till the sce t aft r him grew cold This, however is altog ther w thout foun dati for Mr St l of th Secretaries of th T easury wh amidst ar ty f impor ta t business, polit ly bl ged m w th his t tent t my inquiry formed me that he direc ed every poss bl search t be made in the records f th Treasury and Secretary f State Offic but could find trace whatever of any warrant ha ing bee issued to appreh nd th hour f this pamphlet

Marmor Norfolciens became exceedingly scarce, so tha I for ma y years, nd oured in vain

wh thinks he has e ed me sadly yet, if it h d n t been for you you rogue I should probably ne er ha se it.

As Mr Pope s note co cerning J hnson al l ded t n a f mer page refers both to his

I ha e d t

mitted me to copy t from the original u is possess n. It was presented to his Lordsh p by Sir Joshua R ynolds, to whom it was gi en by

h ner

larger than a common message-card and was se t to M Richardson, al g w th th *Imit t f Juvenal*

wh n it

ecy P

SAMUEL J NSO LL.D by TRIB N S hich some puny scribbl in d usly tt mpted t f und po t charge f inconsist cy gainst t thour because h had ce p ed f pensi from his prese t Majesty d had wri en in support f th measures f go ern me As mortificati t such impot nt mal ce f whi h there are so ma y nstances to- wards me f min I m h ppy t l that this *t lum imb ll* d d t re ch ts exalt d bject, ill bout year af er thus ppeared, wh I me oned t t him, supposi g that he knew f th re publ cat on T my surprize he had not ye h ard f H eq ested me g directly and get t for him, which I did. H looked t d la ghed and seemed t be mu h d rted w th the feebl ffort of his known d rsary who, I h pe is al read this ccou Now (said he) here is somebody

J hnson had been t ld f this n t and Sir Joshua Reyn lds inf rmed him f th com pl m t which t co tained but, from del cacy ded hew g him th p pe tself Wh n Sir Joshua observed t J hnso that he seemed ry desirous t see P pe te, h an swered Wh would n t be proud t h such ma as Pope so sol citous inquiri g about him

Th infirmity t which M P pe all des, ap- peared t me also as I ha lsewhere b- served t be f th vuls e kind and of th nature f that dist mpe called St. V tus s dan d this p ni n I m confirmed by th descript n which Syd ham gi es f that disease This disorder is ki d f co vulsion. It manifests tself by halting o unsteadiness f on f th legs, whi h th p t t draws aft him lik deot If th hand f th same sid be ppl ed to th br ast or any othe part f the body he cann t keep t mom t in the same

[1]The Inscr ptio nd h Transla f are preserved in *The London M gazine* for th year 739, p. 44.

[2]See no p. 33.
Journal f Tour to the H brid 3rd edit., p 8.

was erroneously ascribed to him and I have found this point ascertained beyond all doubt by the following article in Dr Birch s *Manuscripts in the British Museum*

ELISÆ CARTERÆ S P D THOMAS BIRCH
Ve i nem t m Ex m C u zi j m p l g S mm m styl t leg t m t n re d ffi ill mâ p p- ri t t m dmi t s
D b m Nov mb 27 1738[1]

Indeed Mrs Carter has lately acknowledged to Mr Seward that she was the translator of the *Ex men*

It is remarkable that Johnson s last quoted letter to Mr Cave concludes with a fair confession that he had not a dinner and it is no less remarkable that though in this state of want himself his benevolent heart was not insensible to the necessities of an humble labourer in literature as appears from the very next letter

TO MR CAVE

[*No d te*]

DEAR SIR You may remember I have formerly talked with you about a Military D ct ona y The eldest Mr Macbean who was with Mr Chambers has very good materials for s h

good explanations in one 8vo Pica which he is willing to do for twelve shillings a sheet, to be made up a guinea at the second impr ssion If you think on it I will wait on you with him I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Pray lend me Topsel on Animals

I must not omit to mention that th s Mr Macbean was a native of Scotland

In *The G ntlem n s Ma a ne* of this year Johnson gave a Life of Father Paul and he wrote the Preface to the Volume † which though prefixed to it when bound is always publ shed with the Append x and is therefore the last composition belonging to it The ability and n ce adaptat on with which he could draw up a prefatory address was one of his pecul ar excellencies

It appears too that he pa d a friendly attention to Mrs El zabeth Carter for in a letter from Mr Cave to Dr B rch November 28 this year I find Mr Johnson advises Miss C to undertake a translation of *Boethius de Cons* because there is prose and verse and to put her name to it when published This advice was not followed probably from an apprehension that the work was not sufficiently popular for an extensive sale How well Johnson himself could have executed a translation of this philosophical poet we may judge from the following specimen which he has given in *The Rambler* (Motto to No 7)

p m e t dux s m t t m us id m
O th uh ep u o mo u ldsp d s
Wh s er ted nd uh s u d mg d
On da kl gm ni p e ff lg nc th e

m t e g d o ginal a d nd

In 1739 beside the ass stance which he gave to the Parliamentary Debates his writings in *The Gentleman s Ma a ine* were The Life of Boerhaave in which it is to be observed that he d scovers that love of chymistry which never forsook him An Appeal to the publick in behalf of the Ed tor † An Address to the Reader † An Ep gram both in Greek and Latin to El za and also English verses to her and A Greek Ep gram to Dr B rch It has been erroneously supposed that an Essay published in that Magazine this year ent tled The Apotheos s of Milton was written by Johnson and on that supposit on it has been improperly inserted in the edition of his works by the Booksellers after his decease Were there no positive test mony as to this point the style of the perfo mance and the name of Shak spea e not be ng mentioned in an Essay professedly re ie ing the pr n ipal English poets would ascerta n it not to be th production of Johnson But there s here no occas on to resort to internal e dence fo my Lord Bishop of Sal isbury (Dr Douglas) has assured me that it was written by Guthr e His separate publications were *A Complete Vind c t f the Lice sers of th St ge f om th m l ci us nd sc nd lous A pers ns of Mr B k t th u f Gustavus V a* being an i onical Attack upon them for their Suppress on of that T agedy and *Marmor No f lciense a Es y an A cient P phet c l Inscripti n M k h Phym Lat ly D sco ered ne Lynne in Norf lk by* PROBUS BRITAN ICUS In this perf rmance he in a feigned inscription supposed to have been found

[1] Birch *MSS Brit Mus* 4323
[2] This book was p blish d

which t as composed J hnso and h were run together when am gst ther things, Garr k repe ted Ep taph upon this Philips by Dr Wilkes, these words

Exalted soul whose harmony could pl ase
The love sick vi gi and the go ty ase
Could jarri discord like Amphion move
T t ateous order and harmonious love
Rest her in p a tul ang l bid the rise
And me t thy bl ssed Sa our in the kies

J hnson shook his h d t these c mmonplace funereal lines, and said t Garrick, I think, Davy I ca mak better Th n, tur ring bout his tea for littl while, in a stat f med t t n, h almost extempore prod ced the f llowing erses

Phil p hose touch harmonious could emove
The parg f g ty power or h p ess love
Rest here distress'd by poverty o mor
Her find that o m thou gav'st so ft before
Sleep undisturb d ter this peaceful shrine
T l es ls wake the with note like t ne

At th same t me that Mr Garrick fa oured me th th ced ... ...

A stus still survives in Maro' strain,
And Spenser' verse prolong Eliza' eign
G at George' acts let tuneful Cibber si g,
For Natur form d the Poet for the King

I 174 he wro for *The Gentleman M gazi e* t. Pref ce Co lus f his li es f Drake and Baretier † A free translati f th Jests of Hierocles, w th an I rod t †and I think, e f llowin p eces Debat on th Proposal of Parliame t Cromwell, t assume th T tl of King bridged, modified and digested † T nslation f Abbé G yo Dissertati n on the Amaz † Translation of F t nell

precisel exa t in his stat me t, whi h h me t ned from hasty recollec tion for t is sufficiently ev d t, that his com pos th m been November 10, 4 and ded F bruary 3 174 -3.

I ppears from some of Ca e l tters t Dr Birch tha Ca had bet assistance for that branch of his Magazin tha has bee gener ally supposed and that he was indefat gabl n getti g t mad as perfec as he could.

Thus, t t J ly 1735 I trouble you w th the in losed, because you said yo could easily co rect what is h re gi e fo Lord C———ld s peech. I beg you ill d so soon as you can for me because the mo th is far ad a ced.

And 15th J ly 1 37 As you remember the d bates so far as t perce e th speeches al ready printed are not xa t I beg the favour that you ill peruse th inclosed and in the best mann your memory will serve correct

A gentl man has Lord Bathurst s speech to dd somethin to.

And Jul 3 1744. You will see what stup d I w abominabl tuff is put upon your nobl and learned fri d s[2] character such as I should quite reject, and d our to d something better towards d in justice to the character B t as I cann t expect to ttain my desires in that respect, t would be great satisfact n, as well as an ho our t ur work t ha e th fa our f the g nuine speech. It is method that se eral ha e bee pl ased to take as I could show but I think myself under restraint. I shall say so far that I ha e had som by a third hand which I derstood well no gh t come from th first th rs by pen y post, d oth rs by the speakers th msel es, who ha e been pleased t isit St. J hn s G t and show particular marks f th ir being pl ased

Th re is reaso I beli e t do bt th eracity of Ca e It is, how e remarkable that o f these l tt rs are th years during whi h J hnso al furnished th Deb tes, and of them is in the ery year after h c ased from that labour J hnso t ld me that as soon as h f und that th speeches were

... as ... t derness of his consci nce that a short time bef re his death h expressed his regret f his h ing been th uthour f fi tions which had passed f realities.

H neverth less greed th me in thinking that th d bates hich h had framed ere t be al ed as orati ns pon q est ns of publick importance They ha ccordingly been col lected in olumes, properly arran ed and rec

I suppose in another compilat n f th same kind.

[2]Do btless Lord Hardwick.

[3]Birch *MSS* *the British Museum*, 4302.

posture but it will be drawn into a different one by a convulsion notwithstanding all his efforts to the contrary Sir Joshua Reynolds however was of a d fferent opinion and favoured me with the following paper

Those motions or tricks of Dr Johnson are improperly called convulsions He could sit motionless when he was told so to do as well as any other man my opinion is that it proceeded from a habit which he had indulged himself in of accompanying his thoughts with certain untoward actions and those actions always appeared to me as if they were meant to reprobate some part of his past conduct Whenever he was not engaged in conversation such thoughts were sure to rush into his mind and for this reason any company any employment whatever he preferred to being alone The great business of his life (he said) was to escape from himself this disposition he considered as the disease of his mind which nothing cured but company

One instance of his absence and particularity as it is characteristick of the man may be worth relating When he and I took a journey together into the West we visited the late Mr Banks of Dorsetshire the conversation turning upon pictures which Johnson could not well see he retired to a corner of the room stretching out his r ght leg as far as he could reach before him then br nging up his left leg and stretching his right still further on The old gen

ly safe The Doctor started from his reverie l ke a person waked out of his sleep but spoke not a word

While we are on th s subject my readers may not be displeased with another anecdote communicated to me by the same friend from the relat on of Mr Hogarth

Johnson used to be a pretty frequent visitor at the house of Mr Richardson authour of *Clariss* and other novels of extensive reputation Mr Hogarth came one day to see Richardson soon after the execut on of Dr Cameron for having taken arms for the house of Stuart in 1745-6 and being a warm partisan of George the Second he observed to Richardson that certainly there must have been some very unfavourable circumstances lately discovered in this part cular case which had induced the King to approve of an execution for rebellion so long after the time when it was committed as this had the appearance of putting a man to death in cold blood [1] and was very unlike his Majesty s usual clemency While he was talking he perceived a person standing at a window in the room shaking his head and rolling himself abo

c

h

v

this figure stalked forwards to where he and Mr Richardson were sitting and all at once took up the argument and burst out into an invective against George the Second as one who upon all occasions was unrelenting and barbarous mentioning many instances particularly that when an officer of high rank had been acquitted by a Court Martial George the Second had with his own hand struck his name off the l st In short he displayed such a power of eloquence that Hogarth looked at him with astonishment and actually imagined that this ideot had been at the moment inspired Neither Hogarth nor Johnson were made known to each other at th s interview

1740 ÆTAT 31]—IN 1740 he wrote for *The Gentleman s Magazine* the Preface † Life of Sir Francis Drake * and the first parts of those of Admiral Blake * and of Phil p Baret er both which he finished the following year He also wrote An Essay on Epitaphs † and an Epitaph on Philips a Mus cian * which was afterwards publ shed with some other p eces of h s in Mrs Williams s *Miscell nies* Th s Epitaph is so exqu sitely beautiful that I remember even Lord Kames strangely prejudiced as he was against Dr Johnson was compelled to allow it very high praise It has been ascribed to Mr Garr ck f om its appearing at f rst with the s gnature G but I have heard Mr Garrick declare that it was written by Dr Johnson and give the following account of the manner in

Imp rt l p te ty may p h ps b as l ttl i cl n d as D J hnson to j tify th u omm g ur d n th c e of D A c b l l Cam e on H w an am abl nd t ly h nest man and his off n e wa owing to g ne o tho gh mist k n p n pl f d ty B ng obl g d after 1746 to g ve up his p fess on a phy c a d to o fo

like, that to minat and raise an army is the d same.

I am bliged t Mr Astl for his ready per mission t copy the two f llowing l tt rs, of which the originals are n his possessi n. Their co tents shew that they were ritten about this time, and that Johnson was now engaged preparing an historical account of the British Parliame t.

To Mr. Cave

[N dat]

Sir, I believe I am going t writ a l g l t ter and ha th refor tak wh l heet of pape Th first thing t be ritten abo t is our his orical des gn.

You m ti ed th proposal of printing in mbers, as an alteration in th scheme, but I beli e you mistook, some w y or th my meaning I had ther ew than that you might rather print too many f fi heets, than of five and thirty

W th regard t what I hall say th ma ner of proceeding, I would ha t understood as wh lly indiffer t t me d my opini

has gard only to time d history w ich ranges f ts ccord g t th ir depend ce each ther and postpo es or anticipates ccord ing t th co eni ce of narration I think th ork ou ht partak of th spiri of his ory which is contrary to min t xactness, and of th regularity f journal, wh h is inc nsiste t with pin For this reason, I th dmit numbers or da es, no rejec them.

I m f your p w th regard t placi g most of the esol ti ns &c. in th margin and think w shall gi th most compl t account of Parliame tary proceedings that can be con

Saturday As you hinted t m that you had ma calls f mon y I w uld not press you oo hard, and therefore shall desire nly as I send t n, two gui eas for shee of copy th est you may pay me when t may be more con eni t nd even by this shee payment I shall, for some time be ery expens e.

Th *Lif f Sav g* l m re dy o go po and Gre Primer and Pica tes, I eck n n send g in half sheet day but th money for tha shall likewise ly by in your hands till t is

W th th debates, shall n t I ha e busi h if I had but good pens.

him.

I thought my lett r would be l g but it is now ended and I am, Sir yours &c.

Sam Joh so

h s almost i the

To Mr. Ca e

Sir, You did n t t ll m your d terminati n bo th Sold r's Lett r which I am conf

You need n t be in care bout somethin o print, f I h got th State Trials, and shall

[N date nor signatur]

I would also ascribe t him an Essay n the Descripti o f China from th Fre ch f Du Hald †

on Man † in which, whil h def ds Crousaz h shew s an dmirabl metaphys cal cut ess d temperance in controversy *Ad Lauram parituram Epigramma*' and A Latin Trans-

The Plain Dealer was published in 724, and contained some ccoun f Savage.

I have not discovered what this was.

A gliacas nter pulcherrima Laur puellas
Mox uteri pondus d ponitur grave
Adsit Laura, t b facilis Lucina dolenti,
N e tib noc at prem sse Dea

Mr Hector was presen when this Epigram was mad *imprompt u*. Th firs line was proposed by Dr James, d J hnso was called upo by th company to finish t, which be instantly did.

ommended to the notice of parliamentary speakers by a preface written by no inferior hand [1] I must however observe that although there is in those debates a wonderful store of political information and very powerful eloquence I cannot agree that they exhibit the manner of each particular speaker as Sir John Hawkins seems to think But indeed what opinion can we have of his judgement and taste in publick speaking who presumes to give as the characteristicks of two celebrated orators the deep mouthed rancour of Pulteney and the yelping pertinacity of Pitt [2]

This year I find that his tragedy of *Irene* had been for some time ready for the stage and that his necessities made him desirous of getting as much as he could for it without delay for there is the following letter from Mr Cave to Dr Birch in the same volume of manuscripts in the British Museum from which I copied those above quoted They were most obligingly pointed out to me by Sir William Musgrave one of the Curators of that noble repository

S hi n -

uuu u spo e of the copy and whatever advantage may be made by acting it Would your society or any gentleman or body of men that you know take such a bargain? He and I are very unfit to deal with theatrical persons Fleetwood was to have acted it last season but Johnson s diffidence or prevented it

I have already mentioned that *Ir ne* was not brought into publick notice till Garrick was manager of Drury lane theatre

1742 ÆTAT 33]—IN 1742 he wrote for *The Gentlem n s Maga ine* the Preface † the Parliamentary Debates Essay on the Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough * then the popular topick of conversation This Essay is a short but masterly performance We find him in No 13 of his *Rambler*

censuring a profligate sentiment in that Account and again insisting upon it strenuously in conversation [4] An Account of the Life of Peter Burman * I believe chiefly taken from a foreign publication as indeed he could not himself know much about Burman Add tions to his Life of Baretier The Life of Sydenham * afterwards prefixed to Dr Sw an s edition of his works Proposals for Printing Bibliotheca Harleiana or a Catalogue of the Library of the Earl of Oxford * His account of that celebrated collection of books in which he d splays the importance to literature of what the French call a *catalogue raisonné* when the subjects of it are extensive and various and it is executed with ability cannot fail to impress all his readers with admiration of his philological attainments It was afterwards prefixed to the first volume of the Catalogue in which the Latin accounts of books were written by him He was employed n this business by Mr Thomas Osborne the bookseller who purchased the library for 13 000*l* a sum which Mr Oldys says in one of his manuscripts was not more than the bind ng of the books had cost yet as Dr Johnson assured me the slowness of the sale was such that there was not much gained by it It has been confidently related with many embellishments that Johnson one day knocked Osborne down in his shop with a folio and put his foot upon his neck The s mple truth I had from Johnson himself S r he was impert nent to me and I beat him But it was not in his shop it was in my own chamber

A very d ligent observer may trace him where we should not eas ly suppose h m to be found I hav no d

ment

ti e fo

Introdu u ls th s is that season of the year in which Nature may be sa d to command a suspens on of hostil t es and which seems intended by putt ng a sho t stop to violence and slaughter to afford time f r m l ce to relent and animosity to subs de e can scarce expect any other accounts than of plans n gotiations and treaties of proposals fo peace and p eparations for war As al o this passage Let those who despise the capac ty of th S iss tell us by what wonderf l pol cy or by what happy concil ation of interests t s b ought to pass that in a body made up of diffe nt communities and different r l gions th sh ould be no civil commotions th ugh th e peopl a o w ar

I am a ured th t the ed to is M Geo ge Chalm rs wh e comme ial w ks a e w ll kn wn and est em d

Hawk ns *L f f J hns* p 100

c
a l
or t ist u om
bo t t o

jecture.

Journal f a Tou to the H b d 3 d ed t p 167 [Sept 10 1773]

t (I think twelve pou ds) n tw months I look po this d n the f ture nte est of th t mortgag as my wn d bt a d beg that you w ll be pl ased t g m d t s hov t pay m h If t

serv t,

SA I JOHNSO

At Mr O born s books ller G y s I n

744 ÆT 3]—IT doe t ppear th t he wrot any thing in 1744 f *The Gentl m s M g*

an bund t pply f s ch mat ials as hi philosophical cur os ty most g ly d ed d as S g s misf tunes nd misc d t had red ced him t th l west st t f wr t h d ess as wri e for bre d his vis t t St J hn s G t naturally brought J hnson d him to g th

ha be Irish Peer —I d fy d desp y u.

It is m l ncholy t refl t that Johnson and S vag er som t me in such extreme i d g n e that they co ld ot p y for a lodging so h h wa d red tog ther whole n ghts

t

He t ld Sir J

part cular whe Sava nd h walked rou d St J mes squar f r w t of a lodgi g they we e n t at all d pressed by the r s tuat but h gh p rits d brimful f pat oti m tra rsed th sq ar fo se eral h rs i ghed gainst the mi iste and r s l ed they would

wh h h hims lf m h it

Ad RI AR U S

Hum tud m g ne is qu p tor fervet

O l t humanum te f ve tque g us

*Th f llowing tr k g proof f J hns ex

Soo fter Savag *Lif* was p blish d Mr Hart din d w th Edw d Ca d cas nally p ised

lation of Pope s Verses on his Grotto * and as he could employ his pen with equal success upon a small matter as a great I suppose him to be the authour of an advertisement for Osborne concerning the great Harleian Catalogue

But I should think myself much wanting both to my illustrious friend and my readers did I not introduce here with more than ordinary respect an exquisitely beautiful Ode which has not been inserted in any of the collections of Johnson s poetry written by him at a very early period as Mr Hector informs me and inserted in *The Gentleman s Magazine* of this year

FRIENDSHIP an ODE

F ndsh p p cul b o f he v'n
The n ble m nd's d l ght a d p de
T m n and g l ly g
T all th l u world de y d

Wh l l v k own m g th bl t
P e t f th u nd u ld d s
The g d th h m b ast
T m ts al k uith r gfi s

W th b ght but f t d t uct gl m
Al ke ll h l ght g fly
Thy l mb t gl s ly b m
A nd the f v rit s f th sky

Thy g ll fl u f g lil s j y
O f l nd ll ns d nd
I v f th th ty t ghs
And h g fl tte for f nd

ly p y

N hall th ne d as t gl u
Wh ls t blis f l l m m
Wh t d t he b l w
Shall a d happ ne b

Johnson had now an opportunity of obliging his schoolfellow Dr James of whom he once observed no man brings more mind to his profession James publ shed this year his *Med cinal Dict on y* in three volumes folio Johnson as I understood from him had written or assisted in wr ting the proposals for this work and being very fond of the study of the physick in which James was his master he furnished some of the articles He however certainly wrote for it the Dedication to Dr Mead † which is conceived with great address to conc liate the patronage of that very eminent man ¹

It has been circulated I I n
authentic
as a dull
as brisk a u n conversation but no sooner
does he take n n
a torp
That
debtec
certair y be acknowledged We have seen that Johnson honoured him with a Greek Epigram and his correspondence with him during many years proves that he had no mean opinion of him

TO DR BIRCH

Thursday *S pt* 29 1743

SIR I hope you will excuse me for troubling you on an occasion on which I know not v l om else I can apply to I am at a loss for the Li es and Characters of Earl Stanhope the t o Craggs and the minister Sunderland and beg that you will inform [me] where I may find them and send any pamphlets &c relating to them to Mr Cave to be perused for a few days by S r your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

His circumstances were at this time much embarrassed yet his affection for h s mother was so warm and so liberal that he took upon himself a debt of he s which though small in itself was then cons derable to him This appears f om the follov ing letter v hich he wrote to Mr Levett of L chfield the original of v hich l es now before me

TO MR LEVETT IN LICHFIELD

December 1 1743

SIR I am extremely sorry that v e have encroached so much upon your forbearance v ith respect to the nterest v hich a great perplexity of affairs hinde ed me from thinking of with that attention that I ought and which I am not immed ately able to remit to you but v ill pay

TO DR MEAD

S R That the *M d cinal D t nar* is d d ed to yo st

y as on l the wa ds of mer t gree ble to wise as on of th ncon es of m e ce
Howev r y sl ll ec it my des gn ca ot be disappo nt d becaus this p bl ck ppe l t yo judg m nt will sl w th t l do n t f d my hopes of pp ob t n t pon tl g o n of my r d rs nd that I f l is ns l t whose kn wl dge is most t n I m S yo m st obed ent humbl serv t

R JAMES

temptuously f players but in this wo k h speaks f th m w th peculiar acrim ny for which, perhaps, there as f rme ly too m ch reaso from the licent ous and dissol t man ners of those gaged in that profess n. It is but justi e t dd that in our own tim s ch a cha ge has taken place, that there is l ger room for su h unf ourabl distinct n.

His schoolf llow and friend D T ylor t ld me pl asant anecd t f J hnson s triumphi g over his pupil D d Garri k. When that great ctor had played some little tim at Goodma fi lds, J hnso and T yl w t to see him per form, and afterwards passed the evening t a ta rn w th him and ld Giffard. J hnso wh as ever depreciatin tag players aft ce suring some mistakes in emphasis which Gar rick had committed in th course f that night ccing said The players, Sir ha got a kind of ra t, w th which th y run w th t any regard ther t accent or mphasis. Both Gar rick and Giffard were ff ded t this sarcasm, and d oured t ref te t po which J hn son j ined, W ll ow I ll gi you some thi g t speak, w th whi h you are littl c quai ted, and then w shall see how just my bserv t is. Th hall be th criteri n. Let me hear you repe t the ninth Commandme t, 'Thou shalt t bear false w tness gainst thy neighbour Both tried at t, said Dr T yl and both mistook the emphasis, which should be po t and *fal witne* J hnso p t th m right, and enjoyed his ctory w th great glee

His *Lif f S* was n soo er published tha the f llow g liberal praise was give t t, in *The Champ* periodical p pe This pamphl is, w thout flat ery t ts thour as just and well writt piece as f its kind I ever saw so that t th same im that t highly d serves, t ertainl tands ery littl in eed f this recommendati n. As t the history f the unfort na person, whose memoirs compose this work, is certainly penned with equal curacy and p ri of which I am so m h th bet er j d as I know many of h facts me tioned t be tri tl tru and ery fairly re la ed Bes des, t is t nly th tory of Mr Savage but merabl incid t relating t other persons, d ther ffairs, which re ders this ery amusing and w thal a ery instruc t e d val bl performance Th thor's observat ns are short, significant, a d just, as his narrat is remarkably smooth, a d ell disposed. His reflect ns pen to all th recesses of th huma heart and in a word more just or pl asant a more e gaging or a more mprov ing tre tise on all th excelle cies and defects f h man nature, is scarce to be found in our own or perhaps, a y other la guage

J hnso partial ty for Sa ag made him en tertain n doubt f his story h wever extrao dinary and improbabl It ne er occurred t him t quest n his be g the son f th Count ess f Macclesfield, of whose unrel t g bar barity h so l dly mplained and the part c ulars of which are related in so tro g and af fectin a man er in Johnso life of him. J h so was certainly well warranted in publishi g his narrat howeve off ns e t might be t th lady and her relat ns, because her alledged unnatural a d cru l co d ct to her so d shameful a wal of guilt, were stated in *Lif f S g* now lying befo me which came out so early as 727 and o ttempt had bee made to conf te t, or t p ish the a thour o pri t r as libell but for the h nour of h man na ture we should be glad t find th shocki g tal t tru and from respectabl g ntlema co ected w

co is er that t must ha originated from the person himself who went by th nam f Richard Savage.

If th maxim *falsum in falsum omnibus* were t be rec ed w thout qualificatio th cred t f Sa g narrat as con eyed to us, w ld be nihilated for t c tains some as sert ns which, beyo d questi are t true

t I order t ind ce a beli f that Earl Ri ers, o a cou t f crimi al nn t n w th wh m, Lady Macclesfi ld is said t ha been d rced from her husba d by Act f Parliame t had peculiar anxi ty bout th child whi h h bore t him, t is alledged, that his Lordship ga

I suspect Dr T ylor was inaccura me

*This character f th *Lif f Sav* w ten h pr b es io in h culo

Th lat Francis Cockayn Cust, Esq f his Majesty' Counsel.

his good principles remained steady did not entirely preserve that conduct for which in days of greater simplicity he was remarked by his friend Mr Hector but was imperceptibly led into some indulgencies which occasioned much distress to his virtuous mind

That Johnson was anxious that an authentick and favourable account of his extraordinary friend should first get possession of the publick attention is evident from a letter which he wrote in *The Gentleman s Magazine* for August of the year preceding its publication

MR URBAN As your collections show how often you have owed the ornaments of your poetical pages to the correspondence of the unfortunate and ingenious Mr Savage I doubt not but you have so much regard to his memory as to encourage any design that may have a tendency to the preservation of it from insults or calumnies and therefore with some degree of assurance intreat you to inform the publick that his life will speedily be published by a person [illegible]

[illegible] the time of his retirement to Swansea in Wales

From h[illegible]

[illegible] be inserted in the work and abstracts of others subjoined in the margin

It may be reasonably imagined that others may have the same design but as it is not credible that they can obtain the same materials it must be expected they will supply from invention the want of intelligence and that under the title of The Life of Savage they will publish only [illegible]

[illegible] in your Magazine that my account will be published in 8vo by Mr Roberts in Warwick lane

[*No signature*]

In February 1744 it accordingly came forth from the shop of Roberts between whom and Johnson I have not traced any connection except the casual one of this publication In Johnson s *Life of Savage* although it must be allowed that its moral is the reverse of—*Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jub bo* a very useful lesson is inculcated to guard men of warm passions from a too free indulgence of them and the various incidents are related in so clear and animated a manner and illuminated throughout with so much philosophy that it is one of the most interesting narratives in the English language Sir Joshua Reynolds told me that upon his return from Italy he met with it in Devonshire knowing nothing of its authour and began to read it while he was standing with his arm leaning against a chimney piece It seized his attention so strongly that not being able to lay down the book till he had finished it when he attempted to move he found his arm totally benumbed. The rapidity with which this work was composed is a wonderful circumstance Johnson has been heard to say I wrote forty-eight of the printed octavo pages of the *Life of Savage* at a sitting but then I sat up all night [1]

He exhibits the genius of Savage to the best advantage in the specimens of his poetry which he has selected some of which are of uncommon merit We indeed occasionally find such vigour and such point as might make us suppose that the generous aid of Johnson had been imparted to his friend Mr Thomas Warton made this remark to me and in support of it quoted from the poem entitled *The Bastard* a line in which the fancied superiority of one stamped in Nature s mint with extasy is contrasted with a regular lawful descendant of some great and ancient family

No tenth transmitter of a foolish face

But the fact is that this poem was published some years before Johnson and Savage were acquainted

It is remarkable that in this biographical disquisition there appears a very strong symptom of Johnson s prejudice against players a prejudice which may be attributed to the following causes first the imperfection of his organs which were so defective that he was not susceptible of the fine impressions which theatrical excellence produces upon the generality of mankind secondly the cold rejection of his tragedy and lastly the brilliant success of Garrick who had been his pupil who had come to London at the same time with him not in a much more prosperous state than himself and whose talents he undoubtedly rated low compared with his own His being outstripped by his pupil in the race of immediate fame as well as of fortune probably made him feel some indignation as thinking that whatever might be Garrick s merits in his art the reward was too great when compared with what the most successful efforts of literary labour could attain At all periods of his life Johnson used to talk con

[1] *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides* 3d edit p 35 [p 55 Aug 19 1773]

family Lastly t must ever ppear ery sus picious, that three differe t cou t of the Life of Richard S age, on published in *The Plat* ther 17 7 and a other

publick d effectual contradi u u.

I hav thus e d a oured to sum up the ev d h

truth.

This digressi n, I trust will not be censured as t relates to matter e ceedingly curi us, and ery t mately con ected w th J hnso both as a ma nd an thour

H this year wrote the Pref ce t th *Harleian*

'Trusting to Savage' inf rma on J hnso rep- he rece ved as

M sc ll y Th select n of the pamphlets of which t was composed was made by Mr Oldys, a man f eage curios ty and indef t gable dil gence who first exerted that sp rit of quiry i t the l t rature f the old English writ rs, by which the ks of our great dramat ck poet ha e of late been so signally illustrated

In 745 he p blished a pamphl t ent tled *T d f Mac*

co jecture that h was occup ed entir y w that wo k. But th littl e c urageme t which was gi n by th publick t his an ym us proposals for the e ecut on of a task which War burt n was kn wn t ha e undertake probably damped his ardour His pamphl t, h w ever was highly esteemed and was fortunate o gh t btain the pprobation even of the percilious Warburt n himself who in the ed w rs

iakspeare if you e. cept some critical n tes n *Macb th*, gi n as a pecimen of projected edi on, and written as ppears by a man of parts d genius, th rest are bsol tely below seri us t ce

Of this flattering dist ct n hewn t him by Warburton, a ery grat ful m mb ce was nt rtained by J hnson, who said, H praised m at tim when praise was of val t m

746 ÆTAT 37]—IN 1746 t is probable that h was till mpl yed upon his *Shaksp ar* which pe haps he laid as de f time upon account f the high expectat ns which were f rmed f Warburt n s edit n of that great poet. It is somewhat curious, that his literary caree p- pears t ha been almost t tally suspended in th y ars 745 and 746 those years wh h ere marked by a civil war in Great Britain wh n rash tt mpt was mad t restore th H use f Stuart t th thro e. That he had a tend rness for that unfortunate House, is well known and som may fancifully magin that sympathetick nxi ty mpeded th ex rtio f his int llectual pow rs but I am clined t thi k, that h was, during this time sk tching th outlines f his great phil logical work.

N f his l tters d r g thos years are ex tant, so far as I can disco er This is much t be

him his own name and had it duly recorded in the register of St Andrew s Holborn I have carefully inspected that register but no such entry is to be found [1]

2 It is stated that Lady Macclesfield having lived for some time upon very uneasy terms with her husband thought a publick confession of adultery the most obvious and expeditious method of obtaining her liberty and Johnson assuming this to be true stigmatises her with indignation as the wretch who had without scruple proclaimed herself an adulteress But I have perused the Journals of both houses of Parliament at the period of her divorce and there find it authentically ascertained that so far from voluntarily submitting to the ignominious charge of adultery she made a strenuous defence by her Counsel the bill having been first moved 15th January 1697 in the House of Lords and proceeded on (with various applications for time to bring up witnesses at a distance &c) at intervals till the 3d of March when it passed It was brought to the Commons by a message from the Lords the 5th of March proceeded on the 7th 10th 11th 14th and 15th on which day after a full examination of witnesses on both s des and hearing of Counsel it was reported without amendments passed and carried to the Lords

That Lady Macclesfield was convicted of the crime of which she was accused cannot be denied but the question now is whether the person calling himself Richard Savage was her son

It has been said that when Earl Rivers was dying and anx ous to provide for all his natural children he was informed by Lady Macclesfield that her son by him was dead Whether then shall we believe that this was a malignant l e invented by a mother to prevent her own ch ld f om

ot s la e not rather believe that the person who then assumed the name of Richard Savage was an impostor being in real ty the son of the shoemaker under whose wife s care Lady Macclesfield s child was placed that aft r the death of the real Richard Savage he attempted to personate him and that the fraud being known to Lady Macclesfield he was therefore repulsed by her with just resentment?

There is a strong circumstance in support of the last supposition though it has been mentioned as an aggravation of Lady Macclesfield s unnatural conduct and that is her having prevented him from obtaining the benefit of a legacy left to him by Mrs Lloyd his god mother For if there was such a legacy left his not being able to obtain payment of it must be imputed to his consciousness that he was not the real person The just inference should be that by the death of Lady Macclesf eld s child before its god mother the legacy became lapsed and therefore that Johnson s Richard Savage was an impostor If he had a title to the legacy he could not have found any difficulty in recovering it for had the executors resisted his claim the whole costs as well as the legacy must have been paid by them if he had been the child to whom it was given

The talents of Savage and the mingled fire rudeness pride meanness and ferocity of his character concur in making it credible that he was fit to plan and carry on an ambitious and daring scheme of imposture similar instances of which have not been wanting in h gher spheres in the history of d fferent countries and have had a considerable degree of success

Yet on the other hand to the compan on of Johnson (who through whatever med um he was conveyed into this world —be it ever so doubtful To whom related or by whom begot was unquestionably a man of no common endowments) we must allow the weight of general repute as to h s *St tus* or parentage though illicit and supposing him to be an impostor it seems strange that Lord Tyrconnel the nephew of Lady Macclesf eld should patronise him and even adm t him as a guest in his

The story on wh ch M Cust so much l es that S vage va ne

J l nson s comp n on n re

uuth n them [M]

1747]

This y ar his old p pil and frie d Da d Garrick, ha ing become j int p t e d manager of Drury l n th atre J hnso h oured his opening f t w th a Prol gu which f r just d manly dramat ck crit cism on the wh l ra ge f th E glish stage, as well as f poet cal excell is unrivall d Like th cele br ted Epil gu to th *Dist d M ther* t was, during the seaso ft n call d for by the aud n ssa es

me f his g us f lyrick poetry — d h

ts Pl or *P p lus*

H w l g this immense d rtaki g had be n

la gu ge, by wh ch he as bled t realise a design f su h tent a d ccumul ted d ff culty H t ld m that t was t th ff t f part cul t dy b t th t t h d grown p n his mi d sens bly I ha bee inform d by Mr J mes Dodsley that se al y ars bef re this per od wh J h so was d y s tting his broth R bert sh p h h ard his

E glish La gu g would be a work that w ld be well rece ed by the publ ck that Johns n se med at first to catch at th p opos t n but after a p use said i his abrupt deci e man t t That t upon s e n

d nt f m the e larg d ci ai u curat viev s wh h t xhib t a d we find him m n-ners wh h t xhib t a d we find him m n t g in that t act, that many of th riters whose t t m es w re to be produced as au

ne t poet had c tributed towarus g eat l terary project that had been the subject f mpo tant ns derat o i a forme re gn

Th booksell rs who co tracted w th J hn so s gl a d na ded fo th e ut n f work wh ch n other ou tries has n t be n f fected but by th o-operat g e t ns of many were M R be t Dodsl y Mr Charles H tch Mr Andrew M llar the two Mess urs Lo gma and th two Mess eurs K pt n The price t pulated was fifteen hund ed a d se en ty fi pou ds

Th *Pl* was add essed t Phil p D rmer

ts ess Ther is pe h ps ery thi g f any c nsequ c a secr t history which t would be mus g t know ould we ha t

thi I h d n glected to writ t by th tim p-po ted Dodsl y sug ested desire to h t addressed t Lo d Chest fi ld I la d h ld f this as p t t for d l y that t might be bet te d and I t Dodsl y h hi desire I sa d t my fri nd Dr B thurst Now if ny good comes f my ddress g t Lo d Ch t fi ld t will be ascribed t deep pol cy when in f t t was nly cas l cuse f lazin ss

It is w rthy f bserv t th t th *Plan* has t ly th bst tial m t f compreh n persp cuity d precis but that th l gu g f t is ex pt nably cell t t being al og th free from th t flat n f tyl and those c mm n b t pt d e g tuck words, which som of his writings ha been

or

My friend M Court nay hos eulogy J hnso La in Poe ry has been inserted in his ork is no less happy in pr g his English l or ry

But hark he g th t e Pope adm
Ind gnant ue he ourn bard aspires
S bl me as J venal he pou h l
And th he Rom ha cong al praise —
I glour g number not he fi th g
And Shakspeare sun l me the loud d stag

*September 777 g ing from Ashbourn in Derby hire t see Islam.

regretted It might afford some entertainment to see how he then expressed himself to his pri vate friends concerning State affa rs Dr Adams informs me that at this time a favourite object which he had in contemplation was *The Life of Alfred* in which from the warmth with which he spoke about it he would I believe had he been master of his own will have engaged him self rather than on any other subject

1747 ÆTAT 38]—IN 1747 it is supposed that *The Gentleman s Ma a ine* for May was enriched by him with five short poetical pieces distin guished by three asterisks The f rst is a trans lation or rather a paraphrase of a Latin Epi taph on Sir Thomas Hanmer Whether the Latin was his or not I have never heard though I should think it probably was if it be certain that he wrote the English as to which my only cause of doubt is that his slighting character of Hanmer as an editor in his *Ob serv tions on Macbeth* is very different from that in the Epitaph It may be said that there is the same contrariety between the character in the *Observ tions* and that in his own Preface to Shakspeare but a considerable time elapsed be tween the one publication and the other where as the *Observations* and the Epitaph came close together The others are To Miss ——— on her giving the Authour a gold and s lk net work Purse of her own weaving Stella in Mourning The Winter s Walk An Ode and To Lyce an elderly Lady I am not pos tive that all these were his productions [1] but as The Winter s Walk has never been con troverted to be his and all of them have the same mark it is reasonable to conclude that they are all written by the same hand Yet to the Ode in which we f nd a passage very char acteristick of him be ng a learned description of the gout

U h ppy wh m t b ds f p
Arthr t k ty *an y ns gns*

there is the following note The authour being ill of the gout but Johnson was not attacked with that distemper till at a very late period of his life May not this however be a poetical fict on? Why may not a poet suppose himself to have the gout as well as suppose himself to be in love of which we have innumerable in stances and which has been admirably rid culed by Johnson in his *Life of Cowley*? I have also some difficulty to believe that he could produce such a group of *conceits* as appear in the verses to Lyce in which he claims for this ancient per sonage as good a right to be assimilated to *heaven* as nymphs whom other poets have flat tered he therefore ironically ascribes to her the attributes of the *sky* in such stanzas as this

H t th the n ght *u th* dark ess *dus*
Sh tarr d *u th p mpl s er*
H t gu l k n mbl l ghtn ng *pl es*
And e n u th thund r

But as at a very advanced age he could conde scend to trifle in *namby-pamby* rhymes to please Mrs Thrale and her daughter he may have in his earl er years composed such a piece as this.

It is remarkable that in this first edition of The Winter s Walk the concluding line is much more Johnsonian than it was afterwards printed for in subsequent editions after praying Stella to snatch him to her arms he says,

And h eld *m f m th* lls *f l f*

Whereas in the first edition it is

And hid *m f m th* s ght *of l fe*

A horrour at life in general is more consonant with Johnson s hab tual gloomy cast of thought

I have heard him repeat with great energy the following verses which appeared in *The Ge tl m n s Ma azin* for April this year but I have no authority to say they were his own In deed one of the best criticks of our age suggests to me that the word *ind ffe ently* be ng used in the sense of *without c ncern* and being also very u poetical renders t improbable that they should have been his composition

On Lo d LOVAT s Ex cut n
P ty d by g tl mind KILMARNOCK *d d*
The br ve BAL (ERINO *thy sid*
RADCLI FE *nh* —

jorg t the ruin *he has d*
A ch ld *lam t th* tyrant *f h* son
A t ry *p tie th nk g uh the u*
A wh g *mpas ns f* h l ft th e us
The bra e *gr t l f h as t b*
The l o est *m not k g h m k n*

[1] In *The U l l is te* to wh ch Johns n con

[1] These verses a somewh t too ev e o the ex tra dinary person who is th h f f g n th m fo he was und ubtedly b Hus pl asa try dur

This year his old pupil and friend Da d Garrick, ha ing become j int p t tee and ma..a^er of Drury lan th tre J hnso h oured his openi of t w th Prolo^ue which for just and manly dramat ck crit cism, on th hole ran^e of th E glish stage, as well as for

of t ha e been so oft n repeated and are so ll recollected b all the lovers of th drama

Winter which is, I think, an admirabl speci me of his g nius for lyrick poetry

B t th year 1747 is distin^uished as the epoch, wh J hnso s arduous and importa t ork, his *Dict onary f t.e En l sh Lan^ua* was announced t th world by th publicati of its Pla or *Pr pectus*

How lo g this imm nse undertakin had been the bject of his contemplat on, I d not know I once asked him by what means h had t tained t that astonishing knowledg of our lan^uage, by whi h h was nabled o realise desi^n of such exten and ccumulated difficulty H t ld me that t was t th ffect f part cular udy but that t h d grow n up in his mind sensibly " I ha been informed by

ing his solemn trial (in which, by th way I have h ard Mr Da id H me bserve tha we ha e f

English La gu e would be a work that would be well rece ed by th publ ck that Johnson seemed at first t catch t the propos t but aft r a pause said in his abrupt decis e manner I believe I shall not undertake t. That he howe e had bestowed much thought upon th subject bef re he p blished his *Plan* is ev d t from th nlarged cl ar and accurate w which t exhibits a d we find him menti ning in that tra t, that many of the riters whose testimonies were t be produced as au thorit es, were selected by Pope which proves that h had been furnished probably by Mr *Robert Dodsley* w th whatever *hints* that emi ne t poet had co tributed towards a great literary project, that had been th subject of import nt consid rat on n a former re n.

Th booksellers wh co tracted w th J hnso sin le and unaided for th e ecut n of a work, which in ther cou tries has t been f fected but by th co-operating e t ns of many were Mr R bert Dodsley Mr Charles Hitch, Mr Andrew Millar the two Mess eurs Lon^man and th two Mess eurs Kn pton The price t pulated was fifteen hundred and se enty fi e pounds.

Th *Plan* was ddressed to Philip Dormer Earl of Chesterfi ld, th n of his M jesty s Principal Secretaries of St t a nobl man ho as ery amb tious of literary dist nct d wh upon bein f rmed f the des gn had expressed himself t rms ery f ^ourabl to ts success. There is, perhaps in every thing of any conseq ence, a secret history which t would be mus g t know could ha e t th t cally communicated. J hnson t ld me Sir th way in which th *Plan* of my *Dict ary* cam t be inscribed to Lord Chesterfi ld was thus I had neglected to writ t by the time appointed Dodsl y su ested a desire to ha e t addressed to Lord Chesterfi ld. I laid h ld f this as a pretext for d la that t mi ht be bet ter d ne and l t Dodsley ha his desire I said to my fri nd Dr Bathurst Now if any good comes of my ddress g t Lord Chesterfi ld t will be ascribed t deep pol cy wh n, in f t was nly a casual excuse for laz ness.

It is worthy of observat that th *Plan* has t nl th subst tial merit f compreh n sio persp cui y d precis n but that the lan^uage f t is unexcept nably excell t t being al o^ the free from that infla n of styl and those uncommo but pt d rg tick words, which in some of his writin^s ha e been

My friend, Mr Courtenay hos eulogy Johnson Latin Poetry has been inserted in this work, no less happy in praising his English Poetry

But hark he sing t strain e Pope admires
In grant virtue her own bard
Sublime as J venal he pours his lay
And with the Roman shar con erial praise —
I g .... note he f es t
And Shakspeare' sun Lame the cloud d stag

*Sep ember 777 going from Ashbourn in Derbyshire see Islam.

censured with more petulance than justice and never was there a more dignified strain of compliment than that in which he courts the attention of one who he had been persuaded to believe would be a respectable patron

With regard to questions of purity or propriety (says he) I was once in doubt whether I should not attribute to myself too much in attempting to decide them and whether my province was to extend beyond the proposition of the question and the display of th

shall therefore endeavour to support what appears to me most consonant to grammar and reason Ausonius thought that modesty forbade him to plead inability for a task to which Cæsar had judged him equal

Cu m p n g m po s quod ll put t?

And I may hope my Lord that since you whose authority in our language is so

carious jurisdiction and that the power which might have been denied to my own claim will be readily allowed me as the delegate of your Lordship

This passage proves that Johnson s addressing his *Plan* to Lord Chesterfield was not merely in consequence of the result of a report by means of Dodsley that the Earl favoured the design but that there had been a particular communication with his Lordship concerning it Dr Taylor told me that John nt his and Wil vis t

shewn it was highly pleased with such parts of it as he had time to read and begged to take it home with him which he was allowed to do that from him it got into the hands of a noble Lord who carried it to Lord Chesterfield When Taylor observed th s m ght

The opin on conceived of it by another noble authour appears from the following extract of a letter from the Earl of Orrery to Dr B rch

Caledon *Dec* 30 1747

I have just now seen the spec men of Mr Johnson s Dictionary addressed to Lord Chesterfield I am much pleased with the plan and I think the spec men is one of the best that I have ever read Most specimens disgust rather than prejudice us in favour of the work to follow but the language of Mr Johnson s is good and the arguments are properly and modestly expressed However some expressions may be cavilled at but they are trifles I ll mention one The *b n* Laurel The laurel is not barren in any sense whatever it bears fruits and flowers *Sed hæ su t nugæ* and I have great expectation from the performance [1]

That he was fully aware of the arduous nature of the undertaking he acknowledges and shews himself perfectly sensible of it in the conclusion of his *Plan* but he had a noble consciousness of his own abilities which enabled him to go on with undaunted spirit

Dr Adams found him one day busy at his *Dictionary* when the following dialogue ensued

ADAMS This is a great work Sir How are you to get all the etymologies? JOHNSON Why Sir here is a shelf with Junius and Skinner and others and there is a Welch gentleman who has published a collection of Welch proverbs who will help me with the Welch ADAMS But Sir how can you do this in three years? JOHNSON Sir I have no doubt that I can do it in three years ADAMS But the French Academy which consists of forty members took forty years to compile their Dictionary JOHNSON Sir thus it is This is the proportion Let me see forty times forty is sixteen hundred As three to sixteen hundred so is the proportion of an Englishman to a Frenchman With so much ease and pleasantry could he talk of that prodigious labour which he had undertaken to execute

The publick has had from another pen [2] a long detail of what had been done in this country by prior Lexicographers and no doubt Johnson was wise to avail himself of them so far as they went but the learned yet judicious research of etymology the various yet accurate display of definition and the rich collection of authorities were reserved for the superior mind of our great philologist For the mechanical part he employed as he told me six amanuenses and let it be remembered by the natives of North Britain to whom he is supposed to have been so hostile that f e of th em e c of that country The e ere t o Messieurs Macbean Mr Shiels who we hall he after see partly wrote the *Lives of the Poets* to which the name of Cibber is affixed M St n of Mr George Stewart bookseller at Edinburgh and a Mr Maitland Th s th of th e humble as

[1] B h *MSS B t Mus* 4303
[2] See S r Joh H wk ns *Lif J h n.*
[3] See *p* under Ap il 10 1776

sistants was Mr Peyton, wh I believe ta ght French, and pub.ished some el me tary tracts.

T al these painful labourers J hnson sh wed never-ceasin kindness, so far as they tood in need of t. The elder Mr Ma bean had af er wards the ho our f bein Librarian t Archi ba.d, Duke of Argyl for many y ars, but was left w thout sulling J hnson wrot for him Preface to *A Sy em f A cient G r phy* and by the fa our of Lord Thurlow got him dmitted a poor brother of th Charterhouse For Sh. ls, ho d.ed of a consumpti he had m ch t n derness and t has been thought that some cho ce sen ences in the *Li f t.e Poet* ere supp.ied by him. P yton, when red ced t penury had frequent a d from th bounty of J hnson, wh at last was t the xpense f bury ing both him and his wife.

Whil t.e *Dict onary* was g ing forward J hn son li ed part of the time in H lborn part in Gou h-square Fleet street and h had an upper room fitted up lik countin house for th purpose in which h ga e t th cop ists th ir several ta.ks. Th words, partly tak n from ther dictionaries, and partly supplied by him self ha in been firs writ en down w th spaces left between them, h del ered in writin th ir tymologies, d finiti ns nd arious signifi ca ions. The thori es were cop ed from th books themsel es, in which h had marked th passages w th black lead pe cil, th traces f hi h u.d ea.il be eff ced. I ha seen se eral f them, in wh.ch that troubl had n been tas so tha th y were just as wh n used by the copy is. It is remarkable that h was so en e in th choi of th passages in which words ere thorised that ne ma re d pag a. er page of his *Dict onary* w h improveme t and pl asure d h uld pass bserved, that h has q ted no thour whose wri ings had tendency t hurt sound religion and morality

Th necessary xpense f pr paring wo k f such magni d for the press, mus ha been a considerabl ded ction from th price tipu la ed be paid for the copy right. I understand that nothi g was allowed by th booksellers tha cou. and I remember his lling me, ha large portion f ha ing by mistak bee ri en pon both sides of the paper so as t be reco ien for th compos tor cost h m twen pounds t ha e t ra.scribed po ne nd onl

H is ow be considered as turnin his oar as raged in eady con inued course of occupa on, suffici t t empl y all his tim for some years and which was th best preve t e of that const tut nal mela ch ly hich as r lurking about him, ready to troubl his qu t B t his enlarged and l ely mind could not be satisfied w thout more di ersity of empl ment, nd the pl asure of a imated re laxati n. He therefore n t only exerted his tal nts in occasi nal composition ery differe t from Lexicography b t formed a cl b in I y lane P ternoster row w th a ew to enj y literary discuss n and amuse his evenin hours. Th members associated th him n this l tl soci ty were his bel ed friend D Richard Bathurst, Mr Ha kes orth afterwards ell known by his writings, Mr John Ha kins, an attorney and fe others of different professions.

I *The Gent eman M ag z e* for May of this year he wrot a Lif of Roscommon, w th N tes, which h afterwards much impro ed ind nted the n tes to t t, and serted t amongst his *Live f t.e Engl h Poet*

Mr Dodsl y this year brou ht out his *Pre ceptor* on of the most alu ble books for the improv ment f youn minds that has ppeared in any langu ge and t this meritorious work — d he Pref ce" co ainin

th best thin he ever wrote.

1749 ETAT 40]—I. January 1749, h published *The Vanity f Human W h being t.e Tent Sat f Juvenal im t.ated.* H I beli e, composed t th preceding year Mrs. J hnso for the

H was af erwards for everal years Chairman

work nd wr t his Lif

[2]Sir J h Hawkins, w th solemn inaccuracy represents his poem as conseq ence f th indiffer

was produced is scarcely credible I have heard him say that he composed seventy lines of it in one day without putting one of them upon p
I (
m
shou d give more for he had them all in his head by which I understood that he had the originals and correspondent allusions floating in his mind which he could when he pleased embody and render permanent without much labour Some of them however he observed were too gross for imitation

The profits of a single poem however excellent appear to have been very small in the last reign compared with what a publication of the same size has since been known to yield I have mentioned upon Johnson s own authority that for his *London* he had only ten guineas and now after his fame was established he got for his *Vanity of Human Wishes* but five guineas more as is proved by an authentick document in my possession [1]

It will be observed that he reserves to him self the right of printing one edit on of this sat re which was his practice upon occasion of the sale of all his writings it being his fixed in tention to publ sh at some period for his own profit a complete collection of his works

His *V ity of Human Wish s* has less of com mon l fe but more of a philosophick dign ty

Huma Wishes Garrick for instance observed in his sp ightly manner with more vivac ty than regard to just discrim nation as is usual with ts When Johnson lived much with the Herveys and saw a good deal of what was pass ing in life he wrote h s *L nd n* which is lively and easy When he became more retired he gave us his *V ity f Human Wishes* which is as hard as Greek Had he gone on to im tate another satire it would have been as hard as Hebrew

But *The Vanity of Human W shes* is in the opinion of the best judges as high an effort of ethick poetry as any language can shew The instances of variety of disappointment are chosen so judiciously and painted so strongly that, the moment they are read they bring convic tion to every thinking mind That of the scholar must have depressed the too sanguine expecta tions of many an ambitious student [2] That of the warrior Charles of Sweden is I think as highly finished a picture as can possibly be con ceived

Were all the other excellencies of this poem annihilated it must ever have our grateful rev erence from its noble conclusion in which we are consoled with the assurance that happiness may be attained if we apply our hearts to piety

Wh e then sh ll h pe nd fe th obj cts find?
Sh ll d ll susp nse rr pt the t g t mind?
Must helpl s m in gno nc sed te
R ll d

E thus ast as p t t ns t m
Wh ch H v m y h no d m R l v
St ll r s f r g d the ppl c t g
B l t H the m asu nd th h

I twhe th ns f acr d p es nce fi
And t d

In this poem on of the nsta ces ment oned of unfo tunate le n d m n is *Lyd t*
H Lyd t l f d G l l s d
The history of Lydiat be ng l ttl kn wn the f l lowing a t of h m

1 Nov 25 1748 I r v d of M D dsl y fif t n guineas for wh ch I ass gn t h m th ight of
f

JA U D LEY'

F om M La gton

For patience sov'reign o'er transmuted ill;
For faith, that panting for a happier seat,
Counts death kind Nature's signal of retreat:
These goods for man the laws of Heav'n ordain,
These goods He grants, who grants the power to gain;
With these celestial wisdom calms the mind,
And makes the happiness she does not find.

Garrick being now vested with theatrical power by being manager of Drury-lane theatre, he kindly and generously made use of it to bring out Johnson's tragedy, which had been long kept back for want of encouragement. But in this benevolent purpose he met with no small difficulty from the temper of Johnson, which could not brook that a drama which he had formed with much study, and had been obliged to keep more than the nine years of Horace, should be revised and altered at the pleasure of an actor. Yet Garrick knew well, that without some alterations it would not be fit for the stage. A violent dispute having ensued between them, Garrick applied to the Reverend Dr. Taylor to interpose. Johnson was at first very obstinate. "Sir, (said he) the fellow wants me to make Mahomet run mad, that he may have an opportunity of tossing his hands and kicking his heels."[1] He was, however, at last, with difficulty, prevailed on to comply with Garrick's wishes, so as to allow of some changes; but still there were not enough.

Dr. Adams was present the first night of the representation of *Irene*, and gave me the following account: "Before the curtain drew up, there were catcalls whistling, which alarmed Johnson's friends. The Prologue, which was written by himself in a manly strain, soothed the audience,[2] and the play went off tolerably, till it came to the conclusion, when Mrs. Pritchard, the heroine of the piece, was to be strangled upon the stage, and was to speak two lines with the bow-string round her neck. The audience cried out 'Murder! Murder!' She several times attempted to speak; but in vain. At last she was obliged to go off the stage alive." This passage was afterwards struck out, and she was carried off to be put to death behind the scenes, as the play now has it. The Epilogue, as Johnson informed me, was written by Sir William Yonge. I know not how his play came to be thus graced by the pen of a person then so eminent in the political world.

Notwithstanding all the support of such performers as Garrick, Barry, Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Pritchard, and every advantage of dress and decoration, the tragedy of *Irene* did not please the publick.[3] Mr. Garrick's zeal carried it through for nine nights, so that the authour had his three nights' profits; and from a receipt signed by him, now in the hands of Mr. James Dodsley, it appears that his friend Mr. Robert Dodsley gave him one hundred pounds for the copy, with his usual reservation of the right of one edition.

Irene, considered as a poem, is intitled to the praise of superiour excellence. Analysed into parts, it will furnish a rich store of noble sentiments, fine imagery, and beautiful language; but it is deficient in pathos, in that delicate power of touching the human feelings, which is the principal end of the drama. Indeed Garrick has complained to me, that Johnson not only had not the faculty of producing the impressions of tragedy, but that he had not the sensibility to perceive them. His great friend Mr. Walmsley's prediction, that he would "turn out a fine tragedy writer," was, therefore, ill founded. Johnson was wise enough to be convinced that he had not the talents necessary to write successfully for the stage, and never made another attempt in that species of composition.

When asked how he felt upon the ill success of his tragedy, he replied, "Like the Monument;" meaning that he continued firm and unmoved as that column. And let it be remembered, as an admonition to the *genus irritabile* of dramatick writers, that this great man, instead of peevishly complaining of the bad taste of the town, submitted to its decision without a murmur. He had, indeed, upon all occasions, a great deference for the general opinion: "A man (said

[1] Mahomet was, in fact, played by Mr. Barry, and Demetrius by Mr. Garrick: but probably at this time the parts were not yet cast.

[2] The expression used by Dr. Adams was "soothed." I should rather think the audience was awed by the extraordinary spirit and dignity of the following lines:

Be this at least his praise, be this his pride,
To force applause no modern arts are tried.
Should partial catcalls all his hopes confound,
He bids no trumpet quell the fatal sound.
Should welcome sleep relieve the weary wit,
He rolls no thunders o'er the drowsy pit;
No snares to captivate the judgment spreads;
Nor bribes your eyes to prejudice your heads.
Unmoved though witlings sneer and rivals rail;
Studious to please, yet not ashamed to fail.
He scorns the meek address, the suppliant strain,
With merit needless, and without it vain.
In Reason, Nature, Truth, he dares to trust:
Ye fops be silent, and ye wits be just!

[3] Aaron Hill (vol. ii. p. 355), in a letter to Mr. Mallet, gives the following account of *Irene* after having seen it: "I was at the anomalous Mr. Johnson's benefit, and found the play his proper representative; strong sense ungraced by sweetness or decorum."

he) who writes a book thinks himself wiser or wittier than the rest of mankind he supposes that he can instruct or amuse them and th
P h
t

tl b Johnson had a fancy that as a dramatick authour his dress should be more gay than what he ordinarily wore he therefore appeared behind the scenes and even in one of the side boxes in a scarlet waistcoat with rich gold lace and a gold laced hat He humourously observed to Mr Langton that when in that dress he could not treat people with the same ease as when in his usual plain clothes Dress indeed we must allow has more effect even upon strong minds than one should suppose without having had the experience of it His necessary attendance while his play was in rehearsal and during its performance brought him acquainted with many of the performers of both sexes
op nion of t
expressed ir t i some of
them he kept up an acquaintance as long as he and they lived and was ever ready to shew them acts of kindness He for a considerable time used to frequent the *Green Room* and seemed to take del ght in dissipating his gloom by mixing in the sprightly chit chat of the motley circle then to be found there Mr David Hume related to me from Mr Garrick that Johnson at last den ed himself this amusement from considerations of rigid virtue saying I ll come no more behind your scenes David for the silk stockings and white bosoms of your actresses excite my amorous propensit es

1750 ÆTAT 41]—IN 1750 he came forth in the character for which he was eminently qualified a majestick teacher of moral and religious wisdom The vehicle which he chose was that of a periodical paper which he knew had been upon former occas ons employed with great success *The Tatler Spectat* and *Gua d an* were the last of the kind published in England which had stood the test of a long trial and such an interval had now elapsed s nce their publication as made him justly think that to many of his readers this form of instruction would in some degree have the ad antage of novelty A few days before the first of h s *E says* came out there started another compet tor for fame in the same form under the title of *Th T tler Pev d* w h ch I bel eve was bo n but to d e Joh son was I think not very happy in the cho ce of his title *Th Rambler* which certainly is not su ted to a series of grave and moral discourses which the Italians have literally but ludicrously translated by *Il Vagabondo* and which has been lately assumed as the denomination of a vehicle of licentious tales *The Rambler s M az e* He gave Sir Joshua Reynolds the following account of its getting this name What *must* be done Sir *will* be done When I was to begin publishing that paper I was at a loss how to name it I sat down at night upon my bedside and resolved that I would not go to sleep till I had fixed its title *The Rambler* seemed the best that occurred and I took it [1]

With what devout and conscientious sentiments this paper was undertaken is evidenced by the following prayer which he composed and offered up on the occasion Almighty Con h

t at in this undertaking thy Holy Spirit may not be with held from me but that I may promote thy glory and the salvation of myself and others grant this O LORD for the sake of thy son JESUS CHRIST Amen [2]

The first paper of *The R mbler* was published on Tuesday the 20th of March 1750 and its authour was enabled to continue it without interruption every Tuesday and Friday till Saturday the 17th of March 1752 [3] on which day it closed This is a strong confirmation of the truth of a remark of his which I have had occasion to quote elsewhere [4] that a man may write at any time if he will set himself doggedly to it for notwithstanding his constitutional indolence his depress on of spirits and his labour in carrying on his *D cti nary* he ans ered the stated calls of the press twice a week from the stores of h s mind during all that time

[1] h e h d D
t M R
and e
b the n
had und
wh h b o d n e was fterwards
appl d to h ms lf by Goldsm th
O C

R mbl th
M rch 7
h c reum
u wo i er l Mrs J hn d ed on
th 17th [M]
J m l f T t the H b d 3 d ed t p 28
[Aug 16 1773]

Ad ersari B t the truth is, that there is no re s mblance at all bet een them. Addison s n te n which unconnected fragme ts

l
f

nrt al us 44
Carter

Poster ty will be astonished wh n they are t ld po th thority f J hns h mself that ma y f these discourses, wh h w sh uld suppose had bee laboured w th all th lo t t t on f lit rary l isur re written in hast as th m m t p essed w thout being d over by him before th y w re p t d It can be ou t d for nly in this way that by ead g d med t t d a ry close inspect on f l f h had ccumul ted gre t fund of miscella eous kn wled hi h by pecul ar promptit de f mi d was e r re dy th call and whi h h had constantly ccust med h m self to clothe th most pt d n rget ck press Sir Joshua R yn lds ce ask d him by what m ns h had ttained his extra d nary cu cy d fl w f la guag He t ld him that h had arly l d t d wn as a f ed rul to d his be t ry o as d in every mpany t mpart whateve h kn w th most f rc bl l gu g h co ld p t t

Y t h as t alt g th unprepared as a pe od cal writer for I ha n my possess n mall d od cim l m wh ch h has writ t in th f rm f M Locke *Comm Pl Book* ari ty f h for essays d ff rent subjects H has m ked pon the first bl nk l

alt th wo k wa h cu u u au k f prov ded mat rials, 3

Sir J hn H k ns wh is u l cky upo all occasi ns, t lls us, h t th s m thod f cumu lat g t llig ce had been pra tised by M Addison, nd is h mourously described of th *Spect t* where h f gns t h dropped his p pe of *t nd* co ist g f a d rt g medley of broken sentences d loose h h h h lls us h h d coll ted d m t t make use f M ch of h m k d J hnson

tioned

Fo insta c there is the f llow g specimen

Y th s E try &c

Baxter's a co nt f th ngs n hich he had chang d his m d as he gre up V l minous —No w nd —If e ry man was to tell or mark on ho many subjects he has cha ged it w uld mak ls b t th han s n t alw ys observed by man s self —From pl asure to bus [*busi*] to qui t from tho ghtfulness to refl ct t p ety from diss pat n to d mestic. by im pe pt gradat but th chang i certai D al *non pr gr d p gr e c nspicimus* Look back, cons der hat was thought t som d st period

H p p d m youth M nd t u ll gly d lg impl ast g th ght The world l es ll e am eled bef him as dist t pr spect u -gilt * equal t es nly found by com t t *Love is to b ll j y—ch ld llent*—T me t be c n tant—caresses f the great—appla ses f the

f ar f d tra e destroy ct vity

Co fid nc hims lf Lo g tra t of lif befor him.—N tho ht f kness —Embarrassm t of ffairs —Dist act n ff mily Publ ck calam t es.—N sense f th p evalence of bad hab ts —Negl gent ft m —re dy t u d rt k —ca eless t pursu —all cha ged by time

Co fident f ther —unsuspect g as u e pe nie ced—imagining himself secure gainst n g lect, es imagi es they will nture t treat him ill Ready t trust xpect g t be trusted Co vi ced by t m f the selfishness the m n ess th coward ce th tre hery of m n.

Youth amb t us as th k g h nours asy t be had

Diff re t ki ds f prais purs ed t different periods Of th gay in y uth. d g hurt &c. desp sed

Of the fancy in manhood Ambit —stocks—bargains —Of the wise and sober in old age—seriousness—formality—maxims but general—only of the rich otherwise age is happy—but at last every thing referred to riches—no having fame honour influence without subjection to caprice

Horace.

Hard it would be if men entered life with the same views with which they leave it or left as they enter it —No hope—no undertaking—no regard to benevolence—no fear of disgrace &c

Youth to be taught the piety of age—age to retain the honour of youth

This it will be observed is the sketch of Number 196 of *The Rambler* I shall gratify my readers with another specimen

Confederacies d fficult why

Seldom in war a match for single persons—nor in peace therefore kings make themselves absolute Confederacies in learning—every great work the work of one *B uy* Scholar s friendsh p like ladies Scribebamus &c. Mart [1] the apple of discord—the laurel of discord—the poverty of criticism Sw ft s opin on of the power of six geniuses united That union scarce possible His remarks just man a social not steady nature Drawn to man by words repelled by passions Orb drawn by attraction rep [*repelled*] by centrifugal

Common danger un tes by crushing other pass ons—but they return Equality hinders compliance Superiority produces insolence and envy Too much regard in each to private interest—too little

The mischiefs of private and exclusive societies—the fitness of soc al attraction diffused through the whole The mischiefs of too partial love of our country Contraction of moral duties —οἱ φίλοι ου φίλος

Every man moves upon his own center and therefore repels others f om too near a contact thou h he may comply with some general laws

Of confederacy w th super ours every one knows the nconvenience With equals no author ty —every man his own opinion—his own interest

Man and wife hardly un ted —scarce ever without children Computation if two to one against two how many against five? If confederacies were easy—useless —many oppresses many —If poss ble only to some dangerous *Principum amicitias*

Here we see the embryo of Number 45 of *The Ad enturer* and it is a confirmation of what I shall presently have occasion to mention that the papers in that collection marked T were written by Johnson

This scanty preparation of materials will not however much diminish our wonder at the extraordinary fertility of his mind for the proportion which they bear to the number of essays which he wrote is very small and it is remarkable that those for which he had made no preparation are as rich and as highly finished as those for which the hints were lying by him. It is also to be observed that the papers formed from his hints are worked up with such strength and elegance that we almost lose sight of the hints which become like drops in the bucket Indeed in several instances he has made a very slender use of them so that many of them remain still unapplied [2]

As *The Rambler* was entirely the work of one man there was of course such a uniformity in its texture as very much to exclude the charm of variety and the grave and often solemn cast of thinking which distingu shed it from other periodical papers made it for some time not generally liked So slowly did this excellent work of which twelve editions have now issued from the press gain upon the world at large that even in the closing number the authour says I have never been much a favourite of the publ ck

Yet very soon after its commencement there were who felt and acknowledged its uncommon excellence Verses in its pra se appeared in the newspapers and the editor of *The Gentleman s M gazine* mentions in October his having rece ved several letters to the same purpose from the learned *Th Stud nt o Oxfo d and Camb idge*

[1] Book xi 96 [93] *I Tuccam æmulum omnium suorum tud orum* [M]

[2] Sir John Hawkins h s lect d f om this l ttl ollect on of m t ials what h calls the Rud m nts of two of th p pers f *The R mbl* B t h has n t been abl t ad th m uscr pt dist t ly Thus h w tes p 266 Sailo s f t any m s on whe as the o ig n l is S lor l f my rs on He l as lso t nscr b d the u app o p t d h nts on *W k for b ad* in h yphers ther

u been better to ha e left blanks th n to wr t nons nse

Miscellany in which Mr Bonnell Thornton and Mr Colman were the principal writers, describes it as "a work that exceeds anything of the kind ever published in this kingdom, some of the *Spectators* excepted—if indeed they may be excepted. And afterwards, May the publick favours crown his merits, and may not the English, under the auspicious reign of GEORGE the Second, neglect a man, who, had he lived in the first century, would have been one of the greatest favourites of Augustus." This flattery of the monarch had no effect. It is too well known, that the second George never was an Augustus to learning or genius.

Johnson told me, with an amiable fondness, a little pleasing circumstance relative to this work. Mrs. Johnson, in whose judgement and taste he had great confidence said to him, after a few numbers of *The Rambler* had come out, "I thought very well of you before but I did not imagine you could have written any thing equal to this." Distant praise from whatever quarter is not so delightful as that of a wife whom a man loves and esteems. Her approbation may be said to come home to his *bosom* and being so near its effect is most sensible and permanent.

Mr James Elphinston, who has since published various works, and who was ever esteemed by Johnson as a worthy man, happened to be in Scotland while *The Rambler* was coming out in single papers at London. With a laudable zeal at once for the improvement of his countrymen, and the reputation of his friend, he suggested and took the charge of an edition of those Essays at Edinburgh, which followed progressively the London publication.

The following letter written at this time though not dated, will show how much pleased Johnson was with this publication, and what kindness and regard he had for Mr Elphinston.

TO MR. JAMES ELPHINSTON

[No date]

DEAR SIR, I cannot but confess the failures of my correspondence but hope the same regard which you express for me will on every other occasion, will incline you to forgive me. I am often very often ill and, when I am well, am obliged to work and, indeed, have never much used myself to punctuality You are however not to make unkind inferences, when I forbear to reply to your kindness for be assured, I never receive a letter from you without great pleasure and a very warm sense of your generosity and friendship which I heartily blame myself for ... more care. In this, as in ...

... beg of you to write soon, and ... to write long letters, which I hope in time to repay you but you must be a patient creditor I have, however this of gratitude, that I think of you with regard, when I do not, perhaps, give the proofs which I ought, of being Sir your most obliged and most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

This year he wrote to the same gentleman another letter upon a mournful occasion.

TO MR. JAMES ELPHINSTON

September 25, 1750

DEAR SIR, You have, as I find by ... very kind ... m her ... nd I

I was executed in the printing-office of Sands, Murray and Cochran, with uncommon elegance upon writing paper of duodecimo size and with the greatest correctness and Mr Elphinston enriched it with translations of the mottos. When completed, it made eight handsome volumes. It is, unquestionably the most accurate and beautiful edition of this work and there being but a small impression, it is now become scarce and sells at a very high price.

Mr Thomas Ruddiman, the learned grammarian of Scotland, well known for his various excellent works, and for his accurate editions of several authors. He was also a man of a most worthy private character His zeal for the Royal House of Stuart did not render him less estimable in Dr Johnson's eye.

tues This your mother will still perform if you diligently preserve the memory of her life and of her death a life so far as I can learn useful wise and innocent and a death resigned peace ful and holy I cannot forbear to mention that neither reason nor revelation denies you to hope that you may increase her happiness by obeying her precepts and that she may in her pres nt state look with pleasure upon every act of vir tue to wh ich her instructions o example have contributed Whether this be more than a pleas ing dream or a just opinion of separate spirits is indeed of no great importance to us when [illegible] we love is merely corporeal and it may be a [illegible]

eternity

There is one expedient by which you may in some degree continue her presence If you write [illegible]

soothing recollection when t me shall remove her yet farther from you and your grief shall be matured to veneration To this however pain ful for the present I cannot but advise you as to a source of comfort and satisfaction in the time to come for all comfort and all satisfaction is sincerely wished you by dear S r your most obliged most obedient and most humble serv ant SAM JOHNSON

The Rambler has increased in fame as in age Soon after its first fol o edition was concluded it was published in six duodecimo volumes and its author lived to see ten numerous edit ons of it in London beside those of Ireland and Scot land

I profess myself to have ever entertained a profound veneration for the astonishing force and vivacity of mind which *The R mbler* exh b its That Johnson had penetration enough to see and seeing would not disguise the general misery of man in this state of being may have given rise to the superficial notion of his being too stern a philosopher But men of reflection will be sensible that he has given a true repre sentation of human existence and that he has at the same time with a generous benevolence displayed every consolation which our state af fords us not only those arising from the hopes of futurity but such as may be attained in the immediate progress through life He has not de pressed the soul to despondency and ind ffer ence He has every where inculcated study la bour and exertion Nay he has shewn in a very odious light a man whose practice is to go about darkening the views of others, by perpe tual complaints of evil and awakening those considerations of danger and distress which are for the most part lulled into a quiet obl vion This he has done very strongly in his character of Suspirius [1] from which Goldsmith took that of Croaker in his comedy of *The Good Natur d Man* as Johnson told me he acknowled ed to him and which is indeed very obvious

To point out the numerous subjects which *The Rambler* treats with a dignity and perspicu ity which are there united in a manner which we shall in vain look for any where else would take up too large a portion of my book and would I trust be superfluous cons dering how universally those volumes are now disseminated Even the most condensed and brilliant sentences which they contain and which have very prop erly been selected under the name of *Beauties* [2] are of considerable bulk But I may shortly ob serve that *The Rambler* furnishes such an assem blage of discourses on practical religion and moral duty of critical investi ations and alle gorical and oriental tales that no mind can be thought very deficient that has by constant study and meditation assimilated to itself all that may be found there No 7 written in Pas sion week on abstraction and self-examination and No 110 on penitence and the placabil ty of the Divine Nature cannot be too often read No 54 on the effect which the death of a friend should have upon us though rather too d sp rit ing may be occasionally very med cinal to the mind Every one must suppose the writer to have been deeply impressed by a real scene but he told me that was not the case wh ch shows how well his fancy could conduct him to the house of mourn ng Some of these more sol emn papers I doubt not part cularly attracted the notice of Dr Young the authour of *The N ght Tho ghts* of whom my estimat on is such as to reckon his applause an honour even to Johnson I have seen some volumes of Dr Young s copy of *The R mbler* in which he has marked the passages which he thought particularly ex cellent by folding down a corner of the page and such as he rated in a super-eminent degree

[1] No 55 [59]

are marked by double f lds. I am sorry that some of the lumes are lost. *Johnson* was pl ased hen told f th min t atte t n w th which Young had signified his pprobati f his Es-*says*.

I all ve ture t say that in writings what ever ca be f und m *bark and te l f the mind* if I may use th express n more that can brace and in gorat every manly a d ble se ti ment. N 32 patience ev n under trem misery is wo derfully l fty and as much bo e the rant of s casm as th *Sun of Re elat n is* brighter than th twilight f P gan philosophy I ever re d th f ll wing se t ce w th t feel *ing my fram thrill* I think there is som rea son for quest n g wheth th body and mind are not so proport ned that th one can bear a l hich ca be inflicted n th other wh ther

Thou h instru t be the predominant pur pose f *The Rambler* yet t is nli e ed w th considerable port f amusem t. Nothi can be more erroneous tha th t n which some persons ha nterta ned that J hnson as th retired thour nora t of th orld and of conseq ce that h wrot nly from his imaginat wh he described hara ters and manners. H said t m that before he wrot that work, h had been ru ning bout the w ld as h expressed t, more tha almost y body d I h h ard him rel t w th m ch satisf t n, that several of th chara ters in *Th Rambler* were drawn so naturally that hen t first circul ted in mbers, a cl b in f the t wns Esse imagi ed th msel es t be severally xh bited t and were much ncensed ga nst perso wh they suspected had thus mad th m bjects f publick t ce nor were they qu ted till the t ck assura ce was gi th m, that *The Rambler* was written by perso wh had ever heard f any f them. Some of the characters are believed to ha bee tually drawn from th life, particu la ly that of Prospero from Garri k, wh ever en irely forga e poin ed sa ire For nsta ces of fertili of fa cy and ccura descript on of real lif I ppeal N 9, man wh and is from ne profess t ther w th most plau bl reasons for every change N 34 f mal fas idiousness nd imorous refinem t. N 82 V rt oso wh has collec ed curiosities N 83 pett modes f tertaini g compa y d concilia g ki dness. N 8 fortune hunting

No 194–19 a tutor s ccou t of the foll es of his p pil. N 19 – 98 legacy hunt ng He has gi en a specim n of his n ce observat on f the mere ternal appearances of Lf n th f llow in passage N 79, aga nst affect t n that frequ t and most disgu ting quality *H that* — ero d that fill the

o

beh ld w th ut co u p if h examin what ar th peara ces that thus powerfully xcite his ris bil ty h ill find mon th m n ther po erty no disease, nor a y i vol u tary painful defe t. The dispos t on to d risi n and insult is wak ed by th softness f f ppery the swell of insole c the l eliness f le ty or the solemn ty o grand ur by the spri htly trip the tat ly stalk the f rmal trut, a d th l fty mi n by gestures nt nded to catch th ye and by looks laborat ly f rmed as e dences f mportance

E ery page f *The Rambler* hews mind te n g th class cal allus n nd poet cal imag ry illustrati ns from the writ rs are, upon all occas so ready and mingl so ea ily in his periods, that th hole appears f o unif rm d t xture.

— — L

book w th a perusal, t po nt ut any E glish writer whose language co ys his m anin w th equal f rce d persp cuity It must, indeed be all wed, that th tructure f his se t ces is ex panded d of n has somewhat of th in r si f Latin and that h delighted to press familiar thou hts n philosophical languag be g in this th rev rse f Socrates, who t as said, red ed philosophy t th implicity f *common lif* B t l t us tt d t what h him elf say in his co cl di g paper Wh n com mo words were less pl asing t th ar o less dis inct in their gnificat I ha famil ar ised th terms f philosophy b pplying them t pop lar deas.[r] And as t the seco d part f this bjecti upon late careful revis n f the work, I can w th confid ce y that t is maz ing how few f those w ds, for which t has bee u justly chara terised are ctually to be found in t I am sure n t th proport n of

[r] et h styl d d t escape th harmless shafts f pleasa h mour for th ingenious Bo nell Thorn publish d mock *Rambler* in th *Drury-lane Journal*

to each paper This idle charge has been echoed from one babbler to another who have con founded Johnson s Essays with Johnson s *Dic tion ry* and because he thought it right in a Lex icon of our language to collect many words which had fallen into disuse but were supp d b gre of t pos by him e of them have been adop d but in g for with fined an e that thinks with more extent than another will want words of larger meaning [1] He once told me that he had formed his style upon that of Sir William Temple and upon Chambers s Proposal for his *Dictiona y* He certainly was mistaken or if he imagined at first that he was imitating Temple he was very un successful for nothing can be more unlike than the simplicity of Temple and the richness of Johnson Their styles differ as plain cloth and brocade Temple indeed seems equally errone ous in supposing that he himself had formed his style upon Sandys s *V ew f the Stat f Religion in the W e tern p rts of the W orld*

The style of Johnson was undoubtedly much formed upon that of the great writers in the last century Hooker Bacon Sanderson Hakewell and others those GIANTS as they were well characterised by A GREAT PERSONAGE whose author ty were I to name him would stamp a reverence on the opinion

We may with the utmost propriety apply to his learned style that passage of Horace a pa t of which he has taken as the motto to his *Dic ti n y*

Ind s m nst ——*S f t ne s st*

Yet Johnson assured me that he had not taken upon him to add more than four or five words to the English language of his own for mation and he was very much offended at the general licence by no means modestly taken in his time not only to coin new words but to use many words in senses quite different from their established meaning and those frequently very fantastical

Sir Thomas Brown whose life Johnson wrote was remarkably fond of Anglo Latian diction and to his example we are to ascribe Johnson s sometimes indulging himself in th s kind of phraseology Johnson s comprehension of mind was the mould for his language Had his con cept ons been narrower his expression would have been easier His sentences have a dignified march and it is certain that his example has given a general elevation to the language of his country for many of our best writers have ap proached very near to him and from the influ ence which he has had upon our composition sca cely any thing is written now that is not bet ter expressed than was usual before he appeared to lead the national taste

Th is c rcumstance the truth of which must strike e ery critical reader has been so happily enforced by M Cou tenay in his *Mor l a d Litera y Cha act of D J hns n* that I cannot prevail on myself to withhold it notwithstand ing his perhaps too great partiality for one of his friends

To so great a master of thinking to one of such vast and various knowledge as Johnson might have been allowed a l beral indulgence of that l cence which Horace claims in another place

Idl No 70
Ho c *Epist* 2 [l 110]

o ce *D A t Poet* [l 48]
Th obs rv t on of his h g m t t d S Th mas B own has be mad by m y peopl a d l t ly t h b n nsist d on a d ll t t d by a ty of q t t ons f m B wn n on of th pop l Essay wr tt n by th R nd M K m st of T l dg school whom I ha e s t dow n my list of tho wh h ve som t mes not uns ccessf lly m t t d D J hnso tyl

Fro him deriv'd the sweet yet nervous l y

And set nc bl nd u A
Harmo ou J ss! wh his pl ndid t mns
S g Camde ports Ag flou ry pl ns
I H nd fict ns whil f ndly t ac
Lo and the Muses d R'd u th All k grac
A sd t.es name BOSWELL *b forg t*
Scar b North B tons now le m d Sc t.
Wh t th g d voted f m h youth

J hnso la guag h w er must be l l d t be too masculin f th d l cat g tl ss f f mal w t g His lad es, th for se m g ly f rmal ev n t nd cul d re ll d minat d by th nam s wh h h has g e h m as Misell Zoz ma, Propera tia Rhodocha.

It has f l t been th fashi t mpare the tyl f Addis d J h d t d p ciat I th k ry justly th tyl f Addison as n less d feebl because t has t th tre gth d rgy f th t f J hnson Th ir p ose may be bal ced l k th poetry f Dry

[1]The following bserva in M Boswell *Journal f Tour to he H b d* may ff ly cco t

d beca se h co ld no bu see h m h ional y hich, I bel eve l ber l mind d Sco ch ma will d y M Losw ll indeed is so free from ional prej d es h h m gh w th qual proprie y have bee described as—
Scarc by *Sou h Br ns* now esteem d Scot
CO RTE

h rh dif a d so

a c mplisl eu p
that h ins nuates his se timents and taste nto
— n hl fl nce J hn

who does t aim in om d gre at tie sa
spec es f ex ll nce B t I t us n t u gratef lly

self What h ttempted h pe f m d h is
erf bl nd h did t ish to be n rget ck
h ap d d h n t gn tes. His

n t co rse and elegant but n t oste t t ous
must gi e his d ys d nights t th lum f
Addison

h ard mor e pt th t Johnso thus d cr bed
h m t M Mal Sir h l ed Lo d
d hung loose upon soc ety Th cluding
p pe f his *Rambler* is t ce d g ified nd
p h tick. I cann t how but w h th t h
h d t ded t w th u ec ssary G ek
rse t nsl t d lso t an E glish pl t It
too m ch l k the co ce t f those d am t ck
poets wh used t cl de h t w th a
hym d th e p ss th first lin f his

I h ll probably in th work m int in th merit f Addiso poetry which has been very n-justly d p eci t d.

couplet *Celestial powers* though proper in Pagan poetry is ill suited to Christianity with a conformity to which he consoles himself How much better would it have been to have ended with the prose sentence I shall never envy the honours which wit and learning obtain in any other cause if I can be numbered among the writers who have given ardour to virtue and confidence to truth

H s friend Dr Birch being now engaged in preparing an edition of Ralegh s smaller pieces Dr Johnson wrote the following letter to that gentleman

To Dr Birch

Gough square *M y* 12 1750

Sir Knowing that you are now preparing to favour the publick with a new edition of Ralegh s miscellaneous pieces I have taken th
I h

t it will be a kindness to the owner a blind person[1] to recommend it to the booksellers I am Sir your most humble servant

Sam Johnson

His just abhorrence of Milton s political notions was ever strong But this did not prevent his warm admirat on of Milton s great poetical merit to which he has done illustrious justice beyond all who have written upon the subject And this year he not only wrote a Prologue which was spoken by Mr Garrick before the acting of *Comus* at Drury lane theatre for the benefit of Milton s grand daughter but took a very z lo

Sir That a certain degree of reputation is ac

regard to the illustrious dead united with the pleasure of doing good to the li ing To assist industrious indigence strug ling with distress and debilitated by age is a display of virtue and an acquisition of happiness and honour

Whoever then would be thought capable of pleasure in reading tl e works of our incomparable Milton and not so destitute of grat tude

1 as of their reputation and the pleasing

L zabeth Foster grand-daughter to the author and the only surviving branch of his family

N B There will be a new prologue on the occasion written by the authour of *Irene* and spoken by Mr Garrick and by particular desire there will be added to the Masque a dramatick satire called *Lethe* in which Mr Garrick will perform

1751 ÆTAT 42]—In 1751 we are to cons der him as carrying on both his *Dicti nary* and *R m bler* But he also wrote *The Life of Cheynel* in the miscellany called *The Student* and the Reverend Dr Douglas having with uncommon acuteness clearly detected a gross forgery and imposition upon the publick by William Lauder a Scotch schoolmaster who had with equal impudence and ingenuity represented Milton as a plagiary from certain modern Latin poets Johnson who had been so far imposed upon as to furnish a P eface and Postscript to his work now dictated a letter for Lauder addressed to Dr Douglas acknowledging his fraud in terms of suitable contrition

This ext aordinary attempt of Lauder was no sudden effort He had brooded over it for many years and to this hour it is uncertain what his

[1] Mrs Williams is p ob bly th perso mea t

Lest th e should b ny person at a y f t pe od absu d nough to suspe t that Joh w s a p t k r n La d s f d o h d ny k owl edg of t wh n h ass st d l m w th his maste ly pe t is p ope h to q ot the w ds of Dr Do glas now Bish p f S lisbu y at the t me wh n h d tected the mpos t n It is to be h ned

b
b
tl
A p pl d now t tho ris m to y n th t ngest m n th t th e is o g d wh t er f ny u f o bl flect ga nst D J hns wl o p es d tl e stro gest ndi t on g nst La d

principal motive was, unless there were a vain notion of his superiority in being able, by whatever means, to deceive mankind. To effect this, he produced certain passages from Grotius, Masenius, and others, which had a faint resemblance to some parts of the *Paradise Lost*. In these he interpolated some fragments of Hog's Latin translation of that poem, alledging that the mass thus fabricated was the archetype from which Milton copied. These fabrications he published [illegible]

[illegible] whom he thus speaks:

'It is yet in the power of a great people to reward the poet whose name they boast, and from their alliance to whose genius, they claim some kind of superiority to every other nation of the earth; that poet, whose works may possibly be read when every other monument of British greatness shall be obliterated; to reward him, not with pictures or with medals, which, if he sees, he sees with contempt, but with tokens of gratitude, which he, perhaps, may even now consider as not unworthy of an immortal spirit.'

Surely this is inconsistent with 'enmity towards Milton,' which Sir John Hawkins imputes to Johnson upon this occasion, adding,

'I could all along observe that Johnson seemed to approve not only of the design, but of the argument; and seemed to exult in a persuasion, that the reputation of Milton was likely to suffer by this discovery. That he was not privy to the imposture, I am well persuaded; but that he wished well to the argument, may be inferred from the Preface, which indubitably was written by Johnson.'

[illegible]

could, at the same time, exult in a persuasion that the great poet's reputation was likely to suffer by it? This is an inconsistency of which Johnson was incapable; nor can any thing more be fairly inferred from the Preface, than that Johnson, who was alike distinguished for ardent curiosity and love of truth, was pleased with an investigation by which both were gratified. That he was actuated by these motives, and certainly by no unworthy desire to depreciate our great epick poet, is evident from his own words; for, after mentioning the general zeal of men of genius and literature 'to advance the honour and distinguish the beauties of *Paradise Lost*,' he says,

'Among the inquiries to which this ardour of criticism has naturally given occasion, none is more obscure in itself, or more worthy of rational curiosity, than a retrospect of the progress of this mighty genius in the construction of his work; a view of the fabrick gradually rising, perhaps, from small beginnings, till its foundation rests in the centre, and its turrets sparkle in the skies; to trace back the structure through all its varieties, to the simplicity of its first plan; to find what was first projected, whence the scheme was taken, how it was improved, by what assistance it was executed, and from what stores the materials were collected; whether its founder dug them from the quarries of Nature, or demolished other buildings to embellish his own.'

Is this the language of one who wished to blast the laurels of Milton?

Though Johnson's circumstances were at this time far from being easy, his humane and charitable disposition was constantly exerting itself. Mrs. Anna Williams, daughter of a very ingenious Welsh physician, and a woman of more than ordinary talents and literature, having come to London in hopes of being cured of a cataract in both her eyes, which afterwards ended in total blindness, was kindly received as a constant visitor at his house while Mrs. Johnson lived; and after her death, having come under his roof in order to have an operation upon her eyes performed with more comfort to her than in lodgings, she had an apartment from him during the rest of her life, at all times when he had a house.

1752: ÆTAT. 43.]—In 1752 he was almost entirely occupied with his *Dictionary*. The last paper of his *Rambler* was published March [illegible] this year; after which, there was a cessation for some time of any exertion of his talents as an essayist. But, in the same year, Dr. Hawkesworth, who was his warm admirer, and a studious imitator of his style, and then lived in great intimacy with him, began a periodical paper, entitled *The Adventurer*, in connection with other gentlemen, one of whom was Johnson's much loved friend, Dr. Bathurst; and, without doubt, they received many valuable hints from his conversation, most of his friends having been so assisted in the course of their works.

That there should be a suspension of his liter ary labours during a part of the year 175 ll no

u ... with the deepest distress For on the 17th of March O S his wife died Why Sir John Hawkins should unwarrantably take upon him even to *suppose* that Johnson s fondness for her was *dissembled* (meaning simulated or assumed) and to assert that if it was not the case it was a lesson he had learned by rote I cannot conceive unless it proceeded from a want of similar feelings in his own breast To argue from her being much older than Johnson or any other circumstances that he could not really love her is absurd for love is not a subject of reasoning but of feel ng and therefore there are no common principles upon which o ...
ing it E
how he i
person he ... ies the impress ons of which are too minute and delicate to be substantiated in language

The following very solemn and affecting prayer was found after Dr Johnson s decease by his servant Mr Franc s Barber who delivered it to my worthy friend the Reverend Mr Strahan V car of Islington who at my earnest request has obligingly favoured me with a copy of it which he and I compared with the original I p esent it to the world as an undoubted proof of a circumstance in the character of my illustrious friend which though some whose hard minds I never shall envy may attack as superstitious will I am sure endear him more to numbers of good men I have an additional and that a per sonal motive for presenting it because it sanc tions what I myself have always maintained and am fond to indulge

April 26 1752 being after 12 at Night of the 25th

O Lord ! Governour of heaven and earth in whose hands are embod ed and departed Spir its if thou hast ordained the Souls of the Dead to minister to the Living and appointed my de parted Wife to h v ...

pulses dreams or in any other manner agreeable to thy Government Forgive my presumpt on enlighten my ignorance and how ever meaner agents are employed grant me the blessed in fluences of thy holy Spirit through Jesus Christ our Lord Amen

What actually followed upon this most inter esting piece of devotion by Johnson we are not informed but I whom it has pleased God to afflict in a similar manner to that which occa sioned it have certain experience of benignant communication by dreams

That his love for his wife was of the most ar dent kind and during the long period of fifty years was unimpaired by the lapse of time is evident from various passages in the series of his *P ayers and Meditations* published by the Rever end Mr Strahan as well as from other memor ials two of which I select as strongly markin the tenderness and sensibility of his mind

March 28 1753 I kept this day as the anni versary of my Tetty s death with prayer and tears in the morning In the evenin I prayed for her conditionally if it were lawful

April 23 1753 I know not whether I do not too much indulge the vain longings of affection but I hope they intenerate my heart and that when I d e like my Tetty this affection will be acknowledged in a happy interview and that in the mean time I am incited by it to piety I will however not deviate too much from common and received methods of devotion

Her wedding ring when she became his wife was after her death preserved by him as long as he lived with an affectionate care in a l ttle round wooden box in the ins de of which he pasted a slip of paper thus inscribed by him in fair characters as follows

Ehe
El z J hns n
N pt J l 9 1736
Mort a, eheu
Mart 17 1752

After h s death Mr Francis Barber his fa th ful servant and residuary legatee offered this memorial of tenderness to Mrs Lucy Porter Mrs Johnson s daughter but she having de cl ned to accept of it he had it enamelled as a mourn ng ring fo his old master and presented it to his w fe Mrs Barbe who now has it

The state of mind n which a man must be upon the death of a woman whom he s ncerely loves had been in his contemplat on many years before In his *I ene* we find the follow ing fervent and tender speech of Demet us addressed to his Aspasia

F m th bright g ns f te nal d y
W he now thou h t m g t th f llow saints
Arr y'd p l ght look d u m
I pl ası g tı ns nd d l d ms
O! sooth my soul nd teach m h w t l se thee

I ha e ndeed, been t ld by Mrs. Desmoulins, bo, before her marriag li ed for som time with Mrs. J hnson t Hampst ad that she in *dulged herself n country air* and nice li ing t an unsuitabl expense whil her husband was drudging in the smok of London and that sh *by no means* treated him w th that complacency which is the most engaging quality in wife. perfectl compat ble w th his f nd

faced though sh herself was u ss altered for th worse The dreadful shock of separation took pl ce in th night and h immedi at l dispatched a letter t his friend, th Rev erend Dr T ylor which, as T ylor t ld me expressed grief in th trongest manner h had ever read so that t is much t be regretted t has not bee preserved. Th l tter was bro ht t Dr T lor t his house in th Cl isters, West minster bout three in the morning and as t gn fied rnest desire t see him, h g t up and en J hnson as soo as h was dressed and fou d him in tears and in extreme ita

degree soothed nd composed

Th ne day h wrot as follows

To the Re e e d Dr. Taylor

D S Le me ha e your company and nstruc on Do l e way from me. My distress is gre

Pra desire Mrs. T l t inform me what mourning I hould bu for my mother and Miss Porter and b g in writi g w th you.

Remember me in you pray rs, for a is the help of ma I am, d ar S &c.

Mar h 8, 5 Sam Jo nson

Tha his sufferi gs po th death f his wife w re severe beyo d wha ar commonly n dured, I ha doubt, from th informat on f many wh were th bout *him*, no e of whom I gi e more credi ha t M Francis Barber his f thful negro servant who came in to his family about a f rtnight after the dismal These sufferings were aggra ated by the

r

d ath, be t nderly disposed to charg himself w th slight miss ns and ffe ces, th sense of which would gi e him much uneasiness. According ly find about a year aft her decease, that he thus ddressed th S preme Being O Lord h gi est th grace f repentance and hearest th prayers f the penit nt gra t that by tru co tri on I may obtain forgi eness of all th sins committed nd of all duties neg lected in my uni n with th wif wh m thou hast tak n from m for the neglect f jo nt de- voti pat nt exhortat on and mild nstruc ti n. The kindness f his heart, n twithstand ing th impetuosity of his t mper is well known t tr e th smallest

hope that sh was in a tat f happ ess. Ih t h conformity with th opinion f many of the most ble learned and p ous Christians all ges, supposed th t th re was a middl st t h h d

d ot ns And O Lord so far as ma be lawful in me I commend t thy f th ly good ness *the soul f my departed wif* beseeching thee

1 *The Gent man M gazine* for F bruary 794 (p on) was prin ed let er pretending be tha wr en by J hnson th de th f h wif B t

*Francis Barber was born in Jam ica, and was bro ght t Engla d in 75 by Col l Ba hurst, f ther f J hnso ery in ima fri d Dr Bath m gh have th dvantage f some learning So early d so lasting connectio was ther between Dr J hnso nd his h mbl friend

Prayer and M d ta ons p 9.

Hawkins *Lif f J hnson* p 3 6

to g ant her whatever is best in her *present state* and *finally to receive her to etern l happiness* [1] But this state has not been looked upon with hor rour but only as less gracious

He deposited the remains of Mrs Johnson in the church of Bromley in Kent to which he was probably led by the residence of his friend Hawkesworth at that place The funeral sermon which he composed for her which was never preached but having been given to Dr Taylor has been published since his death is a perform ance of uncommon excellence and full of ra tional and pious comfort to such as are depressed by that severe affliction which Johnson felt when he wrote it When it is considered that it was written in such an agitation of mind and in the short interval between her death and burial it cannot be read without wonder

From Mr Francis Barber I have had the fol lowing authentick and artless account of the situation in which he found him recently after his wife s death

He was in great affl ction Mrs Williams was then living in his house which was in Gough square He was busy with the Dictionary Mr Shiels and some others of the gentlemen who had form

ir gton gardens with whom he and Mrs Williams generally dined every Sunday There was a talk of his going to Iceland with him which would probably have happened had he lived There were also Mr C

sometimes Mrs Macaulay also Mrs Gardiner wife of a tallow chandler on Snow hill not in the learned way but a worthy good woman Mr (now Sir Joshua) Reynolds Mr Millar Mr Dodsley Mr Bouquet Mr Payne of Paternoster row booksel lers Mr Strahan the p inter the Earl of Orrery Lord Southwell Mr Garrick

Many are no doubt omitted in this catalogue of his friends and in particular his humble friend Mr Robert Levet an obscure practiser in physick amongst the lower people his fees being sometimes very small sums sometimes whatever provisions his patients could afford him but of such extensive practice in that way that Mrs Williams has told me his walk was from Hounsditch to Marybone It appears from Johnson s diary that their acquaintance com menced about the year 1746 and s

Ever since I was acquainted with Dr Johnson and many years before as I have been assured by those who knew him earlier Mr Levet had an apartment in his house or his chambers and waited upon h m every morning through the whole course of his late and tedious breakfast He was of a strange grotesque appearance stiff and formal in his manner and seldom said a word while any company was present

The circle of his friends indeed at this time was extensive and various far beyond what has been generally imagined To trace his acquaint ance with each particular person if it could be done would be a task of which the labour would not be repaid by the advantage But exceptions are to be made one of which must be a friend so eminent as Sir Joshua Reynolds who was truly his *dulce d cu* and with whom he main ta ned an uninterrupted intimacy to the last hou of h s l fe When Johnson l ed in Castle street Cavend sh square he used frequently to is t two lad es who lived opposite to him Miss Cotterells daughters of Admiral Cotterell Rey nolds used also to v sit there and thus they met Mr Reynolds as I have observed above had f om the f rst read ng of h s *Life of S v ge* con ceived a very h gh adm

of one who was ambi tious of general mp ovement Sir Joshua in deed was lucky eno igh at the r very first meet ing to make a ema k wh ch was so much abo e the common pl ce style of conv rsation that Johnson at once perc d that R ynolds had the habit of thinking f h mself The lad es were regretting the death of a f i nd to hom th y owed great obligations upon which Reynolds observed You have howeve th comfort of being rel eved from a bu then of gratitude

Pr y nd M d t t ns p o
D B h

They were shocked a little at this alleviating refection, as too selfish; but Johnson defended it in his clear and forcible manner, and was much pleased with the mind, the fair view of human nature, which it exhibited, like some of the reflections of Rochefaucault. The consequence was, that he went home with Reynolds, and supped with him.

Sir Joshua told me a pleasant characteristical anecdote of Johnson about the time of their first acquaintance. When they were one evening together at the Miss Cotterells', the then Duchess of Argyle and another lady of high rank came in. Johnson thinking that the Miss Cotterells were too much engrossed by them, and that he and his friend were neglected, as low company of whom they were somewhat ashamed, grew angry; and resolving to shock their supposed pride by making their great visiters imagine that his friend and he were low indeed, he addressed himself in a loud tone to Mr. Reynolds, saying, "How much do you think you and I could get in a week, if we were to *work as hard* as we could?"—as if they had been common mechanicks.

His acquaintance with Bennet Langton, Esq. of Langton, in Lincolnshire, another much valued friend, commenced soon after the conclusion of his *Rambler*, which that gentleman, then a youth, had read with so much admiration, that he came to London chiefly with the view of endeavouring to be introduced to its authour. By a fortunate chance he happened to take lodgings in a house where Mr. Levet frequently visited; and having mentioned his wish to his landlady, she introduced him to Mr. Levet, who readily obtained Johnson's permission to bring Mr. Langton to him; as, indeed, Johnson, during the whole course of his life, had no shyness, real or affected, but was easy of access to all who were properly recommended, and even wished to see numbers at his *levee*, as his morning circle of company might, with strict propriety, be called. Mr. Langton was exceedingly surprised when the sage first appeared. He had not received the smallest intimation of his figure, dress, or manner. From perusing his writings, he fancied he should see a decent, well-drest, in short, a remarkably decorous philosopher. Instead of which, down from his bed-chamber, about noon, came, as newly risen, a huge uncouth figure, with a little dark wig which scarcely covered his head, and his clothes hanging loose about him. But his conversation was so rich, so animated, and so forcible, and his religious and political notions so congenial with those in which Langton had been educated, that he conceived for him that veneration and attachment which he ever preserved. Johnson was not the less ready to love Mr. Langton, for his being of a very ancient family; for I have heard him say, with pleasure, "Langton, Sir, has a grant of free warren from Henry the Second; and Cardinal Stephen Langton, in King John's reign, was of this family."

Mr. Langton afterwards went to pursue his studies at Trinity College, Oxford, where he formed an acquaintance with his fellow student, Mr. Topham Beauclerk; who, though their opinions and modes of life were so different, that it seemed utterly improbable that they should at all agree, had so ardent a love of literature, so acute an understanding, such elegance of manners, and so well discerned the excellent qualities of Mr. Langton, a gentleman eminent not only for worth and learning, but for an inexhaustible fund of entertaining conversation, that they became intimate friends.

Johnson, soon after this acquaintance began, passed a considerable time at Oxford. He at first thought it strange that Langton should associate so much with one who had the character of being loose, both in his principles and practice; but, by degrees, he himself was fascinated. Mr. Beauclerk's being of the St. Alban's family, and having, in some particulars, a resemblance to h s

... friend to bail out of the Round-house. B t I

by these young men. Beauclerk could take more liberty with him, than any body with whom I ever saw him; but, on the other hand, Beauclerk was not spared by his respectable companion, when reproof was proper. Beauclerk had such a propensity to satire, that at one time Johnson said to him, "You never open your mouth but with intention to give pain; and you

"*Thy love of folly and thy scorn of fools*—

Every
thing t
said to , body is all vice and thy mind all virtue Beauclerk not seeming to relish the compliment Johnson said Nay Sir Alexander the Great marching in triumph into Babylon could not have desired to have had more said to him

Johnson was some time with Beauclerk at his house at Windsor where he was entertained with experiments in natural philosophy One Sunday when the weather was very fine Beauclerk enticed him insensibly to saunter about all the morning They went into a church yard in the time of divine service and Johnson laid himself down at his ease upon one of the tombstones Now Sir (said Beauclerk) you are like Hogarth s Idle Apprent ce When Johnson got his pension Beauclerk said to him in the humorous phrase of Falstaff I hope you ll now purge and live cleanly like a gentleman

One night when Beauclerk and Langton had supped at a tavern in London and sat till about three in the morning it came into their heads to go and knock up Johnson nd

at last he appeared in his sh rt with his little black w g on the top of his head instead of a n ghtcap and a poker in his hand imagining p obably that some ruffians were coming to attack h m When he discovered who they were and was told their errand he smiled and with great good humour agreed to their proposal What is it you you dogs! I ll have a fr sk with you He was soon drest and they sallied forth to h

s pts to help them but the honest gardeners stared so at his figure and manner and odd interference that he soon saw his services were not relished They then repaired to one of the neighbouring taverns and made a bowl of that liquo called *B shop* wh ch Johnson had always liked wh le in joyous contempt of sleep from which he had been roused he repeated the festi e l nes

Sh t O h tth b thy g
A dg t th u ld

1Mr La gton has c llected D
pe t d
Lansdc
S
I

They did not stay long but walked down to the Thames took a boat and rowed to Billingsgate Beauclerk and Johnson were l

to them being engaged to breakfast with some young Ladies Johnson scolded him for leaving his social f iends, to go and sit with a set of wretched *un id a d* girls Garrick being told of this ramble said to him smartly I heard of your frolick t other night You ll be in the Chronicle Upon which Johnson afterwards observed *He* durst not do such a thing His *wife* would not *let* him!

1753 ÆTAT 44]—HE entered upon th s year 1753 with his usual piety as appears from the following prayer which I transcribed from that part of his diary which he burnt a few days before his death

Jan 1 1753 N S which I shall use for the future

Alm ghty GOD who hast continued my life to this day grant that by the assistance of thy Holy Spirit I may improve the time which thou shalt grant me to my eternal salvation Make me to remember to thy glory thy judgements and thy merc es Make me so to cons der the loss of my wife whom thou hast taken from me that it may d spose me by thy grace to lead the residue of my life in thy fear Grant this O LORD fo JESUS CHRIST s sake Amen

He now rel eved the drudgery of his *D ct on ary* and the melancholy of his grief by taking an active pa t in the composition of *The Ad en tur r* in which he began to write April 10 marking his essays with the signature T by which most of his papers in that collect on are d stinguished those how e er which have that signature and also that of *My gyrus* were not written by him but as I suppose by Dr Bathurst Indeed Johnson s ene gy of thought and richness of language a e till mo e decisive marks than any signature As a p oof of thi my readers I imag ne ll not d ubt that Number 39 on sleep is h s for it not only has the general te ture and colou of his style but the authours with whom he was peculia ly conversant a e readily int oduced in it in cursory allus on Th translation of

t *Ad tu er* cannot be kno n Let me add that Ha ke worth s imitations of Johnson are sometimes so happy that it

s extremel difficult to distinguish them, with certainty from the compositions of his great archetype Hawkesworth was his closest imitator circumstance of which that writer would once have been proud to be told though, when he had become elated by having risen into some degree of consequence, he in a conversation with me had the provoking effrontery to say he was not sensible of it.

Johnson was truly zealous for the success of *The Adventurer* and very soon after his engaging in it, he wrote the following letter

TO THE REVEREND DR. JOSEPH WARTON

... you be-

They desire you ... to furnish ... paper monthly ... two guineas a paper which you may very readily perform. We have considered that paper should consist of pieces of imagination, pictures of life and disquisitions of literature The part which depends on the imagination is very well supplied as you will find when you read the paper for descriptions of life there is now a treaty almost made with an author and authoress and the province of criticism and literature they are very desirous to assign to the commentator on Virgil.

I hope this proposal will not be rejected and that the next post will bring us your compliance

servant,

March 8, 1753 SAM JOHNSON

The consequence of this letter was, Dr Warton enriching the collection with several admirable essays.

Johnson saying I have no part in the paper beyond now and then a motto, may seem inconsistent with his being the author of the papers marked T But he had, at this time written only one number and besides, even at any after period he might have used the same expression, considering it as a point of honour not to own them for Mrs. Williams told me that, as he had given those Essays to Dr Bathurst, who sold them at two guineas each, he never would own them nay he used to say he did not write them but the fact was, that he dictated them, while Bathurst wrote I read to him Mrs. Williams's account he smiled and said nothing

I am not quite satisfied with the casuistry by which the productions of one person are thus passed upon the world for the productions of another I allow that not only knowledge but powers and qualities of mind may be communicated but the actual effect of individual exertion never can be transferred with truth, to any other than its own original cause One person's child may be made the child of another person by adoption as among the Romans, or by the ancient Jewish mode of a wife having children born to her upon her knees, by her handmaid. But these were children in a different sense ... derstood

could not admit of the metamorphosis, or ... th any deceit ... test that the younger was the older but I did not convince the worthy gentleman.

Johnson's papers in *The Adventurer* are very similar to those of *The Rambler* but being rather more varied in their subjects, and being mixed with essays by other writers, upon topicks more generally attractive than even the most elegant ethical discourses, the sale of the work, at first, was more extensive Without meaning however to depreciate *The Adventurer* I must observe that as the value of *The Rambler* came in the progress of time to be better known, it grew upon the publick estimation and that its sale has far exceeded that of any other periodical papers since the reign of Queen Anne

In one of the books of his diary I find the following entry

April 3 1753 I began the second vol of my Dictionary room being left in the first for Pre-

Every thing thou dost shews the one and every thing thou say st the other At another time he said to him Thy body is all vice and thy mind all virtue Beauclerk not seeming to relish the compliment Johnson said Nay Sir Alexander the Great marching in triumph into Babylon could not have desired to have had more said to him

Johnson was some time with Beauclerk at his house at Windsor where he was entertained with experiments in natural philosophy One Sunday when the weather was very fine Beauclerk enticed h m insensibly to saunter about all the morning They went into a church yard in the time of divine service and Johnson laid himself down at his ease upon one of the tomb stones Now Sir (said Beauclerk) you are like Hogarth s Idle Apprentice When Johnson got his pension Beauclerk said to him in the humorous phrase of Falstaff I hope you ll now purge and live cleanly like a gentleman

One night when Beauclerk and Langton had supped at a tavern in London and sat till about three in the morning it came into their heads to go and knock up Johnson and see if they could prevail on him to join them in a ramble They rapped violently at the door of his chambers in the Temple till at last he appeared in his shirt with his little black w ig on the top of his head instead of a nightcap and a poker in his hand imagining probably that some ruffians were coming to attack him When he d s covered who they were and was told their errand he smiled and with great good humour agreed to their proposal What is it you you dogs! I ll have a fr sk with you He was soon drest and they sallied forth together into Covent Garden where the greengrocers and f u t e ers w ere beginning to arrange the r hampers just come in from the country Johnson made some attempts to help them but the honest gardeners stared so at his figure and manner and odd interference that he soon saw his services were not relished They then repaired to one of the ne ghbouring taverns and made a bow l of that liquor called *Bish p* which Johnson had always liked while in joyous contempt of sleep from w h ch he had been roused he repeated the festive lines

Sh t O h t the b thy g
A d g t th wo ld g 1

They did not stay long but walked down to the Thames took a boat and rowed to B llingsgate Beauclerk and Johnson were so well pleased with their amusement that they resolved to persevere in dissipation for the rest of the day but Langton deserted them being engaged to breakfast with some young Ladies Johnson scolded him for leaving his social friends to go and sit with a set of wretched *un idea d* girls Garrick being told of this ramble said to him smartly I heard of your frolick t other night You ll be in the Chronicle Upon which Johnson afterwards observed *He* durst not do such a thing His *wife* would not *let* him!

1753 ÆTAT 44]—HE entered upon this year 1753 with his usual piety as appears from the following prayer which I transcribed from that part of his diary which he burnt a few days before his death

Jan 1 1753 N S which I shall use for the future

Alm ghty GOD who hast continued my life to this day grant that by the assistance of thy Holy Spirit I may improve the time which thou shalt grant me to my eternal salvation Make me to remember to thy glory thy judgements and thy mercies Make me so to consider the loss of my w fe whom thou hast taken from me that it may dispose me by thy grace to lead the residue of my life in thy fear Grant this O LORD for JESUS CHRIST s sake Amen

He now rel eved the drudgery of his *Diction ary* and the melancholy of his grief by taking an active part in the composition of *The Ad n tu er* in wh ch he began to write April 10 marking his essays with the signature T by w hich most of his papers in that collection are d stin gu shed those however w hich have that si na tu e and also that of *My gyrus* w ere not written by h m but as I suppose by Dr Bathurst Indeed Johnson s energy of thought and rich ess of language are still more decisive marks than any signatu e As a proof of this my readers I imagine w ll not doubt that Number 39 on sleep is his for it not only has the general texture and colou of his style but the authours w th w hom he w as pecul a ly conversa
read
trai
pap

1M La gton has c oll t d o
pe t
Lans

u t at Hawkesworth s im ta t ons of Johnson are sometime so happy that it

ha e gre tly enrich d ur vn Let t still pre serve what real stre gth a d beauty t may ha borrowed from oth rs but l t it n t, like th Tarpeian maid be overwhelmed and crushed by unnecessary ornaments The t m for dis criminat o seems t be w com T l rat d ptio and naturalizat on ha e ru their l gths. Good ord r d th rity ar now nec essary B t where h ll w find th m d at th same time th bedi ce d e t th m We must ha recourse t th old R m xped t in times of confus o and chuse dictat Upon th pri c ple I gi my ot f M Johnso t fill that great d ard ous post A d I her by d clare that I mak a t tal surr d f all my rights a d privil ges th E glish la guag as free born British subject, t the said Mr J h so d ri th t rm f his d tat rship Nay more I will n t only bey him lik n ld Roma as my d tat b t, I k mod rn Roma I ill mplicitly bel ev h m as my Pope d h ld him t be infallibl whil the chair b t longer Mor tha this h cann t well q ir for I pres m that bed c ca eve be xpe ted wh th re is th terrou t force or terest t te it.

B t G mmar a D t nary d a His

d gre tly co t but t th f rth p di g of our la uage her cou tries Learners r discour g d by f d g standard t re sort d conseq ly th ght t incap bl f y They will ow be deceived d e couraged

This courtly dev ce failed of ts ff ct J h so wh th ght th t ll was f lse d hol low despised th h yed words, a d w

w th a copy of t, that so excell t a compos t n might ot be lost t post rity H d l yed fr m time t t me t g it me till t l st in 178 when ere o vis t at M Dilly s at S th ll n Bedfordshire h was pl ased to d ctat t t me fr m m mory He aft rwards found mong his p pers copy of it, which h had d tat d to Mr Baretti vith ts t tle a d correct ns in his own ha d riting This h ga t Mr Langt n add g that if it w t come to print, he wished t t be f m th t copy By Mr La gto s ki d ess I am enabled t nr ch my w k w th perfect tr nscript f hat the ld has so eag ly de sired t se

To the Right Ho ourable the Earl o Chesterfield

F bruary 7 1755

My Lord I hav be n l t ly nf rmed by

ry l ttl ccust med t f urs f m th great, I k w ot w ll how to e e in what t rms to cknowledg

Wh upon m l ght c rag me t, I

l

Se

or ma y ye rs tak t ce f m but he my *Di t nary* was mi g out, h f ll scribbl g in *Th* *Id* bo t t Upo which I rot him l er xpressed ci l terms, but h m ght shew him that I d d t m d hat h said or wrot d th t I had d vith h m.

This is that cel brated l tter f wh ch so m ch has be said d bout wh ch curios ty has been so long e ted w hout be g gr t fied I for ma y ars solicited J hnso t favour me

Dr J hnso ppear d ha e had remark bl d licacy w h espect th ircula f this letter for Dr Do glas Bish p f Sal b ry in forms m that having ma y years g pressed him be ll ed d t th seco d Lo d Hard wick wh wa very desirou t h ar t (promising t th sam tim tha no copy f sho ld be tak en) J hnso seemed m h pl as d th t had t tract d th tten f bleman f such pectabl ch cter b t af p using som tim declined t comply w th h eq est saying wi h mil N Sir I h e hurt th dog oo m ch l eady' words t tha purpose

face Grammar and History none of them yet begun

O God who hast hitherto supported me enable me to proceed in this labour and in the whole task of my present state that when I shall render up at the last day an account of the talent committed to me I may receive pardon for the sake of Jesus Christ Amen

He this year favoured Mrs Lennox with a Dedication* to the Earl of Orrery of her *Shakspere Illustrated*

1754 ÆTAT 45]—In 1754 I can trace nothing published by him except his numbers of *The Adventurer* and The Life of Edward Cave * in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for February In biography there can be no question that he excelled beyond all who have attempted that species of composition upon which indeed he set the highest value To the minute sel [illegible]

[illegible]

most perspicuous and energetick language Cave was certainly a man of estimable qualities and was eminently diligent and successful in his own business which doubtless entitled him to respect But he was peculiarly fortunate in being recorded by Johnson who of the narrow life of a printer and publisher without any digressions or adventitious circumstances has made an interesting and agreeable narrative

The *Dictionary* we may believe afforded Johnson full occupation this year As it approached to its conclusion he probably worked with redoubled vigour as seamen increase their exertion and alacrity when they have a near prospect of their haven

Lord Chesterfield to whom Johnson had paid the high compliment of addressing to his Lordship the Plan of his Dictionary had behaved to him in such a manner as to excite his contempt and indignation The world has been for many years amused with a story confidently told and as confidently repeated with additional circumstances that a sudden disgust was taken by Johnson upon occasion of his having been one day kept long in waiting in his Lordship's antechamber for which the reason assigned was that he had company with him and that at last when the door opened out walked Colley Cibber and that Johnson was so violently provoked when he found for whom he had been so long excluded that he went away in a passion and never would return I remember having mentioned this story to George Lord Lyttelton who told me he was very intimate with Lord Chesterfield and holding it as a well known truth defended Lord Chesterfield by saying that Cibber who had been introduced familiarly by the back stairs had probably not been there above ten minutes It may seem strange even to entertain a doubt concerning a st[illegible]

[illegible] himself assured me that there was not the least foundation for it He told me that there never was any particular incident which produced a quarrel between Lord Chesterfield and him but that his Lordship's continued neglect was the reason why he resolved to have no connection with him When the *Dictionary* was upon the eve of publication Lord Chesterfield who it is said had flattered himself with expectations that Johnson would dedicate the [illegible]

ly manner t[illegible]

the Sage co[illegible] of the cold indifference with which he had treated its learned authour and further attempted to conciliate him by writing two papers in *The World* in recommendation of the work and it must be confessed that they contain some studied compliments so finely turned that if there had been no previous offence it is probable that Johnson would have been highly delighted Praise in general was pleasing to him but by praise from a man of rank and elegant accomplishments he was peculiarly gratified

His Lordship says

I think the publick in general and the republick of letters in particular are greatly obliged to Mr Johnson for having undertaken and executed so great and desirable a work Perfection is not to be expected from man but if we are to judge by the various works of Johnson already published we have good reason to believe that he will bring this as near to perfection as any man could do The *Plan* of it which he published some years ago seems to me to be a proof of it Nothing can be more rationally imagined or more accurately and elegantly expressed I therefore recommend the previous perusal of it to all those who intend to buy the *Dictionary* and who I suppose are all those who can afford it

It must be owned that our language is at present in a state of anarchy and hitherto perhaps it may not have been the worse for it During our free and open trade many words and expressions have been imported adopted and naturalized from other languages which

is nothing but a specimen of that dissimulation which Lord Chesterfield inculcated as one of the most essential lessons for the conduct of life. His Lordship endeavoured to justify himself to Dodsley from the charges brought against him by Johnson; but we may judge of the flimsiness of his defence, from his having excused his neglect of Johnson, by saying that "he had heard he had changed his lodgings, and did not know where he lived;" as if there could have been the smallest difficulty to inform himself of that circumstance, by enquiring in the literary circle with which his Lordship was well acquainted, and was, indeed, himself, one of its ornaments.

Dr. Adams expostulated with Johnson, and suggested, that his not being admitted when he called on him, was probably not to be imputed to Lord Chesterfield; for his Lordship had declared to Dodsley, that "he would have turned off the best servant he ever had, if he had known that he denied him to a man who would have been always more than welcome;" and, in confirmation of this, he insisted on Lord Chesterfield's general affability and easiness of access, especially to literary men. "Sir (said Johnson) that is not Lord Chesterfield; he is the proudest man this day existing." "No, (said Dr. Adams) there is one person, at least, as proud; I think, by your own account, you are the prouder man of the two." "But mine (replied Johnson, instantly) was *defensive* pride." This, as Dr. Adams well observed, was one of those happy turns for which he was so remarkably ready.

Johnson having now explicitly avowed his opinion of Lord Chesterfield, did not refrain from expressing himself concerning that nobleman with pointed freedom: "This man (said he) I thought had been a Lord among wits; but, I find, he is only a wit among Lords!" And when his *Letters* to his natural son were published, he observed, that "they teach the morals of a whore, and the manners of a dancing master."

The character of "a respectable Hottentot," in Lord Chesterfield's letters, has been generally understood to be meant for Johnson, and I have no doubt that it was. But I remember when the *Literary Property* of those letters was contested in the Court of Session in Scotland, and Mr. Henry Dundas,* one of the counsel for the proprietors, read this character as an exhibition of Johnson, Sir David Dalrymple, Lord Hailes, one of the Judges, maintained, with some warmth, that it was not intended as a portrait of Johnson, but of a late noble Lord, distinguished for abstruse science. I have heard Johnson himself talk of the character, and say that it was meant for George Lord Lyttelton, in which I could by no means agree; for his Lordship had nothing of that violence which is a conspicuous feature in the composition. Finding that my illustrious friend could bear to have it supposed that it might be meant for him, I said, laughingly, that there was one trait which unquestionably did not belong to him; "he throws his meat any where but down his throat." "Sir (said he,) Lord Chesterfield never saw me eat in his life."

On the 6th of March came out Lord Bolingbroke's works, published by Mr. David Mallet. The wild and pernicious ravings, under the name of *Philosophy*, which were thus ushered into the world, gave great offence to all well-principled men. Johnson, hearing of their tendency, which nobody disputed, was roused with a just indignation, and pronounced this memorable sentence upon the noble author and his editor. "Sir, he was a scoundrel, and a coward: a scoundrel, for charging a blunderbuss against religion and morality; a coward, because he had not resolution to fire it off himself, but left half a crown to a beggarly Scotchman, to draw the trigger after his death!" Garrick, who I can attest from my own knowledge, had his mind seasoned with pious reverence, and sincerely disapproved of the infidel writings of several, whom, in the course of his almost universal gay intercourse with men of eminence, he treated with external civility, distinguished himself upon this occasion. Mr. Pelham having died on the very day on which Lord Bolingbroke's works came out, he wrote an elegant Ode on his death, beginning

Let others hail the rising sun,
I bow to that whose course is run;

in which is the following stanza:

The same sad morn, to Church and State
(So for our sins 'twas fix'd by fate,)
A double stroke was given;
Black as the whirlwinds of the North,
St. John's fell genius issued forth,
And Pelham fled to heaven.

Johnson this year found an interval of leisure to make an excursion to Oxford, for the purpose of consulting the libraries there. Of this, and of many interesting circumstances concerning him, during a part of his life when he conversed but little with the world, I am enabled to give a particular account, by the liberal communica-

*Now one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

one act of assistance [1] one word of encourage ment or o e m le ... di(

wi

a allo i my Lord one who looks with unconcern on a man struggling for life in the water and when he has reached ground en cumbers him with help? The notice which you have been pleased to take of my labours had it been early had been kind but it has been de layed till I am indifferent and cannot enjoy it till I am solitary and cannot impart it [2] till I am known and do not want it I hope it is no very cynical asperity not to confess obligations where no benefit has been received or to be unwilling that the Publick should consider me as owing that to a Patron which Providence has enabled me to do for myself

Having carried on my work thus far with so little obligat on to any favourer of learning I shall not be disappointed though I should con clude it if less be possible with less for I have been long wakened from that dream of hope in h h ...

1

t

While this was the talk of the town (says Dr Adams in a letter to me) I happened to vis t Dr Warburton who finding that I was ac quainted with Johnson desired me earnestly to carry his compl m n ...

th

in

teri eu and for resenting the treatment he had received from him with a proper spirit John

son was visibly pleased h h ...

for he

Indeec

this let ... that which War burton himself amply possessed

There is a curious minute circumstance which struck me in comparing the various editions of Johnson s imitations of Juvenal In the tenth Satire one of the couplets upon the vanity of wishes even for literary distincti n stood thus

Y t thi k u h t ll the s h lar s l fe as ail
P id y u nt the ga ret *nd the j l*

But after experiencing the uneasiness which Lord Chesterfield s fallacious patronage made him feel he dismissed the word *garret* from the sad group and in all the subsequent editions the line stands

P d ty u t the Pat on *nd the jail*

That Lord Chesterfield must have been mor tified by the lofty contempt and polite yet keen satire with which Johnson exhibited him to himself in this letter it is imposs ble to doubt He hov ever with that glossy duplicity which was h s constant study affected to be qu te un concerned Dr Adams mentioned to Mr Rob ert Dodsley that he was sorry Johnson had vrit ten h s letter to Lord Chesterfield Dodsley with the true feelings of trade said he v as very sorry too for that he had a property in the *Dic t on y* to v hich his Lordship s patronage m ght have been of consequence He then told Dr Adams that Lord Chesterfield had shev n him the letter I should have imagined (repl ed Dr Adams) that Lord Chesterf eld would ha e con cealed it Poh! (said Dodsley) do you think a letter from Johnson could hurt Lord Chester field? Not at all S r It lay upon his table where any body might see it H read it to me sa d this man has great po ers po nted out the severest passages and observed ho v vell they were expressed Th s air of indiff rence v hich imposed upon the v orthy Dod ley v as certain

Soon aft r Edwa ds s *Ca ns f C t ism* ca e out J hns n was d g t I n o tl Books ll s w th Haym n th P te l m m com pany H yma lat d to S Jo hua R y old th t th con ersat n ha ing turned po Edwa d s book the g ntl m n p is d t m l d J hnso ll wed its me t B t wh n tl y w nt f rther a d appe d to p t tl t utl upo a l el w th W b rto N y (s d Johns) h h s g l ms me sma t h is to be s re b t tl ere is p o po t o betw n tl two m they m t not be n m d togetl A fly S may ting a stat ly hors nd mak l m w b t on is b t n in sect and th other is l rs still

v —

important part of the theory of this piece; and in conversation afterwards, Mr. Wise talked much of his CAREL. As we returned to Oxford in the evening, I out-walked Johnson, and he cried out *Sufflamina*, a Latin word which came from his mouth with peculiar grace, and was as much as to say, *Put on your drag chain*. Before we got home, I again walked too fast for him; and he now cried out, 'Why, you walk as if you were pursued by all the CARERS in the world.' I and evening, we frequently took long walks from Oxford into the country, returning to supper. Once, in our way home, we viewed the ruins of the Abbies of Oseney and Rewley, near Oxford. After at least half an hour's silence, Johnson said, 'I viewed them with indignation!' We had then a long conversation on Gothick buildings; and in talking of the form of old halls, he said, 'In these halls, the fire-place was anciently always in the middle of the room, till the Whigs removed it on one side.'—About this time there had been an execution of two or three criminals at Oxford on a Monday. Soon afterwards, one day at dinner, I was saying that Mr. Swinton, *the chaplain of the gaol, and also a frequent* preacher before the University, a learned man, but often thoughtless and absent, preached the condemnation-sermon on repentance, before the convicts, on the preceding day, Sunday; and that in the close he told his audience, that he should give them the remainder of what he had to say on the subject, the next Lord's Day. Upon which, one of our company, a Doctor of Divinity, and a plain matter-of-fact man, by way of offering an apology for Mr. Swinton, gravely remarked, that he had probably preached the same sermon before the University: 'Yes, Sir, (says Johnson) but the University were not to be hanged the next morning.'

I forgot to observe before, that when he left Mr. Meeke, (as I have told above) he added, 'About the same time of life, Meeke was left behind at Oxford to feed on a Fellowship, and I went to London to get my living: now, Sir, see the difference of our literary characters!'"

The following letter was written by Dr. Johnson to Mr. Chambers, of Lincoln College, afterwards Sir Robert Chambers, one of the judges in India:

TO MR. CHAMBERS OF LINCOLN COLLEGE.

DEAR SIR, The commission which I delayed to trouble you with at your departure, I am now obliged to send you; and beg that you will be so kind as to carry it to Mr. Warton, of Trinity, to whom I should have written immediately, but that I know not if he be yet come back to Oxford.

In the Catalogue of MSS. of Gr. Brit. see vol. I. pag. 18. MSS. Bodl. MARTYRIUM XV. martyrum sub Juliano, *auctore Theodoro* Ther.

It is desired that Mr. Warton will inquire, and send word, what will be the cost of transcribing this manuscript.

Vol. II. pag. 3. Num. 0 58. COLL. NO. —*Commentatio in Acta Ap.—Comment. in Septem Epistolas Catholicas*.

He is desired to tell what is the age of each of these manuscripts; and what it will cost to have a transcript of the two first pages of each.

If Mr. Warton be not in Oxford, you may try if you can get it done by any body else; or stay till he comes, according to your own convenience. It is for an Italian *literato*.

The answer is to be directed to his Excellency Mr. Zon, Venetian Resident, Soho-Square.

I hope, dear Sir, that you do not regret the change of London for Oxford. Mr. Baretti is well, and Miss Williams[2]; and we shall all be glad to hear from you, whenever you shall be so kind as to write to, Sir, your most humble servant,

Nov. 21, 1754. SAM. JOHNSON.

The degree of Master of Arts, which, it has been observed, could not be obtained for him at an early period of his life, was now considered as an honour of considerable importance, in order to grace the title-page of his *Dictionary*; and his character in the literary world being by this time deservedly high, his friends thought that, if proper exertions were made, the University of Oxford would pay him the compliment.

[1]Communicated by the Reverend Mr. Thomas Warton, who had the original.

[2]I presume she was a relation of Mr. Zachariah Williams, who died in his eighty-third year, July 12, 1755. When Dr. Johnson was with me at Oxford, in 1755, he gave to the Bodleian Library a thin quarto of twenty-one pages, a work in Italian, with an English translation on the opposite page. The English title-page is this: 'An Account of an Attempt to ascertain the Longitude at Sea, by an exact Variation of the Magnetical Needle, &c. By Zachariah Williams. London, printed for Dodsley, 1755.' The English translation, from the strongest internal marks, is unquestionably the work of Johnson. In a blank leaf, Johnson has written the age, and time of death, of the author Z. Williams, as I have said above. On another blank leaf, is pasted a paragraph from a newspaper, of the death and character of Williams, which is plainly written by Johnson. He was very anxious about placing this book in the Bodleian; and, for fear of any omission or mistake, he entered, in the great Catalogue, the title-page of it with his own hand. WARTON. In this statement there is a slight mistake. The English account, which was written by Johnson, was the original; the Italian was a translation, done by Baretti. See *post*, end of 1755. [M.]

tions of the Reverend Mr Thomas Warton who obligingly furnished me with several of our common friend s letters which he illustrated with notes These I shall insert in their proper places

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

SIR It is but an ill return for the book with which you were pleased to favour me to have delayed my thanks for it till now I am too apt to be negligent but I can never deliberately shew my d srespect to a man of your character and I now pay you a very honest acknowledgement for the advancement of the literature of our native country You have shewn to all who shall hereafter attempt the study of our ancient authours the way to success by directing them

I

I

thought The reason why the authours which are yet read of the sixteenth century are so little understood is that they are read alone

now draws towards its end but wh ch I cannot finish to my mind without visiting the libraries at Oxford which I therefore hope to see in a fortnight I know not how long I shall stay or where I shall lodge but shall be sure to look for you at my arr val and we shall easily settle the rest I am dear Sir your most obedient &c.

[London] *July* 16 1754 SAM JOHNSON

Of his conversat on wh le at Oxford at this time Mr Warton p eserved and communicated to me the following memor al which though not wr tten with all the care and attention wh ch that learned and elegant writer bestowed on those compos tions which he intended for the publ ck eye is so happ ly expressed in an easy style that I should injure it by any alterat on

When Johnson came to Oxford in 1754 the long vacation was beginning and most people were leaving the place Th s was the f rst t me

He was highly pleased to find all the College servants wh ch he had left there still remaining particularly a very old butler and expressed

Johnson said to me *There* lives a man who lives by the revenues of literature and will not move a finger to upport it If I come to live at Oxford I shall take up my abode at Trinity We then called on the Reverend Mr Meeke, one of the fellows and of Johnson s stand ng Here was a most cordial greeting on both sides. On leaving him Johnson sa d I used to think Meeke had excellent parts when we were boys together at the College but alas!

Lost in a co t l tary gloom!

I remember at the classical lecture in the Hall I could not bear Meeke s superiority and I tried to sit as far from him as I could that I might not hear him construe.

As we were leaving the College he said Here I translated Pope s *Messiah* Which do you think is the best line in it?—My own fa ourite is,

Vall s om t as f nd t S onic mb

I told him I thought it a very sonorous hexameter I did not tell him it was not in the Virgilian style He much regretted that his *f st* tutor was dead for whom he seemed to retain the greatest regard He said I once had been a whole morning sliding in Christ Church Meadow and missed his lecture in logick After d nner he sent for me to his room I expected a sharp rebuke for my idleness and went with a beat ng heart When we were seated he told me he had sent for me to drink a glass of wine with him and to tell me he was *not* angry with me for miss ng his lecture This was in fact a most severe reprimand Some more of the boys were then sent for and we spent a very pleasant afternoon Besides Mr Meeke there was only one other Fellow of Pembroke now resident from both of whom Johnson received the greatest c v l t es during th s visit and they pressed h m very much to ha e a room in the College

In the course of this visit (1754) Johnson and I walked three or four times to Ellsf eld a village beaut fully situated about three miles from Oxford to see Mr Wise, Radcl ian l bra an with whom Johnson was much pleased At this place Mr Wise had fitted up a house and gardens n a s ngular manner but with great taste Here was an excellent l brary particula ly a valuable collection of books in Northern literature with hich Johnson was often very busy One day M Wise read to us a dis

To THE SAME

DEA SIR, I rece d your l tt this d y th gr at sense of th f our that has bee d me for h ch I return my most in e thanks and treat you t pay t M Wis such returns as I ought t make f r so much kind ess so littl deserved

I se t Mr Wis th *Lexicon* and afterwards wrote t him but kn w t whether h had th the book or l tte Be so good as t e tri e to quire

your design. I m, dear Sir &c.

[Lo don] *F b* 4, 1755 SAM J H SON

To THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I had a l tter last week from Mr Wise but have yet h ard thi g from yo r know hat stat my ffair ta ds of which I beg you t inform me if you ca to-morrow by th return of th post.

M Wise se ds m word that h has not had the *F nn k Lex* yet, whi h I s t some time g d f h has it t you must e qu aft r it. Howe d t l t your lett tay f that.

Your brother wh is bett r correspondent tha you d ot m h better ds m word that you pupils keep y in Coll ge but d they keep yo from wr ti g too Let th m, t l ast, gi you t m t wr te t d ar Sir your most ffectu nat &c.

[Lond] *F b* 3 1755 SAM JOH SON

To THE SAME

DEAR SIR D h g[1] was w th me few mi utes before yo l tte this, howe er s th first in ta ce in which y ur ki d t ti ns to m ha er bee frustrated. I have ow th f ll ffect of your care d bene ol e d m f from thinking t sl ght h nour or a mall d antag ince t will p t th joyme t f yo con ersati m re freq tly the pow f d ar Sir your most obl ged d aff ct t

SAM J I SON

H degree had now past ccording t h usual form, th suffrages f h heads f Colleges but was not yet finally gra t d by th U vers y It was carried thout ingle dissent ent voice. WARTO

[1] O Spenser W

Of he degree W TO

Principal f S Mary H ll t Oxford. H brought with him h d ploma from Oxford WAR TON

I suppose J hnso means that my *k nd ntent* of bring the *fir t t* g ve him h good ews f th degree being gr t d was *frustr ted* because Dr King brought i befor my in ll gence arrived. W TON

P S. I ha e enclosed a letter to the V ce-Cha cellor hich you will read a d if you lik t, s al a d gi e him.

[Lo d] *F b* 1755

As th P bl k ill do btless be pl as d t se th wh le progress of this well-earned aca d mical honour I hall nsert the Cha cellor of Oxf rd s l tt t the Un v rs ty th d plom a d J h n s letter f thanks to the V ce Cha cell r

T the Reverend Dr HUDDESFORD V ce Ch ncel l *f th U rs ty f Oxf rd t b c mmun cat d to th H ads f Hous nd p pos d C vocat n.*

gu g d wh shortly nt ds t publ h a *Dict onary f th English T gue* form d n a w pl d e ecuted w th the gre test l bou and j dgem nt I pers ad myself that I sh ll act agr eably to the ntime ts of th wh le U

Term. S l Hilarii DIPLOMA MAGISTRI JOHNSON 755

CANCELLARIUS M i tri t Scholar U versitat O niensi om bus ad quo hoc p ens scr ptum pervenerit alutem Dom no emp ter am

Cum eum finem gradus ad mici à m joribus no tri nstit t f erint ut viri i gen t doctrinâ pr tante t tul s quoque p ter c ter nsig tur cùmque ei doct simus Sam el J hnso *à Coll gi Pemb och ensi script sui p pularium mor formant bus dudum l terat orb nnotuerit qu t l guæ p triæ tum ornandæ tum stab llend (Lexi ei*

g l ar nl d t nè virum de l teris humanioribus pt mè meritum d utius nh tum præter amus solenni Con oc t ne Doctorum M gistrorum R gent um t Regent um d cim d

Dr H ddesf d Pres dent f Trinity Coll ge W TO

Extracted from th Co vocation-Register O ford.

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I am extremely obliged to you and to Mr Wise for the uncommon care which you have taken of my interest [1] if you can accomplish your kind design I shall certainly take me

set of my own books of the new edition with which I shall accompany it more welcome You will assure him of my gratitude

Poor dear Collins [3]—Would a letter give him any pleasure? I have a mind to write

I am glad of your hindrance in your Spenserian design [4] yet I would not have it delayed Three hours a day stolen from sleep and amusement will produce it Let a Servitour [5] transcribe the quotations and interleave them with references to save time This will shorten the work and lessen the fatigue

Can I do any thing to promoting the diploma? I would not be wanting to co-operate with your kindness of which whatever be the effect I shall be dear Sir your most obliged &c

[London] *Nov* 28 1754 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I am extremely sensible of the favour done me *both by Mr Wise and yourself* The book [6] cannot I think be printed in less than six weeks nor probably so soon and I will keep back the title page for such an insertion as you seem to promise me Be pleased to let me know what money I shall send you for bearing the expence of the affair and I will take care that you may have it ready at your hand

I had lately the favour of a letter from your brother with some account of poor Collins for whom I am much concerned I have a notion that by very great temperance or more properly abstinence he may yet recover

There is an old English and Latin book of poems by Barclay called The Ship of Fools

again to know if the affair proceeds [7] I have

O μοι ... ἐγὼ ... γάρ ... ὑπό ...

I have ever since seemed to myself broken off *from mankind* a kind *of solitary wanderer in* the wild of life without any direction or fixed point of view a gloomy gazer on a world to which I have little relation Yet I would endeavour by the help of you and your brother to supply the want of closer union by friend

1755 ÆTAT 46]—IN 1755 we behold him to great advantage his degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him his *Dictionary* published his correspondence animated his benevolence exercised

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR I wrote to you some weeks ago but believe did not direct accurately *and therefore* know not whether you had my letter I would likewise write to your brother but know not where to find him I now begin to see land after having wandered according to Mr *Warburton*s phrase in this vast sea of words What reception I shall meet with on the shore *I know* not whether the sound of bells, and acclamations of the people which Ariosto talks of in *his* last Canto or a general murmur of dislike I know not whether I shall find upon the coast a Calypso that will court or a Polypheme that will resist. But if Polypheme comes, have at his eye I hope however the criticks will let me be at peace for though I do not much fear their skill and strength I am a little afraid of myself

again when you please

There is nothing considerable done or doing among us here We are not perhaps as inno*cent as villagers* but *most of us seem to be as* idle I hope however you are busy and should be glad *to know what you are* doing I am dearest Sir your humble servant

[London] Feb 4 1755 SAM JOHNSON

Y... students ... so called WARTON

His D... nary WARTON

Of the degree at Oxford WARTON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I received your letter this day with great sense of the favour that has been done me, for which I return my most sincere thanks, and entreat you to pay to Mr Wise such returns as I ought to make for so much kindness so little deserved.

I sent Mr Wise the *Lexicon*, and afterwards wrote to him; but know not whether he had either the book or letter. Be so good as to contrive to enquire.

But why does my dear Mr Warton tell me nothing of himself? Where hangs the new volume? Can I help. Let not the past labour be lost for want of a little more: but snatch what time you can from the Hall, and the pupils, and the coffee-house, and the parks, and complete your design. I am, dear Sir, &c.

[London] *Feb.* 4, 1755   SAM. JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I had a letter last week from Mr Wise, but have yet heard nothing from you, nor know in what state my affair stands; of which I beg you to inform me, if you can, to-morrow, by the return of the post.

Mr Wise sends me word, that he has not had the *French Lexicon* yet, which I sent some time ago; and if he has not, you must enquire after it. However, do not let your letter stay for that.

Your brother, who is a better correspondent than you, and not much better, sends me word, that your pupils keep you in College: but do they keep you from writing too? Let them, at least, give you time to write to, dear Sir, your most affectionate, &c.

[London] *Feb.* 13, 1755   SAM. JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, Dr King[a] was with me a few minutes before your letter; this, however, is the first instance in which your kind intentions to me have ever been frustrated.[b] I have now the full effect of your care and benevolence, and am far from thinking it a slight honour or a small advantage; since it will put the enjoyment of your conversation more frequently in the power of, dear Sir, your most obliged and affectionate

SAM. JOHNSON

[His] degree had now past, according to the usual form, the suffrages of the heads of Colleges; but was not yet finally granted by the University. It was carried without a single dissentient voice. WARTON.

[a] On Sonnet. WARTON.

[b] Of the degree. WARTON.

[a] Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. He brought with him the diploma from Oxford. WARTON.

[b] I suppose Johnson means that my *kind intention* of being the *first* to give him the good news of the degree being granted was *frustrated*, because Dr King brought it before my intelligence arrived. WARTON.

P.S. I have enclosed a letter to the Vice-Chancellor, which you will read, and if you like it, seal and give him.

[London] *Feb.* 1755

As the Publick will doubtless be pleased to see the whole progress of this well-earned academical honour, I shall insert the Chancellor of Oxford's letter to the University, the diploma, and Johnson's letter of thanks to the Vice-Chancellor.

To the Reverend Dr HUDDESFORD,[a] *Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford; to be communicated to the Heads of Houses, and proposed in Convocation.*

MR. VICE-CHANCELLOR, AND GENTLEMEN,

Mr Samuel Johnson, who was formerly of Pembroke College, having very eminently distinguished himself by the publication of a series of essays, excellently calculated to form the manners of the people, and in which the cause of religion and morality is every where maintained by the strongest powers of argument and language; and who shortly intends to publish a *Dictionary of the English Tongue*, formed on a new plan, and executed with the greatest labour and judgement; I persuade myself that I shall act agreeably to the sentiments of the whole University, in desiring that it may be proposed in convocation to confer on him the degree of Mas-

"Term. Sci
Hilarii   DIPLOM. MAGISTRI JOHNSON
1755[b]

"CANCELLARIUS, *Magistri et Scholares Universitatis Oxoniensis omnibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit, salutem in Domino sempiternam.*

"*Cum eum in finem gradus academici a majoribus nostris instituti fuerint, ut viri ingenio et doctrina praestantes titulis quoque prae ceteris insignirentur; cumque vir doctissimus* Samuel Johnson *e Collegio Pembrochiensi, scriptis suis popularium mores informantibus dudum literato orbi innotuerit; quin et linguae patriae tum ornandae tum stabiliendae (Lexicon scilicet Anglicanum summo studio, summo a se judicio congestum propediem editurus) etiam nunc utilissimam impendat operam; Nos igitur Cancellarius, Magistri, et Scholares antedicti, nequis virum de literis humanioribus optime meritum diutius inhonoratum praetereamus, in solenni Convocatione Doctorum, Magistrorum, Regentium, et non Regentium, decimo*

[a] Dr Huddesford, President of Trinity College. WARTON.

[b] Extracted from the Convocation-Register, Oxford.

To the Reverend Mr Thomas Warton

Dear Sir I am extremely obliged to you and to Mr Wise for the uncommon care which you have taken of my *interest* [1] if you can accomplish your kind design I shall certainly take me a little habitation among you

The books which I promised to Mr Wise [2] I have not been able to procure but I shall send him a *Finnick Dictionary* the only copy perhaps in England which was presented me by a learned Swede but I keep it back that it may make a set of my own books of the new edition with which I shall accompany it more welcome You will assure him of my gratitude

Poor dear Collins [3]—Would a letter give him any pleasure? I have a mind to write

I am glad of your hindrance in your Spenserian design [4] yet I would not have it delayed

ences to save time This will shorten the work and lessen the fatigue

Can I do any thing to promoting the diploma? I would not be wanting to co-operate with your kindness of which whatever be the effect I shall be dear Sir your most obliged &c

[London] *Nov* 28 1754 Sam Johnson

To the Same

Dear Sir I am extremely sensible of the favour done me both by Mr Wise and yourself The book [5] cannot I think be printed in less than six weeks nor probably so soon and I will

that you may have it ready at your hand

I had lately the favour of a letter from your brother with some account of poor Collins for whom I am much concerned I have a notion that by very great temperance or more properly abstinence he may yet recover

There is an old English and Latin book of poems by Barclay called The Ship of Fools

I shall be extremely glad to hear from you again to know if the affair proceeds [7] I have mentioned it to none of my friends for fear of being laughed at for my disappointment

You know poor Mr Dodsley has lost his wife I believe he is much affected I hope he will not suffer so much as I yet suffer for the loss of mine.

Οἴμ[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] γάρ [illegible]

I have ever since seemed to myself broken off from mankind a kind of solitary wanderer in the wild of life without any direction or fixed point of view a gloomy gazer on a world to which I have little relation Yet I would endeavour by the help of you and your brother to supply the want of closer union by friendship and hope to have long the pleasure of being dear Sir most affectionately yours

[London] *Dec* 21 1754 Sam Johnson

[illegible] behold him to [illegible] ster of Arts [illegible] published his correspondence animated his benevolence exercised

To the Reverend Mr Thomas Warton

Dear Sir I wrote to you some weeks ago but believe did not direct accurately and therefore know not whether you had my letter I would likewise write to your brother but know not where to find him I now begin to see land after having wandered according to Mr Warburton s phrase in this vast sea of words What reception I shall meet with on the shore I know not whether the sound of bells and acclamations of the people *which Ariosto talks of in his* last Canto or a general murmur of dislike I [illegible] coast a [illegible]

at peace for though I do not much fear their skill and strength I am a little afraid of myself and would not willingly feel so much ill will in my bosom as literary quarrels are apt to excite

Mr Baretti is about a work for which he is in great want of *Crescimbeni* which you may have again when you please

There is nothing considerable done or *doing* among us here We are not perhaps as innocent as villagers but most of us seem to be as *idle I hope however you are busy and* should be glad to know what you are doing I am dearest Sir your humble servant

[London] *Feb* 4 1755 Sam Johnson

so called Warton

His Dictionary Warton

[7] Of the degree at Oxford Warton

To Dr. Birch

March 9, 1755

Sir, I have sent some parts of my *Dictionary* such as were at hand, for your inspection. The favour which I beg is, that if you do not like them, you will say nothing. I am, Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

Sam. Johnson

To Mr. Samuel Johnson

Norfolk-street, *April* 23, 1755

Sir, The part of your *Dictionary* which you have favoured me with the sight of has given me such an idea of the whole, that I most sincerely congratulate the publick upon the acquisition ...

would have appeared to more advantage; but you could not have fixed upon any other in which your labours would have done such substantial service to the present age and to posterity. I am glad that your health has supported the application necessary to the performance ...

servant,

Tho Birch

Mr Charles Burney, who has since distinguished himself so much in the science of Musick, and obtained a Doctor's degree from the University of Oxford, had been driven from the capital by bad health, and was now residing at Lynne Regis, in Norfolk. He had been so much delighted with Johnson's *Rambler* and the *Plan* of his *Dictionary*, that when the great work was announced in the news-papers as nearly finished, he wrote to Dr Johnson, begging to be informed when and in what manner his *Dictionary* would be published; intreating, if it should be by subscription, or he should have any books at his own disposal, to be favoured with six copies for himself and friends.

In answer to this application, Dr Johnson wrote the following letter, of which (to use Dr Burney's own words) 'if it be remembered that it was written to an obscure young man, who at this time had not much distinguished himself even in his own profession, but whose name could never have reached the author of *The Rambler*, the politeness and urbanity may be opposed to some of the stories which have been lately circulated of Dr Johnson's natural rudeness and ferocity.'

To Mr. Burney, in Lynne Regis, Norfolk

Sir, If you imagine that by delaying my answer ... of the ... bestowed upon me.

Few consequences of my endeavours to please or to benefit mankind have delighted me more than your friendship thus voluntarily offered, which now I have it I hope to keep, because I hope to continue to deserve it.

I have no *Dictionaries* to dispose of for myself, but shall be glad to have you direct your friends to Mr Dodsley, because it was by his recommendation that I was employed in the work.

When you have leisure to think again upon me, let me be favoured with another letter; and another yet, when you have looked into my *Dictionary*. If you find faults, I shall endeavour to ...

Sam. Johnson

Gough-square, Fleet street, *April* 8, 1755

Mr Andrew Millar, bookseller in the Strand, took the principal charge of conducting the publication of Johnson's *Dictionary*; and as the patience of the proprietors was repeatedly tried and almost exhausted, by their expectation that the work would be completed within the time which Johnson had sanguinely supposed, the learned author was often goaded to dispatch, more especially as he had received all the copy money by different drafts, a considerable time before he had finished his task. When the messenger who carried the last sheet to Millar returned, Johnson asked him, 'Well, what did he say?'—'Sir (answered the messenger) he said, thank God I have done with him.' 'I am glad (replied Johnson, with a smile) that he thanks God for any thing.' It is remarkable that those with whom Johnson chiefly contracted for his literary labours were Scotchmen, Mr Millar and Mr Strahan. Millar, though himself no great judge of literature, had good sense enough to have for his friends very able men to give him

Sir John Hawkins, p. 341, inserts two notes as having passed formally between Andrew Millar and Johnson, to the above effect. I am assured this was not the case. In the way of incidental remark it was a pleasant play of raillery. To have deliberately written notes in such terms would have been morose.

Mensis Febru rii Anno Domini Millesimo Septin gentesimo Quinquagesimo quinto habitâ præfatum vi um Samuelem Johnson (*conspirantibus omnium suffragiis*) *Magistrum in Artibus renunciavimus et constituimus eumque virtute præsentis d plomatis singulis ju ibus privil giis et honoribus ad istum gra dum quàquà pertinentibus frui et gaudere jussimus*

In cujus rei testimonium si illum Universitatis Oxoniensis præsentibus apponi f cimus

Datum in Domo nostra Convocationis die o Mensis Feb Anno Dom præd cto

Diploma supra scriptum per Registrarium lectum erat et ex decreto venerabilis Domûs c mmuni Uni versitatis sigillo munitum [1]

DOM DOCTORI HUDDESFORD OXONIENSIS ACADEMIÆ VICE CANCELLARIO

IACP T

to n
do
quo
etia
im
den
ipse q u eo tempore in o di es Ac d micos d nuo co ptatus sim quo tuam immin ere aucto itatem famamque Oxonii lædere omnibus mo dis con nti homines v f i nec t men acuti quibus e o p out viro umbratic licuit semper restiti semper restiturus Qu enim inter has rerum p ocellas vel Tibi vel Academiæ defu rit illum vi tuti et literis sibique et posteris defuturum existim

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND MR THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR After I received my diploma I wrote you a letter of thanks with a letter to the V ce Chancellor and sent another to Mr W se but have heard from nobody since and begin to think myself forgotten It is true I sent you a double letter and you may fear an expensive co respondent but I v ould have taken it kind ly if you had returned it treble and what is a double letter to a *p tty ki g* that having *fell w-ship and fines* can sleep without a *M dus in his head*[2]

Dear Mr Warton let me hear from you and tell me something I care not what, so I hear it but from you Something I will tell you I hope to see my *D cti na y* bound and lettered next week *vastâ mole s p rbus* And I have a great mind to come to Oxford at Easter but you v ill not invite me Shall I come uninvited or stay here where nobody perhaps would miss me if I went? A hard choice! But such is the world to dear Sir your &c

[London] *March* o 1755 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR S The

uoscribe a sheet a year let us try likewise if we cannot persuade your broth er to subscribe anoth M
in luminis ora
nor think m
pose It must at u the censure of the *great vulgar and the small* of those that understand d
tha
no
anc
tha

You v ill be pleased to make my compliments to all my friends and be so kind at every idle hour as to remember dear Sir your &c.

[London] *March* 25 1755 SAM JOHNSON

Dr Adams told me that this sch f
D

J u iu ue told Dr Adams he meant to undertake a Review How S r (said Dr Adams) can you think of doing it alone? All branches of knov ledge must be considered in it Do you know Mathematicks? Do you know Natural History? Johnson answered Why S r I must do as v ell as I can My chief pur pose is to give my countrymen a view of v hat is doing in literature upon the continent and I shall have in a good measure the choice of my subject for I shall select such bool I t

i publications he might v ith great advantage assume him as an assistant *He* (said Johnson) the l ttle black dog! I d th ov h m into the Thames The scheme hov ever v as d opped

In one of his little memorandum books I f nd the follov ing hints for his intended *Rev ew or Literary J urn l*

Th Annals of Lit ature f eig as well as d mest ck Imitate Le Cl rk—Bayl —Ba beyrac. Infel city of Journals in England Wo ks of the learned We cannot take in all Sometimes copy from foreign Journalists Al ays tell

[1] Th or ginal is in my possess o
[2] W may conce e what a h gh gr t fication it must have been o Joh

[1755]

our partners are dead and that I was solicited to suspend my excursion till we could recover from our confusion.

I have not laid aside my purpose for every day makes me more impatient of staying from you. But death, you know, hears not supplication, nor pays any regard to the convenience of mortals. I hope now to see you next week; but next week is but another name for to-morrow which has been noted for promising and deceiving. I am, &c.

[London] Jan. [illegible] 1755 SAM. JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, I told you, that among the manuscripts are some things of Sir Thomas More. I beg you to pass an hour in looking on them, and procure a transcript of the ten or twenty first lines of each, to be compared with what I have, that I may know whether they are yet published. The manuscripts are these:

Catalogue of Bodl. MS. pag. [illegible] F 3. Sir Thomas More.

Fall of angels. [illegible] Creation and fall of mankind. 3. Determination of the Trinity for the rescue of mankind. 4. Five lectures of our Saviour's passion. 5. Of the institution of the sacrament, three lectures. 6. How to receive the blessed body of our Lord sacramentally. [illegible] Neomenia, the new moon. 8. *De tristitia, taedio, pavore, et oratione Christi, ante captionem ejus.*

Catalogue pag. [illegible] Life of Sir Thomas More. Qu. Whether Roper's. Pag. 503. *De resignatione Magni Sigilli in manus Regis per D. Thomam Morum.* Pag. 504. *Mori Defensio Moria.*

If you procure the young gentleman in the li[illegible] [illegible] be w[illegible]

[illegible] &c.

[London] [illegible] 1755 SAM. JOHNSON

The *Dictionary*, with a *Grammar and History of the English Language*, being now at length published, in two volumes folio, the world contemplated with wonder so stupendous a work achieved by one man, while other countries had thought such undertakings fit only for whole academies. Vast as his powers were, I cannot but think that his imagination deceived him, when he supposed that by constant application he might have performed the task in three years. Let the Preface be attentively perused, in which is given, in a clear, strong, and glowing style, a comprehensive, yet particular view of what he had done; and it will be evident that the time he employed upon it was comparatively short.

I am unwilling to swell my book with long quotations from what is in every body's hands, and I believe there are few prose compositions in the English language that are read with more delight, or are more impressed upon the memory, than that preliminary discourse. One of its excellencies has always struck me with peculiar admiration; I mean the perspicuity with which he has expressed abstract scientifick notions. As an instance of this, I shall quote the following sentence: "When the radical idea branches out into parallel ramifications, how can a consecutive series be formed of senses in their own nature collateral?" We have here an example of what has been often said, and I believe with justice, that there is for every thought a certain nice adaptation of words which none other could equal, and which, when a man has been so fortunate as to hit, he has attained, in that particular case, the perfection of language.

The extensive reading which was absolutely necessary for the accumulation of authorities, and which alone may account for Johnson's retentive mind being enriched with a very large and various store of knowledge and imagery, must have occupied several years. The Preface furnishes an eminent instance of a double talent, of which Johnson was fully conscious. Sir Joshua Reynolds heard him say, "There are two things which I am confident I can do very well: one is an introduction to any literary work, stating what it is to contain, and how it should be executed in the most perfect manner; the other is a conclusion, shewing from various causes why the execution has not been equal to what the authour promised to himself and to the publick."

How should puny scribblers be abashed and disappointed, when they find him displaying a perfect theory of lexicographical excellence, yet at the same time candidly and modestly allowing that he "had not satisfied his own expectations." Here was a fair occasion for the exercise of Johnson's modesty, when he was called upon to compare his own arduous performance, not with those of other individuals, (in which case his inflexible regard to truth would have been violated, had he affected diffidence,) but with speculative perfection; as he, who can outstrip all his competitors in the race, may yet be sensible of his deficiency when he runs against time. Well might he say, that "the *English Dictionary* was written with little assistance of the learned," for he told me, that the only aid which he received was a paper containing twenty etymologies, sent to him by a person then unknown,

[1] Booksellers concerned in his *Dictionary*. WARTON.

their opinion and advice in the purchase of copyright the consequence of which was his acquiring a very large fortune with great liberality Johnson said of him I respect Millar Sir he has raised the price of literature The same praise may be justly given to Panckoucke the eminent bookseller of Paris Mr Strahan s liberality judgement and success, are well known

To Bennet Langton Esq at Langton near Spilsby Lincolnshire

Sir It has been long observed that men do not suspect faults which they do not commit your own elegance of manners and punctuality of complaisance did not suffer you to impute to me that negligence of which I was guilty and which I have not since atoned I received both your letters and received them with pleasure proportionate to the esteem which so short an acquaintance strongly impressed and which I hope to confirm by nearer knowledge though I am afraid that gratification will be for a time withheld.

I have indeed published my Book,[1] of which I beg to know your father s judgement and yours and I have now staid long enough to watch its progress into the world It ha ... se ...

pc

wh

an ... ore from this, there

fore I m

... be the true reason ... h

A I kno ...

... to whom Nature does not spread her volumes or utter her voice in vain

Do not dear Sir make the slowness of this letter a precedent for delay or imagine that I approved the incivility that I have committed for I have known you enough to love you and sincerely to wish a further knowledge and I assure you once more that to live in a house that contains such a father and such a son will be accounted a very uncommon degree of pleasure by dear Sir your most obliged and most humble servant,

May 6 1755 Sam Johnson

To the Reverend Mr Thomas Warton

Dear Sir I am grieved that you should think me capable of neglecting your letters and beg you will never admit any such suspicion again I purpose to come down next week if you shall be there or any other week that shall be more agreeable to you. Therefore let me know I can stay this visit but a week but intend to make preparations for a longer stay next time being resolved not to lose sight of the University How goes Apollonius?[2] Don t let him be forgotten Some things of this kind must be done to keep us up Pay my compliments to Mr Wise and all my other friends I think to come to Kettel Hall[3] I am Sir your most affectionate &c.

[London] *May* 13 1755 Sam Johnson

To the Same

Dear Sir It is strange how many things will happen to intercept every pleasure though it [be] only that of two friends meeting together I have promised myself every da ...

1

1

r ... Kettel Hall one of the first nights of the next week I am afraid my stay with you cannot be long but what is the inference? We must endeavour to make it chearful I wish your brother could meet us that we might go and drink tea with Mr Wise in a body I hope he will be at Oxford or at his nest of British and Saxon antiquities[4] I shall expect to see *Spenser* finished and many other things begun Dodsley is gone to visit the Dutch The *Dictionary* sells well The rest of the world goes on as it did Dear Sir your most affectionate &c

[London] *Jun* 10 1755 Sam Johnson

To the Same

Dear Sir To talk of coming to you and not yet to come has an a r of tr fl ...

1

[1] His *Dictionary*

1 At Ellsf ld a vill g th ee miles from Oxf rd Warton

success and miscarriage are empty sounds. I therefore dismiss it with frigid tranquillity, having little to fear or hope from censure or from praise.' That this indifference was rather a temporary than an habitual feeling, appears, I think, from his letters to Mr. Warton; and however he may have been affected *for the moment*, certain it is that the honours which his great work procured him, both at home and abroad, were very grateful to him. His friend the Earl of Corke and Orrery, being at Florence, presented it to the *Academia della Crusca*. That Academy sent Johnson their *Vocabolario*, and the French Academy sent him their *Dictionnaire*, which Mr. Langton had the pleasure to convey to him.

It must undoubtedly seem strange, that the conclusion of his Preface should be expressed in terms so desponding, when it is considered that the authour was then only in his forty-sixth year. But we must ascribe its gloom to that miserable dejection of spirits to which he was ———

of rank and elegance, that his melancholy was then at its meridian. It pleased GOD to grant him almost thirty years of life after this time; and once when he was in a placid frame of mind, he was obliged to own to me that he had enjoyed happier days, and had many more friends, since that gloomy hour than before.

It is a sad saying, that most of those whom he wished to please had sunk into the grave; and his case at forty-five was singularly unhappy, unless the circle of his friends was very ———

cellar, be thus continually renewed; and it is consolatory to think, that although we can seldom add what will equal the generous *first growths* of our youth, yet friendship becomes insensibly old in much less time than is commonly imagined, and not many years are required to make it very mellow and pleasant. *Warmth* will, no doubt, make a considerable difference. Men of affectionate temper and bright fancy will coalesce a great deal sooner than those who are cold and dull.

The proposition which I have now endeavoured to illustrate was, at a subsequent period of his life, the opinion of Johnson himself. He said to Sir Joshua Reynolds, 'If a man does not make new acquaintance as he advances through life, he will soon find himself left alone. A man, Sir, should keep his friendship *in constant repair*.'

The celebrated Mr. Wilkes, whose notions and habits of life were very opposite to his, but who was ever eminent for literature and vivacity, sallied forth with a little *Jeu d'Esprit* upon the following passage in his Grammar of the English Tongue, prefixed to the *Dictionary*: 'H seldom, perhaps never, begins any but the first syllable.' In an Essay printed in *The Public Advertiser*, this lively writer enumerated many instances in opposition to this remark; for example, 'The authour of this observation must be a man of a quick *appre-hension*, and of a most *compre-hensive* genius.' The position is undoubtedly expressed with too much latitude.

This light sally, we may suppose, made no great impression on our Lexicographer; for we find that he did not alter the passage till many years afterwards.

He had the pleasure of being treated in a very different manner by his old pupil Mr. Garrick, in the following complimentary Epigram:

On JOHNSON'S DICTIONARY.

Talk of war with a Briton, he'll boldly advance,
That one English soldier will beat ten of France;
Would we alter the boast from the sword to the pen,
Our odds are still greater, still greater our men:
In the deep mines of science though Frenchmen may toil,
Can their strength be compar'd to Locke, Newton, and Boyle?
Let them rally their heroes, send forth all their powers,
Their verse-men and prose-men, then match them with ours!
First Shakspeare and Milton, like gods in the fight,
Have put their whole drama and epick to flight;
In satires, epistles, and odes, would they cope,
Their numbers retreat before Dryden and Pope;
And Johnson, well arm'd like a hero of yore,
Has beat forty French, and will beat forty more!

——— of

having a very strong propensity to the study of natural philosophy had made many ingenious ——— us

In the third edition, published in 1773, he left out the words *perhaps never*, and added the following paragraph:

'It sometimes begins middle or final syllables in words compounded, as *block-head*, or derived from the Latin, as *compre-hended*.'

*The number of the French Academy employed in settling their language.

who he was afterwards informed was Dr Pearce Bishop of Rochester The etymologies though they exhibit learning and judgement are not I think entitled to the first praise amongst the various parts of this immense work The definitions have always appeared to me such astonishing proofs of acuteness of intellect and precision of language as indicate a genius of the highest rank This it is which marks the superiour excellence of Johnson s *Dictionary* over others equally or even more voluminous and must have made it a work of much greater men tal labour than mere Lexicons or *Word books* as the Dutch call them They who will make the experiment of trying how they can define a few words of whatever nature will soon be satis fied of the unquestionable justice of this obser vation which I can assure my readers is founded upon much study and upon communication with more minds than my own

A few of his definitions must be admitted to be erroneous Thus *Windward* and *Leeward* though directly of opposite meaning are de fined identically the same way

n so immense a work nor was he at all disconcerted when an instance was pointed out to him A lady once asked him how he came to define *Pastern* the *knee* of a horse in stead of making an elaborate defence as she expected he at once answered Ignorance Madam pure ignorance His definition of *Network* has been often quoted with sportive mal gnity as obscuring a thing in itself very plain But to these frivolous censures no other answer is necessary than that with which we are furnished by his own Preface

To explain requires the use of terms less abstruse than that which is to be explained and such terms cannot always be found For as nothing can be proved but by supposing some thing intuitively known and evident without proof so nothing can be defined but by the use of words too plain to admit of definition Some times easier words are changed into harder as *burial* into *sepulture* or *interment* *dry* into *desiccative* *dryness* into *siccity* or *aridity* *fit* into *paroxysm* for the *easiest* word whatever it be can never be translated into one more easy

His introducing his own opinions and even prejudices under general definitions of words while at the same time the original meaning of the words is not explained as his *Tory* *Whig* *Pension* *Oats* *Excise* and a few more cannot be fully defended and must be placed to the ac

count of
Talkin
at Ash he mentioned a still stronger instance of the predominance of his private feelings in h
than any
Lord Gov interest.
When I came to the word *Renegado* after telling that it meant one who deserts to the enemy a revolter I added *Sometimes we say a* GOWER. Thus it went to the press but the printer had more wit than I and struck it out

Let it however be remembered that this in dulgence does not display itself only in sarcasm towards others but sometimes in playful allu sion to the notions commonly entertained of his own laborious task Thus *Grub street* the name of a street in London much inhabited by writ ers of small histories *dictionaries* and temporary poems whence any mean production is called *Grub street* — *Lexicographer* a writer of dic tionaries a *harmless drudge*

At the time when he was concluding his very eloquent Preface Johnson s mind appears to have been in such a state of depression that we cannot contemplate without wonder the vigor ous and splendid thoughts which so highly dis tinguish that performance I (says he) may surely be contented without the praise of per fection which if I could obtain in this gloom of solitude what would it avail me? I have pro tracted my work till most of those whom I wished to please have sunk into the grave and

H thus defin Excis

the passage might be cons d ed as actionable but that it would be m p dent n the boa d not to prosecute J h n never m de th smallest alt rat n this pas g W fi d he still t in d his ly p judice g inst E ise f in *Th Idl* No f f llow

F M J hn Old n ix and George D cker Esq

ha h ever formed. If there be n thoughtless eno gh t suppose such ercise the weakness of great understanding l t th m look up t J nson a d be co nced that what h so earnestly practised must ha e rational founda tion.

His works this year were an bstract or epi tome in octa o of his f lio *Dictionary* and a few essays in a mo thly publicat on, entitled *The Universal Visiter* Christopher Smart, w th whose unhapp acillat on of mind he sincerely sympa hised, was one of the tated undertakers of this miscellany and t was t assist him that J hnson sometimes employed his pen. All the essays marked w th two *asterisks* ha e been ascribed t him but I am confident, from internal e dence, that of these neither "Th Lif of Chaucer Reflections on the Stat of Portu gal, nor an Essay Archi ecture were written by him. I am equally confident, upon the same e dence, that h wrot Further Thou hts on Agriculture † being th sequel of a ery inferiour essay on th sam subject, and which, thou h carried on as if by the same hand, is both in thinking and xpression so far above t and so strikingly peculiar as t lea e no doubt of ts true pare t and that he also wrot A Dissertation th Stat of Literature and Authours, † and A Dissertat on on t e Epitaphs written by Pope" † The Last of these, indeed, h af erwards dded t his *Idler* Why the essa s trul writ en by him are marked in th same manner w th some which h did t wri I cannot explain but w th deference t those wh ha ascribed t him the three essays which I ha rejected, they wan all th characteristical marks of J hnsonian composition.

H engaged also t superin end and contrib largely ther monthly publicati n, entitled *Th Literary M agaze Or Universal Review* the first number of which came out in May this year What were his emolume ts from this undertaking, and what ther wri ers were employed in t, I ha e not discovered. H con tinued writ in t, w th intermissions, till the fif eenth number and I think that h never ga e better proofs of th force, cuteness, and

as the plan of magazine

His original essay are, An I trod ction to the Political Sta of Great Britain † Remarks on th Militia Bill † Observations on his Britannick Majesty s Treat es w th the Empress of Russia nd th Landgra e of Hesse Cassel † Observations on the Present State of Affairs † and Memoirs of Frederick III King f Prussia. † I all these h displays x t nsi e political knowledge and sagacity ex pressed w th uncommon energy and perspicu ty w thout any of those words which he sometimes took a pleasure in adopting in imitat of Sir Thomas Browne of whose *Chris an Moral* h this year ga e an edit on, with his Lif †
so best bio-

the father of his hero, took in be g ma f th tallest regiment in Europe he says, "To re ew this *towering regiment* was his daily p asure and t perpetuat t was so much his care that when h met tall woma h immediat l commanded one of his *Titan* ret ue to marry her that they might *pr pa ate procerity* For this Anglo-Latin word *procerity* Johnson had, ho ever the authority of Addison.

His review are of the f llowing books Birch *History f the Royal Soci ty* † Murphy s *G ay s Inn Journal* † W art *Essay on the Writ and Gen ius f Pop Vol I* † Hampton s Translat o of Pol bius † Blackwell s *Memoir f the Court f Augustus* † Russel N tural History of Aleppo † Sir Isaa Newton s *A guments in Proof f Deity* † Borlase s History of the I les f Scill † Home s *Experiments on B aching* † Browne *Chri tian Moral* † Hales *O Distill Sea-W ater Ventil tor Ship and curi g an I Tas M lk* † Lucas's *Essay on Water* † Keith s *Catalogue f the Scot ish Bis op* † Browne s *History f J maic* † *Phil sophical T ansact ons* ol. xlix. † Mrs. Lennox s Translat on of Sully *Memoirs Miscellan* by Elizabeth Harrison † E ans s *M p and Account f the Midd Colon Amer ic* † Letter n th Case of Admiral Byng" Appeal to the Peopl concerning Admiral Byng" Hanway's *Eight Days' Journey and Essay on T The Cadet Mil tary T atis* † Some further Particulars in Relation t the Case of Admiral Byng by a Gentleman of Oxford" Th Conduct of the Ministry Relati g t the Present War Impartially Examined † A Free Inquiry int th N ture nd Origin of E il" All these from internal e dence were written by J hnson some of them I know h

advances towards a discovery of the longitude and repaired to London in hopes of obtaining the great parliamentary reward He failed of success but Johnson having made himself mas ter of his principles and experiments wrote for him a pamphlet published in quarto with the following title *An Account of an Attempt to ascer tain the Longitude at Sea by an exact Theory of the Variation of the M gnetical Needle with a Table of the Variations at the most rema kable Cities in Europe from the year* 1660 *to* 1680 † To diffuse it more extensively it was accompanied with an Italian translation on the opposite page which it is supposed was the work of Signor Baretti an Italian of considerable literature who having come to England a few years before had been employed in the capacity both of a language master and an authour and formed an inti macy with Dr Johnson This pamphlet John son presented to the Bodleian Library [1] On a blank leaf of it is pasted a paragraph cut out of a news paper containing an account of the death and character of Williams, plainly writ ten by Johnson [2]

In July this year he had formed some scheme of mental improvement the particular purpose of which does not appear But we find in his *Pr ye s and Medit ti ns* p 25 a prayer entitled On the Study of Philosophy as an Instrument of living and after it follows a note This study was not pu sued

On the 13th of the same month he wrote in his *Journal* the following scheme of life for Sunday

Having lived (as he with tenderness of conscience expresses himself) not without an habitual reverence for the Sabbath yet without that attention to its relig ous duties v hich Chris tianity requires

1 To rise early and in order to it to go to sleep early on Saturday

2 To use some extraordinary devotion in the morning

3 To examine the tenour of my life and particularly the last week and to mark my ad vances in religion or recess on f om it

4 To read the Scripture methodically with such helps as are at hand

5 To go to church tv ice

6 To read books of Divinity either specula tive or practical

7 To instruct my family

8 To wear off by meditation any worldly soil contracted in the week

1756 ÆTAT 47]—IN 1756 Johnson fou d h

b I n m. No royal or noble patron extended a munificent hand to give independence to the man who had con ferred stability on the language of his country We may feel indignant that there should have been such unworthy neglect but we must at the same time congratulate ourselves when we consider that to this very neglect operating to rouse the natural indolence of his constitution we owe many valuable productions v hich otherwise perhaps might never have appeared

He had spent during the progress of the work the money for which he had contracted to write his *Dictionary* We have seen that the rev ard of his labour v as only fifteen hundred and seventy five pounds and v hen the expence of amanuenses and paper and other articles are deducted his clear profit was very inconsider able I once said to him I am sorry Sir you did not get more for your *Dictionary* His an swer was I am sorry too But it was very well The booksellers are generous liberal minded men He upon all occasions did ample justice to their character in this respect He cons dered them as the patrons of literature and indeed although they have eventually been cons der able gainers by his *D ct o a y* it is to them that v e ov e its hav ng been undertaken and carried through at the risk of great expence for they were not absolutely sure of being indemnified

On the first day of this year we f nd from his private devot ons that he had then recovered from sickness and n February that his eye was resto ed to its use [1] The pious gratitude with v hich he acknowledges mercies upon every oc casion is very edifying as is the humble subm s s on which he breathes when it is the will of his heavenly Father to try him with affl ctions As such dispositions become the state of man here and are the true effects of rel gious d sc pline we cannot but venerate in Johnson one of the most exercised m nds that our holy religion

a d worthy to have nd d lif with better f rt ne

[1] See n te by M W rton t p 75

[2] On S t day the 12th abo t twel e t ght d d Mr Zachariah Will ms in his eighty third

[1] *Prayer nd M d tat ns* p 40 [25]

Ibid p 27

ters t rite and speak lik other men by shew g th m that el g ce might consist th pi ty They would h e both d h n ur to a bett r soci ty for they had that charity hich mi ht well mak th ir failin s be forgott and w th which th wh l Christian orld might wish for comm n n. Th y were pur from all the heresies of a ge to wh ch every pin on is be come a fa ourite that the un ersal church has hith rt d tested!

This praise th g n ral int rest of mankind equires t be gi en t writers h pl ase nd d t corrupt wh instruct and d n t eary B t t them all human eulogies are ain, wh m I believe ppl ded by an els, and n mbered w th th just.

His def of t a against Mr J nas H n ay s l t ttack pon th l gant a d pop lar be erage shews ho ery ell man f g n wri upon th slightest bject, wh n h

laxed by such an t mperat use as sured m that h n er f lt th least co ce from t which is proof that th fault f

h condesce ded t ppose y thi g tha was wri t gainst h m. I suppose wh n h though f y f his l tl t g nsts h was er justly ware f th high sentiment f Aj Ovid

I tul pr tum jam tur erlam ni h jus
Qu cum victus erit mecum tass f tur

port

Th ge rosity w h whi h h pl ds th cause f Admiral Byng is highly t th hon ur f his h rt and spirit. Th gh V ltaire ffects t be po th f t f th t unfortunat ffice bserving tha h was h t *pour encour er l au* t th na has l g been satisfied that his l f was sacrif ed th pol t cal fervour f the mes. I the ault bel g g t th Torri gt f mily th church of Southill, in Bedford shire there is the follow ng Ep tapl upon his m nument hich I ha e transcribed

TO THE P RPETU L DISG CE
O PU LI J STICE
T H OUR LE J B N ESQ
A MIRAL O TI B
F LL MARTYR TO OLITICAL
PERS CUTIO.
MARCH 14 IN TI YE 1757
W BRAVE Y D LO ALTY
WERE UFFICIENT S CU ITIES
O TH LIFE A D H O R O
A N VAL OFFICE

Johnson s most exquis t crit cal essay in th *Literary M az e* a d ndeed any h re is his re ew f So me J nyns s *I quiry t the O f Evil* Jenyns was possessed of l ly d a styl mi ntly pure and easy

posed by Johnson both w a e t a d brillia t w t I remember hen th late M B ckn ll s humourous perfo ma ce n t led *The Mun al T el f Joel Collyer* wh ch slight tt mpt is made t rid cule J hnson was ascribed t Soam Jenyns, H l (sa d J hnson) I thought I h d gi en *him* h of t.

th tr sumptio scan

avowed and have marked them with an *asterisk* accordingly Mr Thomas Davies indeed ascribed to him the Review of Mr Burke s *Inquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful* and Sir John Hawkins with equal discernment has inserted it in his collection of Johnson s works whereas it has no resemblance to Johnson s composition and is well known to have been written by Mr Murphy who has acknowledged it to me and many others

It is worthy of remark in justice to Johnson s political character which has been misrepresented as abjectly submissive to power that his Observations on the present State of Affairs glow with as animated a spirit of constitutional liberty as can be found any where Thus he begins

The time is now come in which every Englishman expects to be informed of the national affairs and in which he has a right to have that expectation gratified For whatever may be urged by Ministers or those whom vanity or interest make the followers of ministers concerning the necessity of confidence in our governours and the presumption of prying with profane eyes into the recesses of policy it is evident that this reverence can be claimed only by counsels yet unexecuted and projects suspended in deliberation But when a design has ended in miscarriage or success when every eye and every ear is witness to general discontent or general satisfaction it is then a proper time to disentangle confusion and illustrate obscurity to shew by what causes every event was produced and in what effects it is likely to terminate to lay down with distinct particularity what rumour always huddles in general exclamation or perplexes by indigested narratives to shew whence happiness or calamity is derived and whence it may be expected and honestly to lay before the people what inquiry can gather of the past and conjecture can estimate of the future

Here we have it assumed as an incontrovertible principle that in this country the people are the superintendants of the conduct and measures of those by whom government is administered of the beneficial effect of which the present reign afforded an illustrious example when addresses from all parts of the kingdom controuled an audacious attempt to introduce a ne po er subversive of the crown

A still stronger proof of his patriotick spirit appears in his review of an *Es ay o W ters* by Dr Lucas of whom after describing him as a man well known to the world for his darin d fiance of power when he thought it exerted on the side of wrong he thus speaks

The Iri h m
tive countr
charged hir
tended to be called to the proof and oppressed by methods equally irresistible by guilt and innocence

Let the man thus driven into exile for having been the friend of his country be received in every other place as a confessor of liberty and let the tools of power be taught in time that they may rob but cannot impoverish

Some of his reviews in this *Magazine* are very short accounts of the pieces noticed and I mention them only that Dr Johnson s opinion of the works may be known but many of them are examples of elaborate criticism in the most masterly style In his review of the *Memoirs of the Court of Au ustus* he has the resolution to think and speak from his own mind regardless of the cant transmitted from age to age in praise of the ancient Romans Thus

I know not why any one but a school boy in his declamation should whine over the Common wealth of Rome which grew great only by the misery of the rest of mankind The Romans like others as soon as they grew rich grew corrupt and in their corruption sold the lives and freedoms of themselves and of one another

Again — A people who while they were poor robbed mankind and as soon as they became rich robbed one another

In his review of the Miscellanies in prose and verse published by Elizabeth Harrison but written by many hands he gives an eminent proof at once of his o thodoxy and candour

The authours of the essays in prose seem gene ally to have imitated or tried to imitate the cop ousness and luxu iance of Mrs *Rowe* This however is not all their praise they have laboured to add to her brightness of imagery her pur ty of sentiments The poets have had Dr *Watts* before the r eyes a writer who if he stood not in the first class of genius compensated that defect by a ready appl cation of his powers to the promotion of piety The attempt to employ the ornaments of romance in the decoration of religion was I th nk first made by Mr *Boyle s M tyrd m f The d a* but *Boyle s* philosoph cal stud es d d not allo him t m f r
h r l f

H for subscribers bale his book,
And takes your cash but whe the book.
N matter wher wise f or you know
Forbid the obbing f foe
But what to serve our private ends
Forbids t cheating of our friends.

About this period h was ff red h ing of considerabl val in Lincolnshire, if he were inclined t e ter int holy rders. It was a rectory in th gift of Mr Langt the f the f his m ch al ed fri d But he did not acc pt f t partly I believe from a consci ntious m u e, being persuaded that his t mper and hab ts rendered him unfit for that assid ous and familiar instructi of the ulgar nd gnorant which he held t be essential duty in clergyman and partly because his f e f London life was so stron that h would ha thought himself an e in any th place, part cularly if residing in th country Whoeve would wish to see hi thoughts upo that subject displayed in their full force, may peruse *The Adventurer* Number 1 6

1757 ÆT T 48]—I 757 t does n t ppear that he published any thing except some of those art cles in *The Literary M azine* which ha e been ment ed That magazine af er J hnson ceased t writ in t, gradually d clined, though th popular pith t f *Ant gall*

ject of an Address t th Thro al er th pediti t Rochfort, which was deli ered by one of his fri ds, I know ot in what p bl ck meeting It is printed in *The Gentleman' M g zine* for Oct be 785 as his, and bears sufficient marks of uthe ticity

By th fa our f Mr Joseph Cooper Walker of th Treasury Dubli I ha e btained copy of th f llowing l tter from J hnson to the en erabl thour f *Dissert t ons on the History f I el nd*

To CHARLES O CO N Esq

SIR I ha lately by th fa our of Mr F ulk ner see your ccount f Ireland and can t forbear to solici prosecuti n f your des gn. Sir William T mpl complains that Ireland is less to ha e been nce the seat of p ety and learning and surely t would be ery acceptable to all those who are curious e ther in the original f nations or th ffinities of l guages, to be fur formed of the revoluti n of a peopl so

s

is

Lond n, *April* 9 1757 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE REVEREND MR. THOMAS WARTON

DE R SIR Dr Marsili of Padua, a l arned

/

Th cel br ed ora ur Mr Flood has shewn himself be f Dr J hnso pinion ha ing by his will bequea hed h esta af er th death of his wif Lady Fra ces t h U ers y I Dublin "desiring that immedia ely f er th sa d estat shall com in th ir possess they hall ppoint two professors for th tudy f th na e Ers or I ish langu ge and th ther f th tudy f Irish t quities and Irish hist ry and for th st dy f y other European language illustrative f or uxiliary th st dy f I ish qu es Irish history and th they hall give yearly tw liberal premiums for two compos ions in verse "

The Chant ft the woods among I woo

Sh died unmarried. WARTON

This year Mr William Payne brother of the respectable Bookseller of that name published *An Introduction to the Game of Draughts* to which Johnson contributed a Dedication to the Earl of Rochford and a Preface * both of which are admirably adapted to the treatise to which they are prefixed Johnson I believe did not play at draughts after leaving College by which he suffered for it would have afforded him an innocent soothing relief from the melancholy which distressed him so often I have heard him
th h h
ga
lat [illegible] cution without straining it There is a composure and gravity in d [illegible]
h h
[illegible] sedative influence of which though he himself never smoaked h h d
[illegible] the subject in his Dedication with what is most estimable in it observes

Triflers may find or make any thing a trifle but since it is the great characteristick of a wise man to see events in their course [illegible]

[illegible] caution foresight and circumspection

As one of the little occasional advantages which he did not disdain to take by his pen as a man whose profession was literature he this year accepted of a guinea from Mr Robert Dodsley for writing the introduction to *The London Chronicle* an evening news paper and even in so slight a performance exhibited peculiar talents This *Chronicle* still subsists and from what I observed when I was abroad has a more extensive circulation upon the Continent than any of the English news papers. It was constantly read by Johnson himself and it is but just to observe that it has all along been distinguished for good sense accurac [illegible]

[illegible] has done himself considerable credit by his own writings

Sitting with Dr Johnson one morning alone he asked me if I had known Dr Madden who was authour of the premium scheme in Ireland. On my answering in the affirmative and also that I had for some years lived in his neighbourhood &c. he begged of me that when I returned to Ireland I would endeavour to procure for him a poem of Dr Madden's called *Boulter's Monument* The reason (said he) why I wish for it is this when Dr Madden came to London he submitted that work to my castigation and I remember I blotted a great many lines and might have blotted many more without making the poem worse However the Doctor was very thankful and very generous for he gave me ten guineas *which was to me at that time a great sum*

He this year resumed his scheme of giving an edition of *Shakspeare* with notes He issued Proposals of considerable length *² in which he shewed that he perfectly well knew what a variety of research such an undertaking required but his indolence prevented him from pursuing it with that diligence which alone can collect those scattered facts that genius however acute penetrating and luminous cannot discover by its own force It is remarkable that at this time his fancied activity was for the moment so vigorous that he promised his work should be published before Christmas 1757 Yet nine years elapsed before it saw the light His throes in bringing it forth had been severe and remittent and at last we may almost conclude that the Cæsarian operation was performed by the knife of Churchill whose upbraiding satire I dare say made Johnson's friends urge him to dispatch

dulg nce of puny esentm nt [illegible]

[illegible] nd to r tort Ac o d [illegible]

EPITAPH

Pr pared for a creat r [illegible] *d adv*et
11

Journ l f a T t the H b d 3d edit p 48. [Aug 19]

*They h ve been rep int d by M M lo e In the Preface to his ed t n l Shaksp

1,58]

Mr Reynolds has w thin these few da s raised his price to twent guineas head nd Miss is m ch employed miniatures. I know not any bod [se] whose prosperity has encreased since

servant,

J— q, 1 58 SAM. JOHNSON

To MR. BUR EY AT LYNNE, NORFOLK

SIR, Your kindness is so great, and my claim to an particular regard from you so litl that I am t loss how t express my sense of your fa ours but I am, indeed much pleased to be t us distinguished by ou.

I am ashamed t t ll you th t m *Shaks ar* ill no be ou so soon as I promised my subscribers but I did t promise th m more than I promised m s lf It will, however be published be ore summer

I ha e se ou bundl of proposals, which I think d no profess more tha I ha hither to performed. I h prin ed many of th plays, a d ha e hithert lef ery few passages unex plained where I am quit t loss, I confess my ignorance which is seld m d ne by commenta ors.

I h e likewise nclosed twel e rece pts not that I mean impose pon yo th troubl f pus them, w th more mportunity than may seem proper bu tha you may rather ha e more than fewer th ou shall wa t. Th proposals ou will disseminate as there shall be an pportunity I ce prin ed them l ngth in he *Chronicl* and some of my fri nds (I bel eve Mr Murph wh formerly rot th *G ay Inn Journal*) introd ced th m w th spl ndid en comi m.

S ce the *Lif f B xer* I ha e been litl enga ed from time t time in th *Literary M az* bu t ery l ly I ha e no the collec tion by me nd th ref re cann t draw out a catalogu of m own parts, bu will d and send Do no buy them, for I will gather all those tha ha e anything f mine in them, and send th m t Mrs. Burne as small t ken f gra tud for the regard which sh is pleased bestow po me I am, Sir your most bliged and mos humbl servant,

Lond n, Mar h 8, 58 SAM. J HNSON

Dr Burne has kindly favoured me w th th f Low memorandum, which I tak th lib-

rty to insert in his own genuin asy style I love t xhibit sk tches of my illustrious fri nd by various minent hands.

Soon aft this, Mr Burney during a sit to the cap tal had an interv ew w th him n Gou h-square where he dined and dra k t w th him, and was introduced to th acqua n

— M J hn h h m there I writ gi g self on lere he n nd

t

he seemed t be more se ere o than Theobald O poor T b ! (sa d J hnso) h was re d knocked down t my hands War burton stands betwee me and him. But, Sir (said Mr Burney) you ll ha e Warburton upo our bones, won t you S h ll not com o t h ll only growl in his den. B t you think, Sir that Warburt n is superiour crit ck t Theobald?" O Sir he d mak two- nd fif y Theobalds, cut int slices Th orst of War burton is, that h has a rage for saying somethin wh n there n thing to be said Mr Burney th n asked him whether he had seen th l tt which Warburt had written n answer t pamphl t ddressed 'To th most m pud t Man ali e. H answered in th nega ti e. Mr Burn y t ld him t was supposed to be

Boli broke mp ty and therefore am not

ette pubished by Newberry These essays were continued till April 5, 1760. Of one hundred and three their t tal umber twel e were co

'Th letter was an answer one which was enclosed draf for the payment of some subscriptions to his *Shakspear*

words of N 8 nd pollut his can as w th

Mr Burney having enclosed to him an ex tract from the review of his *Dictionary* in the *B bliothèque des Savans*[1] and a list of subscribers to his *Shakspeare* which Mr Burney had pro cured in Norfolk he wrote the following an swer

To Mr Burney in Lynne Norfolk

Sir That I may shew myself sensible of your favours and not commit the same fault a second time I make haste to answer the letter which I received this morning Th —

ι ... ot uy *Dictiona y* Your praise was welcome not only because I believe it was sincere but because praise has been very scarce A man of your candour will be surprised when I tell you that among all my acquaint ance there were only two who upon the publi cation of my book did not end ... me

... is the ... ve received ... indeed I am promised something of that sort from Sweden

How my new edition[2] will be received I know not the subscription has not been very success ful I shall publish about March

If you can direct me how to end proposals I should wish that they were in such hands

I remember Sir in some of the first letters with which you favoured me you mentioned your lady May I enquire after her? In return for the favours which you have shewn me it is not much to tell you that I wish you and her all that can conduce to your happiness I am Sir your most obl ged and most humble servant

Gough square *Dec* 24 1757 Sam Johnson

In 1758 we find him it should seem in as easy and pleasant a state of existence as consti tutional unhappiness ever perm tted him to en joy

To Bennet Langton Esq at Langton Lincolnshire

Dearest Sir I must indeed have slept very fast not to have been awakened by yo

... other both rich and wise and yet cultivate neith er mind nor fortune Do you take notice of my example and learn the danger of delay When I was as you are now towering in the confi dence of twenty one little did I suspect that I should be at forty nine what I now am

But you do not s ...

You are b ... ing knowl ... joy the enc ... happier I ... you told m ... tutour to your sisters. I who have no sisters nor brothers look with some degree of innocent envy on those who may be said to be born to friends and cannot see with out wonder how rarely that native union is af terwards regarded It sometimes indeed hap pens that some supervenient cause of d scord may overpower this original amity but it seems to me more frequently thrown away with levity or lost by negligence than destroyed by injury or violence We tell the ladies that good wives make good husbands I believe it is a more cer tain position that good brothers make good sisters

I am satisfied with your stay at home as Ju venal with his friend s retirement to Cumæ I know that your absence is best though it be not best for me

Qu m d g su t t f am ci
Laud t m n vacu s q d d m f g Cumis
D t net alq m m d S bylla

Lan t n is a good Cumæ but who must be Sibylla? Mrs Langton is as wise as Sibyl and as good and will live if my wishes can prolong life till she shall in time be as old But she dif fers in th s that she has not scattered her pre cepts in the wind at least not those which she bestowed upon you

The two Wartons just look ...

... cannot con en ently quar rel any more *Cle e* was well acted by all the cha acters but Bellamy left nothing to be de sired I went the f st night and supported it as well as I might for Doddy you know is my pa tron and I would not dese t him The play as very well received Doddy after the danger was over went every night to the stage s de and cried at the d stress of poor Cleone

I have left off hous keep ng and therefore made presents of the game hich ... plea d ...

... yself

Book ι p 48
[2]Of Shak pe

[4]M Garr ck
Mr Dodsl y the Authou of *Cl*
Mr Samu l R cha dso tho of *Cla u a*.

See them, physicians of each kind,
Who cure the body or the mind,
Without harm in drinking [illegible]
[illegible]

The *Idler* when collected in volumes, had, beside the "Essay on Epitaphs" and the Dissertation on those of Pope" an Essay on the "Bravery of the English Common Soldiers." He, however omitted one of the original papers, which in the folio copy is No.

To the Reverend Mr. Thomas Warton

Dear Sir, Your notes upon my poet were very acceptable. I beg that you will be so kind as to continue your searches. It will be reputable to my work, and suitable to your profession, to have something of yours in the notes. As you have given no directions about your name, I shall therefore put it. I wish your brother would take the same trouble. A commentary must arise from the fortuitous discoveries of many men in devious walks of literature. Some of your remarks are on plays already printed: but I purpose to add an Appendix of Notes, so that nothing comes too late.

You give yourself too much uneasiness, dear Sir, about the loss of the papers. The loss is nothing, if nobody has found them; nor even then, perhaps, if the numbers be known. You are not the only friend that has had the same mischance. You may repair your want out of a stock, which is deposited with Mr. Allen, of Magdalen-Hall; or out of a parcel which I have just sent to Mr. Chambers for the use of any body that will be so kind as to want them. Mr. Langtons are well; and Miss Roberts, whom I have at last brought to speak upon the information which you gave me, that she had something to say. I am, &c.

[London] *April* 14, 1758 Sam. Johnson

To the Same

Dear Sir, You will receive this by Mr. Baretti, a gentleman particularly entitled to the notice and kindness of the Professor of poesy. He has time but for a short stay, and will be glad to have it filled up with as much as he can hear and see.

In recommending another to your favour, I ought not to omit thanks for the kindness which you have shewn to myself. Have you any more notes on Shakspeare? I shall be glad of them.

I see your pupil sometimes[4]; his mind is as exalted as his stature. I am half afraid of him, but he is no less amiable than formidable. He will, if the forwardness of his spring be not blasted, be a credit to you, and to the University. He brings some of my plays[5] with him, which he has my permission to shew you, on condition you will hide them from every body else. I am, dear Sir, &c.

[London] *June* 1, 1758 Sam. Johnson

To Bennet Langton, Esq. of Trinity College, Oxford

Dear Sir, Though I might have expected to hear from you, upon your entrance into a new state of life at a new place, yet recollecting (not without some degree of shame) that I owe you a letter upon an old account, I think it my part to write first. This, indeed, I do not only from complaisance but from interest; for living on in the old way, I am very glad of a correspondent so capable as yourself to diversify the hours. You have at present too many novelties about you to need any help from me to drive along your time.

I know not any thing more pleasant, or more instructive, than to compare experience with expectation, or to register from time to time the difference between idea and reality. It is by this kind of observation that we grow daily less liable to be disappointed. You, who are very capable of anticipating futurity, and raising phantoms before your own eyes, must often have imagined to yourself an academical life, and have conceived what would be the manners, the views, and the conversation, of men devoted to letters; how they would choose their companions, how they would direct their studies, and how they would regulate their lives. Let me know what you expected, and what you have found. At least record it to yourself before custom has reconciled you to the scenes before you, and the [illegible] come home to

fresh upon the mind. [illegible]

ton, and tell you that I am, dear Sir, most affectionately your very humble servant,

June 28, 1757 Sam. Johnson

To Bennet Langton, Esq. at Langton, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire

Dear Sir, I should be sorry to think that what engrosses the attention of my friend, should have no part of mine. Your mind is now full of

[3]This paper may be found in Stockdale's supplemental volume of Johnson's *Miscellaneous Pieces*. Receipts for Shakespeare. Warton.

[4]Then of Lincoln College. Now Sir Robert Chambers, one of the Judges in India. Warton. Mr. Langton. Warton.

[5]Part of the impression of the *Shakespeare*, which Dr. Johnson conducted alone, and published by subscription. This edition came out in 1765. Warton.

deformity being added by Johnson as Sir Joshua informed me

The Idler is evidently the work of the same mind which produced *The Rambler* but has less body and more spirit It has more variety of real life and greater facility of language He describes the miseries of idleness with the lively sensations of one who has felt them and in his private memorandums while engaged in it we find This year I hope to learn diligence [1] Many of these excellent essays were written as hastily as an ordinary letter Mr Langton remembers Johnson when on a visit at Oxford asking him one evening how long it was till the post went out and on being told about half an hour he exclaimed Then we shall do very well He upon this instantly sat down and finished an *Idler* which it was necessary should be in London the next day

Mr Langton having signified a wish to read it Sir (said he) you shall not do more than I have done myself He then folded it up and sent it off

Yet there are in *The Idler* several papers h h shew as much n
of language
No 14 R
ing No 4 Death of a Friend No 43 Flight of Time No 51 Domestick greatness unattainable No 52 Self denial No 58 Actual how short of fancied excellence No 89 Physical evil moral good and his concluding paper on The horrour of the last will prove this assertion I know not why a mot to the usual trapping of periodical papers is prefixed to very few of the *Idlers* as I have heard Johnson commend the custom and he never could be at a loss for one his memory being stored with innumerable passages of the classicks In this series of essays he exhibits admirable instances of grave humour of which he had an uncommon share Nor on some occasions has he repressed that power of sophistry which he possessed in so eminent a degree In No 11 he treats with the utmost contempt the opinion that our mental faculties depend in some degree upon the weather an opinion which they who have never experienced its truth are not to be envied and of which he himself could not but be sensible as the effects of weather upon him were very visible Yet thus he declaims

Surely nothing is more reproachful to a being endowed with reason than to resign its powers to the influence of the air and live in dependence on the weather and the wind for the only blessings which nature has put into our power tranquillity and benevolence This distinction of seasons is produced only by imagination operating on luxury To temperance every day is bright and every hour is propitious to diligence He that shall resolutely excite his faculties or exert his virtues will soon make himself superiour to the seasons and may set at defiance the morning mist and the evening damp the blasts of the east and the clouds of the south

Alas! it is too certain that where the frame has delicate fibres and there is a fine sensibility such influences of the air are irresistible He might as well have bid defiance to the ague the palsy and all other bodily disorders Such boasting of the mind is false elevation

I think the Romans call it Sto ism

But in this number of his *Idler* his spirits seem to run riot for in the wantonness of his disquisition he forgets for a moment even the reverence for that which he held in high respect and describes the attendant on a *C urt* as one whose business is to watch the looks of he we k
or surely a test of truth yet we cannot help admiring how well it is adapted to produce the effect which he wished Neither the judges of our laws nor the representatives of our people would be much affected by laboured gesticulation or believe any man the more because he rolled his eyes or puffed his cheeks or spread abroad his arms or stamped the ground or thumped his breast or turned his eyes sometimes to the ceiling and sometimes to the floor

A casual coincidence with other writers or an adoption of a sentiment or image which has been found in th
wards appear
unfrequent T Johnson s fancy which could supply his page abundantly on all occasions and the strength of his memory which at once detected the real owner of any thought made him less liable to the imputation of plagiarism than perhaps any of our writers In *The Idler* however ther is

[1] *Prayers and Meditations* p 30 [36]

would have been in vain to deny that the scheme of that which came latest was taken from the other. Though the proposition illustrated by both these works was the same, namely, that in our present state there is more evil than good, the intention of the writers was very different.

pass ed lady may be considered as ... and more deeply philosophical discourse ... prose ... the interesting truth, which in his Vanity of Human Wishes he had so successfully enforced in verse.

The fund of thinking which this work co ... ce of t

... mir t ... f th mind which produced it is so highly raised that I can scarcely believe that I had the honour of enjoying the intimacy of such a man.

I restrain myself from quoting passages from this excellent work, or even referring to them, because I should not know what to select, or rather what to omit. I shall, however, transcribe ... as it shews how well he could state the arguments of those who believe in the appearance of departed spirits, a doctrine which it is a mistake to suppose that he himself ever positively held:

"If all your fear be of apparitions, (said the Prince,) I will promise you safety: there is no danger from the dead; he that is once buried will be seen no more.

"That the dead are seen no more, (said Imlac,) I will not undertake to maintain, against the concurrent and unvaried testimony of all ages, and of all nations. There is no people, rude or learned, among whom apparitions of the dead are not related and believed. This opinion, which prevails as far as human nature is diffused, could become universal only by its truth: those that never heard of one another, would not have agreed in a tale which nothing but experience can make credible. That it is doubted by single cavillers, can very little weaken the general evidence; and some who deny it with their tongues, confess it by their fears."

Notwithstanding my high admiration of Rasselas, I will not maintain that the morbid melancholy ... may not ... n ... I have, however, to add ... n particular sensations may have thrown on his representation of life, attentive observation and close enquiry have convinced me that there is too much of reality in the gloomy picture. The truth, however, is, that we judge of the happiness and misery of life differently at different times, according to the state of our changeable frame. I always remember a remark made to me by a Turkish lady, educated in France: "*Ma foi, Monsieur, notre bonheur dépend de la façon que notre sang circule.*" This have I learnt from a pretty hard course of experience, and would from sincere benevolence impress upon all who honour this book with a perusal, that until a steady conviction is obtained, that the present life is an imperfect state, and only a passage to a better, if we comply with the divine scheme of progressive improvement; and also that it is a part of the mysterious plan of Providence, that intellectual beings must "be made perfect through suffering;" there will be a continual recurrence of disappointment and uneasiness. But if we walk with the hope in the mild ... sun of revelation, our temper and disposition will be such that the comforts and enjoyments in our way will be relished, while we patiently support the inconveniences and pains. After much speculation and various reasonings, I acknowledge myself convinced of the truth of Voltaire's conclusion, "*Après tout c'est un monde passable.*" But we must not think too deeply;

"*Where ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise,*"

is, in many respects, more than poetically just. Let us cultivate, under the command of good principles, "*la théorie des sensations agréables*;" and, as Mr Burke once admirably counselled a grave and anxious gentleman, "live pleasant."

The effect of Rasselas, and of Johnson's other moral tales, is thus beautifully illustrated by Mr Courtenay:

"Impressive truth, in splendid fiction drest,
Checks the vain wish, and calms the troubled breast;
O'er the dark mind a light celestial throws,
And sooths the angry passions to repose;
As oil effus'd illumes and smooths the deep,
When round the bark the swelling surges sweep."

Literary and Moral Character of Dr Johnson.

the fate of Dury[1] but his fate is past and nothing remains but to try what reflection will suggest to mitigate the terrours of a violent death which is more formidable at the first glance than on a nearer and more steady view A violent death is never very painful the only danger is lest it should be unprovided But if a man can be supposed to make no provision for death in war what can be the state that would have awakened him to the care of futurity? When would that man have prepared himself to die who went to seek death without preparation? What then can be the reason why we lament more him that dies of a wound than him that dies of a f v ? A —

I

c y c an ent a soldier s death is that we think he might have lived longer yet this cause of grief is common to m n —

I

I vy the miseries of age or when life is extinguished for any other reason than th

fore six

reality I

lite

not

Sam Johnson

1759 ÆTAT 50]—In 1759 in the month of January his mother died at the great age of ninety an event which deeply affected him not that h s mind had acquired no firmness by the contemplation of mortality [2] but that h s reverential affection for her was not abated by years as indeed he reta ned all his tender feelings even to the latest period of his life I have been told that he regretted much his not having gone to visit his mother for several years p evious to her death But he was constantly engaged in literary labours which confined h m to London and though he had not the comfort of seeing his aged parent he contributed liberally to her support

Soon after this event he wrote his *Rass las Prince of Abyssinia* * concerning the publication of which Sir John Hawkins guesses vaguely and idly instead of having taken the trouble to inform himself with authentick precision Not to trouble my readers with a repetition of the Kni ht s reveries I have to mention that the late Mr Strahan the printer told me that Johnson wrote it that with the prof ts he mi ht defray the expence of his mother s funeral and pay some little debts which she had left He told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he composed it in the evenings of one week sent it to the press in portions as it was written and had never since read it over [3] Mr Strahan Mr Johnston and Mr Dodsley purchased it for a hundred pounds but af

w

rec u for compilations and works requiring not much more genius than compilations we cannot but wonder at the very low price which he was content to receive for this admirable performance which though he had written nothing else would have rendered his name immortal in the world of l terature None of his writings has been so extens vely diffused over Europe for it has been translated into most if not all of the modern languages This Tale with all the charms of oriental imagery and all the force and beauty of which the English language is capable leads us through the most important cenes of human life and shews us that th s stage of our being is full of van ty and vexation of spirit [4] To those who look no further than the p e ent life or who ma ntain that human natu e has not fallen from the state

e o ... admi at on to ts truth and wis dom Voltaire s *Ca dide* w itten to refute the system of Optim sm wh ch it has accomplished with brilliant success is wonderfully s milar in its plan and conduct to Johnson s *R ss las* in o much that I ha e heard Johnson say that f they had not been publ shed so clos ly o e after the other that th re was not time for imitat on

[1] M jo Gene al Al xande Du y of the f t r g iment of foot gu ds who f ll n the g ll t discha ge of his duty n ar St Cas in the well k own unf rtun te e ped t on against F n e n 1758 H l d d M l —

See *po t* I n 2 1 8

al

ly

S

H. now refreshed himself by an excursion to Oxford, of which th following short characteristical notice, in his own words, is preserved

is now mak tea for me. I ha e been in my gown ever since I came here. It was, t m first coming, quite new and handsome. I ha swum t nce, which I h d disused for many years. I ha e proposed t Vansittart, climbing over the wall, but he has refused me. And I ha clapped my hands till they are sore, at Dr King' speech."[3]

His negro servant, Francis Barber having left him, and been some time at sea, not pressed as has been pposed, but w th his own consent, t appears from a letter to John Wilkes, Esq from Dr Smollet, that his master kindly interested himself in procuring his release from state of L of which J hnson alwa s expressed the ut most abhorrence. H said, "No man will be a sailor who has contrivance enou h to get himself int jail, for being in ship is being in a jail, with the chance of being drowned." And t another time, "A man in jail has more room, better food, and commonly better company."[4] The letter was as follow

C

Johnson. His black ser ant, ... as es Barber has been pressed on board the Stag Frigate, Captain An l, and our lexicographer

is in great distress. He says the boy is a sickly lad of a d licate frame, and particularly subject t a malady in his throat, which renders him very unfit for his Majesty serv ce. You know what manner of animosity the said J hnson has against you and I dare say you desire no other opportunity of resenting t than that of layin him under an obligation. H was humble enough t desire my assistance on th s occasion, though he and I were never cater-cousins and I ga e him to understand that I would mak applica n t my friend Mr Wilkes, who perhaps, by his interest w th Dr H y and Mr Elliot, mi ht be abl t procure the discharge of his lacquey It would be superfluous to say more on th subject, which I lea e to your own consideration but I cannot let slip this opportunity of declaring that I am, with the most in olabl esteem and attachment, dear Sir your affectionate, obliged, humble servant,

T SMOLLET

Mr Wilkes, who upon all occasions has acted, as a pri at gentleman, w th most polite liberality appl ed t his friend Sir George Hay then one of th Lords Commissioners of th Admiralty and Francis Barber was discharged, as he has told me, w thout any wish of his own. He found his ld master in Chambers in the Inner Temple, and returned t his service.

What particular new scheme of M Johnson had in view this year I ha e not discovered but th t he meditated one of som sort, is clear ... which we find

beginning may proceed according t thy laws, and end in the enjoyment of thy fa our " B t h did not, in fact, mak any external or isible change.

At this time, there being competition among the architects of London t be employed in the building of Blackfriars-brid e, a quest on was ery warmly agitated whether semicircular or ellip ical arches were preferable. In th design ffered by Mr M lne the elliptical form was dopted, and therefore t was the great object of his rivals t attack t. J hnson s regard for his friend Mr Gwyn induced him t engag in this controversy gainst Mr Mylne and after be

[1] Dr Robert Vansittart, f the ancient and respectable famil of t a name in Berkshire. H was eminent for learning and worth, and much esteemed by Dr J hnson.

[2] The Gentleman' M gazine April, 85.

[3] Journal of Tour of e H brides 3d edit., p 26 Aug 3].

[4] Ibid., p Sept. 23].

[5] I my first edition this word was prin ed Cham, as ppears in one of Mr Wilkes' Miscellanies and I animadverted on Dr Smollet' ignorance for which let me propitia the manes of tha ingenious nd benevolent gentleman. Cham was certainly mistaken reading for Cham, the titl f the Sovereign of Tartary which is well pplied to J hnson, the Monarch of Literature and was an epi ...

line and feminine—m man, sequestere of the head, and in woman sequestered" nor has h

It will be recollected that during all this year he carried on his *Idler* [1] and no doubt was proceeding though slowly in his edition of *Shakspeare* He however from that liberality which never failed when called upon to assist other labourers in literature found time to translate for Mrs Lennox s English version of Brumoy A Dissertation on the Greek Comedy † and The General Conclusion of the book †

An inquiry into the state of foreign countries was an object that seems at all times to have interested Johnson Hence Mr Newberry found no great difficulty in persuading him to write the Introduction * to a collection of voyages and travels published by him under the title of *The World Displayed* the first volume of which appeared this year and the remaining volumes in subsequent years

[1] This paper w h
it
wi
an
so
for
m i ie is pe h ps mo pomp of words than the occ s on d mand d
London Janu ry

I would ascribe to this year the following letter to a son of one of his early friends at Lichfield Mr Joseph Simpson Barrister and author of a tract entitled *Reflections on the Study of the Law*

To Joseph Simpson Esq

Dear Sir Your father s inexorability not only grieves but amazes me he is your father he was always accounted a wise man nor do I remember any thing to the disadvantage of his good nature h

p n shed the delinquent It is natural for a father to think more favourably than others of his children and it is always wise to give assistance while a little help will prevent the necessity of greater

If you married imprudently you miscarried at your own hazard at an age when you had a right of choice It would be hard if the man might not choose his own wife who has a right to plead before the Judges of his country

If y

ss men by wh m no tenderness h th b en sh wn The past is w thout remedy nd sh ll

tu ity Your debts in the whole are not large and of the whole but a small part is troublesome Small debts are like small shot they are rattling on every side and can scarcely be escaped without a wound great debts are like cannon of loud noise but little danger You must therefore be enabled to discharge petty debts that you may have leisure with security to struggle with the rest Neither the great nor little debts disgrace you I am sure you have my esteem for the courage with which you contracted them and the spirit with which you endure them I wish my esteem could be of more use I have been invited or have invited myself to several parts of the kingdom and will not incommode my dear Lucy by coming to Lichfield while her present lodging is of any use to her I hope in a few days to be at leisure and to make visits Whither I shall fly is matter of no importance A man unconnected is at home every where unless he may be said to be at home no where I am sorry dear Sir that where you have parents a man of your merits should not have an home I wish I could give it you I am my dear Sir affectionately yours

Sam Johnson

H now refreshed himsel by a excursion to Oxford, of which the following short character istical notice in his own words, is preserved

is now making tea for me. I have been in my gown ever since I came here. It was, at my first coming quite new and handsome. I have swum thrice, which I had disused for many years. I have proposed to Vansittart, climbing over the wall, but he has refused me. And I have clapped my hands till they are sore, at Dr King's speech."[2]

His negro servant, Francis Barber having left him, and been some time at sea, not pressed as has been supposed, but with his own consent, appears from letter to John Wilkes, Esq from Dr Smollet, that his master kindly interested himself in procuring his release from a state of L, of which Johnson always expressed the utmost abhorrence. H said, "No man will be a sailor who has contrivance enough to get himself into jail, for being in a ship is being in jail, with the chance of being drowned."[3] And another time, A man in a jail has more room, better food, and commonly better company"[4] The letter was as follows

Chelsea, March 6, 59

DEAR SIR, I am again your petitioner in behalf of that great CHAM of literature Samuel Johnson. His black servant, whose name is Francis Barber has been pressed on board the Stag, Frigate, Captain Angel, and our lexicographer is in great distress. H says the boy is a sickly lad, of a delicate frame, and particularly subject to a malady in his throat, which renders him very unfit for his Majesty's service. You know what manner of animosity the said Johnson has against you and I dare say you desire no other opportunity of resenting it than that of laying him under an obligation. H was humble enough to desire my assistance on this occasion, though he and I were never cater-cousins and I gave him to understand that I would make application to my friend Mr Wilkes, who, perhaps, by his interest with Dr Hay and Mr Elliot, might be able to procure the discharge of his lacquey It would be superfluous to say more on the subject, which I leave to your own consideration

... opportunity of declar...

...esteem

ob-

...LLET

Mr Wilkes, who upon all occasions has acted, as private gentleman, with most polite liberality ...d to his friend Sir George Hay then one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and Francis Barber was discharged, as he has told me, without any wish of his own. He found his old master in Chambers in the Inner Temple, and returned to his service.

What particular new scheme of life Johnson had in view this year I have not discovered but that he meditated one of some sort, is clear from his private devotions, in which we find, the change of outward things which I am now to make and, Grant me the grace of thy Holy Spirit, that the course which I am now beginning may proceed according to thy laws, and end in the enjoyment of thy favour But he did not, in fact, make any external or visible change

At this time, there being competition among the architects of London to be employed in the building of Blackfriars-bridge a question was very warmly agitated whether semicircular or elliptical arches were preferable. In the design

...

controversy against Mr Mylne and after be-

[1]Dr Robert Vansittart, of the ancient and respectable family of that name in Berkshire H was eminent for learning and worth, and much esteemed by Dr Johnson.

[2]*The Gentleman's Magazine* April, 85.

[3]*Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides* 3d edn., p 26 [Aug 31].

[4]*Ibid*., p Sept 23].

[5]In my first edition this word was printed *Chum*, ...

[1]*Prayers and Meditations* pp. 30 [30] and 40.

[2]Sir John Hawkins (*Life* p. 373) has given long detail of it, in that manner vulgarly but significantly called *rigmarole* in which, amidst an ostentatious exhibition of arts and artists, he talks of "proportions of column being taken from that of the human figure, and adjusted by Nature—masculine and feminine—in man, *sesquioctave* of the head, and in a woman *sesquinonal*" nor has he

ing at considerable pains to study the subject he wrote three several letters in the *Ga_etteer* in opposition to his plan

If it should be remarked that this was a con troversy which lay quite out of Johnson s way let it be remembered that after all his employ ing his powers of reasoning and eloquence upon a subject which he had studied on the moment is not more strange than what we often observe in lawyers who as *quicquid agunt hom nes* in the matter of law suits are sometimes obliged to pick up a temporary knowledge of an art or science of which they understood nothing till their brief was delivered and appear to be much masters of it In like manner members of the legislature frequently introduce and expatiate upon subjects of which they have informed themselves for the occasion

1760 ÆTAT 1 1—1 c

dress of the F

the Throne of

ever ascended with more sincere congratula tions from his people Two generations of for e gn princes had prepared their minds to re joice in having again a King who gloried in being born a Briton He also wrote for Mr Baretti the Dedication † of his *Italian and En l sh Dicti n y* to the Marquis of Abreu then En voy Extraordinary from Spain at the Court of Great Britain

Johnson was now either very idle or very busy with his *Shakspeare* for I can find no other publick composition by him except an Intro duction to the proceedings of the Committee for cloathing the French Prisoners * one of the many proofs that he was ever awake to the calls of humanity and an account wh ch he gave in *The Gentlem n s Maga in* of Mr Tytler s acute and able vindication of Mary Queen of Scots The generosity of Johnson s feelings shines forth in the follo ing sentence

It has now been fashionable for near half a century to defame and vilify the house of Stuart and to exalt and magnify the reign of Elizabeth The Stuarts have found few apolo-gists for the dead cannot pay for praise a d who will without reward oppose the tide of popularity? Yet there rema ns still among us not wholly extinguished a zeal for truth a desire of establishing right in opposition to fashion

In th s year I have not discovered a s ngle private letter written by him to any of his friends It should seem ho e er that he had at this period a float ng intention of wr ting a his tory of the recent and wonderful successes of the British arms in all quarters of the globe for amo g his resolutions or memo andums Sep tember 18 there is Send f r books for H st of War How much is it to be regretted that this

failed to int oduce a

do no

but se

follow

us les

to my

remarl

h

a ch s

have act

th op ni

Thomas

of the sem

that how

h ghe pa ... m thematical scienc he was l ttle versed n mi ed and pract al m

... as h l om hav g any ll be al antip thy to M Mylne th t h aft r w rds liv d w th that g ntlem n upon v y agree able te ms of cqu t nce and d n d v th him at his h use S r John H wkins i d ed

g s Whoeve has o

thw rted their endeav urs N t ith tand

sto e and every necessary newal can be com pleted at a moderat expence

† *Pr ye s and M d tat ns* p 42

intent on was t fulfilled. His majest ck expres- sion would ha carried down t the latest pos- terity th glorious achi me ts f his country h the same fervent glow hich th y pro- d ced on the mind t th t me He would ha e bee under n temptati n t d iate n any de gree from truth, which h h ld ery sacred or t ak licence which a learned di ine t ld me h nce seemed in con ersation jocularly t all w to historians.

There are (said h) ine cusable lies d co secrated lies. For instance, we are told that on th arrival f th news f the unfortunat battle of F t oy every h art beat, and ery e as in tears. Now we know that no man eat his dinner th worse but th re *should* ha bee a l this concern and t say there *was* (milin) may be reckoned consecra ed li "

This year M Murphy havi g th ght him self il trea ed by th Revere d Dr Fra cklin

plim ts J hnso n a just and lega mann

T anscendant Genius whose pro f k eem
N er kr w t frigid poet toil and pain
T hom APOLLO *opens all his stor*
And very Muse pr sents her sacr d lor
Say pow rf d J HNSO *whene thy verse is f ang t*
With so mu h grac such energy f thou ht
Whe er y J NE *instructs the g*
I haster number and im-po ts his
O fair I E *st alas too late*
Her innocen xchang'd for guil y state
Whate er you wri every gol en line
Su imity and elegance ombine
Thy nervous ph ase impr sse every soul
While harmony g ces p'ur t whole

Again, towards th co clusion

Thou then my friend who see'st he dang' ous strif
I which som dem bid me plung my l f
T he Aonian fount d ct my f et
Say wher he Nine thy lonely musing me
Wher warbl to thy ar sacr d hrong
Thy moral sense by d gnity f song
T ll, for you can by what unerring art
T u ke to finer f eling every heart
I ach bring pag some truth important give
And bid to futur time thy RAMBLER *live*

I tak this pportunity t relate the manner in which an cquaintance firs commenced be twee Dr J hnson and Mr Murphy Duri g th pub of *The Gray' Inn Journal* peri od cal paper wh ch was successfully carried on by M M rphy al ne when very you g man, he happened be the country w th M Foot nd ha i me ioned that he was bliged t go

t Lond n in order to get ready for the press ne f th numbers f that *Journal* Foot sa d to him, Y u eed not go n that account Here is French magazin in wh ch you will find a ery pretty orie tal tale transl te that, a d se t t to your printer Mr Murphy ha ng read th ta.e, was highly pleased w th t, a d f llowed Foot s ad ce. When he returned to town this tale was pointed out to him in *The Rambler* from whence it had been translated int the French magazi e. Mr Murphy then waited upon J hnson, to e plain this curious incident. His talents, l terature and gentl man lik man ers, were soon perc ed by Johnson and a fr dship was formed which was never broken.

TO BEN ET LA GTO ESQ AT LA GTO
EAR S ILSBY LINCOL SHIRE

DEAR SIR You that tra el about the world

acation t Oxford

I am ery incerely sol citous for th preserva

but if be true in some cases, and those cases can be distinguished t may sa e a l and uncom fortabl d lay

Of dear Mrs. Langt n you gi e me n c

Let me hear from you gain wherever you are or whatever you are d ing wh ther you wander sit till, plant trees or mak *Rusticks*

play with your sisters or muse alone and in re turn I will tell you the success of Sheridan who at this instant is playing Cato and has already played Richard twice He had more company the second than the first night and will make I believe a good figure in the whole though his faults seem to be very many some of natural de ficience and some of laborious affectation He has I think no power of assuming either that dignity or elegance which some men who have little of either in common life can exhibit on the stage His voice when strained is unpleasing and when low is not always heard He seems to think too much on the audience and turns his face too often to the galleries

However I wish him well and among other reasons because I like his wife[1] Make haste to write to dear Sir your most affectionate servant

Oct 18 1760 SAM JOHNSON

1761 ÆTAT 52]—IN 1761 Johnson appears to have done little He was still no doubt pro ceeding in his edition of *Shakspe e* but what advances he made in it cannot be asserta ned He certainly was at this time not active for in his scrupulous examination of himself on Easter eve he laments in his too rigorous mode of censuring his own conduct that his life s nce the communion of the preceding Easter had been diss pated and useless[2] He howe er contributed this year the Preface to Rolt s *Dicti ary of Tr de and Commerce* in which he dis plays such a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the subject as m ght lead the reader to think that its authour had devoted all his l fe to it I asked him whether he knew much of Rolt and of his work Sir (sa d he) I never saw the man and never read the book The booksellers wanted a Preface to a *Dicti nary of Tr de d Commerce* I knew very well what such a Diction

acter I hough not in the least acqua nted with h m h d

nent proof of it in our s ster kingdom as Dr Johnson informed me When Akenside s *Pleasures of the Im ginati n* first came out he d d not put h s name to the poem Rolt went o er to Dubl n published an edition of it and put his own name to it Upon the fame of this he lived for several months being entertained at the best tables as the ingenious Mr Rolt[3] His conver sation indeed did not discover much of the fire of a poet but it was recollected that both Addi son and Thomson were equally dull till excited by wine Akenside having been informed of this imposition vindicated his right by publishing the poem with its real authour s name Several instances of such literary fraud have been de tected The Reverend Dr Campbell of St Andrew s wrote *An E quiry into the ori inal of Mor l Virtue* the manuscript of which he sent to Mr Innes a clergyman in England who was his countryman and acquaintance Innes pub lished it with his own name to it and before the imposition was discovered obtained consider able promotion as a reward of his merit[4] The celebrated Dr Hugh Blair and his cousin Mr George Bannatine when students in divinity wrote a poem entitled *The Resurrection* copies of which were handed about in manuscript They were at length very much surprised to s nomne d

Eccles a young Irish clergyman who was after wards drowned near Bath He had been at the pains to transcribe the whole book with blot tings nterl neations and corrections that it might be shewn to several people as an orig nal It was in truth the production of Mr Henry Mackenzie an Attorney in the Exchequer at Edinbu gh who s the authour of several other ingen ous p eces but the belief with regard to Mr Eccles became so general that it was thought necessary for Messieurs Strahan and Cadell to publish an advertisement in the news papers contrad ct ng the report and mention ing that they purchased the copyr ght of Mr Macken e I can conceive this k nd of fraud to be very easily practised w th successful effro tery The *Fil t* of a literary performance is difficult of p oof seldom is there any witness present at its b rth A man either in conf dence

[1] Mrs She id n w authour of *M m f M Sydney B dd lph* a novel f great m t nd of som othe p eces —S her cha cte p t beginning f 1763

[2] *Pr yers nd M d tat ns* p 44

[4] I have h d inquiry made in I l d as t th s t ry but d n t f nd it olle t d th I g ve it on the a tho ty f D J hnso to wh h may be add d th t of th *B g ph l D t y* a d *Bo g ph D am t* in both f wh h t h s tood ma y y rs Mr Malon ob s th t th truth p ob bly is n t that n d t n wa p blish d w th Rolt n me th t tl pag b t that th poem b

or by improper means, obtains possess n f a copy of t in manuscript and boldly publishes t his own. Th tru thou in many cases, h son.

)

app opriat them t th rs.

But Shakspear m g k could t op d b
Wthi that n le one dar t walk but he

H this year l t his fri dly assistance to co rect and improv a pamphl t written by Mr G yn th archit ct, t tled *Tho ght on the Coronat f G org III*

Johnso had ow for som y ars admitted M Barett t his intimacy nor d d th ir fr nd ship cease po th ir being separ ted by Barett re isiting his nat co try as appears from J hnso s l tters to him.

T M JOSEPH BARETTI AT MILAN

l
t

cha ges mad by time are t alw ys perce eu d if th y ar t perce d cann t be recounted. I ha rıs d lain d wn talked and mused whil y ha d nside vı d my

so ely nspected ou ma ers, d so s cc ss fully died ou l t tur I ec ved you kı d

g one by the ther is very difficult a d to use more than two is hardly to be hoped The praises h ch som ha e recei ed for their mul t pl ity f languages, may be sufficient t x t dustry but can hardly generate con fid nce

I know n t whether I can h artily rej ce at th kind reception which you ha found, t th popularity to which you are exalted. I am willing that your merit should be distinguished but cann t wish that your affections may be gained I would ha e you happy where er you are yet I ould ha e you ish to return to E g fill fi d th

he u su s

good

Y u kn w that we ha a n King and a n w Parliam t Of the e Pa liame t F tz herbert is m mbe W w re o w ary of our ld Ki g that w ar m ch pleased w th his su cesso f whom we are s much incl d t h pe great thi gs that most f us beg n already t bel th m. Th youn man is h the to blameless b t t w uld be u reaso bl t pect m h f m th mm tur ty f ju nil y ars, nd the gnor ce f p n ly educat n H has be n l g n th hands f th Sc ts nd has al ready f u d th m m re than th En l h will nt tedly dure But perh p he sca ely kn ws wh m he has distı gui hed h m h has d gust d

Th Art ts ha nstituted a ye ly Exh b

peared.

call in the assistance of so many trifles to rid us of

more than in former seasons But I have gone thither only to escape from myself We have had many new farces and the comedy called *The Jealous Wife* which though not written with much genius was yet so well adapted to the stage and so well exhibited by the actors that it was crowded for near twenty nights I am digressing from myself to the playhouse but a barren plan must be filled with episodes Of myself I have nothing to say but that I have hitherto lived without the concurrence of my own judgment yet I continue to flatter myself that when you return you will find me mended I do not wonder that where the monastick life is permitted every order finds votaries and every monastery inhabitants Men will submit to any rule by which they may be exempted from the tyranny of caprice and of chance They are glad to supply by external authority their own want of constancy and resolution and court the government of others when long experience has convinced them of their own inability to govern themselves If I were to visit Italy my curiosity would be more attracted by convents than by

be so soon quitted is a powerful remedy against impatience but what shall free us from reluctance? Those who have endeavoured to teach us to die well have taught few to die willingly yet I cannot but hope that a good life might end at last in a contented death

You see to what a train of thought I am drawn by the mention of myself Let me now turn my attention upon you I hope you take care to keep an exact journal and to register all occurrences and observations for your friends here expect such a book of travels as has not been often seen You have given us good specimens in your letters from Lisbon I wish you had staid longer in Spain for no country is less known to the rest of Europe but the quickness of your discernment must make amends for the celerity of your motions He that knows which way to direct his view sees much in a little time

Write to me very often and I will not neglect to write to you and I may perhaps, in time get something to write at least you will know by my letters whatever else they may have or want that I continue to be your most affectionate friend

London *June* 10 1761 SAM JOHNSON

1762 ÆTAT 53]—IN 1762 he wrote for the Reverend Dr Kennedy Rector of Bradley in Derbyshire in a strain of very courtly elegance a Dedication to the King of that gentleman's work entitled *A complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolding the Scriptures* He had certainly looked at this work before it was printed for the concluding paragraph is undoubtedly of his composition of which let my readers judge

Thus have I endeavoured to free Religion and History from the darkness of a disputed and uncertain chronology from difficulties which

truth of the Mosaical account by evidence which no transcription can corrupt no negligence can lose and no interest can pervert I have shewn that the universe bears witness to the inspiration of its historian by the revolution of its orbs and the succession of its seasons *that the stars in their courses fight against incredulity* that the works of GOD give hourly confirmation to the *law* the *prophets* and the *gospel* of which *one day telleth another and one night certifieth another* and that the validity of the sacred writings can never be denied while the moon shall increase and wane and the sun shall know his going down

He this year wrote also the Dedication† to the Earl of Middlesex of Mrs Lennox's *Female Quixote* and the Preface to the *Catalogue of the Artists Exhibition* †

The following letter which on account of its intrinsick merit it would have been unjust both to Johnson and the publick to have with held was obtained for me by the solicitation of my friend Mr Seward

TO DR STAUNTON (NOW SIR GEORGE STAUNTON BARONET)

DEAR SIR I make haste to answer your kind letter in hope of hearing again from you before

it some alleviation of the loss that it must restore likewise Dr Staunton to the English

It is a melancholy consideration that so much of our time is necessarily to be spent upon the care of living and that we can seldom obtain

are in one respect but by resigning t in an th
er vet I suppose w are by this dispensation n t
ss happy in th whole than if th po taneous
w of N ture poured all that e ant nt

and pure conscience.

I America there is littl to be observed e
cept natural curiosities. Th new world must
ha many ve tables and animals w th which
p ilosophers are but l ttle acquainted. I h pe
you ill furnish ourself w th some books f nat
ural history and some glasses nd ther instru-
ments of bservation. Trust as littl as you can
to report examine all you can by your own
w ll be bl t

Mad ha ing at this time solicited him t ob-
tain the Archbish p of Canterbury' patronage
ha e her son sen t th Uni ersity on f
hose solicitations which are too frequ nt, where
peopl ious for particular bject, d
consider propri ty or the opportunity whi h
he persons whom th y solicit ha t assi t
m, h wrot he the f llow ng nswer
h copy of which I am fa oured by the Rev
erend Dr Farmer Master of Emanuel Col
lege Cambridge

MADAM I hope ou will beli e that my d
la answerin your l tter could proceed only
from my nwillingness t destroy an h pe tha

ta ed t by reason, bu by desire xpectation
aised, no by he common occurrences of life,

be brok n.

made your request to m y u

reason wh

chuse to supplicat th Archbish p nor why
mong all the poss bl objects of his bounty th
Archbishop should chuse your son. I know Ma
dam, ho unwillingly o ction is dmitted
wh n int rest opposes it but surely M dam
ou must allow that there is no reason why that
should be don by me, hich every other man
may do w th equal reason and hich, ndeed
ho some ery

I ha e seen your son this morning
pretty youth, and ill, perhaps, find some bet
te fri nd than I can procure him but, th gh
he should at last miss the U ersity h may
till be wise useful, and h ppy I am, Madam,
your most humb. servant,

June 8, 762 SAM JOHNSON

TO MR. JOSE BARETTI AT MILA

Lond *July* o 76

SIR Howe er justly you may accuse me for
want of punctuality correspond nce I m
not so far *lost in negli nce* as t mit th op-
portunity of writin t you, whi h M Be
clerk passage throu h Mila affords me.

I suppose you rece ed th *H er* and I int nd
tha you shall soon rece *Shak p ar* that you

As you ha e now been l ng way I suppose
our curios ty may pant for some news f your

those whom I have mentioned but of myself I have very little which I care to tell Last winter I went down to my native town where I found the streets much narrower and shorter than I thought I had left them inhabited by a new race of people to whom I —

I — changed his principles, and was become the tool of the predominant faction My daughter in law from whom I expected most and whom I met with sincere benevolence has lost the beauty and gaiety of youth without having gained much of the wisdom of age I wandered about for five days and took the first convenient opportunity of returning to a place where if there is not much happiness there is at least, such a diversity of good and evil, that slight vexations do not fix upon the heart [1]

I think in a few weeks to try another excursion though to what end? Let me know my Baretti what has been the result of your return to your own country whether time has made any alteration for the better and whether when the first raptures of salutation were over you did not find your thoughts confessed their disappointment

Moral sentences appear ostentatious and tumid when they have no greater occasions than the journey of a wit to his own town yet such pleasures and such pains make up the — mass of life

s

r — ast is to end in disappointment

I beg that you will shew Mr Beauclerk all the civilities which you have in —

I — uory When you write to Mr Marsili let him know that I remember him with kindness

May you my Baretti be very happy at Milan or some other place nearer to Sir your most affectionate humble servant

Sam Johnson

The accession of George the Third to the throne of these kingdoms opened a new and brighter prospect to men of literary merit who had been honoured with no mark of royal favour in the preceding reign His present Majesty s education in this country as well as his taste and beneficence prompted him to be the patron of science and the arts and early this year Johnson having been represented to him as a very learned and good man without any certain provision his Majesty was pleased to grant him a pension of three hundred pounds a year The Earl of Bute who was then Prime Minister had the honour to announce this instance of his Sovereign s bounty concerning which many and various stories all equally erroneous have been propagated maliciously representing it as a political bribe —

I

I — have taken care to have it in my power to refute them from the most authentick information Lord Bute told me that Mr Wedderburne now Lord Loughborough was the person who first mentioned this subject to him Lord Loughborough told me that the pension was granted to Johnson solely as the reward of his literary merit without any stipulation whatever or even tacit understanding that he should write for administration His Lordship added that he was confident the political tracts which Johnson afterwards did write as they were ent —

wou

s on

M

then

Wedderburne told me that they previously talked with Johnson upon this matter and that it was perfectly understood by all parties that the pension was merely honorary Sir Joshua Reynolds told me that Johnson called on him after his Ma

to

as

the — avour after the definitions which he had given in his *Dictionary* of *pension* and *pensioners* He said he would not have Sir Joshua s answer till next day when he would call again and desired he might think of it Sir Joshua answered that he was clear to give his opinion then that there could be no objection to his receiving from the King a — and fo — literary me it —

Di t

it shoul

aga n t

waited — told Sir Joshua that Lord Bute said to him expressly It is not given you for anything you are to do but for what you have done His

[1] This is a very just account of the — which London affords to melancholy minds

Lordship he said beha ed in th handsomest man He repeated th w rds tw c that h might be sure J hnson heard th m and thus set his mind perf tly at ase This n bl man, wh has been so rrule tly bused act d with great d m d

him his support.

M Murphy and the lat Mr Sheridan se rally co t d d f th dist t n f having bee th first wh me tı ed to Mr Wedd burne that J hnson ought t ha e a pens Wh I pok of this t Lord Lo ghboro gh, wishı g to kno if he recollected th prim mover in th bus ess h sa d All his fri ds assis ed a d wh I t ld him th t Mr Sh ri d stre usly asserted his claim t t, his Lordship said, H ang the bell And t is but just t dd that M Sh rida t ld m that h h c mmunicat d t Dr J hnson that pens was t be gra t d h m h repl ed a fen ur f gratit d Th English language does t afford m terms d q te t my feel ings this occas n I must ha recourse t th Fre ch I am *pé ēt ē* w th his M jesty' goodness Wh I repe ted this t Dr J hn son *h d d t co trad t t.*

His d finit ns f *pens d p nsı er* partly fou ded th satirical rses f P pe wh ch h q otes, may be ge rally tru d yet ry body must all w th t th may be a d h bee nsta ces f pens ns gı n and cei ed po libe al d h rabl t rms. Thus th t is l ar that h was nothi g nsist t h miliating in J hnso ccepting f pensı so unconditi nally and so h ur bly ff red t him.

B t I h ll t d tain my re ders l ger by y ords f my bj ct whi h I am happ ly nabl d by th f o f th Earl of B t pres th m w th what J hnson

hom ddressed

T Ri HT H R LE THE E L BUTE

M Lo D Wh th bill w re yes erd y d

Bounty always rece es part f ts value from the m nn r in h ch t besto d your Lord n msta ce th t n You wh has

serva t,

July 1762 SAM JO NSON

This y ar his fri nd S r Joshu R ynolds pa d visit of som we ks t his natu e co try Devonshire in which h was a comp n ed by m h pl ased th this jaunt

circumstan es, afforded him a grand s bject o cont mpl t on. Th Commissioner of th Dock f ordering the

l d

Reyn lds and h were at this time th gu st f Dr Mudge the cel b at d surgeon d n w phys cian f th t pl n t m re dist gu hed for qu ckness f parts and ar ety f knowledge tha loved d esteemed f his amiabl man n rs nd h re J hns n f rmed n a quai t nce with D M dg f th th t ry mi t d the th R erend Zachariah Mudge P ben dary f Ex t wh as d lised th west, both for his excell e as pre h d th unif rm perfect prop ety f his pri ate co du t H pre ched serm n purposely that Johnso

A on f thes eats Dr Amyat Physi ian in

those whom I have mentioned but of myself I have very little which I care to tell Last winter I went down to my native town where I found the streets much narrower and shorter than I thought I had left them inhabited by n race of peop'
My play fel
to suspect tl
remaining f a changed his principles and was become the tool of the predominant faction My daughter in law from whom I expected most and whom I met with sincere benevolence has lost the beauty and gaiety of youth without having gained much of the wisdom of age I wandered about for five days and took the first convenient opportunity of returning to a place where if there is not much happiness there is at least, such a diversity of good and evil that slight vexations do not fix upon the heart [1]

I think in a few weeks to try another excursion though to what end? Let me know my Baretti what has been the result of your return to your own country whether time has made any alteration for the better and whether when the first raptures of salutation were over you did not find your thoughts confessed their disappointment

Moral sentences appear ostentatious and tumid when they have no greater occasions than the journey of a wit to his own town yet such pleasures and such pains make up the general mass of life and as nothing
feels it
common
by very c
templatio
when the
some h a not borrow all our happiness from hope which at last is to end in d s appointment

I beg that you will shew Mr Beauclerk all the civilities which you have in your power for he has always been kind to me

I have lately seen M Strat co Professor of Padua
Abbot c
part cul
write to
member him with kindness

May you my Baretti be very happy at Milan or some other place nearer to S r your most affectionate humble servant

Sam Johnson

The accession of George the Third to the throne of these kingdoms opened a new and brighter prospect to men of literary merit who had been honoured with no mark of royal favour in the preceding reign His present Majesty s education in this country as well as his taste and beneficence prompted him to be the patron of science and the arts and early this year Johnson having been represented to him as a very learned and good man without any certain provision his Majesty was pleased to grant him a pension of three hundred pounds a year The Earl of Bute who was then Prime Minister had the honour to announce this instance of his Sovereign s bounty concerning which many and various stories all equally erroneous have been propagated maliciously representing it as a political bribe to Johnson to desert his avowed principles and become the tool of a government which he held to be founded in usurpation I have taken care to have it in my power to refute them from the most authentick information Lord Bute told me that Mr Wedderburne now Lord Loughborough was the person who first mentioned this subject to him Lord Loughborough told me that the pension was granted to Johnson solely as the reward of his literary merit without any stipulation whatever or even tacit understanding that he should write for administration His Lordship added that he was confident the political tracts which Johnson afterwards did write as they were entirely consonant with his own opinions would have been
sior
M
the
Wedderburne told me that they previously talked with Johnson upon this matter and that it was perfectly understood by all parties that the pension was merely honorary Sir Joshua Reynolds told me that Johnson called on him after h s M
to
as
the a our alter the definitions which he had given in his *Dicti a y* of *pension* and *pe si n s* He said he would not have Sir Joshua s answer till next day when he ould call again and desired he might think of it Sir Joshua answered that he was clea to gi e his op n on then that there could be no objection to his receiving f om the King a reward for literary merit and
D cti o a y
it should
again till au accepted the pens on and had waited on Lord Bute to thank him He then told Sir Joshua that Lord Bute said to him expressly It is not g ven you for anything you are to do but f r what you have done His

[1] This is a very just c o nt of the l f wh ch London affords to melancholy minds

your mind, that, w th du submiss on t Prov dence, man of g nius has been seld m ruined but by himself Your P tro weakness or in sensibility will finally d you little hurt, if h is by m o n passi ns. Of your l e

mirabl poet, n the collect on of l es hich he wrot fo th body of English poetry formed and published by the booksell rs of Lond n. His ccount of the m lancl ly depress n w th which Collins was severely afflı ted, and wh ch brought m to his gra e is, I think, n of the most d r and interesting passages in the whole ries of his writings. He also fa oured M oole th th Ded cati n of his translat n of asso to the Queen which is so happily con- ei ed and elegantly expressed, that I cannot ut point it out to th peculiar notice of my ders.[1]

This is to m a memorable year for m t I had the happiness to obtain th cquaintance of that xtraordinary man whose memoirs I am now writing an acquai tance which I shall e er esteem as one of the most fortunat circumstan- ces in my life. Thou h then but two-and twen ty I had for several years re d his works w th d light and nstruct n and had th highest

a ed abstra tion, in which I supposed him l e n th immense m tropolis f Lo don. Mr Gentleman, a nat e of Ireland who passed som years in Scotland as player d as an in stru tor in th English la gua a man whose tal nts and worth were d pressed by misfor tunes, had given me a repres nt t n of the fig ure and manner f DICTIO ARY JOH SO as he

ling to recei e you.

Reynolds still co tin es to crease in reputa tion and in riches. Miss Williams, wh ery

MADAM, T pproach th high and th il- lustrious has been in all ges the pri ilege f Poets d though transla ors cannot justly laim th same honour yet they naturally f ll w their thours as ttendants and I hope that in ret rn for ha ing enabled TASSO diffuse his fam through th Bri ish d mini ns I may be introd ced by him t the presence f YOUR M JESTY

TASSO has peculiar claim t YOUR MAJESTY'S favour as f llower and panegyrist f th H use f

wa before us, l us n t forge that we are sub- ject to the general law of mortality and shall soon be where our doom will be fixed for ever I pra Go bless ou, and am, Sir your most affection te humbl servant,

SAM JO NSON

Wri soon.

1763 ÆT 54]—I 1763 h furnished t *Th Poet al Calendar* published by F wkes d W hara er of Collins, whi h h af er wards ingrafted in his entire lif of that ad

might hear him and we shall see afterwards that Johnson honoured his memory by drawing
h h t

tion It was here that he made that frank and truly original confess on that ignorance pure ignorance was the cause of a wrong definition in his *Dictiona y* of the word *pastern* [1] to the no small surprise of the Lady who put the question to him who having the most profound rever ence for his character so as almost to suppose him endowed with infallibility expected to hear an explanation (of what to be sure seemed strange to a common reader) drawn from some deep learned source with which she was unac quainted

Sir Joshua Reynolds to whom I was obliged for my information concerning this excursion mentions a very characteristical anecdote of Johnson while at Plymouth Having observed that in consequence of the Dock yard a new town had arisen about two miles off as a rival to the old and knowing from his sagac ty and just observation of human nature that it is certain if a man hates at all he v ill hate his next neigh bour he concluded that this new and ris ng town could not but excite the envy and jealousy of the old in wh ch conjecture he was very soon confi m d h h fo

duty to *stand by* it He accordingly entered warmly into its interests and upon every occa s on talked of the *dockers* as the inhab tants of the new town were called as upstarts and aliens Plymouth s very plentifully supplied v th water by a river brought into t from a great distance which is so abundant that it runs to waste in the town The Dock or New town being totally destitute of v ater petitioned Plymouth that a small portion of the conduit m ght be permitted to go to them and this was nov under cons der ation Johnson affecting to entertain the pas sions of the place was violent in oppos t on and half laughing at h mself for his p etended zeal where he had no concern excla med No no! I am against the *dockers* I am a Plymouth man Rogues! let them d e of thirst They shall not have a drop!

Lord Macartney obligingly favoured me with a copy of the following letter in his ov n hand v riting from the orig nal which was found by the present Earl of Bute among his father s papers

[1] See *ante* p 82

To the Right Honourable the Earl of Bute

My Lord That generosity by which I v as recommended to the favour of his Majesty will not be offended at a solicitation necessary to make that favour permanent and effectual

The pension appointed to be paid me at Mi chaelmas I have not received and kno v not

may be necessary which I believe his friend ship will make him think it no trouble to convey to me

To interrupt your Lordship at a time l ke this with such petty difficulties is improper and unseasonable but your knowledge of the v orld has long since taught you that every man s af fairs however l ttle are important to himself Every man hopes that he shall escape neglect and with reason may every man whose vices do not preclude his claim expect favour from that beneficence which has been extended to my Lord your Lordship s most obliged and most humble servant

Temple Lane *N v* 3 1762 Sam Johnson

To Mr Joseph Baretti at Milan

London Dec 21 1762

Sir You are not to suppose with all your conviction of my idleness that I have passed all this t me without writ ng to my Baretti I gave a letter to Mr Beauclerk who in my op nion and in his own was hastening to Naples for the recovery of h s health but he has stopped at Paris and I know not when he will proceed

your resolution and experience to have been did I not kno that general truths a e seldom appl ed to particular occasions and that the fal lacy of our self love e tends itself as w ide as our interest or affections E ery man belie es that mistresses are unfaithful and patrons capricious but he excepts his own mistress, and his o n pat on We ha e all l arned that greatness is

mounted but turn your thoughts with vigour to some other plan of l fe and k p always in

his mind and though I nformed him f all that J hnson said and that h would be ery glad to meet him amicably h posit ly declined re h I made and nce w nt H

d
e
e
d,

t mptu n th writhings t his ese t, t depreciat J hnson, by characterising him as A n er of gigant ck fam in these days f littl men that ery Johnson wh m h nce so highly admired and e erated.

This rupture w th Sheridan d pri ed J hn son of of his most agreeable resources for amusemen in his l nely ev nings for Sheri dan well informed animated, and bustling mind ever suffered ersat on t tagnat and Mrs. Sherida was a mos greeabl com panion t an in ellectual man. Sh was sens ble, ingenious, unassumin y t communicati e. I recollect, with satisfa ti many pleasing h urs hich I passed w th her under th hospitabl roof of her husba d wh was me a ery kind friend. Her novel, led *Memoi f M Sydney B d h*, co tains an excell nt moral wh t inculca es fu ure tat f retributi and

hat t teaches is mpressed upon the mind by a series of as deep distress as can affect humanity in th amiable and p ous h roine wh goes to her gra e unreli ed but resigned and full of hope of hea n s mercy J hnson paid her this high complim nt upon t I know n t Madam, that you ha e a right, upon moral principles, t mak your readers suffer so much.

Mr Th mas D es the actor who th n k pt a bookseller' sh p in Russel-street, Co ent-garden told m that Johnson was ry much his friend and cam frequ ntly to his h use, here h more than once in ted me to meet him but by some unlucky ccident or ther he was pre nted from coming t us.

Mr Th mas D ies was man of good unde standing and tal nts, w th th ad antage f a omewh t pompous,

l

h ed in as easy an intimacy w th them, as a any f mily which he used to isit Mr Da ies recollected several f Johnson s remarkabl sayings, and was on of the best f the many imitators of his o ce and manner whil relating th m. H increased my mpat ence more and m re t see th extraordinary man whose wo ks I highly alued, and whose co ersation as reported t be so peculiarly excell nt.

than if h ros from his distress b t we are inevit bly ind ced cherish th sublim dea that day f f ture retrib tion will arr e when h ll re-

8 —Th very place where I was fortunat eno gh be introduced t th illustrious subject of his work, deserves t be particularly marked. I never pass by w thout feelin reverence d regret.

was then generally called ¹ and du ... t
v ...

... ai oi which I was very ambitious But he never fou d ...
...
... Sir might very well have introduced you I had a kindness for Derrick and am sorry he is dead

In the summer of 1761 Mr Thomas Sh... was ...
the I...
large ... audiences I was often in his company and heard him frequently expatiate upon Johnson s extraordinary knowledge talents and virtues repeat his pointed sayings describe his particularities and boast of his being his guest sometimes till two or three in the morning At this house I hoped ...

When I returned to London in the end of 1762 to my surprise and regret I found an irreconcileable difference had taken place between Johnson and Sheridan A pension of t... d...
J...
tl...
ir ... as a so pensioned exclaimed What! have they given *him* a pension? Then it is time for me to give up mine Whether this proceeded from a momentary indignation as if it were an affront to his exalted merit that a player should be rewarded in the same manner with him or was the sudden effect of a fit of peevishness it was unluckily said and indeed cannot be justified Mr Sheridan s pension was granted to him not as a player but as a sufferer in the cause of government when he was manager of the Theatre Royal in Ireland when parties ran high in 1753 And it must also be allowed that he was a man of literature and had considerably improved the arts of ...

... ... pronunciation to Mr Alexander Wedderburne whose sister was married to Sir Harry Erskine an intimate friend of Lord Bute who was the favourite of the King and surely the most outrageous Whig will not maintain that whatever ought to be the principle in the disposal of *offices* a *pension* ought ne er ... gr ...
M...
hor ... Wedderburne and thought it was too late in life for a Caledonian to acquire the genuine English cadence yet so successful were Mr Wedderbu...

... native wood note wild as to mark his country which if any Scotchman should affect to forget I should heartily despise him Notwithstanding the difficulties which are to be encountered by those who have not had the advantage of an English education he by degrees formed a mode of speaking to which Englishm...
praise of eleg...
tory which l...
advocate in ...
elder of the A... has had its fame and ample reward in much higher spheres When I look back on this noble person at Edinburgh in situations so unworthy of his brilliant powers and behold Lord Loughborough at London the change seems almost like one of the metamorphoses in *Ovid* and as his two preceptors by refining his utterance gave currency to his talents we may say in the words of that poet *Nam vos mutastis*

I have dwelt the longer upon this remarkable instance of successful parts and assiduity because it affords animating encouragement to other gentlemen of North Britain to try their fortunes in the southern part of the Island where they may hope to gratify the r utmost amb tion and now that we are one people by the Union it would surely be illiberal to maintain that they have not an equal title with the natives of any other part of his Majesty s dominions

Johnson complained that a man who disliked him repeated his sarcasm to Mr Sheridan without telling him what followed which was that after a pause he added However I am glad that Mr Sheridan has a pension for he s a very good man Sheridan could never forgive this hasty contemptuous expression It rankled in

As great men of antiquity such as Scipio Africanus had an epithet added to their names in consequence of some celebrated action so my ill... ...ous friend was often called D...

Speakir f one who w th more than ord n.ry boldness ttacked p blick measures and th royal family h sa d

I think he is safe from th law but h is an abusi e scoundrel and instead of pplying t my Lord Chief Just c t punish him I would send half a dozen footmen and ha e him well ducked.

The notion of liberty amuses th peopl f F land, and helps to keep ff the t d um rite f...

pe ted to him and h was d erted at this p c turesqu account f himself D Bl ir had been presented to him by Dr James Fordyce At th s t m the co troversy concerning th p eces published by M James Macpherso as tr nsla t ns f O n was at ts he ght J hnson h d all along d nied th ir a thent city a d what as still more provoking t th ir admirers, ma n ... Th s b ect hav

... y
uity asked Dr Johnso w ... man f a modern a e could ha e writt n ch poems J hnson repl ed Yes S r many me ... d m y childr n J hnson at ...

years af erwards, wh n I reminded him ... sarcasm, h said Well but Derrick has now got chara ter that h need tru way from.

I was highly pleased w th th traordinary igour of his co ersati n, and regretted that I was drawn way from t by an ng gement t another place. I had, for a part f th eveni g been left alone with him, and had entured t mak an bservati n now and th n, which h recei ed ery ci illy so that I was satisfied that though there was roughness his manner there was no ill nature in his d pos t n. D vies followed me to th door and wh n I complained to him h tl of th hard blows which th gre t man had gi me h kindly took upon him t console m by saying Don be uneasy I can see h likes you ery well.

A few days af erwards I called n D es and asked him if h though I might tak th liberty of wai ing Mr J hnso t his Chambers th T mpl H said I certainly might, and hat M J hnso would ake t as compli men So po T esday th 4th f M y after ha g bee nl ened by th w ty sall es f Mess urs Thorn on Wilkes, Churchill and Lloyd w th wh m I had passed the morning I boldl repa red J hnso His Chambers were on t first floor f N I ner T mpl lane and I ered them w h an mpress n gi e me by h R erend Dr Bl ir of Edinburgh wl had been in rod ced t h m long be ... d descr bed his ha ing found th Giant h d xpressi which wh n I cam be pre y w ll cqua ed w th J hnson, I re

M Sherida was then reading lectures pon Or ory Bath where Derrick was Master f the Ceremonies or as th phrase is, Kin

sorry that th y got thus much u ... is. Sir t was like l di g ne t talk of a book hen th uthour is concealed behind th door

H rece ed m ery courteously but, t must be confessed that his apartm nt, and fur niture and m rning dress, were suffic ntly un ...

Som gentl men whom I d n t recollect, ei sitting w th him and when they went ay I also rose b t he said t me N y d n t go Sir (said I) I am afraid that I intrud upon

passed this day

Madness frequently discovers tself merely by u necessary d iat on from the usual modes of th world. My poor fri d Sma t shewed the disturbance of his mind by falling upon his knees, and saying his prayers in th treet, in any ther unusual place Now althou h rat ally speaking is greater madness n t t pray t all, than t pray as Smart did I am afraid there are so ma y wh d n t pray that their understanding is n t called question.

At last on Monday the 16th of May when I was sitting in Mr Davies s back parlour after having drunk tea with him and Mrs Davies Johnson unexpectedly came into the shon ¹ d Mr D h glass-dc advanci c announced his awe ful approach to me somewhat in the manner of an actor in the part of Horat o h

d

ι

p ct idea of Johnson s figure from the portrait of him painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds soon after he had published h D tione in d his f n which Sir Joshua very kindly presented to me and from which an en graving has been made for this work Mr Davies mentioned my name and respectfully intro duced me to him I was much agitated and re collecting his prejudice against the Scotch of which I had heard much I said to Davies Don t tell where I come from — From Scot land cried Davies roguishly Mr Johnson (said I) I do indeed come from Scotland but I cannot help it I am willing to flatter myself that I meant this as l ght pleasantry to sooth and conciliate him and not as an humiliating abase ment at the expence of my country But how ever that might be this speech was somewhat unlucky for with that quickness of wit for which he was so remarkable he seized the express on come from Scotland which I used in the sense of being of that country and as if I had said that I had come away from it or left re torted That Sir I f nd is what a very great many of your countrymen cannot help This stroke stunned me a good deal and when we had sat down I felt myself not a little embar rassed and apprehensive of what m ght come next He then addressed himself to Davies

What do you think of Garrick? He has refused me an order for the play for Miss Williams, be cause he knows the house will be full and that an order would be worth three shillings Eager to take any opening to get into conversation with him I ventured to say O Sir I cannot think Mr Garrick would grudge such a trifle to you Sir (said he with a stern look) I have known David Garrick longer than you have done and I know no right you have to talk to me on the subject Perhaps I deserved this check for it was rather presumptuous in me an entire stranger to express any doubt of th tice of h ance fied had ance ed And in truth had not my ar dour been uncommonly strong and my resolu tion uncommonly persevering so rough a re ception might have deterred me for ever from making any further attempts Fortunately how ever I remained upon the f eld not wholly dis comfited and was soon rewarded by hearing some of his conversation of which I preserved the following short minute without marking the questions and observations by which it was produced

People (he remarked) may be taken in once who imagine that an authour is greater in private life than other men Uncommon parts require uncommon opportunities for their exertion

In barbarous soc ety superiority of parts is of real consequence Great strength or great wisdom is of much value to an individual But in mo e polished times there are people to do every thing for money and then there are a number of other superiorities such as those of b rth and fortune and rank that diss pate men s atten tion and leave no extraordinary sha e of res pect for personal and intellectual superiority Th s is wisely ordered by Providence to pre ser e some equality among mankind

Sir this book (*Th El m ts of C it cism* which he had taken up) is a pretty essay and deserves to be held in some estimation though much of it is chimerical

ıx — *Dr* me per ut

¹That this was a mom ntary s lly g inst Gar ck th can be no doubt fo t J hns s des he h d m ye rs b f g n a b n f t n gl t t his th t to this v ry person by wh l l had got two h nd d po ds J hnson ndeed pon ll othe occas ns wl n I w p is d t m nt on ta k G r do it Jo

th mod f was n da ger of los g that degre of est mat on so s dvic a d instructi ns ... His friends g e ut purs ing my t d es, I as at th t me so occu l p d hall I call t r so diss p t d by th n amusem nt f Lo do th t ur ne. t m eting e was t till S turd y J n 25 wh n happe g c t dine t Clifto t g h use in B tch I row I was urprized t per e J hnso com ot in d tak his se t t ther tabl Th mod ng f d g r ther be g f d t such house he par

ter wise minded ma h w e wh l est t talk, will br k through this churlish and unsocial tr J hnso and a I ish g tl mang t to disp t co rn g th cause f som pa t f ma ki d be g bl k Why Sir (sa d J hn son) t ha be e ou t d f thre w ys h by suppos g that they are th post rity f H m, wh was cursed or that Go at first cre t d tw ki ds f m n bl ck d th whit or that by th h t f th th ki sco ched d so a quires sooty h Thi mat has be mu h ca assed m g na ur lists, but has er be br ght y certa iss Wha th Irishman said is t tally bl d from my mi d but I rem mbe that h becam ry warm a d t mper t in his p ess ns po wh h J h son rose d q tly alked w y Wh h h d retired his g ist took his re g as h thought, by sayi g

h m d w w t th h t W had good ppe d port win of wh h h th some mes d k bottl Th orthod h gh hur h so d f th MITR —th figure d ma of th cel brated SAMUEL J NSO —

of our co versa wh ch though t w ll gi bu very f on f wh t passed is som

very alli g t submit t eth mod couplt in allus on to the Ki g and himself

P h d the gle oar g u g
Th lowly l nnet l t g

Sir h had h ard som thing f th fabulous tale f th ren tt g upon the eagl s w g nd h had appli d t t a li t C bbe famil ar tyle h r as better than that h ch Wh t h d has assum d *G nd* n nsense is n s ppo table. Wh t h d is but a little man to

complime t t n m nt perf rmer as t te head has ry happily d his erses t Mr Garri k

S I d t thi k G y first at poet He has ot a bold m g nat n m h com ma d f words. The bscurity n wh ch h has in l d himself will n t persuad us th t he s subl m His *El gy Chur h y d* has a happy sel t n f images b t I d n t lik what are call d his great thi gs His *Ode* wh ch begins

R the ruthl K g
Co fus thy banne w t

has be n cel brated f ts brupt ess and pl nging into the bj ct all t ce But such art as th ha no m it u l ss wh n th y e original. W admire th m nly o d this abrupt ss has n th g new t We h e had t ft n befor N w ha t n th ld so g f J hn y Armstro g

I the ve ma all Scotland
F om the highest tate t the l w t d gr

And th S

Y the s m W tmor land
And J hn y A m t they d h m all

Th n w y u pl g at e to th subj t You h n p vi us arrat n t l d you to t Th two ext lines in that *Ode* ar I think ery good

Though f d by que t crimso wi g
They mock the ai u th idl tate

My fri d M M l his val bl com m ts Sh kspear has tra d in th t gr t poet th *disj ta membr* f these lines

Concerning this unfortunate poet Christopher Smart, who was confined in a mad house he had at another time the following conversation with Dr Burney —BURNEY How does poor Smart do Sir is he likely to recover? JOHNSON It seems as if his mind had ceased to struggle with the disease for he grows fat upon it BURNEY Perhaps Sir that may be from want of exercise JOHNSON No Sir he has partly as much exercise as he used to have for he digs in the garden Indeed before his confinement he used for exercise to walk to the ale house but he was *carried* back again I did not think he ought to be shut up His infirmities were not noxious to society He insisted on people praying with him and I d as lief pray with Kit Smart as any one else Another charge was that he did not love clean linen and I have no passion for it —Johnson continued Mankind have a great aversion to intellectual labour but even supposing knowledge to be easily attainable more people would be content to be ignorant than would take even a little trouble to acquire it

The morality of an action depends on the motive from which we act If I fling half a crown to a beggar with intention to break his head and he picks it up and buys victuals with it the physical effect is good but with respect to me the action is very wrong So religious exercises if not performed with an intention to please GOD avail us nothing As our Saviour says of those who perform them from other motives Verily they have their reward

The Christian religion has very strong evidences It, indeed appears in some degree strange to reason but in History we have undoubted facts against which reasoning *à priori* we have more arguments than we have for them but then testimony has great weight and casts the balance I would recommend to every man whose faith is yet unsettled Grotius —Dr Pearson —and Dr Clarke

Talking of Garrick he said He is the first man in the world for sprightly conversation

When I rose a second time he again pressed me to stay which I did

He told me that he generally went abroad at four in the afternoon and seldom came home till two in the morning I took the liberty to ask if he

d d -

years my journal of this period I wonder how at my first visit I ventured to talk to him so freely and that he bore it with so much indulgence

Before we parted he was so good as to promise to favour me with his company one evening at my lodgings and as I took my leave shook me cordially by the hand It is almost needless to add that I felt no little elation at having now so happily established an acquaintance of which I had been so long ambitious

My

thus m

sidered

was to me a most valuable acquisition and laid the foundation of whatever instruction and entertainment they may receive from my collections concerning the great subject of the work which they are now perusing

I did not visit him again till Monday June 13 at which time I recollect no part of his conversation except that when I told him I had been to see Johnson ride upon three horses, he said Such a man Sir should be encouraged for his performances shew the extent of the human powers in one instance and thus tend to raise our opinion of the faculties of man He shews what may be attained by persevering application so that every man may hope that by giving as much application although perhaps he may never ride three horses at a time or dance upon a wire yet he may be equally expert in whatever profession he has chosen to pursue

He again shook me by the hand at parting and asked me why I did not come oftener to him Trusting that I was now in his good graces I answered that he had not given me much encouragement and reminded him of the check I had received from him at our first interview Poh poh! (said he with a complacent smile) never mind these things Come to me as often as you can I shall be glad to see you

I had learnt that his place of frequent resort was the M —

loved to si

lowed to p

which he promised I should A few days afterwards I met him near Temple bar about one o clock in the morning and asked if he would then go to the Mitre Sir (said he) it is too late they won t let us in But I ll go with you another night with all my heart

A revolution of some importance in my plan of life had just taken place for instead of procuring a commission in the foot guards which was my own inclination I had in compliance with my father s wishes agreed to study the law and as soon to set out for Utrecht to hear the lectures of an excellent C l an in that University and then to proceed on my travels Though very desirous of obtaining Dr John

ted and in this research he was assisted b the Reverend Dr Douglas, now Bish p of Salisbury the gre t d tector of impostures wh informs me that after the gentl men wh went and xamined t th ev dence were satisfied of its falsity Johnson wrot in their presence an ccount of t, which was published in th newspapers nd *Gentleman's M gazine* and und ceived the world.

Our con versat on proceeded. "Sir (said he) I am friend t subordination, as most condu the happiness of society There is reciprocal pleasure in governing and being governed.

Dr Goldsmith is one of the first men we now a thour and h is a ery worthy

M. Dempster and m seu Macj g pamphl t, entitled, *Critical Strictur* gainst t. That the mildness of Dempster s disposition had, however relented and he had candidl said, "We have hardly a right t buse t tragedy for bad as t is, how ain should ther of us be to writ one not near so good." Jo n son Why no, Sir this is not just reason You *may* abuse a tragedy though you cannot writ one. You may sco d carpenter who has mad you a bad table, though you cann t make a table. It is n t your trade to mak tables."

When I talked t him of the paternal estate t which I was heir he said, Sir let me t ll you, that t be a Scotch landlord, where you ha e a number of families d pendent upon you, and attached t you, is, perhaps, as high situa t on as humanity can arri e t. A merchant upon the Change of London, w th hundred thousand pounds, is n thing an English Duke, w th an immense fortune is nothing he has o tenants who consider th msel es as under his patriarchal care, and who will f llow him t the field upon an emergency

His notion of th dignity of Scotch landlord had been formed upon wha h had h ard of the Highland Chiefs for t is l n, since a lowland landlord has been so curtailed in hi feudal a thority that h has littl more influence over his tenants than an English landl rd and of lat years most of the Hi hland Chi f ha e d stroyed, by means too well known the princely power which they once en ed.

H proceeded "Your going broad, Sir and breaking off dl habits, ma be of great importance t you. I would go where there are courts

uthours, had h mourous con ention how each should be ppropria ed.

[1]The account was as follows On the night of the st of February [76] many gentlemen eminent for their rank and character were by the in Reverend Mr Aldrich, f Clerken-

Church of John, C ken f her presence there, is deposited, and gi e by knock po her coffin was therefore determined t mak this trial of the existence or veracity f the supposed spirit.

promise bu nothing more than lence ensued the person posed be ccused by the spirit, then nt down with several others, but no effect was perceived. Upon their return they examined the g l, bu could draw no confession from her Between two and three she desired and was permitted go home with her fa er

I is, herefore the op nion of he whole assembly tha the hild has some art of making or counterfeiting particular noise and that there is no agency of any higher cause.

Here let it be observed that although his opinion of Gray s poetry was widely different from mine and I believe from that of most men of taste by whom it is with justice highly ad mired there is certainly much absurdity in the clamour which has been raised as if he had been culpably injurious to the merit of that bard and had been actuated by envy Alas! ye little short sighted criticks could JOHNSON been vious of the talents of any of his contemporaries? That his opinion on this subject was what in private and in publick he uniformly expressed regardless of what others might think we may wonder and perhaps regret but it is shallow and unjust to charge him with expressing what he did not think

Finding him in a placid humour and wishing to avail myself of the opportunity which I for tunately had of consulting a sage to hear whose wisdom I conceived in the ardour of youthful imagination that men filled with a noble en thusiasm for intellectual improvement would gladly have resorted from distant lands —I opened my mind to him ingenuously and gave him a little sketch of my li e to which he was pleased to listen with great attention

I acknowledged that though educated very strictly in the principles of religion I had for some time been misled into a certain degree of infidelity but that I was come now to a better way of thinking and was fully satisfied of the truth of the Christian revelation though I was not clear as to every point considered to be or thodox Being at all times a curious examiner of the human mind and pleased with an undis guised display of what had passed in it he called to me with warmth Give me your hand I have taken a liking to you He then began to descant upon the force of testimony and the little we could know of final causes so that the objections of why was it so? or why was it not so? ought not to disturb us adding that he him self had at one period been guilty of a tempo rary ~ ~
resul

Aft ... u u cpoi is of his b g otry I was agreeably surprized when he ex pressed the following very liberal sentiment which has the additional value of obviating an objection to our holy rel gion founded upon the discordant tenets of Christians themsel es For my part Sir I think all Christians whether Papists or Protestants agree in the essential arti cles and th h d ff —

make a distinction between what a man may experience by the m ... tion and v duce Thu. form and a very wicke... u ow and unle s you repent you will certainly be punished my own unworthi ness is so deeply impressed upon my mind that I might ima ine I thus saw and heard and there fore I should not believe that an external com munication had been made to me But if a form should appear and a voice should tell me that a particular man had died at a particular place and a particular hour a fact which I had no apprehension of nor any means of knowing and this fact with all its circumstances should afterwards be unquestionably proved I should in that case be persuaded that I had supernatu ral intelligence imparted to me

Here it is proper once for all to give a true and fair statement of Johnson s way of thinking upon the question whether departed spirits are ever permitted to appear in this world or in any way to operate upon human life He has been ignorantly misrepresented as weakly cred ulous upon that subject and therefore though I feel an inclination to disdain and treat with silent contempt so foolish a notion concernin my illustrious friend yet as I find it has gained ground it is necessary to refute it The real fact then is that Johnson had a very philosophical mind and such a rational respect for testimony as to make him submit his understandi g to what was authentically proved though he co ld not comprehend why it was so Being thus d s posed he was willing to inquire into the truth of any relation of supernatural agency a gen eral belief of which has prevailed in all nat ons and ages But so far was he from being the dupe of impl cit faith that he examined the matter with a jealous attent on and no man was more ready to refute its falsehood when he had d s covered it Church ll in his poem entitled *The Ghost* availed himself of the absurd credulity im puted to Johnson and drew a caricature of h m under the name of POMPOSO representing him as one of the bel evers of the story of a Gl ost in Cock lane which in the ... very genera ers I am co press on that Johnson was thus fool shly decei ed It will therefore surprize th m a good deal when they are informed upon undoubted authority that Johnson was one of tl ose by whom the im posture was detected The sto y l ad become so popular that he thought it should be investiga

ted and in this research he was assisted by the Reverend Dr Douglas, now Bishop of Salisbury, the great detector of impostures who informs me that after the gentlemen who went and examined the evidence were satisfied of its falsity Johnson wrote in their presence an account of it, which was published in the newspapers and Gentleman's Magazine and undeceived the world.

Our conversation proceeded. "Sir (said he) I am a friend to subordination, as most conducive to the happiness of society. There is a reciprocal pleasure in governing and being governed.

Dr Goldsmith is one of the first men we now have as an author and he is a very worthy man too. He has been loose in his principles,

a pamphlet ... That the mildness of Dempster's disposition had, however relented and he had candidly said, "We have hardly a right to abuse this tragedy for bad as it is, how vain should either of us be to write one not near so good." Johnson "Why no Sir this is not just reasoning You may abuse a tragedy though you cannot write one. You may scold a carpenter who has made you a bad table though you cannot make a table. It is not your trade to make tables.

When I talked to him of the paternal estate to which I was heir he said, "Sir let me tell you ...

thousand pounds, is nothing an English Duke, with an immense fortune is nothing he has no tenants who consider themselves as under his patriarchal care, and who will follow him to the field upon an emergency."

His notion of the dignity of a Scotch Landlord had been formed upon what he had heard of the Highland Chiefs for it is long since a lowland landlord has been so curtailed in his feudal authority that he has little more influence over his tenants than an English landlord and of late years most of the Highland Chiefs have destroyed, by means too well known the princely power which they once enjoyed.

He proceeded "Your going abroad, Sir and breaking off idle habits, may be of great importance to you. I would go where there are courts and learned men. There is a good deal of Spain that has not been perambulated. I would have you go thither. A man of inferiour talents to yours may furnish us with useful observations upon that country." His supposing me, at that period of life, capable of writing an account of

The account was as follows "On the night of the 1st of February [1762] many gentlemen eminent for their rank and character were, by the invitation of the Reverend Mr Aldrich, of Clerkenwell ...

"The supposed spirit had before publickly promised, by an affirmative knock, that it would attend one of the gentlemen into the vault under the Church of St John, Clerkenwell, where the body is deposited, and give a token of her presence there, by a knock upon her coffin. It was therefore determined to make this trial of the existence or veracity of the supposed spirit.

While they were enquiring and deliberating they were summoned into the girl's chamber by some ladies who were near her bed, and who had heard knocks and scratches. When the gentlemen entered, the girl declared that she felt the spirit like a mouse upon her back and was required to ...

striking the coffin, was then about ... the vault, and that the performance of the promise was then claimed. The company at one o'clock went into the church, and the gentleman to whom the promise was made went with another into the vault. The spirit was solemnly required to perform its promise but nothing more than silence ensued. The person supposed to be accused by the spirit, then went down with several others, but no effect was perceived. Upon their return they examined the girl, but could draw no confession from her. Between two and three she desired and was permitted to go home with her father.

It is, therefore the opinion of the whole assembly that the child has some art of making or counterfeiting particular noise and that there is no agency of any higher cause.

The Critical Review in which Mallet himself sometimes wrote characterised this pamphlet as "the crude efforts of envy petulance and self-conceit." There being thus three epithets, we the three authours, had a humourous contention how each should be appropriated.

my travels that would deserve to be read elated me not a little

I appeal to every impartial reader whether this faithful detail of his frankness complacency and kindness to a young man a stranger and a Scotchman does not refute the unjust opinion of the harshness of his general demeanour H s occasion [illegible]
piety an
tutional [illegible]
preserved [illegible] pognancy of their wit have produced that opinion among those who have not considered that such instances though col lected by Mrs Piozzi into a small volume and read over in a few hours were [illegible]

[illegible] tings and conversation in acts of piety to GOD and good will to men

I complained to him that I had not yet ac quired much knowledge and asked his advice as to my studies He said Don t talk of study now I will give you a plan but it will require some time to consider of it It is very good in you (I replied) to allow me to be with you thus Had it been foretold to me some years ago that I should pass an evening with the authour of *The R mbler* how should I have exulted! What I then expressed was sincerely from the heart He was satisfied that it was and cordially an swered Sir I am glad we have met I hope we shall pass many evenings [illegible]

[illegible] *at Rev ew* the account of *T l machus a M sk* by the Reve end George Graham of Eton College The subject of th s beautiful poem was particularly interest ing to Johnson who had much experience of the conflict of oppos te principles which he descr bes as The contention betv een pleasu e and virtue a struggle which will always be con tinued while the present system of natu e shall subs st nor can history or poetry exhibit more than pleasure tr umphing over virtue and v r tue subjugat ng pleasure

As Dr Ol ver Goldsmith will frequently ap pear in this narrative I shall endeavour to make my readers in some degree acqua nted with his s ngular character He was a native of Ireland and a contemporary with Mr Burke at Tr n ty College Dublin but did not then give much promise of future celebrity He however ob served to Mr Malone that though he made no great figure in mathemat cks which was a study in much repute there he could turn an Ode of Horace into English better than any of them He afterwards studied physick at Edin burgh and upon the Continent and I h been [illegible]
on
ent [illegible] by which accord ing to the custom of many of them he was en titled to the premium of a crown when luckily for him his challenge was not accepted so that as I once observed to Dr Johnson he *d sp t d* his passage through Europe He then came to England and was employed successively in the capacities of an usher to an academy a correc tor of the press a reviewer and a writer for a news paper He had sagacity enough to cultivate ass duously the acquaintance of Johnson and his faculties were gradually enlarged by the con templation of such a model To me and many others it appeared that he studiously copied the manner of Johnson though indeed upon a smaller scale

At this time I think he had published nothing with his name though it was pretty generally known that *one Dr Goldsmith* was the authour of *An Enquiry into th present State of polite Le rni in Europe* and of *The Citi n of the W rld* a series of letters supposed to be written from London by a Chinese No man had the art of displaying with more advantage as a writer whatever lit erary acquisitions he made *Nihil quod tetig t n n ornavit* [1] His mind resembled a fertile but thin soil There was a quick, but not a strong vegeta tion of whatever chanced to be thrown upon it No deep root could be struck The oak of the forest did not grow there but the elegant shrub bery and the fragrant parterre appeared in gay succession It has been generally circulated a d bel eved that he was a mere fool in conversa tion but in truth this has been greatly exag

[1] See his Ep taph n Westm nste Abbey wr tt n by D Joh n

In all [illegible] n to this M H c W lpole who dm red his wr t gs sa d h was [illegible] nspired d ot nd Garr ck descr b d h m as one
[illegible]

[illegible] Goldsm th t lk w rmly of th pleasu of be g l k d d bs h h d t wo ld be f ll ter ry ll c h ld p ecl d a m n from that tisf t wh h h perc ved it oft n d d from th vy wh h tt d d t d th refo Sir Joshu o d th t h s n t o lly mo bs l d to lessen h mself in social t co rs tri t g th t h ct r wo ld be s ff tly pport d by his w ks If t ndeed w l is t t to ppe l d om pany h w oft n ery s f l B t w ll d e d fer nce to S Josh a g n ty I think th co ject too ref n d

gerated. H had, no doubt, a more than common share of that hurry of deas wh.ch we often find in his cou.trymen, a.d which sometimes produces la ghabl confusi n in expressing them. H was ery m ch what the French call ... and from anity a.d an e ger desire of bei.. conspicuous wherever h was, he fre qu dly ta.ked carelessly w thout knowledge of the subject, or even thout t. ou ht. His person was short, h.s countenance coarse and ulgar his d portment t.at of sch lar aukwardl af fec t.. the eas gentleman. Those wh were in

don, whe those who sat next him tset ed th w.at dex erity puppet was mad t oss pik he could no bear t.at t should ha e such pra.se and exclaimed w th som armth, Ps.aw I can d t better m self

H I am a.raid, h.d no settled sy tem of y sort. so that his cond ct must not be trictly scrutinised but his affections were social and generous, and when h had money h ga e t a ay ery liberally His desire of imaginary consequence predominated over his tt ti n t tru h. When he began t rise in notice, he said h had brother who was Dean of Durham. fiction so asily d tected, that t is wonderful how h should ha e been so incon..derate as hazard t. H boasted t me this time of he power of his pe in commandin money h.ch I believe was tru in certain degree, ou h in the ir ance h ga e h was by no mea. correct. H ld me t.at h had so d a ov l for four hundred pounds. This was his *V car of Wakefield* B t J hnson informed me that he had mad the bargai. for Goldsmith, d t.e price was sixt pounds. And, Sir (said he) sufficien price too, when t was sold f he h fame of Goldsmith had not bee ele ted as af erwards was, by his *Traveller* and

th bookseller had such faint hopes of profit by his bargain, that he k pt th manuscript by him a l time and did not publish t till af er *The Traveller* had ppeared. Th n, to be sure t was accid tall worth more money"

Mrs. Piozzi and Sir J hn Hawkins[5] ha e stran ely misstated th history of Goldsmith s situation and J hnso s friendl interference when this nov l as old. I shall gi e t th ntically from J hnson s own exact narrat on —

I rece ed n m rning message from poor Go dsmith that h as in gre t distress, and as t was not in his power t com to me begging that I would come to him as soon as possible I sent h.m a gui a, and promised to come t him directl I accordingly went as oon as I was drest, nd found that his landlady had arrested him f his rent at hich h was in a ..ent pass n. I perce ed that h had already changed my guinea, and had got a bottl of Mad ira and glass before him. I put th cork int the bottl desired he would be calm, and began to talk to him of the means by which he mi ht be extricated. H then t ld me that h had a novel read for th press, which he pro-

lady in a hi h ne for ha in used him so ill.

My next meeting w th J hnson was on Friday the st of July wh n h and I and Dr Goldsmith supped together t th Mitre I was bef re this time pretty well cquainted w th Goldsmith, who was one of the brightest ornaments f th

Miss Hornecks, one f whom is now married t Henry Bunbury Esq and the other to Colonel Gwyn.

[1] ...went home with Mr Burk su per and ...

... how much better he could jump over stick ... he p ppets.

Anecdotes of J hnson, p 9.

Life of Johnson, p. 4 0.

I may not be improper t annex here Mrs Piozzi ccoun f this transaction, in her own ...

recommending he performance and desir *some immediate ... of* which when h brough back th writer *he said ... woman of the house directly to partake of punch, and pass their time in merriment.*" *Anecdotes of Dr J hnson*, p. 0.

Johnsonian school Goldsmith s respectful attachment to Johnson was then at its height for his own literary reputation had not yet distinguished him so much as to excite a vain desire of competition with h s great Master He had increased my admiration of the goodness of Johnson s heart by inc dental remarks in the course of conversation such as when I mentioned Mr Levet whom he entertained under his roof He is poor and honest which is recommendation enough to Johnson and when I wondered that he was very kind to a man of whom I had heard a very bad character He is now become miserable and that insures the protection of Johnson

Goldsmith attempted this evening to maintain I suppose from an affectation of paradox that knowledge was not desirable on its own account for it often was a source of unhappiness JOHNSON Why Sir that knowledge may in some cases produce unhappiness I allow But upon the whole knowledge *per se* is certainly an object which every man would wish to attain although perhaps he may not take the trouble necessary for attaining it

Dr John Campbell the celebrated political and biograph cal writer being mentioned Johnson said Campbell is a man of much knowledge and has a good share of imagination His *H rmippus Red ivus* is very entertaining as an account of the Hermetick philosophy and as f n h r

not always rigidly careful of truth in h s conversation but I do not bel eve there is any thing of th s carelessness in his books Campbell is a good man a p ous man I am af aid he has not been in the inside of a church for many years [1] but he never passes a church without pulling off his hat This shews that he has good principles I used to go pretty often to Campbell s on a Sunday evening till I began to consider that the shoals of Scotchmen who flocked about him might probably say when any thing of mine was well done Ay ay he has learnt this of CAWMELL!

He talked very contemptuously of Churchill s poetry observing that it had a temporary cur ren —

was not quite a fair judge as Churchill had attacked him violently JOHNSON Nay Sir I am a very fair judge He did not attack me violently till he found I did not like his poetry and his attack on me shall not prevent me from continuing to say what I think of him from an apprehension that it may be ascribed to resentment No Sir I called the fellow a blockhead at first and I will call him a blockhead still However I will acknowledge that I have a better opinion of him now than I once had for he has shewn more fertility than I expected To be sure he is a tree that cannot produce good fruit he only bears crabs But S r a tree that produces a great many crabs is better than a tree which produces only a few

In this depreciation of Church ll s poetry I could not agree with him It is very true that the greatest part of it is upon the topicks of the day on w h ch account as it brought him great fame and p ofit at the time it must proportionally slide out of the publick attention as other occasional objects succeed But Churchill had extraordinary vigour both of thought and expression His portraits of the players will e er be valuable to the true lovers of the drama and his strong caricatures of several em nent men of his age will not be forgotten by the curious Let me add that there are in his w orks many passages which are of a general nature and his *P phecy f F mine* is a poem of no ordinary merit It is indeed falsely injurious to Scotland but therefore may be allowed a greater share of invention

Bonnell Thornton had just publ shed a burlesque *Ode on St C cil s day ad pt d to the an ci t Brit sh musick viz the salt b x the jew's ha p the marr w bo s and cl e the humstrum or hurdy-gurdy &c* Johnson p aised its humour and seemed much di erted with it He repeated the following passage

In st ns m alted the alt b hall j
And cl tte g and b tte g and l pp g mb ne
W th a p nd tap u hil the holl w s d nd
Up and d wn l p th flap nd u th ttl g b nds

1 —

I mentioned the periodical paper called *The Connoisseur*. He said, it wanted matter.—No doubt it has not the deep thinking of Johnson's writings. But surely it has just views of the surface of life, and a very sprightly manner. His opinion of *The World* was not much higher than of *The Connoisseur*.

Let me here apologize for the imperfect manner in which I am obliged to exhibit Johnson's conversation at this period. In the early part of my acquaintance with him, I was so wrapt in admiration of his extraordinary colloquial talents, and so little accustomed to his peculiar mode of expression, that I found it extremely difficult to recollect and record his conversation with its genuine vigour and vivacity. In progress of time, when my mind was, as it were, *strongly impregnated with the Johnsonian æther*, I could, with much more facility and exactness, carry in my memory and commit to paper the exuberant variety of his wisdom and wit.

At this time Miss Williams, as she was then called, though she did not reside with him in the Temple under his roof, but had lodgings in Bolt-court, Fleet-street, had so much of his attention, that he every night drank tea with her before he went home, however late it might be, and she always sat up for him. This, it may be ... [illegible]

[illegible]

disguise of a sort of antiquity. I got to Miss Williams. I confess, I then envied him this mighty privilege, of which he seemed so proud; but it was not long before I obtained the same mark of distinction.

On Tuesday the 5th of July I again visited Johnson. He told me he had looked into the poems of a pretty voluminous writer, Mr. (now Dr.) John Ogilvie, one of the Presbyterian ministers of Scotland, which had lately come out, but could find no thinking in them. Boswell. "Is there not imagination in them, Sir?" Johnson. "Why, Sir, there is in them what was imagination, but it is no more imagination in *him*, than sound is sound in the echo. And his diction too is not his own. We have long ago seen *white-robed innocence*, and *flower-bespangled meads*."

Talking of London, he observed, "Sir, if you wish to have a just notion of the magnitude of this city, you must not be satisfied with seeing its great streets and squares, but must survey the innumerable little lanes and courts. It is not in the showy evolutions of buildings, but in the multiplicity of human habitations which are crowded together, that the wonderful immensity of London consists."—I have often amused myself with thinking how different a place London is to different people. They, whose narrow minds are contracted to the consideration of some one particular pursuit, view it only through that medium. A politician thinks of it merely as the seat of government in its different departments; a grazier, as a vast market for cattle; a mercantile man, as a place where a prodigious deal of business is done upon 'Change; a dramatick enthusiast, as the grand scene of theatrical entertainments; a man of pleasure, as an assemblage of taverns, and the great emporium for ladies of easy virtue. But the intellectual man is struck with it, as comprehending the whole of human life in all its variety, the contemplation of which is inexhaustible.

On Wednesday, July 6, he was engaged to sup with me at my lodgings in Downing-street, Westminster. But on the preceding night my landlord having behaved very rudely to me and some company who were with me, I had resolved not to remain another night in his house. I was exceedingly uneasy at the awkward appearance I supposed I should make to Johnson and the other gentlemen whom I had invited, not being able to receive them at home, and being obliged to order supper at the Mitre. I went to Johnson in the morning, and talked of it as a serious distress. He laughed, and said, "Consider, Sir, how insignificant this will appear a twelvemonth hence."—Were this consideration to be applied to most of the little vexatious incidents of life, by which our quiet is too often disturbed, it would prevent many painful sensations. I have tried it frequently with good effect. "There is nothing (continued he) in this mighty misfortune; nay, we shall be better at the Mitre." I told him that I had been at Sir John Fielding's office, complaining of my landlord, and had been informed, that though I had taken my lodgings for a year, I might, upon proof of his bad behaviour, quit them when I pleased, without being under an obligation to pay rent for any longer time than while I possessed them. The fertility of Johnson's mind could shew itself even upon so small a matter as this. "Why, Sir, (said he,) I suppose this must be the law, since you have been told so in Bow-street. But, if your landlord could hold you to

your bargain and the lodgings should be yours for a year you may certainly use them as you think fit So Sir you may quarter two life guardsmen upon him or you may send the greatest scoundrel you can find into your apartments or you may say that you want to make some experiments in natural philosophy and may burn a large quantity of assafœtida in his house

I had as my guests this evening at the Mitre tavern Dr Johnson Dr Goldsmith Mr Thomas Davies Mr Eccles an Irish gentleman for whose agreeable company I was obliged to Mr Davies and the Reverend Mr John Ogilvie[1] who was desirous of being in company with my illustrious friend while I in my turn was proud to have the honour of shewing one of my countrymen upon what easy terms Johnson permitted me to live with him

Goldsmith as usual endeavoured with too much eagerness to *shine* and disputed very warmly with Johnson against the well known maxim of the British constitution the King can do no wrong affirming that what was morally false could not be politically true and as the King might in the exercise of his regal power command and cause the doing of what was wrong it certainly might be said in sense

is the head he is supreme he is above every thing and there is no power by which he can be tried Therefore it is Sir that we hold the King can do no wrong that whatever may happen to be wrong in government may not be above our reach by being ascribed to Majesty Redress is always to be had against oppression by punishing the immediate agents The King though he should command cannot force a Judge to condemn a man unjustly therefore it is the Judge whom we prosecute and punish Political institutions are formed upon the consideration of what will most frequently tend to the good of the whole although now and then exceptions may occur Thus it is better in general that a nation should have a supreme legislative power although it may at times be abused And then Sir there is this consideration that *if the abuse be enormous Nature will rise up a d claimin her or inal rights overturn a corrupt political system* I mark this animated sentence with peculiar pleasure as a noble instance of that truly dignified spirit of freedom which ever glowed in his heart, though he was charged with slavish tenets by superficial observers because he was at all times indignant against that false patriotism that pretended love of freedom that unruly restlessness, which is inconsistent with the stable authority of any good government

This generous sentiment which he uttered with great fervour struck me exceedingly and stirred my blood to that pitch of fancied resistance the possibility of which I am glad to keep in mind but to which I trust I never shall be forced

Great abilities (said he) are not requisite for an Historian for in historical composition all the greatest powers of the human mind are quiescent He has facts ready to his hand so there is no exercise of invention Imagination is not required in any high degree only about as much as is used in the lower kinds of poetry Some penetration accuracy and colouring will fit a man for the task if he can give the application wh ch is necessary

Bayle s *D ctio ry* is a very useful work for those to consult who love the biographical part of literature which is what I love most

Talking of the eminent writers in Queen Anne s reign he observed I think Dr Arbuthnot the first man among them He was the most universal genius being an excellent physician a man of deep learning and a man of much humour Mr Addison was to be sure a great man his learning was not profound but his morality his humour and his elegance of writing set him very high

Mr Ogilvie was unlucky enough to choose for the topick of his conversation the praises of his native country He began with saying that there was very rich land round Edinburgh Goldsmith who had studied physick there contradicted this very untruly with a s eering laugh Disconcerted a little by this Mr Ogilvie then took new ground where I suppose he thought himself perfectly safe for he observed that Scotland had a great many noble wild prospects Johnson I believe Sir you have a great many Norway too has noble wild prospects and Lapland is remarkable for prodigious noble wild prospects But Sir let me tell you the noblest prospect which a Scotchman ever sees is

[1] The n rthern b d ment oned p ge 119 When I ked D Johnson permiss o to int od ce him

ever but just to D Og l to obs rv th t his *D y f Judgement* has no incons derable hare of merit

the high road that leads him to England This unexpected and pointed sally produced a roar of applause After all, however those, who had mure the rude grandeur of Nature cannot deny it to Caledonia.

On Saturday July 9, I found Johnson surrounded with a numerous levee, but have not preserved any part of his conversation. On the 14th we had another evening by ourselves at the Mitre It happening to be a very rainy night, I made some common-place observations on the relaxation of nerves and depression of spirits which such weather occasioned adding however that it was good for the vegetable creation. Johnson who, as we have already seen denied that the temperature of the air had any influence on the human frame answered with a smile of ridicule Why yes, Sir it is good for vegetables, and for the animals who eat those

Johnson company the influence of moist atmosphere

Feeling myself now quite at ease as his companion, though I had all possible reverence for him, I expressed a regret that I could not be so easy with my father though he was not much older than Johnson, and certainly however respectable had not more learning and greater abilities to depress me. I asked him the reason of this. Johnson Why Sir I am a man of the world. I live in the world and I take, in some degree the colour of the world as it moves along. Your father is a Judge in a remote part of the island, and all his notions are taken from the old world. Besides, Sir there must always be a struggle between a father and son, while one aims at power and the other at independence. I said I was afraid my father would force me to be a lawyer Johnson Sir you need not be afraid of his forcing you to be a laborious practising lawyer that is not in his power For as the proverb says, One man may lead a horse to the water but twenty cannot make him drink. He may be displeased that you are not what he wishes you to be but that displeasure will not go far If he insists only on your having as much law as is necessary for a man of property and then endeavours to get you into Parliament, he is quite in the right

He enlarged very convincingly upon the excellence of rhyme over blank verse in English poetry. I mentioned to him that Dr Adam Smith, in his lectures upon composition, when I studied under him in the College of Glasgow had maintained the same opinion strenuously and I repeated some of his arguments. Johnson Sir I was once in company with Smith, and we did not take to each other but had I known that he loved rhyme as much as you tell me he does, I should have HUGGED him.

Talking of those who denied the truth of Christianity he said, It is always easy to be on the negative side. If a man were now to deny that there is salt upon the table, you could not reduce him to an absurdity Come let us try this a little further I deny that Canada is taken and I can support my denial by pretty good arguments. The French are a much more numerous people than we and it is not likely that they would allow us to take it. But the ministry have assured us, in all the formality of *The Gazette* that it is taken. —Very true. But the ministry have put us to an enormous expence by the war in America and it is their interest to persuade us that we have got something for our money — But the fact is confirmed by thousands of men who were at the taking of it —Ay but these men have still more interest in deceiving us. They don't want that you should think the French have beat them, but that they have beat the French. Now suppose you should go over and find that it is really taken, that would only satisfy yourself for when you come home we will not believe you. We will say you have been bribed —Yet, Sir notwithstanding all these plausible objections, we have no doubt that Canada is really ours. Such is the weight of common testimony How much stronger are the evidences of the Christian religion

Idleness is a disease which must be combated but I would not advise a rigid adherence to a particular plan of study I myself have never

day and so may acquire a great deal of knowledge

To a man of vigorous intellect and ardent curiosity like his own, reading without a regular plan may be beneficial though even such a man must submit to it, if he would attain a full understanding of any of the sciences.

To such a degree of unrestrained frankness had he now accustomed me that in the course of this evening I talked of the numerous reflections which had been thrown out against him on account of his having accepted a pension from his present Majesty Why Sir (said he, with a hearty laugh,) it is a mighty foolish noise

your bargain and the lodgings should be yours for a year you may certainly use them as you think fit So Sir you may quarter two life guardsmen upon him or you may send the greatest scoundrel you can find into your apart ments or you may say that you want to make some experiments in natural philosophy and may burn a large quantity of assafœtida in his house

I had as my guests this evening at the Mitre tavern Dr Johnson Dr Goldsmith Mr Thomas Davies Mr Eccles an Irish gentleman for whose agreeable company I was obliged to Mr Davies and the Reverend Mr John Ogilvie [1] who was desirous of being in company with my illustrious friend while I in my turn was proud to have the honour of shewing one of my coun trymen upon what easy terms Johnson per mitted me to live with him

Goldsmith as usual endeavoured with too much eagerness to *shine* and disputed very warmly with Johnson against the well known maxim of the British constitution the King can do no wrong affirming that what was morally false could not be politically true and as the King might in the exercise of his regal power command and cause the doing of what was wrong it certainly might be said in sense

nd n

is the head he is supreme he is above every thing and there is no power by which he can be tried Therefore it is Sir that we hold the King

n d

always to be had against oppression by pun sh ing the immediate agents The King though he should command cannot force a Judge to con demn a man unjustly therefore it is the Judge whom we prosecute and punish Political insti tut ons are formed upon the cons deration of what will most frequently tend to the good of the whole although now and then exceptions may occur Thus it is better in general that a nation should have a supreme leg slative power

Th

although it may at times be abused And then, Sir there is this consideration that *if the a... enormous Nature will rise up and claim h... r... inal rights overturn a corrupt p litical system* I mark this animated sentence with peculiar pleas ure as a noble instance of that truly d nified spirit of freedom which ever glowed in his heart, though he was charged with slavish tenets by superficial observers because he was at all times indignant against that false patriotism that pre tended love of freedom that unruly restlessness, which is inconsistent with the stable authority of any good government

This generous sentiment which he uttered with great fervour struck me exceed ngly and stirred my blood to that pitch of fancied resist ance the possibility of which I am glad to keep in mind but to which I trust I never shall be forced

Great abilities (said he) are not requisite for an Historian for in historical composition all the greatest powers of the human mind are quiescent He has facts ready to his hand so there is no exercise of invention Imaginat on is not required in any high degree only about as much as is used in the lower kinds of poetry Some penetration accuracy and colouring will fit a man for the task if he can give the applica tion which is necessary

Bayle s *Diction ry* is a very useful work for those to consult who love the biographical part of literature which is what I love most

Talking of the eminent writers in Queen Anne s reign he observed I think Dr Arbuth not the first man among them He was the most universal genius being an excellent phys cian a man of deep learning and a man of much humour Mr Addison was to be sure a great man his learning was not profound but his morality his humour and his elegance of writ ing set h m very high

Mr Ogilvie was unlucky enough to choose for the top ck of his conversat on the praises of his native country He began with sayin that there was very rich land round Ed nburgh. Goldsm th who had stud ed physick there con trad cted this very untruly with a sneerin laugh Disconcerted a l ttle by this Mr Ogl ie then took new ground where I suppose he thought himself perfectly safe for he observed that Scotland had a great many noble wild pros pects JOHNSON I bel e e S r you ha e a great many Norway too has noble wild prospects and Lapland s remarkable for prod gious noble wild prospects But S r let me tell you the no blest prospect wh ch a Scotchman e er sees is

[1] e er but just ce to Dr Ogil e to ob rv that his *D y f Judg m t* has no incons de abl ha e of merit

th high road that leads him t Engl d This unexpected and pointed sally prod ced roar of pplause Af er all, however those wh ad mire the rud grandeur f Nature cann t deny it t Caledonia.

On Saturday July 9, I found J hns n sur rounded w th numerous levee but have not preserved any part of his co ersation. O the 4th we had an ther evening by oursel es t the Mitre. It happening t be a ery rainy night, I mad some common place observations the relaxat on of nerves and d pressio of pirits hich such weather occasi ned ddin how ever that t was good for the vegetable creation. J hnson, who, as we ha e already seen d nied that th temperature of the air had any influ ence o th human frame, answered, w th a smil of ridicul Why yes, Sir t is good for vegetables, and for th animals who eat those ve tables, and for th animals wh eat those animals. This bserva on of his ptly enou h introduced good supper and I soon forgot, in Johnson company th infl ence of a moist at mosphere

Feeling mysel now quit t ease as his companion, thou h I had all possibl reverence for him, I expressed regret that I could n t be so easy w th my father though he was not much older than J hnson, and certainly however re spectable had no more learning and greater bili ies t depress me. I asked him th reason of this. Johnson Why Sir I am man f th world. I li e in th world, and I take, in some degree he lour of th world as t moves along Your father is Judge in rem t part of th island, and all his ns are tak from the old world Besides, Sir there must always be struggl between father and son, whil one aims power a d th ther ind pendence" I said, I was afraid m fath would f rce m t be la er Johnson Sir you eed be afraid of his forcing you be laborious prac tising lawyer tha is t in his power For as th proverb sa s, One man may l d horse t th wa er bu twenty cannot mak him drink. He may be displeased tha you are t what h wishes you be but tha displeasure will not go far If h ... your ha g as much law as is necessary for man f property and ... ndea ours g you int Parliament, he ... the righ

H ... ery ... ncingly pon th ex ... of h me over blank erse in English poetry I men oned him tha Dr Adam ... his lec ures pon compos on wh I ... under him in the College of Glasgow

had mai tai ed the same opini n stre uously and I repeated some of his arguments. Johnso ... w h Smith and ... known ... ll me he ... truth of Christianity h said It is alw ys as) to be on the negati e side. If a man were now t deny that there is salt upon the tabl you could not red ce him t an bsurdity Come, l t us try this littl further I d ny that Canada is tak and I can support my d nial by pretty good argum ts. Th Fre ch are a much m re nu merous peopl than we and t is not likely that ... istry Ca ... min istry ha e put us t an rmous expence y th war in America and t is th ir interest to per suade us that we ha e got something for our mon y — B t th fact is confirmed by thousands of men who were at the taki g of t —A but these men ha e still more interest in de ce ing us They d n t want that you should think th Fre ch ha e be t th m, but that they ha e be t th Fre ch. N w suppose you should go ove and find that it is really taken that would only satisfy yourself for when you come hom we will n t belie you. W will say you ha been bribed.—Y t, Sir n twithstand g all these plausibl bject ns, we ha e n d ubt that Canada is reall ours. Such is th we ght f comm testim y How much stro ger are the ...

T man of gorous int llect and ardu us curiosity lik his own, reading w thout regular plan may be beneficial though en such a man must submit t t, if h would ttain a full un derstandi g of any f th sci nces.

T such degree of unrestrai ed frankness had h now ccustomed me, that in th course of this even I talked of th numerous reflec tions which had bee thrown out gainst him account f his ha ing ccepted a pens n from his present M jesty Why Sir (said h w th hearty la gh) t is a mighty foolish n ise

that they make [1] I have accepted of a pension as a reward which has been thought due to my literary merit and now that I have this pension I am the same man in every respect that I have ever been I retain the same principles It is true that I cannot now curse (sm ling) the House of Hanover nor would it be decent for me to drink King James s health in the wine that King George gives me money to pay for But Sir I think that the pleasure of cursing the House of Hanover and drinking King James s health are amply overbalanced by three hun dred pounds a year

There was here most certainly an affecta tion of more Jacobitism than he really had and indeed an intention of admitting for the mo ment in a much greater extent than it really existed the charge of disaffection imputed to him by the world merely for the purpose of shewing how dexterously he could repel an at tack even though he were placed in the most disadvantageous position for I have heard him declare that if holding up his right hand would have secured victory at Culloden to Prince Charles s army he was not sure he would have held it up so little confidence had he in the right claimed by the house of Stuart and so fearful was he of the consequences of another revolution on the throne of Great Britain and Mr Topham Beauclerk assured me he had heard him say this before he had his pension At another time he said to Mr Langton Nothing has ever offered that has made it worth my while to consider the question fully He how ever also said to the same gentleman talking of King James the Second It was become impos sible for him to reign any longer in this coun try He no doubt had an early attachment to the House of Stuart but his zeal had cooled as his reason strengthened Indeed I heard h m once say that after the death of a viol W –

k

d nsley

Yet there is no doubt that at earlier periods he was wont often to exercise both his pleasan try and ingenuity in talking Jacobitism. My much respected f iend Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury has favoured me with the following admirable instance from his Lordship s own recollection One day when dining at old Mr Langton s where Miss Roberts his niece was one of the company Johnson with his usual complacent attention to the fair sex took her by the hand and said My dear I hope you are a Jacobite Old Mr Langton h

h

varinth what he could mean by putting such a question to his niece?

Why Sir (said Johnson) I meant no offence to your niece I meant her a great compliment A Jacobite Sir believes in the divine right of Kings He that believes in the divine right of Kings believes in a Divinity A Jacobite believes in the divine right of Bishops He that believes in the divine right of Bishops believes in the divine authority of the Christian religion There fore Sir a Jacobite is neither an Atheist nor a Deist That cannot be said of a Whig for *Wh gism is a negation of all principle* [2]

He advised me when abroad to be as much as I could with the Professors in the Universities, and with the Clergy for from their conversation I might expect the best accounts of every thing in whatever country I should be with the addi tional advantage of keeping my learning alive

It will be observed that when giving me ad vice as to my travels Dr Johnson did not d ell upon cities and palaces and pictures and shows and Arcadian scenes He was of Lord Essex's opinion who advises his kinsman Roger Earl of Rutland rather to go an hundred miles to speak w th one wise man than five miles to see a fair town [4]

I described to h m an impudent fellow from Scotland who affected to be a savage and railed at all established systems JOHNSON There is nothing surpriz ng in this S r He wants to make himself conspicuous He would tumble in a hog stye as long as you looked at him and called to him to come out But let him alone never m nd him and he ll soon g e it over

I added that the same person maintained that there was no dist nction bet een virtue and vice JOHNSON Why S r if the fellow does not think as he speaks he i lying and I see not what honour he can p opose to himself from

[1] When I ment oned the same dl clam ur to h m se eral years afterwa ds he s d

I

m

[3] He us d to tell with g at h mou f m my relat on to him the follow ng l ttle tory f my early ye rs wh h was l t lly tru Boswell in th y a 1745 as f boy wo h t cock ad a d p y d f K ng J mes till f his un les (G neral Coch an) ga h m h ll g o cond t n th t h h ld p y f K ng Georg h ch he a c dingly d d So you ee (says Boswell) that *Wh g f all g a mad the m u*

[4] *Letter t R tland* *T vel* 6mo 596

ha ıng the character of a lyar B t ıf he does really think that there ıs distinct betw n ~ h S wh n h lea es ur

d J hns was ı mu h pl ased t a e f ou ev nı g meetings h g hım f r his toast I t thıs tım k pt p a ry freq t or respond ce w th Sır D vıd and I e d to Dr h f llo g assage from th

la d has prod ed At th sam t m I nvy you th free d dısguised o rse w th s ch a ma M y I beg y t prese t my best re pects t h m, d t ass h m f the v ra t wl h I t taı f the th ur f th *Rambler* d f *Ras las* Let m rec mme d this last ork t you with th *Rambler* y u certainly are acqua ted. In *Ras las* y u will see t d h ar d perat wh p bes th w und nly t h l t Swift, th trary ma gles hu ma na H cuts and lashes as ıf h took pl asure th perat l k the tyra t who sa d *Ita ferı ut ent t em n*

J hns seemed t be m h gratifi d by this ıus d w ll t rn d mplım t

H rec mm ded t m t keep j urnal of my lıf full d nreserv d He said t w uld be very good er ıse a d wo ld y ld m great as sf wh th part culars were f ded from my m mbra I was mm nly f r t na ha g had pre ous co d f p w th h m po thıs subject for I had k p uch j al f m t m d t was no *mall pl as re m h this t t ll h m,* d rec his ppr bat H nselled ne t keep t p d sa d I m ght surely ha e f nd wh would burn t ease f my de h F m this habıt I h be enabled t gı h ld so ma y ed es which would herw se ha e bee lost t post rıty I m t ned that I was afra d I put ınt my journal oo ma y l ttle d J so There ıs nothı g S too l t le for so l t l creature as man. It ıs by dy g lıttl th gs that w at ta th gre t art of ha g as lıttl misery d as much happıness as possıble.

N xt m rn g Mr Demp te happened to call o me nd as so much struck n th th mperfect acc unt wh ch I ga e hım of D Johns o ersatı n that t hıs hon ur be ıt record d wh n I complaıned that drinkıng po t d tt g up late w th hım affected my nerves f r s m t me aft r h said O e had bette be palsıed at e ghte n than not keep com

omas s sa d upon cıa a d a a thour Jo NSON Pretty l S r f e man. As to his be g an authour I ha e n t lo ked at his poetry but his prose ıs poo stuff H wr tes just as you might suppose V l he h amanu

Wh n I v as at Fe ey I epe ted thıs to t ır n de t re c l hım s m what to J hns n wh m h aff ct g the E gl sh

though ıra g t w pc us ıı g d lıty has, many pl es great anımatı nd ome p th t ck t derness.

Upo this tempt ous anımad rs on n the Kı g f Pruss a, I bserved t J hnson It would seem th Sır that m ch less part are cessary t mak a Kı g than t make n A th ur for the Kı g f Pruss ıs c nfessedly th greatest Kı g ow Europe y t you th nk *h* makes ry poo figure as Authour

M Le t this d y hewed m Dr J hns n l brary wh h was t d tw garrets o er his Chambers wh re Lı t t, n f th c l brated books ll f that name, had formerly his wareh use I f d numbe f g od bo ks, but ery dusty d gre t nfus on. The floor was trew d with manuscrıpt l es, ın J hn so *own handwrıt* g which I beh ld with a d gree f nerat supposıng they pe haps might co t po t ns of *The Rambler* o f *Rass las* I bserved ppar tus f hym cal experım ts of which J hnson was all his lıf

very fond The place seemed to be very favour able for retirement and meditation Johnson told me that he went up thither without men tioning it to his servant when he wanted to study secure from interruption for he would not allow his servant to say he was not at home when he really was A servant s strict regard for truth (said he) must be weakened by such a practice A philosopher may know that it is merely a form of denial but f —

, s for *himself* I am however satisfied that every servant of any degree of intelligence understands saying his master is not at home not a ll

... from it

Mr Temple now vicar of St Gluvias Corn wall who had been my intimate friend for many years had at this time chambers in Farrar s buildings at the bottom of Inner Temple lane which he kindly lent me upon my quitting my lodgings he being to return to Trinity Hall Cambridge I found them particularly conveni ent for me as they were so near Dr Johnson s

On Wednesday July 20 Dr Johnson Mr Dempster and my uncle Dr Boswell who hap pened to be now in London supped with me at these Chambers JOHNSON Pity is not natural to man Children are always cruel Savages are always cruel Pity is acquired and improved by the cultivation of reason We may have uneasy sensations from seeing a creature in distress without pity for we have not pity unless we wish to relieve them When I am on my way to dine with a friend and finding it late have bid the coachman make haste if I happen to attend when he whips his horses I may feel unpleas antly that the animals are put to pain but I do not wish him to desist No Sir I wish him to drive on

Mr Alexander Donaldson bookseller of Edin burgh had for some time opened a shop in Lon don and sold his cheap editions of the most popular English books in defiance of the sup posed common law right of *Literary Property* Johnson though he concurred in the opinion which was afterwards sanctioned by a judgement of the House of Lords that there was no such right was at this time very angry that the Book sellers of London for whom he uniformly pro fessed much regard should suffer from an in vasion of what they had ever considered to be secure and he was loud and violent against Mr Donaldson He is a fellow who takes advantage of the law to injure his brethren for notwith standing that the statute secures only fourteen years of exclusive right it has always been un derstood by *the trade* that he ...

... are made to transfer that prop erty after the expiration of the statutory term. Now Donaldson I say takes advantage here of people who have really an equitable title from usage and if we consider how few of the books of which they buy the property succeed so well as to bring profit we should be of opin ion that the term of fourteen years is too short it should be sixty years DEMPSTER Donald son Sir is anxious for the encouragement of literature He reduces the price of books so that poor stud — ing) We he is no b ... Hood who robbed the rich in order to give to the poor

It is remarkable that when the great question concerning Literary Property came to be ulti mately tried before the supreme tribunal of this country in consequence of the very spirited exertions of Mr Donaldson Dr Johnson was zealous against a perpetuity but he thought that the term of the exclusive right of authours should be considerably enlarged He was then for granting a hundred years

The conversation now turned upon Mr David Hume s style JOHNSON Why Sir his style is not English the structure of his sentences is French Now the French structure and the Eng lish structure may in the nature of things, be equally good But if you allow that the English language is established he is wrong My name might originally have been Nicholson as well as Johnson but were you to call me Nicholson now you would call me very absurdly

Rousseau s treatise on the inequality of man kind was at this time a fashionable topick It gave rise to an observation by Mr Dempster that the advantages of fortune and rank were nothing to a wise man who ought to value only merit JOHNSON If man were a savage living in the woods by himself this might be true but in civilized society we all depend upon each other and our happiness is very much owing to the good opinion of mankind Now Sir in civil ized society external advantages make us more respected A man with a good coat upon his back meets with a better reception than he who has a bad one Sir you may analyse this and say what is there in it? But that will avail you

t m

d f r
and
—

h t out ll these

l
serv y u o m ch as y u 1
may mak th experim t Go t th street
d g ne ma l cture o m al ty and

po ds y ar but as t mes are t u al el
I t us call t s po ds This um will fill y ur
belly sh lter y fr m th w th and e n
1 at suppos g t t be

cre ur A d, Sir if six h u po us a
y ar procu man m nseq ce d f
ourse m happ ess th pou ds year
h sam p po on will h ld as t ix thousand
and t as far as pul can be carried
P haps h wh has larg f tune may ot be

wh is rich ci lized oc ty must be hap-
p er tha h wh is poo as hes, if p pe ly
used (d is ma ow f lt f th y ar
) must be p od t e f th h ghest d
ges M y be sure of itself is f use f
nly use is t part w th Rousse u and all
hose wh d al par d s, ar led w y by a
ch ld h desi f ov l y Wh I was a boy I
used al y t hoose th w g d f d
ba bec use mos genu us thi gs, that is to
be

de by hat j m thods prope ty has bee
of q ired, d hat wh t was justly g t
us be jus keep wher is th harm
ne ia ak g the property f an th fr m
h Bes des, S wh w n d th bad use
ha ma y pe pl mak f th property and
how m ch be use h th f may m k of t,
na be d f nded as ery all w bl p t ce.
Y Sir he pern ce f manki d has discov
ered st aling be so ery bad h g that th y

mak no scrupl t ha g a ma fo t Wh n I
was runn bo t this town a ery poor fell w
I was a gre t argu r f r the d ant g s of po
rty but I as, t the sam t m ry s rry to
be po Sir all the argum nts h chare br ught
t represent pove ty as no evil sh w it to be
d ntly a gre t evil. You ne e find pe ple
l bour g to co n e you that you may l e
—So ou

It was suggested that Kings mus be ppy
becaus they are depri d f th gre test f ll
sat sfa t ns easy nd u reserved oc ty Jo n
so Th t is an ill founded n n Be g a
Ki g does n t e cl de a man fr m s ch ociety
Gre t Kings ha e al ays be n oc al Th K g
of Pruss the o ly great King at present is
y oc al. Charles th S c nd th last Ki g of
E gl d who was a ma f parts was ocial
d ur H nrys d Edwards wer all social
M Dempst r havi g d ured t mai

bolished the tro gest w uld tl g equ esc
but would nd a ur t btain a super ty by
th ir bodily tre gth B t S as subord t n
is ery n essary f ocı ty d e t t ns
f super ority ry da g rous mankind th t is

gi es him a ce tain nk. S bordi at n t ds
gre tly t h m happiness. W re we all upon
an equal ty we hould ha e no othe j yme t
th m mal pl asur
I said I ons d ed distin t n f ank t be
f m ch impo tance n civilized oci ty that
if I were asked th same d y t di w th
the first Duk n E gl d nd with the first
ma Bri for g us, I hould hes t t
wh h t prefer JOH so T be sure if you
re t d ly c and t ere ev t be
known wh re y di ed y u uld choose
h t d e w th th first man for genius b t
t gai most espe t, y u hould d w th th
first Duk in E gl d F m pe pl t n
that you me t w th, would h h gh p
on of you for ha g dined w th a Duk d
th gre t g nius h mself w ld re y u bet
ter because you had been w th th gre t Duk

He took care to guard himself against any possible suspicion that his settled principles of reverence for rank and respect for wealth were at all owing to mean or interested motives for he asserted his own independence as a literary man No man (said he) who ever lived by literature has lived more independently than I have done He said he had taken longer time than he needed to have done in composing his *Dictionary* He received our compliments upon that great work with complacency and told us that the *Academia della Crusca* could scarcely believe that it was done by one man

Next morning I found him alone and have preserved the following fragments of his conversation Of a gentleman who was mentioned he said I have not met with any man for a long time who has given me such general displeasure He is totally unfixed in his principles and wants to puzzle other people I said his principles had been poisoned by a noted infidel writer but that he was nevertheless a benevolent good man JOHNSON We can have no dependence upon that instinctive that constitutional goodness which is not founded upon principle I grant you that such a man may be a very amiable member of society I can conceive him placed in such a situation that he is not much tempted to deviate from what is right and as every man prefers virtue when there is not some strong incitement to transgress its precepts I can conceive him doing nothing wrong But if such a man stood in need of —

plation Hume and other sceptical innovators are vain men and will gratify themselves at any expence Truth will not afford sufficient food to their vanity so they h

could have allowed myself to gratify my vanity at the expence of truth what fame might I have acquired Every thing which Hume has advanced against Christianity had passed through my mind long before he wrote Always remember

may be objections raised against any thing There are objections against a *plenum* and objections against a *vacuum* yet one of them must certainly be true

I mentioned Hume s argument against the belief of miracles that it is more probable that the witnesses to the truth of them are mistaken or speak falsely than that the miracles should be true JOHNSON Why Sir the great difficulty of proving miracles should make us very cautious in believing them But let us consider although GOD has made Nature to operate by certain fixed laws yet it is not unreasonable to think that he may suspend those laws in order to establish a system highly advantageous to mankind Now the Christian religion is a most beneficial system as it gives us light and certainty where we were before in darkness and doubt The miracles which prove it are attested by men who had no interest in deceiving us but who on the contrary were told that they should suffer persecution and did actually lay down their lives in confirmation of the truth of the facts which they asserted Indeed for some centuries the heathens did not pretend to deny the miracles but said they were performed by the aid of evil spirits This is a circumstance of great weight Then Sir when we take the proofs derived from prophecies which have been so exactly fulfilled we have most satisfactory evidence Supposing a miracle possible as to which in my opinion there can be no doubt we have as strong evidence for the miracles in support of Christianity as the nature of the thing admits

At night Mr Johnson and I supped in a private room at the Turk s Head coffee house in the Strand I encourage this house (said he) for the mistress of it is a good civil woman and has not much business

Sir I love the acquaintance of young people because in the first place I don t like to think myself growing old In the next place young acquaintances must last longest if they do last and then Sir young men have more virtue than old men they have more generous sentiments in every respect I love the young dogs of this age they have more wit and humour and knowledge of life than we had but then the dogs are not so good scholars Sir in my early years I read very hard It is a sad reflection but a true one that I knew almost as much at eighteen as I do now My judgement to be sure was not so good but I had all the facts I remember very well when I was at Oxford an old gentleman said to me Young man ply your book diligently now and acquire a stock of knowledge for when years come upon you you will find that poring upon books will be but an irksome task

This account of his reading given by himself in plain words sufficiently confirms what I have

a ead ad anced pon the disp ted quest on as t his pplicat n. It rec ciles ny seeming nconsistency in his way of talki upo t at different times and shew that dl ness and readi g hard were th him relat e terms, the mport f which, as used by him, must be gathered from a comparis w th what scholars of

pressin his ge

mes h mi ht be ind ced from his spirit of con trad ct n, or more properly from his lov of argum ti e contest, to speak lightly of his own pplication t st dy It is pleasing t co sid that th ld g tleman s gloomy prophecy as th irksomeness of books t men of an ad anced ge which is too oft fulfilled, was so far from being erified J hnson, that his ar dour for literature eve failed and his last wri ings had more ease and acity than any of his arlier prod ctions.

H ment oned t me ow for th first time, ha h had been distrest by melancholy and for his reason had bee bl ged to fly from d and meditation, to th dissipatio ar ty of lif Against melancholy h recomm ded

perance for relief, bu that t sunk th m much

his own, great republ can. One day when I as he house, I put on ery gra e coun na c nd said t her M dam, I am now be me on ert t your way of thinking I m or nced a all mankind are pon an equal f and gi you an unquest nabl proof M dam, hat I m arnest, here is a ery sensibl ci il, w ll beha ed f llow-citizen, our foo ma I desire hat h may be allowed

to t down and dine w th us. I thus, Sir sh ed h absurdity of the levellin doctri Sh

ld

all ha e som people under (m n

n ha e ome people above them. I me tioned a certain a th ur wh disgusted me by his for vardness, and by shewing no deference to n ble men int whose company he was admitted. JOHNSON S ppose a shoemake should cla m an equality w th him, as h does th a Lord how he would tare Why Sir d you stare (says th shoemak r) I do great serv ce to soc ety 'Tis tru I am paid for d ing it but so are you, Sir and I m sorry to say t pa d better than I am, for doing something n t so necessary For mankind could d better w thout your books, than thout my shoes. Thus, Sir th re would be perpetual trug le f preced ce, ere there n fixed in ariable rules for the distu t on of rank, which cre tes n jealousy as t is al lowed t be ccid tal.

H said Dr Joseph Warton as a ery gree able man, and his *Es ay on the Genius and Writing f Pope* a ery pleasing book. I wo dered that he delayed s l ng t gi e us th continuat n of t JOHNSO Why Sir I suppose h finds himself a littl disappointed in n t ha ing been abl t persuade th world to be of his pinion as t P pe

W ha e now been f voured w th th co clud ing olume, in which, to use parliamentary expression, he has *stated* s as n t to ppear quit so d erse t th pini n of th wo ld concerning P pe as was t first th ght and we must all gree that his work is most alu abl accessi n to English literature.

A writer of deserved min nce be g m n t ed, J hnson said Why S h is man of good parts, but being riginally poor h has got love f mean c mpany and l w jocularity a ery bad thing Sir To la gh is good as t talk is good. B t you ought no more t think t enough if you la h, than you are t think t

tha h had never seen M J hnso but h had a grea respect for him, thou h t th sam tim t was mixed with som degree of t rrour Jo

Th Mrs Macaulay was he same person ho a erwards made herself so much known he celebr ed female historian.

SON Sir if he were to be acquainted with me it might lessen both

The mention of this gentleman led us to talk of the Western Islands of Scotland to visit which he expressed a wish that then appeared to me a very romantick fancy which I little thought would be afterwards realised He told me that his father had put Martin s account of those islands into his hands when he was very young and that he was highly pleased with it that he was particularly struck with the St Kilda man s notion that the high church of Glasgow had been hollowed out of a rock a circumstance to which old Mr Johnson had directed his attention He said he would go to the Hebrides with me when I returned from my travels unless some very good companion should offer when I was absent which he did not think probable adding There are few people to whom I take so much to as you And when I talked of my leaving England he said with a very affectionate air My dear Boswell I should be very unhappy at parting d d I think we were not to meet again I cannot too often remind my readers that although such instances of his kindness are doubtless very flattering to me yet I hope my recording them will be ascribed to a better motive than to vanity for they afford unquestionable evidence of his tenderness and complacency which some while they were forced to acknowledge his great powers have been so strenuous to deny

He maintained that a boy at school was the happiest of human beings I supported a different opinion from which I have never yet varied that a man is happier and I enlarged upon the anxiety and sufferings which are endured at school JOHNSON Ah! Sir a boy s [illegible]

[illegible] share they have of it the more afraid they are of losing it I silently asked myself Is it possible that the great SAMUEL JOHNSON really entertains any such apprehension and is not confident that his exalted fame is established upon a foundation never to be shaken?

He this evening drank a bumper to Sir David Dalrymple as a man of worth a scholar and a wit I have (said he) never heard of him except from you but let him know my opinion of him for as he does not shew himself much in the world he should have the praise of the few who hear of him.

On Tuesday July 26 I found Mr Johnson alone It was a very wet day and I again com

[illegible] the atmosphere press heavy from above there is an equal resistance from below To be sure bad weather is hard upon people who are obliged to be abroad and men cannot labour so well [illegible]

[illegible] in rainy weather as in fair Some very delicate frames indeed may be affected by wet weather but not common constitutions

We talked of the education of children and I asked him what he thought was best to teach them first JOHNSON Sir it is no matter what you teach them first any more than what leg you shall put into your breeches first Sir you may s [illegible] but in [illegible] while [illegible] you sh [illegible] has lea [illegible] them both

On Thursday July 28 we again supped in private at the Turk s Head coffee house JOHNSON Swift has a higher reputation than he deserves His excellence is strong sense for his humour though very well is not remarkably good I doubt whether the *Tale of a Tub* be his for he never owned it and it is much above his usual manner [1]

Thompson I think had as much of the poet about him as most writers Every thing appeared to him through the medium of his favourite pursuit He could not have viewed those two candles burning but with a poetical eye

Has not —— a great deal of wit, Sir? JOHNSON I do not think so Sir He is indeed continually [illegible] no m [illegible] wit ar [illegible] leap o [illegible]

He [illegible] ghed heartily when I mentioned to him a saying of his concerning Mr Thomas Sheridan which Foote took a wicked pleasure to circulate Why Sir Sherry is dull naturally dull but it must have taken him a great deal of pains to become what we now see him Such an excess of stupidity S r is not in Nature So (said he) I allowed him all his own merit

He now added Sheridan cannot bear me I bring his declamation to a point I ask him a plain question What do you mean to teach?

[1] This opinion was given by him more at large at a subsequent period See *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides* 3d edit p 32 [Aug 16]

Besides, Sir what influence can Mr Sheridan have po the language of this great country by his narrow exertions Sir it is burning a far thin candle at Dover to shew light t Calais.

Talking of you man wh was uneasy from thinking that he was very deficient in learning and knowledge, h said, "A man has n reason t complain who holds middl place and has many below him and perhaps he has not six of his years above him —perhaps n t one. Though he may not know any thing perfectly the general mass of knowledge that he has acquired is considerable. Time will d for him all that is wanting

The conversation then took philosophical turn. Johnson Human experience which is constantly contradicting theory is the great test of truth. A system, built upon the discoveries of great many minds, is always of more strength, than what is produced by the mere workings of any one mind, which, of itself can d little. There is not so poor book in the world that ... minds and we see how very little power they have

As t the Christian religion, Sir besides the strong evidence which we have for it, there is a balance in its favour from th number of great men wh have been convinced of its truth, after serious considera ion of th question. Grotius as ... man, lawyer man ... examine evidence and h was convinced. Grotius was not recluse but man of th world, wh certainly had bias to the ... of ... Isaac Newton set out an infidel, and came be very firm believer

H this evening ... recommended t me t perambulate ... I said t would amuse him ... ker from me da ed Salamancha. Johnson I love the University of Salamancha for whe the Spaniards were doubt as t the lawfulness of their conquering America, the University of Salamancha ga t as their opinion that was not lawful. H spoke this with great emotion, and w th tha generous warmth ... d ta ed the lines in his London against ... Spanish encroachment

I fully intended to have followed advice of such ... but having staid much longer both in Germany and Italy than I proposed do and having also visited Corsica, I found tha I had exceeded ... allowed me by my father and hastened ... in my way homewards.

I expressed my opinion of my friend Derrick as but poor writer Johnson To be sure, Sir he is but you are t consider that his being a literary man has got for him all that he has. It has made him King of Bath. Sir h has nothing to say for himself but that h is writer Had he not been writer he must have been sweeping the crossings in th streets, and asking halfpence from every body that past."

In justice, however to the memory of Mr Derrick, h was my first tutor in the ways of London, and shewed me th town in all its variety of departments, both literary and sportive, the particulars of which Dr Johnson advised me t put in writing t is proper t ment on what Johnson, at a subsequent period said of him both as a writer and an editor Sir I have often said, that if Derrick's letters had been written by one of a more established name they would have been thought very pretty letters.[2] And, I sent Derrick to Dryden's relations to gather materials for his life and I believe h got all that I myself should have got.[3]

Poor Derrick I remember him with kindness. Yet I cannot with hold from my readers a pleasant humourous sally which could n t have hurt him had h been alive and now is perfectly harmless. In his collection of poems, there is one upon entering th harbour of Dublin, his native city after long absence. It begins thus

Eblana, much lov'd city hail.
Where first I saw the light of day

And after a solemn reflection on his being "numbered with forgotten dead, there is the following stanza

Unless my lays protract my fame
And those who know me, cry
I knew him, Derrick was his name
In yonder tomb he lies

Which was thus happily parodied by Mr John Home whom we owe the beautiful and pathetic tragedy of *Douglas*

Unless my deeds protract my fame
And he who passes sadly sings
I knew him, Derrick was his name
On yonder tree his carcase swings

I doubt much whether the amiable ... ingenious author of these burlesque lines will recollect them, for they were produced extempore one evening while he and I were walking to-

[2] *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, 3rd edn p. 04 (Aug 7 1773).
[3] *Ibid.*, p. 4 (24 Sept. 2 1773).

ing at the same time a liberal kindness to the tenantry as people over whom the proprietor was placed by Providence He took delight in hearing my description of the romantick seat of my ancestors I must be there Sir (said he) and we will live in the old castle and if there is not a room in it remaining we will build one I was highly flattered but could scarcely indulge a hope that Auchinleck would indeed be honoured by his presence and celebrated by a description as it afterwards was in his *Journey to the West r i Islands*

After we had again talked of my setting out for Holland he said I must see thee out of England I will accompany you to Harw ch I could not find words to express what I felt upon this unexpected and very great mark of his affectionate regard

Next day Sunday July 31 I told him I had been that morning at a meeting of the people called Quakers where I had heard a woman preach JOHNSON Sir a woman s preaching is like a dog s walking on his hinder legs It is not done well but you are surpri ed to find it done at all

On Tuesday August 2 (the day of my departure from London having been fixed for the 5th) Dr Johnson did me the honour to pass a part of the morning with me at my Chambers He said that he always felt an inclination to do nothing I observed that it was strange to think that the most indolent man in Britain had written the most laborious work *The English D ctio a y*

I mentioned an imprudent publicat o h ı

..y perhaps,

be ment oned at an election

I had now made good my title to be a privileged man and was carried by him in the eve n ng to d ink tea with Miss Will ams whom, though under the misfortune of having lost her sight I found to be agreeable in con ersation for she had a variety of literature, and expressed herself well but her peculiar value was the intimacy in which she had long lived w th Johnson by which she was well acqua nted with his habits and knew how to lead him on to talk

After tea he carr ed me to what he called his walk which was a long narrow paved court in the neighbourhood over shadowed by some trees There we saunte ed a cons derable t me and I complained to him that my love of London and of his company was such that I shrunk almost from the thought of going away even to travel which is generally so much desired by young men He roused me by manly and spirited conversation He advised me when settled in any place abroad to study with an ea erness after knowledge and to apply to Greek an hour every day and when I was moving about to read diligently the great book of mankind

On Wednesday August 3 we had our last social evening at the Turk s Head coffee house before my setting out for foreign parts I had the misfortune before we parted to irr t h m

I

J ...nat do they make me say Sir?

BOSWELL Why Sir as an instance very strange indeed (laughing heartily as I spoke) Da id Hume told me you said that you would stand before a battery of cannon to restore the Convocation to its full powers Little did I apprehend that he had actually said this but I was soon convinced of my errour for with a determined look he thundered out And would I not Sir? Shall the Presbyterian *Kirk* of Scotland have its General Assembly and the Church of England be denied its Convocation? He was walking up and down the room while I told him the anecdote but when he uttered this explosio

my

I b

it by ...auing him to expatiate on the influence which religion derived from maintaining the church with great exte nal respectability

I must not omit to mention that he this year wrote *The Life f A cham* † and the Dedication to the Earl of Shaftesbury † prefixed to the ed tion of that writer s English works published by Mr Bennet

On Friday August 5 we set out early in the morning in the Harw ch stage coach. A fat elderly gentlewoman and a young Dutchman seemed the most incl ned amo g us to conversation At the inn where e dined the gentlewoman said that she had done her best to educate her children and particularly that she had never su

son I

too for

I am su ...ou (sa d she) you have not been idle JOHNSON Nay Madam t very true and that gentleman ther (pointing to me) has been idle H was idle at Edinburgh His father sent him to Glasgow where I e cont nued to be idle. He th n came to Lo don where he has been very dle and now he go ng to Utrecht

where he will be as dle as ever I asked him ~ h ould xpose m so J nson

th R man Cat as a

I quest To th utter ast ishm t f all the passengers but myself wh k ew th t h c uld d f ded

th t ges that I os t t usly ga e hun g t th coachman, wh th custom was f ach passe ger g nly pe ce h t k m asid d sc lded m saying that wh t I had d ne w uld mak th chman dissat fied w th all th rest of th passe g rs, wh g him more tha his d This was just reprimand for in whatever w y ma may dulge his g eros ty his va tv pe ding his m ney for h sak of th rs h ought t t raise the price of y articl f which th re is a nstant d mand.

H alked of Mr Bl cklock s poetry so far as as descr pt e f bl bjects and b- served, hat t uthour had th misfortu e t be blind we may be bsol tely sure that such passa es are mb ns f wh t h has re- membered f h works f ther writers wh could see Tha fool h fellow Spence has l boured expla ph los phically h Blacklock may ha d ne by me ns of h own f cult es, ha mposs bl h sh ld d Th sol t as I ha g e t, is pl in S ppose, I know ma be so lam that h bs l t ly cap *bl* move himself and I find h m d ff en room from tha wh h I l f him hall I pu zl m self w h idl onjec res, ha per haps his nerves have by m known cha ge all ce become ffec e N S t is clear h w he go d ffere t room h was *ar* *d*

Ha in opped m h Colchest J h son talked of ha tow w th era f ha g stood rege for Cha les th F rst. The Dut h ma lone now rema ned w h us H spok English t lerably w ll and thinki g t recom m nd himself t us by xp t ting on the s pe ri rity f the criminal jurisprud e of this oun try over that f H lla d he ghed g nst the barbarity f p tti g an ccus d person t the torture rd t force a confess But J hns n was as eady f r this as f the Inquis t on. Why Sir y u d n t, I fi d und rstand the law of your own cou try Th torture in Holla *d is cons d red as* f ur to an a cused perso for no ma is put t th torture there unless th e is as much de ce against him as would amou t t c ct on n E gl nd An accused pers n among y u, therefore has one cha ce m re t escape p nishm nt than those wh are tried m g us

At supper this night he talked f good t g w th commo satisfact n Som peopl (sa d h) ha a f olish way of n t mindi g o pre- t d g n t t mind wh t th y eat Fo my part, I mind my belly ery stud usly and ry car fully f I lo k upo t, that h who does n t mind his belly will hardly mind anything

other occas ns alk u g

pe pl who were anxious t gratify th ir palates nd th 06th umbe f his *Rambler* is mas t ly essay gainst gulos ty His pract ce ind ed I must cknowled may be ns der d as cast ing the balance of his d fferent p ni ns upon this bject for I n knev a y man wh l ished good eating more than h d d Wh n t tabl h was t tally bs bed n the bus ess f the m m t his looks eemed ri etted t his plate would h unless when n ery h h comp y say o word, or e e p y the least att t to wh t was said by thers till he had

this could n t b t be disgust g and t was doubtless t ery suitabl t th ch ra t f a philos pher wh h uld be dist nguished by self-c mma d B t t must be own d th t J hn so th gh h could be rigidly *bstem ous* was t a *temper te* man th eat g r drinking H could refra but h c uld n t use mod *rat ly* H t ld me that h had fasted two d ys th ut conve ce d that h had eve bee hu gry b t *once*. *Th y wh beh ld w th w d* how m h h t pon all occas ns whe his di was t his tast ould n t asily co ce what h must ha meant by hunger d

not only was he remarkable for the extraordinary quantity which he eat but he was or affected to be a man of very nice discernment in the science of cookery He used to descant critically on the dishes which had been at table where he had dined or supped and to r[illegible] very [illegible] wher[illegible] *palate* [illegible] of palates at the Honourable Alexander Gordon s) with a warmth of expression which might have done honour to more important subjects As for Maclaurin s imitation of a *made dish* it was a wretched attempt He about the same time was so much displeased with the performances of a nobleman s French cook that he exclaimed with vehemence I d throw such a rascal into the river and he then proceeded to alarm a lady at whose house he was to sup by the following manifesto of his skill I Madam who live at a variety of good tables am a much better judge of cookery than any person who has a very tolerable cook but lives much at home for his palate is gradually adapted to the taste of his cook whereas Madam in trying by a wider range I can more exquisitely judge When invited to dine even with an intimate friend he was not pleased if something better than a plain d[illegible] not a dinner to *ask* a man to On the other hand he was wont to express with great glee his satisfaction when he had been entertained quite to his mind One day when we had dined with his neighbour and landlord in Bolt-court Mr Allen the printer whose old housekeeper had studied his taste in every thing he pronounced this eulogy Sir we could not have had a better dinner had there been a *Synod of Cooks*

While we were left by ourselves after the Dutchman had gone to bed Dr Johnson talked of that studied behaviour which many have recommended and practised He disapproved of it and said I never considered whether I should be a grave man or a merry man but just let inclination for the time have its course

He flattered me with some hopes that he would in the course of the following summer come over to Holland and accompany me in a tour through the Netherlands

I teized him with fanciful apprehensions of unhappiness A moth having fluttered round the candle and burnt itself he laid hold of this little incident to admonish me saying with a sly look and in a solemn but quiet tone That creature was its own tormentor and I believe its name was BOSWELL.

Next day we got to Harwich to dinner and my passage in the packet boat to Helvoetsluys being secured and my baggage put on board we dined at our inn by ourselves I happened to say it would be terrible if he should not find a speedy opportunity of returning to London and be confined to so dull a place JOHNSON Don t Sir accustom yourself to use big words for little matters It would *not* be *terrible* though I *were* to be detained some time here The practice of using words of disproportionate magnitude is, no doubt too frequent every where but I think most remarkable among the French of which all who have travelled in France must have been stuck with innumerable instances

We went and looked at the church and having gone into it and walked up to the altar Johnson whose piety was constant and fervent sent me to my knees saying Now that you are going to leave your native country recommend yourself to the protection of your CREATOR AND REDEEMER

After we came out of the church we stood talking for some time together of Bishop Berkeley s ingenious sophistry to prove the non-existence of matter and that every thing in the universe is merely ideal I observed that though we are satisfied his doctrine is not true it is impossible to refute it I never shall forget the alacrity with which Johnson answered striking his foot with mighty force against a large stone till he rebounded from it I refute it *thus* This was a stout exemplification of the *f[illegible] st truths of Pere Bo[illegible]ffer* or the *o[illegible] al principles* of Reid and of Beattie without admitting which we can no more argue in metaphysicks than we can argue in mathematicks without axioms To me it is not conceivable how Berkeley can be answered by pure reasoning but I know that the n[illegible]ce and difficult task was to have been undertaken by one of the most luminous minds of the present age had not politicks turned him from calm philosophy aside What an admirable display of subtilty united with brilliance might his contending with Berkeley have afforded us! How must we [illegible] effect on the loss of such an intellectual feast [illegible]egret that he sho[illegible]ld be character[illegible]ed as the man

[illegible]
[illegible] for mankind.

My revered friend walked down with me to the beach where we embraced and parted with tenderness and engaged to correspond by let

— me questu wh ther you shall end our t know re th ll of God ald pt ne — — side nly such studies as

whil he remai ed rolin his majes ck u me in h usual manner and t last I perce ed him walk back int the town, nd h disappeared.

Utrecht seeming t first ery dull t m after the animated scenes of Lo don, my spirits were grievousl affected and I wrot t J hnson plaintiv and despondin l tter to which h paid reward Afterwards, wh I had a quired firmer tone f mind I wrot him a second let er expressi g m ch anxi ty to hear from him. A l th I recei ed the f llowin ep tle wh ch was of important serv ce to me, nd I trust, will be so to many thers.

À Mr. M Bosw ell, à la Cour de Empere r, Utrecht

Dea Sir, You are no t think yourself for g n, or criminall neglected, that you ha e had yet no l er from me I lov t see m —

f...ed which are wri en only for th sak of writ ing I seld m shall think worth communicati b if I can ha e in my power to calm y harassi g disq ie excit irtuous desire to rectify importa t p n, or fortify any g nerous resol n, ou need not doubt but I hall t l as wi h prefe th pleasure of grati f g friend m less es eemed than yourse befor the gloom calm of idl cancy Wh th er I shall ... arri e xa pu ctuality of correspond nce, I canno t ll. I shall, t pres- expec tha ou w l receive this return for two h ch I ha e had from ou. Th first, deed ga me ecor t so hopeless of th of ur mind, ha hardly dmitted r deserved ns er by h second I was m ch be er pleased nd the pl asure will stil be in- cre sed I such narra e of he progress of our ud es, as ma es nce the con ua ce of equal and ional ppl ca on of your mind to useful enquiry

You w l, perhaps, wis t k, what study I ould recommend. I sha t p k of theolo- gy bec use t ought not to be onsidered as a

th a ... u u ... differe t moti es, nd cha gi t direction as any moti e gains or loses strength. If you can but kindl in your mi d any stro g desire if you ca but keep pred minant an wish f some particular xcel ce or attainme t, th gusts of imaginati will bre k way w thout any ef — hou t

and another ctuat desires, till they rise by art much bove their original stat of power a d as —

common f brick btain only by mut bstrac ti nd solitary drudgery H tried this sch me of lif while, was mad weary f t by his sense a d his irtue he th n wished to return t his tudies and findin l hab ts of dleness and — — — — — —

ployment.

Let all such fancies, illus e nd destructi be banished henceforward from your thou hts for ever Resol e, d keep you esol ion

choose and pursue your choice If you spend this day in study you will find yourself still more able to study to morrow not that you are to expect that you shall at once obtain a complete victory Depravity is not very easily overcome Resolution will sometimes relax and diligence will sometimes be interrupted but let no accidental surprize or deviation whether short or long dispose you to despondency Consider these failings as incident to all mankind Begin again where you left off and endeavour to avoid the seducements that prevailed over you before

This my dear Boswell is advice which perhaps has been often given you and given you without effect But this advice if you will not take from others you must take from your own reflections if you purpose to do the duties of the station to which the bounty of Providence has called you

Let me have a long letter from you as soon as you can I hope you continue your journal and enrich it with many observations upon the country in which you reside It will be a favour if you can get me any books in the Frisick language and can enquire how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces I am dear Sir your most affectionate servant

London *Dec* 8 1763 SAM JOHNSON

I am sorry to observe that neither in my own minutes nor in my letters to Johnson which have been preserved by him can I find any information how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces But I shall extract from one of my letters what I learnt concerning the other subject of his curiosity

I have made all possible enquiry with respect to the Frisick language and find that it has been less cultivated than any other of the northern dialects a certain proof of which is their deficiency of books Of the old Frisick there are no remains except some ancient laws preserved by *Sch t nus* n h s *Beschry ing e van die Heerlykheid van F iesl d* and h s *Historia Frisica* I have not yet been able to find these books Professor Trotz who formerly was of the University of Vranyken in Friesland and is at present preparing an ed tion of all the Frisick laws gave me this information Of the modern Fr s ick or what is spoken by the boors at this day I have procured a specimen It is *Gisbert Jap x's Rymeler e* which is the only book that they have It is amazing that they have no translation of the Bible no treatises of devotion nor even any of the ballads and story books which are so agreeable to country people You shall have *J pix* by the first convenient oppo tun ty I doubt not to pick up *Schota us* Mynheer Trot has promised me his assistance

1764 ÆTAT 55]—EARLY in 1764 Johnson paid
of La
some
Benne
every thing in his power to make the place agreeable to so illustrious a guest and the elder Mr Langton and his lady being fully capable of understanding his value were not wanting in attention He however told me that old Mr Langton though a man of considerable learning had so little allowance to make for his occasional laxity of talk that because in the course of discussion he sometimes mentioned what might be said in favour of the peculiar tenets of the Romish church he went to his grave believing him to be of that communion

Johnson during his stay at Langton had the advantage of a good library and saw several gentlemen of the neighbourhood I have obtained from Mr Langton the following particulars of this period

He was now fully convinced that he could not have been satisfied with a country living f r talking of a respectable clergyman in Lincolnshire he observed This man Sir fills up the duties of his life well I approve of him b t could not imitate him

To a lady who endeavoured to vindicate herself from blame for neglecting social attention to worthy neighbours by saying I would go to them if it would do them any good he said What good Madam do you expect to have in your power to do them? It is shewing them respect and that is doing them good

So socially accommodating was he that once when Mr Langton and he were driving together in a coach and Mr Langton complained of being sick he insisted that they should go out and sit on the back of it in the open air which they did And being sensible how strange the appearance must be observed that a countryman whom they saw in a field would probably be thinking If these two madmen should come down what would become of me?

Soon after his return to London which was in February was founded that CLUB which ex

Johnson acceded and the original members were Sir Joshua Reynolds Dr Johnson Mr Edmund Burke Dr Nugent Mr Beauclerk Mr Langton Dr Goldsmith Mr Chamier and Sir John Hawkins They met at the Turks

— — Soh o n n ag d m tt rs that he w s ne e form lly pro-
d posed a d by o s qu nce n r adm tted
is I ust c both to Mr Garrick a d Dr J hn
t

e
f
t g th on f rt ght d n g
Parliame t The r ginal ta e n havin been
o t d to a pri te h us they mov d first
t Prin in S ck ville tre t th n to Le T l r's
Dove str et and no m t at P rsloe s St.
J mes -street Bet e th t m f its forma
t d th tim at hich this w k is pass g
through th press (Ju e 179) the follow g
pers ns, ow d d e members of t Mr
D nn g (afterw rd Lord Ashburt) Mr
n G rr k D Shipley Bish p

Do glas Bish p f S lisbury d th writer f
th t.

Sir J hn Hawkins represe ts him elf as
n der from this oc ty a d ass gns as th
so f his thd awi g h mself from t that
lat hours w c nsist t w th his d mes
t ck rr gem ts. I thus he is t cur t
f r th f t was that h ev m g tt cked
M B k s rud m er that all th
mp v t f ed th ir d pl asure a d t th ir
ne t meet g his rec pt was such, th t he
ever cam gain

H is equally curat w th respe t to Mr
Garri k f wh m h says, h trust d that the
l as m on f desire t m m g us
ould procure h m dy dmiss but
his he was m tak J hns nsulted m p-
d wh I ould f d bj t t
re g h m, ex l med — H will disturb us
by his buffoon ry — nd ft rwards so ma

Th second d so is her poken f [M]
L f Johnson p. 4 5.
From Sir Joshua Reynolds.

terwards J hns though h had take a tuo-
m tary ff ce at his arr ga ce wa mly a d
kindly s pport d him nd he was a c rd gly
elected was most gre abl m mber and c
tin ed t attend our meetings to the t me f his
d th

Mrs Pi zz has als gi n a sim lar misrep-
res nt ti n of J hns n s treatment f Garr ck in
this part cular as if he had ed these cont mp-
tuous expressi ns If Garrick d pply I ll
black ball him. Surely ne ought t s t in a
soci ty lik urs

Unelb w d by gam te p mp or pl yer

I am happy t be nabl d by such unquest on
abl authority as that f S Jo hu Reyn lds
as w ll as from my own knowl dge to nd cate
at the h art f J hn n d the s cial mer
t f Garrick.

I thus ye c pt what h may ha e d e
g *Shaksp ar* we do not fi d that h
lab ured mu h n lit r ture He wrote a r vi w
f G g s *S ar C ne P em* n the *Lond
Ch n l* He t ld m that D P rcy wr te th
gr t st part f this re w but I imagi h
d d n t ollect t d tin tly f r t ppears t be
mostly if t lt g th r his own H also r te
The C t l Review ccou t † of G ld
sm th ex ell t poem, *The T a ller*

Th ase a d i dependence t h ch h had
at last ttai d by yal munificence creased
his natu al d l ce In his *M d t t ns* h thus
ccuses h mself — Go D FRID Y April
1764 —I ha m d no ref rmat I ha e
l ed t tally useless m re sensual n th ght
d m e ddicted t w ne d meat And
t m g h thus f el gly mpl ns —
My d l c my last cept f the

Lif f J hnso p 4 5.
Letter and f om Dr J hnson V l. ii, p 78
[387]
Prayer nd M d ta ons p 50.

choose and pursue your choice If you spend this day in study you will find yourself still more able to study to morrow not that you are to expect that you shall at once obtain a complete victory Depravity is not very easily overcome Resolution will sometimes relax and diligence will sometimes be interrupted but let no accidental surprize or deviation whether short or lo g d

seducements that prevailed over you before

This, my dear Boswell is advice which perhaps has been often given you and given you without effect But this advice if you will not take from others you must take from your own reflections if you purpose to do the duties of the station to which the bounty of Providence has called you

Let me have a long letter from you as soon as you can I hope you continue your journal and enrich it h m ch
try in wh
can get r
and can enquire how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces I am dear Sir your most affectionate servant

London *Dec* 8 1763 SAM JOHNSON

I am sorry to observe that neither in my own minutes nor in my letters to Johnson which have been preserved by him can I find any information how the poor are maintained in the Seven Provinces But I shall extract from one of my letters what I learnt concerning the other subject of his curiosity

I have made all possible enquiry with respect to the Frisick language and find that it has been less cultivated than any other of the northern dialects a certain proof of which is their deficiency of books Of the old Frisick there

Professor Trotz who formerly was of the University of Vranyken in Friesland and is at present preparing an edition of all the Frisick laws gave me th s information Of the modern Frisick or what is spoken by the boors at this day I ha e p ocured a specimen It is *Gisbert J pix s Rym lene* w h ch is the only book that they have

y pe p c ou si n have *J pix* by the first conven ent oppo tun ty I doubt not to p ck up *Sch t us* Mynheer Trotz has promised me his assistance

1764 ÆTAT 55]—EARLY in 1764 Johnson paid a visit to the Langton family at their seat of Langton in Lincolnshire where he passed some time much to his satisfaction His friend Bennet Langton it will not be doubted did every thing in his power to make the place agreeable to so illustrious a guest and the elder Mr Langton and his lady being fully capable of understanding his value were not wanting in attention He however told me that old Mr Langton though a man of considerable le rn ing had so little allowance to make for his occasional laxity of talk that because in the course of discussion he sometimes mentioned what might be said in favour of the peculiar tenets of the Romish church he went to his grave bel ev ing him to be of that communion

Johnson during h s stay at Langton had the advantage of a good library and saw several gentlemen of the neighbourhood I have obtained from Mr Langton the following particulars of this period

He was now fully convinced that he could not have been satisfied with a country l ving for talking of a respectable clergyman in Lincolnshire he observed This man Sir fills up the duties of his life well I approve of him but could not imitate him

To a lady who endeavoured to vind cate herself from blame for neglecting social attention to worthy ne ghbours by saying I would go to them if it would do them any good he sa d What good Madam do you expect to have in your power to do them? It is shewing them respect and that is doing them good

So socially accommodating was he that once when Mr Langton and he were dr ving together in a coach and Mr Langton compla ned of be ing s ck he ins sted that they should go out and sit on the back of it in the open air which they did And being sensible how strange the appearance must be obser ed that a countryman whom they saw in a f eld would probably be thinking If these two madmen should come dow n what would become of me?

Soon after his return to London which was in February was founded that CLUB which existed long without a name but at Mr Garrick s funeral became dis inguished by the title of THE LITERARY CLUB Sir Joshua Reynolds had the merit of being the f rst proposer of it to wh ch Johnson acceded and the original members were Sir Joshua Reynolds Dr Johnson Mr Edmund Burke Dr Nugent Mr Beauclerk Mr Langton Dr Goldsm th Mr Cham r and S r John Haw kins They met at the Tu ks

H d, in Gerrard-street, Soho ne enine every eek, t se en a d g nerally co tinued their con versation till a pretty late hour This cl b has bee gradually increased t *its present* number thirt five. After bout ten years, in t d of supping weekl t was resol ed t d.ne ogether ce fortnight during the meeting of Parliam t. Th ir original ta ern ha in been con rted into pri at house they moved first t Prince s in Sa kvil. -street, then t Le T lier s in Dover-street and ow meet t Pars.oe s, St. James s-street. Bet ween the time of ts forma tion, and the time at wh ch this work is passing through the press, (June 1 92) th following persons, now dead, were members of it M Dunning (af erwards Lord Ashburton) Mr Samuel Dyer M Garri k Dr Shipley Bishop f St. Asaph Mr Vesey M Thomas Warton and Dr Adam Smith. The present members are *Mr Burke Mr Langton Lord Charlemont* Sir R bert Chambers Dr Percy Bishop of Dromore Dr Barnard Bishop of Killaloe Dr Marla Bishop of Clonfert M F Dr George Ford ce Sir William Scott Sir Joseph

Richard Burke junior Sir William Hamil on Dr Warren Mr Court na Dr Hinchcliff Bish p of Peterborough th Duke of Leeds Dr Douglas. Bishop of Salisbury and the writer of this ccou t.

Sir J hn Hawkins represents himself as a *se e* from this society and assigns as the reason of his *wi drawing* himself from t, that ts la hours were inconsis ent w th his domestick arrangeme ts. I this he is not accura for th fact was, that h one evening ttacked Mr Burke, in so rud manner that all the compa estified their displeasure and t their next meeting his reception was such, that he never came gain.

H is equally inaccurate w th respect to Mr Garrick, of whom h sa s, h trusted that the least intimation f desire come amon us, would procure him re d dmissi but in his he was mistaken. J hnso consul ed m upon and when I could find n bjec on to rece ing him, exclaimed,— H will disturb us by his buffoonery —and af erwards so man aged matters that h was never formally proposed nd by co seq nc never d r tted.

I just ce both t Mr Garri k nd Dr J hnson, I thi k it necessary to rectify thi mis te

d spleased w th th a tor s conceit. *H i e f* sir (said J hnson) how does he k ow we will *permit* him Th first Duk in England has n right t hold such la guage" However when G rrick was regula ly proposed some time af terwards, J hnson, though he had taken momentary ffence at his rrogance warmly and kindly supported him, and h was accord ngly lected was a most greeabl member and continued t attend our meetings t the time of his *death*.

Mrs. Piozzi has also gi en a sim lar misrepresentation of J hnson treatment of Garri k in this part cular as if he had used these contemptuous expressi ns "*If Garrick doe apply* I ll black ball him. Surely one ought to sit in a soci ty lik ours,

Unelbow'd by gamester pimp or player"

I am happy t be enabled by such unquestionable a thority as that of Sir Joshua Reyn lds, as well as from my own knowledge to und cat at on th heart of Johnson nd the social mer t of Garrick.

I this year except what he may ha e done in revising *Shakspear* we d not find that h laboured much *in literature. He wrot review* of Grain er s *S gar Cane Poem* n th *London Chronicl* H told me that Dr Percy wrot the greatest part of this rev ew but, I imagine he d d t recollect t distinctly for t appears t be mostly if ot altog ther his own H also wrot in *Th Critical Review* an account † of Goldsmith excell t poem, *The Traveller*

Th ease and independence t which h had t last ttained by royal munificence increased his natural ind lence. In his *M ditations* h thus ccuses hims.lf — GOOD FRIDAY April o, 764.—I ha mad no reformat I ha e li ed tall useless, more sensual in thought, nd more ddicted to wine nd meat.'' And next morning h thus feel gly mplains — My ind lence since my last recept on of the

Th second editio here poken f. [M.]
Li f Johnson, p 425.
From Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Lif f J hnson p 4 5.
Letters to and f om Dr Johnson. V l. ii, p. 278 [387].
Prayer and M ditations p 50.

sacrament has sunk into grosser sluggishness and my dissipation spread into wilder negligence My thoughts have been clouded with sensuality and except that from the beginning of this year I have in some measure forborne excess of strong drink my appetites have predominated over my reason A kind of strange oblivion has overspread me so that I know not what has become of the last year and perceive that incidents and intelligence pass over me without leaving any impression He then solemnly says This is not the life to which heaven is promised [1] and he earnestly resolves an amendment

It was his custom to observe certain days with a pious abstraction viz Ne

I ty ive years in resolving having from the earliest time almost that I can remember been forming schemes of a better life I have done nothing The need of doing therefore is pressing since the time of doing is short O GOD grant me to resolve aright and to keep my resolutions for JESUS CHRIST s sake Amen

Such a tenderness of conscience such a fervent desire of improvement will rarely be found It is surely not decent in those who are hardened in indifference to spiritual improvement to treat this pious anxiety of Johnson with contempt

About this time he was afflicted with a very severe return of the hypochondriack disorder which was ever lurking about him He was so ill as notwithstanding his remarkable love of company to be entirely averse to society the most fatal symptom of that malady Dr Adams told me that as an old friend he

from room to room He then used this emphatical expression of the misery which he felt I would consent to have a limb amputated to recover my spirits

Talking to himself was indeed one of his singularities ever since I knew him I was certain that he was frequently uttering pious ejaculations for fragments of the Lord s Prayer have been distinctly overheard His friend Mr Thomas Davies of whom Churchill says

That D sh tha y pr tty u f

when Dr Johnson muttered lead us not into temptation used with waggish and gallant humour to whisper Mrs Davies You my dear are the cause of this

He had another particularity of which none of his friends ever ventured to ask an explanation It appeared to me some superstitious habit which he had contracted early and from which he had never called upon his reason to disentangle him This was his anxious care to go out or in at a door or passage by a certain number of steps from a certain point or at least so as that either his right or his left foot (I am not certain which) should constantly make the first actual movement when he came close to the door or passage Thus I conjecture for I have upon innumerable occasions observed him suddenly stop and then seem to count his steps with a deep earnestness and when he had neglected or gone wrong in this sort of magical movement I have seen him go back again put himself in a proper posture to begin the ceremony and having gone through it break from his abstraction walk briskly on and join his companion A strange instance of something of this nature even when on horseback happened when he was in the isle of Sky [2] Sir Joshua Reynolds has observed him to go a good way about rather than cross a particular alley in Leicester fields but this Sir Joshua imputed to his having had some disagreeable recollection associated with it

That the most minute singularities which belonged to him and made very observable parts of his appearance and manner may not be omitted it is requisite to mention that while talking or even musing as he sat in his chair he commonly held his head to one side towards his right shoulder and shook it in a tremulous manner moving his body backwards and forwards and rubbing his left knee in the same direction with the palm of his hand In the intervals of articulating he made various sounds with his mouth sometimes as if ruminating or what is called chewing the cud sometimes giving a half whistle sometimes making his tongue play backwards from the roof of his mouth as if clucking like a hen and sometimes protruding it against his upper gums in front as if pronouncing qu ckly un d

sc

qı

co period in the course of a d sp by which time he was a good deal exhausted by violence and vociferation he used to blow out his breath like a Whale This I supposed was a relief to his lungs and seemed in him to be a contemptuous mode of expression as if he had

[1] *Prayers nd M d tat ns* p 51
[2] *Ibid* p 58

Journal f a Tour t the H b id 3 d d t p 316

made L arguments [his oppone t fly lik chaff before the wind.

I m fully are how ery bv ous an occa There m e for the sneering jocularity of such

be inclined to ttack this ccou t I t t ma e he candour to q t what I ha e ffered in my defence.

H was for some time in th summer t Eas- Ma dit, Northampt n hire a st t

and his affections warm, as ppears from the f llowing ery kind l tter

To JOSHU REYNOLDS, ESQ IN
LEICESTER FIELDS, LO DO

DEAR SIR, I did not hear of your ckness till I heard likewise f your recovery nd therefore escaped that part of your pai which every ma must feel, to wh m you are known as you are known to me.

by pleasing you or my own tere t as by pre serving you, in wh m, if I sh uld lose you I should lose almost th nly ma wh m I call friend.

Pray l t me h ar f you from yourself or from d ar Miss Reyn lds. Mak my complime ts t Mr M d e. I am, d ar Sir your most affec ti na and mos humbl servant,

SAM JOHNSON

At th Rev Mr Perc s, t East Ma dit, Northampt nshire (by Castle Ashby) *Aug* 9 764

765 ÆT 56]—EARLY in the year 765 he paid short si t th Un ersity f Cambridg th his friend Mr Beauel k. There is li ely p turesq ccount of hi beha our this visit, *The Gentleman M azine* for March, 85, bein an xtract f l er from th la Dr J hn Sharp Th two f llowin sentences are ery characterist cal

H drank his large pot ti ns f tea with me terrupted by many n indignant co tr dic t a d ma y a bl sent mert "—— Sev eral persons got into his compa y the last eve n g t Tri ty where about twel e h beg n t be ery gre t stripped poor Mrs. M c al y t the ery kin, th n ga e her for his toast and drank her n two bumpers.

Th strictness of his self-examinat on nd scru pulous Christ n humil ty appea s h s pious medit t n n Easter-day this year

I purpose agai t partak of th blessed sac rame t yet when I cons der how ainly I ha e

resol t ons.

Th concluding words are ery remarkabl nd shew that h laboured under a severe de press on of spirits.

Since the last Easter I ha e reformed n e l habit, my t me has been u prof tably spent, nd seems as dream that has l ft n th g beh nd. *My memory grows conf s and I know t how t e*

which h had formerly lent me my necessit and for which T tty pressed her grat tud "

July 8 —I lent M S mpson t n guineas more

art cl in his diary is,

July 6 —I recei ed seventy fi e pounds. Lent Mr D es twenty fi e

Trinity College, Dublin t this time surprised J hnson with po taneous compliment of the highest cademical h ours, by cre ting him Doctor of Laws. Th diploma which is n my possessi n, is as f llow

OMNIBUS ad quos pr ent litere pervener nt, salutem. N Pr positus t Soci en or Coll gi acr nct et ind nd æ Trinitatis Reg Eliz, b th juxta Dubl n, t tamur Samuel J hnso Armiger b r giam scriptorum l gan. am t util tatem gr t am ne ssam fui fr g ad Doctor ts in utroque Jur octor d Jul Anno Dom ni m l lesim ht est nimo ex g simo-quint I cujus ri te t m niam singulorum manus t sigill m q hisc ul mus pposuimus ne sim terti di Jul

Prayers and M ditations p. 6

Anno Domini millesimo septi gentesimo sexagesimo quinto

FRAN ANDREWS
P oeps

R MURRAY	GUL CLEMENT
ROB LAW	THO WILSON
MICH KEARNEY	THO LELAND

T

on

our

lear o acknowledged the favour in a letter to Dr Leland one of their number but I have not been able to obtain a copy of it

He appears this year to have been seized with a temporary fit of ambition for he had thoughts both of studying law and of engaging in politics His Prayer before the Study of Law is truly admirable

Sept 26 1765

Almighty GOD the giver of wisdom without whose help resolutions are n

tongs and terminate contentions and grant that that I may use that knowledge which I shall attain to thy glory and my own salvation for JESUS CHRIST s sake Amen [1]

His prayer in the view of becoming a politician is entitled Engaging in POLITICKS with H——n no doubt his friend the Right Honourable William Gerard Hamilton for whom during a long acquaintance he had a great esteem and to whose conversation he once paid this high compliment I am very unwilling to be left alone Sir and therefore I go with my company down the first pair of stairs in some hopes that they may perhaps return again I go with you Sir as far as the street-door In what particular department he intended to engage does not appear nor can Mr Hamilton explain His prayer is in general terms —

Enlighten my understanding with knowledge of right and govern my will by thy laws that no deceit may mislead me nor temptation corrupt me that I may always endeavour to do good and hinder evil There is nothing upon the subject in his diary

This year was distinguished by his being introduced into the family of Mr Thrale one of the most eminent brewers in England and Member of Parliament for the borough of Southwark Foreigners are not a little amazed when they hear of brewers, distillers, and men in similar departments of trade held forth as persons of considerable consequence In this great commercial country it is natural that a situation which produces much wealth should be considered as very respectable and no doubt honest industry is entitled to esteem But perhaps, the too rapid advance of men of low extraction tends to lessen the value of that distinction by birth and gentility which has ever been found beneficial to the grand scheme of subordination. Johnson used to give this account of the rise of Mr Thrale s father He worked at six shillings a week for twenty years in the great brewery which afterwards was his own The proprietor of it had an only daughter who was married to a nobleman It was not fit that a peer should continue the business On the old man s death therefore the brewery was to be sold. To find a purchaser for so large a property was a difficult matter and after some time it was suggested that it would be adviseable to treat with Thrale a sensible active honest man who had been employed in the house and to transfer the whole to him for thirty thousand pounds security being taken upon the property This was accordingly settled In eleven years Thrale paid the purchase money He acquired a large fortune and lived to be Member of Parliament for Southwark But what was most remarkable was the liberality with which he used his riches He gave his son and daughters the best education The esteem which his good conduct procured him from the nobleman who had married his master s daughter made him be treated with much attention and his son both at school and at the University of Oxford associated with young men of the first rank His allowance from his father after he left college was splendid no less than a thousand a year This, in a man who had risen as old Thrale did was a very extraordinary instance of generosity He used to say If this young dog does not find so much after I am gone as he expects let him remember that he has had a great deal in my own time.

The son though in affluent circumstances, had good sense enough to carry on his father s trade which was of such extent that I remember he once told me he would not quit it for an annuity of ten thousand a year Not (said he) that I get ten thousand a year by it but it is an estate to a family Having left daughters only the property was sold for the immense sum of one hundred and thirty five thousand pounds a magnificent proof of what may be done by fair trade in no long period of time

[1] *Pr y nd M d t t ns* p 66
Ib d p 67

There may be s me wh th k th t a n w sys-

a d an ap tm t w s appropriated t h both in tl r ho se Southwark and in the r ll at Streatham.

Johns h d a ry s nc re esteem for Mr Thral as m n of e c lle t pri ciples, good sch l r w ll k lled i trad of a sound u der h as presented the Sq e oned as a f lse n t on has pre as i f l ur a d som d gree ins gn fica t compared w h Mrs Thrale It may be proper t g e a of J hn

ccess be t tled t g those ua t t ns by hich mankind are s uni rsally capt t d

S ch e th pec ous, but false argum ts f r

t ke t suppose that he i bove t ry att ments. She s m re fl pna t but he has t t mes her l arn g h is a regular sch lar but her l arn g is that of a school boy i one f th lower forms. My re ders may nat lly wish for som representat on of the f gures f this couple M Thrale was t ll well proport oned a d t t ly As for *Madam* or *my M t* by wh ch ep th t J hnson used to m t Mrs. Thral sh was hort pl mp and bri k. Sh has h rself gi en us l ely ew f th d a wh ch her

t tong ur gen w

M Thral h d married Miss Hesther Lynch Salusbury f good Welsh e tr ct lady f l ly al ts mp ov d by ed cat That J hnso trod t t Mr Thral f mily wh h tributed so m ch t th happ ness f his lif was ow g t h desire f h c ersa t is ry probabl and a g al supposit on but t th truth Mr Murphy wh was intimat w th M Th al ha g spoken ery highly f D J hns h was q ted t make th m acq ainted. This being m t ed t J h he cept d f an in tat to dinne t Thral and was m h pl ased w th his re pti both by Mr d Mrs Thral d th y so m h pl ased w th him, that his vit u ns t th ir h use w re more nd m re fre q t, till t last h becam f th family

What! ha t ll nsects gay lours Mr Thral g h s w f a l beral i d lg ce both

was e ha ted w th J hns s nversat for t own sak a d had also a ery allowabl a ty in ppeari g t be h oured with th tt n t f lebrated a man

N thing could be m re fortunat f r J hnson than this c ct H had t M Th l s

most respe t d eve ffect n. Th y f Mrs Thral s lit rary t lk roused h m t ch rful ss d rt en wh th y were al B t this wa t ft n th case f r he fou d h onst t ccess n of what ga e him th h gh t j yme t th soci ty of th

b ed p t be la y ther f re I warra t y ur in dustry is dish ur bl

Mrs P An d tes p 79

Anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo sexagesimo quinto

FRAN ANDREWS
Praeps

R MURRAY	GUL CLEMENT
ROB^t LAW	THO WILSON
MICH KEARNEY	THO LELAND

TL

on

our

t

I ue to obtain a copy of it

He appears this year to have been seized with a temporary fit of ambition for h h

h

y

e

S pt 26 1765

Almighty GOD the giver of wisdom without whose help resolutions are vain h

hl

u igs and terminate contentions and grant that that I may use that knowledge which I shall attain to thy glory and my own salvation for JESUS CHRIST s sake Amen [1]

His prayer in the view of becoming a politician is entitled Engaging in POLITICKS with H——n no doubt his friend the Right Honourable William Gerard Hamilton for whom during a long acquaintance he had a great esteem and to whose conversation he once paid this high compliment I am very unwilling to be left alone Sir and therefore I go with my company down the first pair of stairs in some hopes that they may perhaps return again I go with you Si as far as the street-door In what particular department he intended to engage does not appear nor can Mr Hamilton explain His prayer is in general terms —

Enlighten my understanding with knowledge of right and govern my will by thy laws that no deceit may mislead me nor temptation corrupt me that I may always endeavour to do good and hinder evil There is nothing upon the subject in his diary

This year was distinguished by his being introduced into the family of Mr Thrale one of the most eminent brewers in England and Member of Parliament for the borough of Southwark Foreigners are not a little amazed when they hear of brewers, distillers, and men in similar departments of trade held forth as persons of considerable consequence In this great commercial country it is natural that a situation which produces much wealth should be considered as very respectable and no doubt honest industry is entitled to esteem But n h h

t

y which has ever been found beneficial to the grand scheme of subordination Johnson used to give this account of the rise of Mr Thrale s father He worked at si shillings a week for twenty years in the great brewery which afterwards was his own The proprietor of it had an only daughter who was married to a nobleman It was not fit that a peer should continue the business On the old man s death therefore the brewery was to be sold To find a purchaser for so large a property was a difficult matter and after some time it was suggested that it would be adviseable to treat with Thrale a sensible active honest man who had been employed in the house and to transfer the whole to him for thirty thousand pounds security being taken upon the property This was accordingly settled In eleven years Thrale paid the purchase money He acquired a large fortune and lived to be Member of Parliament for Southwark But what was most remarkable was the liberality with which he used his riches He gave his son and daughters the best education. The esteem which his good conduct procured him from the nobleman who had married his master s daughter made him be treated with much attention and his son both at school and at the University of Oxford associated with young men of the first rank His allowance from his father after he left college was splendid no less than a thousand a year This in a man who had risen as old Thrale did was a very extraordinary instance of generosity He used to say If this young dog does not find so much after I am gone as he expects let him remember that he has had a great deal in my own time

The son though in affluent circumstances, had good sense enough to carry on his father s trade which was of such extent that I remember he once told me he would not quit it for an annuity of ten thousand a yea Not (said he) that I get ten thousand a year by it but it is an estate to a family Having left daughters only the property was sold for th immense sum of one hundred and thirty fi thousand pounds a magnificent proof of what may be done by fair trade in no long period of time

[1] *P yers nd M d tat ns* p 66
[2] *Ibid* p 67

In 1764 and 1765 it should seem that Dr. Johnson was so busily employed with his edition of Shakspeare, as to have had little leisure for any other literary exertion, or, indeed, even for private correspondence. He did not favour me with a single letter for more than two years, for which it will appear that he afterwards apologised.

He was, however, at all times ready to give assistance to his friends, and others, in revising their works, and in writing for them, or greatly improving their Dedications. In that courtly species of composition no man excelled Dr. Johnson. Though the loftiness of his mind prevented him from ever dedicating in his own person, he wrote a very great number of Dedications for others. Some of these, the persons who were favoured with them are unwilling should be mentioned, from a too anxious apprehension, as I think, that they might be suspected of having received larger assistance; and some, after all the diligence I have bestowed, have escaped my enquiries. He told me, a great many years ago, 'he believed he had dedicated to all the Royal Family round'; and it was indifferent to him what was the subject of the work dedicated, provided it were innocent. He once dedicated some Music for the German Flute to Edward, Duke of York. In writing Dedications for others, he considered himself as by no means speaking his own sentiments.

Notwithstanding his long silence, I never omitted to write to him when I had any thing worthy of communicating. I generally kept copies of my letters to him, that I might have a full view of our correspondence, and never be at a loss to understand any reference in his letters. He kept the greater part of mine very carefully; and a short time before his death was attentive enough to seal them up in bundles, and order them to be delivered to me, which was accordingly done. Amongst them I found one, of which I had not made a copy, and which I own I read with pleasure at the distance of almost twenty years. It is dated November, 1765, at the palace of Pascal Paoli, in Corte, the capital of Corsica, and is full of generous enthusiasm. After giving a sketch of what I had seen and heard in that island, it proceeded thus: 'I dare to call this a spirited tour. I dare to challenge your approbation.'

This letter produced the following answer, which I found on my arrival at Paris.

'*A Mr. Mr. Boswell, chez Mr. Waters, Banquier, à Paris.*

Dear Sir,—Apologies are seldom of any use. We will delay till your arrival the reasons good or bad, which have made me such a sparing and ungrateful correspondent. Be assured, for the present, that nothing has lessened either the esteem or love with which I dismissed you at Harwich. Both have been increased by all that I have been told of you by yourself or others; and when you return, you will return to an unaltered, and, I hope, unalterable friend.

All that you have to fear from me is the vexation of disappointing me. No man loves to frustrate expectations which have been formed in his favour; and the pleasure which I promise myself from your journals and remarks is so great, that perhaps no degree of attention or discernment will be sufficient to afford it.

Come home, however, and take your chance. I long to see you, and to hear you; and hope that we shall not be so long separated again. Come home, and expect such a welcome as is due to him whom a wise and noble curiosity has led, where perhaps no native of this country ever was before.

I have no news to tell you that can deserve your notice; nor would I willingly lessen the pleasure that any novelty may give you at your return. I am afraid we shall find it difficult to keep among us a mind which has been so long feasted with variety. But let us try what esteem and kindness can effect.

As your father's liberality has indulged you with so long a ramble, I doubt not but you will think his sickness, or even his desire to see you, sufficient reason for hastening your return. The longer we live, and the more we think, the higher value we learn to put on the friendship and tenderness of parents and of friends. Parents we can have but once; and he promises himself too much, who enters life with the expectation of finding many friends. Upon some motive I hope that you will be here soon; and am willing to think that it will be an inducement to your return, that it is sincerely desired by, dear Sir, your affectionate humble servant,

Sam. Johnson.

Johnson's Court, Fleet-street,
January 14, 1766.'

I returned to London in February, and found Dr. Johnson in a good house in Johnson's Court, Fleet-street, in which he had accommodated Miss Williams with an apartment on the ground floor, while Mr. Levett occupied his post in the garret: his faithful Francis was still attending upon him. He received me with much kindness. The fragments of our first conversation, which I have preserved, are these: I told him that Voltaire, in a conversation with me, had distinguished Pope and Dryden thus:—'Pope drives a handsome chariot, with a couple of neat trim nags; Dryden a coach, and six stately horses.' Johnson. 'Why, Sir, the truth is, they both drive

learned the witty and the eminent in every way who were assembled in numerous com panies called forth his wonderful powers and gratified him with admiration to which no man could be insensible

In the October of this year he at length gave to the world his edition of *Shakspeare* which if it had no other merit but that of producing his Preface in which the excellencies and defects of that immortal bard are displayed with a mas terly hand the nation would have had no reason to complain A blind indiscriminate admiration of Shakspeare had exposed the British nation to the ridicule of foreigners Johnson by candidly admitting the faults of his poet had the more credit in bestowing on him deserved and indis putable praise and doubtless none of all his panegyrists hav don

Their praise

own side of was like the grave well considered and impartial opinion of the judge which falls from his lips with weight and is received with reverence What he did as a commentator has no small share of merit though his researches were not so ample and his investigations so acute as they might have been which we now certainly know from the labours of other able and ingenious criticks who have followed him He has enriched his edition with a concise account of each play and of its characteristick excellence Many of his notes have illustrated obscurities in the text and placed passages eminent for beauty in a more conspicu ous light and he has in general exhibited such a mode of annotation as may be beneficial to all subsequent editors

His *Shakspe re* was virulently attacked by Mr William Kenrick who obtained the degree of LL D from a Scotch University and wrote for the booksellers in a great va iety of branches Though he certainly was not without consider able merit he wrote with so little regard to de cency and principles and decorum and in so hasty a manner that his reputation was neither extensive nor lasting I remember one evening when some of his works were mentioned Dr Goldsmith said he had never heard of them upon which Dr Johnson observed S r he is one of the many who have made themselves *publick* without making themselves *k own*

A young student of Oxford of the name of Barclay wrote an answer to Kenrick s review of Johnson s *Shaksp are* Johnson was at first angry that Kenrick s attack should have the credit of an answer But afterwards considering the young man s good intent on he kindly noticed him and probably would have done more had not the young man died

In his Preface to *Shakspeare* Johnson treated Voltaire very contemptuously observing upon some of his remarks These are the pe cisms of

general index to his volumi nous works have searched in vain and there fore cannot quote it

Voltaire was an antagonist with whom I thought Johnson should not disdain to contend I pressed him to answer He said he perhaps might but he never did

Mr Burney having occasion to write to John son for some receipts for subscriptions to his *Shakspeare* which Johnson had omitted to de liver when the money was paid he availed him self of that opportunity of thanking Johnson for the great pleasure which he had received from the perusal of his Preface to *Shakspeare* which although it excited much clamour against him at first is now justly ranked among the most ex cellent of his writings To this letter Johnson returned the following answer

To Charles Burney Esq in Poland-street

Sir I am sorry that your kindness to me has brought upon you so much trouble though you have taken care to abate that sorrow by the pleasure which I receive f om your approba tion I defend my criticism in the same manner with you We must confess the faults of our fa vourite to gain credit to our praise of his excel lencies He that claims either in himself or for another the honours of perfection
injure

Be p
family
humble

Oct 16 1,65 Sam Johnson

From one of his journals I transcribed what follows

At church Oct —65

To avoid all singularity *Bonav ntura*[1]

To come in before service and compose my mind by meditation or by reading some por tions of scriptures *T tty*

If I can hear the sermon to attend it unless attention be more troublesom than u ef l

To cons de the act of prayer a a eposal of myself upon God and a resignation of all into his holy hand

H w p h bly p opos g t h ms lf th m d el of this c ll t person wl fo his p ty w nam d *the Se phic Doctor*

B wn at Utrecht A mall dn ki g glas d larg o e (d he) may be eq lly full b t th larg h lds mo than the sm ll

Dr J hns n was ry ki d th s ni g a d s d t me, You ha now l ed fi e-a d twe ty years a d you ha mployed them w ll, Alas S (sa d I) I f ar ot D I know h tory D I know math mat cks Do I kn w l w Jo so Why Sir tho gh you may k ov ci ces well as t be abl t teach t d pr fess on s well as t be abl t f llow t, y ur g ral mass of kn wledge of books a d m d rs y u very cap ble to make yourself mast f any sc c or fit yours lf f a y pro- fessi n. I ment oned that gay frie d had ad vi d m ga nst be g a lawyer because I should be ll d by plodd g block h ads Jon sov Why Sir n the form lary and st t t ry part of l plodd g block h d may excel but n th ge ous d rat l part f t a plodd g block h d can er excel.

I talk d f th mod d pted by some to rise th world by ou tin gr t m and asked h m h ther h h d ev r submitted to t Jon so Why Sir I n was n ar ough to

orth l ood b t

H sa d If ts hould be allow d t all, th y h ld ly be treat f pers ns bl t serv th p bl ck, or wh ha serv d t It is our first duty t serv oci ty d af w h d that m y tt d wh lly t the sal u f wn ls. A youthful passi for bstr cted dev t h uld t be uraged.

I trod ed th bj t f se d ght, d the myst us manif tat ns th fulfilm nt f which I sug es d might happe by h e J so Yes S but h y h happe d so f that ma k d h gr d t think th m f rtui ous.

I alk d t him a gr t deal f what I had se Cors ca and f my t t p blish un f t. H our g d m by saying You nn t g t th b tt m f th subj ct b t all that y u t ll u w ll be ew t s G us as m y cd t as y ca

Our xt meet g t th M tre was on S tur day the 5th f F bruary wh I p ese t d t him my ld nd most tim t fri d th R

rend M T mple th n f Cambridge I ha ng n nt o d that I had passed some t me w th R c ui l vild retr t nd ha g q ot d m remark made by Mr W lkes, w th wh m

have e pell u

protected thus country Bos ELL. I d t d y S but that h s ovel may pe haps d harm but I ca t thi k his l tent on was bad. Johnso S that will not do. W ca ot rove y man s i te t n to be bad You may

when ev l s c mm tted will not be alloweu urt f just c Rousseau S is a very bad man I would soo er s gn a se t ce for his transportat than that f a y felon wh l as go e from th Old Bail y these ma y years. Yes, I sh uld l k t ha h m wo k th pla ta t ns Boswell. S do you th k h m as bad man as V ltaire Jo so Why S it is difficult t settle th proport on of iniquity be tv th m.

This vi lence seem d ery stra ge to me wh had re d ma y of Rousseau s mated writ gs with gre t pleasure a d ev n ed f cat on had bee m ch pl ased w th his soci ty and was just com fr m th Co t whe h was ry gen rally dmired Nor can I y t all w that h deserves th ery severe censure wh ch J hns p d pon him His bsurd pref eren e f sa ag t lised l f nd ther gular t es re proofs rather f defect his u d rsta d g th f y d pravity his l rt. And tw thstandi g the unf tu te op whi h ma y worthy m n ha e pressed of his *P f d F d V car S voyard* I ca t h lp dmiri g t as th perf rmance of ma f ll f in t l bmissi n to D e Mystery th gh bes t th perplex g d bt tat f mind t be v ed w th p ty ther th w th ger

O his f urite bj ct f subordin t J hns n sa d S far is t fr m being tru that

coaches and six but Dryden s horses are either galloping or stumbling Pope s go at a steady even trot [1] He said of Goldsmith s *Traveller* which had been published in my absence There has not been so fine a poem since Pope s time

And here it is proper to settle with authentick precision what has long floated in publick report as to Johnson s being himself the author of a considerable part of that poem Much no doubt both of the sentiments and expression were derived from conversation with him and it was certainly submitted to his friendly revision but in the year 1783 he at my request marked with a pencil the lines which he had furnished which are only line 420th

To stop too f arful and to f tt g

and the concluding ten lines except the last couplet but one which I distinguish by the Italick character

H w
Th t
St ll t
O o
W th tc e wh h l ud t ms a y
Gl d s the sm th curr nt f d m st k j y
Th lift d axe the g nz ng wheel
Luke s iron c ov n and Dam n b d of steel
T me m t f m p uer but ly k w
Le t as f th nd c ns t nce ll u

He added These are all of which I can be sure They bear a small proportion to the whole which consists of four hundred and thirty eight verses Goldsmith in the couplet which h

ou nave been as much perplexed by *Luke* as by *Lyd at n T*

u ot a desperate rebellion in the year 1514, headed by two brothers of the name of *Zeck* George and Luke When it v as quelled *G orge* not *Luk* was pun shed by his head being encircled v ith a red hot iron crov n *co o à ca descente ferr à co onatur* The same severity of torture was exercised on the Ea l of Athol one of the murderers of King James I of Scotland

Dr Johnson at the same time favoured me by marking the lines which he furnished to Goldsmith s *Deserted V ll ge* which are only the last four

Talking of education People have now adays (said he) got a strange opinion that every thing should be taught by lectures Nov I cannot see that lectures can do so much good as reading the books from which the lectures are taken I know nothing that can be best taught by lectures except where experiments are to be shewn You m
You m

At n ern th m ght renew our social intimacy at the original place of meeting But there v as now a cons derable difference in his way of living Having had an illness in which he v as advised to leave off wine he had from that period continued to abstain from it and drank only v ater or lemonade

I told him that a foreign friend of his, v hom I had met v ith abroad was so wretchedly perverted to infidelity that he treated the hopes of immortality with brutal levity and said As man dies l ke a dog let him lie like a dog JOHNSON *If* he dies like a dog *l t* him lie like a dog I added that this man said to me I hate mankind for I think myself one of the best of them and I know how bad I am JOHNSON Sir he must be very singular in his opinion if he thinks himself one of the best of men for none of his friends think him so —He sa d no honest man could be a Deist for no man could be so after a fair examination of the proofs of Christ anity I named Hume JOHNSON No Sir Hume owned to a clergyman in the bishoprick of Durham that he had ne er read the New Testament with attention I mentioned Hume s notion that all v ho are happy are equally happy a l ttle miss v ith a nev gown at a dancing school ball a general at the head of a victor ous army and an orator after havi g made an eloquent speech in a great assembly JOHNSON Sir that all v ho are h ppy a e equally happy is not true A peasant and a philo ophe may be equally *s t fi d* but not equally *h ppy* Happiness consists in the mult plicity of agreeable consc ous ness A peasant has not c p city f having eq al happ ness th a ph los pher I emember this very quest on very happ ly illust at d in oppo tion to Hume by the Reverend Mr Robert

To Bennet Langton, Esq. at Langton, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire.

Dear Sir, What your friends have done since your departure till now nothing has been heard of you, none of us are able to inform the rest; but as we are all neglected alike, no one thinks himself entitled to the privilege of complaint.

I should have known nothing of you or of Langton, from the time that dear Miss Langton left us, had not I met Mr. Simpson, of Lincoln, one day in the street, by whom I was informed that Mr. Langton, your Mamma, and yourself, had been all ill, but that you were all recovered.

That sickness should suspend your correspondence I did not wonder; but hoped that it would be renewed at your recovery.

Since you will not inform us where you are, or how you live, I know not whether you desire to know any thing of us. However, I will tell you that the Club subsists; but we have the loss of Burke's company since he has been engaged in public business, in which he has gained more reputation than perhaps any man at his [first] appearance ever gained before. He made two speeches in the House for repealing the Stamp-act, which were publickly commended by Mr. Pitt, and have filled the town with wonder.

Burke is a great man by nature, and is expected soon to attain civil greatness. I am grown greater too, for I have maintained the newspapers these many weeks; and what is greater still, I have risen every morning since New-year's ... when I was up, I have ...

ce-

—

now

very

pretty about me.

Dyer is constant at the Club; Hawkins is remiss; I am not over diligent. Dr. Nugent, Dr. Goldsmith, and Mr. Reynolds, are very constant. Mr. Lye is printing his Saxon and Gothick Dictionary; all the Club subscribes.

You will pay my respects to all my Lincolnshire friends. I am, dear Sir, most affectionately, your's,

Sam. Johnson.

Johnson's-court, Fleet-street, March 9, 1766.

To Bennet Langton, Esq. at Langton, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire.

Dear Sir, In supposing that I should be more than commonly affected by the death of Peregrine Langton, you were not mistaken; he was one of those whom I loved at once by instinct and by reason. I have seldom indulged more hope of any thing than of being able to improve our acquaintance to friendship. Many a time have I placed myself again at Langton, and imagined the pleasure with which I should walk to Partney* in a summer morning; but that is no longer possible. We must now endeavour to preserve what is left us,—his example of piety and economy. I hope you make what enquiries you can, and write down what is told you. The little customs which distinguish domestick characters are soon forgotten: if you delay to enquire, you will have no information; if you neglect to write, information will be vain.

Mr. Langton's uncle.

*The place of residence of Mr. Peregrine Langton. Mr. Langton did not disregard this counsel, but wrote the following account, which he has been pleased to communicate to me:

"The circumstances of Mr. Peregrine Langton were these. He had an annuity for life of two hundred pounds per annum. He resided in a village in Lincolnshire; the rent of his house, with two or three small fields, was twenty-eight pounds; the county he lived in was not more than moderately cheap; his family consisted of a sister, who paid him eighteen pounds annually for her board, and a niece. The servants were two maids, and two men in livery. His common way of living, at his table, was three or four dishes; the appurtenances to his table were neat and handsome; he frequently entertained company at dinner, and then his table was well served with as many dishes as were usual at the tables of the other gentlemen in the neighbourhood. His own appearance, as to clothes, was genteelly neat and plain. He had always a postchaise, and kept three horses.

"Such, with the resources I have mentioned, was his way of living, which he did not suffer to employ his whole income: for he had always a sum of money lying by him for any extraordinary expences that might arise. Some money he put into the stocks; at his death, the sum he had there amounted to one hundred and fifty pounds. He purchased out of his income his household-furniture and linen, of which latter he had a very ample store; and, as I am assured by those that had very good means of knowing, not less than the tenth part of his income was set apart for charity; at the time of his death, the sum of twenty-five pounds was found, with a direction to be employed in such uses.

"He had laid down a plan of living proportioned to his income, and did not practise any extraordinary degree of parsimony, but endeavoured that in his family there should be plenty without waste. As an instance that this was his endeavour, it may be worth while to mention a method he took in regulating a proper allowance of malt liquor to be drunk in his family, that there might not be a deficiency, or any intemperate profusion. On a complaint made that his allowance of a hogshead in a month, was not enough for his own family, he or-

men are naturally equal that no two people can be half an hour together but one shall acquire an evident superiority over the other

I mentioned the advice given us by philosophers to console ourselves when distressed or embarrassed by thinking of those who are in a worse situation than ourselves This I observed could not apply to all for there must be some who have nobody worse than they are JOHNSON Why to be sure Sir there are but they don t know it There is no being so poor and so contemptible who does not think there is somebody still poorer and still more contemptible

As my stay in London at this time was very short I had not many opportunities of being with Dr Johnson but I felt my veneration for him in no degree lessened by my having seen *multorum hominum mores et urbes* On the contrary by having it in my power to compare him with many of the most celebrated persons of other countries my admiration of his extraordinary mind was increased and confirmed

The roughness indeed which sometimes appeared in his manners was more striking to me now from my having been accustomed to the studied smooth complying habits of the Continent and I clearly recognised in him not without respect for his honest conscientious zeal the same indignant and sarcastical mode of treating every attempt to unhinge or weaken good principles

O -

him

vant uu u not believe the scriptures because he could not read them in the original tongues and be sure that they were not invented Why foolish fellow (said Johnson) has he any better authority for almost every thing that he believes? BOSWELL Then the vulgar Sir never can know they are right but must submit themselves to the learned JOHNSON To be sure Sir The vulgar are the children of the State and must be taught like children BOSWELL Then S r a poor Turk must be a Mahometan just as a poor En l hman must be a Christian? JOHNSON Why yes S r and what then? This nov is such stuff as I used to talk to my mother whe I first began to think myself a clever fellow and she ought to have whipt me for it

Another evening Dr Goldsmith and I called on him with the hope of prevailing on him to sup with us at the Mitre We found him indisposed and resolved not to go abroad Come then (s id Goldsmith) we will not go to the Mitre to night since we cannot have the b g man with us Johnson then called for a bottle of port of which Goldsmith and I partook, while our friend now a water-drinker sat by us GOLDSMITH I think Mr Johnson you don t go near the theatres now You give yourself no more concern about a new play than if you had never had any thing to do with the stage JOHNSON Why Sir our tastes greatly alter The lad does not care for the child s rattle and the old man does not care for the young man s whore GOLDSMITH Nay Sir but your Muse was not a whore JOHNSON Sir I do not think she was But as we advance in the journey of life we drop some of the things which have pleased us whether it be that we are fatigued and don t choose to carry so many things any farther or that we find other things which we like better BOSWELL But Sir why don t you give us something in some other way? GOLDSMITH Ay Sir we have a claim upon you JOHNSON No Sir I am not obliged to do any more No man is obliged to do as much as he can do A man is to have part of his life to himself If a soldier has fought a good many campa gns he is not to be blamed if he retires to ease and tranquill ty A physician who has practised long in a great city may be excused if he retires to a small town and takes less practice Now Sir the good I can do by my conversation bears the same propo t on to the good I can do by my writings that the practice of a physician retired to a small town does to his practice in a great city BOSWELL But I wonder Sir you have not more pleasure in wr ting than in not writing JOHNSON S r you *may* wonder

He talked of making verses and observed The great difficulty is to know when you have made good ones When co nposing I have generally had them in my mind perhaps fifty at a time v alk

then I l

laziness

ten a hu

a hundrec

a day Do

quite idle e ot er day but I made no mo e GOLDSMITH Let us hear it we ll put a bad one to it JOHNSON No Sir I have forgot it

Such specimens of the easy and playful conversation of the great Dr Samuel Johnson are I think to be pri ed as ex h b ting the little varieties of a mind so enlarg d and so po erful hen objects of consequence r quired ts e ertions and as g ving us a m nute knowledge of his character and modes of thinking

that h uld be *prime* is not grammatical *al ter* should be *alter* I th ext line you seem t use *genus* bsol t l for what ll *fam ly* that s f *llus rious act or* l d bt w h t th rity *H m rull as* f *Nul ort m jo bus* or *Null loc nat* s, I am afraid, bar barous.—R ddima is d d.

r ed o e ough, d will try to

l

yo w pe ... r *ject*. Take this arnin t is f great impo ce

l

d ce nd cont u it w th subtl ty mu t, after l g expence of though t, lud by ch T *nnel* ne f ture mod of l f t an th r s h t h

osen nsol th a d ury aca ness.

H sunt que nostrâ potui te bu ... l ad g

As to your *H t ry f Corsic* you ha e no ma terial wh ch thers ha e not, or ma n t ha e You ha e somehow or ther arred you h there ere some cure l k

r nd S r

Lo ... 4 g

TO D S MUEL JOHNSON

A ch leck, 6 1766

MUCH ESTEEMED A D DE R SIR I pl d not guilty to

H thus, I hope, cl ared myself f th charge brought ag t m I presume you w ll n t be d pl sed if I escape th pu hm nt ... ered for me unhe rd. If you

...

somebody d th pl asure f pl as ... oug t t be gr t t, and t last always will be gre t est, wh ur end ours are erted in conse q nce f ou d y

Lif is l d too much f t must not pass in dl d l be u how t hall be spe t d libe u hich those wh begi t by pru

w th

You think I should ha e used *sp s prima* st d f *pri al er* *Sp s* is, indeed oft n used t express som thing wh h we ha f ture d pe d nce as Virg *Ecl g* i. l. 4.

——— *mod namque gemell*
Spem gr g ah sl nudâ onnix l qu t.

and in *Geo g* l 473

Spemq gr g mque tumul

for the lambs a d th heep Y t it is also used to press thi g wh ch w ha e prese t d pe d n d w ll ppl ed t ma f d s-

---

LA TE SECULO
QUUM H MINES LLIU IC IS
E I ÆQ S GGREDIUNTUR
A L IS ANTIQ LL STRIS
MP ME
ALIUM SPLE DO TUTI GENTI
AD BLICA PO ULI COMITIA
J M LEG TO
IN PTIMATUM E M Æ RITANNIÆ SEN TU
JURE H EREDITARI
LIM CO ESSUR
VIM INSITAM RIA DOCTRIN MO ENTE,
ME SE E ITANTE
RÆDITO
RISCA FID ANIM LIB RRIM
M LE TI.
INS NI
IN ITALI VISITA Æ ITI ERE,
SOCI SLO TISSIM
HASCE JURISP UDENTIÆ RIMITIAS
EVINCTISSIMÆ AMICITIÆ ET BSE ANTIÆ
NUMI TUM,
Q
JACOBUS BOSWELL.

[1]Th all des h first sen ence f h *Proem um* f my Thes J D T stud *nullum berius nul m generosius l gibus enim g tandis populorum mor variasque fortu æ ti es quibus le oriuntur ontemplari mul solemus*

——— *decus mper unque Lat T pe as*

[2]Th passag mi ed explained th transaction t which th preceding letter had all ded.

His art of life certainly deserves to be known and studied He lived in plenty and elegance upon an income which to many would appear indigent and to most scanty How he lived therefore every man has an interest in knowing His death I hope was peaceful it was surely happy

swered and saved all future dispute He was in gene al ve y d l gently and n
and n
ate
the
s u
tl m

t
g t erv
cour gen bove th ir w ges it is r ma kabl that he would pe mit ther elations to vis t them and stay at his house two o th ee days at a t me

The wonder with most that hear an ac ount of his œc nomy will be how h was able w th such an incom to do o much espec ally when it is cons de d that he pa d fo eve ything he had he had no land exc pt the two o three small fields wh ch I have said he nt d and instead of ga n ing any th ng by the p oduce I have reason to think he lost by them how ve they f rnished him with no fu ther assist nce towa ds his house keep ng th n gra s for his ho s (not hay for that I know h bought) and f r two cows Ev ry Monday mo ning he ttl d his family accounts and so kept up a constant attention to the onf n ing his exp n es w thin his ncome and to do t mo e actly compa ed those exp nces w th a computat n he h d mad h much that in ome would aff rd him eve y w k and day of th y a On of his œconomi al p actices was as soon as any r pai w s w nting n or about his hous to hav t immed ately pe fo m d When h had mon y to spa e h chos to lay in a p ovis n of I n o loth s o ny oth r nec saries th n he sa d h ould affo d it whi h he m ght n t be so well abl to do wh n the actual w nt came in cons quen e of wh ch m th d he had a consider able supply of necessa y a t cles lying by him be s d what was n us

But the main pa t cula that seems to have en abled him t do so m h with his nc m was that h p d fo very thing as so n as he had t e cept I e wh t w

t o y he had by h m h knew that t was n t d mand d lsewh e but that h m ght af ly mploy it as h pl a ed

His ex mpl was c nfin d by th o es ered pla e of h ho
I

f
f
t
w

I
I
b
I hope th n f —
f —

I
t
c ue about his estate in fine weather

Be pleased to make my compliments to Mrs. Langton and to dear Miss Langto a d M s Di and N

I
is n
and am I did I hope someth ng will yet come on it I am Sir your most affec tionate servant

Sam Johnson

Johnson s-court Fleet street
May 10 1766

After I had been some time in Scotland I mentioned to him in a letter that On my first return to my native country after some years of absence I was told of a vast number of my acquaintance who were all gone to the land of forgetfulness and I found myself like a man stalking over a field of battle who every mo ment perceives some one lying dead I com plained of irresolution and mentioned my hav ing made a vow as a security for good conduct I wrote to him again without being able to move his indolence nor did I hear from him till he had received a copy of my inaugural Exercise or Thes s in Civil Law which I publ shed at my admission as an Advocate as is the custom in Scotland He then wrote to me as follows

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir The reception of your Thesis put me in mind of my debt to you Why did you * * * * * * * [1] I will pun sh you f r it by telling you that your Lat n wants correc tion [2] In the beg nn ng *Spe ltera* not to urge

Of his being
wh h at t
[1] Th pa
act on
Thus n u of my L t n l t s to the Ded ca t o wh ch was s f llow

VIRO NOBILISSI O O ATIS O
JOANNI
VICECO ITI OUNTSTU RT
ATAVIS DITO REG US
EXCELSÆ FA LIÆ DE BUTE S ALTERÆ

tion, that I mentioned it to Johnson, repeating it the same time what Mrs. Williams had said. His answer was, It is true Sir that she wrote it before she was acquainted with me but she has not told you that I wrote it all over again, except two Lines. "The Fountains," a beautiful little Fairy tale in prose written with exquisite simplicity is one of Johnson productions and I cannot withhold from Mrs. Thrale the praise of being the authour of that admirable poem, "The Three Warnings."

He wrote this year a letter not intended for publication, which has, perhaps, as strong marks of his sentiment and style as any of his compositions. The original is in my possession. It is addressed to the late Mr William Drummond, bookseller in Edinburgh, a gentleman of good family but small estate who took arms for the house of Stuart in 1745 and during his concealment in London till the act of general pardon came out obtained the acquaintance of Dr Johnson, who justly esteemed him as a very worthy man. It seems, some of the members of the society in Scotland for propagating Christian knowledge, had opposed the scheme of translating the holy scriptures into the Erse or Gaelick language from political considerations of the disadvantage of keeping up the distinction between the Highlanders and the other inhabitants of North Britain. Dr Johnson being informed of this, I suppose by Mr Drummond, wrote with a generous indignation as follows

To Mr. William Drummond

Sir, I did not expect to hear that it could be, in an assembly convened for the propagation of Christian knowledge, a question whether any nation uninstructed in religion should receive instruction or whether that instruction should be imparted to them by a translation of the holy books into their own language. If obedience to the will of God be necessary to happiness, and knowledge of his will be necessary to obedience I know not how he that with-holds this knowl

greatest good. To omit for a year or for a day the most efficacious method of advancing Christianity in compliance with any purposes that terminate on this side of the grave is a crime of which I know not that the world has yet had an example except in the practice of the planters of America, a race of mortals whom, I suppose, no other man wishes to resemble

The Papists have indeed, denied to the laity the use of the Bible but this prohibition, in few places now very rigorously enforced, is defended by arguments, which have for their foundation the care of souls. To obscure upon motives merely political, the light of revelation, is a practice reserved for the reformed and, surely the blackest midnight of popery is meridian sunshine to such a reformation. I am not very willing that any language should be totally extinguished. The similitude and derivation of languages afford the most indubitable proof of the traduction of nations, and the genealogy of mankind. They add often physical certainty to historical evidence and often supply the only evidence of ancient migrations, and of the revolutions of ages which left no written monuments behind them.

Every man's opinions, at least his desires, are a little influenced by his favourite studies. M

English.

This speculation may perhaps, be thought more subtle than the grossness of real life will easily admit. Let it, however be remembered, that the efficacy of ignorance has been long tried, and has not produced the consequence expected. Let knowledge therefore take its turn and let the patrons of privation stand awhile aside, and admit the operation of positive principles.

which might have been said of my Lord Bute some years ago Now I consider the present F ı of Bute to be F
and my Lor
be *spes alter*
ıng mention
ent spes the ρ as my German friends would say the *spes prıma* the poet adds

Et juxta Asca s m gnæ spes altera *R mæ*

\
me
lect

ᵤ ɪnıs I ᵤ ᵤ ᵤı nı, may protect a lawyer who writes *alteræ* in a dissertation upon part of his own science But as I could hardly
f —

f act ııı scene 4

A mh calte *æp t q æs tp f t n*

Plautus ıs to be sure an old comick writer but in the days of Scipio and Lelius ı e find Terent *Heautontı n* act ıı scene 3

——— *h p a ı t ne* alteræ
D m æ t f rı d

You doubt my having authority for using *ge nus* absolutely for what we call *family* that is for *illu t ı us ext a t on* Now I take *g nus* in Latin to have much the same signification with *bı th* in En lish both in the r primary meaning expressing simply descent but both made to stand ἐξ χη for noble descent *Genus* is thus used in Hor lib ıı Sat v l 8

Et genus et v tus cum l or lg e t

And in lib ı Epist vı l 37

Et g nu ıf m m R g p u d nat

And in the celebrated contest between Ajax and Ulysses Ovid s *Metamo ph* lib xııı l 140

N m genus tp ı s et quæ f mu p
V xe st oc

Homines nullius originis for *null s ortı majoribus* or *null loco natı* is, you are afraid barbarous

O go is used to signify extraction as in Virg *Æneıd* ı l 286

Nas et p l hrd T j nus o g ne Cæs

And in *Æneıd* x l. 618

Ill t men no t d d ducıt o q m n

And as *nullus* is used for obscure is it not in the genius of the Latin language to ı r te *n llıu* on *gınıs* for obscure extraction?

I have defended myself as well as I could. Might I venture to differ f o
σ ԁ

I

ı ᵤ ons ı always remember a passage in one of your letters to our Italı f d Bare
say
put
gıou
they
part
sure ᵤ ıı ore than ordinary struggle to maintain with *the Evil Principle* and all the methods I can devise are little enough to keep me tolerably steady in the paths of rectitude I am ever with the highest veneration your affectionate humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

It appears from Johnson s diary that he was this year at Mr Thrale s from before Midsummer till after Michaelmas and that he afterwards passed a month at Oxford He had then contracted a great intimacy with Mr Chambers of that University afterwards Sir Robert Chambers one of the Judges in India

He published nothing this year in his own name but the noble dedication* to the King of Gwyn s *London and Westminster Imp oved* was written by him and he furnished the Preface † and several of the pieces which compose a volume of *M* ı
lady
there
tion ᵤ ᵤ Latin Epitaph on Sir Thomas Hanmer † Friendship an Ode and The Ant a paraphrase from the Proverbs of which I have a copy in his own hand writing and from internal evidence I ascribe to him To Miss—— on her g ıng the Authour a gold and silk net work Purse of her own weaving † and The happy Life †

Most of the pieces in this volume have evidently received additions from his superiour pen particularly Verses to Mr P chardson on his Sir Charles Grandison The Excursion Reflections on a Grave d gg ng in Westminster Abbey There is in th s collection a poem On the Death of Stephen Grey the Electrician which on read ng it appeared to me to be undoubtedly Johnson s I ask d Mrs Will a ns whether it was not his S r (said she with some warmth) I wrote that poem before I had the honour of Dr Johnson s acquaintance I how ever was so much impressed with my first no

1,67]

shall rd I trust wh lly to your j dgem nt. I am Sir &c.

S m. Jo sox

Lond J hnso s-cou t, Fleet street
O t 24 -67

Mr C thbe t Shaw al k dist guished by his g nius, misfortu es a d misco d t published this year poem called *Th Race* by M rcurius Spur Esq wh ch he whims cally mad th li ing poets f E gland co te d for pre-emine ce f fam by running

Pr by th is he l th prou ss f th head

I th poem th re was the f llow g portra t of J hns

Th H ourabl Th mas Hervey and his l dy ha ing unhappily disagreed d being

occasi f th orrespond between Dr

to do as h m ght perhaps, have knocked me down for insult g him, a d have afterwards put th t in his pock t B t I said, if Hervey would write h m a letter and enclose a fifty pou d n te I should take care to deliver it. H cord gly d d write him letter mentioni g that h as only payi g a leg cy a little sooner T his letter he added P S *I am goi g t part th my fe* Johnson th n rote t him, say g nothi g of the not but remonstrating with h m aga nst part ng w th his w f

When I me t oned t J hnson this story in as d licat terms as I could he t ld me that th u ri e to him by M Her

st ces, wh n requested by his frie us. as his be g ho oured by pri ate co ersat n h l lr ry t the Q ee s

than he supposed a y pers could ha e made n the t me wh ch the Ki g h d mployed Mr Barnard the libraria took care that h should ha e ery cc mmodat n that could co tribut t his ease and co nience while nd l g his l t rary tast t th t pl ce so th t he h d here a ery gre able resource t l isure hours.

His M jesty havi g bee informed f his occa si nal is ts, was pl ased t gnify desir that h sh uld be t ld wh n Dr J hnson cam t t th l brary Accordi gly th n t t m that

See an ccount f him in *The Europ an M ga- ne* J 86

You will be pleased Sir to assure the worthy man who is employed in the new translation[1] that he has my wishes for his success and if here or at Oxford I can be of any use that I shall think it more than honour to promote his undertaking

I am sorry that I delayed so long to write I am Sir your most humble servant

Johnson s-court Fleet street SAM JOHNSON
Aug 13 1766

The opponents of this pious scheme being made ashamed of their conduct the benevolent undertaking was allowed to go on

The following letters though not written till the year after being chiefly upon the same subject are here inserted

TO MR WILLIAM DRUMMOND

DEAR SIR That my letter should have had such effects as you mention gives me great pleasure I hope you do not flatter me by imputing to me more good than I have really done Those whom my arguments have persuaded to change their opinion shew such modesty and candour as deserve great praise

I hope the worthy translator goes diligently forward He has a higher reward in prospect than any honours which this world can bestow I wish I could be useful to him

The publication of my letter if it could be of use in a cause to which all other causes are nothing I should not prohibit But first I would have you consider whether the publication will really do any good next whether by printing and distributing a very small number you may not attain all that you propose and what perhaps I should have said first whether the letter which I do not now perfectly remember be fit to be printed

If you can consult Dr Robertson to whom I am a little known I shall be satisfed about the propriety of whatever he shall direct If he thinks that it should be printed I entreat him to revise it there may perhaps be some negl gent lines written and whatever is amiss, he knows very well how to rectify[2]

Be pleased to let me know from time to time, how this excellent design goes forward.

Make my compliments to young Mr Drummond whom I hope you will live to see such as you desire him

I have not lately seen Mr Elphinston but believe him to be prosperous. I shall be glad to hear the same of you for I am Sir your affectionate humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson s-court Fleet street
Apr 21 1767

TO THE SAME

SIR I returned this week from the country after an absence of near six months and fou d your letter with many others which I should have answered sooner if I had sooner seen them.

Dr Robertson s opinion was surely right. Men should not be told of the faults which they have mended I am glad the old language is taught, and honour the translator as a man whom GOD has distinguished by the high office of propagating his word

I must take the liberty of engaging you in an office of charity Mrs Heely the wife of Mr Heely who had lately some office in your theatre is my near relation and now in great distress They wrote me word of their situation some time ago to which I returned them an answer which raised hopes of more than it is proper for me to give them Their representation of their affairs I have discovered to be such as cannot be trusted and at this d stance though their case requires haste I know not how to act. She or her daughters may be heard of at Canongate Head I must beg Sir that you will enquire after them and let me know what is to be done I am willing to go to ten pounds and will transmit you such a sum if upon examinat on you find it likely to be of use If they are in immediate want advance them what you think proper What I could do I would do for the women having no great reason to pay much regard to Heely himself[3]

I bel eve you may receive some intell gence from Mrs Baker of the theatre whose letter I recei ed at the same time with yours and to whom if you see her you will make my excuse for the seeming neglect of answering her

Whatever you ad ance within ten pounds shall be immediately returned to you or paid as you

should be permitted to sink into obl vion

[2] This par graph sh ws Johnson s l est mati of the ch r ct and b l t es of tl l br t d

Ba be

d t th nk the Dr J hnson that th r was m ch argum t t th case J h n a d he d d t think th re was Why truly (sa d the King) whe c it com t all g names argum ts pretty w ll at d

His Maje ty th asked h m wh t l th ght of Lord Lytt lt H tory wh h was th n just h so sa d h thou ht l is styl

t
fear g to be misu derstoou o
xplain h mself d mmediat ly subjoi ed That f those wh pok worse of ki gs than hev deserved h ould find n cuse but that ... some might

r

f

Dr Hill J hnson answered, that ... ger ous man, but had no eracty and mme dia l men oned, as nsta ce of it, an assert on of that wri er hat he had seen objects magnified t much gre ter degree by using three or four microscopes time than by usin one Now (added Johnson,) every one acquai ed with microscopes knows, that the more of them he looks through, the less the object will ppear Why (replied the King,) this is not onl ... an untruth, b t ... claimed for if this be the case every one who can lo through a microscope will be able to detect him.

I no (said Johnson his friends, when reature wha had passed) began to consider that I was depreciating this man in the estima tion of his Sovereign and thought t was time for me sa something tha might be more favourable H a ded, therefore, that Dr Hill was, notwithstanding, ery curious observer and ... could have been contented ... the world no more than he knew he might have been ... very considerable man, and needed not ... such mean expedients to raise his reputation.

The King then talked of Li erary journals, mentioned particularly the Journal de ... and asked Johnson ... as w ... done. Johnson said it was formerly ver well done, and gave some account of the persons who began it and

arri d it f r a me y rs enl rg g at tl sam t ne tl nat re an l use of s l work Tl k ng k d l t if it was w ll d t w J h o answ red l h d r s t tl k th t it wa Tl Ki g tl a k l l im lf tl r ve a y tl r l t rary J rnals publ l l In th s ki gdom e c pt the M thly a l C t l l be ng a w re l there w r no ... t l

f

Th M nthly R ew wer
Thus tl K g sa d l was sorry to hea
Th nversati next t rne l on the Phil ... l

l

H g) tl y e Ll gen s t r
that for l s M jesty had l rd and r me n bered the c ru mstance whi h J l son l l self had forgot.

His M jesty xpressed a de re to ha e the l terary l ogr phy f tl s cou try ably xe ted and proj sed to D J l son t und rt ke it J l nson s fied l s r ad ness to con ply with l is Majesty' w shes

Du g the wh le of th s l terview J l son talked t l M jest y w tl profou d respect l t still his firm ma ly na ne w l a sono s voice and never that subd ed tone wl l is commonly used at the levee and i the d w g room. After the King w hdre J l nson l ew l himself highly pleased w l l s M jesty' n versation, and grac us beha io r H said to M Barnard S r they may talk of the K g they will but he is the finest g ... leman I ha ever seen. And he afterward observed t l La ... on, s l na ners are those of as f e a gentleman a w may s ppose Lewis the F ... teenth or Charles the Second.

At Sir Josh a Reynold s where a ... of Johnson frien was collected r und l im t hea his acco nt of this me ... le conver sation, Dr J ... ep Warton in his fra k d l vely manner was ery acti in pressing l m t mention the particulars Come ... w ... this is an interesting ma ter do fa our u wi h ... J ... son, with great good humour comp ...

I said then, I found his ... ye ... ... and I made it my business ... ... by l Sovereign. ... ... him, which is t he repeated, as he certainly

was and in obedience to his Majesty s com mands mentioned that Dr Johnson was then in the library His Majesty said he was at leis ure and would go to him upon which Mr Bar nard took one of the candles that stood on the King s table and lighted his Majesty through a suite of rooms till they came to a private door into the library of which his Majesty had the key Being entered Mr Barnard stepped for ward hastily to Dr Johnson who was still in a profound study and whispered him Sir here is the King Johnson started up and stood still His Majesty approached him and at once was courteously easy [1]

His Majesty began by observing that he un derstood he came sometimes to the library and then mentioning his having heard that the Doc tor had been lately at Oxford asked him if he was not fond of going thither To which John son answered that he was indeed fond of going to Oxford sometimes but was likewise glad to come back again The King then asked him what they were doing at Oxford Johnson an swered he could not much commend their dili gence but that in some respects they were mended for they had put their press under bet ter regulations and were at that time printing Polybius He was then asked whether there were

addinσ I hope whether we have more books or not than they have at Cambridge we shall

Th part culı s of this conv rsat on I have been at g t p in to coll ct with th utmost a then t c ty from D Johns n s own det il to my lf f om M La gton who was p sent when h ga an a count of it to Dr Joseph Wa t n a d se l oth r f nd t S Jo hua R yn lds s f om M B na d f m th c py of a lette tt n by the l te M St ha the p inte to Bishop Wa bu t n

word I have the King s comma d t assu

make as good use of them as they do Being asked whether All Souls or Christ Church li brary was the largest he answered All-Souls library is the largest we have except the Bod leian Aye (said the King) that is the pub lick library

His Majesty enquired if he was then writing any thing He answered he was not for he had pretty well told the world what he knew and

think you borrow much from any body John son said he thought he had already done his part as a writer I should have thought so too (said the King) if you had not written so well —Johnson observed to me upon this that No man could have paid a handsomer compliment and it was fit for a King to pay It was decisive When asked by another friend at Sir Joshua Reynolds s whether he made any reply to this high compliment he answered No Sir When the King had said it it was to be so It was not for me to bandy civilities with my Sovereign Perhaps no man who had spent his whole life in courts could have shewn a more nice and dig nified sense of true politeness than Johnson did in this instance

His Majesty having observed to him that he supposed he must have read a great deal John son answered that he thought more than he read that he had read a great deal in the early part of his life but having fallen into ill health he had not been able to read much compared with others for instance he said he had not read much compared with Dr Warburton Upon which the King said that he heard Dr Warburton was a man of such general know ledge that you could scarce talk with him on any subject on which he was not qualified to speak and that his learning resembled Gar rick s acting in its universality [2] His Majesty then talked of the controversy between War burton and Lowth which he seemed to have read and asked Johnson what he thought of it Johnson answered Warburton has most gen eral most scholastick learning Lowth is the more correct scholar I do not know which of them calls names best The King was pleased to say he was of the same opinion adding You

[2] Th Re M St h n l a ly ecoll ts ha ing

1768]

T BE ET L GTO ESQ AT MR. ROTH ELL S, PERFUME IN NE BO D-STREET LO DO

DEAR SIR That you h e been all summer n Lond is ne more reason f which I regret h cou try I h pe that you

Lichfield, Oct 1767

-68 ÆT 59]—I ppears from his notes f th tate f his mind that he suffered gre t perturbat and distra t in 68 N th g f his writi g was gi e to th publ k this year ept th Prologu t h fri d G ldsmith s medy of *The Good atured M n*. Th first lines f this Pro gu are trongly chara teristical of th dismal gloom of his mi d wh ch his case as th case f all wh are distressed th the

ly began,

Press d with the load f l f L ary mind
Survey he gene al toil f hum k nd

B t thi dark grou d might mak G ldsm th h m ursh th m e.

I th spri g f this ear ha g p blished m *Account f Corsi* w h th *Journal f T r to that I land* I returned t Lond ery desirous t see Dr J hnson d h ar him pon th subject I fou d h was t Oxf rd vith his fri d Mr Chambers, wh was w Viner

duri g thi isit to Oxford I sh ll thro them together c t nu t on.

I asked h m wh th r as a moralist he d d n t th nk that th practice of th law in some degree hurt the n e feel g of h nesty JOHNSON Why o, S r f you act properly You are n t t dece you cli t ith false represent t ons of your op you are t t tell l es to a judge BOSWELL. B t wh at d you th k of support g a cause which ou kno to be bad J I SO S ou d n t know it t be good or bad t ll th Judge d term nes t I ha e sa d that you are t st t f ts f urly so that your th k g or what you call knowing a cause to be bad, must be from reason g must be from your supposi g your arguments t be weak a d ncon h An argu on- if it ng and you are t t be conf dent you o t on that cause is bad but to say all you can for your cl t nd th h ar th Judge op n n. BOS ELL. B t S does n t ffect g a warmth wh you ha e n warmth, a d ppe ri g t be cl ly of ne p n when you re real ty of noth opini n, does t such dissim lat m pai ne s h esty? Is there n t som d ger that lawyer may p t the same mask mmon lif n th tercourse with his friends. JOH SO Why no Sir E erybody knows you are pa d for ffect g w rmth for your cl ent d t s, therefore pr pe ly n d ss mulat n th m m t you me from th bar you resum you usual beha ou S man w ll more carry

I f und hat D J hns had se t l er t me Scotland and that I h d th t m pl in f b h be g m re d ffere t t my nxi ha I wished him be Inst d f gi in h th ircums ances f tim d pla such fr gme ts f his co ersat as I preserved *Ibid* p 8

world betwee haract rs f nature and char rs of ma rs d *ther* is the d ff rence be t een th chara t rs f F ldi g a d those f Richards Charac rs f ma rs ar ery n ter a ing but they are to be u d rstood by a more perficial bserv than chara ters f a

would have pointed out and illustrated many circumstances of advantage from being in a sit uation where the powers of the mind are at once excited to vigorous exertion and tem pered by reverential awe

During all the time in which Dr Johnson was employed in relating to the circle at Sir Joshua Reynolds s the particulars of what passed be tween the King and him Dr Goldsmith re mained unmoved upon a sopha at some distance affecting not to join in the least in the eager cu riosity of the company He assigned as a reason for his gloom and seeming inattention that he apprehend d Joh

pose t

play v

tered ... strongly suspected that he was fretting with chagrin and envy at the singular honour Dr Johnson had lately enjoyed At length the frankness and simplicity of his natu ral character prevailed He sprung from the sopha advanced to Johnson and in a kind of flutter from

which he h

claimed V

conversation better than I should have done for I should have bowed and stammered through the whole of it

I received no letter from Johnson this year nor have I discovered any of the co respond ence[1] he had except the two letters to Mr Drummond

sake of c

man in t

emp

... ed by himself

Sunday Oct 18 1767 Yesterday Oct 17 at about ten in the morning I took my leave for ever of my dear old f iend Catharine Cham bers who came to live with my mother about 1724 and has been but little parted f om us since She buried my father my brothe and my mother She is now fifty-eight years old

I des red all to withdraw then told her that we were to part for ever that as Christians we should part with prayer and that I would if she was willing say a short p ayer bes de her She expressed great desire to hear me and held up her poor hands as she lay in bed with great fervour while I prayed kneeling by her nearly in the following words

lovi

visit ... this thy servant who is grieved with sickness Grant that the sense of her weak ness may add strength to her faith and serious ness to her repentance And grant that by the help of thy Holy Spirit after the pains and la bours of this short life we may all obtain ever lasting happiness through JESUS CHRIST our Lord for whose sake hear our prayers. Amen. Our Father &c

I then kissed her She told me that to part was the greatest pain that she had ever felt and that she hoped we should meet again in a better place I expressed with swelled eyes and great emotion of tenderness the same hopes We kissed and parted I humbly hope to meet again and to part no more [2]

By those who have been taught to look upon Johnson as a man of a harsh and stern charac ter let this tender and affectionate scene be can didly read and let them then judge whether mo

... — August 2 1767 I have been dis turbed and unsettled for a long time and have been without resolution to apply to study or to business being h ndered by sudden snatches [3]

He however furnished Mr Adams with a Ded cat on to the King of that ingenious gen tleman s *T at e on the Globes* conce ved and expressed in such a manner as could not fail to be very grateful to a Monarch distinguished for his love of the sciences

This year was publ shed a ridicule of his style under the t tle of *Lex phanes* Sir John Hawk ns ascribes it to Dr Kenrick but its authour was one Campbell a Scotch purser in the navy The ridicule consisted in applying Johnson s words of la ge meaning to insign f cant matters, as if one should put the armour of Goliath upon a d arf The contrast might be laughable but the d gnity of the armour must emain the same in all cons derate minds Th s mal c ous drollery therefore it may easily be supposed could do no ha m to its illustr ous object

It s p ope here to m nt th t wh n I spe k of his o e po d nc I c ns d t ind pend nt of the l min u coll ct n of l tters wh h th co rse of m ny y ars h wr t t Mrs Th l h h

... pounds

Pr) d *M d t t ns* pp 77 nd 78
Ib d p 73 On Aug 7 h eco d d — By b t e from w a d uppers I obt d ud d n a d g at l f d h d f eedom of m d re sto ed t m wh h I l v want d f ll this y w tho t be g ble to fi d any m of obt in ng
t *Ib d* p 74

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT MR.
ROTHWELLS, PERFUME IN NE
BOND-STREET LONDON

DEAR SIR, That you have bee all summer in London, is one more reason for which I regret my long stay in the country I hope that you will not leave the town before my return. We have here only the chance of vacancies in the passing carriages, and I have bespoke one that — h opens, bri me to town th

SAM. JOHNSON

Lichfield, Oct 10, 1767

1768 ÆT 59.]—It appears from his notes of the state of his mind that he suffered great perturbation and distraction in 1768. Nothing of his writing was given to the publick this year except the Prologue to his friend Goldsmith comedy of *The Good natured Man*. The first lines of this Prologue are strongly characteristical of the dismal gloom of his mind which in his case as in the case of all who are distressed with the same malady of imagination transfers to others its own feelings. Who could suppose it was to introduce a comedy when Mr Bensley solemnly began,

Press'd with the load of life, the weary mind
Surveys the general toil of human kind

But this dark ground might make Goldsmith's humour shine the more.

In the spring of this year having published my *Account of Corsica* with the *Journal of a Tour to that Island* I returned to London, very desirous to see Dr Johnson, and hear him upon the subject. I found he was at Oxford, with his friend Mr Chambers, who was now Vinerian Professor and lived in New Inn Hall. Having had no letter from him since that in which he criticised the Latinity of my Thesis, and having been told by somebody that he was offended at my having put into my Book an extract of his letter to me at Paris, I was impatient to be with him, and therefore followed him to Oxford where I was entertained by Mr Chambers, with a civility which I shall ever gratefully remember I found that Dr Johnson had sent a letter to me to Scotland and that I had nothing to complain of but his being more indifferent to my anxiety than I wished him to be Instead of giving, with the circumstances of time and place such fragments of his conversation as I preserved during this visit to Oxford I shall throw them together in continuation.

I asked him whether as a moral man he did not think that the practice of the law in some degree hurt the nice feeling of honesty JOHNSON Why no, Sir if you act properly You are not to deceive your clients with false representations of your opinion you are not to tell lies to a judge BOSWELL But what do you think of supporting a cause which you know to be bad" JOHNSON Sir you do not know it to be good or bad till the Judge determines it I have said that you are to state facts fairly so that your thinking or what you call knowing a cause to be bad, must be from reasoning must be from your supposing your arguments to be weak and incon-

...

your client, and the Judge opinion. BOSWELL. But Sir does not affecting warmth when you have no warmth, and appearing to be clearly of one opinion when you are in reality of another opinion does not such dissimulation impair one honesty I there not some danger that a lawyer may put on the same mask in common life in the intercourse with his friends. JOHNSON Why no Sir Everybody knows you are paid for affecting warmth for your client and it is, therefore properly no dissimulation the moment you come from the bar you resume your usual behaviour Sir a man will no more carry the artifice of the bar into the common intercourse of society than a man who is paid for tumbling upon his hands will continue to tumble upon his hands when he should walk on his feet

Talking of some of the modern plays, he said *False Delicacy* was totally void of character He praised Goldsmith *Good-natured Man* said it was the best comedy that had appeared since *The Provok'd Husband* and that there had not been of late any such character exhibited on the stage as that of Croaker I observed it was the Suspirius of his *Rambler* He said Goldsmith had owned he had borrowed it from thence Sir (continued he) there is all the difference in the world between characters of nature and characters of manners and *there* is the difference between the characters of Fielding and those of Richardson Characters of manners are very entertaining but they are to be understood by a more superficial observer than characters of

Ibid p 8

ture where a man must dive into the recesses of the human heart

It always appeared to me that h— — l th —

l pai ig those two writers he used this expression that there v as as great a difference between them as between a man who knew how a v at h —
could tell the
This v as a sh
tinction betw drawing characters of nature and characters only of manners But I cannot help being of opinion that the neat watches of Fielding are as well construct d
c

l

human nature and I will venture to say have more striking features and nicer touches of the pencil and though Johnson used to quote with approbation a saying of Richardson s that the virtues of Fielding s heroes were the vices of a truly good man I will venture to add that the moral tendency of Fielding s writings though it does not encourage a strained and rarely possible virtue is ever favourable to honour and honesty and cherishes the benevolent and generous affections He who is as good as Fielding would make him is an amiable member of society and may be led on by more regulated instructors to a higher state of ethical perfection

Johnson proceeded Even Sir Francis Wronghead is a character of manners though drawn with great humour He then repeated very happ ly all Sir Francis s credulous account to Manly of his being with the great man and securing a place I asked him f *Th* c r

J rake and a lively young fellov but no *ch cter*

The great Douglas Cause v as at this time a very general subject of d scuss on I found he had not studied it v ith much attention but had only heard parts of it occas onally He however talked of it and said I am of opin on that positive proof of f aud should not be required of the plaint ff but that the Judges should decide according as probability shall appear to preponderate granting to the defendant the presumption of filiation to be strong in his favour And I th nk too that a good deal of v e ght should be allov ed to the dying declarations because they were spontaneous There is a great difference between what is said without our being urged to it and what is said from a kind of compulsion If I praise a man s book without being asked my opinion of it that is honest praise to which one may trust But if an authour asks me if I like his book and I give him something like praise it must not be taken as my real opinion

I have not been troubled for a long time with authours desiring my opinion of their works. I used once to be sadly plagued with a man who wrote verses but who literally had no other notion of a verse but that it cons sted of ten sylla bles *Lay your kn fe and your fork across your pla e* was to him a verse

Lay y k f nd you f k sy plate

As he wrote a great number of verses he sometimes by chance made good ones though he did not know it

He renewed his promise of coming to Scotland and going with me to the Hebrides but said he would now content himself v ith seein one or two of the most curious of them He said Macaulay who v rites the account of St Kilda set out with a prejudice against prejud ces and wanted to be a smart modern thinker and yet he affirms for a truth that when a ship arrives there all the inhabitants are seized v ith a cold

Dr John Campbell the celebrated writer took a great deal of pains to ascertain *th s fact*, and attempted to account for it on physical principles from the effect of effluvia from human bodies Johnson at another time pra sed Macaulay for his *m gnanimity* in asserting th s wonderful story because it v as v ell attested A Lady of Norfolk by a letter to my friend Dr Burney has favoured me with the follov ing solution Nov for the explication of this seem g mystery which s so very obvious as for that reason to have escaped the penetration of Dr Johnson and his friend as v ell as that of the authour Read ng the book v th my ingenious friend the late Reverend Mr Christian of Docking—after rum nating a little The cause (says he) is a natural one The situat on of St K lda renders a North East W nd nd spensably necessary before a stranger can land The v ind not the stranger causes an ep demic cold If I am not mistaken Mr Macaulay is dead if living tl is solut on might please him as I hope it v ll Mr Bosv ell in return for the many agreeable hours his v orks have afford d u

Johnson expat ated on the ad antages of Oxford f learning The e is he e S (sa d he) such a progressive emulat on Th students are anx ous to appear v ell to the r tutors the tutors

have their pupils appear well in ... be true but is nothing against ... members of an University may, for a season, be unmindful of their duty. I am arguing for the excellency of the institution.'

Of G[oldsmith], he said, 'Sir, he is a man of parts. He has a great regular fund of knowledge, but by reading so long and writing so long he no doubt has picked up a good deal.'

He said he had lately been a long while at ... before he ... your ... land

His prejudice against Scotland appeared remarkably strong at this time. When I talked of our advancement in literature, 'Sir, (said he,) you have learnt a little from us, and you think yourselves very great men. Hume would never have written History, had not Voltaire written it before him. He is an echo of Voltaire.' BOSWELL. 'But, Sir, we have Lord Kames.' JOHNSON. 'You have Lord Kames. Keep him; ha, ha, ha! We don't envy you him. Do you ever see Dr. Robertson?' BOSWELL. 'Yes, Sir.' JOHNSON. 'Does the dog talk of me?' BOSWELL. 'Indeed, Sir, he does, and loves you.' Thinking that I now had him in a corner, and being solicitous for the literary fame of my country, I pressed him for his opinion on the merit of Dr. Robertson's *History of Scotland*. But, to my surprize, he escaped.—'Sir, I love Robertson, and I won't talk of his book.'

It is but justice both to him and Dr. Robertson to add, that though he indulged himself in this sally of wit, he had too good taste not to be fully sensible of the merits of that admirable work.

An essay written by Mr. Deane, a divine of the Church of England, maintaining the future life of brutes, by an *explication of certain parts* of the scriptures, was mentioned, and the doctrine insisted on by a gentleman who seemed fond of curious speculation. Johnson, who did not like to hear of any thing concerning a future state which was not authorised by the regular canons of orthodoxy, discouraged this talk; and being offended at its continuation, he watched an opportunity to give the gentleman a blow of reprehension. So, when the poor speculatist, with a serious metaphysical pensive face, addressed him, 'But really, Sir, when we see a very sensible dog, we don't know what to think of him;' Johnson, rolling with joy at the thought which beamed in his eye, turned quickly round, and replied, 'True, Sir: and when we see a very foolish *fellow*, we don't know what to think of *him*.' He then rose up, strided to the fire, and stood for some time laughing and exulting.

I told him that I had several times, when in Italy, seen the experiment of placing a scorpion within a circle of burning coals; that it ran round and round in extreme pain; and finding no way to escape, retired to the centre, and like a true Stoick philosopher, darted its sting into its head, and thus at once freed itself from its woes. '*This must end 'em*.' I said, this was a curious fact, as it shewed deliberate suicide in a reptile. Johnson would not admit the fact. He said, Maupertuis was of opinion that it does not kill itself, but dies of the heat; that it gets to the centre of the circle, as the coolest place; that its turning its tail upon its head is merely a convulsion, and that it does not sting itself. He said he would be satisfied if the great anatomist Morgagni, after dissecting a scorpion on which the experiment had been tried, should certify that its sting had penetrated into its head.

He seemed pleased to talk of natural philosophy. 'That woodcocks, (said he,) fly over to the northern countries is proved, because they have been observed at sea. Swallows certainly sleep all the winter. A number of them conglobulate together, by flying round and round, and then all in a heap throw themselves under water, and lye in the bed of a river.' He told us, one of his first essays was a Latin poem upon the glow worm. I am sorry I did not ask where it was to be found.

Talking of the Russians and the Chinese, he advised me to read Bell's travels. I asked him whether I should read Du Halde's account of China. 'Why yes, (said he,) as one reads such a book; that is to say, consult it.'

I should think it impossible not to wonder at ...

Quo te ... ?
There was in Maupertuis a vigour and yet tenderness of sentiment, united with strong intellectual powers, and uncommon ardour of soul. Would he had been a Christian! I cannot help earnestly venturing to hope that he is one now.

He talked of the heinousness of the crime of adultery by which the peace of families was destroyed He said Confusion of progeny constitutes the essence of the crime and therefore a woman who breaks her marriage vows is much more criminal than a man who does it A man to be sure is criminal in the sight of God but he does not do his wife a very material injury if he does not insult her if for instance from mere wantonness of appetite he steals privat l n h h —

ay rom her husband on that account A wife should study to reclaim her husband by more attention to please him Sir a man will not once in a hundred instances leave his wife and go to a harlot if his wife has not been negligent of pleasing

Here he discovered that acute discrimination that solid judgement and that knowledge of human nature for which he was upon all occasions remarkable Taking care to keep in view the moral and religious duty as understood in our nation he shewed clearly from reason and good sense the greater degree of culpability in the one sex deviating from it than the other and at the same time inculcated a very n f ll n

l
l u up at principle she has gi en n

g au icu and wished to marry but was afraid of her superiority of talents Sir (said he) you need not be afraid marry her Before a year goes about you ll find that reason much weaker and that wit not so bright Yet the gentleman may be justified in his apprehension by one of Dr Johnson s admirable sentences in his life of Waller He doubtless praised many whom he would have been afraid to marry and perhaps married one whom he would have been ashamed to praise Many qualities contribute to domestic happiness upon which poetry has no colours to bestow and many airs and sallies may delight imagination which he who flatters them never can approve

He praised Signor Baretti His account of Italy is a very entertaining book and Sir I know no man who carries his head higher in conversation than Baretti There are strong powers in his mind He has not indeed many hooks but with what hooks he has, he grapples very forcibly

At this time I observed upon the dial plate of his watch a short Greek inscription taken from the New Testament Νυξ γαρ ερχεται being the first words of our Saviour s solemn admonition to the improvement of that time which is allowed us to prepare for eternity the night cometh when no man can work He some time afterwards laid aside this dial plate and when I asked him the reason he said It might do very well upon a clock which a man keeps in his closet but to have it upon his watch which he carries about with him and which is often looked at by others might be censured as ostentatious Mr Steevens is now possessed of the dial plate inscribed as above

He remained at Oxford a considerable time I was obliged to go to London where I received his letter which had been returned from Scotland

To James Boswell Esq

My Dear Boswell I have omitted a long time to write to you without knowing very well why I could now tell why I should not write for who would write to men who publish the letters of their friends without their leave? Yet I write to you in spite of my caution to tell you that I shall be glad to see you and that I wish you would empty your head of Corsica which I think has filled it rather too long But at all events I shall be glad very glad to see you I am Sir yours affectionately

Sam Johnson

Oxford *March* 23 1768

I answered thus

To Mr Samuel Johnson

London 26th *April* 1768

My Dear Sir I have received your last letter which though very short and by no means complimentary yet gave me real pleasure because it contains these words I shall be glad very glad to see you Surely you have no reason to mr
c
s
a
si u a wise and noble curiosity are to me more valuable than many of the grants of kings

But how can you bid me empty my head of Corsica? My noble minded friend do you not feel for an oppressed nation bravely struggling to be free? Cons de airly w l at is the case The Corsicans never received any kindness from the Genoese They never agreed to be subject to them They owe them nothing and hen re duced to an abject state of sla ery by force

shall they not rise in the great cause of liberty k gallin yoke. And shall not ery d

\ whil I li e, Lo su bra e isl nd rs hall mpl much of my att n n shall ever int rest me in th sincerest manner I am, &c.

JAMES BOSWELL

— M h sur

His answer was, \ y Sir ucn do ru ma d as you will.

t t d

ll h is be alued or indeed ca be

port on would tha es all po — pri at happiness f the nati n?"

This mod of representing the inco veniences of res rain as light and insignificant, was kind of sophistry in which h d lighted t indulge himself pposi t the extreme laxity for which has bee fashi nable for too ma y to argu when t is ev de t, pon reflect n, that th very essence of government is restraint nd certai is, ha as go ernm t prod ces ra ers oo m h restra t is bet er

stra and if reli f is no gran ed, resist. Of his manly and spirited pri ciple man was more co inced tha J hnso himself.

About his time Dr K nrick ttacked him, through m sides, in pamphl t, t tled *A Ep l Jame B sw ll Esq occasioned by hi late transm d th moral W t n J Dr Samuel*

would soon d away of itself would not suffer me to tak a y not ce of t.

re re ard for Francis Barber his

Mr Barber rece ved no preserved three h ch h kindly ga e me and which I shall insert according to their dates.

TO MR. FRA CIS B RBER

May 8, 1768

Soon af erwards, he supped at the Crown and Anchor ta ern in th Strand w th a compa y wh m I collected t meet him. Th y were Dr Percy now Bishop of Dromore Dr Dou las, now Bishop of Salisbury Mr Langton, Dr R bertson th Historian Dr H gh Blair and Mr Th mas D es, ho wished much to be in roduced to these eminent Scotch *literati* but o th present occasion h had ery little oppor tun ty of hearing them talk, for w th n excess of prudence fo which J hnson afterwards found — o ed th ir l ps,

part of what passed.

H allowed high praise t Thomson as a poet but when ne of the company said h was also ery good man, our moralis t contested this w th great warmth ccusing him of gross sensuality

w th t rn severity but I was reeably disappointed and I may claim a littl m rit in from my ha g been t pains t send him a th tick ccou ts of the ffect nat and generous du t f that poet t his sist rs, of whom, the wif of Mr Th mson schoolmaster t Lanark, I kne and was prese ted by her

He talked of the heinousness of the crime of adultery by which the peace of families was destroyed He said Confusion of progeny constitutes the essence of the crime and therefore a woman who breaks her marriage vows is much

wantonness of appetite he steals privately to her chambermaid Sir a wife ought not greatly to resent this I would not receive home a daughter who had run away from her husband on that account A wife should study to reclaim her husband by more attention to please him Sir a man *will not* once in a hundred instances leave his wife and go to a harlot if his wife has not been negligent of pleasing

Here he discovered that acute discrimination *that solid judgement and that knowledge of* human nature for which he was upon all occasions remarkable Taking care to keep in view the moral and religious duty as understood in *our nation he shewed clearly from reason and* good sense the greater degree of culpability in the one sex deviating from it than the other and at the same time inculcated a very useful lesson as to *the w y to keep him*

I asked him if it was not hard that one deviation from chastity should so absolutely ruin a

greatly admired and wished to marry but was afraid of her superiority of talents Sir (said he) *you need not be af a d* marry her Before a year goes about you ll find that reason much weaker and that w t not so bright Yet the gentleman

by one of

his life of

hom he would have been afraid to marry and

no colours to bestow and many a is and may delight imagination which he who flatters them never can appro e

He pra sed Signor Baretti H s account of *Italy is a very* enterta ning book and Sir I h h d higher in

but with what hooks he has, he grapples very forcibly

At this time I observed upon the d al plate of his watch a short Greek inscription taken from the New Testament Νυξ γαρ ερχεται bein the first words of our SAVIOUR s solemn admonition to the improvement of that time which is allowed us to prepare for eternity the night *cometh when no man can work* He some time afterwards laid aside this dial plate and when I asked him the reason he said It might do very well upon a clock which a man keeps in *his closet* but to have it upon his watch which he carries about with him and which is often looked at by others might be censured as ostentatious Mr Steevens is now possessed of the dial plate inscribed as above.

He remained at Oxford a considerable time I was obliged to go to London where I received his letter which had been returned *from* Scotland

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

MY DEAR BOSWELL I have omitted a long

letters of their friends without their

I write to you in spite of my caution to tell you

hat I wish

which I

it at all

e you I

SAM JOHNSON

Oxford *M rch* 23 1768

I answered thus

To MR SAMUEL JOHNSON

London 6th Ap il 1768

cause it conta ns these words

strong An irre ocable grant of your

and your d gn fy ng my desire of visiting Cors s ca with the ep thet of a wise and noble curiosity are to me more valuable than *many of the* grants of kings

But how can you b d me empty my head of *Cors ca? My noble minded friend* do you not feel for an oppressed nation bravely struggl ng to be free? Cons de airly \ I at is the case The *Cors ca s never rece* ed any k ndness from the Genoese They never agreed to be subject to them They o ve them noth ng and when reduced to an abject state of slavery by force

that his unhappiness is certain ... respect that dignity of character which prevented him from complaining

His Majesty having the preceding year instituted the Royal Academy of Arts in London, Johnson had now the honour of being appointed Professor in Ancient Literature. In the course of the year he wrote some letters to Mrs. Thrale, passed some part of the summer at Oxford and Lichfield, and when at Oxford wrote the following letter

To THE REVEREND MR. THOMAS WARTON

DEAR SIR, Ma... years ago, when I used to read in the library of your College, I promised to recompence the College for that permission, by adding to the books a Baskerville's Virgil. I have now sent it, and desire you to reposit it on the shelves in my name.

If you will be pleased to let me know when you have an hour of leisure, I will drink tea with you. I am engaged for the afternoon, to-morrow and on Friday, all my mornings are my own. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

May 3, 1769

I came to London in the autumn, and having informed him that I was going to be married in a few months, I wished to have as much of his conversation as I could before engaging in a state of life which would probably keep me more in Scotland, and prevent me seeing him so often as when I was a single man, but I found he was at Brighthelmstone with Mr. and Mrs. Thrale. I was very sorry that I had not his company with me at the Jubilee in honour of Shakspeare at Stratford-upon-Avon, the great poet's native town. Johnson's connection both with Shakspeare and Garrick founded a double claim to his presence, and it would have been highly gratifying to Mr. Garrick. Upon this occasion I particularly lamented that he had not that warmth of friendship for his brilliant pupil which we may suppose would have had ... effect on both. When almost every man ... to ... of ... and regretted. The only trace of him there was in the whimsical advertisement of a haberdasher who sold *Shakspearian ribbands* of various dyes, and, by way of illustrating their appropriation to the bard, introduced a line from the celebrated Prologue at the opening of Drury-lane theatre

Each change of many-colour'd life he drew.

From Brighthelmstone Dr. Johnson wrote me the following letter, which they who may think that I ought to have suppressed it, must have less ardent feelings than I have always avowed.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, Why do you charge me with unkindness. I have omitted nothing that could d...

In which place he has been succeeded by Bennet Langton, Esq. When that truly religious gentleman was elected to this honorary Professorship, at the same time that Edward Gibbon, Esq., noted for introducing a kind of sneering infidelity into his Historical Writings, was elected Professor in Ancient History in the room of Dr. Goldsmith, I observed that it brought to my mind, 'Wicked Will ... and ... ' now ... of

In the Preface to my *Account of Corsica*, published in 1768, I thus express myself

'He who publishes a book affecting not to be an author, and professing an indifference for literary fame, may possibly impose upon many people such an idea of his consequence as he wishes may be received. For my part, I should be proud to be known as an author, and I have an ardent ambition for literary fame, for of all possessions I should imagine literary fame to be the most valuable. A man who has been able to furnish a book which has been approved by the world, has established himself as a respectable character in distant society, without any danger of having that character lessened by the observation of his weaknesses. To preserve an uniform dignity among those who see us every day, is hardly possible, and ... ... may have the consolation ... ... ings are ... that ... very time giving pleasure to numbers ... such an ... he ... may cherish the hope of being remembered after death, which has been a great object to the noblest minds in all ages.'

study as being more spacious and airy, he replied, 'Sir, if a man has a mind to *prance* he must study at Christ-Church and All-Souls.'

During this visit he seldom or never dined out. He appeared to be deeply engaged in some literary work. Miss Williams was now with him at Oxford.

with three of his letters one of which Dr John son has inserted in his *Life*

He was vehement against old Dr Mounsey of Chelsea College as a fellow who swore and talked bawdy I have been often in his com pany (said Dr Percy) and never heard him swear or talk bawdy Mr Davies who sat next to Dr Percy having after this had some conver sation aside with him made a discovery which in his zeal to pay court to Dr Johnson he eagerly proclaimed aloud from the foot of the table O Sir I have found out a very good reason why Dr Percy never heard Mounsey swear or talk bawdy for he tells me he never saw him but at the Duke of Northumberland s table And so Sir (said Johnson loudly to Dr Percy) you would shield this man from the charge of swear ing and talking bawdy because he did not do so at the Duke of Northumberland s table Sir you might as well tell us that you had seen him hold up his hand at the Old Bailey and he neither swore nor talked bawdy or that you had seen him in the cart at Tyburn and he neither swore nor talked bawdy And is it thus Sir that you presume to controvert what I have related? Dr Johnson s animadversion was uttered in such a manner that Dr Percy seemed to be displeased and soon afterwards left the company of which Johnson did not at that time take any notice

Swift having been mentioned Johnson as usual treated him with little respect as an au thour Some of us endeavoured to support the Dean of St Patrick s by various arguments One in particular praised his *Conduct of the Allies* JOHNSON Sir his *Conduct of the Allies* is a per formance of very little ability Surely Sir (said Dr Douglas) you must allow it has strong facts [1] JOHNSON Why yes Sir but what is that to the merit of the composition? In the Ses s ons paper of the Old Bailey there are strong facts Housebreak ng is a strong fact robbery is a strong fact and murder is a *mighty* strong fact but is great praise due to the historian of those strong facts? No Sir Swift has told what he had to tell distinctly enough but that is all He had to count ten and he has counted it right Th n recollecting that Mr Davies by acting as an *informer* had been the occasion of his talking somewhat too harshly to his friend Dr Percy for which probably when the first ebullition was over he felt some compunction he took an opportunity to give him a hit so added with a preparatory laugh Why Sir Tom Davies might have written *The Conduct of the Allies* Poor Tom being thus suddenly drag ed into ludicrous notice in presence of the Scottish Doc tors to whom he was ambitious of appearing to advantage was grievously mortified Nor did his punishment rest here for upon sub sequent occasions whenever he statesman all over assumed a strutting importance I used to hail him— the Authour of *The Conduct of the Allies*

- I — —

Sir you tossed and gored several persons

The late Alexander Earl of Eglintoune who loved wit more than wine and men of genius more

the roughness which sometimes appeared in Johnson s behaviour One evening about this time when his Lordship d d me the honour to sup at my lodgings with Dr Robertson and sever al other men of literary d stinction he regretted that Johnson had not been educated with more refinement and lived more in polished society No no my Lord (said Signor Baretti) do with him what you would he would al ays have been a bear True (answered the Earl with a smile) but he would have been a *d ncing bear*

To obviate all the reflections which have gone round the world to Johnson s prejudice by ap plying to him the ep thet of a *bear* let me im p ess upon my readers a just and happy saying of my friend Goldsmith who knew him well Johnson to be sure has a roughness in h s manne but no man alive has a more tender heart *He has notht g f the be r but h s skin*

1,69 ÆTAT 60]—IN 1,69 so far as I can d s cover the publ ck was favoured tl nothing of Johnson s composition eitl er f r l mself or any of his friends His *Med tat s* too stro gly prove that he suffered much both in body and m nd yet was l e perpetually st ing against *r l* and

See the h d d w ng of him Cl cl ill *R d*

his sent nce

h is talking n nsense Bos ELL. Is t wr g then Sir t aff ingularity n order t mak pe ple tare Jo so Yes, if you d it by prop gating errour a d indeed it is wro g y ay There is human n ture a g eral inclination t mak peopl stare d every wise man has himself t cure of t, and does cure him self. If you wish t mak pe ple stare by d ing better tha th rs, why mak th m tare till th y stare th ir yes out B t c ns der how asy t is t mak peopl stare by being bsurd I may d t by g in int dra g room w thout my shoes Y u rem mber the ge tleman in *The Spect tor* wh had a mmiss of l nacy tak n out gainst him f his extrem singularity such as neve wearing g b t a night-cap Now Sir bstractly th night-cap was best but, re lau ely th d antag as overbala ced by his making th boy run after him.

Talking f a Lo d n lif h said The happiness of Lo d is n t t be concei ed but by those wh ha bee in t. I will e ture to say th re is m re l arni g and science w thin th circumf rence f t miles from where we now sit, than in all th rest of th ki gd m. Bos ELL. The nly disadvantage is the great distan at which peopl l e from ther Johnson Yes S but that is occas ned by the large ess f t which is th cause f all the ther d antages. Bos ELL S m times I ha bee in th humour f wishing t retire t desart. Johnson Sir yo ha e desart ough in Scotla d.

Although I had promised myself a great d al f instru ti con ersa w th him on th co d t of th married t f which I had th n a ear p ospe t, h d d t say m ch pon that p k. Mr Seward h ard him say th t man has ry bad cha for happ ess that ta unless h marries w man of very tro g d fi ed prin pl f religi n. H maintained t m trary th common ti that w man would be th worse wif f being learned which fr m all hat I ha bserved f *Artemisias* I humbly differed from him. That man should be sens bl and well nf rmed I all w t be gre t dvantage and think that Sir Th mas O erb ry n his rude ers f cation has ery j d ciously po ted out that degree of t llige ce wh h is t be des red f male compan n

> *G ve m next* good *an* nderst d g w f
> *By Natur* wise *not l arned* b y m h art
> *Some k* ledge *her de ll all m l f*
> *Mor sc fe f conve satio mpart*
> *B sid her borne ts tue fort*
> *They ar m t firmly good who b ll e h*

Whe I censured g tl man f my acqua t

ga t might be oncluded that his first w fe had given h m a disgust to marriag but by tak ng a second wif he pays th highest com plime t to the first by shew g that sh mad him so happy as a married ma that he wis es to be so second time So gen ous turn d d

cl ed I J h perse n g f d appropri ation of his *T tty* eve aft her decease he seems t tally t ha e erlooked the prior claim of th ho est B rm gham trad I presume that h ha g been married before had, t times, gi him som u asi ess for I rem m be his bservi g upo th marriage f f our mm n fr ds, He has d ne ery fool ish thing Sir h has married w dow wh h m ght ha e had a ma d

W dr k t w th Mrs Williams I had last year the pl asure of see g Mrs Thral t Dr J hnso morni g and had co ersat n ough w th her t admire her tal ts d t hew h that I was as J hnsonia as h rself Dr J hns had p bably been kind ough t speak well f m for this eveni g he d li red m ery polit card from Mr Thrale and h in ti g m t Streatham.

O th 6th f O t be I complied with this bliging t t and f und t an l ga t illa, si miles fr m t wn e ery circumsta ce that can mak soci ty pleas g J hnson, though q t th m was y t looked p t with an a

A W f poem, 6 4.

you good or give you pleasure unless it be that I have forborne to tell you my opinion of your *Account of Corsica* I believe my opinion if you think well of my judgement might have given you pleasure but when it is considered how much vanity is excited by praise I m not sure th History is in a There hat dif

I I v m ri

I u journal rose out of your own experience and observation You express images which operated strongly upon yourself and you have impressed them with great force upon your readers I know not whether I could name any narrative by which curiosity is better excited or better gratif ed

I am glad that you are going to be married and as I wish you well in things of I tance in th to yo with u e a ways lo ed nd I

v
c

I do not find that I am likely to come back very soon from this place I shall perhaps stay a fortnight longer and a fortni ht is a long time to a lover absent from his mistress Would a fortnight ever have an end? I am dear S r your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Brighthelmstone
S pt 9 1769

After h s return to to n v e met frequently and I continued the practice of making notes of h s conversation though not with so much assi duity as I v ish I had done At this time indeed I had a sufficient excuse for not being able to appropriate so much time to my Journal for General Paoli after Cors ca had been overpov ered by the mona chy of France v as now no longer at the head of his b ave countrymen but having with difficulty escaped from his native island had sought an asylum in Great B ita n and it v as my duty as v ell as my pleasure to att nd much upon him Such pa t culars of Johnson s conversat on at this period as I have committed to writing I shall here introduce v ithout any strict attention to method cal ar rangement Sometimes short notes of diffe ent days shall be blended together and sometimes a day may seem mportant enough to be s pa rately distinguished

He said he would not have Sunday kept with rigid severity and gloom but v ith a gravity and simplicity of behaviour

I told him that David Hume had made a short collection of Scotticisms[1] I wonder (said Johnson) that *he* should find them

He would not admit the importance of the question concerning the legality of general v ar rants Such a power (he observed) must be vested in every government to an wer particu lar cases of necessity and there can be no just complaint but v hen it is abused for which those who administer government must be ans er able It is a matter of such indifference a matter about which the people care so very little h we an ve

I egal and the apprehension of them hung over our heads we did not possess that security of freedom congen al to our happy con stitution and v hich b th of Mr Wilke

He said T for seven years or the life of the King appears to me so immaterial that I would not give half a crown to turn the scale one way or the other Tl e *habeas corpus* is the single advantage which our government has over that of other countries

On the 30th of September v e dined to ether at the M tre I attempted to argue for the supe rior happiness of the savage life upon the usual fanciful topicks JOHNSON S r there ca be nothing more false The sa ages ha e no bod ly advantages beyond those of civilised men They have not better health and as to care or mental uneasiness they are not above it but belov it l ke bears No S r you are not to talk such par adox let me have no more on t It cannot en tertain far less can it instruct Lord Monboddo one of your Scotch Judges talked a great deal of such nonsense I suffered *h m* but I v ill not suf fer *y u* BOSWELL But S r does not Rous seau talk such nonsense? JOHNSON True S r but Rousseau *k as* he is talking nonsense and laughs at the world for star ng at h m BOSWELL How so S r? JOHNSON Why Si a man v ho talks nonsense so v ell must kno that he is talking nonsense But I am *af d* (cl uckl ng and laughing) Monboddo does *n t* kno that

[1] Th first ed t on of H me s *H tory f E gl d* was f ll of Scotticisms m ny of wl ch h corrected in subsequ nt d t ons [M]

hat he thou ht f the spirt of fidelity wh ch as so pre al t. Johnso S r this gloom of fidelity I hope is nly transie t cl d passing through th h misphere wh ch ll soo be dissipated and th sun break forth w th his usual spl dour You think th n, (sa d th General,) tha th y will change th ir pri c ples lik th ir cl thes J hnso Wh Sir if they bestow n more thought on principles than on dress, it m st be so Th General said, that a gre t

ffec on. F ar is ne f th pass us na ure of which t is mposs ble t d test it. You rem mber that th Emperou Charles V wh n h read pon th t mb-st of Spani h bleman Here lies one wh ever knew fear w t tily said Then he nev s uffed a candle w th his fingers.

H talked a fe words of French to th Ge ral but findin he did n t d t w th facility *he asked for pen ink, and paper and wro e the* f llowing n te

J'ai l dans l geogr phie de Lucas d Lind n Paterno ter écrit dans une langue tout à fait d fferent

Th General immedia ly informed him that th *l gua n* was nly Sardinia.

Dr J hnso we h m with me and drank tea till la in h night. H said G neral P l had th lof est port of any man he had ever een. H d nied that military men were al wa the best bred me Perfect good breedi g h bserved as ts in ha ing part cular mark f any professi n, bu general legance *of man rs whereas, in* military man, you ca omm l distinguish th *b nd* of sold *Phomm d re*

D J hnso hu ed to-nigh any discus- s of th perpl ed q est on of fat and free ul, h I emp ed t gtate. Sir (said h) w k our ll is free and *there'* an nd

H h ured m w th his mpany t d h 6th Oc ber my lodgings Old Bo d-s reet, w th S Josh Reyn lds, Mr Garrick D G ldsmith, M Murphy Mr B c

f re w th a h ely alt

on the good h alth which h seemed then t e *joy whil th sage shaki g his h d,* beheld him w th a gentle complacency One of the com p ny not be g com at the appo ted *hour* I proposed as usual pon such occasions t order din er t be served add g Ought s people t be kept wa ting for one? "Why yes, (swered Johnson w th a delicate human ty) if

no more of that You are perhaps, th worst— ch, h! —Goldsmith was agerly att mpt g t interrupt him, wh n Garrick we t on la gh g ironically Nay you will al ays *look* l k gen tleman but I am talki g f be g w ll or *ll dr st* W ll I t me t ll you (said Goldsmith) *when my ta lor brought home my bloom* coloured coat, h sa d Sir I ha e a f our to beg of you. Wh n a y body asks you who mad your cl thes, be pleased t ment on J h Filby at the Harrow n W ter lane Johnson Why Sir that was because h knew the strange colour would attract crowds t gaz at t, d thus they might hear of him, and see how well h could make a coat even of so absurd a colour

After di ner our con ersat on first turned up-

lines, ne f the compa y entured t say Too fine for such poem — poem n what Joh so (w th a disdainf l look,) Why o *dunc* It was worth whil bei a d then. Ah, S hadst *thou* l ed those days! It is n t worth while be g a dunce now when there ar no w ts B kerstaff observed as peculiar circum stance that Pope fam was higher whe h was ali e than t as then. J hnso said his Pastorals

passages drawn from prof d ty wh ch P pe could ne e reach. H repe t d m fin li es

tempered by affection and seemed to be equally the care of his host and hostess I rejoiced at seeing him so happy

He played off his wit against Scotland with a good humoured pleasantry which gav me thoug no h
port
said gdi deners almost all their good gardeners being Scotchmen JOHNSON Why Sir that is because gardening is much more necessary amongst you than with us which makes so many of your people learn it It is *all* gardening with you Things which grow wild here must be cultivated with great care in Scotland Pray now (throwing himself back in his chair and laughing) are you ever able to bring the *sloe* to perfection?

I boasted that we had the honour of being the first to abolish the unhospitable troublesome and ungracious custom of giving vails to servants JOHNSON Sir you abolished vails because you were too poor to be able to give them.

Mrs Thrale disputed with him on the merit of Prior He attacked him powerfully said he wrote of love like a man who had never felt it his love verses were college verses and he repeated the song Alexis shunn d his fellow swains &c in so lud crous a manner as to make us all wonder how any one could have been pleased with such fantastical stuff Mrs Thrale stood to her gun with great courage in defence of amorous ditties which Johnson despised till he at last silenced her by saying My dear Lady talk no more of this Nonsense can be defended but by nonsense

Mrs Thrale then praised Garrick s talent for light gay poetry and as a specimen repeated his song in *Flor l a d Perd ta* and dwelt with peculiar pleasure on this line

I d m l th th mpl d f d u th th p

JOHNSON Nay my dear Lady this will never do Poor David! Smile with the s mple —What folly is that? And who would feed w th the poor that can help it? No no let me smile with the wise and feed with the rich I repeated this sally to Garrick and wondered to find his sensibility as a writer not a little irritated by it To sooth h m I observed that Johnson spared none of us and I quoted the passage in Horace in which he compares one who attacks his friends for the sake of a laugh to a push ng ox that is marked by a bunch of hay put upon his horns *fœnum hab t in cor u* Ay (sa d Garrick vehemently) he has a whole *mow* of it

Talking of history Johnson said We may know historical facts to be true as we may know facts in common life to be true Motives are generally unknown We cannot trust to the characters we find in history unless when they are drawn by those who knew the persons as those for instance by Sallust and by Lord Clarendon

He would not allow much merit to Whitefield s oratory His popularity Sir (said he) is chiefly owing to the peculiarity of his manner He would be followed by crowds were he to wear a night-cap in the pulpit or were he to preach from a tree

I kno –
he bur
the Co o ieroism i talked in high terms Sir (said he) what is all th s rout about the Cors cans? They have been at war with the Genoese for upwards of twenty years and have never yet taken their fortified towns They might have battered down their walls and reduced them to powder in twenty years They m ght have pulled the walls in pieces and cracked the stones with their teeth in twenty years It was in vain to argue with him upon the want of artillery he was not to be resisted for the moment

On the evening of October 10 I presented Johnson to General Paoli I had greatly wished that two men for whom I had the highest es t m

a a i and Dr Johnson English and understood one another very well with a little aid of interpretation from me in which I compared myself to an isthmus which joins two great continents Upon Johnson s approach the General sa d From what I have read of your works S r and from what Mr Boswell I as told me of you I have long held you in great veneration The General talked of languages being formed on the particular notions and manners of a people without knowing whicl we cannot know the language We may know the direct signification of single words but by these no beauty of express on no sally of gen us no w it is conveyed to the mind All this must be by allus on to otl er ideas Sir (sa d Johnson) you talk of language as if you had neve done any thing else but study it instead of gove ning a nation The General said *Qu st e un t pp g c mpl men t* th s is too gr at a compliment J hnson answered I should ha thought so S r if I had not heard you talk The G ne al ask d him

—

1
1

O day at S Joshu t e
l ed th t Mrs M taɑu ı n e cess of com
pl m t t th thour f a mod rn tra edy
had claimed I tremble f Shakspeare
J hns sa d Wh Shakspeare has got ——
— for h def d

I d t mean that he has t gn us y
but h has t ld us ld th gs n a ew way
M RPHY H se ms t ha read a gre t deal
of Fre ch criticism, nd wants to make t his
n as if h had bee f years anat mis g th
heart f man and pe p g t e ry cranny f
— book

d pe d truth. There gre t merit teu
ing how many pl y ha ghosts th m, d
how this Ghost is better than that You must
shew how terrour imp essed on th human
heart. I th descr ptu f night in *Macb th*,
th beetl d th bat d tra t f om th g al
id f darkness,— nsp ssa ed gloom.

P litucks be me u ed h said This pe
t u ni g is ew mod f distress g govern
ment, and mighty asy e I will u d rtake
t get petitions ther gainst quarter-gui eas or
half-gui eas, w th h help f littl h t wine.
Th re must be y lding t ourag this.
Th bj is t important ough. W aren t
t blow p half doz palaces because o e
cottag is burni g

Th co ersatu then took an ther turn.
J HNSO It mazi g wha gnorance f cer
tain points on m t mes finds me f mi
ce. A wit bo t town, wh wro Lat n
ba dy rses, asked me, h w t happe ed that
England and Sc tland wh h w ce tw
ki gd ms, w re ow ne — d S Fl h N
t did t eem t k w th t th re w re such
p bl ca ns as th R ew

Th ballad f Hardyk t has gre t merit,
if t be ally ei t P pl talk f t re B t
m re bvious may be xh b ted with ry
li tl powe f mi d.

O Thursday Oct ber 19 I passed th eve
n g th him at h s house He ad sed me to
complete a D ct ary f word pecul r t Sc t
— nd I m a pec men. S r
h

is-
on
the
a
be

ar

I compla ed that h hau
nck his Pref ce t Shakspe re and asked h m
if he d d t adm re h m JOHNSON Yes, as a
poor player wh fret a d trut h s hou upon
the st ge —as a shadow BOS ELL B t has
h n t brought Shakspeare t not ce?" JOI N
so Sir to llow that would be to lampoon
th ge M y of Sh kspeare s plays a the
worse fo being cted *Macb th* f inst ce.
BOS ELL What S is n th g ga ed by dec
—

— — rem mbe wh n he

cut f seve al c n ts t Tyburn tw days
before, a d that f th m se med t be u
— — n nso Most f th m. Sir

tha occas n I kn w n t (sa d h) heth I
sh ld wish t h ve f d by m or h t all
betwee God d myself.

Talk g f f l g f th dist esses f th
rs —Jo Why Sir there much n ise
mad bo t t but t greatly xagg t d N
S w ha certain degree f f eling t prompt

on love by the former (which I have now for gotten) and gave great applause to the charac ter of Zimri Goldsmith said that Pope s char acter of Addison shewed a deep knowledge of the human heart Johnson said that the descrip tion of the temple in the *Mourning Bride* was the finest poetical passage he had ever read he rec ollected none in Shakspeare equal to it But (said Garrick all alarmed for the God of his idolatry) we know not the extent and variety of his powers We are to suppose there are such passages in his works Shakspeare must not suf fer from the badness of our memories Johnson diverted by this enthusiastick jealousy went on with greater ardour No Sir Congreve has *natu e* (smiling on the tragick eagerness of Gar rick) but composing himself he added Sir this is not comparing Congreve on the whole with Shakspeare on the whole but only main taining that Congreve has one finer passage than any that can be found in Shakspeare Sir a man may have no more than ten guineas in the world but he may have those ten guineas in one piece and so may have a finer piece than a man who has ten thousand pounds but then he has only one ten guinea p ece What I mean is that you can shew me no passage where there is simply a description of material objects without any in termixture of moral notions which produces such an effect Mr Murphy mentioned Shakspeare s description of the night before the battle of Ag incourt but it was observed it had *m n* in it Mr Davies suggested the speech of Juliet, in which she figures herself awaking in the tomb of her ancestors Some one mentioned the descrip tion of Dover Cliff JOHNSON No Sir it should be all precipice —all vacuum The crows im pede your fall The diminished appearance of the boats and other circumstances are all very good description but do not impress the mind at once with the horrible idea of immense height The impression is divided you pass on by computation from one stage of the tre

—

it would not have aided the idea but weak ened it

Talking of a Barrister who had a bad utter ance some one (to rouse Johnson) wickedly

has too much vanity to be a good man We shall now see Johnson s mode of *d fend ng* a man taking him into his own hands and d scrimi nating JOHNSON No Sir There is to be sure

the ranks of good And Sir it must be allowed that Sheridan excels in plain declamation, though he can exhibit no character

I should perhaps have suppressed this dis quisition concerning a person of whose merit and worth I think with respect had he not at tacked Johnson so outrageously in his *Life of Swift* and at the same time treated us, his ad mirers as a set of pigmies He who has provoked the lash of wit cannot complain that he smarts from it

Mrs Montagu a lady distinguished for hav ing written an Essay on Shakspeare being men tioned REYNOLDS I think that essay does her honour JOHNSON Yes Sir it does *her* honour but it would do nobody else honour I have in deed not read it all But when I take up the end of a web and find it packthread I do not ex pect by looking further to find embroidery Sir I will venture to say there is not one sen tence of true criticism in her book GARRICK But Sir surely it shews how much Voltaire has mistaken Shakspeare which nobody else has done JOHNSON Sir nobody else has thought it worth while And what merit is there in that? You may as well praise a schoolmaster for wh p ping a boy who has construed ill No Sir there is no real criticism in it none shewing the beauty of thought as formed on the workings of the hu man heart

any proud jealousy of a woman intruding herself into the chair of criticism for Sir Joshua Rey nolds has told me that when the Essay first

Of wh m I a knowl dg my lf to be on con s de g t s p of th s c d ry o compa a

is con ius ve *ad hom nem*

d d such a co
Ses-
ALL
a d
rable
Dr J hnso d d y
testimo y had d we ght w h th Court and
Jury J hns g hi d n e t low de
d dist t mann which was un

t
r
f
dulgi g his tai t
his isitors which I colloquially t rmed maki g
I so Why S r wh n

th re is a p fit pl asure by its furnishi g oc
cupati t such umbers f mank d. J ix
son Why S you cann t call that pl asure t
hich all are a erse, d which n begin but
th th hope f l ng ff thi g wh ch m
dislik bef re th y ha tried t, and wh they
ha tried t Bosw ELL. B t Sir th mind
must be mpl yed d w grow weary wh n
dl J so That is, S because th rs
be g busy we wan mp y but f w w e
all dl th re wo ld be grow g weary w
should all en ertai an ther There is,
deed this in tr d — gi es m an ppo tu
y f improving th ir tuat If th re were
trad many wh are poo would al y remai
poor B t man loves labour f tself Bos-
WELL. Yes, Sir I kno perso wh does. H is
very laborious J dg and h loves the l bour
J HNSO Sir tha is because h loves respect
and di un t Could h ha e th m w thout la
bour h would lik t less. Bos ELL. H tells
me h l kes t f tself — Why S h f cies
o, because he is not ccust med t bstr t.

We went home t his house to tea Mrs. Wil
l ams made t w th s ffic e t de t rity n t ith
stand g he bl d ess, though h r manner of
satisfy g h rself that the cups were f ll ugh
appe red to me a l ttle aukward for I f ed
she put her fi ger down a certa w y till she
f lt th t a touch it I my first elat o at be g
allowed th pri l g f tte di g Dr J hnson
at his lat ts to this lady h ch was l ke be
i g *n t onbus* I w llingly drank cup
aft r cup as f t had bee th Hel con n spri g
But as the charm f n lty w t off I grew
more fast d ous nd besides I disco ered that
f a peevish t mper

himself a d th mach too Do
g m t oned he would t allow h m any mer

us sort a d s me too of most powerful
are trod ced nto th human fram by the
med m f the pores d therefore wh n warm
ter is mpr gn ted w th sal t f rous sub-
tances, t may prod great ffects as bath.
This ppeared t m ery sat sfa tory J hnson
did t answer t but talk g f tory d
d termi ed t be mast of the field, h had re

wh n his pi t l m sses fire he knocks y u down
w th th butt end f t H turned t th gen
tleman W ll S go t Dominicett and g t
thyself f m g ted but be sur that the t m be
directed t thy *h ad* f *that* s the *p nt part*
This produced tri mph t oar of la ght
from th m tl y assembly f philos phers, pri t
ers and d pe d ts mal a d f mal
I know n t how whimsical a th ught came
I h ve ince h d easo t think that I was mis-

us to do good more than that Providence does not intend It would be misery to no purpose BOSWELL But suppose now Sir that one of your intimate friends were apprehended for an offence for which he might be hanged JOHNSON I should do what I could to bail him and give him any other assistance but if he were once fairly hanged I should not suffer BOSWELL Would you eat your dinner that day Sir? JOHNSON Yes Sir and eat it as if he were eating it with me Why there s Baretti who is to be tried fo h l f
risen up for
be hanged
plum pudding the less Sir that sympathetic feeling goes a very little way in depressing the mind

I
who
from
been able to sleep from the concern which he felt on account of *This sad affair of Baretti* begging of him to try if he could suggest any thing that might be of service and at the same time recommending to him an industrious young man who kept a pickle shop JOHNSON Ay Sir here you have a specimen of human sympathy a friend hanged and a cucumber pickled We know not whether Baretti or the pickle man has kept Davies from sleep nor does he know him self And as to his not sleeping Sir Tom Davies is a very great man Tom has been upon the stage and knows how to do those th ngs I have not been upon the stage and cannot do those things BOSWELL I have often blamed myself Sir for not feeling for others as sensibly as many say they do JOHNSON Sir don t be duped by them any more You ill find these very feel ng people are not very ready to do you good They *p y* you by *f elin*

BOSWELL Foote has a great deal of humour? JOHNSON Yes Sir BOSWELL He has a sing ular talent of exh biting cl aracter JOHNSON Sir it is not a talent it is a v ce it is what others abstain from It is not comedy wh ch exhibits the character of a spec es as that of a miser gathered from many misers it is fa ce hich ex hibits individuals BOSWELL D d not he think of exhibiting you S r? JOHNSON Sir fear re strained h m he knew I ould have broken his bones I would have saved him the trouble of

an infidel as a dog is an infidel that is to say he has never thought upon the subject [1] BOSWELL I suppose Sir he has thought superficiall and seized the first notions which occurred to his mind JOHNSON Why then S r st ll he is like a dog that snatches the piece next him D d you never observe that dogs have not the po er of comparing? A dog ill take a small bit o meat as readily as a large when both are before him

Buchanan (he observed) has fe er *errors* than any modern Latin poet He not only had great knowledge of the Latin language but as a great poetical genius Both the Scaligers praise him

He again talked of the passage in Congreve with high commendation and said Shakspeare never has six lines together ithout a fault Per haps you may find seven but this does not refute my general assertion If I come to an orchard and say there s no fruit here and then comes a poring man who finds two apples and three pears and tells me Sir you are mistaken I have found both apples and pears I should laugh at him hat would that be to the purpose?

BOSWELL What do you think of Dr Young s *Night Thou hts* Sir? JOHNSON Why S r there are very fine things in them BOSWELL Is there not less religion in the nation now Sir than there was formerly? JOHNSON I don t kno Sir that there is BOSWELL For instance there used to be a chaplain in every great family which e do not find now JOHNSON Neither do you find any of the state servants h ich great families used formerly to have There is a change of modes in the hole department of life

Next day October 20 he appeared for the only time I suppose in his life as a witness in a Court of Justice be ng called to give evidence to the character of Mr Baretti who having stabbed a man in the street as arraigned at

1 Un rs ty of O f d — m n who has dd d s teen new ch ct rs to tl E glish drama of his c try!

— d d st h on s- L d

Mr Burke u Ou

Dr J hnson and u doubtedly th ir f urabl testimo y had d weight w th th Court and Jury J hnso g his ev d ce i a slow d liberat and distin t ma wh ch was u comm nly impressi It is well know n th t M Baretti was cquitted.

O th 26th of Oct ber we di ed t gether t

you g to see a ma who will be nte taineu t your house, nd th n bri g you n a publ ck tag wh will entertain you t his house for th very purpose f bringi g you n publick stage. Sir h does n t mak fools of his company they wh m he xposes are *fools already* he nly brings th m int a tio

Talki g of trade, h bserved It is mistake tion that ast deal f money is brought t a nation by trad It is n t so Commodities come from commodities but trad prod ces cap tal cess f wealth. H weve though there should be littl profit money th re is cons derabl profit pleasure, as t gi es t on natu th prod ti ns f an the as we ha e

SON Why Sir you cann t call that pleasure to hich all are verse and which n begi but w th th h pe f lea g ff thi g which me dislike bef re they ha tried t, and wh n they ha tried BOSWELL. B t, Sir th mind mus be mpl yed, and we grow weary wh idl JOHNSON That s, S because th rs be g busy we w mpany but f w were all dl there would be growing weary we *should all* enterta an ther There is, in deed, this in trad — t gi es men an pportun y of improving their tuation. If there were o trad many wh are poor would always remain poor B ma loves labour f tself BOSWELL Yes, Sir I know perso wh does. H is ery laborious J dg and h loves th labour J HNSO Sir tha is because h loves respect and distinct n. Could he ha th m w thou la bour h would lik less BOSWELL. H tells me h likes t f tself — Why Sir h f cies so, because he is not ccustomed t bstract.

We went home to his house to tea Mrs. W l liams made t w th suffic ent dexterity ot ith st ndi g h bli d ess, though her ma ner of satisfy g herself that th cups we e f ll e ough appeared to me a l ttle auk ard for I f d sh p t he finger down a certa way till she felt th tea t h it ? I my first elat n t being allowed th pri il ge f att ding Dr J h son at his lat is is t this lady wh ch was l ke be i g *I ort l on'us e and* I w llingly drank cup af er cup as if it had been th Hel conian spring B t as th charm of n velty w t off I grew more fast d ous and bes des, I *discovered that* sh was of a peevish temper

There was a pretty large circle thi eve

J hnson,) what is gai ed is, t ias choice wh ther he will move himself al ne or himself and th machine too Dominicetti be ing me tioned, he would not allow h m a y mer t. There is nothing n all this boasted sy tem. N Sir med cated baths can be o better tha warm water the only ffect can be that of t p d moisture One of the company took the ther d mai taini g that med cines of var ous sorts, d some too of most powerful ffect are trod ced t the h man fram by the medium of th pores d, therefore when warm water is mpregnated w th sal tiferous substa ces, t may prod e great ffects as a bath. This ppeared to me very satisfa tory J hnson did n t answer it but talkin for vi t rv a d d termi ed t be master of the field, h had re course t th dev ce whi h Goldsm th mputed t him in th w tty words fo f Cibbe s comed es There is argui g w th J hnson for wh his pist l m sses fire h k ocks you d wn w th the butt end of t. H turned to th gen*tl man*, W ll S go t Dominicetti, and get thyself fumigated but be sur that the t m be directed t thy *head* for *that* is th *pec ant part* This produced tri mpha t roar of la ghter from the m tley assembly of philos phers, print ers, and d pe d ts mal and female.

I know n t how so whimsical thought came

I h ve nce had easo t think that I was mis-

into my mind but I asked If Sir you were shut up in a castle and a new born ch ld h

u ake the trouble of rearing it? He seemed as may well be supposed unwilling to pursue the subject but upon my persevering in my question replied Why yes Sir I would but I must have all conveniencies If I had no garden I would make a shed on the roof and take it there for fresh air I should feed it and wash it much and with warm water to please it not with cold water to give it pain BOSWELL But Sir does not heat relax? JOHNSON Sir you are not to imagine the water is to be very hot I would not *coddle* the child No Sir the hardy method of treating children does no good I ll take you five children from London who shall cuff five Highland children Sir a man bred in London will carry a burthen or run or wres tle as well as a man brought up in the hardiest manner in the country BOSWELL Good liv ing I suppose makes the Londoners strong JOHNSON Why Sir I don t know that it do O Ch —

, u cac i u is child that I have fur nished you with any thing? JOHNSON No I should not be apt to teach it BOSWELL Would not you have a pleasure in teaching it? JOHN SON No Sir I should *not* have a pleasure in teaching it BOSWELL Have you not a pleas ure in teaching men?—*There* I have you You have the same pleasure in teaching men that I should have in teaching children JOHNSON Why something about that

BOSWELL Do you think Sir that what is called natural affection is born with us? It seems to me to be the effect of hab t or of gratitude for kindness No ch ld has it for a parent whom it has not seen JOHNSON Why Sir I think there is an instinctive natural affection in parents to wards their children

Russia being mentioned as l kely to become a great empire by the rapid increase of popula t on —JOHNSON Why Sir I see no prospect of their propagating more They can have no more children than they can get I know of no way to make them breed more than they do It is not from reason and prudence that people marry but from inclination A man is poor he thinks I cannot be worse and so I ll e en take Peggy BOSWELL But have not nations been more pop ulous at one period than another? JOHNSON Yes Sir but that has been ow ing to the people being less thinned at one period than another whether by emigrations war or pestilence not by their being more or less prolifick Births at all times bear the same proportion to the same num ber of people BOSWELL But to consider the state of o

number

tion? Jo

tity of foo

by the same number of mouths though the peo ple may be disposed of in different ways We see if corn be dear and butchers meat cheap the farmers all apply themselves to the raising of corn till it becomes plentiful and cheap and then butchers meat becomes dear so that an equality is always preserved No Sir let fanci ful men do as they will depend upon it it is d f fcult to disturb the system of life BOSWELL

But Sir is it not a very bad thing for landlords to oppress their tenants by raising their rents JOHNSON Very bad But Sir it never can have any general influence it may distress some indi viduals For consider this landlords cannot do without tenants. Now tenants will not give more for land than land is worth If they can make more of their money by keeping a shop or any other way they ll do it and so oblige landlords to let land come back to a reasonable rent, in order that they may get tenants Land in Eng land is an article of commerce A tenant who pays his landlord his rent thinks himself no more obl ged to him than you think yourself obliged to a man in whose shop you buy a p ece of goods He knows the landlord does not let him have his land for less than he can get from others n the same manner as the shopkeeper sells his goods No shopkeeper sells a yard of ribband for sixpence when seven pence is the current price BOSWELL But Sir is it not bet t h

speaking we should wish not But if you please you may let your lands cheap and so get the value part in money and part in homage I should agree with you in that BOSWELL So Sir you laugh at schemes of political improve ment JOHNSON Why S r most schemes f polit cal improvement are very laughable things

He observed Providence has wisely ordered that the more numerous men are the more d f ficult it is fo them to agree in any thing and so they are go rned There is no doubt that if the poor should reason We ll be the poor no longer we ll make the r ch take the r turn they could

easily d t, were it not that they can't agree. So the common soldiers, though so much more numerous than their officers are governed by them for the same reason."

He said, "Mankind have a strong attachment to the habitations to which they have been accustomed. You see the inhabitants of Norway do not with one consent quit it, and go to some part of America, where there is a mild climate, and where they may have the same produce from land, with the tenth part of the labour. No, Sir; their affection for their old dwellings, and the terror of a general change keep them at home. Thus, we see many of the finest spots in the world thinly inhabited, and many rugged spots well inhabited."

The London Chronicle, which was the only newspaper he constantly took in, being brought, the office of reading it aloud was assigned to me. I was diverted by his impatience. He made me pass over so many parts of it, that my task was very easy. He would not suffer one of the petitions to the King about the Middlesex election to be read.

I had hired a Bohemian as my servant while I remained in London, and being much pleased with him, I asked Dr Johnson whether his being a Roman Catholick should prevent my taking him with me to Scotland. JOHNSON. "Why no, Sir. If *he* has no objection, you can have none." BOSWELL. "So, Sir, you are no great enemy to the Roman Catholick religion." JOHNSON. "No more, Sir, than to the Presbyterian religion." BOSWELL. "You are joking." JOHNSON. "No, Sir, I really think so. Nay, Sir, of the two, I prefer the Popish." BOSWELL. "How so, Sir?" JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, the Presbyterians have no church, no apostolical ordination." BOSWELL. "And do you think that absolutely essential, Sir?" JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, as it was an apostolical institution, I think it is dangerous to be without it. And, Sir, the Presbyterians have no public worship: they have no form of prayer in which they know they are to join. They go to hear a man pray, and are to judge whether they will join with him." BOSWELL. "But, Sir, their doctrine is the same with that of the Church of England. Their confession of faith, and the thirty-nine articles, contain the same points, even the doctrine of predestination." JOHNSON. "Why yes, Sir; predestination was a part of the clamour of the times, so it is mentioned in our articles, but with as little positiveness as could be." BOSWELL. "Is it necessary, Sir, to believe all the thirty-nine articles?" JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, that is a question which has been much agitated. Some have thought it necessary that they should all be believed; others have considered them to be ... s ... re no

... fixed, and cannot happen otherwise ... applying this consideration to the human mind, there is no free will, nor do I see how prayer can be of any avail." He mentioned Dr Clark and ... *Liberty and Necessity*, and bid ... avoided ... philosophers ... I ... press it further when I perceived that he was displeased, and shrunk from any abridgement of an attribute usually ascribed to the Divinity, however irreconcilable in its full extent with the grand system of moral government. His supposed orthodoxy here cramped the vigorous powers of his understanding. He was confined by a chain which early imagination and long habit made him think massy and strong, but which, had he ventured to try, he could at once have snapt asunder.

I proceeded: "What do you think, Sir, of Purgatory, as believed by the Roman Catholicks?" JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, it is a very harmless doctrine. They are of opinion that the generality of mankind are neither so obstinately wicked as to deserve everlasting punishment, nor so good as to merit being admitted into the society of blessed spirits; and therefore that God is graciously pleased to allow of a middle state, where they may be purified by certain degrees of suffering. You see, Sir, there is nothing unreasonable in this." BOSWELL. "But then, Sir, their masses for the dead?" JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, if it be once established that there are souls in purgatory, it is as proper to pray for *them*, as for our brethren of mankind who are yet in this life." BOSWELL. "The idolatry of the Mass?" JOHNSON. "Sir, there is no idolatry in the Mass. They believe God to be there, and they adore him." BOSWELL. "The worship of saints?" JOHNSON. "Sir, they do not worship saints; they invoke them; they only ask their prayers. I am talking all this time of the *doctrines* of the Church of Rome. I grant you that in *practice* Purgatory is made a lucrative imposition, and that the people do become idolatrous as they recommend themselves to the tutelary protection of particular saints. I think their giv

ing the sacrament only in one kind is criminal because it is contrary to the express institution of CHRIST and I wonder how the Council of Trent admitted it BOSWELL. Confession? JOHNSON Why I don t know but that is a good thing The scripture says Confess your faults one to another and the priests confess as well as the laity Then it must be considered that their absolution is only upon repentance and often upon penance also You think your sins may be forgiven without penance upon repentance alone

I thus ventured to mention all the common objections against the Roman Catholick Church that I might hear so great a man upon them What he said is here accurately recorded But it is not improbable that if one had taken the other side he might have reasoned differently

I must however mention that he had a respect for *the old religion* as the mild Melancthon called that of the Roman Catholick Church even while he was exerting himself for its reformation in some particulars Sir W ll am Scott informs me that he heard Johnson say A man who is converted from Protestant sm to Popery may be sincere he parts with nothing he is only superadding to what he already had But a convert from Popery to Protestantism give up so much of what he has held as sacred as any thing that he retains there is so much *lacer tion of mind* in such a conversion that it can hardly be sincere and lasting The truth of this reflection may be confirmed by many and eminent instances some of which will occur to most of my readers

When we were alone I introduced the subject of death and endeavoured to maintain that the fear of it might be got over I told him that Dav d Hume said to me he was no more uneasy to th nk he should *n t b* after this life than that he *had not b* before he began to exist JOHNSON Sir if he really th nks so h s pe ceptions are d sturbed he is mad if he does not think so he lies He may tell you he holds his finger in the flame of a candle without feeling pain would you believe him? When he d es he at least gives up all he has BOSWELL Foote Sir told me that when he was very ill he was not afraid to die JOHNSON It is not true Sir Hold a pistol to Foote s breast or to Hume s breast and threaten to kill them and you ll see how they behave. BOSWELL But may we not fortify our minds for the approach of death? Here I am sens ble I was in the wrong to bring before his view what he ever looked upon with horrour for although when in a celestial frame in his *Vanity of Human Wishes* he has supposed death to be kind Nature s signal for retreat, from this state of being to a happ er seat, h s

at Rome In the centre stood his judgement, which like a mighty gladiator combated those apprehensions that like the wild beasts of the *Arena* were all around in cells ready to be let out upon him After a conflict he drives them back into their dens but not killing them, they were still assailing him To my question whether we might not fortify our mind for the approach of death he answered in a passion No Sir let it alone It matters not how a man dies, but how he lives The act of dying is not of importance it lasts so short a time He added (with an earnest look) A man knows it must be so, and submits It will do him no good to whine

I attempted to continue the conversation. He was so provoked that he said Give us no more of this and was thrown into such a state of agitation that he expressed himself in a way that alarmed and distressed me shewed an impatience that I should leave him, and when I was going away called to me sternly Don t let us meet tomorrow

I went home exceedingly uneasy All the harsh observations which I had ever heard made upon his character crowded into my mind and I seemed to myself like the man who had put his head into the lion s mouth a great many t mes with perfect safety but at last had it bit off

Next morning I sent hi n a note stating that

stand n our agreement not to meet that day I would call on him in my way to the city and stay five m nutes by my watch You are (said I) in my mind s nce last night surrounded with cloud and storm Let me ha e a glimpse of sunshine and go about my affairs in seren ty and chearfulness

Upon enter ng his study I was glad that he was not alone which would have made our meeting more awkward There ere with him Mr Steevens and Mr Tyers both of whom I now saw for the first time My note had on his own reflect on softened hin for he rece ed me very complacently so that I unexpectedly f und myself at ease and joine l n the con ersation

He sa d the cr t cks l ad done too much honour to S Ricl d Bl k ior l y writing so mucl ag nst l Tl at l is C e t on he l ad

been helped by various w ts, a line by Phillips and line by Tickell so that by their aid and that of others, the poem had bee made out.

I defended Blackmore s posed lines, which have been ridiculed as abs t nonsense

A painted vest Prince Vo…ger had on,
Which from …ked Pict his grand… wore.

I maintained t t be poetical conceit. A Pi t being painted, if he is …ain in battle and a est is mad of …s skin, it is a painted est won from him, tho …h he was naked.

J…nson spok unf vourabl of certain pretty voluminous …our saying H used t write ano…mous books, and th other books commendi… ose books, in which there was something of rascality

I whispered to him, "Well, Sir you are now in good humour J hnson "Yes, Sir" I was going t lea e him, and had got as far as the tair case H stopped me and smiling said, Get you gone … curious mod of in tin me to sta which I ccordingly d d for some time longer

This little incidental quarrel and reconciliation, which, perhaps, I may be thought t ha e detailed oo minu ly must be esteemed as one of many proofs which his friends had, that though he migh be charged w th *bad humour* at times. h was alwa s *good-natur d* man and I have heard Sir Joshua Reyn…ds, nice and d l… bserver *of manners, particularl remark*, t…a when po any occasi J hnson had been rough t any person in company he too the first opportunity of reconciliation, by drinki…

An cute corresponden f *The European M* …ine April, 1792 has completel exposed mistak which has been unaccountably frequen in ascribing these lines to Blackmore notwithstanding t…at S Richard …teel in that very popular ork, *The …tatler* mentions them as ritten by th Authour of *The British Prince* the H nourable Edward Howard. Th correspondent bove mentioned, shews this mistak be so invetera tha not nly *I* defended the lines as Blackmore s, in the presence f Dr Johnson, without any contradiction or doubt of their uthenticity but tha the Reverend Mr

to him, or ddressing his discourse to him but if he found his dignified ndirect overtures sullenly neglected h was quit indifferent, nd considered himself as ha g done all that he ought to do, and th ther as now n th wrong

Being t set out for Scotland on the 10th of November I wrote to him at Stre tham, beg…ing that he ould meet me in town on the 9th but if this should be ery incon enient to him, I would go thither His a swer as as f llo s

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, Upon balancing the nco eni… ences of both parties, I find it w ll less incommode ou to spend you n ht here tha me to come to town. I ish to see you and am ordered by the lad of this house to t ou hither Wh ther you can come or n t, I shall not ha e any occasi of writing to ou again before your marria e, nd therefore tell you now that w th great sincerity I wish you happ ness. I am, dear Sir our most affectu nate humble serva t,

Sam. Johnson

No 9, 1769

you and yet you may ha e reaso t consider yourself as upon th who ery happily married.

Talkin of marriage in general, he bserved Our marriage ser ce is too refined. It cal culated onl for the best kind of marriages whereas, we should ha e a form for matches of con enience of which there are man " He agreed w th me that there was no abso t ne cessity for ha ing th marriage ceremony per formed by regular clergyman, for this was not commanded in scripture.

I was olat…l nough to repeat to him a littl epigrammatick song of mine on matrimon which Mr Garrick had a few days before procured be set to musick by the ery ingenious Mr Dibden.

A Matrimonial Thought

I …k … d…ys f …
W…h Kate …
I lov'd her las I lov'd her …,
And … d her dear … kitten.
But now my … grown …,
… like …
O … my …
I fear … lives.

Oblig'd to triumph … his legacy

I … probable, I think, tha some wag in order t mak Howard still more ridiculous than he really was, has formed the couplet as it now circulates.

My illustrious friend said It is very well Sir but you should not swear Upon which I altered O! by my soul to Alas alas!

He was so good as to accompany me to London and see me into the post-chaise which was to carry me on my road to Scotland And sure I am that however inconsiderable many of the particulars recorded at this time may appear to some they will be esteemed by the best part of my readers as genuine traits of his character contributing together to give a full fair and distinct view of it

1770 ÆTAT 61]—IN 1770 he published a political pamphlet entitled *The False Alarm* intended to justify the conduct of ministry and their majority in the House of Commons for having virtually assumed it as an axiom that the expulsion of a Member of Parliament was equivalent to exclusion and thus having declared Colonel Lutterel to be duly elected for the county of Middlesex notwithstanding Mr Wilkes had a great majority of votes This being justly considered as a gross violation of the right of election an alarm for the constitution extended itself all over the kingdom To prove this alarm to be false was the purpose of Johnson s pamphlet but even his vast powers were inadequate to cope with constitutional truth and reason and his argument failed of effect and the House of Commons have since expunged the offensive resolution from their Journals That the House of Commons might have expelled Mr Wilkes repeatedly and as often as he should be re-chosen was not denied but incapacitation cannot be but by an act of the whole legislature. It was wonderful to see how a prejudice in favour of government in general and an aversion to popular clamour could blind and contract such an understanding as Johnson s in this particular case yet the wit the sarcasm the eloquent vivacity which this pamphlet displayed made it be read with great avidity at the time and it will ever be read with pleasure for the sake of its composition That it endeavoured to infuse a narcotick indifference as to publick concerns into the minds of the people and that it broke out sometimes into an extreme coarseness of contemptuous abuse is but too evident

It must not, however be omitted that when the storm of his violence subsides, he takes a fair opportunity to pay a grateful compliment to the King who had rewarded his merit These low born rulers have endeavoured surely without effect to alienate the affections of the people from the only King who for almost a century has much appeared to desire or much endeavoured to deserve them And Every honest man m —

... by opposition to the Court do not yet consider that they have at last a King who knows not the name of party and who wishes to be the common father of all his people

To this pamphlet which was at once discovered to be Johnson s several answers came out, in which care was taken to remind the publick of his former attacks upon government and of his now being a pensioner without allowing for the honourable terms upon which Johnson s pension was granted and accepted or the change of system which the British court had undergone upon the accession of his present Majesty He was however soothed in the highest strain of panegyrick in a poem called *The Remonstrance* by the Rev Mr Stockdale to whom he was, upon many occasions a kind protector

The following admirable minute made by him describes so well his own state and that of numbers to whom self-examination is habitual, that I cannot omit it

June 1 1770 Every man naturally persuades himself that he can keep his resolutions, nor is he convinced of his imbecility but by length of time and frequency of experiment This opinion of our own constancy is so prevalent, that we always despise him who suffers his general and settled purpose to be overpowered by an occasional desire They therefore whom frequent failures have made desperate cease to form resolutions and they who are become cunning do not tell them Those who do not make them are very few but of their effect little is perceived for scarcely any man persists in a course of life planned by choice but as he is restrained from deviation by some external power He who may live as he will seldom lives long in the observation of his own rules. [1]

Of this year I have obtained the following letters

TO THE REVEREND DR FARMER CAMBRIDGE

SIR As no man ought to keep wholly to himself any possession that may be useful to the publick I hope you will not think me unreasonably intrusive if I have recourse to you for such information as you are more able to give me than any other man

In support of an opinion which you have already placed above the need of any more support Mr Steevens, a very ingenious gentleman

[1] *Prayers and Meditations* p 95 [p 101]

l t ly f Kin,, s College has collected a ac count of all th translati ns which Shakspeare might ha e seen and used. He wish s his cata logu t be perfect, a d therefore intreats that ou will f our him by th nserti n of such d diti ns as th accur cy f your qu s has n bled yo t mak T this req est, I tak the liberty f ddi g my own soli tati n
mmed us for this catalogue

u

J hnson s-court, Fleet tre t
Mar h 2 177

p ar was ew insta ce of your usi *p* shall ot hurry yo but m desired by Mr Stees ns, wh h lps m this ed t t l t y kn w that w hall pri t th tr g d es first, d shall theref re wa t first the otes whi h commod th

SAM J H SO

Lo don *June* 3 770

To THE REV D JOSE H WA TON

DEAR SIR I am vis g my ed ti of *Shaks p ar* d rem mber that I formerly misrepre sented your pini of Lear Be pl ased t write th par graph as yo would ha e t, nd se d t. If you ha any remarks f your wn po that or y ther play I shall gladly rece th m. Mak my mplim ts Mrs. War I som times think f wand ing f f w day t Winchester bu am pt t delay I am, Sir your most humbl servant,

SAM JOHNSO

S pt 7 77

T M FRA CIS B RB A MRS. CLAP S, BIS PSTO TFORD HE TFORDSHIRE

unless you l e reading

Do n t magine that I shall forget or forsake yo f f when I exami e you I find that you *ha e not lost yo r tim* you shall want no e oura me t from yo rs affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Lond n, *Sept* 25 1770

To THE SAME

DEAR FRA CIS, I hope you mind your bus ness. I design you shall stay w th Mrs. Cl pp
ed ot ou may

fectionat

SAM JOI SON

Decembe 7 17 0

Duri g this year there was a t tal cessat on of all orresponden between Dr J hnson d me w thout a y coldness on either sid but m rely from procrast nat on contin ed from d y t day a d as I was n t in Londo I had pportunity f e joy g his compa y and rec rdi g his o ersat To supply this blank I shall prese t my readers with some *Collect* obl ingly furnished t m by the Re Dr Max well f Falkland in Ireland some t me ass t t pre cher at th T mple d for many years the social fri d f Johns who spoke of him w th ery ki d regard.

d wer

Griers died n Germany t th ge of twe ty sev n. Dr J hns n highly respected his b li ties, d fr n bserved that h possessed more ext ns e knowledge tha any man of his years h had e kno n His dustry was eq al to his talents d h part cularly cel ed ery pecies f phil logical l arni g a d was per haps, th best cr t k f th age h li ed

I must alwa s rem mbe w th grat tud ny bligati n t Mr Gri rso for th h our a d happ ess f Dr J hnson quai ta ce d f

sense as h co tin ally exhibited in con rsa ti n, sh uld perish unrec rded Few pers ns qu tted his company th t perce vin th m

So f th lear ed Mrs G erso wh wa pa tronised by h la Lo d G ill d was h edi or f several f h Class cks.

selves wiser and better than they were before On serious subjects he flashed the most interesting conviction upon his auditors and upon lighter topicks you might have supposed—*Albano musas de monte locutas*

Though I can hope to add but little to the celebrity of so exalted a character by any communications I can furnish yet out of pure respect to his memory I will venture to transmit to you some anecdotes concerning him which fell under my own observation The very *minutiæ* of such a character must be interesting and may be compared to the filings of diamonds

In politicks he was deemed a Tory but certainly was not so in the obnoxious or party sense of the term for while he asserted the legal and salutary prerogatives of the crown he no less respected the constitutional liberties of the people Whiggism at the time of the Revolution he said was accompanied with certain principles but latterly as a mere party distinction under Walpole and the Pelhams was no better than the politicks of stock jobbers and the religion of infidels

He detested the idea of governing by parliamentary corruption and asserted most strenuously that a prince steadily and conspicuously pursuing the interests of his people could not fail of parliamentary concurrence A prince of ability he contended might and should be the directing soul and spirit of his own administration in short his own minister and not the mere head of a party and then and not till then would the royal dignity be sincerely respected

Johnson seemed to think that a certain degree of crown influence over the Houses of Parliament (not meaning a corrupt and shameful dependence) was very salutary nay even necessary in our mixed government For (said he) if the members were under no crown influence and disqualified from receiving any gratification from Court and resembled as they possibly might Pym and Haslerig and other stubborn and sturdy members of the long Parliament the wheels of government would be totally obstructed Such men would oppose merely to shew their power from envy jealousy and perversity of disposition and not gaining themselves would hate and oppose all who did not loving the person of the prince and conceiving they owed him little gratitude from the mere spirit of [illegible]

human governments consisted he said in not being able to create a sufficient fund of virtue and principle to carry the laws into due and effectual execution Wisdom might plan but virtue alone could execute And where could sufficient virtue be found? A variety of delegated and often discretionary powers must be entrusted somewhere which if not governed by integrity and conscience would necessarily be abused till at last the constable would sell his for a shilling

This excellent person was sometimes charged with abetting slavish and arbitrary principles of government Nothing in my opinion could be a grosser calumny and misrepresentation for how can it be rationally supposed that he should adopt such pernicious and absurd opinions, who supported his philosophical character with so much dignity was extremely jealous of his personal liberty and independence and could not brook the smallest appearance of neglect or insult even from the highest personages?

But let us view him in some instances of more familiar life

His general mode of life during my acquaintance seemed to be pretty uniform About twelve o clock I commonly visited him and frequently found him in bed or declaiming over his tea which he drank very plentifully He generally had a levee of morning visitors chiefly men of lett[illegible]

[illegible] a French lady of wit and fashion doing him the honour of a visit He seemed to me to be considered as a kind of publick oracle whom every body thought they had a right to visit and consult and doubtless they were well rewarded I never could discover how he found time for his compositions He declaimed all the morning then went to dinner at a tavern where he commonly staid late and then drank his tea at some f[illegible]

[illegible] scarcely recollect that he ever refused going with me to a tavern and he often went to Ranelagh which he deemed a place of innocent recreation

He frequently gave all the silver in his pocket to the poor who watched him between his house and the tavern where he dined He walked the streets at all hours and said he was never robbed for the rogues knew he had little money nor had the appearance of having much

Though the most accessible and communicative man alive yet when he suspected he was

m ted t be exhibited, he constantly spurned the in tation.

"Two young women from Staffordshire isit ed him when I was present, t consult him on th subject of M thodism, t which they were nclined. Come, (said he) you pretty fools, dine th Maxwell and me at th Mitre and we will alk over that subject which they did and after dinner he took one of them upon his knee and — — h lf hour together

consisted of opulent traders, retireu m bu ness. H said, h never much liked that class f peopl For Sir (said he) they ha e lost the ci ility of tradesmen, w thout acquiring the man ners of gentlemen.

Johnson was much ttached to London h bserved, that man stored his mind better there than any where lse and that in remote situa ons man body might be f asted but his mind was starved and his faculties pt to degenerate from want of exercise and com petition. N place (h said) cured man an ty or arroganc so well as London f r as no man was either great or good *per se* but as com pared w th others n t s good *or* gre t, h was sure t find in th metropolis many his equals, and some his superiours. H bserved, that man in London was less danger of fallin in love indiscreetly than any where else for there the difficulty f deciding between the conflict ing pretens ons f a ast ari ty of bjects, kept him safe. H o.d me that he had freque tly bee ffered country preferment, if h would consent t take orders but he could not lea e th improved soci ty of the cap tal, or consent t exchange th xhilarati g joy and splendid decorations of publick lif for th obscurity pid tv and uniformity of rem e situations.

Speaki g f Mr Hart Caron f W ndsor and riter f *The History f Gustavus Adolphus* he much omm nded him as scholar nd man of th mos compani nabl ta ents h had ev known. H said, th defects in his his tory proceeded no from imbecility bu from f ppery

H loved, h said, the ld bla k let er books they ere rich in matter though their style was inelegan wonderfully so con d rin how co ersan the wri ers were w th the bes mod ls f antiquity

Bur *Anatomy f M lar holy* h said, was the only book that ever took him out f bed two hours sooner than h wished to rise.

H freque tly exhorted me t set about writ g Hist ry of Ireland a d archly rema ked there had been some good Iri h writers, and that one Irishman might t least asp re to be equal to a other He had great compassi n for the miseries and distresses of the Irish nat on par t cularly the Papists nd severely reprobated the barbarous d bil tat pol cy of the British gov ernment, which, he sa d, was the most detest abl mode of persecut on. To gentleman who hi ted such policy might be necessary to sup port the uthority of the English government he repl ed by say g Let th authori y of the English government perish rathe tha be mai tained by in quity Better would it be t restra the turbulence of th nat es by the authority of the sword and to make them amenable to law and just ce by an effectual and gorous pol ce than t grind them t powder by all manne of disabilities and cap cit es. Better (said he) t hang or drown peopl at once than by a u re lenti g persecuti t beggar and starve them. The moderat on and humanity of th prese t times ha e, in some measure just fied the wis dom of hi observat ons.

Dr J hnso was oft n accused of pr judices, nay ant pathy w th regard t the nat es of Scotland. Surely illiberal a prejud ce neve entered his mind and t is well known ma y nati es of that respectabl country possessed a large share n his esteem nor were any of th m ever excluded from his good ffices, as far as p portunity permitted. Tru t is, he con dered th Scotch, nationally as a crafty design peopl eag rly tt u e t their own terest, and too apt to overlook th claims and pret n ns f ther people. Whil they c fine the

w should d well to mitate su h cond ct if wron we cann t too much detest t.

'Being lici ed t mpose funeral sermon for th daughter of tradesman, he naturally quired int th chara t of th deceased and bein t ld sh was remark bl f her humility and ondescens on t f riours, he bserved that those were ery laudabl qualit es, but it might n t be so easy t discover wh the l dy inferiours were.

Of certain player he remarked that his co ersation usually threat ned nd announced mor than t performed that h fed yo w th conti ual re ovat on f h pe to nd n con tant success. n f disappointmen

selves wiser and better than they were before On serious subjects he flashed the most interesting conviction upon his auditors and upon lighter topicks you might have supposed— *Albano musas de monte locutas*

Though I can hope to add but little to the celebrity of so exalted a character by any communications I can furnish yet out of pure respect to his memory I will venture to transmit to you some anecdotes concerning him which fell under my own observation The very *minutiæ* of such a character must be interesting and may be compared to the filings of diamonds

In politicks he was deemed a Tory but certainly was not so in the obnoxious or party sense of the term for while he asserted the legal and salutary prerogatives of the crown he no less respected the constitutional liberties of the people Whiggism at the time of the Revolution he said was accompanied with certain principles but latterly as a mere party distinction under Walpole and the Pelhams was no better than the politicks of stock jobbers and the religion of infidels

He detested the idea of governing by parliamentary corruption and asserted most strenuously that a prince steadily and conspicuously pursuing the interests of his people could not fail of parliamentary concurrence A prince of ability he contended might and should be the directing soul and spirit of his own administration in short his own minister and not the mere head of a party and then and not till then would the royal dignity be sincerely respected

Johnson seemed to think that a certain degree of crown influence over the Houses of Parliament (not meaning a corrupt and shameful dependence) was very salutary nay even necessary in our mixed government For (said he) if the members were under no crown influence and disqualified from receiving any gratification from Court and resembled as they possibly might Pym and Haslerig and other stubborn and sturdy members of the long Parliament the wheels of government would be totally obstructed Such men would oppose merely to shew their po[illegible] versity of d spo[illegible] would hate an[illegible] the person of [illegible] and conceiving they owed him little gratitude from the mere spirit of insolence and contradiction they would oppose and thwart him upon all occasions

The inseparable imperfection annexed to all human governments consisted he said in not being able to create a sufficient fund of virtue and principle to carry the laws into due and effectual execution Wisdom might plan but virtue alone could execute And where could sufficient virtue be found? A variety of delegated and often discretionary powers must be entrusted somewhere which if not governed by integrity and conscience would necessarily be abused till at last the constable would sell his for a shilling

This excellent person was sometimes charged with abetting slavish and arbitrary principles of government Nothing in my opinion could be a grosser calumny and misrepresentation for how can it be rationally supposed that he should adopt such pernicious and absurd opinions who supported his philosophical character with so much dignity was extremely jealous of his personal liberty and independence and could not brook the smallest appearance of neglect or insult even from the highest personages?

But let us view him in some instances of more familiar life

His general mode of life during my acquaintance seemed to be pretty uniform About twelve o clock I commonly visited him and frequently found him in bed or declaiming over his tea which he drank very plentifully He generally had a levee of morning visitors chiefly men of letters H[illegible] a French lady of wit and fashion doing him the honour of a visit He seemed to me to be considered as a kind of publick oracle whom every body thought they had a right to visit and consult and doubtless they were well rewarded I never could discover how he found time for his compositions He declaimed all the morning then went to dinner at a tavern where he commonly staid late and then drank his tea at some friend s house over which he loitered a great while but seldom took supper I fancy he must have read and wrote chiefly in the night for I can scarcely recollect that he ever refused going with me to a tavern and he often went to Ranelagh which he deemed a place of innocent recreation

He frequently gave all the silver in his pocket to the poor who watched him between his house and the tavern where he dined He walked the streets at all hours and said he was never robbed for the rogues knew he had little money nor had the appearance of having much

Though the most accessible and communicative man alive yet when he suspected he was

his principal merit consisted a happy selection and arrangement of circumstances.

Speaking of the French novels, compared with Richardson's, he said, they might be pretty baubles, but a wren was not an eagle.

In a Latin conversation with the Père Boscovich ...

... foreigner. It being observed ... for every thing English prevailed much in France after Lord Chatham's glorious war, he said, he did not wonder at it, for that we had drubbed those fellows into a proper reverence for us, and that their national petulance required periodical chastisement.

Lord Lyttelton's Dialogues he deemed a nugatory performance. 'That man, (said he,) sat down to write a book, to tell the world what the world had all his Life been telling him.'

Somebody observing that the Scotch Highlanders, in the year 1745, had made surprizing efforts, considering their numerous wants and disadvantages: 'Yes, Sir, (said he,) their wants were numerous; but you have not mentioned the greatest of them all,—the want of law.'

Speaking of the *inward light*, to which some methodists pretended, he said, it was a principle utterly incompatible with social or civil security. 'If a man (said he,) pretends to a principle of action of which I can know nothing, nay, not so much as that he has it, but only that he pretends to it; how can I tell what that person may be prompted to do? When a person professes to be governed by a written ascertained law, I can then know where to find him.'

The poem of *Fingal*, he said, was a mere unconnected rhapsody, a tiresome repetition of the same images. 'In vain shall we look for the *lucidus ordo*, where there is neither end or object, design or moral, *nec certa recurrit imago*.'

Being asked by a young nobleman, what was become of the gallantry and military spirit of the old English nobility, he replied, 'Why, my Lord, I'll tell you what is become of it; it is gone into the city to look for a fortune.'

Speaking of a dull tiresome fellow, whom he chanced to meet, he said, 'That fellow seems to me to possess but one idea, and that is a wrong one.'

Much enquiry having been made concerning a gentleman, who had quitted a company where Johnson was, and no information being obtained; at last Johnson observed, that 'he did not care to speak ill of any man behind his back, but he believed the gentleman was an *attorney*.'

He spoke with much contempt of the notice taken of Woodhouse, the poetical shoemaker. He said, it was all vanity and childishness: and that such *objects* were, to those who patronised them, mere mirrours of their own superiority. 'They had better (said he,) furnish the man with good implements for his trade, than raise subscriptions for his poems. He may make an excellent shoemaker, but can never make a good poet. A school-boy's exercise may be a pretty thing for a school-boy; but it is no treat for a man.'

Speaking of Boetius, who was the favourite writer of the middle ages, he said it was very surprizing that upon such a subject, and in such a situation, he should be *magis philosophus quam Christianus*.

Speaking of Arthur Murphy, whom he very much loved, 'I don't know (said he,) that Arthur can be classed with the very first dramatick writers; yet at present I doubt much whether we have any thing superiour to Arthur.'

Speaking of the national debt, he said, it was an idle dream to suppose that the country could sink under it. Let the publick creditors be ever so clamorous, the interest of millions must ever prevail over that of thousands.

Of Dr. Kennicott's Collations, he observed, that though the text should not be much mended thereby, yet it was no small advantage to know that we had as good a text as the most consummate industry and diligence could procure.

Johnson observed, that so many objections might be made to every thing, that nothing could overcome them but the necessity of doing something. No man would be of any profession, as simply opposed to not being of it: but every one must do something.

He remarked, that a London parish was a very comfortless thing; for the clergyman seldom knew the face of one out of ten of his parishioners.

Of the late Mr. Mallet he spoke with no great respect: said, he was ready for any dirty job: that he had wrote against Byng at the instigation of the ministry, and was equally ready to write for him, provided he found his account in it.

When exasperated by contradiction he was apt to treat his opponents with too much acri mony as Sir you don t see your way through that question — Sir you talk the [illegible]

[illegible] muust of a very brilliant and learned society Sir (said he) the conversation overflowed and drowned him

His philosophy though austere and solemn was by no means morose and cynical and never blunted the laudable sensibilities of his charac ter or exempted him from the influence of the tender passions Want of tenderness he always alledged was want of parts and was no less a proof of stupidity than depravity

Speaking of Mr Hanway who published *An Eight Days Journey from London to Po tsmouth* Jonas (said he) acquired some reputation by travelling abroad but lost it all by travelling at home

Of the passion of love he remarked that its vi olence and ill effects were much exaggerated for who knows any real sufferings on that head more than from the exorbitancy of any other passion?

He much commended Law s *S rious Call* which he said was the finest piece of hortatory theology in any language Law (said he) fell latterly into the reveries of Jacob Behmen whom Law alledged to have been somewhat in the same state with St Paul and to have seen *unut ter ble thin s* Were it even so (said Johnson) Jacob would have resembled St Paul still more by not attempting to utter them

He observed that the established clergy in gene al did not preach plain enough and that pol shed periods and glittering sentences flew over the heads of the common people without any impress on upon their hearts Something m ght be necessary he observed to excite the affections of the common people who were sunk in languor and lethargy and therefore he sup posed that the new concomitants of method sm might p obably produce so desirable an effect The mind like the body he observed del ghted in change and novelty and even in rel gion itself courted new appearances and modifications Whatever might be thought of some method st teachers he sa d he could scarcely doubt the sincerity of that man who tra elled nine hun dred miles in a month and preached twelve times a week for no adequate reward merely tempor al could be given for such indefatigable labour

Of Dr Priestley s theolog cal works he re marked that they tended to unsettle every thing and yet settled nothing

He was much affected by the death of his mother and wrote to me to come and assist him to compose his mind which indeed I found ex tremely agitated He lamented that all serious and religious conversation was banished from the society of men and yet great advantages might be derived from it All acknowledged he said what hardly any body practised the obli gation we were under of making the concerns of eternity the governing principles of our lives Every man he observed at last wishes for re treat he sees his expectations frustrated in the world and begins to wean himself from it, and to prepare for everlasting separation

He observed that the influence of London now extended every where and that from all manner of communication being opened there shortly would be no remains of the ancient sim plicity or places of cheap retreat to be found

He was no admirer of blank verse and said it always failed unless sustained by the d gnity of the subject In blank verse he said the lan guage suffered more distortion to keep it out of prose than any inconvenience or limitation to be apprehended from the shackles and circum spection of rhyme

He reproved me once for saying grace with out mention of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and hoped in future I would be more mindful of the apostol cal injunction

He refused to go out of a room before me at Mr Langton s house saying he hoped he knew his rank better than to presume to take place of a Doctor in Divinity I mention such little anec dotes merely to shew the peculiar turn and habit of his mind

He used frequently to observe that there was more to be endured than enjoyed in the general condition of human life and frequently quoted those lines of Dryden

St g enag u ld l pasty arsag
Y t llh p pl asu f om uh t st ll m

Fo his part he said he never passed that week in h s life which he would w sh to repeat were an angel to make the proposal to him

He was of op n on that the English nation cultivated both the r so l and thei reason better than any other people but admitted that the French though not the highest perhaps in any department of l teratu e yet in every department ver ery high Int llectual pre-em nence he observed was the high st upe ority a d that eve y nation der ed th h ghest rep tat on from the splendou and dignity of th r writers. Volta re he sa d as a good narrator and that

gree so as to enabl him to assume d ff rent rank n soci ty th deed, t might answer some purpose

H bserved princ pal ource f erro e ous judgement was, ew thi gs partially and only *on snd* as f nstan *f rtune hunter* wh they co templated the f rtunes *n gly* and *separately* t was a dazzling and t mpt g object but when they cam t possess th w ves and their fortunes *t g ther* they began to suspect that they had n t mad quit so good a bargain.

Speaking of th l t Duke of Northumberland h g ery magn fi e tly wh n Lord Lieu nant f Ireland om body remarked t ould be difficult t find suit bl successor t him the xclaimed J hnson, *he ly fit to succ d himself*

H d ised me if poss bl to ha e a good orchard. H knew h said clergyman of small — f mily ery repu

am g th Irish g m

th m correct in *quantity* H ext ded the same bservat on t Scotland.

Speaking of a ertain Prelat who erted himself ery laudably building ch rches and parsonag houses however said h I d t find that h is esteemed man f m ch professional learni g o liberal patro f t —yet, t is ell wh re man possesses any stro posi e xcell ce —Few ha e all kinds f merit belonging t th character W must n t amine matt rs oo deeply—' Sir *fall bl b ng will fail m -uher*

Talki g f th Irish clergy h said Swift as man f gre t parts, and th instrum t f m ch good t his ou try Berkeley vas profound sch lar as well as man f fine man u but Usher h said was th gr t l mi ary of th Irish church and gre h dded church ould boast f t least in modern times.

W d *ed th d t t* t th Mitre as I was pre

f d f le ers, lea es Lo d w thout regret B rem mber Sir ou ha see and nj yed gr deal —) ha seen lif in its highest decor ns, and th w ld has thing ew t xhibi N ma so well qualifyed t l p b-lick lif as h wh has long tried t and known t well W are alway hankering af untried sit

uat o s, nd mag n g great f elic ty fro n them than th y can ff rd ' S r k o l dg a d irtue may be cquired all ou t es, and your local conseq ence w ll make you some m nds for the int llectual grat ficat ons you rel quish. Th n h qu ted the f llow g l nes th great p thos

H h k orly k own t p p f t t
(For th g nknown, tis ignorance t to d m)
And fier havin viewed t gaudy bai
Ca boldly oy the trif I contemn
W th such one consecr ed ould I I ve
Cons ed ould I d

H th n took most affect g lea e of me said h knew t was po t of *d ty* that called me away We shall all be sorry t lose yo said he *laud tamen*

771 ÆTAT 62]—I 1771 h p blished a othe pol tical pamphl t t tled *Tho ghts t e l t T ansact ns fecting Falkland' I l n* n — n l f m hed t him by m n f n h t per dabl t suffer the q est of right o un unde cided, rather than ol e our cou try n a ther war It ha been suggested by some w th what truth I hall n t tak upon m to decide that h rated the c nseq nce of those sla ds t Great Britain too low B t hov e e this may

'These lines have bee discovered by th thor' seco d so in *The London M gazine* for J ly 73 where they f rm part f poem n *Re ment* copied w h some l ght va ia ions from f W ish maller poems t tl d *The Retireme t*. Th ey h b t nother proof that J hnso ret ed his memory fragments f eglect d poetry I qu t g erses f th t descriptio h ppears by l ght varia io t ha e sometimes g en th m moral — d ed h m h

Se how the wand' Danub f
Realms and l gions par g
A friend to all true hristia foe
T P ter Jack and Mart n.
Now Pr te tant and P p t now
N t constant long t her
A length nfid l doe grow
And d h journey ne the
Thus m y th I ve known set ou
Half Pr te tant half P p t
And ambl g l g the world bout
Turn f l or heist

A gentleman who had been very unhappy in marriage married immediately after his wife died Johnson said it was the triumph of hope over experience

He observed that a man of sense

roasted and probably a dispute about that

He did not approve of late marriages observing that more was lost in point of time than compensated for by any possible advantages Even ill assorted marriages were preferable to cheerless celibacy

Of old Sheridan he remarked that he neither wanted parts nor literature b

ity

bad those of the body were never rectified once a coxcomb and always a coxcomb

Being told that Gilbert Cowper called him the Caliban of literature Well (said he) I must dub him the Punchinello

very

at a

not

To find a substitution for violated morality he said was the leading feature in all perversions of religion

He often used to quote with great pathos those fine lines of Virgil

Speaking of Homer whom he venerated as the prince of poets Johnson remarked that the advice given to Diomed by his father when he sent him to the Trojan war was the noblest exhortation that could be instanced in any heathen writer and comprised in a single line

Αἰὲν ἀρ ... ἔμμ ... ἄλλων

which if I recollect well is translated by Dr Clarke thus *s mper appetere præsta ti sim et omnibus al is antecelere*

He observed it was a most mortifying reflexion for any man to consider *wh t he h d do e* compared with what *he m ght h v do e*

He said few people had intellectual resources sufficient to forego the pleasures of wine They could not otherwise contrive how to fill the interval between dinner and supper

He went with me one Sunday to hear my old Master Gregory Sharpe preach at the Temple In the prefatory prayer Sharpe ranted about *Lib rty* as a blessing most fervently to be implored and its continuance prayed for Johnson observed that our *liberty* was in no sort of danger —he would have done much better to pray against our *licentiousness*

One evening at Mrs Montagu s, where a splendid company was assembled consisting of the most em

he seemed

attention

on our return home if he was not highly *gra fied* by his visit No Sir (said he) not highly *gr tified* yet I do not recollect to have passed many evenings *with fewer obj ctions*

Though of no high extraction himself he had much respect for birth and family especially among ladies He said adventitious accomplishments may be possessed by all ranks but one may easily distinguish the *b rn gentlewoman*

He said the poor in England were better provided for than in any other country of the same extent he did not mean little Cantons, or petty Republicks Where a great proportion of the people (said he) are suffered to languish in helpless misery that country must be ill pol ced and wretchedly governed a decent provision for the poor is the true test of civilization —Gentlemen of education he observed were pretty much the same in all countries the condition of the lower orders the poor especially was the true mark of national d scrimination

When the corn laws were in ag tation in Ireland by which that country has been enabled not only to feed itself but to export corn to a large amount Sir Thomas Rob nson observed that those laws might be prejudicial to the corn trade of England Sir Thomas (said he) you talk the language of a savage What Sir? would you prevent any people from feeding themselves, if by any honest means they can do it?

It being mentioned that Garrick ass sted Dr Brown the authour of the *Estim te* in some dramatick composit on No S r (said Johnson) he would no more suffer Garrick to write a line in his play than he would suffer him to mount his pulp t

Speaking of Burke h said It was commonly observed he spoke too oft n in parliament but nobody could say he did not speak well though too free

was

has say twenty pounds a year If a man could save to that de

If you think this worthy f ttentı n, you ill be pl ased to take con nie t pportunity of m tioning t t Lord N rth. If his Lordsh p should happily ppro of t, I shall ha the satisf ctı f having been, in som d gree the humbl instrument of do my co try in my pini n, ery esse tial serv ce I kno your

New-street, *March* 30 1771

This recommendat on we k ow was t f fectual but how or for what reas can only be jectured. It is t t be beli ed that Mr Straha would ha e pplied unless J hnson had pproved of t. I never h ard him m t n th subject but t later period f hıs l f wh n S Joshua R yn lds t ld him that Mr Edm d Burk had said that f he had m early ı t Parliame t, h certainly would ha bee th gre test speak that ev was the e, J hnson e claimed, I should like to try my hand ow

It has been m ch gıtated m g his frie ds d thers, wh ther h would ha bee pow

poignancy f sarcasm, would ha e had gre t ffect in popular assembly and that th mag nitud f his figure and triki g pecul arity f his manner would have aided th ffect. B t I member t was bserved by Mr Flood that J hnson, havi g bee l g used t se t tious brevity nd the sh t flights f co ersat n, might ha e failed that co tin ed and e panded kind f argume t, which is equisit in stati g complicated matters in publick speak ing and as proof f this h me ti ed th supposed speeches n Parliam t wri t by him for the magazine on f which, in his op nion, ere t all lik real d bates Th p nion of ne h was himself minent orator must be allowed ha e gre t w ght It was confirmed

rose n that society to deliver a speech which h had prepared but (said he) all my flowers f oratory forsook me I however cannot h lp wishi g that h *ha* tried his hand Parl ment and I wo der that ministry d d n t mak th xperime t

I t length renewed a correspond nce wh ch had bee too l g disc t ed

To D Jo so

Ed burgh *April* 18 1771

My Dear Sir I ca now fully u dersta d those int rvals f lence you correspo denc w th m hich ha ft g en me an ty d uneasiness for althou h I m conscious that my e rati d lov for Mr J hnson ha e e er in th least bated, yet I ha e deferred for al most a year and half t write to him

I the subseq e t part f thi letter I ga e him an ccount of my comfortabl l f as a married ma and a lawyer in pract c t the Scotch bar ited him t Scotland and promised to att d him t the Highlands, and H brides.

To James Boswell Esq

delay I er was so much pl ased as now w th your account of yourself a d si cerely hope that between publick business, improving t d es, and d mestick pl asures, n ther melan ch ly n caprice w ll find a y place fo e trance. Whatever philosophy may d termi e of

u ai ir mind your tudies, mi d your business, mak y ur l dy happ nd be good Christian. Af er this,

———trist am t metus
T ad proterre mar C ricam
Portar entis

If e perform our duty w shall be saf nd steady S e ter & whet

Lo d *June* 20, 1771 Sam Johnson

be every humane mind must surely applaud the earnestness with which he averted the calamity of war a calamity so dreadful that it is astonishing how civilised nay Christian nations can deliberately continue to renew it His description of its miseries in this pamphlet is one of the finest pieces of eloquence in the English language Upon this occasion too we find Johnson lashing the party in opposition with unbounded severity and making the fullest use of what he ever reckoned a most effectual argumentative instrument —contempt His character of their very able mysterious champion JUNIUS is executed with all the force of his genius and finished with the highest care He seems to have exulted in sallying forth to single combat against the boasted and formidable hero who bade defiance to principalities and powers and the rul rs of h

l

in c

cor George Grenvill

e have enforced payment of the Manilla ransom *he could have counted it* Which instead of retaining its sly sharp point was reduced to a mere flat unmeaning expression or if I may use the word —*truism* He had powers not universally possessed and if he sometime erred he was likewise sometimes right

DEAR SI

and much

out my pap is not yet at an end Not many had been dispersed before Lord North ordered the sale to stop His re

though

perhaps not to make all the sport that might be expected from it

Soon after your departure I had the pleasure of finding all the danger past with which your navigation was threatened I hope nothing happens at home to abate your satisfaction but that Lady Rothes and Mrs Langton and the young ladies, are all well

I was last night at THE CLUB Dr Percy has written a long ballad in many *ft* it is pretty enough He has printed and will soon publish it Goldsmith is at Bath with Lord Clare At Mr Thrale s, where I am now writing all are well I am dear Sir your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

March 20 1771

Th hts on the l t T nsact ons p t g Falk l nd I lands

By comparing the first w th th subs qu nt ed t ns this curious ircumst nce of ministerial a thorsh p may be discovered

Mr Strahan the printer who had been long in intimacy with Johnson in the course of his literary labours who was at once his friendly agent in receiving his pension for him, and his banker in supplying him with money when he wanted it who was himself now a Member of Parliament and who loved much to be employed in political negociation thought he should do eminent service both to government and Johnson if he could be the means of his getting a seat in the House of Commons With this view he wrote a letter to one of the Secretaries of the Treasury of

hand w

SIR

honour

took the to observe to you that Dr Johnson would make an excellent figure in the House of Commons and heartily wished he had a seat there My reasons are briefly these

I know his perfect good affection to his Majesty and his government, which I am certain he wishes to support by every means in his power

He possesses a great share of manly nervous, and ready eloquence is quick in discerning the strength and weakness of an argume t ca ex

the attent on of the House and could not fail to give h m

H

can

it ne

are his Majesty s ministers might therefore securely depend on his doing upon every proper occas on the utmost that could be expected from him They would find him ready to vind cate such measures as tended to promote the stability of government and resolute and steady in carrying them into execution Nor is any thing to be apprehended from the supposed impetuosity of his temper To the friends of the King you will find him a lamb to his enemies a l on

For these reasons I humbly apprehend that he would be a very able and useful member And I will ventu e to say the employment would not be disagreeable to him and knowing as I do his strong affect on to the King his abil ty to serve h m in that capacity and the extreme ardour with wh ch I am convinced he would eng ge in that serv ce I must repeat that I wish most heartily to see him in the House

If you think this worthy of attention, you will be pleased to take a convenient opportunity of mentioning it to Lord North. If his Lordship should happily approve of it, I shall have the satisfaction of having been, in some degree, the humble instrument of doing my country, in my opinion, a very essential service. I know your ... or he m b ck wel

New-street, *March* 30, 177

This recommendation, we know, was not effectual: but how, or for what reason, can only be conjectured. It is not to be believed that Mr Strahan would have applied, unless Johnson had approved of it. I never heard him mention the subject but at a later period of his life, when Sir Joshua Reynolds told him that Mr Edmund Burke had said, that if he had come early into Parliament, he certainly would have been the greatest speaker that ever was there. Johnson exclaimed, I should like to try my hand now

It has been much agitated among his friends and others, whether he would have been a powerful speaker in Parliament, had he been brought in when advanced in life. I am inclined to think that his extensive knowledge, his quickness and force of mind, his ... acity and richness of expression, his wit and humour, and above all his poignancy of sarcasm, would have had great effect in a popular assembly; and that the magnitude of his figure and striking peculiarity of his manner would have added to the effect. But I remember it was observed by Mr Flood that Johnson, having been long used to sententious brevity and the short flights of conversation, might have failed in that continued and expanded kind of argument, which is requisite in stating complicated matters in publick speaking: and as a proof of this he mentioned the supposed speeches in Parliament written by him for the magazine, one of which, in his opinion, were all like real debates. The opinion of ... h ... as himself eminent an orator, must be allowed to have great weight. I was confirmed by Sir William Scott, who mentioned that Johnson had told him that he had several times tried to speak in the Society of Arts and Sciences, but had found he could ... get on." From Mr William Gerrard Hamilton I have heard that Johnson, when observing to him that it was prudent for a man who had not been accustomed to speak in publick, to begin his speech in as simple a manner as possible, acknowledged that he rose in that society to deliver a speech which he had prepared, but (said he) all my flowers of oratory forsook me. I however cannot help ... that he had tried his hand in Parliament, and I wonder that ministry did not make the experiment.

I at length renewed a correspondence which had been too long discontinued

To Dr. Johnson

Edinburgh *April* 18, 1771

My Dear Sir I can now fully understand those intervals of silence in your correspondence with me, which have often given me anxiety and uneasiness; for although I am conscious that my veneration and love for Mr Johnson have never in the least abated, yet I have deferred for almost a year and a half to write to him

In the subsequent part of this letter I gave him an account of my comfortable life as a married man, and a lawyer in practice at the Scotch bar ... ted him to Scotland, and promised to attend him to the Highlands, and Hebrides.

To James Boswell, Esq

es, and domestick pleasures, neither melancholy ... caprice will find any place for entrance. Whatever philosophy may determine of material nature it is certainly true of intellec

make your lady happy, and be a good Christian. After this,

—tris' t um et m tus
T ad proterus mar Cr tum
Portar est

servant,

SAM JOHNSON

London *June* 20, 1771

be every humane mind must surely applaud the earnestness with which he averted the calamity of war a calamity so dreadful that

[illegible] finest pieces of eloquence in the English language Upon this occasion too we find Johnson lashing the party in opposition with unbounded severity and making the fullest use of what he ever reckoned a most effectual argumentative instrument —contempt His character of their very able mysterious champion JUNIUS is executed with all the force of his geni[illegible]

[illegible]

in one particular after the first edition for the conclusion of Mr George Grenville s character stood thus Let him not however be depreciated in his grave He had powers not universally possessed could he have enforced payment of the Manilla ransom *he could have counted it* Which instead of retaining its sly sharp point was reduced to a mere flat unmeaning expression or if I may use the word —*truism* He had powers not universally possessed and if he sometime erred he was likewise sometimes right

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ

DEAR SIR, After much lingering of my own and much of the ministry I have at length got out my paper [1] But delay is not yet at an end Not many had been dispersed before Lord North ordered the sale to stop His reason I do no[illegible]

[illegible] perhaps not to make all the sport that might be

[illegible] I hope nothing happens at home to abate your satisfaction but that Lady Rothes and Mrs Langton and the young ladies, are all well

I was last night at THE CLUB Dr Percy has written a long ballad in many *fits* it is pretty enough He has printed and will soon publish it. Goldsmith is at Bath with Lord Clare At Mr Thrale s where I am now writing all are well I am dear Sir your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

March 20 1771

Mr Strahan the printer who had been long in intimacy with Johnson in the course of his literary labours who was at once his friendly a[illegible]

[illegible]

Parliament and who loved much to be employed in political negociation thought he should do eminent service both to government and Johnson if he could be the means of his getting a seat in the House of Commons With this view he wrote a letter to one of the Secretaries of the Treasury of which he gave me a copy in his own hand writing which is as follows

SIR You will easily recollect when I had the honour of waiting upon you some time ago, I took the liberty to observe to you that Dr Johnson would make an excellent figure in the House of Commons and heartily wished he had a seat there My reasons are briefly these

I know his perfect good affection to his Majesty and his government which I am certain he wishes to support by every means in his power

He possesses a great share of manly nervous, and ready eloquence is quick in discerning the strength and weakness of an argument can express himself with clearness and precision and fears the face of no man alive

Hi[illegible]

[illegible] it necessary and where his heart and affections are strongly engaged His Majesty s ministers might therefore securely depend on his doing upon every proper occasion the utmost that co[illegible]

[illegible] resolute and steady [illegible]

[illegible] you will find him a lamb to his enemies a lion

For these reasons I humbly apprehend that he would be a very able and useful member And I will venture to say the employment would not be disagreeable to him and knowing as I do his strong affection to the King his ability to serve him in that capacity and the extreme ardour with which I am convinced he would engage in that service I must repeat that I wish most heartily to see him in the House

Thoughts on the late Transactions respecting Falkland s Islands

By comparing th[e] first w[i]th th[e] s[u]bs[e]q[u]ent [e]d[i]tions this curious circumst[a]n[ce] of minist[eri]al au[th]orsh[i]p may be discovered

SIR I retu th ks t you d t Dr S la der f th pl sure wh ch I ce d in ye t days ers t I ould t r llect n ot to f y Goat b t h gi en h e You S m y pe h ps ha p ck poem f m some h pp pe th Sir y m th mbl servant,

S JOH SON

J hnso s-c t, Fl et tr t
F bruary 27 1772

To DR J H SO

MY D SIR It is hard th t I t pre ail y to writ t m ft B t I am c n vi ed that t ai to e pect from yo a pri t correspo de ce w th a y egular ty I must th f re look up y u as f nta f wisd m, f m wh ce f w rills ar mm c t d to a dista ce a d which must be p- pro hed t its urc t partake fully f its virtues.

I m mi g t Lo d soo d am t p- pear in ppeal f om th Court f Sess on n

JA ES BOSWELL

is us ess your own al wh ch

h

h

t

I

Of D Be tt I h uld ha th ght m ch, bu tha his l dy p ts h m t f my h d sh is ry l ly w nan.

Th jectu wh h yo ome hither t p- pose pp rs ery cruel nreasonabl and op-

press I sh uld tl k there co ld n t be m h

ot let us try to make ch other h ppy when ve meet, d t efer o r pl as re to d tant times or dista t pl ces.

Mar h 15 1772

TO BEN ET LANGTO ESQ NEAR S ILS Y LI COLNS RE

D AR SIR I c ngratulate you d Lady Rothes n y ur l ttl ma a d hope you will ll be many years happy tog th

Poo Miss La gt n ca h l ttl p rt n th j y of h fam ly She this day called her a t La gton to rece the sacram t with her d made me talk y t rday su h subjects as t h co ditio It w ll prob bly be h *t cum* I surely eed n t ment o ag n that h shes to ee h r moth I am S you most humble serv t,

SA I JO SO

Mar h 14 1772

O the 2 t of M rch I was h ppy to f d myself g my fri d s t dy d was gl d t s e my ld cq a t c Mr Fra c Ba be wh was ow ret rned h me D J hnso re ed m w th hearty w l m say g I m gl d yo e come a d gl d yo ar m upon su h rra d (all d g t the ca e of the hoolmast) BOSWELL. I h pe S h

u y ca n th d gr e f obst cy d glige c f th s h lars y u ca ot f x th d gree f se ty f the mast r Se rity must be t ed t l bst cy be s bd ed a d glige e be c ed H m t d the s er ty f H t his wn Mast S (s d I) Hunter is a Sc tch m s t h ld eem th s schoolmast wh be t y o se rely as a Sc tchman I can n w a ou t f y p j d ce gainst the Scot h JOHNSO S h w not Sc t h d abat g his brutal ty h ery good master

W talked f his tw pol t cal pamphl ts *Th Fals Alarm* and *Thought ncerni g Falkland*' I

Mr Langton marr ed th Coun ess Dowag f Rothes.

To Sir Joshua Reynolds in Leicester fields

Dear Sir When I came to Lichfield I found that my portrait had been much visited and much admired Every man has a lurking wish to appear considerable in his native place and I was pleased with the dignity conferred by such a testimony of your regard

Be pleased therefore to accept the thanks of Sir your most obliged and most humble servant

Sam Johnson

Ashbourn in Derbyshire
July 17 1771
Compliments to Miss Reynolds

To Dr Johnson

Edinburgh *July 27 1771*

My Dear Sir The bearer of this Mr Beattie Professor of Moral Ph lo oph

James Boswell

To Bennet Langton Esq at Langton near Spi

Dea
shire a
two o
you
had
of vi
by consequence put my journey to Langton out of my thoughts My summer wanderings are now over and I am engaging in a very great work the revision of my *D ctiona y* from which I know not at present how to get loose

If you have observed or been told any errours or omissions you will do me a great favour by letting me know them

Lady Rothes I find has d sappointed you and herself Ladies will have these tricks The Queen and Mrs Thrale both ladies of experience yet both missed their reckoning this summer I hope a few months will recompence your uneasiness

Please to tell Lady Rothes how h ghly I value the honou of h
pose
elf I
of her
better
ness
cerely wished by Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

August 9 1771 Sam Johnson

In October I again rote to him thank ng him for his last l tter and his obl ging r ception of Mr Beattie informi g him that I had been at Alnwick lately and had good accounts of him from Dr Percy

In his religious record of this year we observe that he was better than usual both in body a d mind and better satisfied with the rem

yet he mentions what was surely a sufficient excuse for this supposing it to be a duty seriously required as he all his life appears to have thought it One great hindrance is want of rest my nocturnal complaints grow less troublesome towards morning and I am tempted to repair the deficiencies of the night Alas! how hard would it be if this indulgence were to be imputed to a sick man as a crime In his retrospect on the following Easter Eve he says, When I review the last year I am able to recollect so little done that shame and sorro though perhaps too weakly come upon me. Had he been judging of any one else in the same circumstances how clear would he have been on the favourable side How very difficult and in my opinion almost constitutionally impossible it was for him to be raised early even by the strongest resolutions appears from a note in one of his little paper books (containing words arranged for his *Dictiona y*) written I suppose about 1753 I do not remember that since I left Oxford I ever rose early by mere choice but once or twice at Edial and two or three times for the *P mbler* I think he had fair ground enough to have quieted his mind on this subject, by concluding that he was phys cally incapable of what is at best but a commodious regulation.

In 1772 he was altogether quiescent as an authour but it will be found from the various evidences which I shall bring together that his mind was acute lively and vigorous

To Sir Joshua Reynolds

Dear Sir Be pleased to send to Mr Ba ks, whose place of esidence I do not know this note which I have sent open that if you please you may read it

When you send it do not use your o n seal. I am Sir your most humble servant,

Feb 27 1772 Sam Johnson

To Joseph Banks Esq

P p t mb tá bis terrá præm lact
H h b t lt us Capr cu d J ris

Pr y a d M d t t ns p oi [05]
*Thus t

For if you could advise me to go to Japan, I believe I should do it." JOHNSON. "Why yes, Sir, I am serious." BOSWELL. "Why then, I'll see what can be done."

I gave him an account of the two parties in the Church of Scotland, those for supporting the rights of patrons, independent of the people, and those against it. JOHNSON. "It should be settled one way or other. I cannot wish well to popular election of the clergy, when I consider that it occasions such animosities, such unworthy courting of the people, such slanders between the contending parties, and other disadvantages. It is enough to allow the people to remonstrate against the nomination of a minister for solid reasons." (I suppose he meant heresy or immorality.)

He was engaged to dine abroad, and asked me to return to him in the evening at nine, which I accordingly did.

We drank tea with Mrs. Williams, who told us a story of second sight, which happened in Wales where she was born. He listened to it very attentively, and said he should be glad to have some instances of that faculty well authenticated. His elevated wish for more and more evidence for spirit, in opposition to the groveling belief of materialism, led him to a love of such mysterious disquisitions. He again justly observed, that we could have no certainty of the truth of supernatural appearances, unless something was told us which we could not know by ordinary means, or something done which could not be done but by supernatural power; that Pharaoh in reason and justice required such evidence from Moses; nay, that our Saviour said, If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin. He

so well authenticated, he determined to retain ... JOHNSON ... Sir ... have things out of ... book, merely because people ... tell you they will not be believed, is meanness. Macaulay ... acted with more magnanimity.

We talked of the Roman Catholick religion, and how little difference there was in essential matters between ours and it. JOHNSON. "True, Sir; all denominations of Christians have really little difference in point of doctrine, though they may differ widely in external forms. There is a prodigious difference between the external form of one of your Presbyterian churches in Scotland, and a church in Italy; yet the doctrine taught is essentially the same."

See p. 58.

I mentioned the petition to Parliament for removing the subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles. JOHNSON. "It was soon thrown out. Sir, they talk of not making boys at the University subscribe to what they do not understand; but they ought to consider, that our Universities were founded to bring up members for the Church of England, and we must not supply our enemies with arms from our arsenal. No, Sir, the meaning of subscribing is, not that they fully understand all the articles, but that they will adhere to the Church of England. Now take it in this way, and suppose that they should only subscribe their adherence to the Church of England, there would be still the same difficulty; for still the young men would be subscribing to what they do not understand. For if you should ask them, what do you mean by the Church of England? Do you know in what it differs from the Presbyterian Church, from the Romish Church, from the Greek Church, from the Coptick Church, they could not tell you. So, Sir, it comes to the same thing." BOSWELL. "But, would it not be sufficient to subscribe the Bible?" JOHNSON. "Why no, Sir; for all sects will subscribe the Bible; nay, the Mahometans will subscribe the Bible; for the Mahometans acknowledge JESUS CHRIST, as well as Moses, but maintain that God sent Mahomet as a still greater prophet than either."

I mentioned the motion which had been made in the House of Commons, to abolish the fast of the 30th of January. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, I could have wished that it had been a temporary act, perhaps, to have expired with the century. I am against abolishing it; because that would be declaring it was wrong to establish it; but I should have no objection to make an act, continuing it for another century, and then letting it expire."

He disapproved of the Royal Marriage Bill; "Because (said he) I would not have the people think that the validity of marriage depends on the will of man, or that the right of a King depends on the will of man. I should not have been against making the marriage of any of the royal family without the approbation of King and Parliament, highly criminal."

In the morning we had talked of old families, and the respect due to them. JOHNSON. "Sir, you have a right to that kind of respect, and are arguing for yourself. I am ...

lands JOHNSON Well Sir which of them did you think the best? BOSWELL I liked the sec ond best JOHNSON Why Sir I liked the first best and Beattie liked the first b

orth paid you a visit and that you got two hundred a year in addition to your pension? JOHNSON No Sir Except what I had from the bookseller I did not get a farthing by them And between you and me I believe Lord North is no friend to me BOSWELL How so Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir you cannot ac count for the fancies of men Well how does Lord Elibank? and how does Lord Monboddo? BOSWELL Very well Sir Lord Monboddo still maintains the superiority of the savage life JOHNSON What strange narrowness of mind now is that to think the things we have not known are better than the things which we have known BOSWELL Why Sir that is a common prejudice JOHNSON Yes Sir but a common prejudice should not be found in one whose trade it is to rectify errour

A gentleman having come in who was to go as a mate in the ship along with Mr Banks and Dr Solander Dr Johnson asked what were the names of the ships destined for the expedition The gentleman answered they were once to be called the Drake and the Ralegh but now they were to be called the Resolution and the Adven ture JOHNSON Much better for had

ake and the Ralegh was laying a trap for satire BOSWELL Had not you some des re to go upon this expedition Sir? JOHN SON Why yes but I soon la d it aside Sir there is very l ttle of intellectual in the course Be sides I see but at a small distance So it was not worth my while to go to see bi ds fly which I should not have seen fly and fishes swim which I should not have seen swim

The gentleman being gone and Dr Johnson hav ng left the room for some time a debate arose between the Reverend Mr Stockdale and Mrs Desmoulins whether Mr Banks and Dr Solander were entitled to any sha e of glory from their exped tion When Dr Johnson re turned to us I told him the subject of their dis pute JOHNSON Why S r it was properly for botany that they went out I bel eve they thought only of culling of simples

I thanked him for showing civilities to Beattie S r (said he) I should thank *you* We all love Beattie Mrs Thrale says if ever she has another husband she ll have Beattie He sunk upon us that he was married else we should have shewn his lady more civilities She is a very fine wom an But how can you shew civilities to a non entity? I did not think he had been married Nay I did not think about it one way or other but he did not tell us of his lady till late.

we shall have fine fish and we will take some dried tongues with us and some books We will have a strong built vessel and some Orkney men to navigate her We must build a tolerable house but we may carry with us a wooden house ready made, and requiring nothing but to be put up Con sider Sir by buying St Kilda you may keep the people from falling into worse hands We must give them a clergyman and he shall be one of Beattie s choosing He shall be educated at Marischal College I ll be your Lord Chan cellor or what you please BOSWELL Are you serious Sir in advising me to buy St Kilda?

TO JA ES BOSW ELL Esq

Edinburgh M y 3 1792

MY DEAR SIR s I suppose y ur g t wo k will oon be r p int d I beg l a e to tro ble you w th a rem rk on a pass g of t n wh ch I am a l ttl mis epres nted Be not ala med th misrep esentat on is not im
bo k at
pos you
ing of M
that he was narr d or words to that purpos I am not su th t I u derst d *nk p us* which is
a v y
ply
am
d N
could o t to o c l a c cumstanc f
wh h I n ve was no can be ashamed a d
wh h D I h

My eq e t theref th
this ma
to m ke
My b
ily Bel u to be w th th tmo t reg d d
est m d Sir
Your obl g d and ffect onate humbl s rva t
J B TTIE

I h v from my respect fo my f i d Dr Be tt and g d t his t m ns bil ty nsert d th f g g l tt tho gh I ca t b t wo d this on d ing as a y mp t t on ph commonly us d amo g th best f nds

in the city. He told me that there was a very good History of Sweden, by Daline. Having at that time an intention of writing the history of that country, I asked Dr. Johnson whether one might write a history of Sweden, without going thither. "Yes, Sir, (said he,) one for common use."

We talked of languages. Johnson observed, that Leibnitz had made some progress in a work, tracing all languages up to the Hebrew. "Why, Sir, (said he,) you would not imagine that the French *jour*, day, is derived from the Latin *dies*, and yet nothing is more certain; and the intermediate steps are very clear. From *dies*, comes *diurnus*. *Diu* is, by inaccurate ears, or inaccurate pronunciation, easily confounded with *giu*; then the Italians form a substantive of the ablative of an adjective, and thence *giurno*, or, as they make it, *giorno*; which is readily contracted into *giour*, or *jour*." He observed, that the Bohemian language was true Sclavonick. The Swede said, it had some similarity with the German. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, to be sure, such parts of Sclavonia as confine with Germany, will borrow German words; and such parts as confine with Tartary will borrow Tartar words."

He said, he never had it properly ascertained that the Scotch Highlanders and the Irish understood each other. I told him that my cousin Colonel Graham, of the Royal Highlanders, whom I met at Drogheda, told me they did. JOHNSON. "Sir, if the Highlanders understood Irish, why translate the New Testament into Erse, as was done lately at Edinburgh, when there is an Irish translation?" BOSWELL. "Although the Erse and Irish are both dialects of the same language, there may be a good deal of diversity between them, as between the different dialects in Italy."—The Swede went away, and Mr. Johnson continued his reading of the papers. I said, "I am afraid, Sir, it is troublesome." "Why, Sir, (said he,) I do not take much delight in it; but I'll go through it."

We went to the Mitre, and dined in the room where he and I first supped together. He gave me great hopes of my cause. "Sir, (said he,) the government of a schoolmaster is somewhat of the nature of military government; that is to say, it must be arbitrary, it must be exercised by the will of one man, according to particular circumstances. You must shew some learning upon this occasion. You must shew, that a schoolmaster has a prescriptive right to beat; and that an action of assault and battery cannot be admitted against him, unless there is some great excess, some barbarity. This man has maimed none of his boys. They are all left with the full exercise of their corporal faculties. In our schools in England, many boys have been maimed; yet I never heard of an action against a schoolmaster on that account. Puffendorf, I think, maintains the right of a schoolmaster to beat his scholars."

On Saturday, March 27, I introduced to him Sir Alexander Macdonald, with whom he had expressed a wish to be acquainted. He received him very courteously.

Sir Alexander observed, that the Chancellors in England are chosen from views much inferiour to the office, being chosen from temporary political views. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, in such a government as ours, no man is appointed to an office because he is the fittest for it, nor hardly in any other government; because there are so many connections and dependencies to be studied. A despotick prince may choose a man to an office merely because he is the fittest for it. The King of Prussia may do it." SIR A. "I think, Sir, almost all great lawyers, such at least as have written upon law, have known only law, and nothing else." JOHNSON. "Why no, Sir; Judge Hale was a great lawyer, and wrote upon law; and yet he knew a great many other things, and has written upon other things. Selden too." SIR A. "Very true, Sir; and Lord Bacon. But was not Lord Coke a mere lawyer?" JOHNSON. "Why, I am afraid he was; but he would have taken it very ill if you had told him so. He would have prosecuted you for scandal." BOSWELL. "Lord Mansfield is not a mere lawyer." JOHNSON. "No, Sir. I never was in Lord Mansfield's company; but Lord Mansfield was distinguished at the University. Lord Mansfield, when he first came to town, drank champagne with the wits, as Prior says. He was the friend of Pope." SIR A. "Barristers, I believe, are not so abusive now as they were formerly. I fancy they had less law long ago, and so were obliged to take to abuse, to fill up the time. Now they have such a number of precedents, they have no occasion for abuse." JOHNSON. "Nay, Sir, they had more law long ago than they have now. As to precedents, to be sure they will increase in course of time; but the more precedents there are, the less occasion is there for law; that is to say, the less occasion is there for investigating principles." SIR A. "I have been correcting several Scotch accents in my friend Boswell. I doubt, Sir, if any Scotchman ever attains to a perfect English pronunciation." JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, few of them do, because they do not persevere after acquiring a certain degree of it. But, Sir, there can be no doubt that they may attain to a perfect English

ciple and am disinterested in doing it as I have no such right BOSWELL Why Sir it is one more incitement to a man to do well JOHNSON Yes Sir and it is a matter of opinion very nec essary to keep society together What is it but opinion by which we have a respect for author ity that prevents us who are the rabble from rising up and pulling down you who are gentle men from your places and saying We will be gentlemen in our turn? Now Sir that respect for authority is much more easily granted to a man whose father has had it then to an upstart and so Society is more easily supported BOS WELL Perhaps Sir it might be done by the respect belonging to office as among the Ro mans where the dress the *to a* inspired rever ence JOHNSON Why we know very little about the Romans But surely it is much easier to respect a man who has always had respect than to respect a man who we know was last year no better than ourselves and will be no better next year In republicks there is not a respect for authority but a fear of power BOS WELL At present Sir I think riches seem to gain most respect JOHNSON No Sir riches do not gain hearty respect they only procure external attention A very rich man from low beginnings may buy his election in a borough but *cæteris paribus* a man of family will be pre ferred People will prefer a man for whose father their fathers have voted though they should get no more money or even less That shows that the respect for family is not merely fanciful but has an actual operation If gentlemen of family would allow the rich upstarts to spend their money profusely which they are ready enough

[illegible]

in expence with the upstarts which is very fool ish they must be ruined

I gave him an account of the excellent mim ickry of a friend of mine in Scotland observing at the same time that some people thought it a very mean thing JOHNSON Why Sir it is mak ing a very mean use of a man s powers But to be a good mimick requires great powers great acuteness of observation great retention of what is observed and great pliancy of organs to rep resent what is observed I remember a lady of quality in this town Lady —— who was a wonderful mimick and used to make me laugh immoderately I have heard she is now gone mad BOSWELL It is amazing how a mimick can not only give you the gestures and voice of a person whom he represents but even what a person would say on any particular subject JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider that the manner and some particular phrases of a person do much to impress you with an idea of him and you are not sure that he would say what the mimick says in his character BOS WELL I don t think Foote a good mimick Sir JOHNSON No Sir his imitations are not like He gives you something different from himself but not the character which he means to as sume He goes out of himself without going in to other people He cannot take off any person unless he is strongly marked such as George Faulkner He is like a painter who can draw the portrait of a man who has a wen upon his face and who therefore is easily known If a man hops upon one leg Foote can hop upon one leg But he has not that nice discrimination which your friend seems to possess Foote is however very entertaining with a kind of con versation between wit and buffoonery

On Monday March 3 I found him busy preparing a fourth edition of his folio *Dictio ary* Mr Peyton one of his original amanuenses, was writing for him I put him in mind of a meaning of the word *side* which he had omitted viz relationship as father s side mother s side He inserted it I asked him if *humiliating* was a good word He said he had seen it frequently used but he did not know it to be legitimate English He would not admit *civilization* but only *civility* With great deference to him I thought *civilization* from *to civilize* better in the sense opposed to *barbarity* than *civility* as it is better to have a distinct word for each sense than one word with two senses which *civility* is in his way of using it

He seemed also to be intent on some sort of chymical operation I was entertained by ob serving how he contrived to send Mr Peyton on an errand without seeming to degrade him Mr Peyton —Mr Peyton will you be so good as to take a walk to Temple Bar? You will there see a chymist s shop at which you will be pleased to buy for me an ounce of oil of vitriol not spirit of vitriol but oil of vitriol It will cost three half pence Peyton immediately went and re turned with it and told him it cost but a penny

I then reminded him of the schoolmaster s cause and proposed to read to him the printed papers concerning it No Sir (said he) I can read quicker than I can hear So he read them to himself

After he had read for some time we were in terrupted by the entrance of Mr Kristrom a Swede who was tutor to some young gentlemen

th city He t ld me that there was a very good History f Sweden by Dali H ing t that time int u n of writing th history f that untry I asked Dr J hnso wh ther o e mi ht writ hist ry f S ed w thout g g th ther Yes, Sir (said h) o f r comm n use

W talked fla guage J hnso bserved that Le b tz had mad some progress in work trac ing all langu ges p to th H brew Why Sir (said h) you would t magine that th French j ur day is deri ed from th Lat die and yet thing is more certai and the t rmedi t psar erycl ar From d e mes d urrus Diu b inaccurat rs, or ccurate pro ci n, asily conf unded w th gi then th Itali ans form substa ti of the blat e fan djec ti e d th ce giurn as they make t, gi orno which is readily co tracted int g our or jour H bserved that th Boh mia la guage as true Scla onick. The Swed said t had som similarity w th th German. J H SON Why Sir to be sure such parts f Scla onia as con fine w th Germany w ll borrow G rman words and su h parts as confin w th T rtary will bor row Tartar ords.

H said h ne er h d t properly ascertained that th Scotch Highland rs and th Irish u d rstood each ther I t ld him that my cousin Colonel Graham, f th R al H ghlanders, hom I m t t Drogheda t ld m they did not

guag there may be good deal f di ers ty be ee them, as betw ee th diff re t dialect Italy —Th Swed we t way d Mr J hn ... I sa d

W went t the M tre and dined in th room here h and I firs supped t g th H g ve m gre h pes f my cause Sir (said he,) the government of schoolmas er is somewhat f th nature f mili ary governm t hat is say must be arb trary t must be ercised by th ill f one man, ccordi particular rcum ta ces. You must sh w m learning po this occasion. You m shew th t schoolmast has prescrip e right beat nd that an io of assaul nd bat ery cann be dmitted tains him, less there is some gre t excess, some barbarity This man has maimed ne f his boys. Th y are all l ft w th the full e rcise of their orporeal f cult es. In our schools in Engla d many boys ha e been ma med yet I ne er h ard f act on against a schoolmaster n that acco nt Puffe d rf I think, ma ntains th right f schoolmaster t be t his scholars.

O Saturd y March 7 I troduced t him Sir Alexander M cd nald w th wh m he had expressed a ish to be acqua ted H recei ed him ery courteo ly

Sir Alexa der observed that the Chancellors n Engla d are chosen from ews m ch nf ri o t the office bei chosen from t mporary polit cal ews. JOHNSO Why S such a g ernme t as ours, no man is appo ted to n office because he is the fittest f t, nor hardly in a y th government because there are so many co nect ns and d pe d cies to be tud ed A despot ck pri ce may choose a man to n office merely because h i th fittest f r t. The Kin f Prussia may do t SIR A. I think, S almost all great lawyers, su h t least as ha e writt n upon law ha e k own nly law and n thi g else J SO Why no Sir J dge Hal was gre t lawyer d wrot pon law and yet h knew a great many oth thi gs, and has writt n upon th r thi gs. Seld n too SIR A. Very tru Sir and Lord Bacon. But was t Lord Cok a mere la ye ?" JOHNSO Why I m afraid he was but h would ha e taken it ery ill if you had t ld him so H would ha e prosecuted you f r sca d l. BOSWELL. Lord ... JOHNSON No

risters, I believe, are t so abusi e now as they were f rmerly I fa cy they had less law lo g go, d so were obliged to tak to buse t fill p th time N w they ha e such number of precedents, they ha e o occasi n for buse J HNSO y Sir th y had more law long a than they ha e now As t preced ts, to be sure they will crease n ourse of tim but the m re precedents there are, th less occasi n is there f law that is to say the less occas n is there for estigating pri ciples. SIR A. I ha e been correct se eral Scotch accent in my fri d Bosw ell I doubt Sir if any Scotch man ttains t pe fect English pronuncia tion. J H SO Why S f w f th m d be cause they d t perse ere after acquiring a ce tain degree f i B t, S ther ca be no doubt that th y may ttain t perfect English

pronunciation if they will We find how near they come to it nd
quers nineteen
conquer the twe
~

I
I
 does he choose to be told Sir when people watch me narrowly and I do not watch myself they will find me out to be of a particular county In the same manner Dunning may be found out to be a Devonshire man So most Scotchmen may be found out But Sir little aberrations are of no disadvantage I never catched Mallet in a Scotch accent and yet Mallet I suppose was past five and twenty before he came to London

Upon another occas on I talked to him on this subject having myself taken some pains to improve my pronunciation by the aid of the late Mr Love of Drury lane theatre when he was a player at Edinburgh and also of old Mr She idan Johnson said to me Sir your pronunciation is not offensive With this concess on I was p etty well satisfied and let me give my countrymen of North Britain an advice not to aim at absolute perfection in this respect not to speak *Hi h English* as we are apt to call what is far removed from the *Scotch* but which is by no means *good English* and makes the fools who use it truly ridiculous Good English is plain easy and smooth in the mouth of an u ff d
F~ C
r
a p rpetual constraint is exceedingly d sgusting A small intermixture of provincial peculiarities may perhaps have an agreeable effect as the notes of different birds concur in the harmony of the grove and please more than if they were all exactly al ke I could name some gentlemen of Ireland to whom a slight proportion of the accent and recitative of that country is an advantage The same observation will apply to the gentlemen of Scotland I do not mean that we should speak as broad as a certain prosperous member of Pa l m n —
try
has
atter o the House by its uncommonness and is equal to tropes and f gures in a good English speaker I would give as an instance of what I mean to recommend to my countrymen the pronunciation of the late Sir Gilbert Ell ot and may I presume to add that of the present Earl of Marchmont who told me with great good humour that the master of a shop in London where he was not known said to him, I suppose Sir you are an American Why so, Sir? (said his Lordship) Because Sir (replied the shopkeeper) you speak neither English nor Scotch but something different from both which I conclude is the language of America

BOSWELL It may be of use Sir to have a Dictionary to ascertain the pronunciation JOHNSON Why Sir my *Dictiona y* shows you the accents of words if you can but remember them BOSWELL But Sir we want marks to ascertain the pronunciation of the vowels. Sheridan I believe has f nished such a work JOHNSON Why Sir consider how much easier it is to learn a language by the ear than by any marks Sheridan s *Dictionary* may do very well but you cannot always carry it about with you and when you want the word you have not the Dictionary It is like a man who has a sword that will not draw It is an admirable sword to be sure but while your enemy is cutting your throat you are unable to use it Bes des Sir what entitles Sheridan to fix the pronunciation of English? He has in the first place the disadvantage of being an Irishman and if he says he will fix it after the example of the best company why they differ among themselves I remember an instance when I publ shed the Plan for my *D tionary* Lord Chesterfield told me that the word *gre t* should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *state* and S r William Yonge sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *seat* and that none but an Irishman would pronounce it *gra t* Now here were two men of the highest rank the one the best speaker in the House of Lords the other the best speaker in the House of Commons differing entirely

I again visited him at night Finding him in a very good humour I ventured to lead him to the subject of our s tuation in a future state having much curios ty to know his not ons on that po nt JOHNSON Why Sir the happiness of an unembodied spirit will consist in a consciousness of the favour of GOD in the contemplation of truth and in the possession of felicitat ng ideas BOSWELL But Sir is there any harm in our forming to ourselves conjectures as to the particulars of our happ ness though the scripture has said but very l ttle on the subject? We kno v not what we shall be JOHNSON Sir there is no harm What phil sophy suggests to us on this topick is probable what scr pture tells us is certain Dr Henry More has carried it as far as philosophy can You may buy both his theological and ph losophical works in two

sermones *folio*, for about eight shillings." BOSWELL. "One of the most p easing thoughts is, tha we shall see our friends again." JOHNSON. "Yes, Sir: but you must consider, tha when we are become purel rational, many of our fri ndships will be cut off. Man friendships are formed by community f sensual pleasures: all these will be cut off. W form many fri ndships w th bad men, because they ha e agreeab qualities, and they can be useful to us but, after death, they can no longer be of use t us. W f rm man friendships by mistak imagining peop to be different from what they really are. Af er death, we shall see every one in a true light. Then, Sir, they talk of our meeting our relati ns: bu then all relationship is dissolved and we shall ha e no regard for one person more than another bu for their real value. However we shall either ha e the satisfaction of meeting our friends, or be satisfied w thout meeting them." BOSWELL. "Yet, Sir, we see in scripture, that Dives still retained an anxious concern bout his brethren." JOHNSON. "Wh Sir we must either su pose that passage be m taphorical, or hold w th many divines, and all the Purga torians, that departed souls d not all t once arrive t the utmost perfection of which they are capable." BOSWELL. "I think, Sir, that is very rational supposition." JOHNSON. "Wh yes, Sir b t w d o know t is true one There is no harm in believing it: bu you must t compel others t mak t an article of faith for t is not revealed." BOSWELL. "Do you think, Sir, t is wrong in man wh holds the doctrine of pur gatory t pra for the souls of his deceased friends." JOHNSON. "Wh no, Sir." BOSWELL. "I ha e been old, tha in the Liturgy of the Episcopal Church of Scotland, there was form of pra er for the dead." JOHNSON. "Sir is not in the liturgy wh h Laud framed for the Episcopal Church of Scotland: if there is liturgy older than that, I should be glad see t." BOSWELL. "As t our improvement in future sta e, the sacred writings say li tle. The Revelati however of S John gi es us many ideas, nd particularl mentions musick." JOHNSON. "Wh S ideas must be gi en you by means of something which you know and as musick there are some philosophers and divines who ha e maintained tha we shall not be spiritualized o such degree but that something of matter very much refined, will remain. I tha case musick ma mak part of our f ture felicity."

BOSWELL. "I d no know whether there are any well-attested stories of the ppearance of ghosts. You know there is famous story of the ppearance of Mrs. Veal prefixed to *Drelincourt on Death*." JOHNSON. "I believe Sir that is given up. I believe th woman declared upon her d ath-bed that it was a l." BOSWELL. "This objecti n is made against the truth of ghosts ppearin that if they are in a state of happiness, t would be a punishment to them to return to this world and if they are n a stat of misery it would be gi g them a resp te." JOHNSON. "Why Sir as the happiness or misery of embodied spirits does not depend upon place but is intellectual, we cannot sa that they are less happy or less miserable by appearing upon arth."

W went down between twel e and one to Mrs. Williams's room, and drank tea. I mentioned that we were to ha e the remains of Mr Gray in prose and verse published by Mr Mason. JOHNSON. "I think we ha e had nou h of Gray. I see they have published splendid edit on of Akenside's works. One bad ode may be suffered but a number of them together makes one sick." BOSWELL. "Akenside's distinguished poem is his *Pleasures of Imagination*: but for my part, I ne er could dmire it so much as most people do." JOHNSON. "Sir I could not re d t throu h." BOSWELL. "I ha e read t through but I did n t find y great power in it."

I me tioned Elwal, the heretick, whose trial Sir John Pringle had gi en me to read. JOHNSON. "Sir Mr Elwal was, I think, an ironmonger t Wolverhampton and he had a mind to mak himself famous, by being the founder of a new sect, which h wished much should be called *Elwallians*. He held, that every thing in the Old Testament that was not typical, was t be of perpetual bservance and so he wore a ribband in the plaits of his coat, and he also wore beard. I remember I had the honour of dining in com- F There was ne B rter a

— Georg the Second I

bring thousand of your *black-guards* w th you and if you should still be afraid, you ma bring thousand of your *r-guards*. The l tter had something of the impudence of Junius to our present Kin But the men t Wolverhampton were not so inflammab as th Common-Coun

[1]This fiction is known to have been invented by Daniel Defoe, and was dded t Drelincourt book, t mak sell. The first edition had it not. [M.]

en a man has got the better of nine tenths he grows weary he relax h d his ac he no he is u g nor does he choose to be told Sir when people watch me narrowly and I do not watch myself they will find me out to be of a particular county In the same manner Dunning may be found out to be a Devonshire man So most Scotchmen may be found out But Sir little aberrations are of no disadvantage I never catched Mallet in a Scotch accent and yet Mallet I suppose was past five and twenty before he came to London

Upon another occasion I talked to him on this subject having myself taken some pains to improve my pronunciation by the aid of the late Mr Love of Drury lane theatre when he was a player at Edinburgh and also of old Mr Sheridan Johnson said to me Sir your pronunciation is not offensive With this concession I was pretty well satisfied and let me give my countrymen of North Britain an adv ce not to aim at absolute perfection in this respect not to speak *High English* as we are apt to call what is far removed from the *Scotch* but which is by no means *good English* and makes the fools who use it truly ridiculous Good English is plain easy and smooth in the mouth of an unaffected English Gentleman A stud ed and factitious pronunciation which requires perpetual attention and imposes perpetual constraint is exceedingly d sgusting A small intermixture of provincial peculiarities may perhaps have an agreeable effect as the notes of different birds concur in the harmony of the grove and please more than if they were all exactly alike I could name some gentlemen of Ireland to whom a slight proportion of the accent and recitative of that country is an ad antage The same observation will apply to the gentlemen of Scotland I do not mean that we should speak as broad as a certain prosperous member of Parl ament from that country though it has been well observed that it has been of no small use to him as it rouses the attention of the House by its uncommonness and is equal to tropes and f gures in a good English speaker I would give as an instance of what I mean to recommend to my countrymen the pronunc ation of the late Sir Gilbert Ell ot and may I presume to add that of the present Earl of Marchmont who told me with great good humour that the master of a shop in London where he was not known said to him, I suppose Sir you are an American Why so, Sir? (said his Lordship) Because Sir (replied the shopkeeper) you speak neither English nor Scotch but something different from both which I conclude is the language of America

BOSWELL It may be of use Sir to have a Dictionary to ascertain the pronunciation JOHNSON Why Sir my *Dictionary* shows you the accents of words if you can but remember them BOSWELL But Sir we want marks to ascertain the pronunciation of the vowels Sheridan I believe has finished such a work JOHNSON Why Sir consider how much easier it is to learn a language by the ear than by any marks Sheridan s *Dictionary* may do very well but you cannot always carry it about with you and when you want the word you have not the Dictionary It is like a man who has a sword

y u are u able to use it Besides Sir what entitles Sheridan to fix the pronunciation of English? He has in the first place the disadvantage of being an Irishman and if he says he will fix it after the example of the best company why they differ among themselves I remember an instance when I published the Plan for my *Dictio ary* Lord Chesterfield told me that the word *great* should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *state* and Sir William Yonge sent me word that it should be pronounced so as to rhyme to *seat* and that none but an Irishman would pronounce it *grait* Now here were two men of the highest rank the one the best speaker in the House of Lords the other the best speaker in the House of Commons differing entirely

I again visited him at night Find ng him in a very good humour I ventured to lead him to the subject of ou s tuation in a future state having much cu iosity to know his notions on that point JOHNSON Why Sir the happiness of an unembodied spi it will consist in a consciousness of the favour of GOD in the contemplation of truth and in the possess on of fel c tating ideas BOSWELL But S r is there any harm n our forming to ourselves conjectures as to the particulars of our happ ness though the scr pture has said but ve y little on the subject?

W
ti
u

t us us is ce tain Dr Henry More has carried it as fa as ph losophy can You may buy both his theological and philosopl cal works in two

"Were I a rich man, I would propagate all kinds of trees that will grow in the open air. A greenhouse is childish. I would introduce foreign animals into the country; for instance the reindeer.[1]"

The conversation now turned on critical subjects. JOHNSON. "Bayes, in *The Rehearsal*, is a mighty silly character. If it was intended to be like a particular man, it could only be diverting while that man was remembered. But I question whether it was meant for Dryden, as has been reported; for we know some of the passages said to be ridiculed, were written since *The Rehearsal*; at least a passage mentioned in the Preface[2] is of a later date." I maintained that it had merit as a general satire on the self-importance of dramatick authours. But even in this light he held it very cheap.

We then walked to the Pantheon. The first view of it did not strike us so much as Ranelagh, of which he said, the *coup d'œil* was the finest thing he had ever seen. The truth is, Ranelagh is of a more beautiful form; more of it, or rather indeed the whole *rotunda*, appears at once, and it is better lighted. However, as Johnson observed, we saw the Pantheon in time of mourning, when there was a dull uniformity; whereas we had seen Ranelagh when the view was enlivened with a gay profusion of colours. Mrs. Bosville, of Gunthwait, in Yorkshire, joined us, and entered into conversation with us. Johnson said to me afterwards, "Sir, this is a mighty intelligent lady."

I said there was not half a guinea's worth of pleasure in seeing this place. JOHNSON. "But, Sir, there is half a guinea's worth of inferiority to other people in not having seen it." BOSWELL. "I doubt, Sir, whether there are many happy people here." JOHNSON. "Yes, Sir, there are many happy people here. There are many people here who are watching hundreds, and who think hundreds are watching them."

Happening to meet Sir Adam Fergusson, I presented him to Dr. Johnson. Sir Adam expressed some apprehension that the Pantheon would encourage luxury. "Sir (said Johnson,) I am a great friend to publick amusements; for they keep people from vice. You now (addressing himself to me,) would have been with a wench, had you not been here.—O! I forgot you were married."

Sir Adam suggested, that luxury corrupts a people, and destroys the spirit of liberty. JOHNSON. "Sir, that is all visionary. I would not give half a guinea to live under one form of government rather than another. It is of no moment to the happiness of an individual. Sir, the danger of the abuse of power is nothing to a private man. What Frenchman is prevented from passing his life as he pleases?" SIR ADAM. "But, Sir, in the British constitution it is surely of importance to keep up a spirit in the people, so as to preserve a balance against the crown." JOHNSON. "Sir, I perceive you are a vile Whig. Why all this childish jealousy of the power of the crown? The crown has not power enough. When I say that all governments are alike, I consider that in no government power can be abused long. Mankind will not bear it. If a sovereign oppresses his people to a great degree, they will rise and cut off his head. There is a remedy in human nature against tyranny, that will keep us safe under every form of government. Had not the people of France thought themselves honoured as sharing in the brilliant actions of Lewis XIV, they would not have endured him; and we may say the same of the King of Prussia's people." Sir Adam introduced the ancient Greeks and Romans. JOHNSON. "Sir, the mass of both of them were barbarians. The mass of every people must be barbarous where there is no printing, and consequently knowledge is not generally diffused. Knowledge is diffused among our people by the news-papers." Sir Adam mentioned the orators, poets, and artists of Greece. JOHNSON. "Sir, I am talking of the mass of the people. We see even what the boasted Athenians were. The little effect which Demosthenes's orations had upon them, shews that they were barbarians."

Sir Adam was unlucky in his topicks; for he suggested a doubt of the propriety of Bishops having seats in the House of Lords. JOHNSON. "How so, Sir? Who is more proper for having the dignity of a peer, than a Bishop, provided a Bishop be what he ought to be; and if improper Bishops be made, that is not the fault of the Bishops, but of those who make them."

On Sunday, April 5, after attending divine service at St. Paul's church, I found him alone. Of a schoolmaster of his acquaintance, a native of Scotland, he said, "He has a great deal of good about him; but he is also very deficient in

[1] This project has since been realized. Sir Henry Liddel, who made a spirited tour into Lapland, brought two reindeer to his estate in Northumberland, where they bred; but the race has unfortunately perished.

[2] Dr. Johnson seems to have meant the Address to the Reader, with a Key subjoined to it, which have been prefixed to the modern editions of that play. He did not know it appears, that several additions were made to *The Rehearsal* after the first edition. M.

cil of London so Mr Elwal failed in his scheme of making himself a man of great consequence

On Tuesday March 31 he and I dined at General Paoli s A question was started whether the state of marriage was natural to man JOHNSON Sir it is so far from being natural for a man and woman to live in a state of marriage that we find all the motives which they have for remaining in that connection and the restraints which civilized society imposes to prevent separation are hardly sufficient to keep them together The General said that in a state of nature a man and woman uniting together would form a strong and constant affection by the mutual pleasure each would receive and that the same causes of dissention would not arise between h m

ou u choose to go a hunting in this wood the other in that one would choose to go a fishing in this lake the other in that or perhaps one would choose to go a hunting when the other would choose to go a fishing and so they would part Besides Sir a savage man and a savage woman meet by chance and when the man see no l —

u y u duty independent of utility The General maintained there was not Dr Johnson maintained that there was and he instanced a coffee cup which he held in his hand the painting of which was of no real use as the cup would hold the coffee equally well if plain yet the pa

in

baru s ations swore from a certain violence of temper that could not be confined to earth but was always reaching at the powers above He a d too that there was greater variety of swearing in proportion as the e was a greater variety of religious ceremon es

Dr Johnson went home with me to my lodgings in Conduit street and drank tea previous to our go ng to the Pantheon which neither of us had seen before

He sa d Goldsmith s *Life f Par ll* is poo not that it is poorly written but that he had poor materials for nobody can write the l fe of m n l ho h h

me all the little circumstances of his life what schools he attended when he came to Oxford, when he came to London &c &c He d d n t disapprove of my curiosity as to these particulars but said They ll come out by degrees as we talk together

He censured Ruffhead s *Life of Pope* and said he knew nothing of Pope and nothing of poetry He praised Dr Joseph Warton s *Essay on Pope* but said he supposed we should have no more of it as the authour had not been able to persuade the world to think of Pope as he did BOSWELL Why Sir should that prevent him from continuing his work? He is an ingenious Counsel who has made the most of his cause he is not obliged to gain it JOHNSON But Sir there is a difference when the cause is of a man s own making

We talked of the proper use of riches JOHNSON If I were a man of a great estate I would drive all the rascals whom I did not like out of the country at an election

I asked him how far he thought wealth should be employed in hospitality JOHNSON You are to consider that ancient hospitality of which we hear so much was in an uncommercial country when men being idle were glad to be entertained at rich men s tables But in a commercial country a busy country time becomes precious and therefore hospitality is not so much valued No doubt there is still room for a certain degree of it and a man has a satisfaction in seeing his friends eating and drinking around him But promiscuous hospitality is not the way to gain real influence You must help some people at table before others you must ask some people how they like their wine oftener than others. You therefore offend more people than you please You are like the French statesman who said when he granted a favour *J ai f it d méco tents et u ing at* Bes des Sir being entertained ever so well at a man s table impresses no lasting regard or esteem No Sir the way to make sure of power and influence is by lending money conf dentially to your neighbours at a small interest or perhaps at no interest at all and having their bonds in your possess on BOSWELL May not a man S r employ h s riches to advantage in educating young men of merit? JOHNSON Yes S if they fall in your way but if it be understood that you patro i e young men of merit you will be harassed with solicitations You will have numbers forced upon you who have no merit some will f rce them upon you from mistak n partiality and some from downright interested motives without scruple and you will be disgraced

pm w ui ui
is great merit, both for th tory th sentiments, nd th manners, and also th arieties f d c

son was me tio ed. J hnson said tin ooc was an imitati n of Stern and not of Coriat, hose name P terson had chosen as whimsical ne. 'T m Coriat, (said h) was a humourist bout the court of James the First. H had mi ture f learning f wit, and f buffoo ery H first tr lled through Europe and published his tra els. H af erwards tra elled on foot through Asia and had mad many remarks but h died t M doa and his remarks were lost

W talked f gamin and animad erted o t

you think you can play better than h and th superiour skill carries t. ERSKINE. H is fool bu you are t rogue. JOHNSON. That much bout th truth, Sir It must be considered that man wh nly does wha every of th so-ci ty t which h bel gs would d is dis-h nest man. In th rep blick f Sparta t was greed, tha st ali was t dish nourabl if not discov red. I d comm d soci ty here there is an greem nt that what would therwise be fair shall be fair but I main tain, tha an ind dual f y soci ty wh pra tises wha is allowed is n t dish est man. BOSWELL. So th n, Sir you d n think ill of ma wh wins pe haps forty thousand pou ds in w er J NSO Sir I d t call game er dishones man b t I call him an unsocial m u profitabl man. Gaming is mod f transf rring property without prod cin y termedia good Trad gi es mpl yme t t mbers, and so prod ces in ermediat good.

Mr Erskine t ld us tha wh he was in the island f Minorca, h t only re d prayers, bu pre ched two sermons to the regime t. H seemed to b ect to the passage i scripture here we are t ld that th a g l of the Lord sm te n one n ght forty thousand Assyrians. S (said J hn so) o sh ld recollect that th re was a sup- th y were destroyed by

them w th a u gg
h d ma by man."

tary f th Embassy t Spai whe

wro g u sa u tua
h m Wh S (said

his of nour was Ambassadour h would ha e been a traitor t his rank and family

I talked f the little attachme t which sub-sisted between near relat ns in Lond n. Sir (said J hnson,) n cou try so mmercial as ours, where every man can d f himself there is not s much occas n for that ttachm nt. No man is thought th worse f h re whose brother was hanged I uncommercial ountries, ma y of th branches of family must depend on th tock so in ord t mak th h d f th fam-ily tak care of th m, th y are represe ted as onnected w th his rep tati n, that, self love be t rested h may exert himself to prom t the int rest Y u ha e first large circles, or clans as commerc creases, th nnect n is nfined t families. By d grees, that too goes ff as ha g become unnecessary d there be-ing few opportunit es f intercourse One broth merchant n th city and an ther is fficer in th guards How littl intercourse can these tw ha e

I argued warmly for th ld f udal system. Sir Al xander pposed t, and talked of th pl asure f see g all m n free and ind pendent JOH SO I re w th Mr Boswell that there must be high satisfaction in bein f udal Lord but we are t ns der that w ought t to wish t ha mbe f men unhapp f th satisf ti of one —I maintained that numbers, name ly th assals or f llowers, were t unhappy

M Sam l Pa erso eminent for his knowl-edge f books.

Mr P erso in pamphlet, produced som evidenc hew ha his work wa wr en before S erne *Sentimental Journey* ppeared

some respects His inner part is good but his outer part is mighty awkward You in Scotland do not attain that nice critical skill in languages which we get in our schools in England I would not put a boy to him whom I intended for a man of learning But for the sons of citizens who are to learn a little get good morals and then go to trade he may do very well

I mentioned a cause in which I had appeared as counsel at the bar of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland where a *Probationer* (as one licensed to preach but not yet ordained is called) was opposed in his application to be inducted because it was alledged that he had been guilty of fornication five years before JOHNSON Why Sir if he has repented it is not a sufficient objection A man who is good enough to go to heaven is good enough to be a clergyman This was a humane and liberal sentiment But the character of a clergyman is more sacred than that of an ordinary Christian As he is to instruct with authority he should be regarded with reverence as one upon whom divine truth has had the effect to set him above such transgressions as men less exalted by spiritual habits and yet upon the whole no

I

t u as sinners in general as all men are cannot be denied but this reflection will not counteract their good precepts so much as the absolute knowledge of their having been guilty of certain specifick immoral acts I told him that by the rules of the Church of Scotland in their *B ok of Discipline* if a *sc ndal* as it is called is not prosecuted for five years it cannot afterwards be proceeded upon unless it be *of a he n us natu e* or again become flagrant and that hence a question arose whether fornication was a sin of a heinous nature and that I had maintained that it did not deserve that epithet in as much as it was not one of those sins which argue very great depravity of heart in short was not in the general acceptation of mankind a heinous sin JOHNSON No Sir it is not a heinous sin A heinous sin is that for which a man is punished with death or banishment BOSWELL But Sir after I had argued that it was no h

man r

denou

asked i to suffering this there could be any doubt of fornication being a heinous sin JOHNSON Why Sir observe the word *who mon er* Every sin if persisted in will become heinous Whoremonger is a dealer in whores as ironmonger is a dealer in iron But as you don t call a man an ironmonger for buying and selling a penknife so you don t call a man a whoremonger for getting one wench with child [1]

I spoke of the inequality of the livings of the clergy in England and the scanty provisions of some of the Curates JOHNSON Why yes Sir but it cannot be helped You must consider that the revenues of the clergy are not at the disposal of the state like the pay of the army Different men have founded different churches and some are better endowed some worse The State cannot interfere and make an equal division of what has been particularly appropriated Now when a clergyman has but a small living or even two small livings he can afford very little to a curate

He said he went more frequently to church when there were prayers only than when there was also a sermon as the people required more an example for the one than the other it being much easier for them to hear a sermon than to fix their minds on prayer

O-

Ale

fice

talk

uncommon that he attracted particular attention He proved to be the Honourable Thomas Erskine youngest brother to the Earl of Buchan who has since risen into such brilliant reputation at the bar in Westminster hall

Fielding being mentioned Johnson exclaimed he was a blockhead and upon my expressing my astonishment at so strange an assertion he said What I mean by his being a blockhead is that he was a barren rascal BOSWELL Will you not allow Sir that he draws very natural pictures of human life? JOHNSON Why Sir it is of very low life Richardson used to say that had he not known who Fielding was he should have believed he was an ostler Sir there is more knowledge of the heart in one letter of Richardson s than in all *T m Jone* I indeed never read *J s ph And ews* ERSKINE Surely Sir Richardson is very tedious JOHNSON Why Sir if you were to read Richardson for the story your impatience would be so much fretted that you would hang yourself But you must read him for the sentiment and consider the story as only giving occasion to th sentiment —*I have already*

[1] It must n t be p es m d that D Johnson meant to g y ount na c to l nt us ess tho gh n th ch cter of an Ad ocat he made a just nd btl dist t betw n occas onal d hab tual transg ess on

Dr J hnson faid, Pra General, give us n account of the ... of Be...de Upon which the General, pouri... Little wine pon th t ... described every t... w th wet f...ger "Here ere here were the Turks," &c. &c. J hnson ... ened w th the closest ttention.

A quest on was started, how fa. people wh disagree in capital point can li e in friendship together J hnson said they might. Go dsmith said they could t, as they had not the idem velle atque idem nolle—the same likings and the sam versions. JOHNSON Why Sir you must sh the subject as t which you disagree. For nstance I can l ery well w th Burke I love his knowledge his genius, his diffusion, and af fluence of co versat on b t I would not talk t h m of the Rockingham party" GOLDSMITH. But, S wh n people li e together wh ha e something as t which they disagree and which they want t shun, they will be in the si uat on me tioned the tory of B beard "You ma look o all th chambers but one B t we should ha e th greatest in linati n t look int that chamber to talk of that subject. JOHNSON (w th loud vo) S I am ot sa in that yo ould li in fri ndship w th man from whom you d ff s o me point I m only saying ha I could d t You p t me mind of S p ph Ovid.

Goldsmith ld us, that h as now busy riting natural hist ry nd that h might ha e full leisure for t, h had taken lodgings, t farmer' house n ar t th milestone the Edgeware road, d h d carried down his books in two returned pos -chaises H sa d h believed th farmer f mily thou ht him an odd char t mila t that n which The Spect t pr eared t h la dlady and h childre h was Th Gentleman M Mickl th translator f The Lusiad and I we t t t him t this pla few day af rwards H was t h m but ha g ur y see hi partm t w we t in and f d curious scraps f descript ns f mals, scrawled po th wall w th black le d pe l.

Th subjec f ghos be g trod ced J h son repe ted ha h had t ld m f fri nd f his, h es m d ma f sense h g asserted t h m h t h had se a apparit o Goldsm th t ld h was assured by h broth er the R re d M Goldsm th that he lso had seen ne G ral Ogl th rpe t ld us that Pre dergast ffic th D k f M lbo ough arm had ment ed t ma y f h friends, that h hould d part cul d y That pon tha d y battl ook pl c w th th French that af er t was over and Prendergast w still ali e his brother officers, while they were et in the field, jestingly asked h m, where was his prophecy now Prendergast gra ely an swered I shall d notw thstandin what you see" Soo afterwards, there came a shot from French battery to whi h the orders for a cessa t on of arms had ot yet reached and he was killed upon the spot. Colonel Cecil, who took possessio of his ffects, found in his pocket-book th f llowing solemn entry

[Here the dat] Dreamt—or———Sir J hn Fri nd meets me (here the very day on which he was killed, was me tioned) Prender gast had been connected w th Sir Joh Fri d who was xecuted for high treaso Ge ral Og l thorpe said, he was th Colonel Cecil whe Pope came and e quired to the truth of this tory which ma a great noise at th t me d was the confirmed by th Colonel.

O Saturday April 11 h ppo ted m to come to him in th even g hen he should be t leisure t gi me some assi ta ce for th d fence of Hastie, the schoolmaster of Campbell town, for whom I as t ppear th House of

me while I wrote as f llow

The charg is, that he has used mmod rat

th care f childre It is the d ty of pare t and has ne been thought in nsist nt th pare tal t derness. It is th d ty of a mast r h is his highest exaltation hen he is loco parentis Yet, as good things become e il by ex ess, orr ct n, by being immoderate, may be com cru l. B t wh n is orrect n mmoderat Whe t is more frequ nt or m re severe than is required d monendum t docendum for ref rma t d nstru t N severity is cruel wh ch bstin cy makes ecessary f th greatest cru elty ould be to desist, and lea e th sch lar too car less f nstru t n and too much hard ned for rep oof. Lock in his tre tise of Ed cat

— —

for that there was a reciprocal satisfaction be tween the Lord and them he being kind in his authority over them they being respectful and faithful to him

On Thursday April 9 I called on him to beg he would go and dine with me at the Mitre tav ern He had resolved not to dine at all this day I know not for what reason and I was so un willing to be deprived of his company that I was content to submit to suffer a want which was at first somewhat painful but he soon made me forget it and a man is always pleased with himself when he finds his intellectual inclina tions predominate

He observed that to reason philosophically on the nature of prayer was very unprofitable

Talking of ghosts he said he knew one friend who was an honest man and a sensible man who told him he had seen a ghost old Mr Ed ward Cave the printer at St John s Gate He said Mr Cave did not like to talk of it and seemed to be in great horrour whenever it was mentioned BOSWELL Pray Sir what did he say was the appearance? JOHNSON Why Sir something of a shadowy being

I mentioned witches and asked him what they properly meant JOHNSON Why Sir they prop erly mean those who make use of the aid of evil spirits BOSWELL There is no doubt Sir a general report and belief of their having exist ed JOHNSON You have not only the general report and belief but you have many voluntary olemn confessions He did not affirm anything positively upon a subject which it is the fash on of the times to laugh at as a matter of absurd credulity He only seemed will ng as a cand d enquirer after truth hov ever strange and nex plicable to shew that he understood what might be urged for it [1]

On F iday April 10 I dined with him at Gen eral Oglethorpe s where we found Dr Gold smith

Armorial bearings hav ng been mentioned Johnson said they w e e as ancient as the siege of Thebes which he proved by a passage in one of the traged es of Euripides

I started the question whether duell ng was cons stent with moral duty The brave old Gen eral fired at this and said with a lofty air Un doubtedly a man has a r ght to defend his hon our GOLDSMITH (turning to me) I ask you first Sir what would you do if you were affront ed? I ansv e ed I should think it necessary to fight

Why then (replied Goldsmith) that solves the question JOHNSON No Sir it does not sol e the question It does not follow that h

t o Christianity Johnson immediately entered on the subject and treated it in a mas terly manner and so far as I have been able to recollect his thoughts were these Sir as men become in a high degree refined various causes of offence arise which are considered to be of such importance that life must be staked to atone for them though in reality they are not so A body that has received a very fine polish may be easily hurt Before men arrive at this artificial refinement if one tells his neighbour he lies, his ne ghbour tells him he lies if one gives his neigh bour a blow his neighbour gives him a blow but in a state of highly polished society an af front is held to be a serious injury It must there fore be resented or rather a duel must be fought upon it as men have agreed to banish from their society one who puts up with an affront without fighting a duel Now Sir it is never unlawful to fight in self-defence He then who fights a duel, does not fight from passion against his antago nis h

of t

driv

that superfluity of ref nement but while such notions prevail no doubt a man may lawfully fight a duel

Let it be remembered that this justification is applicable only to the person who *receives* an affront All mankind must condemn the a gres sor

The General told us that when he was a very young man I th nk only fifteen serving under P ince Eugene of Savoy he was sitting in a com pa y at table with a P nce of Wirtemberg The Prince took up a glass of ne and by a fillip made some of t fly n Oglethorpe s face Here was a nice d lemma To ha e challenged him in stantly might ha e fixed a quarrel ome char acter upon the young sold er to have taken no notice of it might ha e been considered as co ardice Oglethorpe therefore keepi g his eye upon the P ince and smil ng all the time as if he took what h s H ghness l ad done in jest sa d *Mo P nc* — (I fo get the French words he used the purport ho e er was) That s a good jok but e do it much bette n E gl nd and threw a whole glass of w e in the Prince s f ce An old General who sat by said *Il a b f it m n Pr e us P t e mmencé* and thus all end d in good humour

[1] See th is cur ous q est on tre t d by him w th most c te b l ty *J nal f a T t the H b d* 3rd ed t p 33 [Aug 16]

O T esday April 14 th decree f th Court of Sess n in th schoolmaster's ause vas re ersed in th House f Lords aft a ery eloq nt speech by Lord Mansfield who hev ed himself an d pt n school discipline, but I thou ht was too rigorous towards my client. O the evening f th next d y I supped w th Dr J hnson, at th Crown d Anchor ta ern in — h M Langton and

h
h
m
y

My Lords, severity is n t th ay to g ern
—

I talked of th recent expulsi n of six students from th U ersity f Oxford wh were methodists and would t desist from p blickly pray n c S h t expulsion

be gs but they were t fit to be in the Uni ersity f Oxf rd. A cow is ery good animal th fi ld but we turn her t f a gard n. Lord Elibank used t repeat this as an illustra tion uncommonly happy

Desirous of calling J hnson forth to talk, and exercise his w t, though I should myself be th bject f t, I resol tely e tured t undertake the d fence of vi ial dulg ce in wine, though h was not o-night in the most genial h mour After rging th comm plausibl t picks, I t last had recourse t th maxim, *in vino veritas* man wh is well warmed w th win will speak truth J hnso Why Sir that may be an argumen for drinki if you suppose m n in general be liars. B t, S I would ot keep company w th fellow wh lyes as l g as h is sober and whom you must mak drunk bef re you can ge word of truth out f him.

Mr La gton ld us h was bou t est blish school po his estate bu t had bee suggested t him, that t migh ha e t d y t mak the peopl less *industrious*. J hnso N S While learning t re d and writ is distinction th few wh ha e that distincti may be the less inclined work but when every body learns t read d write it is no longer a distinct on. A man who has a laced aistcoat is too fine man to wo k but if e ery body had laced waistcoats we should ha e people o king n laced waistcoats. Th re are no peopl whate er more *industri* us, non ho work more, than our manuf cturers yet th y ha e all learnt to — neglect d ng

be p ssi —
be better to f llow N ture nd go to bed nd rise just as n ture gi es us light or w thh lds i? Johnson N S for then we should ha e no kind f equality n th partiti n of our time betwee sleeping and aki g It would be ery diff rent in different seasons and differe t places. I som of the orth rn parts of Scotla d how littl light is there in th d pth of winter!

We talked f T c tus, and I hazarded a p on that w th all his merit for pen trat shrewdness f judgement, and terseness f e pressi n, he was too comp ct, too m ch broken int hints, as t were and therefore too d fficult t be understood T my great satisf ction, Dr J hnson sanct oned this pinion 'Tacitus, Sir seems t me rathe t ha mad n tes fo historical work, than t ha e writte history

At this tim t ppears from his *Prayer and Meditati ns* that h h d been more than com m nly diligent n religious d ties, particularly in reading th Holy Scriptures. It was Passi n Week, that solemn season hich th Christian world has ppropriated t th commemorat f th my t ries of red mption, and duri g which, whateve embers f religi n are in our breasts, will be ki dled t p us warmth.

I paid him h rt visits both on Frid y nd Saturday and see g his large f li Greek Testament bef re him, beh ld him w th reverential we and w uld intrud upo his time. While he was thus empl yed t such good purpose and whil his fri ds n th intercourse w th him constantly found gorous tellect and a lively imaginati t is mel choly t read in his privat regist My mi d is unsettled and — k

an infant eight times before she had subdued it for had she stopped at the seventh act of correction her daughter says he would have been ruined The degrees of obstinacy in young minds are very different as different must be the degrees of persevering severity A stubborn scholar must be corrected till he is subdued The discipline of a school is military There must be either unbounded licence or absolute authority The master who punishes not only consults the future happiness of him who is the immediate subject of correction but he propagates obedience through the whole school and establishes regularity by exemplary justice The victorious obstinacy of a single boy would make his future endeavours of reformation or instruction totally ineffectual Obstinacy therefore must never be victorious Yet it is well known that there sometimes occurs a sullen and hardy resolution that laughs at ll ....
fiance
tion m
ible v
the refr
ods Th ... of scholastick as of military punishment no stated rules can ascertain It must be enforced till it overpowers temptation till stubbornness becomes flexible and perverseness regular Custom and reason have indeed set some bounds to scholastick penalties The schoolmaster inflicts no capital punishments nor enforces his edicts by either death or mutilation The civil law has wisely determined that a master who strikes at a scholar s eye shall be cons dered as criminal But punishments however severe that produce no lasting evil may be just and reasonable because they may be necessary Such have been the pun shments used by the respondent No scholar has gone from him either blind or lame or with any of his l mbs or powers injured or impaired They were irregular and he punished them they were obstinate and he enforced his punishment But however provoked he never exceeded the limits of moderation for he inflicted nothing beyond present pain and how much of that was required no man is so l ttle able to determine as those who have determined against him —the parents of the offenders It has been said that he used unprecedented and improper instruments of correction Of this accusation the meaning is not very easy to be found No instrument of correct on is more proper than another but as it is better adapted to p oduce present pain without lasting mischief Whatever were his instruments no lasting mischief has ensued and therefore however unusual in hands so cautious they were proper It has been objected that the respondent admits the charge of cruelty by producing no evidence to confute it Let it be considered that his scholars are either dispersed at large in the world, or continue to inhabit the place in which they were bred Those who are dispersed cannot be found those who remain are the sons of his persecutors, and are not likely to support a man to whom their fathers are enemies If it be supposed that the enmity of their fathers proves the justice of the charge it must be considered how often experience shews us that men who are angry on one ground will accuse on another with how little kindness in a town of low trade a man who lives by learning is regarded and how implicitly where the inhabitants are not very rich a rich man is hearkened to and followed In a place like Campbelltown it is easy for one of the principal inhabitants to make a party It is easy for that party to heat themselves with imaginary grievances It is easy for them to oppress a man poorer than themselves and natural to assert the dignity of riches by persisting in oppression The argument which attempts to prove the impropriety of restoring him to the school by alledging th h
p
t
their judgement but for his own actions It may be convenient for them to have another master but it is a convenience of their own making It would be l kewise convenient for him to find another school but this convenience he cannot obtain The question is not what is now convenient but what is generally ight If the people of Campbelltown be distressed by the restorat on of the respondent they are d stressed only by their own fault by turbulent pass ons and unreasonable desires by tyranny which law has defeated and by malice which virtue has surmounted

This S r (said he) you are to turn in yo r mind and make the best use of it you can in you speech

Of our f iend Goldsmith he said Sir he is so m
t
th ... s he stands f r ward JOHNSON True S r but if a man is to stand forward he should w sh to do it not in an awkward posture not in rags not so as that he shall only be exposed to r d cule BOSWELL For my pa t I like very w ll to hear honest Goldsm th talk away carelessly JOHNSON Why yes, S r but he should not like to hear himself

Alex d the Great sw pt I d n w th Turks eep Greece

A learn d g tl ma wh i the c urse f o ersat o wished t inf rm us of thi s mpl fa t, that th Counsel pon th circu t tShr s-bury e e m ch b tten by fl as took I suppose se or ght mi tes lat g t c cumst tially H plenitud f pl rase t ld us that larg bales f w ll cl th ere lodged the tovn hall —that by reas f thus fleas nestled ther p od g ous mbers th t th lodgi gs f the co ns l ere ar to th t wn hall — d that those little an mal m d f om place t pla e w th w d f l gility Johns sat great mp ti nce till th g tl m h d fin shed his ted ous arrati e and then burst t (playfully h ever) It is a p ty Sir th t y h n t see l for fl a ha taken you ch time th t h must ha serv d y u twelve m th

H ould not all Sc tla d t deri e a y cred t f m Lord M sfield f he was ed cat ed E gla d M ch (sa d h) may be made

hallow tream f th ht in hi t ry BOSWELL.

H said I m ry ll gt d th ma scripts f th rs d gi th m my pini If th thours wh pply t m h m y I bid th m boldly p t w th t m if th y ha e writte ord t g t m y I t ll th m t g th booksell rs a d mak th best bar g th y ca BOSWELL. B t S f a book selle should bri g yo m cript t look at J so Why S I ould des th book seller t tak t w y

I m t on d fri d f m wh h d re ded l g Sp d was w lli g t retur t Brita JOHNSO S h is ttached t som man BOSWELL. I rath bel e S t s th fi l ma whi h k ps h m th re Jo s N y S how y t lk Wh t s *lm* t happ ness Pl m th h t of Asia hould I t be l d Wh t p po t n does l bear tl pl yst m f h ma l f Y y d se t g t l t Bo-logn t sag l h sa tl re th

Mrs l io t, wh I ll h l t has la d f h g l ma h d g th *natural history* f h *mous Anec* p 9

best i th wo ld they lose much by being car ried

M Demp t r nd I had

recollect but l ttle of t h t passed

He said Walpole was a minister given by th K g to th pe ple P tt was a min ster giv en by the people to th K ng — as n adj nct

The misfortu e of G ldsmith i o ersa

is a p ty h is n t kn vi g H w u u ot eep his knowledge to h mself

Bef e l ving Lo d n tl is y ar I c sulted n l of Scotcl law It was

th rity t guard g st mbez l m nt h d bes bj ct d t p y all th debts f th de ased as h g been guilty of wh t was t chn cally call d *vici us nt m ssi* Th Court of Sess on h d gr du lly elax d th strictn ss of this p in cipl wher the t f re ce pro d had be n in ns d bl In a case wh h cam before that C rt th p ed g w te I h d laboured t persu d th J dg t t rn t th cie t h v

argum t

Th w ar t ld is a law hich has ts force o ly f m the l g pra t of the Court and m y th ef re be suspe d d or modified as the Court hall thi k p pe

Co rni g th pow f th C u t t mak or t su pe d l w w h n t t t q re It ff t f pu p th te ry just law d t ted by d th t th prac t f ery l g l Co t is regul t d by equ ty It th q l ty f n t be ri bl d c nst t d f q ty t g t man wh t th case gi n t th Th d a t g wh l h tyd ri es fr m l w this th t th la g ry m rul of t o and prescr bes mod f c d ct which sh ll

*W lso g ins Smi h d Arm ur

my memory confused I have of late turned my thoughts with a very useless earnestness upon past incidents I have yet got no command over my thoughts an unpleasing incident is almost certain to hinder my rest [1] What ph lo op h

mysterious principle of being made perfect through suffering was to be strongly exemplified in him

On S

distinguish colours by the touch Johnson said that Professor Sanderson mentions his having attempted to do it but that he found he was aiming at an impossibility that to be sure a difference in the surface makes the difference of colours but that difference is so fine that it is not sensible to the touch The General mentioned jugglers and fraudulent gamesters who could know cards by the touch Dr Johnson said the cards used by such persons must be less polished than ours commonly are

We talked of sounds The General said there was no beauty in a simple sound b only

of a fine woman s voice JOHNSON No Sir if a serpent or a toad uttered it you would think it ugly BOSWELL So you would think Sir were a beautiful tune to be uttered by one of those animals JOHNSON No Sir it would be admired We have seen fine fiddlers whom we liked as little as toads (laughing)

Talking on the subject of taste in the arts he said that difference of taste was in truth difference of skill BOSWELL But Sir is there not a qual ty called taste which consists merely in perception or in liking? For instance we find people differ much as to what is the best style of English composition Some think Swift s the best others prefer a fuller and grander way of writing JOHNSON Sir you must first define what you mean by style before you can judge who has a good taste in style and who has a bad The two classes of persons whom you have mentioned don t differ as to good and bad They both agree that Swift has a good neat style but one love a neat style another loves a style of more splendour In like manner one loves a pla n coat another loves a laced coat but neither will deny that each is good in its kind

[1] *Prayers and M d t ns* p 111

While I remained in London this spr g I was with him at several other times, both by himself and in company I dined with him one day at the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand with Lord Elibank Mr Langton and Dr Vansittart of Oxford Without specifyi each particular day I have preserved the following memorable things

I regretted the reflection in his Preface to Shakspeare against Garrick to whom we ca not but apply the following passage I collated such copies as I could procure and wished for more but have not found the collectors of these rarities very communicative. I told him that Garrick had complained to me of it and had vindicated himself by assuring me that Johnson was made welcome to the full use of his collection and that he left the key of it with a servant, with orders to have a fire and every convenience for him I found Johnson s notion was that Garrick wanted to be courted for them and that, on the contrary Garrick should have courted him and sent him the plays of his own accord But indeed considering the slovenly and careless manner in which books were treated by Johnson it could not be expected that scarce and valuable editions should have been lent to him

A gentleman having to some of the usual arguments for drinking added this You know Sir drinking drives away care and makes us forget whatever is disagreeable Would not you allow a man to drink for that reason? JOHNSON Yes Sir if he sat next *you*

I expressed a l king for Mr Francis Osborne s works and asked him what he thought of that writer He answered A conceited fellow Were a man to write so now the boys would throw stones at him He however did not alter my opinion of a favourite authour to whom I was first d rected by his being quoted in *The Spectator* and in whom I have found much shrewd and lively sense expressed ndeed on a style somewhat quaint wh ch however I do not disl ke H s book has an ai of originality We figure to ourselves an ancient gentleman talking to us

When one of his friends endeavoured to maintain that a country gentleman might contrive to pass his l fe very agreeably S r (said he) you cannot gi e me an instance of any man who is permitted to l y out his own t me contriving not to have ted ous hours This observation however sequally applicable to gentl men who live in c t es and are of no profess on

He sa d There s no permanent nat onal character it varies according to circumsta ces.

coalin ns f soci ty much of this original sa a ness is retained. Of g n ral h pp ess, the prod t f ge eral onfidence th re is yet no thought. M n co ti e t prosecut their own d ant ges by th earest ay and th utmost severity of th ci il law is ecessary to restrain indi duals from plund ri g each th r Th re trai ts then necessary are restraints from pl der from a ts of publick ol nce and u disguised ppress on Th ferocity f ur ancestors, as of all th nati ns, p od ced not fraud but — ~ 1 rmed t cheat and

seems be ery clus reasoni g w cu connects those two proposit ns — th natu n is becom less f roc us, and theref re th laws gainst fraud d ri shall be rela ed.

Whateve reas may ha e infl nced the Judges relaxat of th law t was t that *th nat was grown less fi rce and, I am afraid* can t be affirmed that is grown less fraud ule t.

S ce this law has bee represe ted as rigor ously and unreasonably penal, t seems n t m proper t *cons der* wh are th ndit ns and qual ties tha mak th just ce or propri ty of penal law

"T mak penal law reasonabl d j t, — —

necessary that th d of th law be f such im portance as deserve th security f pe al san tion. Th ther d ns f pe al law which though not bsol ly ecessary are ery high degree fit, are, that t the moral lau of he law th re are ma y t mpt ti ns, d that of the phy cal bserva ce th re is gre t f cility

All these condit ns ppare tly co cu t justif h law whi h w ar ow nsid ri g Its nd is th security of property d prope ty ery of of gre alue Th m thod by whi h ffects the securi y is fficacious, because t d

mits, ts original rigour n gradat ns of t — keeps gu lt and innoce ce apart by a

e

t

most ct ty f just e and gua u ths and ts pre al ce and the m thod by

t

y

should man mit to d (but for reaso is h h will t confess,) that which h can d eas ly and that which he knows to be requ red by th la If t mptat o were rare pen l law might be deemed unnecessary If the duty j ed by th l w ere f d fficult perf rmance *missi n, though t could not be just fied might* be p tled B t n the prese t case ther equ ty or compassi n perat aga nst t A useful necessary law is brok n n t only w thout a rea sonabl mot but w th all the nd cements to bed ce that can be d ri ed from saf ty nd f cility

I theref re return t my riginal pos t n that a l w t have ts effect, must be perma nt

and by ch ce Deviat ns from th law must be unif mly punished or man can be ce tain *when he shall be saf*

"That from th gour f the riginal nst tu ti n this Court has sometimes departed cann t be denied But, as t is ev d nt that such d t s, as they mak law u certain mak lif un safe, I h pe, that f d parting from t there ll n w be nd that th wisd m f our ancest rs will be tre ted th d rev re ce d th tcon ist t and t dy decis ns will furnish th people w th rul f ti n, and l e fraud nd fra d l tromiss n no future h pe f im p ty escape.

W th su h compreh ns n f mind and su h

writer f so much f m as Lord Kames, and that too his Lordship own department.

entitle him to the support and protection of society That the law may be a rule of action

r

k

u

... the measure be changeable the extent of the thing measured never can be settled

To permit a law to be modified at discretion is to leave the community without law It is to withdraw the direction of that publick ... by ... ing

1 ... is thus governed lives not by law but by opinion not by a certain rule to which he can apply his intention before he acts but by an uncertain and variable opinion which he can never know but after he has committed the act on which that opinion shall be passed He lives by a law (if a law it be) which he can never know before he has offended it To this case may be justly applied that important principle *misera est servitus ubi jus est aut incognitum aut vagum* If Intromission be not criminal till it exceeds a certain point and that point be unsettled and consequently different in different minds the right of Intromission and the right of the Creditor arising from it are all *jura va a* and by consequence are *jura incognita* and the result can be no other than a *misera servitus* an uncertainty concerning the event of action a servile dependence on private opinion

It may be urged and with great plausibility that there may be Intromission without fraud which however true will by no means justify an occasional and arbitrary relaxation of the law The end of law is protection as well as vengeance Indeed vengeance is never used but to strengthen protection That society only is well governed where life is freed from danger and from suspicion where possession is so sheltered by salutary prohibitions that violation is prevented more frequently than punished Such a prohibition was this while it operated with its original force The creditor of the deceased was not only without loss but without fear He was not to seek a remedy for an injury suffered for injury was warded off

As the law has been sometimes administered it lays us open to wounds, because it is imagined to have the power of healing To punish fraud when it is detected is the proper act of vindictive justice but to prevent frauds, and make punishment unnecessary is the great employment of legislative wisdom To permit Intromission and to punish fraud is to make law no better than a pitfall To tread upon the brink is safe but to come a step further is destruction But, surely it is better to enclose the gulf and hinder all access than by encouraging us to advance a little to entice us afterwards a little further a d let us perceive our folly only by our destruction.

As law supplies the weak with adventitious strength it likewise enlightens the ignorant with extrinsick understanding Law teaches us to know when we commit injury and when we suffer it. It fixes certain marks upon actions by which we are admonished to do or to forbear them *Qui sibi bene temperat in licitis* says one of the fathers, *nunquam cadet in illicita* He who never intromits at all, will never intromit with fraudulent intentions.

The relaxation of the law against vicious intromission has been very favourably represented by a great master of jurisprudence [1] whose words have been exhibited with unnecessary pomp and seem to be considered as irresistibly decisive The great moment of his authority makes it necessary to examine his position Some ages ago (says he) before the ferocity of the inhabitants of this part of the island was subdued the utmost severity of the civil law was necessary to restrain individuals from plundering each other Thus the man who intermeddled irregularly with the moveables of a person deceased was subjected to all the debts of the deceased without limitation This makes a branch of the law of Scotland known by the name of *vicious intromission* and so rigidly was this regulation applied in our Courts of Law that the most trifling moveable abstracted *malâ fide* subjected the intermeddler to the foregoing consequences which proved in many instances a most rigorous punishment But this severity was necessary in order to subdue the undisciplined nature of our people It is extremely remarkable that in proportion to our improvement in manners this regulation has been gradually softened and applied by our sovereign Court with a sparing hand

I find myself under a necessity of observing that this learned and judicious writer has not

...

1 ... which all laws are vain passes or may pass by innumerable gradations, to a state of reciprocal benignity in which laws shall be no lo...

s

tl

M bean s *Dictionary f Anci t G gr phy* H *Shaksp ar* deed wh h had bee rec ed th h gh pprobat by th publick, nd go e through se eral editi ns, was this year re p b- lished by George Stee ens, Esq a gentl man not only deeply k lled in anci nt l arning and of ery t nsi re ding in English lit rature especially th early writ rs, but at th same time of cute discernment and el gant tast It is al most ecessary t say that by his gre t a d valuabl additi ns to D Johnso s wo k h justly btained considerabl rep tau

D uum imperium cum J ve Cæsar hab t

To JAMES BOS ELL, Esq

DEAR SIR I ha e re d your kind letter much more than th lega t *P ndar* wh ch t ccom panied. I am al ys gl d t fi d myself t for gott and t be forg tt by you would gi e me great un asiness. My orth rn fri ds h e eve bee unkind t me I ha e from yo dear Sir testimonies of ffecti n, wh ch I ha t ofte be abl t d Dr Be tt r t th testimo y hich I was desirous f paying t his m rit, m ch high tha I should ha bl t xpect.

looked very l ttl ce I wrote t, and I think, I fou d t full as f better as w rse than I pec ed

lover is mad to mistak his f ture f ther law house for n. This, you see borders po farce Th dialogue is qui k and gay nd incidents are so prepared as n t to seem m probabl

I am sorry that you lost your cause f I tro- miss because I y think the argume ts you d nanswerable B t you seem, I th nk, say th you g ned rep tatı ev by your

G ven by lady Edinburgh

*There had been masq erades in Scotland b ot for very long ime

def at a d rep tation you ll daily gai if you keep Lord A chinleck s precept n your mi d d ndeavour t consol d te in your mind a fi m and regular system f la inst d f p cki g up occas nal fragme ts.

ral to mpro but I

ai y t, S r

SAM JO

Londo F b 24 1773

You co tinue to stand very high in th fa our of Mrs Thrale

Whil f rm editi n of my w k as pass g through th press I was u expectedly f oured w th a p cket from Phil delphia from Mr James Abercromb ge tl man f that country h is pl ased to h our me w th ery high p aise of my *Lif f Dr J hnso* T h th f me of my illustrious fri nd d his f th ful b ographe echoed from the New World is xtrem ly flatteri g a d my grat ful cknowl edgem ts shall be wafted cross th Atlant ck Mr Abercromb has pol t ly nferred o m cons d rabl dditio al bligat on by trans mitt g t m cop es f two l tters from Dr J hn so to Am rican ge tl m n Gladly S (says he,) w uld I ha e se t you the gi als but

f ture p bl cat on f yours rela t that gre t d good man th y may pe haps be th ght w rthy f nse t

To MR B——D

SIR That n the hurry f sudd d parture you hould yet find l sure t nsult my o e ce is d gree of ki d ess, and n nstance f regard n t nly beyo d my l ims, but bove my xpectati Y u are n t mistaken p-

*Th gen l man, wh w res des in America in p blick character f cons der bl dignity d ured that his name migh t be transcribed t full length.

This masterly argument after being prefaced and concluded with some sentences of my own and garnished with the usual formularies was actually printed and laid before the Lords of Session but without success My respected friend Lord Hailes however one of that honourable body had critical sagacity enough to discover a more than ordinary hand in the *Petition* I told him Dr Johnson had favoured me with his pen His Lordship with wonderful *acumen* pointed out exactly where his composition began and where it ended But that I may do impartial justice and conform to the great rule of Courts *suum cuique tribuito* I must add that their Lordships in general though they were pleased to call this a well-drawn paper preferred the for

composition of the papers you present to us for indeed it is casting pearls before swine

I renewed my solicitations that Dr Johnson would this year accomplish his long intended visit to Scotland

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir The regret has not been little with

ight of seeing those whom I love and esteem * * * But such has been the course of things that I could not come and such has been I am afraid the state of my body that it would not well have seconded my inclination My body I think grows better and I refer my hopes to another year for I am very sincere in my design to pay the visit and take the ramble

that the determination ought to have been in your favour Poor Hastie I think had but his deserts

You promised to get me a little *Pindar* you may add to it a little *A cr n*

The leisure which I cannot enjoy it will be a pleasure to hear that you employ upon the antiquities of the feudal establishment The whole system of ancient tenures is gradually passing away and I wish to have the knowledge of it preserved adequate and complete For such an institution makes a very important part of the history of mankind Do not forget a design so worthy of a schol

August 31 1772

To Dr Johnson

Edinburgh *Dec* 25 1772

My Dear Sir I was much disappointed that you did not come to Scotland last autumn However I must own that your letter prevents me from complaining not only because I am sensible that the state of your health was but too good an excuse but because you write in a strain which shews that you have agreeable views of the scheme which we have so long proposed

I communicated to Beattie what you said of his book in your last letter to me He writes to me thus 'You judge very rightly in supposing that Dr Johnson s favourable opinion of my book must give me great delight Indeed it is impossible for me to say how much I am gratified by it for there is not a man upon earth whose good opinion I would be more ambitious to cultivate His talents and his virtues I reverence more than any words can express The extraordinary civilities (the paternal attentions I should rather say) and the many instructions I have had the honour to receive from him will to me be a perpetual source of pleasure in the recollection

D m memor pse m d m sp itus h s eget artus

and given some vent to my gratitude and admiration This I intend to do as soon as I am left a little at leisure Mean time if you have occasion to write to him I beg you will offer him my most respectful compliments and assure him of the sincerity of my attachment and the warmth of my gratitude I am &c

James Boswell

1773 ÆTAT 64]—In 1773 his only publication was an edition of his folio *Dictionary* with additions and corrections nor did he so far as is known furnish any productions of his fertile pen to any of his numerous friends or dependants except the Preface to his old amanuensis

H however wrot o p rtly wrot Ep t ph o Mrs B ll wife of his f d J hn Bell

ment there is in his writ g a pointed acity me a question f some d fficulty A scripture e pressi n may be used lik a highly class cal phrase t produce an instantane us stro g im press n and t may be d e w thout bei g t — — Yet I own th re is danger that p

t
I

speak to a dog you use ct n y n hand thus, because he is a brute and in propor tion as men are removed from brutes, ction will ha e the less infl ce upon th m. MRS. THRALE. What then Sir becomes f Demosthenes s saying Actı n, actio acti n!' JOHN so Demosthenes Madam, spok to an assem bly of brutes t a barbarous people.

I thought t extraordinary that he should d ny the power f h torical cu upo human nature when t is proved by innumerabl fact — R asonabl beings are

should be w th ery great caut o

O Thursday April 8 I at a good part f the e ni g w th him, but h was ery silent. H said Burnet's *H story f His Own Times* is ery entertaining The style, deed *is mere chit chat*. I do not believe that Burnet int nt nally lyed but he was s much prejudiced th t he took n pains to find out th truth. He was like man wh res lves to regulat his time by a c r tain watch b t will n t inquire whether th watch is right o not.

Th h he was n t disposed t talk, he was unwilling that I should l a him and when I — u l e

allowed th merit of good w t t his Lordship saying of Lord Tyrawley and himself wh n both ery ld and infirm Tyrawley nd I ha e been dead these two y ars but w d t choose t have t known

H talked w th pprobation f an intended ed ti f *The Sp tator* w th tes tw ol mes of which had bee prepared by a g tleman m ne t th literary world d th mat rials hich h had ll ted for th emainder had bee transferred t ther hand. H bserved, th all works whi h describe man ers, require es sixty sev ty y ars or less d t ld us, h had communicated all h knew that ould throw l ght po *The Spect tor* H sa d Addi son had mad his Sir Andrew Freeport ru Whig arguing gainst givi g charity t beg gars, d throw g out th such u gracious se me ts but that h had thought better and mad me ds by maki g him found n hosp tal for decayed farmers H called for h volume of *Th Spectator* whi h that cou t is co tained nd read t aloud H read so well that every hi g equired dditional w ght d gra from his tt rance

The co ersatı ha ing turned o mod rn imita ons f anci ballad d some ha praised their mpl city h trea ed h m th tha rid cule which h alway displayed he tha subject was m t oned

H disapproved of troduci g scripture phrases secular discourse This seemed t

d d It was settled that we should go to chur n together ext day

On th 9th f April being Good Frid y I breakfasted w th him o tea and cross-buns *Doctor* Lev t, as F ank called him maki g the tea. H carried me w th him to th church f St. Cl m t Danes where he had his seat and h behavi ur was, as I had mag d t myself l emnly dev t I nev hall forg t th tremul us arnestness with which h pronounced th w ful pet ti n in th Litany In th hour of d th and th day f judg me t, good LORD del us

W went t church both n the morni g d ev ning In the t rv l between th two serv ces we did n t din but he read n the Greek New Testame t, d I turned over se eral f his books.

I Archbishop La d Diary I fou d th f l low g passag whi h I d to D J hnso

6 3 F bruary Sunday I tood by th most illustri us Prince Charles, t di H was then ry merry and talked occas nally f

Afterwards Charles I

veyance because I wish a safe and speedy voyage to him that conveys it I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Johnson s-court
Fleet street, *March* 4 1773

TO THE REVEREND MR WHITE[1]

DEAR SIR Your kindness for your friends accompanies you across the Atlantick. It was long since observed by Horace that no ship could leave care behind you have been attended in your voyage by other powers —by benevolence and constancy and I hope care did not often shew her face in their company

I received the copy of *Rasselas* The impression is not magnificent but it flatters an authour because the printer seems to have expected that it would be scattered among the people The little book has been well received and is translated into Italian French German and Dutch It has now one honour more by an American edition

I know not that much has happened since your departure that can engage your curiosity Of all publick transactions the whole world is now informed by the news papers Opposition seems to despond and the dissenters though they have taken advantage of unsettled times and a government much enfeebled seem not likely to gain any immunities

Dr Goldsmith has a new comedy in rehearsal at Covent Garden to wh ch the manager predicts ill success I hope he will be mistaken I think it deserves [illegible]

Dr [illegible]

an[illegible] faults but added little to its usefulness

No book has been published since your departure of which much notice is taken Faction only fills the town [illegible]

sul[illegible]

tle [illegible]

hav[illegible]

humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Johnson s-court Fleet street
London *March* 4 1773

[1]Now Doctor Wh te and Bish p of the Episco-

er She and such stuff

On Saturday April 3 the day after my arrival in London this year I went to his house late in the evening and sat with Mrs Williams till he came home I found in *The Lond n Chro[illegible]* Dr Goldsmith s apology to the publick for beating Evans a bookseller on account of a paragraph in a newspaper published by him, which Goldsmith thought impertinent to him and to a lady of his acquaintance The apology was written so much in Dr Johnson s manner that both Mrs Williams and I supposed it to be his but when he came home he soon undeceived us. When he said to Mrs Williams Well Dr Goldsmith s *manifesto* has got into your paper I asked him if Dr Goldsmith had written it, with an air that made him see I suspected it was his though subscribed by Goldsmith JOHNSON Sir Dr Goldsmith would no more have asked me to write such a thing as that for him than he would have asked me to feed him with a spoon or to do anything else that denoted his imbecility I as much believe that he wrote it as if I had seen him do it Sir had he shewn it to any one friend he would not have been allowed to publish it He has indeed done it very well but it is a foolish thing well done I suppose he has been so much elated with the success of his new comedy that he has thought every thing that concerned him must be of importance to the publick BOSWELL I fancy Sir this is the first time that he has been engaged in such an adventure JOHNSON Why S r I believe it is the first time he has *beat* he may have *been beaten* before This S r is a new plume to him

I mentioned S r John Dalrymple s *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland* and his discoveries to the prejud ce of Lord Russel and Algernon Sydney JOHNSON Why Sir every body who had just notions of government thought them rascals before It is well that all mankind now see them to be rascals BOSWELL But Sir may not those discoveries be true without the r being rascals? JOHNSON Consider Sir would any of them have been will ng to have had it known that they intrigued with France? Depend upon it Sir he who does what he is afraid should be known has something rotten about him This Dalrymple seems to be an honest fellow for he tells equally

I could not agree with him in this criticism for though S r John Dalrymple s style is not regularly formed in any respect and one cannot help sm ling sometimes at his affected *g andilo-*

quence there is n his writ g po ted ac ty and m ch f ge tlemanly p nt.

At Mr Thral the ven g he repeated his usual parad xical declamatı n against a tı n in publick speaking Actı n can ha e n eff ct po reasonable mı ds. It may ugm nt use but t ev can nforce argum nt If you spe k to a d g yo us t you h ld up y ur h d thus because h is brut and in p po tıon as me are rem ved from brutes, actı n w ll ha e the less influ c upon th m. MRS. THRALE. What th Sır becomes of Demos the es's saying? A t a tı action! JOHN

y th power of h torıcal a t n upo h man nature wh it s pr ved by inn merabl f cts in all stages f soc ty Reas nabl be gs are

dead these two years but w d t choose t ha e t known.

H talked th pprobat n of an int ded ed tı f *The Sp ctator* w th tes tw vol mes f hich h d be p pared by g tl man m me t in the li erary world and th materials hich h had collected f th emainder had be transferred t th hand H observed that all works whı h describe man rs equire es sixty o se ty y ars less d t ld us, h had comm nicated all h k ew that could throw light po *The Spect to* H said Addı so had mad his Sir Andrew Fre port true Whig argu g g nst giving char ty t beg gars and throwing t th such grac us se tım ts but that h had thought bett d mad am ds by makı g him f und hosp tal f d cayed farmers. H called f th l me of *The Spectat* which that t taıned nd re d t loud t H re d well that every thing equired dd tı al we ght d gr ce from hı tt ra ce

The versatı ha ing turned n mod rn imitat ons f anci ballads, nd m ha ing praised th ir implicity h treated th m th th t rid cul which h al ay displ yed h th t subject was me ed

H disapproved f introd cing scripture phrases secular discourse This seemed t

m questıo of s m d fficulty A scriptur press may be used lik a highly class cal phrase t produ n nstant eous stro g im press n and it may be do e without be g at h t

sh uld be w th ery great caut on

On Thursd y April 8 I sat a good part of the eve g w th him but he was ery s lent. He said Burnet s *H story of His Ou Times* is ry entertaining Th tyle ind ed is mere ch t chat. I d n t beli ve that Bur t tent o lly lyed b t h was so mu h prejudiced th t he took n pains t find o t the truth He was like a man wh esol es t regulate his t m by a tai watch but will n t nquire whethe th w tch is right or n t.

Tho gh h was n t disposed to t lk he u ll g that I h uld lea him a d whe I look d at my atch nd told him t as tw l clock, h cri d What that to you and n d ord ed F ank t t ll Mrs W lliams that e were comi g t dri k tea w th her whı h w did It was settled th t we sh uld go t chu ch tog th ext day

O the 9th f April be g Good Friday I breakfasted w th him on t a d cross b ns

emnly d ut I hall f rg t the tremul us arnest ess w th which h p ou ed th w ful pet tı n th Lit ny I the h ur of d th and in th day f j dg m t good LORD del us

W went t hurch both n the morn g d e ni g In th terval betw n th two serv ces w d d ot d b t h re d n th Greek N w Testame t, d I turned er s eral of his books

I Ar hb hop Laud D ry I f und the f l lowing passag whı h I d t D J hns n

623 F bruary Su day I tood by th most illustrious Pri Charl t din r H was th ry merry and t lked occas nally f ma y things w th his tt da ts Am g th thı gs h said th t if h w re necess tated t tak y particular p ofess fl if he uld t be lawy dd g hı ns I cann t (saith h) d f d bad n yi ld good cause

Jo so Sir thı false re g because ry caus has a b d d and a lawyer is n t Afterwards Charles I

overcome though the cause which he has en deavoured to support be determined against him

I told him that Goldsmith had said to me a few days before As I take my shoes from the shoemaker and my coat from the taylor so I take my religion from the priest I regretted this loose way of talking JOHNSON Sir he knows nothing he has made up his mind about nothing

To my great surprize he asked me to dine with him on Easter day I never supposed that he had a dinner at his house for I had not then heard of any one of his friends having been en tertained at his table He told me I generally have a meat pye on Sunday it is baked at a pub lick oven which is very properly allowed be cause one man can attend it and thus the ad vantage is obtained of not keeping servants from church to dress dinners

April 11 being Easter Sund

JEAN JAQUES ROUSSEAU while he lived in the wilds of Neufchatel I had as great a curiosity to dine with DR SAMUEL JOHNSON in the dusky recess of a court in Fleet street I supposed we should scarcely have knives and forks and only some strange uncouth ill drest d sh but I found every thing in very good order We had no other company h

I was frequently interro- gated on the subject my readers may perhaps be des rous to know our bill of fare Foote I re member in allus on to Francis the *n gro* was willing to suppose that our repast was *bla k b oth* But the fact was that we had a very good soup a boil d leg of lamb and spinach a veal pye and a r ce pudding

Of Dr John Campbell the authour he said He is a very inqu s ti e and a very able man and a man of good rel gious principles thou h I am afraid he has been defic ent n practice Campbell is radically r ght and we may hope that in time there will be good practice

He owned that he thought H kes o th was one of his imitators but he did not th nk Gol l

regard for Johnson which he at this time ex pressed in the strongest manner in the Dedica tion of his comedy entitled *She S oops to Conquer*[1]

Johnson observed that there were very few books printed in Scotland before the Union He had seen a complete collection of them in the possession of the Hon Archibald Campbell a non juring Bishop[2] I wish this collection had been kept entire Many of them are in the library of the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh I told Dr Johnson that I had some intention to write the life of the learned and worthy Thomas Rud diman He said I should take pleasure in help- ing you to do honour to him But his farewell letter to the Faculty of Advocates when he re signed the office of their Librarian should have been in Latin

I put a question to h m

mon l

found

son tha women servants though obliged to be at the expense of purchasing their own clothes, have much lower wages than men servants, to whom a great proportion of that article is fur nished and when in fact our female house serv ants work much harder than the male?

He told me that he had twelve or fourteen times attempted to keep a journal of his l fe but never could persevere He advised me to do it. The great thing to be recorded (said he) is the state of your own mind and you should write down every thing that you remember for you cannot judge at first what is good or bad and write immediately while the impress on is fresh for it will not be the same a week afterwards

I again solicited him to communicate to me the particulars of his early life He sa d You shall have them all for twopence I hope you shall know a great deal more of me before you write my Life He mentioned to me this day many circumstances which I wrote down when I went home and have interwoven in the for mer part of th s narrative

On Tuesday Apr l 13 he and Dr Goldsmith and I dined at General Oglethorpe s Goldsmith expatiated on the common topick that the r ce

By ns bing tl is sl ght pe f rmanc to you I do not m n so mu h to complim nt yo s my self It m y do m om honou to f rm th p b- l ck th t I h ve l d man

Goldsmith though h s vanity often excited him to occas onal competition had a very high

g ntl S1 1 371 (C

of our peopl was degenerated and that this was own t luxury JOHNSON S in th first place I doubt th f ct. I believe th re are as many tall men in En land now as eve there were. B t, seco dly supposi g the stature of u. people to be diminished that is n t owing to luxury for Sir consid r to how ery small a portion of our peopl luxury can re ch. Our very surely are n t luxurious, h li e n pence a day and th sam remark will pply almost all the the classes. Luxury so far as reaches the poo will d good t th race f ople t will stre gthen and multipl them. nati n was ever hurt by luxury f as I d before t can reach but t ery fe I d t that th gre t increase of commerce and nufactures hurts th military spirit of a peo- because t prod ces a competiti for some-ing else than martial honours,— competiti r riches. It also hurts the bodies f th people r you will observe there is no man who wo ks

uxury A tailor ts cross-l gged but th t is n t uxury GOLDSMITH Com you re just go g to th same place b another road J HNSO N Sir I say that is t l xury Le us tak walk from Chari g-cross t Whit -chapel hrough, I suppose th greatest series f sh ps n the world wha is there n any f these sh ps

J HNSO W ll S d w t know that a maid ca in on af ernoo mak p ckles suffici ent t serve wh l famil for ear nay th t five pi kl -shops can serve all th kingd m Be sides, Sir there is no harm done t any bod by the maki g of p ckles, or th ating f p ckles.

W drank t th the lad es and G ldsmith su g Tony Lumpki son in hi comed *She Stoop to Conquer* and ry pre ty t an Irish une which h had designed f Miss Hardcas le bu as Mrs. Bulk ley wh pla ed the part, ould no g was l f out. H af er wards wro down for me by which me ns t as preserved, nd now ppears am gst his poems. Dr J hnson, his w y h m pped t my lodgi gs Piccad ll d sat w th m drinki g second time ill lat hour

I told him tha Mrs M caula said he won dered how he ould reco cil his polit cal pri ciples th his moral his not ons of nequ l ty a d subordinat n w th wishing ell to the h p p ess of all manki d wh might h e o agree abl had th y all th ir portions of land nd n t domineer er another JOHNSO Why S I reco cil my principles ery well because mankind are happ er in a tate of nequality and subordinati n. Were they t be n this pretty st te of equality th y would soon degenerat t brutes —they would become Mo boddo s na t —their tails would grow S all would be losers were all to work for all —they would ha e

Talking f the family f Stuart, he said should seem that th f mily at present on the thron has now est blished as good a right as th former family by the long consent of th peopl and that t disturb this right might be considered as culpable At the same time I own that t is a ery *difficult questi n* when cons d ered w th respect to th house of Stuart. To blige peopl t tak oaths as to th disputed ri ht is wro g *I know n t whether I could take th m* but I d n t blame those who do So conscientious and o d licat was he upon this subject, hich has occasioned s much clamour gainst him.

Talkin f law cases, h said Th English reports, in g neral are ery poor only the half of what has been said is tak n do n and of th t half much is mistak n. Wh eas, n Scotland th argume ts n ach d are deliberately put in writi g t be consid red by th Court. I think collecti f your cases upon subjects of im portance th the p ni ns of th Judges upon th m, ould be valuable.

On Thursda April 15 I dined th him d D Goldsmith t General Pa li s. W fou d h re S gnor Mar inelli of Florence, a th ur f *H ory f En land* in Italian printed t Lond n

I spok of Allan Ramsay's *Gentl S epherd* th Scottish dialect, as th best pastoral that had ever bee ri t n t only boundi g th bea tiful rural imagery and just and pleas g se tim ts, but be g a real pi ture of manners and I ffered t teach Dr J hnson t u d tand t. N Sir (said h) I won t learn t You shall retain your superiority by my n t knowing t.

This brou ht n quest n wh ther man is lessened by an th r' equiri g an equal de gree f knowled vith him. J hnson asser ed th affirmative I ma ta ed that th pos ti n might be true those kinds f knowledge which

The humours of Ballamagairy

produce wisdom power and force so as to en able one man to have the government of others but that a man is not in any degree lessened by others knowing as well as he what ends in mere pleasure —eating fine fruits drinking delicious wines reading exquisite poetry

The General observed that Martinelli was a Whig JOHNSON I am sorry for it It shows the spirit of the times he is obliged to temporise BOSWELL I rather think Sir that Toryism pre vails in this reign JOHNSON I know not why you should think so S r You see your friend Lord Lyttelton a nobleman is obliged in his *H sto y* to write the most vulgar Whiggism

An animated debate took place whether Mar tinelli should continue his *History of E gland* to the present day GOLDSMITH To be sure he should JOHNSON No Sir he would give great offence He would have to tell of almost all the living great what they do not wish told GOLD SMITH It may perhaps be necessary for a na tive to be more cautious but a foreigner who comes among us without prejudice may be con sidered as holding the place of a Judge and may speak his mind freely JOHNSON Sir a foreign er when he sends a work from the press ought to be on his guard against catching the errour and mistaken enthus asm of the people among whom he happens to be GOLDSMITH Sir he wants only to sell his history and to tell truth one an honest the other a laudable motive JOHNSON Sir they are both laudable motives It is laudable in a man to wish to live by his la bours but he should write so as he may *live* by them not so as he may be knocked on the head I would advise him to be at Calais before he publ shes his history of the present age A for eigner who attaches himself to a political party in this country is in the worst state that can be imagined he is looked upon as a mere intermed dler A nat ve may do it from interest BOS WELL Or principle GOLDSMITH There are people who tell a hundred political l es every day and are not hurt by it Surely then one may tell truth with safety JOHNSON Why

than one truth which he does not wish should be told GOLDSMITH For my part, I d tell truth and shame the dev l JOHNSON Yes Sir but

claws can do you no harm when you have the shield of truth

It having been observed that there was little hospitality in London —JOHNSON Nay Sir any man who has a name or who has the power of pleasing will be very generally invited in Lon don The man Sterne I have been told has had engagements for three months GOLDSMITH And a very dull fellow JOHNSON Why no, Sir

Martinelli told us that for several years he lived much with Charles Townshend and that he ventured to tell him he was a bad joker JOHNSON Why Sir thus much I can say upon the subject One day he and a few more agreed to go and dine in the country and each of them

bring you back I can only carry you there Fitzherbert did not much like this arrangement. He however consented observing sarcastically It will do very well for then the same jokes will serve you in returning as in going

An eminent publick character being men tioned —JOHNSON I remember being present when he shewed himself to be so corrupted or at least something so different from what I think right as to maintain that a member of parl a ment should go along with h s party right or wrong Now Sir this is so remote from nat e virtue from scholastick virtue that a good man must have undergone a great change before he can reconcile himself to such a doctrine It is ma ntaining that you may lie to the publick for you lie when you call that right which you think wrong or the reverse A friend of ours, who is too much an echo of that gentleman ob served that a man who does not st ck uniform ly to a party is only waiting to be bought Why then said I he is only waiting to be what that gentleman is already

We talked of the King s coming to see Gold smith s new play — I wish he would said Goldsmith adding however with an affected ndifference Not that t would do me the least good JOHNSON Well then S let us say it would do *him* good (laughing) No Sir this af fectation will not pass —it is mighty idle In such a state as ours who would not wish to please the Chief Mag strate? GOLDSMITH I *d* wish to please him I remember a line in Dryden

And yp t them na h f nd

It ought to be r vers d JOHNS o Nay there are f ner lines in Dryd n on th s subject

F llg b t k g d f nd
A d ne b lu as t art f nd

General Pa l observed th t su cessful rebels mi ht. MA TL ELLI H ppy rebell ns GOLDSMITH W ha no ch phrase GE. ERA PAOLI. B tha you t th *th g* G LDSMITH Yes all ur *hap y* re olut ns They ha e hurt our constitut a d will hurt it, till e me d b th I APPY RE O UTIO I ev er befor disco ered that my fr d Goldsmith had som h f th ld prejud in him.

Ge ral P l talk g f G ldsmith s e pla said *Il f t un compliment l gracie à une certaine grande dame* meaning Duchess of the first rank.

I xpressed d bt h ther G ldsmith in t nded t, order that I might h ar th truth from h mself It, pe h ps, was n t quit f ir t end m bri g him t a confess n as h

jette d perl et b aucoup d ar t b u is et pper e GOLDSMITH. *T l b en dit et t ès l gemment*

A perso was m ed wh t as said could tak down h rt hand th peeches in parli me tw th perfect xa es J N O Sir is mposs bl I rem mbe e A gel wh came m t writ f him Preface Ded catu book pon short hand a d h professed t wri as fas as man uld peak. I order t try him, I took down book and re d hile h wrot d I f oured him, for I re d

t I sa d Wh xpense Sir d you p t

famil GOLDSMITH A d perhaps, Sir n t se ce f a wh le Ded cat J so P haps S BOSWELL. What th n is the reason for pplyi g part cular perso d ha wh h may d as well J NSON Wh S ne m has gre er re d ness d g ha an ther

I pok of Mr Harris, f Salisbury as be g a very learned ma d part cular m t Grecia J NSO I m sure f hat H s friends gi e him ou as such bu I know t wh of t fri ds are bl j dg of GOLDSMITH H what is m h be t he is w rthy h mane man J SO N y S that is t

to th purpos of our argum t that w ll as — rro th t h can play upon the f ddle as Gre l per d m I lred a f a ma y nk

end our t d There is nou which th po r f rt is shown so much as n play n n th fiddl I all oth r th gs ca d som thing at first Any man w ll f rg a bar f ron if you gi e him a hamme n t well as w ll sa a p c

he

can d nothing

On M d y April 19 he called on m th Mrs Williams in Mr Strahan s coach and ca

ilt had t aited s l g as Mr a but had k pt his coach several years soo er JOHNSO H was n th right Lif is hort. Th oo er that a man begins t enj y hi alth th bett

J hns off nded t be g thus pressed and obliged t ow n his curs ry mod f read g an red tartly N Sir d *you* read books *thr gh?*

H th d y ain def d d d lli g and p t hi argume t upon what I ha e e thought th most ol d basis th t f publ k war be al lo ed t be cons s nt vith m al ty pri at war must be equally o I deed we may bserv what train d argum ts re used t rec cil war w th the Christian rel n. But, in my p t s exc eed gly l ar that d ell ng ha g bett re sons f t barbarous l nce is m re just fiabl than war n whi h th usa d s g forth w th ut any caus f pers nal quarrel nd ma sacre h th

he is a ma wh is perpetual y eu ev ry mod hat ca be ce ed So ma y bel lows ha blow th fire that w nders h is n t by this time becom a d BOSWELL.

produce wisdom power and force so as to enable one man to have the government of others but that a man is not in any degr e l

qu te poetry

The General observed that Martinelli was a Whig JOHNSON I am sorry for it It shows the spirit of the times he is obliged to temporise BOSWELL. I rather think Sir that Toryism prevails in this reign JOHNSON I know not why you should think so Sir You see your friend Lord Lyttelton a nobleman

En land to be sure he

JOHNSON No Sir he would give great offence He would have to tell of almost all the living great what they do not wish told GOLDSMITH It may perhaps be necessary for a native to be more cautious but a foreigner comes

when he sends a work from the press ought to be on his guard against catching the errour and mistaken enthusiasm of the people among whom he happens to be GOLD

audable motives It is laudable in a man to wish to live by his labours but he should write so as he may *live* by them not so as he may be knocked on the head I would advise him to be at Calais before he publishes his history of the present age A foreigner who attaches himself to a political party in this country is in the worst state that can be imagined he is looked upon as a mere intermeddler A native may do it from interest BOSWELL Or principle GOLDSMITH There are people who tell a hundred political lies every day and are not hurt by it Surely then one may tell truth with safety JOHNSON Why Sir in the first place he who tells a hundred lies has disarmed the force of his lies But besides a man had rather have a hundred lies told of him than one truth which he does not wish should be told GOLDSMITH For my part, I d tell truth and shame the devil JOHNSON Yes Sir but the devil will be angry I wish to shame the devil as much as you do but I should choose to be out of the reach of his claws GOLDSMITH His claws can do you no harm when you have the shield of truth

It having been observed that there was little hospitality in London —JOHNSON Nay Sir any man who has a name or who has the power of pleasing will be very generally invited in London The man Sterne I have been told has had engagements for three months GOLDSMITH And a very dull fellow JOHNSON Why no, Sir

Martinelli told us that for several years he lived much with Charles Townshend and that he ventured to tell him he was a bad joker JOHNSON Why Sir thus much I can say upon the subject One day he and a few more agreed to go and dine in the country and each of them was to bring a friend in his carriage with him. Charles Townshend asked Fitzherbert to go with him but told him You must find somebody to bring you back I can only carry you there Fitzherbert did not much like this arrangement. He however consented observing sarcastically It will do very well for then the same jokes will serve you in returning as in going

An eminent publick character being mentioned —JOHNSON I remember being present when he shewed himself to be so corrupted or at least something so d fferent from what I think right as to maintain that a member of parliament should go along with his party right or wrong Now Sir this is so remote from nat e virtue from scholastick virtue that a good man must have undergone a great change before he can reconcile himself to such a doctrine It is maintaining that you may lie to the publ ck for you l e when you call that right which you think wrong or the reverse A friend of ours who is too much an echo of that gentleman observed that a man who does not stick uniformly to a party is only waiti g to be bought Why then sa d I he is only waiting to be what that gentleman is already

We talked of the King s coming to see Goldsmith s new play — I wish he would sa d Goldsmith adding however with an affected indiff rence Not that it would do me the least good JOHNSON Well then Sir let us say it would do h m good (laughing) No Sir th s af fectat on will not pass —it is mighty idle In such a state as ours who would not wish to please the Ch f Magistrate? GOLDSMITH I d wish to please him. I remembe a l ne in Dryden

And y poet the m nar h friend

It ought to be e rsed JOHNSON Nay there a e f ne lines in Dryd n on th subject

For ll g b t k g d f d
A d ver b luast t af nd

fable m ntı ned the simplicity hich th t ki d f compos tion requires, and bserved, that ın most fables the animals ntroduced s d m talk in characte Fo instance (said h) the fabl of th littl fishes, who sa birds fly o er the r d nd en g th m, petit oned J p ter to

a

d

Court as m ch as t could do, ...

t all. Wh your Jud es were se en a d sev n th cas in ot of th Pres d t must be gi en on ne s de or th r no matter for my argu me t, on which e or the th *must* be tak n as when I am t move th re is no matter which wa th rwise

en h observed J hnso shaking ... I laughing Upon which h smartly proceeded Why Dr J hns n, this s n t o easy as you eem t think for if you were to make littl f hes talk, they would talk lik WALES.

John o th h remarkable for l is er at a riety of compos t on, neve exercised his talents n fab xcept we allow his beautiful tale published in Mrs. Williams s *M sc llanie* to be of that species. I ha e howev r found am ng hi manuscript collect ons the f llowing ketch of one —

Glow orm lying in th gard n saw a can

t

temper f t, h is so much m rtified whe n fails. Sir a game of j kes is composed partly of kill, partly of chance man may be be t t times by one wh has n t th tenth part f his w t. Now Goldsmith puttı g himself against another is lik man laying a hundred to one who cannot spare th hundred It is ot worth man while A man should t lay hundred t

are only brighter as they hast t n thing

O Thursd y April 9, I dined w th him at G ral Ogl thorpe s, wh re were S r Joshu Reyn lds, Mr Langton, Dr G ldsmith nd Mr Thral I was ery des rous t g t Dr J hns n bsolut ly fixed n his resolut on t go w th me t th H brides this year and I t ld him that I

he is misera y ...

Johns own superlati e powers of w t set him bove any risk f such uneasiness. Garrick

la h er out of you, wh ther you will

Goldsm h, howeve was oft ery fortuna in his tı on ests, even wh he entered the lists h J hnson h mself Sir Joshua R yn lds as ompa w h th m ne da when G ld smith said tha h though h could writ good

comm th re as any othe butch and that when h walks abroad all th dogs fall on him. Johnso That is n t owing t his killing dogs, Sir I rem mber butcher t Lichfield, wh m a dog that was n th house wh re I li ed, always tt ked. It s th sm ll of carna which pro- o es this, let the animals h has killed be what hey may GOLDSMITH. Yes there is a general bhorrence animals t th signs f massacre If you put tub full of blood into a stabl the horses are lik to go mad. JOHNSO I doubt

I regretted ha Dr J hnso ever ook the tro bl st d questio which in eres ed na ions. H ould not even re d pamphlet which I wrot pon en led *The Essence f the Douglas Ca* wh h I ha reaso t flatter myself had considerabl effect in favou f Mr Dou las f hose leg ima filia io I was then, d am still firml con inced Let m dd ha no fact ca be more respectabl ascertained han by h j dgment f mos gus tribunal in th world judgmen hich Lord M nsfi ld and Lord Camde m ed in 769, nd from which nly five of numerous body en ered protest.

I has already been bserved (*ante* 59) that ne f his first Essays was Latin Poem n gl w worm bu wh ther be ny where extant, has n been ascertained. [M.]

And
cl
lu
were enough to turn his head ... otes from them to him as
... In

I

... it is in Congreve I think ... JOHNSON Yes Madam in *The Way of the World*

If the e s d l ht n l ze t uhen I s
Tl t h tuh h othe bl ed f bl ed f r me

No Sir I should not be surprized though Garrick chained the ocean and lashed the winds BOSWELL Should it not be Sir lashed the ocean and chained the winds? JOHNSON No Sir recollect the original

I C malq E m l tus sæ fl g ll s
B b us Æ l u q am h e pass s
Ip m mp d b us q v nxe t En s gæ m

This does very well when both the winds and the sea are personified and mentioned by their mythological names as in Juvenal but when they are mentioned in plain l ...

scribes Xerxes has ... the passage which de

Th u sh la h a d nch th u d

The modes of living in different co ...
the
of n
gent
the l ... expatiated on the happiness of a savage life and mentioned an instance of an officer who had actually lived for some time in the wilds of America of whom when in th

... amidst the rude magnificence of Nature with this Indian woman by my side and this gun with which I can procure food when I want it what more can be desired for human happiness? It did not require much sagacity to foresee that such a sentiment would not be permitted to pass without due animadversion JOHNSON Do not allow yourself Sir to be imposed upon by such gross absurdity It is sad stuff it is brutish If a bull could speak he might as well exclaim —Here am I with this cow and this grass what being can enjoy greater felicity?

We talked of the melancholy end of a gentleman who had destroyed himself JOHNSON It was owing to imaginary difficulties in his affairs which had he talked with any friend would soon have vanished BOSWELL Do you think Sir that all who commit suicide are mad JOHNSON Sir they are often not universally disordered in their intellects but one passion presses so upon them that they yield to it, and commit suicide as a passionate man will stab another He added I have often thought, that after a man has taken the resolution to kill himself it is not courage in him to do any thing however desperate because he has nothing to fear GOLDSMITH I don t see that JOHNSON Nay but my dear Sir why should not you see what every one else sees? GOLDSMITH It is for fear of something that he has resolved to kill himself and will not that timid disposition restrain him? JOHNSON It does not signify that the fear of something made him resolve it is upon the state of his mind after the resolution is taken that I argue Suppose a man either from fear or pride or conscience or whatever motive has resolved to kill himself when once the resolution is taken he has nothing to fear He may then go and take the King of Prussia by the nose at the head of his army He cannot fear the rack who is resolved to kill himself When Eustace Budgel was walking down to the Thames determined to drown himself he might if he pleased without any apprehension of danger have turned aside and first set fire to St James s palace

On Tuesday April 27 Mr Beauclerk and I called on him in the morning As we walked up Johnson s-court I said I have a veneration for this court and was glad to find that Beauclerk had the same reverential enthusiasm We found him alone We talked of Mr Andrew Stuart s elegant and plausible Letters to Lord Mansfield a copy of which had been sent by the authour to Dr Johnson JOHNSON They have not answered the end They have not been talked of I have never heard of them This is owing to their not being sold People seldom read a book which is given to them and few are given The way to spread a work is to sell it at a low price No man will send to buy a thing that costs even sixpence without an intention to read it BOSWELL May it not be doubted Sir whether it be proper to publish letters arraigning the ultimate decision of an important cause by the supreme judicature of the nation? JOHNSON No Sir I do not think it was wrong to publish these letters If they are thought to do harm why not answer them But they will do no harm if Mr Douglas be indeed the son of Lady J ... he cannot be hurt if he be not her

torian. My dear Sir, you surely will not rank his compilation of the *Roman History* with the works of other historians of this age?" JOHNSON. "Why, who are before him?" BOSWELL. "Hume,—Robertson,—Lord Lyttelton." JOHNSON (his antipathy to the Scotch beginning to rise) "I have not read Hume; but, doubtless, Goldsmith's *History* is better than the *verbiage* of Robertson, or the foppery of Dalrymple." BOSWELL. "Will you not admit the superiority of Robertson, in whose *History* we find such penetration—such painting?" JOHNSON. "Sir, you must consider how that penetration and that painting are employed. It is not history, it is imagination. He who describes what he never saw, draws from fancy. Robertson paints minds as Sir Joshua paints faces in a history piece: he imagines an ... R... ...at ...he ...ok ...has ...ght have put twice as much into his book. ...ert... is like a man who has packed gold in wool: the wool takes up more room than the gold. No, Sir; I always thought Robertson would be crushed by his own weight,—would be buried ...

Goldsmith's plain narrative will please again and again. I would say to Robertson what an old tutor of a college said to one of his pupils: 'Read over your compositions, and where ever you meet with a passage which you think is particularly fine, strike it out.' Goldsmith's abridgement is better than that of Lucius Florus or Eutropius; and I will venture to say, that if you compare him with Vertot, in the same places of the Roman History, you will find that he excels Vertot. Sir, he has the art of compiling, and of saying every thing he has to say in a pleasing manner. He is now writing a Natural History and will make it as entertaining as a Persian Tale."

... ...

... excellent historical works, in the ardour of ... ... expressed his real and decided op... ... is not easy to suppose, that he should so widely differ from the rest of the literary world.

JOHNSON. "I remember once being with Goldsmith in Westminster abbey. While we surveyed the Poets' Corner, I said to him,

Forsitan et nostrum nomen miscebitur istis.

When we got to Temple-bar he stopped me, pointed to the heads upon it, and slily whispered me,

Forsitan et nostrum nomen miscebitur ISTIS."

Johnson praised John Bunyan highly. "His *Pilgrim's Progress* has great merit, both for invention, imagination, and the conduct of the story; and it has had the best evidence of its merit, the general and continued approbation of mankind. Few books, I believe, have had a more extensive sale. It is remarkable, that it begins very much like the poem of *Dante*; yet there was no translation of Dante when Bunyan wrote. There is reason to think that he had read Spenser."

A proposition which had been agitated, that monuments to eminent persons should, for the time to come, be erected in St. Paul's church as well as in Westminster-abbey, was mentioned; and it was asked, who should be honoured by having his monument first erected there. Somebody suggested Pope. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, as Pope was a Roman Catholick, I would not have his to be first. I think Milton's rather should have the precedence. I think more highly of him now than I did at twenty. There is more thinking in him and in Butler, than in any of our poets."

Some of the company expressed a wonder why the authour of so excellent a book as *The Whole Duty of Man* should conceal himself. JOHNSON. "There may be different reasons assigned for this, any one of which would be very sufficient. He may have been a clergyman, and may have thought that his religious counsels would have less weight when known to come from a man whose profession was Theology. He may have been a man whose practice was not suitable to his principles, so that his character might injure the effect of his book, which he had written in a season of penitence. Or he may have been a man of rigid self-denial, so that he would have no reward for his pious

[1] Ovid, *De Art. Amand.* l. iii. 13 [339].

that GOLDSMITH Nay Sir it is a fact well authenticated THRALE You had be

ay ... would not have him prove it If he is content to take his information from others he may get through his book with little trouble and without much endangering his reputation But if he makes experiments for so comprehensive a book as his there would be no end to them his erroneous assertions would then fall upon himself and he might be blamed for not having made experiments as to every particular

The character of Mallet having been introduced and spoken of slightingly by Goldsmith JOHNSON Why Sir Mallet had talents enough to keep his literary reputation alive as long as he himself lived and that let me tell you is a good deal GOLDSMITH But I cannot agree that it was so His literary reputation was dead long before his natural death I consider an author s literary reputation to be ali ...

... as for any thing whatever that you shall write if you put your name to it

Dr Goldsmith s new play *She Stoops t Conquer* being mentioned JOHNSON I know of no comedy for many years that has so much exhilarated an audience that has answered so much the great end of comedy—making an audience merry

Goldsmith having said that Garrick s compliment to the Queen which he intoduced into the play of *The Chances* which he had altered and revised this year was mean and gross flattery JOHNSON Why Sir I would ...

... ge let t flatter ever so extravagantly is formular It has always been formular to flatter Kings and Queens so much so that even in our church service we have our most religious King used indiscriminately whoever is King Nay they even flatter themselves — we have been graciously pleased to grant No modern flattery however is so gross as that of the Augustan age where the Emperour was deified *P esens Divus habebitur Augustus* And as to meanness (rising into warmth) how is it mean in a player —a showman —a fellow who exhibits himself for a shilling to flatter his Queen? The attempt indeed was dangerous for if it had missed what became of Garrick and what became of the Queen? As Sir William Temple says of a great General it is necessary not only that his designs be formed in a masterly manner but that they should be attended with success Sir it is right at a time when the Royal Family is not generally liked to let it be seen that the people like at least one of them SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS I do not perceive why the profession of a player should be despised for the great and ultimate end of all the employments of mankind is to produce amusement Garrick produces more amusement than any body BOSWELL. You say Dr Johnson that Garrick exhibits himself for a shilling In this respect he ...

... the case requires it Garrick refuses a play or a part which he does not like a lawyer never refuses JOHNSON Why Sir what does this prove? only that a lawyer is worse Boswell is now like Jack in *The Tale of a Tub* who ... argum ... him dc ... vociferous ... SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Mr Boswell thinks that the profession of a lawyer being unquestionably honourable if he can show the profession of a player to be more honourable he proves his argument

On Friday April 30 I dined with him at Mr Beauclerk s where were Lord Charlemont Sir Joshua Reynolds and some more members of the LITERARY CLUB whom he had obligingly invited to meet me as I was this evenin to be balloted for as candidate for admission into that distinguished society Johnson had done me the honour to propose me and Beauclerk was very zealous for me

Goldsmith being mentioned JOHNSON It is amazing how little Goldsmith knows He seldom comes where he is not more ignorant than any one else SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Yet there is no man whose company is more liked JOHNSON To be sure Sir When people find a man of the most distinguished abilities as a writer their inferiour while he is with them it must be highly gratifying to them What Goldsmith comically says of himself is very true —he always gets the better when he argues alone meaning that he is master of a subject in his study and can write well upon it but when he comes into company grows confused and unable to talk. Take him as a poet his *Traveller* is a very fine performance ay and so is his *Deserted Village* were it not sometimes too much the echo of his *Traveller* Whether indeed we take him as a poet —as a comic writer —or as a historian he stands in the first class BOSWELL. An his

patron should exercise his right with tenderness the inclinations of the people of a parish, he ... Th supposing ... neral

Against the right of pa ... m nly opposed, by the inferiour judicatures, the plea of conscience. Their conscience tells them, that people ou ht t choose their pastor their ... o im ... teful ... nce ... sel es of somethi ... to be a ... ed and in questions of simple unperplexed morality conscience is very oft n guide that may be trusted. B t before conscience can d termine the state of the questi is s pposed to be comp et ly known. I questions of law or of fact, conscience is very oft n confounded w th ... ion. N man conscience ca t ll him th ri... of another man they must be known by rat al estig ti n his rical nquiry Opinion, which he that holds t may call his conscience may teach some men that religi n would be promoted, and qui t preserved, by gra... t the peopl universally th ch ce of their ministers. But t is conscience very ill informed that viola es the rights of one man, for the con ... nce of an ther Religion cannot be promo ed by in ustice and t was never yet found that popular election was very qu tly transacted.

"That justice would be olated by transfer n the prop the righ of patronage is apparent al wh know whence that right had its original. The ri of patronage was not at first privilege ... by powe from unresisting ...

possessors, and justl ... by those that succeeded them. When Christianity was established ... island, regular mod of publick ... orship was prescribed. Publick worship re quires ... place, and the proprietors of lands ... they ... converted, built churches for ... families and their vassals. For the maintenance of m... s ... they settled certain por tion of ... lands and district, through wh ch each m... er was required extend his care ... by that circumscription, constitu ed par ish. This is position so generally received in England, that the exten of manor and of a parish are regularly rece ed f r each other. The churches which the proprietors of lands had thus built and thus endowed they justly thought th msel es ent tled t prov de w th ministers and where the piscopal government pre ails th Bish p has no powe t reject a man n mi nated bv th patron, but for some crime that might exclud him from th priesthood. For the erdowment of th church being th gift of the landlord, h was nsequ tly at liberty to gi e t according to his ch ce to any man capable of performing th holy ffices. Th peopl d d n t choose him, because th peop e did n t pay him.

W hear t sometimes urged, that this origi nal right is passed out of memory and is o lit erated and bscured by many translat ons of prope ty and h nges f governm nt that scarce any church is now n the hands of the h irs of the builders and that the present per sons ha e entered subsequently upon th pre tended rights by thousand ccidental and un known causes. Much of this, perhaps, is tru But how is the right of patronage extinguished If the right followed th lands, it is possessed by the sam equity by which the lands are possessed. It is, in ffect, part of th manor and protected by th same law w th every other pri ileg... Let us suppose an estate forf ted by treason, and granted by the Crown to new family W th the lands were forfeited all the rights ppendant t those Lands by th same power that grants th lands, th righ... also are granted. The right lost to the patron falls not to the people, but is either retained by the Crown, or what t the peopl is the same thing, is by the Crown gi en away Let t change hands ever so often, t is possessed by him that recei es t w th the same right as t was con eyed. It may n deed, lik all our possessions, be forcibly seized or fraudulentl btained. But no jury is till done to the peop for what they never had, they ha e never lost. Caius may usurp the right of T tius but neither Caius nor T t s jure the people and no man s conscience however ten der or however acti e can promp him t restore what ma be proved t ha e been never taken wa ... ppose ... what I ... can t be proved that popular ... ection of minis ers ere t be desired, our desires are not the measure of equ I were t be desired that power should be onl in the hands of the merciful, and riches in the posses on of the generous but the law must lea e both riches and power where t finds them and must of en lea e riches w th the co ... and power w th the cruel. Convenience

labours while in this world but refer it all to a future state

The gentlemen went away to their club and I was left at Beauclerk s till the fate of my elec tion should be announced to me I sat in a state of anxiety which even the charming conversa tion of Lady Di Beauclerk could not entirely dissipate In a short time I received the agree able intelligence that I was chosen I hastened to the place of meeting and was introduced to such a society as can seldom be found Mr Ed mund Burke whom I then saw for the first time and whose splendid talents had long made me ardently wish for his acquaintance Dr Nugent Mr Garrick Dr Goldsmith Mr (afterwards Sir William) Jones and the company with whom I had dined Upon my entrance Johnson placed himself behind a chair on which he leaned as on a desk or pulpit and with humorous formal ity gave me a *Ch ge* pointing out the conduct expected from me as a good member of this club

Goldsmith produced some very absurd verses which had been publickly recited to an audi ence for money JOHNSON I can match this nonsense There was a poem called *Eugenio* which came out some years ago and concludes thus

And w y t fl g s lf s m gel
B imf l fp de ofn th g fy s l s
S i y E g w h m e nd r
Th s l t y s l es nd b m e

Nay Dryden in his poem on the Royal Society has these lines

Th nw po rgl b sl tv g sh ll g

D Joh son s m mory h re w not p rf tly accur t E d es not on lud th Th re a e ght mo e l n s aft th la t of th e quot d by h m and the p ssag wh h h meant t ec t s as follo s

S y n u y fl tt i g p or as m g l
St l f ll f p d ff lly f—y l
w

Mr Reed nfo ms me th t tl Authou f E g o a W ne M ch t at Wre ham in Denb h shire soon after t publ cat on viz 1,th M y 1737 cut his o n th o t and th t t appears by S ift s Works tl t th poem h d b en l wn to

Talking of puns Johnson who had a great contempt for that species of wit deigned to allow that there was one good pun in *Menana* I think on the word *corps* [2]

Much pleasant conversation passed which Johnson relished with great good humour But his conversation alone or what led to it, or was interwoven with it is the business of this work

On Saturday May 1 we dined by ourselves

lish than the Scotch do their language is nearer to English as a proof of which they succeed very well as players which Scotchmen do not Then Sir they have not that extreme national ity which we find in the Scotch I will do you Boswell the justice to say that you are the most *unscott fied* of your countrymen You are almost the only instance of a Scotchman that I have known who did not at every other sentence bring in some oth r Scotchman

We drank tea with Mrs Williams I intro duced a question which has been much agitated in the Church of Scotland whether the claim of lay patrons to present ministers to parishes be well founded and supposing it to be well found ed whether it ought to be exercised without the concurrence of the people? That Church is com posed of a series of judicatures a Presbytery a Synod and finally a General Assembly before all of which this matter may be contended and in some cases the Presbytery having refused to induct or *settle* as they call it the person pre sented by the patron it has been found necessary to appeal to the General Assembly He said I might see the subject well treated in the *Defence of Plur lities* and although he thought that a

[2] I fo m ly thought th t I had pe h ps mistaken th word and m g d it to be *Corps* f om its sim ilar ty of sound to the al on Fo an accurate

Il p ê he f t b ct m b f t —M g a. S e lso 1 d t s Letter A t cl Bourdal P —

Mad d Bou d ne qu j y pas tu d corp — *M a v L* p 64 Amst d 17 3

husband by act of Parliament. I said, that he had used her very ill, had behaved brutally to her and that she could not continue to live with him without having her delicacy contaminated that all affection for him was thus destroyed, that the essence of conjugal union being gone, there remained only a cold form, a mere civil obligation that she was in the prime of life, with qualities to produce happiness that these ought not to be lost and, that the gentleman on whose account she was divorced had gained her heart while thus unhappily situated. Seduced, perhaps, by the charms of the lady in question, I thus attempted to palliate what I was sensible could not be justified for when I had finished my harangue my venerable friend gave me a proper check "My dear Sir never accustom your mind to mingle virtue and vice. The woman's a whore, and there's an end on't."

He described the father of one of his friends thus "Sir he was so exuberant a talker at publick meetings that the gentlemen of his county were afraid of him. No business could be done for his declamation.

He did not give me full credit when I mentioned that I had carried on a short conversation by signs with some Esquimaux who were then in London, particularly with one of them who was a priest. He thought I could not make them understand me. No man was more incredulous as to particular facts, which were at all extraordinary and therefore no man was more scrupulously inquisitive, in order to discover the truth.

I dined with him this day at the house of my friends, Messieurs Edward and Charles Dilly booksellers in the Poultry there were present their elder brother Mr Dilly of Bedfordshire, Dr Goldsmith, Mr Langton, Mr Claxton, Reverend Dr Mayo a dissenting minister the Reverend Mr Toplady and my friend the Reverend Mr Temple

Hawkesworth's compilation of the voyages to the South Sea being mentioned Johnson. "Sir if you talk of it as a subject of commerce it will be gainful if as a book that is to increase human knowledge I believe there will not be much of that Hawkesworth can tell only what the voyagers have told him and they have found very little only one new animal, I think. Boswell. But many insects, Sir. Johnson Why Sir as to insects, Ray reckons of British insects twenty thousand species. They might have staid at home and discovered enough in that way

Talking of birds, I mentioned Mr Daines Barrington's ingenious Essay against the received notion of their migration. Johnson "I think we have as good evidence for the migration of woodcocks as can be desired. We find they disappear at a certain time of the year and appear again ... some of them, ... own to ... One ... been

instances of some of them found in summer in Essex. Johnson Sir that strengthens our argument. *Exceptio probat regulam*. Some being found shews, that, if all remained many would be found. A few sick or lame ones may be found." Goldsmith. "There is a partial migration of the swallows the stronger ones migrate, the others do not."

Boswell. I am well assured that the people of Otaheité who have the bread tree the fruit ...

sowing, harrowing, reaping, threshing, grinding baking" Johnson. Why Sir all ignorant savages will laugh when they are told of the advantages of civilized Life. Were you to tell men who live without houses, how we pile brick upon ...

He repeated an argument, which is to be found in his *Rambler* against the notion that the brute creation is endowed with the faculty of ...

Johnson Sir that is because at first she has full time and makes her nest deliberately In the case you mention she is pressed to lay and must therefore make her nest quickly and consequently it will be slight." Goldsmith. "The nidification of birds is what is least known in natural history though one of the most curious things in it."

I introduced the subject of toleration. Johnson. Every society has a right to preserve publick peace and order and therefore has a good right to prohibit the propagation of opinions which have a dangerous tendency To say the *magistrate* has this right, is using an inadequate word it is the *society* for which the magistrate is

may be a rule in little things where no other rule has been established But as the great end of government is to give every man his own no inconvenience is greater than that of making right uncertain Nor is any man more an enemy to publick peace than he who fills weak heads with imaginary claims and breaks the series of civil subordination by inciting the lower classes of mankind to encroach upon the higher

Having thus shown that the right of patronage being originally purchased may be legally transferred and that it is now in the hands of lawful possessors at least as certainly as any other right —we have left to the advocates of the people no other plea than that of convenience Let us therefore now consider what the people would really gain by a general abolition of the right of patronage What is most to be desired by such a change is that the country should be supplied with better ministers But why should we suppose that the parish will make a wiser choice than the patron? If we suppose mankind actuated by interest the patron is more likely to choose with caution because he will suffer more by choosing wrong By the deficiencies of his minister or by his vices he is equally offended with the rest of the congregation but he will have this reason more to lament them that they will be imputed to his absurdity or corruption The qualifications of a minister are well known to be learning and piety Of his learning the patron is probably the only judge in the parish and of his piety not less a judge than others and is more likely to enquire minutely and diligently before he gives a presentation than one of the parochial rabble who can give nothing but a vote It may be urged that

ate with greater efficacy That ignorance and perverseness should always obtain what they like was never considered as the end of government of which it is the great and standing benefit that the wise see for the simple and the regular act for the capricious But that this argument supposes the people capable of judging

dom but unanimity in those who upon no other occasions are unanimous or ise If by some strange concurrence all the voices of a pa sh should unite in the choice of any single man though I could not charge the pat on with injustice for presenting a minister I should censure him as unkind and injudicious But, it is evident that as in all other popular elections there will be contrariety of judgement and acrimony of passion a parish upon every vacancy would break into factions and the contest for the choice of a minister would set neighbours at variance and bring discord into families The minister would be taught all the arts of a candidate would flatter some and bribe others and the electors as in all other cases would call for holidays and ale and break the heads of each other during the jollity of the canvas The time must however come at last when one of the factions must prevail and one of the ministers get possession of the church On what terms does he enter upon his ministry but those of enmity with half his parish? By what prudence or what diligence can he hope to conciliate the affections of that party by whose defeat he has obtained his living? Every man who voted against him will enter the church with hanging head and downcast eyes afraid to encounter that neighbour by whose vote and influence he has been overpowered He will hate his neighbour for

but with hatred Of a minister presented by the patron the parish has seldom any thin worse to say than that they do not know him. Of a minister chosen by a popular contest all those who do not favour him have nursed up in their bosoms principles of hatred and reasons of rejection Anger is excited principally by pride The pride of a common man is very l ttle exasperated by the supposed usurpation of an acknowledged superiour He bears only h s l ttle share of a general evil and suffers in common with the whole parish but when the contest is between equals the defeat has many aggra a tions and he that is defeated by h s next ne gh bour is seldom satisfied without some revenge and it is hard to say what bitterness of malignity would prevail in a parish where these elections should happen to be frequent and the enmity of opposition should be re kindled before it had cooled

Though I present to my readers Dr Johnson s

opin on

ogise for a lady who had been divorced from her

husband by act of Parliament. I said, that he had used her very ill, had behaved brutally t her and that she could ot continue t li e w th him without ha in her d licacy contaminated that al affection for him was thus destroyed that t essence of conjugal union bei one there remained only cold form, mere civil ..urs on that she was in t prime of L w th qualities t produce happiness that these ought not t be lost and, that th g tleman on whose account she was divorced had gained her heart while thus unhappil situated. Sed ced, per haps, by the charms of th lad in ques on, I thus empted t pallia e what I was sensible ould not be justified for when I had finished my harangue, m venerabl fri nd ga e me a proper check My dear Sir never ecustom your mind t min irtue and ice. The oman whore, and there s an end on t.

H described the father of one of his friends thus Sir he was so exuberan talker at publick meetin that th gentlemen f his county were afraid of him. N business could be done for his declamation.

H did ot gi e me full credit when I mentioned that I had carried on sh rt conversation by signs with some Esquimaux who were then in London, particularly w th ne of them who was priest. H thou ht I could n t make them understand me. N man was more incredulous as t particular fa ts, which were t all extraordi ary and therefore no man was more scrupulously inquisiti e, in order to discover the truth.

I dined with him this da the house of my friends, Messieurs Edward and Charles Dilly booksellers in the Poultry there were present their lder brother Mr Dilly of Bedfordshire, Dr Goldsmith, Mr Langton, Mr Claxton, Reverend Dr Mayo dissenting minister t Reverend Mr Toplady and my friend th Reverend Mr Temp

Ha kesworth compilation of th voyages to the South Sea being mentioned J HNSON. Sir if you talk of t as subject of commerce t will be gainful if as book that is increase human knowledge I believe there will not be much of that. Hawkesworth can tell only wha the voy agers ha e old him, and they ha e found ery l tle, only one new animal, I think. BOSWELL. But many insects, ir JOHNSO Why Sir as to insects, Ray reckons of British insects twenty thousand species. They mi ht ha e staid at home and discovered enough in tha wa "

Talking of birds, I mentioned Mr Daines Barrington ingenious Essay ainst the rece ved notion of their m gration. JOHNSON I think we ha e as good evidence for the migra o of wood cocks as can be des red. We find they disappear at certain t me f the year and a pear gain at certain t me of the ear and some of them, when weary n their fli t, ha e been known to ali ht on th riggi of ships far out at sea. One of th compa observed, that there had been instances of some of them found in summer in Essex. JOHNSO "Sir that stren thens ou argument. *Exc p t pr b* ... Some bei g found shews, that, if al remained man would be found. A few sick or lam o es ma be found." GOLDSMITH. "There is partial migration of the swallow the stronger ones migra e t others do not."

BOSWELL. I am well assured that the peopl of Ota ei who ha e the bread tree the fruit of which serves them for bread, laughed heartily when they were informed of the tedious process necessary w th us to ha e bread —plowi g, sowing, harrow ng, reapi g threshing grind ing baking" JOHNSON Why S all ignorant sa ages will laugh when the are told of the ad vanta es of civilized l. Were ou t tell men who li e w thout houses, how we pile brick upon brick, and ra er upon rafter and that after house is raised to a certain he ht, a man tumbles ff a scaffold, and breaks his neck he would la h heartil at our folly in building but t does not follow that men are better w thout houses. No, Sir (holdi g up a slice of a good loaf) this is better than the bread tree"

H repe ted an argument, which is to be found in his *Ram r* agains the not on that the brut creation is endowed w th the faculty of

she will make sh ter nest and la again" J H SO Sir that is because at first she has full time and makes her nest d liberately In the case you ment on ... is pressed lay and must therefore make her nest quickly and consequentl t will be sl ht." GOLDSMITH. "Th edification f birds is what is least known in natural history though one of the mos curious things in t.

I introd ced the sub ect of t leration. JOHN SO E ery soci ty has right to preserve publick pea nd order and therefore has a good ri h prohibit the propagati n of opinions which ha dan erous tendency To sa the *magistrate* has this right, is using an inadequat word t is the *society* for which the magistra is

may be a rule in little things where no other rule has been established But as the great end of government is to give every man his own no inconvenience is greater than that of m l ... r gh ...

... us shown that the right of patronage being originally purchased may be legally transferred and that it is now in the hands of lawful possessors at least as certainly as any other right —we have left to the advocates of the people no other plea than that of convenience Let us therefore now consider what the people would really gain by a general abolition of the right of patronage What is most to be desired by such a change is that the country should be supplied with better ministers But why should we suppose that the parish will make a wiser choice than the patron? If we suppose mankind actuated by interest the patron is more likely to choose with caution because he will suffer more by choosing wrong By the deficiencies of his minister or by his vices he is equally offended with the rest of the congregation but he will have this eason more to lament them that they will be imputed to his absurdity or corruption The qualifications of a minister are well known to be learning and piety Of his learning the patron is probably the only judge in the parish and of his piety not less a judge than others and is more likely to enquire minutely and diligently before he gives a presentation than one of the parochial rabble who can give nothing but a vote It may be urged that though the parish might not choose better ministers they would at least choose ministers whom they like better and who would therefore officiate with greater efficacy That ignorance and perverseness should always obtain what they like was never considered as the end of government of which it is the great and standing benefit that the wise see for the simple and the regular act for the capr c ous But that th s argument supposes the people capable of judging and resolute to act according to tl e r best judgements though this be sufficiently absurd it is not all its absurdity It supposes not only wisdom but unanimity in those who upon no other occasions are unanimous or wise If by some strange concurrence all the oices of a parish should unite in the cho ce of any single man though I could not charge the patron with injustice for presenting a minister I should censure him as unkind and injudicious. But, it is evident that as in all other popular elections there will be contrariety of judgement and acrimony of passion a parish upon every vacancy would break into factions and the contest for the choice of a minister would set neighbours at variance and bring discord into families. The minister would be taught all the arts of a candidate would flatter some and bribe others and the electors as in all other cases would call for holidays and ale and break the heads of each other during the jollity of the canvas. The time must however come at last when one of the factions must prevail and one of the ministers get possession of the church On what terms does he enter upon his ministry but those of enmity with half his parish? By what prudence or what diligence can he hope to conciliate the affections of that party by whose defeat he has obtained his living? Every man who voted against him will enter the church with hanging head and downcast eyes afraid to encounter that neighbour by whose vote and influence he has been overpowered He will hate his neighbour for opposing him and his minister for having prospered by the opposition and as he will never see him but with pain he will never see him but with hatred Of a minister presented by the patron the parish has seldom any thin worse to say than that they do not know him. Of a minister chosen by a popular contest all those who do not favour him have nursed up in their bosoms principles of hatred and reasons of rejection Anger is e cited principally by pride The pride of a common man is very little exasperated by the supposed usurpation of an acknowledged supe iour He bears only his little share of a general evil and suffers in common with the whole parish but when the contest is between equals the defeat has many aggravations and he that is defeated by his next ne gh bour is seldom satisfied without some revenge and t is hard to say what bitterness of malignity would prevail in a parish where these elections should happen to be f equent and the enmity of oppos tion should be re kindled before it had cooled

Though I present ...

n

tc

la, I at o I do not entirely subscribe to h s op n on

On Friday May 7 I breakfasted with h m at Mr Th ale s in the Borough While we were alone I endeavou ed as ell as I could to apol og se for a lady who had been divorced from her

t you? Or suppose you sh uld teach your hildren th n tion of th Adamites and they should ru ked t th stre ts, would n t the magi trat ha a right t flog em into their doubl ts M o I think th magi trat has o right t t rf re till th e is som ert t BOSWELL. So S r though h sees an emy to th tate chargi g a blu d buss h n tt i terf re till t is fired off? MAYO H must be t t JOHNSO as no ev l t thus iagis

put forth my hand I shall be se t b This is the gradat f thinki g pre ching and t if a man thinks rron ously he may k p his thought t hims lf a d n body will roubl him if h preaches rro ous doctrine soci ty may e pel him if h ts n onsequence of t, th l w takes pl ce and he is hanged. MAYO B t, Sir ought n t Christi ns to have liberty f conscience J HNSO I ha e al eady t ld you Sir Y u are ming back t wh re y were. BOSWELL. D Mayo is al ways taking return post-chaise and g g the t g over g in. H has t half p ce J HN SO D May lik th champ ns f un lim ted t l rati has g t set f words Sir t her h magistr t

h Stat but ry m mber f that cl b must

Dr M yo calm temper d dy perse er

tolerabl This is no good def nit on of tolera t on upon any principl but t shews that he thought some things w re t t l rable TOPLADY S r yo have u twisted this d ff cult subject with great de ter ty

Duri g this rgum nt G ldsmith sat in rest less agitat o from a wish t get n and *shine* Find g himself excl ded he had tak n h s hat t go aw y but rema ned f some t me with it his ha d l ke a gamester wh at the close of a l ng n ght, l gers fo a l ttle while t see if he ca ha e a fa ourabl pen ng t fi sh w th success O c when he was beg n ng to spe k, h f und h mself o erpowered by th loud vo ce nos t end of the

i l t is

he was beginni g aga a u taki g from Toplady Upon wh ch he se zed thus p- d splee

was n t terrupting the gentl ma was f gi g him a s gnal of my atte t on S r you a impertinent. Gold m th made n reply but co tin d th compa y f som t m

A gentleman present ntured to ask Dr J hn a t

wh preach aga nst the doct of the TRINITY? Johnso was highly off ded and said I won d r Sir how a g tl ma f you p ety can i t od ce this bject in mixed c mpa y H t ld m afterw rd that the mp opri ty was, that pe h ps me f th mp y might ha talked on the subj ct in ch t rms as m ght ha hocked him or h might ha be n f d t appear in the yes arrow mi d d m Th ge tl man, with submiss d fe ce sa d h had nly hi ted t th q est n from a des re t hear Dr J hns n p ni upon t JOHNSO Why th S I think that pe mitt g m n t pre ch y p co trary t th doctr e f th est blish d church t nds ce tai d gr e t lesse th th rity of th chur h nd n sequ tly t less th fi c f l gi

It may be ns d red (d th g tl man)

agent He may be morally or theologically wrong in restraining the propagation of opinions which he thinks dangerous but he is politically right MAYO I am of opinion Sir that every man is entitled to liberty of conscience in religion and that the magistrate cannot restrain that right JOHNSON Sir I agree with you Every man has a right to liberty of conscience and with that the magistrate cannot interfere People confound liberty of thinking with liberty of talking nay with liberty of preaching Every man has a physical right to think as he pleases for it can not be discovered how he thinks He has not a moral right for he ought to inform himself and think justly But Sir no member of a society has a right to *teach* any doctrine contrary to what the society holds to be true The magistrate I say may be wrong in what he thinks but while he thinks himself right he may and ought to enforce what he thinks MAYO Th n s

... stians JOHNSON Sir the only method by which religious truth can be established is by martyrdom The magistrate has a right to enforce what he thinks a d I

... cution on the one hand and enduring it on the other GOLDSMITH But how is a man to act Sir? Though firmly convinced of the truth of his doctrine may he not think it wrong to expose himself to persecution? Has he a right to do so? Is it not as it were committing voluntary suicide? JOHNSON Sir

... ount a breach for five pence a day GOLDSMITH But have they a moral right to do this? JOHNSON Nay S r if you will not take the universal opinion of mankind I have nothing to say If mank nd cannot defend the r own way of thinking I cannot defend it Sir if a man is in doubt whether it would be better for him to expose himself to martyrdom or not he should not do it He must be convinced that he has a delegation from heaven GOLDSMITH I would consider whether there s the greater chance of good or evil upon the whole If I see a man who had fallen into a well I would wish to help him out but if there is a greater probability that he shall pull me in than that I shall pull him out I would not attempt it So were I to go to Turkey I might wish to convert the Grand Signor to the Christian faith but when I considered that I should probably be put to death

... at we have perfect and imperfect obligations Perfect obligations which are generally not to do something are clear and positive as thou shalt not kill But charity for instance is not definable by limits It is a duty to give to the poor but no man can say how much another should give to the poor or when a man has given too little to save his soul In the same manner it is a duty to instruct the ignorant and of consequence to

... danger of martyrdom as no man is obliged to strip himself to the shirt in order to give charity I have said that a man must be persuaded that he has a particular delegation from heaven GOLDSMITH How is this to be known? Our first reformers who were burnt for not believing bread and wine to be CHRIST — JOHNSON (interrupting him) Sir they were not burnt for not believing bread and wine to be CHRIST but for insulting those who did believe it And Sir when the first reformers began they did not intend to be martyred as many of them ran away as could BOSWELL But Sir there was your countryman Elwal who you told me challenged King George with his black guards and his red guards JOHNSON My countryman Elwal Sir should have been put in the stocks a proper pulpit for him and he d have had a numerous audience A man who preaches in the stocks will always have hearers enough BOSWELL But Elwal thought himself in the right JOHNSON We are not providing for mad people there are places for them in the neighbourhood (meaning Moorfields.) MAYO But Sir is it not very hard that I should not be allowed to teach my children what I really believe to be the truth? JOHNSON Why Sir you might contrive to teach your children *ext à scandalum* but Sir the magistrate if he knows it has a right to restrain you Suppose you teach your children to be thieves? MAYO This is making a joke of the subject JOHNSON Nay Sir take it thus —that you teach them the community of goods for which there are as many plausible arguments as for most erroneous doctrines You teach them that all things at first were in common and that no man had a right to any thing but as he laid his hands upon it and that this still is or ought to be the rule amongst mankind Here Sir you sap a great principle in society —property And don t you think the magistrate would have a right to pre

J hnson. I recollect his telling me once on my arri al in Londo Sir our great friend has mad an mprovem nt o his ppell t n f ld Mr Sheridan H calls him now *Sherry derry*

To THE RE ERE D MR. B GS
T B OMLEY

— re thanks for your

I

servant,

SAM JO NSO

May 8, 773

On S day May 8, I dined w th Johnson at Mr Langt n w th Dr Be tt and som other company H desca ted on th subject of Liter ary Property Th re seems (sa d h) t be in a thours strong right of property than that b occupancy a m taphysical ri ht, right as t were of creati n, which should from ts na ture be perpetual but th conse t of nat ons is gainst t, and indeed reas and the n erests of learni g are gainst t for were t t be pe petual n book, however useful could be uni ersally diffused am gst mankind, should the propri or tak t int his head t restrain ts cir

the authour s ent tled t an adequate reward. This h should ha e by xclus e right to his work for a cons d rable number of years

He att cked Lord Monboddo s strange spec ulat on on th primit e st t of human nature observing Sir it is all co ject re about a thi g useless, en ere t k own t be true Knowl edg f all ki ds is good Conjecture as t things usef l is good but conjecture as t what t would be useless to know such as h the men went upo all four is ery dl

On M nday May 9, as I was to set out on my return to Scotla d ne t m rni g I was des rous to see as much f Dr J hnson as I could. B t I first called n Goldsmith to take le e of him. Th jealousy and envy which though possessed of many most amiable qualit es, he frankly avo ed, brok out ol tly t this ters ew

that a man has such a superabun da ce of odious quality that h cann t keep it w thin his own breast, but t bo ls over In my p o how er Goldsmith had not more of t than ther pe pl ha but only talked of t freely

He now seemed ery angry that J hns n was goi g t be tra eller sa d h would be a d ad we ght for m t carry and that I should never be abl t lug him al g through th Highl ds and H brides. N w uld h pat ently allow me t nlarge upon J hnson wonderful abili

who winds

in his cr

I dined w th Dr J hnson t General P oli s. H was bliged by indispos tion to lea e the company early h ppo ted me how er to meet him in th ev g t Mr (ow S Rob ert) Chambers s th T mple where he c ord ly cam though he co t ued to be ery ill. Chambers, as is common n such occas ns, prescribed arious remed es t him. JOHNSO (fret ed by pain,) P ythee d n t tease me Stay

ject was circumsta ce in hi chara ter exceed ly remarkable, wh t is cons d red that h himself had pret nsi ns t blood I h ard him once say I ha e gre t m rit be g eal ous for subordination and th h n urs of birth

Th Reverend Thomas Bagshaw M.A., who died Nov mber 787 in th seventy seventh

whether it would not be politick to tolerate in such a case JOHNSON Sir we have been talking of *right* this is another question I think it is *not* politick to tolerate in such a case

Though he did not think it fit that so aweful a subject should be introduced in a mixed company and therefore at this time waved the theological question yet his own orthodox belief in the sacred mystery of the TRINITY is evinced beyond doubt by the following passage in his private devotions

O LORD hear my prayer [prayers] for JESUS CHRIST s sake to whom with thee and the HOLY GHOST *three persons and one* GOD be all honour and glory wo ld ho d

Bo
land
forth
are in a most unnatural state for we see there the minority prevailing over the majority There is no instance even in the ten persecutions of such severity as that which the protestants of Ireland have exercised against the Catholicks Did we tell them we have conquered them it would be above board to punish them by confiscation and other penalties as rebels was monstrous injustice King William was not their lawful sovereign he had not been acknowledged by the Parliament of Ireland when they appeared in arms against him

I here suggested something favourable of the Roman Catholicks TOPLADY Does not their invocation of saints suppose omnipresence in the saints? JOHNSON No Sir it supposes only pluri presence and when spirits are divested of matter it seems probable that they should see with more extent than when in an embodied state There is therefore no approach to an invasion of any of the divine attributes in the invocation of saints But I think it is v ill worship and presumption I see no command for it and therefore think it is safer not to practise it.

He and Mr Langton and I went together to THE CLUB where we found Mr Burke Mr Garrick and some other members and amongst them our friend Goldsmith who sat silently brooding over Johnson s reprimand to him after dinner Johnson perceived th s and said aside to some of us I ll make Goldsmith forgive m and then called to him in a loud voice Dr Goldsmith —something passed today v here you and I dined I ask your pardon Goldsmith answered placidly It must be much from you Sir that I take ill And so at once the difference was over and they were on as easy terms as ever and Goldsmith rattled away as usual.

In o
gr
ca
–

cellency in conversation for which he fou d himself unfit and that he said to a lady who complained of his having talked little in company Madam I have but ninepence in ready money but I can draw for a thousand pounds. I observed that Goldsmith had a great deal of gold in his cabinet but not content with that was always taking out his purse JOHNSON Yes, Sir and that so often an empty purse!

Goldsmith s incessant desire of being conspicuous in company was the occasion of his sometimes appearing to such disadvantage as one should hardly have supposed possible in a man of his genius When his literary reputation had risen deservedly high and his society was much courted he became very jealous of the extraordinary attention which was every where paid to Johnson One evening in a circle of wits, he found fault v ith me for talking of Johnson as entitled to the honour of unquestionable superiority Sir (said he) you are for making a monarchy of what should be a republick

He was still more mortified when talking in a company with fluent vivacity and as he flattered himself to the admiration of all who were present a German who sat next him and perceived Johnson rolling himself as if about to speak suddenly stopped him saying Stay stay —Toctor Shonson is going to say something This was no doubt very provoking especially to one so irritable as Goldsmith who frequently mentioned it with strong expressions of indignation

It may also be observed that Goldsmith was sometimes content to be treated with an easy familiarity but upon occasions would be consequential and important. An instance of this occurred in a small particular Johnson had a v ay of contracting tl e names of his friends as Beauclerk Beau Bosv ell Bo zy Langton Lanky Murphy Mur Sheridan Sherry I remember one day v l en Tom Davies v as tell ng that Dr Johnson said We a e all in labour for a name to *G ldy s* play Goldsmith seemed d spleased that such a liberty should be taken with h s name and said I have often desired him not to call me *Goldy* Tom v as remarkably attenti e to the most minute circumstance about

Prayers nd Med t t ons p 40.

must conform litl to mine Th time h ch you shall fix, must be the common point t hich we will c m as n ar as e ca E cept

will be well prov u u pon him at the Marischal College w thout

e of

my

legacy

I hope y ur dear lady nd h dear baby are both well. I hall see th m too when I c m ard I ha th t p n f your ch ce as to u pect that wl n I ha e see Mrs Bosw ll I hall be less illing t go w y I am, d ar S your affectu nat humbl serv t,

S M JO NSO

J hnso s-court, Fleet-street

July 5, 1773

Write to m as soon as yo can. Chambers is ow t Oxford.

I gain TO t h m f rmi g him that th Court f Sess rose th twelfth f A g t, hoping t him bef re tha tim and express ing perhaps too extra ant t rms, my d miration f him, and my xpectat f pl as-ure from our ended tour

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

you.

August 3 773

T THE SAME

DEA S N t being t Mr Thral wh our l tter cam I had wri n th closed p per nd sealed t bri ging t hith for fr nk, I found yours. If any th g could repress m ardour t would be such l tter as yours T d ppoin fri d is u pleasing d h that forms xpecta ns lik yours, must be disap-po ed. Think nly wh n you see me that y see ma wh loves you d is proud and glad tha you love him. I am, Sir your most affec

SAM J HNSO

A ust 3 773

TO THE SAME

N wcastl Aug 11 1771

he and hope

My compl ments to your lady

TO TI SAME

M J hnson se ds his mpliments to Mr Boswell, be g just arr ed t Boyd s.—S t r day *night.*

His tay i Scotl nd as from th 18th of A gust wh ch d y he arri ed t ll th 2 d f N ember t h he set t on his return t Lo d a d I bel e e ni ety four days were n r passed by y ma more vigorous exerti n

He cam by the w y f Berw ck upon Tweed t Ed burgh wh re he rema ed a few day

through Argyleshire by I rary a d from th ce by Lochl mo d d Du bart to Glas gow th by Loud t A hinleck n Ayrshire th seat f my family a d th n by H milton

by th gre t, the l arn d and th l gant wh ev h we t nor was he less d l ghted th the hosp tality which he xperi ced in h mbler life

His arious d tures, and the f rce and vi acity f his mi d as exercised d ri g this per

our t by ery e t ns circulat I beg l a e t refer as t separa and remarkable po u n f his lif whi h may be there een n d

Th h ur was n t mall g ine by th ex

for I can hardly tell who was my grandfather He maintained the dignity and propriety of male succession in opposition to the opinion of one of our friends who had that day employed Mr Chambers to draw his will devising his estate to his three sisters in preference to a remote male heir Johnson called them three *dowdies* and said with as high a spirit as the boldest Baron in the most perfect days of the feudal system an n

... ter and takes your name As for an estate newly acquired by trade you may give it if you will to the dog *Towser* and let him keep his *own* name

I have known him at times exceedingly diverted at what seemed to others a very small sport He now laughed immoderately without any reason that we could perceive at our friend s making his will called him the *testator* and added I dare say he thinks h h

... inn on the road and after a suitable preface upon mortality and the uncert

... ade with the assistance of one of the ablest lawyers in the kingdom and he

... ade it for him I trust you have had more conscience than to make him say be ing of sound understanding ha ha ha! I hope he has left me a legacy I d have his will turned into verse like a ballad

In th s playful manner did he run on exult ing in h s own pleasantry which ce tainly was not such as might be expected from the authour of *The Rambler* but which is here preserved that my readers may be acquainted even with the slightest occasional characteristicks of so em inent a man

Mr Chambers d d not by any means relish this jocularity upon a matter of which *pa s m na fuit* and seemed impatient till he got rid of us Johnson could not stop h s merriment but con tinued it all the way till we got without the Tem ple gate He then burst into such a f t of laugh ter that he appeared to be almost in a convul sion and in order to support himself laid hold of one of the posts at the side of the foot pave ment a d n f h

This most ludicrous exhibition of the awful, melancholy and venerable Johnson happened well to counteract the feelings of sadness which I used to experience when parting with him for a considerable time I accompanied him to his door where he gave me his blessing

He records of himself this year Between Easter and Whitsuntide having always considered that time as propitious to study I attempted to learn the Low Dutch language [1] It is to be observed that he here admits an opinion of the human mind being influenced by seasons which he ridicules in his writings His progress, he says, was interrupted by a fever which by the imprudent use of a small print left an inflammation in his useful eye We cannot but admire his spirit when we know that amidst a complication of bodily and mental distress he was still animated with the desire of intellectual improvement Various notes of his stud es appear on d fferent days in his manuscript diary of this year such as

Inch ati lectionem Pentateuchi—Fi iti lect orem C nf Tab Burdonum —Legi primum actum Troad um —Leg D —2 of tract m

Let this serve as a specimen of what accessions of literature he was perpetually infusing into his mind while he charged himself with idleness.

This year died Mrs Salusbury (mother of Mrs Thrale) a lady whom he appears to have esteemed much and whose memory he honour ed with an Epitaph [2]

In a letter from Edinburgh dated the 29th of May I pressed him to persevere in his resolu tion to make th s year the projected visit to the Hebrides of which he and I had talked for many years and which I was confident would afford us much ente tainment

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir When your letter came to me I was so darkened by an inflammation in my eye that I could not for some time read it I can now write without trouble and can read large prints My eye is gradually growing stronger and I hope will be abl to take some del ght in the survey of a Caledonian loch

Chambers s going a Judge with s x thousand a year to Bengal He and I shall come down together as far as Newcastle and thence I shall easily get to Edinburgh Let me know the exact time when your Courts intermit I must con form a l ttle to Chambe s occas on and he

[1] *Prayers and Med t t* p 129
[2] Mrs P zzi *A d te J Johnso* p 131

must *conform* littl to mu The tim I cl you shall fix, must be th c mm n po t t wh ch we will come as n ar as we can E cept

will be well prov cu

pon him t the Marischal College w thout p y or modesty

——I ft the town w tho t takin lea of m d is go in d p d dg *on t* ——

I t thus *ery childish. Where is no*x my legacy

I h pe our d ar lady and h r dear baby are I com

J hnso s-court Fleet-street

July 5 773

Writ t m as soo as yo can Chambers is ow t Oxford

I *gain wrot t him, informi* g him that th Court of Sessi rose th tw lfth f A gust, hoping t se him bef re tha tim and express ing perhaps too xtra ant t rms, my d miration f h m, and my xpectat of pl ure from our t ded t ur

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir I hall set out from Lo d Fri day th sixth f this m th a d p rpose t t l t m ch by th way Whi h d y I hall be t Edinburgh, I cann t xa tly t ll. I ppose I must dri to an inn and send a porter t find you.

I am afraid Beatti will t be t his College soo ou h f us, d I hall be sorry t miss h m but th re ta ing f th co curre ce f all co ni es. W will d as w ll as an I m S your mos humbl erv t,

Sam J h so

A gust 3 3

To the S me

Dear S N t be g t Mr Thr l wh our l cam I had writt th losed p pe d sealed t bri n t hith for tra k, I fou d yours If y th g could repress m ard ur would be such l tt as yours T d ppo fri nd is u pl a in d h th f rms xpe ta ns lik yours, must be disap po ed. Th k nly wh n you see m that you see ma h l es yo and is proud and glad that y lov him. I m, Sir your most affec iona

Sam Jo so

A gust 3 773

To the Same

N weastle A g 11 1773

Dear Sir I came h ther last n ght, and hope but do n t absol t ly promise t be n Edin burgh o S turday Be tt e w ll not come so soon. I am, Sir your most humbl s rvant

Sam Johnson

My compliments to your lady

To the S me

Mr J hnso e ds h compl me ts to M Bosw ll be ng just arri ed t Boyd s.—S tur day n ht.

His stay n Sc tla d as from th e 18th f d f

passed by y man n a more g rous exc

Ber k pon Tweed

n Robert h had

ba k t Ed burgh wh re h ga pe t som time H thus sa th four U ers t es of Scot

by th gre t the l arned, d the l gant, wh h we t or was he less d l ghted th th hosp tal ty wh ch h experi ced i h mbler lif His ari us d e tures d th force and ty f his mi d as xercised duri g this per

ur t by ery tens circulat I beg l e t ref as t sep t and remarkabl po t of his lif which may be th e n d

tail and which exhibits as striking a view of his powers in conversation as his works do of his excellence in writing Nor can I deny to myself the very flattering gratification of inserting here the character which my friend Mr Courtenay has been pleased to give of that work

H D

I

A

D

will appear from his subsequent letters that he was not less solicitous for intelligence on this subject after his return to London

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I came home last night without any incommod ty danger or weariness and am ready to begin a new jou ney I shall go to Ox ford on Monday I know Mrs Boswell wished me well to go [1] her wishes have not been disappointed Mrs Williams has received Sir A s[2] letter

Make my compliments to all those to whom my compliments may be welcome

Let the box be sent as soon as it can and let me know when to expect it

In this I h

Enquire if you can the order of the Clans Macdonald is first Maclean second further I cannot go Quicken Dr Webster [4] I am Sir yours affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Nov 7 1773

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Dec* 1773

You shall h h

procu

man o

no sett

the M donalds were not placed upon the ri ht of the army at Culloden the Stuarts were I sh ll h

ptoms of your being in earnest with your book of northern travels

Your box shall be sent next week by sea You will find in it some pieces of the broom bush, which you saw growing on the old castle of Au chinleck The wood has a curious appearance when sawn across You may either have a l ttle writing standish made of it or get it formed in to boards for a treatise on witchcraft by way of a suitable binding

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Ed nburgh *Dec* 18 1773

You promised me an inscr ption for a print to be taken from an historical p cture of

I

t t tam gu t

Be so good as to read the passage in Robert son and see if you cannot give me a better n scr ption I must have t both in Latin and En l sh so if you should not gi e me another Latin one you will at least choose the best of these two and send a translat on of it

H s humane forgiving d spo it on was put to a p etty strong test on h s retur to London by a libe ty wh ch M Thomas Davies had taken with him in his absence which was to publ h two volumes ent tl d *M c ll e us nd Fu t Piec s* which he advert ed n th ne s papers, By the Authour of the Rambler In this col lection se eral of Dr Johnson s acknowledged writ ngs several of h s anonymou performances and some which he had ritten for others were

[1] Sir Al xander Gordon one of th Professors t Abe deen

[2] This was a box containing n mber f u s th ngs h cl h h d p k d up n S otl d pa ticula ly some h n spoons

[4] Th Rev D

inserted but there were also some in which he had no co cern what r H was t first ry angry as h had good rea.on t be B t, upon considera on of his poor fri nd narrow circum stances, and that h had nl a littl profi in new and meant n harm, h soo relented a d co tin ed his kindness t him as f rm ly

I t course f his self-examinati w th ret rospect t this ear h seems t ha e bee m ch dejected for he says, January 1 4 "This year has passed w th so little improvement, that I doubt whether I ha e n t rather impaired than increased my learning and t we ha e seen how b ... nd we know how h talked durin that period.

H wa ow seriousl enga ed in writi g an acco t of our tra ls th H brides, conse q ence of which I had the pleasure f more frequent correspondence w th him.

T JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

borou h. Nothin of th Erse language I ha e y t heard thin of m box.

You must mak hast and g th me all you can, nd d t quickly or I will and shall d without t.

Mak my complim ts Mrs. Bosw ll and t ll her tha I d no lo e her the less for wishing me wa I ga e her troubl enou h and shall

Make m compliments t all the Doctors of Edinburgh and to all my friends, from ne end of Scotland the ther

Writ me and send me what llig nce yo can and if any thing is too bulky f th post, le me ha by the carr er I d no lik trusting unds and wa es. I am, d ar Sir your most, &c.

SAM J H SO

Jan 29 4

TO THE SAME

D SIR, I da or tw af I had written h last discon ed l tter I rece ed my box, h h as ery w l one B l mus n tre u hasten Dr W b er and u ur pick p wha you can that may be useful.

Mr Oglethorpe as w th me this mornin you kno his erra d. H was no unw lc me

Prayer and Meditations p a.

The ncien Burgh f Prestick in Ayrshire

T ll Mrs. Boswell that my good tentions ... I should be glad t do

ill of a cold a u

Thral s, that I might be tak n care of I am m ch better now ... but I m

lants case that is, the plea aga n t ... t see ... h ard th de-

fri nds I h e ery great k nd ess for th m. Let me know likewise how fees come in nd wh n w are t see you. I am, Sir yours affect nat l

SAM. JOH SO

Lond n, Feb 7 1 4

He t this tim wrote th f llow g letters t Mr Stee ns, his abl associate in editing Shakspeare

TO G ORG STEE E S, ESQ
IN HAMPSTEAD

SIR, If I am asked wh I ha e seen M Stee ens, you know what nswer I must gi if I am asked wh n I shall see him, I wish you would t ll me what t say

Feb 7 1 74

TO THE SAME

SIR W are thinking to gment our cl b and I am desirous of minating you, if you care t stand th ball t, nd ca t nd on Fri da n ghts t l ast t ce in fi eeks less than this is oo littl and rather more will be pected Be pl ased t l t me kno before Friday I m, S our most, &c.

SAM. JO NSO

Feb 74

TO THE SAME

S Last ght yo became member of the cl b if you call me Frida I will intro d ce ou. A g tl man proposed aft you was rejected.

I thank ou for Vander but wish h e t so fine I will tak care f him. I am, Sir our humbl servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

Mar 5 74

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir Dr Webster s informations were much less exact and much less determinate than I expected they are indeed much less positive than if he can trust his own book[1] which he laid before me he is able to give But I believe it will always be found that he who calls much for information will advance his work but slowly

I am however obliged to you dear Sir for your endeavours to help me and hope that be tv een us something will some time be done if not on this on some occasion

C

but persuaded to take her chance with him s lav yer s in the East

We have added to the club Charles Fox Sir Charles Bunbury Dr Fordyce and Mr Steevens

Return my thanks to Dr Webster Tell Dr Robertson I have not much to reply to his censure of my negligence and tell Dr Blair that since he has written hither what I said to him we must now consider ourselves as even forgive one another and begin again I care not how soon for he is a very pleasing man Pay my compliments to all my friends and remind Lord Elibank of his promise to give me all his works

I hope Mrs Boswell and little Miss are well — When shall I see them again? She is a sweet lady only she was so glad to see me go that I have almost a mind to come again that she may again have the same pleasure

Enquire if it be practicabl

I

your humble servant
Sam Johnson

March 5 1774

On the 5th of March I wrote to him requesting his counsel whether I should this spring come to London I stated to him on the one hand some pecuniary embarrassments which together with my wife s situation at that time made me hesitate and on the other the pleasure and improvement which my annual visit to the metropolis always afforded me and particularly mentioned a peculiar satisfaction which I experienced in celebrating the festival of Easter in St Paul s cathedral that to my fancy it appeared like going up to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover and that the strong devotion which I felt on that occasion diffused its influence on my mind through the rest of the year

To James Boswell Esq

[Not dated but written about the 15th of March]

Dear Sir I am ashamed to think that since I received your letter I have pass d so m

d

y

c

c

objections That you should delight to come once a year to the fountain of intelligence and pleasure is very natural but both information and pl

e

ust be enjoyed at the expence of another s pain can never be such as a worthy mind can fully delight in

What improvement you might gain by coming to London you may easily supply or easily compensate by enjoining yourself some particular study at home or opening some new avenue to information Edinburgh is not yet exhausted and I am sure you will find no pleasure here which can deserve either that you should anticipate any part of your future fortune or that you should condemn yourself and your lady to penurious frugality for the rest of the year

I need not tell you what regard you owe to Mrs Boswell se

tc

w

yc

in ly out by reciprocal concessions She permitted you to ramble last year you must permit her now to keep you at home

Your last rea n

willing

that you

certain p ce in imitation of the Jews is but a comparison and *simile non est idem* if the annual resort to Jerusalem was a duty to the Jews it was a duty because it was commanded and you have no such command therefore no such duty It may be dangerous to receive too readily and indulge too fondl

I

c

s ge e cts they have produced over a great part of the Christian world I am now writing and you when you read this are reading under the Eye of Omnipresence

To what degree fancy is to be admitted into religious offices it would require much deliberation to determine I am far from intending totally to exclude it Fancy is a faculty bestowed by our Creator and it is reasonable that all His gifts should be used to His glory that all our fac

orshi but they

hi R on must always be u,

ful, cannot be ecessary

Thus I ha e answered your letter nd ha e not answered t eelige tly I love you too well to be careless hen ou are serious.

I think I s al be ery dili ent next week about our tra els, which I ha e too l g neglected. I am, dear Si our most, &c.

SAM. JOHNSO

Compliments to M dam and Miss.

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR, The lad who d li ers this has a la suit, in which s desires t mak use of your kil and loquence nd she seems t think that she shall ha someth more of both for rer

SAM. JOHNSON

May o, 4

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. J HNSON

Edinburgh, May 2 774

Lord Hailes has begged of me to ffer you his best respects, and transm t t you specimens of *Annals f Scr and from the Acc ssion f Malcom*

of grea use t me th prosecution of m

and that neither by word nor l tter has h mad the least complain of you but, on the co trary

Iona.

has high respect for ou nd l es ou much more ince he sa n Scotland. It would both di ert and pl ase you to see his ertress about this ma ter

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

Streatham, Ju 1 1 4

DEAR S R, Yesterday I put th first sheets of th *Journey t t e H nds t* the press. I ha e dea oured t d you some justice in the first paragraph. It will be one volume in octa o not thick.

It ill be proper to make some prese ts Scotla d. You shall t ll me to whom I hall gi e nd I ha e stipulated twenty fi e for ou to g e in your own name. Some will take th present better *from me* others better from you In this, you who are to l e the place o ght to direct. Consider t. Whatever ou can get for my pur pose send me d mak m compliments to our lady and both the you g ones. I m, S your &c.

SAM. JOHNSO

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JO NSON

Edinburgh, *June 24 17 4*

You d not acknowledge t e rece pt of th a rious packets which I ha e se t to you. Neither can I prevail w th you to *answer* letters, though you honour me w th *return* You ha e said n th ing t me bout poor Go dsmith nothi g about Langton.

I ha e recei ed for yo from t Soci ty for propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland the following Erse books *The New T tament Bible Cal The Conf sion f Faith f the Assem bly f Divine at Westm nster The Mot er's Cate hism A Gaelick and En lish Voc ary*

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I wish you could ha e looked over my book before th printer b t t could not as-

lowly for a time because I am going into

[1]Dr Goldsmith died April 4, this year

[2]These books Dr J hnson presented to th Bodleian Library

[3]On the covers enclosin them, Dr J hnso wrote, If my delay has given any reaso for supposing tha I have not very deep sense the honour done me by asking my judgement, I m very sorry

I have done worse to Lord Hailes than by neglecting his sheets I have run him in debt Dr Horne the President of Magdalen College in Oxford wrote to me about three months ago that he purposed to reprint *Walton s Lives* and desired me to contribute to the work my answer was that Lord Hailes intended the same publication and Dr Horne has resigned it to him His Lordship must now think seriously about it

Of poor dear Dr Goldsmith there is little to be told more than the papers have made publick He died of a fever made I am afraid more violent by uneasiness of mind His debts began to be heavy and all his resources were exhausted Sir Joshua is of opinion that he owed not less than two thousand pounds Was ever poet so trusted before?

You may if you please put the inscription thus

Maria Scotorum Regina nata 15— a suis in exilium acta 15— ab hospitâ neci data 15— You must find the years

Of your second daughter you certainly gave the account yourself though you have forgotten it While Mrs Boswell is well never doubt of a boy Mrs Thrale brought I think five girls running but while I was with you she had a boy

I —

affectionate servant ... your most

SAM JOHNSON

July 4 1774

My compliments to all the three ladies

TO BENNET LANGTON ESQ AT LANGTON NEAR SPILSBY LINCOLNSHIRE

DEAR SIR You have reason to reproach me that I have left your last letter so long unanswered but I had nothing particular to say Chambers you find is gone far and poor Goldsmith is gone much further He died of a fever exasperated as I believe by the fear of distress He had raised money and squandered it by every artifice of acquisition and folly of expence But let not his frailties be remembered he was a very great man

I have just begun to print my *Journey to the Hebrides* and am leaving the press to take another journey into Wales whither Mr Thrale is going to take possession of at least five hundred a year fallen to his lady All at Streatham that are alive are well

I have never recovered from the last dreadful illness but flatter myself that I grow gradually better much however yet remains to mend Κύρ ἐλέησον

If you have the Latin version of *Busy curious thirsty fly* be so kind as to transcribe and send it but you need not be in haste for I shall be I know not where for at least five weeks I wrote the following tetrastick on poor Goldsmith

Τὸ ... φο ... ισ ... ρά ... δ ... Ολ ... βάρο ... ις
Αφροσ ... μὴ ... σ ... μ ... ή ... ... πόδεσ ... ὁ
Ο σ ... μέμηλ ... φ ... σ ... μέ ... ρω ... χ ... ρ ... ς ... ἔργ ... αλαιῶ
Κλ ... ἰ ... π ... ητη ... ισ ... ρ ... δ ... φ ... υσικό

Please to make my most respectful compliments to all the ladies and remember me to young George and his sisters I reckon George begins to shew a pair of heels

Do not be sullen now but let me find a letter when I come back I am dear Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 5 1774

TO MR ROBERT LEVET

Llewenny in Denbighshire
Au 16 1774

DEAR SIR Mr Thrale s affairs have kept him here a great while nor do I know exactly when we shall come hence I have sent you a bill upon Mr Strahan

I have made nothing of the Ipecacuanha but have taken abundance of pills and hope that they have done me good

Wales so far as I have yet seen of it is a very beautiful and rich country all enclosed and planted Denbigh is not a mean town Make my compliments to all my friends and tell Frank I hope he remembers my advice When his money is out let him have more I am Sir your humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Aug* 30 1774

You ha ...

f

that my picture is a representation of a particular scene in her history her being forced to re ...

... to that particular scene or determine which of the two formerly transmitted to you is the best and at any rate favour me with an English translation It will be doubly kind if you comply with my request speedily

Your critical notes on the specimen of Lord Hailes s *Annals of Scotland* are excellent. I agreed with you in every one of them He himself objected only to the alteration of *free* to *brave* in the passage where he says that Edward 'departed with the glory due to the conqueror of a free people He says, to call the Scots brave would only add to the glory of their conqueror You will make allowance for the national zeal of our annalist I now send a few more leaves of the

[m]al which I hope you will peruse and return th bservations, as you did upo th former ccasion. Lord Hailes writes t me thus — Mr Boswell will be pl ased t express th grateful of Dr The

Even in en Ed ard he en se desert."

I m es m much pleasure t h ar that re-

fied.

Mr. Boswell to Dr. Jo inso
Edinburgh, *Sept* 6 1774

Wa es has probably d tained you l ger than

am e the booksellers xpect an ther book. I am impatient see your *Tour to Sc tland and the H bri* Might you t send m copy by the post as soon as t is printed ff?

In th distribution of my books I purpose to f llow your ad ce add g such as shall occur es of re

think t will be p pu and hat er else is printed *Er* that the present may be compl te. Th donor s name should be told.

I wish you could ha e read the book before t was printed, but our distance does n t easily permit t.

I m sorry Lord Hailes does not tend to publish *Walton* I am afraid t will n t be d e so well, if t be done at all.

I purpose now to dri e the book forward. Make my complime ts to Mrs. Bosv ell, and let me hear often from you. I am, dear Sir your af fecti nate humbl servant,

Sam. Johnson

London, *Oct ber* 1 1774

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, Yesterday I returned from my Welch journey I was sorry t l e my book suspended so long but having an pportunity of seei g w th so much co enience, a new part of th island, I could no reject t. I ha e been in fi e of the ix counties f North Wales and ha e seen St. Asaph and Ba g the two seats of their Bishops have been upon P nmanmaur and S owden, and passed over into An lesea. B t Wales is so littl different from E gland, that ffers n thing to th speculati n of the tra eller

When I came home, I f und several of your papers, w th some pa es of Lord Hailes *Annals* hich I will consider I am in hast to gi e you some ccount of m self lest you should suspect me of negligence in th pressing business which I find recommended t my care, and which I knew othing of till now when all car is ain.

I had written to him, to request his in erposition in behalf f co vict, who I thought was very unj stly condemned.

friend Mr Thrale, wh was a steady supporter of government, having again t encounter the storm of contested election h wrot a short polit cal pamphlet, entitled *The P tri t* ad dressed t th lectors of Great Britain a title which, t f ctious men who consider patri t

ndicat th glaring outrage f the House f Commons in the case of the Middlesex lect and t justify the ttempt to reduce our fell w subjects in America to unconditional submis- on t co tained an dmirabl displ y f th properties of a real patr t, in the original and genuin sense — sincere, teady rational, nd unbiassed fri nd to th interests and prosperity of his Kin and country It must be cknowl edged, however that both in this and his two former pamphlets, there was, amidst many pow

erful arguments not only a considerable por tion of sophistry but a contemptuous ridicule of his opponents which was very provoking

To Mr Perkins[1]

Sir You may do me a very great favour Mrs Williams a gentlewoman whom you may have seen at Mr Thrale s is a petitioner for Mr Hetherington s charity petitions are this day issued at Christ s Hospital

I am a bad manager of business in a crowd and if I should send a mean man he may be put away without his errand I must therefore in treat that you will go and ask for a petition for Anna Williams whose paper of enquiries was delivered with answers at the counting house of the hospital on Thursday the 20th My servant will attend you thither and bring the petition home when you have it

Th

... us to fill up and return to them again This we must have or we cannot proceed according to their directions You need I believe only ask for a petition if they enquire for whom you ask you can tell them

I beg pardon for giving you this trouble but it is a matter of great importance I am Sir your most humble servant

October 25 1774 Sam Johnson

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir There has appeared lately in the papers an account of a boat overset between Mull and Ulva in which many passengers were lost and among them Maclean of Col We you know were once drowned[3] I hope therefore that the story is either wantonly or erroneously told Pray satisfy me by the next post

I have printed two hundred and forty pages I am able to do noth ng much wo h d dear Lord Ha back the sheet all your reaso

Mr Thrale has happily surmounted a very violent and acrimonious opposition but all joys have their abatement Mrs Thrale has fallen from her horse and hurt herself very much The rest of our friends I believe are well My compliments to Mrs Boswell I am Sir your most affectionate servant,

London *October* 27 1774 Sam Johnson

This letter which shews his tender concern for an amiable young gentleman to whom he had been very much obliged in the Hebrides, I have inserted according to its date though be fore receiving it I had informed him of the mel ancholy event that the young Laird of Col was unfortunately drowned

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir Last night I corrected the last page of our *Journey to the Hebrides* The printer has de tained it all this time for I had before I went into Wales written all except two sheets. *Th Patriot* was called for by my political friends on Friday was written on Saturday and I have heard little of it So vague are conjectures at a distance[3] As soon as I can I will take care that copies be sent to you for I would wish that they might be given before they are bought but I am afraid that Mr Strahan will send to you and to the booksellers at the same time Trade is as d li gent as courtesy I have mentioned all that you recommended Pray make my compliments to Mrs Boswell and the younglings The club has, I think not yet met

Tell me and tell me honestly what you think and what others say of our travels Shall we touch the continent?[4] I am dear Sir your most humble servant

N v 26 1774 Sam Johnson

In his manuscript diary of this year there is the following entry

Nov 27 Advent Sunday I considered that this day being the beg nning of the ecclesiastic al year was a proper t me for a new course of l fe I began to read the Greek Testament reg ularly at 160 erses every Sunday This day I began the Acts

In this week I read Virgil s *Past ls* I learned to repeat the *P ll o* and *Gallus* I read carelessly the f rst *G orgi k*

All ding to a passage in a l tter of m where peak ... has n t time t l spe t in W l

... Sir (sa d J hnson) I th k you It is a very handsom compl m d I be l eve you peak sincerely

In the news-papers

B lt ck ... n rtl ern ... g som of th more

[1] M Perkins was for a number of ye th worthy supe intend nt of M Thr l s great b ew ery and after his de th became o e of th p o p etors of it a d n w res des n M Th ...

Such evidences of his unceasing ardour both for divine and human lore, when advanced into his sixtieth year and notwithstanding his many disturbances from disease, must make us at once honour his spirit, and lament that it should be so grievously clogged by its material tegument. It is remarkable that he was very fond of the precision which calculation produces. Thus we find in one of his manuscript diaries, "2 pages in 4to Gr. Test. and 30 pages in Beza's folio comprize the whole in 40 days."

DR. JOHNSON TO JOHN HOOLE, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, I have returned your play, which you will find underscored with red, where there was a word which I did not like. The red will be washed off with a little water.

The plot is so well framed, the intricacy so artful, and the disentanglement so easy, the suspense so affecting, and the passionate parts so properly interposed, that I have no doubt of its success. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

December 19, 1774.

[ÆTAT. 66.]—The first effort of his pen in 1775 was, *Proposals for publishing the Works of Mrs. Charlotte Lennox*,† in three volumes quarto.

... forced.

"Most of the pieces, as they appeared singly, have been read with approbation, perhaps above their merits, but of no great advantage to the writer. She hopes, therefore, that she shall not be considered as too indulgent to vanity, or too studious of interest, if from that labour which has hitherto been chiefly gainful to others, she endeavours to obtain at last some profit for herself and her children. She cannot decently enforce her claim by the praise of her own performances, nor can she suppose that, by the most artful and laboured address, any additional notice could be procured to a publication, of which HER MAJESTY has condescended to be the PATRONESS."

He this year also wrote the Preface to Baretti's *Easy Lessons in Italian and English*.†

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, You never did ask for a book by the post till now, and I did not think on it. You see now it is done. I sent one to the King, and I hear he likes it.

'Clemence...

I shall send a parcel into Scotland for presents, and intend to give many of my friends. In your catalogue you left out Lord Auchinleck.

Let me know, as fast as you read it, how you like it; and let me know if any mistake is committed, any thing important left out. I wish you could have seen the sheets. My compliments to Mrs. Boswell, and to Veronica, and to all my friends. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

January 14, 1775.

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, *Jan.* 19, 1775.

Be pleased to accept of my best thanks for ... me ...

part of the last night, for I did not stop till I had read every word of your book. I looked back to our first talking of a visit to the Hebrides, which was many years ago, when sitting by ourselves in the Mitre tavern, in London, I think about *witching time o' night*; and then exulted in contemplating our scheme fulfilled, and a *monumentum perenne* of it erected by your superiour abilities. I shall only say, that your book has afforded me a high gratification. I shall ...

...

But I am now to apply to you for immediate aid in my profession, which you have never refused to grant when I requested it. I enclose you a petition for Dr. Memis, a physician at Aberdeen, in which Sir John Dalrymple has exerted his talents, and which I am to answer as Counsel for the managers of the Royal In-...

The fact is shortly this. In a translation of the charter of the Infirmary from Latin into English, made under the authority of the managers, the same phrase in the original is in one place rendered *Physician*, but when applied to Dr. Memis is rendered *Doctor of Medicine*. Dr. Memis complained of this before the translation was printed, but was not indulged with having it altered; and he has brought an action for damages, on account of a supposed injury, as if the

designation given to him was an inferiour one tending to make it be supposed he is *not a Physician* and consequently to hurt his practice My father has dismissed the action as groundless and now he has appealed to the whole Court [1]

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir I long to hear how you like the book it is I think much liked here But Macpherson is very furious can you give me any more intelligence about him or his *Fingal*? Do what you can and do it quickly Is Lord Hailes on our side?

Pray let me know what I owed you when I left you that I may send it to you

I am going to write about the Americans If you have picked up any hints among your lawyers who are great masters of the law of nations or if your own mind suggests any thing let me know But mum it is a secret

I will send your parcel of books as soon as I can but I cannot do as I wish However you find every thing mentioned in the book which you recommended

Langton is here we are all that ever we were He is a worthy fellow without malice though not without resentment

Poor Beauclerk is so ill that his life is thought to be in danger Lady Di nurses him with very great assiduity

Reynolds has taken too much to strong liquor and seems to delight in his new character

This is all the news that I have but as you love verses I will send you a few which I made upon Inchkenneth [2] but remember the condition you shall not shew them except to Lord Hailes whom I love better than any man whom I know so little If he asks you to transcribe them for him you may do it but I think he must promise not to let them be copied again nor to shew them as mine

I have at last sent back Lord Hailes s sheets I never think about returning them because I alter nothing You will see that I might as well ha e k n h m H

r

[1] th Co ~ s

u o o Court th t tl of Lo ds from th names of th i est tes a Lo d Auchinleck Lo d Monboddo &c
It should b ll d

Boswell and to Miss Veronica I am dear Sir yours most faithfully

Sam Johnson

Jan 21 1775

Mr Boswell to Dr Johnson

Edinburgh *J n 7 17 5*

You rate our lawyers here too hi h when you call them great masters of the la of nations

As for myself I am ashamed to say I ha e read little and thought little on the subject of America I will be much obliged to you if you will direct me where I shall find the best information of what is to be said on both sides It is a subject vast in its present extent and future consequences The imperfect hints which now float in my mind tend rather to the formation of an opinion that our government has been precipitant and severe in the resolutions taken agai t h B

lait trial and not be condemned on character alone Have we not express contracts with our colonies which afford a more certain foundation of judgement than general political speculations on the mutual rights of States and their provinces or colonies? Pray let me know immediately what to read and I shall diligently endeavour to gather for you any thing that I can find Is Burke s speech on American taxation published by himself? Is it authentick? I remember to have heard you say that you had ne er cons de ed F

H now m

Mari S t n m R g
H m m d t orum
C i m l las t
M t rr t l m b t
Lib ll p q m
R g d t
Lacr m t p d nsqu
N m pp t
M y Q f Sc t
H ar d terr fi d d re potee d
By the nsult m ac
And l m
Of h b ll bj ts
S ts he ha d
It th t ar nd f
T gnat f th k gd m

suggest something I trust you will p t me in the
ay

What does Beck t m an by th On nal of Fingal and th poems f Ossian, which h ad vertises t ha e lain in his sh p

To James Boswell, Esq

... sen me a case to consid r in

Sam. J h. so

Jan 28, 775

Mr. Boswell to Dr. Johnson

Edinburgh, *F b* 1775

As t Macpherson, I am anxi us t ha e from yourself full and pointed cco of what

suited t wh had cted as ma eracity You may beli e gi es me pai t hear your cond ct represe ted as unf urabl hil I can nly d n what is said th groun that our charact refutes t, w thout ha in any *informati* t ppose. Let me I beg of you, be furnished w th suffici t answer to any cal mny po this occasi n.

Lord Hailes writes t me (for we correspond more than we talk ogeth) As Fingal, I see controversy arising d purpose keep out of is ay There is doub tha I migh m n-

cisms Had h gi e some strictures th gen eral plan f th work, would ha e dded much his fa ours. H is charmed w th your erses Inchk neth, sa they are ery le g bu bids me t ll you h doubts wh ther

Legitimas faciunt pector pur preces

be ccording th rubrick. but that is your concern for you know h is Presbyterian.

To Dr. La re ce

F b 7 1775

Sir One f the Scotch physi ians is now prosecuting a corporat n that in some publ k trume t ha stiled him *Doct f M d cine* i ... d of *Ph si an* Boswell desires, being ad o- ... Do ... a d ... an ... be tageous distu u ... pl ased t t ll me I am, Sir your most, &c.

Sam. Johnso

To James Boswell, Esq

My Dear Boswell, I m surprized that, ...

can be a ily had, suppose them an ther proof of Scotch conspiracy in nati nal falsehood.

Do n t censure th expression you know t t be true.

Dr M mis questi n is so narrow as t allo n specul tion d I ha e no facts before me b t those which his dvocat has prod ced gainst you

I consul ed this morni th Pres d nt f th London Colleg f Ph cians, who sa s, that w th us, *Doctor f Phys k* (w d n t say *Doct f M dicine*) is th highest titl that a pra tice f ph ck can ha e that *Doctor* mplies not only *Physician*, but t ch f phys ck that every

[1]The learned d worthy Dr Lawrence wh m Dr J hnso respected and loved as his physician and friend.

My friend has in this let er relied po my testimony w h confidence f which th ground has escaped my recollection.

Doctor is legally a *Physician* but no man not a *Doctor* can *practice physick* but by *licence* particularly granted The Doctorate is a licence of itself It seems to us a very slender cause of prosecution

I am now engaged but in a little time I hope to do all you would have My compliments to Madam and Veronica I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

February 7 1775

What words were used by Mr Macpherson in his letter to the venerable Sage I have never heard but they are generally said to have been of a nature very different from the language of literary contest Dr Johnson s answer appeared in the news papers of the day and has since been frequently re published but not with perfect accuracy I mv [illegible]

[illegible] *this I think is a true copy* [1]

MR JAMES MACPHERSON I received your foolish and impudent letter Any violence offered me I shall do my best to r[illegible]
not do for m[illegible]
I shall never [illegible]
think a cheat by the menaces of a ruffian

What would you have me retract? I thought your book an imposture I think it an imposture still For this opinion I have given my reasons to the publick which I here dare you to refute Your rage I defy Your abilities since your Homer are not so formidable and what I hear of your morals inclines me to pay regard not to what you shall say but to what you shall prove You may print this if you will

SAM JOHNSON

Mr Macpherson little knew the character of Dr Johnson if he supposed that he could be easily intimidated for no man was ever more remarkable for personal courage He had indeed an awful dread of death or rather of something after death and what rational man who seriously thinks of quitting all that he has ever known and going into a new and unknown state of being can be without that dread? But his fear was from reflection his courage natural His fear in that one instance was the result of philosophical and religious consideration He feared death but he feared nothing else not even what might occasion death Many instances of his resolution may be mentioned One day at Mr Beauclerk s house in the country when two large dogs were fighting he went up to them and beat them till they separated and at anoth[illegible]er time [illegible] a gun [illegible] he put [illegible] wall M[illegible]ington told m[e] that when they were swimming together near Oxford he cautioned Dr Johnson against a pool which was reckoned particularly dangerous upon which Johnson directly swam into it He told me himself that one night he was attacked in the street by four men to whom he would not yield but kept them all at bay till the watch came up and carried both him and them to the round house In the play house at [illegible] Johnsor [illegible] which [illegible] scenes a gentleman took possession of it and when Johnson on his return civilly demanded his seat rudely refused to give it up upon which Johnson laid hold of it and tossed him and the chair into the pit Foote who so successfully revived the old comedy by exhibiting living characters had resolved to imitate Johnson on the stage expecting great profits from his ridicule of so celebrated a man Johnson being informed of his intention and being at dinner at Mr Thomas Davies s the bookseller from whom I had the story he asked Mr Davies what was the common price of an oak stick and being answered six pence Why then Sir (said he) give me leave to send your servant to purchase me a shilling one I ll have a double quantity for I am told Foote means to *take me off* as he calls it and I am determined the fellow shall not do it with impunity Davies took care to acquaint Foote of this which effectually checked the wantonness of the mimick Mr Macpherson s menaces made Johnson provide himself with the same implement of defence and had he been attacked I have no doubt that old as he was he would have made his corporal prowess be felt as much as his intellectual

H[i]s *J[ou]rn[e]y t[o] th[e] W[e]st[ern] I[slan]ds of Scotl[an]d* is a most valuable performance It abounds in extensive philosophical views of society and in ingenious sentiment and lively description A considerable part of it indeed consists of speculations which many years before he saw the wild regions which we visited together probably had employed his attention though the actual sight of those scenes undoubtedly quickened and augmented them Mr Orme the very able historian agreed with me in this opinion which he thus strongly expressed — There are in that book thoughts which by long revolution in the great mind of Johnson have been formed and polished like pebbles rolled in the ocean!

[1] I have deposited it in the British Museum.

Tha he was to some de ree of excess *tru bra Eng* hma so as t ha e en ertained an un d e prejudice ainst both th country and th peop of Scotland must be allowed. But t was pre udice of the head and t of the h art. H had no ill will t the Scot h for if h had been conscious o tha he would ever ha e thro n h mself in the bosom of th ir country and trusted t the protectio of s remot inhabit ants w h fearless confid ce His remark upon the nakedness of the country from ts being denuded of trees, was mad af er ha ing tra ed two hundred miles alon the eastern coast, where certainl trees are not t be found near the road and he said t was " map of the road which he ga e His d belief of the th t city of the poems ascribed t Ossian a H ghland bard, was confirmed the course of his journey by ery strict examination of the evidence of fered for t and although their thent city as m d too much na onal po t by the Scotch there were man respectab persons in that country wh did t concur this so that his jud men pon the question ought n t to be deemed, even by those who differ from him. As to m sel , I can only say upon subject now become ery uninteresti g that when the fra ments of Highland poetry first came out, I was much pleased w th their wild peculiarity and was one of those wh subscribed t enable their ed or

courteous and kind letter nd inserted in the news-papers an ad ertisement, correcting the m take.

The bservations of m friend M Dempster in l ter ri ten to me, soon af er he had read Dr Johns s book, are so just and liberal, that they cannot be too often repeated

There is nothi g the book, from beginning t end that a Scotchman need t take amiss. What he sa of the cou try is true and his bservations o th peopl are what must naturall occur to nsibl bservi g and reflecti g inhabitant of co e ent metropolis, where a man on thirt pounds year may be better accommod ted w th all the l ttle wants of l f than Col or S Allan.

I am charmed w th his researches concerning th Erse language and th ant quit of their manuscripts. I am quit con ced and I shall rank Ossian and his F gals and Oscars amongst the ursery tales, not the true history of our country in all time t come

Upon the whol the book ca t disp ase

peopl and the f ce of the country are all he

erions, but when there came forth n Ep ck Poem in six books, w th all the common circumstances of former compositions of that nature and when, pon an ttentive examination of t, there was found perpetual recurrence of the same images which ppear the fragments and when no

posi on is conspicuous from his conduct, when informed by Mr Macleod, of Rasa that he had comm ed mistake, which gave that gentleman some uneasiness. He wrot him a

on Glasgow Uni ersity show he has formed ery sound j dgement. H understands our climate too and he has ccurat ly observed the changes, however slow and imperceptible to us, which Scotland has undergon in consequence of the blessings of liberty and internal peace.

Mr Knox, an ther nati e of Scotland, wh has ce mad the sam tour and published an accou t of t, is equally liberal.

I ha e re d (sa s he) his book gai and again tra elled w th him from Berw ck t Glenel through countries w th which I am well quainted sailed w th him from Glenelg t Rasay Sky Rum, Col, Mull, nd Icolmkill, but have not been b o correct him an matter of consequence. I ha e often dmired th c curacy the precision and the justness of what h d aces, respectin both the cou try and the peopl

The Doctor has every where deli ered his sentiments w th freedom, and in many instances

See *Journal f Tour to he H brides* 3rd edit., p. 5 [p. 43]

Doctor is legally a *Physician* but no man not a *Doctor* can *practice physick* but by *licence* particularly granted The Doctorate is a licence of itself It seems to us a very slender cause of prosecution

I am now engaged but in a little time I hope to do all you would have My compliments to Madam and Veronica I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

February 7 1775

What words were used by Mr Macpherson in his letter to the venerable Sage I have never heard but they are generally said to have been of a nature very different from the language of literary contest Dr Johnson s answer appeared in the news papers of the day and has since been frequently re published but not with perfect accuracy I give it as dictated to me by h m

MR JAMES MACPHERSON I received your foolish and impudent letter Any violence offered me I shall do my best to repel and what I cannot do for myself the law shall do for me I hope I shall never be deterred from detecti [illegible]

[illegible] rage I defy Your abilities since your Homer are not so formidable and what I hear of your morals inclines me to pay regard not to what you shall say but to what you shall prove You may print this if you will

SAM JOHNSON

Mr Macpherson little knew the character of Dr Johnson if he supposed that he could be easily intimidated for no man was ever more remarkable for personal courage He had indeed an a [illegible]

[illegible] at one instance was the result of philosophical and religious consideration He feared death but he feared nothing else not even what might occasion death Many instances of his resolution may be mentioned One day at Mr Beauclerk s house in the country hen two large dogs were fighting he went up to them and beat them till they separated and at another time when told of the danger there was that a gun might burst if charged with many balls, he put in six or seven and fired it off against a wall Mr Langton told me that when they were swimming together near Oxford he cautioned Dr Johnson against a pool which was reckoned particularly dangerous upon which Johnson directly swam into it He told me himself that one night he was attacked in the street by four men to whom he would not yield but kept them all at bay till the watch came up and carried both him and them to the round house In the play house at [illegible] Johnso[illegible] which [illegible] scenes a gentleman took possession of it, and when Johnson on his return civilly demanded his seat rudely refused to give it up upon which Johnson laid hold of it and tossed him and the chair into the pit Foote who so successfully revived the old comedy by exhibiting living characters had resolved to imitate Johnson on the stage expecting great profits from his ridicule of so celebrated a man Johnson being informed of his intention and being at dinner at Mr Thomas Davies s the bookseller from whom I had the story he asked Mr Davies what was the common price of an oak stick and being answered six pence Why then Sir (said he) give me leave to send your servant to purchase me a shilling one I ll have a double quantity for I am told Foote means to *take me off* as he calls it and I am determined the fellow shall not do it [illegible]

[illegible] son s menaces made Johnson provide himself with the same implement of defence and had he been attacked I have no doubt that old as he was he would have made his corporal prowess be felt as much as his intellectual

H s *J* [illegible] *the W ster I l ds f Scotla d* is a most aluable performance It abounds in extensive philosophical [illegible] of society and ingenious sentiment and l [illegible] ly description A considerable pa t of it indeed cons ts of speculations which many years before he sa [illegible] regions which [illegible] together probably had employed his attention though the actual sight of those scenes undoubtedly quickened and augmented them Mr Orme the very able historian agreed with me in this opinion which he thus strongly expressed — There are in that book thoughts which by long revolution in the great mind of Johnson have been formed and polished like pebbles rolled in the ocean!

[1] I have deposited it in the British Museum.

h am nu nses, a d I o gst ot in d meet d f

mine Scotchman was t ue u

Mr J hnson does not se hy Mr Boswell hould ppose a Scotchman less cc ptabl than y ther man. H will be at the Mitre

My much alued friend Dr Barnard now Bishop f Killaloe ha g ce xpressed t him pprehensi that f he sh uld is t Ireland h might tre t th people f that un try more unf vourably than h had d e the Scot h, h answered w th stro g pointed d ble edged w t, Sir you ha e n reason t be afraid consp.iracy t ch t

som cons derat on Lo d solicited him rec mmend by th w ht of his learned u thority be master f an E glish school a perso of whom h who recomm ded him con fessed h knew more but that h was his countryman. J hnso was shocked t this un conscientious co d

All th miserable ca ills gs gainst his *J rney* in ewsp pers magazines, and ther f nt publicati ns, I can peak from certain kn wl edg nly furnished him w th sport. At last th re cam out scurrilous lum larger than J hnso own fill d w th malignan buse un der nam real fic ous, f m low man in bscure corn f Sc tla d th gh sup posed be th work f an th Sc tchman h has found me ns t mak himself well known both Sco l d and Engl d. Th f fect whi h had po J hnso was, t prod ce this pl asa t bservat Mr Seward t wh m h lent th book This f llow must be

MR BOSWELL TO DR. J SO

Edinburgh, F b 8 775

You would ha e bee ery well pleased if you

M Macle n f T l isk n Mull a

sau abo t yo a

bumpe Th toast as n t proposed by me which is circumsta ce to be rema ked for I am w so ected th yo that any thi g that I ca say or d t your ho our has n t the val e of an dd t l compl me t. It is only gi you guin a out of that treasure f ad mir t on which lre dy bel gs to you, and wh ch is h dde treasure for I suppos my dmirati n of you is co-existe t with the knowl edge f my charact r

I find that th H ghland rs a d Hebrideans in g er l are much f d r f y ur *Journey* tha th low-cou try or *hither* Scots One f th Gra is said to-day that he was sure you were man of a good h art, and a ca d d man, and seemed t h pe h should be bl t con nce you of the t q ty f good proport n f th poems of Ossian. Af r all th t has passed, I think the matter is cap bl of be proved to a ce tai degree I m told that Ma pherso g t on old Erse MS from Clanranald f r th restituti of which h uted a formal bligat a d t is affirmed that th G l k (call it Ers call t Irish,) has been writt n th H ghl ds a d

their testim y

so is ia use pts ai aiia, be sure f th m whi h was hewn t m does ppear t ha e the duskyness f antiquity

Th quiry is n t y t qu h peless, and I h uld thi k that th exa t truth may be dis covered, if prope means be used I am &c.

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I m sorry that I ould get n books for my fri ds in Scotland Mr Strahan

with a seeming regard for the benefit of the in habitants and the ornament of the country His remarks on the want of trees and hedges for shade as well as for shelter to the cattle are well founded and merit the thanks not the illiberal censure of the natives He also felt for the dis tresses of the Highlanders and explodes with great propriety the bad management of the grounds and the neglect of timber in the Heb rides

Having quoted Johnson s just compliments on the Rasay family he says On the other hand I found this family equally lavish in their en comiums upon the Doctor s conversation and his subsequent civilities to a young g n l m n of h

t u u regard that a warm friend could bestow Mr Macleod having also been in London waited upon the Doctor who provided a magnif cent and expensive entertainment in honour of his old Hebridean acquaintance And talking of the military road by Fort Augus tus he says By this road though one of the most rugged in Great B itain the celebrated Dr Johnson passed from Inverness to the Hebride Isles His observations on the country and peo ple are extremely correct judicious and instruc tive [1]

Mr Tytler the acute and able vindicator of Mary Queen of Scots in one of his letters to Mr James Elphinstone published in that gentle man s *F ty Years Co respo d nce* says

I read Dr Johnson s Tour with very great pleasure Some few errours he has fallen into but of no great importance and those are lost in the numberless beauties of his work

If I had le sure I could perhaps po nt out the most exceptionable places but at present I am in the country and have not h s book at hand It is plain he meant to speak well of Scot land and he has in my app ehens on done us great honour in the most capital article the character of the inhabitants

His private letters to Mrs Thrale written during the course of his journey which therefore may be supposed to convey his genuine feelings at the t me abound in such ben gnant senti ments towards the people who showed him civ ilities that no man whose temper is not very harsh and sour can retain a doubt of the good ness of his heart

It is painful to recollect with hat rancour he was assailed by numbers of shallow irritable North Britons on account of his supposed in jurious treatment of their country and coun ry men in his *Journey* Had there been any just ground for such a charge would the virtuous and candid Dempster have given his opinion of the book in the terms which I have quoted Would the patriotick Knox[2] have spoken of it as he has done? Would Mr Tytler surely

—— a Scot f Scot *there were*

have expressed himself thus? And let me add, that citizen of the world as I hold myself to be I have that degree of predilection for my n *t solum* nay I have that just sense of the merit of an ancient nation which has been ever re nowned for its valour which in former times maintained its independence a ainst a powerful neighbour and in modern times has been equal ly distinguished for its ingenuity and industry in civilized life that I should have felt a gener ous indignation at any injustice done to it. John son treated Scotland no worse than he d d e en his best friends whose characters he used to n r as they appeared to him both in light and shade Some people who had not exercised their minds sufficiently condemned him for censurin his friends But Sir Joshua Reynolds whose philosophical penetrat on and justness of thinking were not less known to those who lived with him, than his genius in his art is admired by the world, explained his conduct thus He was fond of discrimination which he could not shew with out pointing out the bad as well as the good in every cha acter and as his friends were those whose characters he knew best they afforded him the best opportunity for showing the acute ness of his judgement

He exp essed to his fr end Mr Windham of Norfolk h s onder at the extreme jealousy of the Scotch and their resentment at having their country described by h m as t really was when, to say that it was a country as good as England would have been a gross falsehood None of us, (sa d he) would be offended if a fore gner who has tra elled here should say that vi es and ol ves don t grow in England And as to h s p ejudice aga nst the Scotch which I al a s ascribed to that national ty which he observed in *th m* I e said to th same gentl man When I f nd a Scotchm n r as a Sco Englishr gentlemen of Scotland and I is employing so

[1] P ge 103

[2] I observed w th mu h g t wh l th first d t o of this wo k was pass g th l th press (A g 1790) that this g n ous gentleman was dead

he himsell repr ... u as
um ed in this hapsody

That this pamphl t was writt n t th des re of hose wh w re the in power I ha n

mployer is ... u u ... us
ordinary cases. B t hould t be hen the

ary ms y snau ie u use
sages which were truck o t, t does t ppear why ther by himself or those wh evised t. They ppear printed few proof lea es of t in my possess n, marked w th correcti ns in his own handwriting I hall disti guish them by *Ital ks*

I th paragraph wher h sa s the Ameri cans were inci ed t resistance by Eur pean in ell gence from M wh m they thought their friends, bu wh were fri ds only o them sel es th f llowed,— *and mad by t eir self ish t enem f their ountry*

And the next paragraph ran thus — O the original co tri rs of mischi f *ther than on h se hom they hav delu d l t an* nsulted na tion pour ou ts engeance.

The paragraph wh h cam next was these ords *L u fy is that ountry hi h wen an hore for ad ar ement by f ourin ts enemie The s qu y f sta le government t alway anly fr served gainst th m hinations f it l nnovator but hat can be t ho f quart when fact ons ho*

t l to the l gi latur can b openly formed and penly avou d?

Af the paragraph wh ch now concl des th pamphl t, there f llowed this wh ch he certainly means th great Earl of Chatham and glances at cert n popular Lord Chancellor

If by the fortune f war they d us tterly away wh t t ey u ll d ne t c only b ject d If ew m nar hy ere t d they u ll u ant KI G *H who fr t tak s n h hand th se p f Amer should hav nam f good omen* WILLIAM *ha b en k own b th as co queror and d liverer and perhaps Engl d however contem ed m ght yet s pply them with* A OTHE WILLIAM *Wh gs nd d ar not will g t k g erned d t p ss bl that* KING WILLIAM *m y be st ly l ned t guid their me sur but Wh ha b en he ted l ke ther mor tal and s ffer d t eir l ader t become their tyrant under the name f t eir* P OTECTOR. *What mor they will n f om En land no man an tell l their rudiments f emp they may want* C I CELLOR.

Then cam this paragraph

Their number ar t p ent t quit sufficient
... *vernment or*

and quarter b mor than qual to the n ab tant f Europe When the Whig f Americ ar thus mult plied let the P nc f the arth t embl their pal ace If they hould cont nu to doubl and to doubl their own hem pher would not contai them But l t t our boldest op ner f authority look forward u th del ght to thi futurity f Whiggism "

How t ended I know n t, as t is cut ff abruptly at th foot of the last f these proof pages.

Fal itur gr gio quisquis sub Principe cr l t
Servitium nu quam l bertas gr tior l t
Quam sub Reg pio

CLA D A S

These pamphlets drew upon him numerous ttacks. Against the common weapons f literary warfare he was hardened but there were two instances of animad rs on whi h I communi cated t him, and from what I ould judg both from his lence nd his looks ppeared to m to impress him much.

On was *A let er to Dr Samuel J hns occa sion d by h lat pol tical Public t ons* It ppeared prev ous t his *Taxa on o Tyranny* and was

has at last promised to send two dozen to you If they come put the names of my friends into them you may cut them out[1] and paste them with a little starch in the book

You then are going wild about Ossian Why do you think any part can be proved? The dusky manuscript of Egg is probably not fifty years old if it b h nd tale of told it? Erse m a single it is like y ou u write The learned if any learned there were could but knowing by that learning some written language in that language they v rote as letters had never been applied to their own If there are manuscripts let them be shewn with some proof that they are not forged for the occasion You say many can remember parts of Ossian I believe all those parts are versions of the English at least there is no proof of their antiquity

Macpherson is said to have made some translations himself and having taught a boy to v rite it ordered him to say that he had learnt it of his grandmother The boy when he grev up told the story This Mrs Williams heard at Mr Strahan s table Don t be credulous you know how little a Highlander can be trusted Macpherson is so far as I know very quiet Is not that proof enough? Every thing is against him No visible manuscript no inscription in the language no correspondence among friends no transaction of business of which a single scrap remains in the ancient families Macpherson s pretence is that the character v as Saxon If he had not talked unskilfully of *manuscripts* he might have fought with oral tradition much longer As to Mr Grant s information I suppose he knov s much less of the matter than our selves

In l —

found him in his study sitting with Mr Peter Garrick the elder brother of David strongly resembling him in countenance and voice but of more sedate and placid manners Johnson informed me that though Mr Beauclerk was in great pain it was hoped he v as not in danger and that he now wished to consult Dr Heberden to try the effect of a *new understa di* Both at this interview and in the evening at Mr Thrale s where he and Mr Peter Garrick and I met again he was vehement on the sub ect of the Ossian controversy observing We do not know that there are any ancient Erse ma u scripts and we have no other reason to disbelieve that there are men with three heads, but that we do not know that there are any such men He also was outrageous upon his supposition that my countrymen loved Scotland better than truth saying All of them —nay not all —but *droves* of them v ould come up, and attest any thing for the honour of Scotland. He also persevered in his wild allegation that he questioned if there v as a tree betv een Ed n burgh and the Engl sh border older than h mself I assured him he v as mistaken and suggested that the proper punishment v ould be that he should receive a stripe at every tree above a hundred years old that was found v ith in that space He laughed and said I believe I might submit to it for a *b ubee!*

The doubts v hich in my correspondence with h m I had ventured to state as to the justice and v isdom of the conduct of Great Britain tov ards the American colonies, v hile I at the same time requested that he v ould enable me to inform myself upon that momentous subject he had altogether disregarded and had recently publ shed a pamphlet entitled *Taxa tion no Tyra ny a Answer to the Resolut ons and Add ess f h —*

I am sorry that I have not managed to send the book sooner I have left four for you and do not restrict you absolutely to follow my d rec tions in the distribution You must use your own discretion

Make my compl ments to Mrs Bosv ell I suppose she is now just beginn ng to forgive me I am dear S r your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 25 1775

On Tuesday March 21 I arrived in London and on repairing to Dr Johnson s bef re d nner

ica 1 or as early as 1769 I v as told by Dr John Campbell that he had said of them S r they a e a race of convicts and ought to be thankful for any thing v e allo v them short of ha ging

Of this performance I avoided to talk with h m for I had now formed a clear a d settled opinion that the people of America were well v arranted to res st a claim that their fe lov subjects in the motl er-country should ha e the ent re comma d of the r fortunes by tax ng them v thout the r o n consent and the extreme viol nc v h cl it breatl ed appeared to me s unsuitable to the m ldn ss of a Christ an ph l osopher and so directly oppos te to the princi

From a list his ha d vr t g

[1] Of his *J rney to the W ste I land f S tl nd*

t such gour of mind such swarm of thoughts, so much of nature and art, and lif I wondered t hear him say of *G l of T ere* When once you ha e thought of b men and l t men, is very easy t d al the rest." I dea oured t mak tand for Swift, and tried t rouse those who were mu h more bl t d f nd him but in vain. J nson at last, of his own ccord, allowed ery gre t merit t th in ventory of articles found in the pocket of *t e Man Wor an*, part c lar th descript on of his w ch, which t was conjectured was his God as he consul ed t upon all occasions. H b served, that S ift put his name to but two things, (after he had name t put,) *The Plan for t e Improvement f t e Engl h Langua* and th Last *Dr er' Letter*"

From Swift, there was an easy transition t Mr Thomas Sheridan.—J nson Sheridan is wonderful admirer of th tra ed of *D s* and presented ts thour w th a gold medal. Some years go t coffee house in Oxford, I called t him, Mr Sheridan, Mr Sheridan, how came you giv g ld medal t H me for ritt at foo h pla This you see was ant and insolen but I m be wanton and nsolent. A medal has n value but as a stamp of merit. And was Sherida t assume t himself the ri ht of gi in that amp If Sheridan was magnifice ough bestow gold medal as an honorary reward of dramatick ex ce nce he should ha e reques ed of the Univers ties t hoose the person on whom t should be conferred. Sheridan had no right to gi e tamp of meri t was counterfeitin Apo coin.

On Monda March I breakfa ed w h him Mr S rahan s. H t d us, tha h was gaged t g tha ev nin t Mrs. Abington benefit. She was n in some ladies whom I as is ting and begged tha I would come t her bene I d her I could not hear but she insisted so much on m coming, tha t would ha e be n brutal ha e refused her This was peech q ite characteristical. H loved bein I rward his ha in been in the gay circles of lif and he as, perhaps, l th ain of the solicita tions f this legant and fash onable actress. He t ld us, th pla was t be *The Hypocrite* altered from Cibbe *Nonjuror* so as to satirize the M th od —

juror would ha e bee less criminal in taki th ths imposed by th ruling power than re fusing them because refusing them, necessarily laid him under almost irresistibl temptati n t be more criminal for man must li and if he precludes himself from th support furnished

BOSWELL. D d th n juri clergymen d so
SJ. JOHNSON I am afraid many of them did.

I was tartled at his argument and could by n means think t con inci g Had ot his own

e Tr and ot er serious pieces prove his learn as w ll as his cl eness in logick and meta p ks nd h various compos ions f differ en cas exh t not nl wit, humour nd ridi cule but knowledg f nature and art nd L combinatio erefore f those powers when (as *e Apolog* says) "th hour was young h is e no the her bth, and his read ing fresh in his head, migh rel produce *The Tale of T b*

This was not merely cursory remark for in his *Lif f Fen n h*

At county lection in Scotland, many years go when there was warm co est between the friends f the Hanoverian succession, and those against it, the oath f abjuratio ha ing been d manded, the freeholders po ne side ose t go wa Upo which very sanguine gentleman ne f their mber ran th door to st p them, calling out with much earnestness, "Stay stay my friends, and let us swear the rogues out of it!"

written by Dr Joseph Towers In that performance Dr Johnson was treated with the respect due to so eminent a man while his conduct as a political writer was boldly and pointedly arraigned as inconsistent with the character of one who if he did employ his pen upon politics It might reasonably be expected should distinguish himself not by party violence and rancour but by moderation and by wisdom

It concluded thus — I would however wish you to remember should you again address the publick under the character of a political writer that luxuriance of imagination or energy of language will ill compensate for the want of candour of justice and of truth And I shall only add that should I hereafter be disposed to read as I heretofore have done the most excellent of all your performances *The Rambler* the pleasure which I have been accustomed to find in it will be much diminished by the reflection that the writer of so moral so elegant and so valuable a work was capable of prostituting his talents in such productions as *The False Alarm* the *Thoughts on the Transactions respecting Falkland's Islands* and *The Patriot*

I am willing to do justice to the merit of Dr Towers of whom I will say that although I abhor his Whiggish democratical notions and propensities (for I will not call them principles) I esteem him as an ingenious knowing and very convivial man

The other instance was a paragraph of a letter to me from my old and most intimate friend the Reverend Mr Temple who wrote the character of Gray which has had the honour to be adopted both by Mr Mason and Dr Johnson in their accounts of that poet The words were — How can your great I will not say your *pious* but your *moral* friend support the barbarous measures of administration which they have not the face to ask even their infidel pensioner Hume to defend

However confident of the rectitude of his own mind Johnson may have felt sincere uneasiness that his conduct should be erroneously imputed to unworthy motives by good men and that the influence of his valuable writings should on that account be in any degree obstructed or lessened

He complained to a Right Honourable friend of distinguished talents and very elegant manners with whom he maintained a long intimacy and whose generosity towards him will afterwards appear that his pensions having been given to him as a literary character he had been applied to by administration to write political pamphlets and he was even so much irritated that he declared his resolution to resign his pension His friend shewed him the impropriety of such ...

gr
To
his
nei ... asked nor received from government any reward whatsoever for his political labours

On Friday March 24, I met him at the LITERARY CLUB where were Mr Beauclerk, Mr Langton Mr Colman Dr Percy Mr Vesey Sir Charles Bunbury Dr George Fordyce Mr Steevens and Mr Charles Fox. Before he came in we talked of his *Journey to the Western Islands*, and of his coming away willing to believe the second sight [1] which seemed to excite some ridicule I was then so impressed with the truth of many of the stories of it which I had been told, that I avowed my conviction saying He is only *willing* to believe I *do* believe The evidence is enough for me though not for his great mind. What will not fill a quart bottle will fill a pint bottle I am filled with belief Are you? (said Colman) then cork it up

I found his *Journey* the common topick of conversation in London at this time wherever I happened to be At one of Lord Mansfield's formal Sunday evening conversations strangely called *Levees* his Lordship addressed me We have all been reading your travels Mr Boswell. I answered I was but the humble attendant of Dr Johnson The Chief Justice replied with that air and manner which none who ever saw and heard him can forget He speaks ill of nobody but Ossian

Johnson was in high spirits this evening at the club and talked ...
cess He a
all occasic
periou to his other writings that one can hardly believe he was the authour of it there is in

Johnson's *Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland* 1775 p 256

[1] This doubt has been much agitated on both sides I think without good reason See Addison's Freeholder May 4 1714 — *An Apology for the Tale of a Tub* — Dr Hawkesworth's Preface to Swift's Works and Swift's Letter to Tooke the Printer ... and Tooke's Answer in that collection — Sheridan's *Life of Swift* — Mr Courtenay's note p 3 of his *Poetical Review of the Literary and Moral Character of Dr Johnson* and Mr Cooksey's *Essay on the Life and Character of John Lord Somers Baron of Evesham*

Dr Johnson here speaks only to the ... I think ... had ... very high estimation of the powers of Dr Swift His *Sentiments of a Church-of-England man* his Sermon

there was a vigour of mind, such a swarm of thoughts, so much of nature and art, and Liv's thoughts, so much of nature and art, I wondered to hear him say of *Gulliver's Travels*, "When once you have thought of big men and little men, it is very easy to do all the rest." I endeavoured to make a stand for Swift, and tried to rouse those who were much more able to defend him, but in vain. Johnson at last, of his own accord, allowed very great merit to the inventory of articles found in the pocket of the Man Mountain, particularly the description of his watch, which it was conjectured was his God, as he consulted it upon all occasions. He observed, that Swift put his name to but two things, (after he had a name to put,) *The Plan for the Improvement of the English Language*, and the last *Drapier's Letter*.

From Swift there was an easy transition to Mr. Thomas Sheridan.—Johnson. "Sheridan is a wonderful admirer of the tragedy of *Douglas*, and presented its author with a gold medal. Some years ago, at a coffee-house in Oxford, I called to him, 'Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Sheridan, how came you to give a gold medal to Home for writing that foolish play?' This, you see, was wanton and insolent; but I *meant* to be wanton and insolent. A medal has no value but as a stamp of merit. And was Sheridan to assume to himself the right of giving that stamp? If Sheridan was magnificent enough to bestow a gold medal as an honorary reward of dramatick excellence, he should have requested one of the Universities to choose the person on whom it should be conferred. Sheridan had no right to give a stamp of merit: it was counterfeiting Apollo's coin."

On Monday, March 27, I breakfasted with him at Mr. Strahan's. He told us, that he was engaged to go that evening to Mrs. Abington's benefit. "She was visiting some ladies whom I was visiting, and begged that I would come to her benefit. I told her I could not hear: but she insisted so much on my coming, that it would have been brutal to have refused her." This was a speech quite characteristical. He loved to bring forward his having been in the gay circles of life; and he was, perhaps, a little vain of the solicitations of this elegant and fashionable actress. He told us, the play was to be *The Hypocrite*, altered from Cibber's *Nonjuror*, so as to satirize the Methodists. "I do not think (said he,) the character of *The Hypocrite* justly applicable to the Methodists, but it was very applicable to the Nonjurors. I once said to Dr. Madan, a clergyman of Ireland, who was a great Whig, that perhaps a Nonjuror would have been less criminal in taking the oaths imposed by the ruling power, than refusing them; because refusing them, necessarily laid him under almost an irresistible temptation to be more criminal; for a man *must* live, and if he precludes himself from the support furnished by the establishment, will probably be reduced to very wicked shifts to maintain himself."[1] Boswell. "I should think, Sir, that a man who took the oaths contrary to his principles, was a determined wicked man, because he was sure he was committing perjury; whereas a Nonjuror might be insensibly led to do what was wrong, without being so directly conscious of it." Johnson. "Why, Sir, a man who goes to bed to his patron's wife is pretty sure that he is committing wickedness." Boswell. "Did the nonjuring clergymen do so, Sir?" Johnson. "I am afraid many of them did."

I was startled at his argument, and could by no means think it convincing. Had not his own

[1]This was not merely a cursory remark; for in his ... other ... government and relinquishing a great number of profitable employments, by taking the oaths required, left the University without a degree." This conduct Johnson calls "perverseness of integrity."

The question concerning the morality of taking oaths of whatever kind, imposed by the prevailing power at the time, rather than to be excluded from all consequence, or even any considerable usefulness in society, has been agitated with all the acuteness of casuistry. It is related, that he who devised the oath of abjuration, profanely boasted that he had framed a test which should damn one half of the nation, and starve the other. Upon minds not exalted to inflexible rectitude, or minds in which zeal for a party is predominant to excess, taking that oath against conviction may have been palliated under the plea of necessity, or ventured upon in heat, as upon the whole producing more good than evil.

At a county election in Scotland, many years ago, when there was a warm contest between the friends of the Hanoverian succession, and those against it, the oath of abjuration having been demanded, the freeholders upon one side rose to go away. Upon which a very sanguine gentleman, one of their number, ran to the door to stop them, calling out with much earnestness, "Stay, stay, my friends, and let us swear the rogues out of it!"

There are many other serious pieces prove his learning as ... as his acuteness in logick and metaphysicks as ... ...serve common ... of ... ..., ... his wit, humour, and ridicule ... knowledge of nature and art, and ... therefore of those powers, ... The humour was ... ... the beginning of ... ... fresh in his head, might surely produce *The Tale of a Tub*.

written by Dr Joseph Towers. In that performance, Dr Johnson was treated with the respect due to so eminent a man, while his conduct as a political writer was boldly and pointedly arraigned, as inconsistent with the character of one, who, if he did employ his pen upon politics, It might reasonably be expected should distinguish himself not by party violence and rancour, but by moderation and by wisdom.

It concluded thus — I would however wish you to remember, should you again address the publick under the character of a political writer, that luxuriance of imagination or energy of language will ill compensate for the want of candour, of justice, and of truth. And I shall only add, that should I hereafter be disposed to read, as I heretofore have done, the most excellent of all your performances, *The Rambler*, the pleasure which I have been accustomed to find in it will be much diminished by the reflection that the writer of so moral, so elegant, and so valuable a work, was capable of prostituting his talents in such productions as *The False Alarm*, the *Thoughts on the Transactions respecting Falkland's Islands*, and *The Patriot*."

I am willing to do justice to the merit of Dr Towers, of whom I will say, that although I abhor his Whiggish democratical notions and propensities, (for I will not call them principles,) I esteem him as an ingenious, knowing, and very convivial man.

The other instance was a paragraph of a letter to me, from my old and most intimate friend the Reverend Mr Temple, who wrote the character of Gray, which has had the honour to be adopted both by Mr Mason and Dr Johnson in their accounts of that poet. The words were, — How can your great, I will not say your *pious*, but your *moral* friend, support the barbarous measures of administration, which they have not the face to ask even their infidel pensioner Hume to defend.

However confident of the rectitude of his own mind Johnson may have *felt* sincere uneasiness that his conduct should be erroneously imputed to unworthy motives, by good men, and that the influence of his valuable writings should on that account be in any degree obstructed or lessened.

He complained to a Right Honourable friend of distinguished talents and very elegant manners, with whom he maintained a long intimacy, and whose generosity towards him will afterwards appear, that his pension having been given to him as a literary character, he had been applied to by administration to write political pamphlets, and he was even so much irritated, that he declared his resolution to resign his pension. His friend shewed him the impropriety of such a measure, and he afterwards expressed his gratitude, and said he had received good advice. To that friend he once signified a wish to have his pension secured to him for his life, but he neither asked nor received from government any reward whatsoever for his political labours.

On Friday, March 24, I met him at the LITERARY CLUB, where were Mr Beauclerk, Mr Langton, Mr Colman, Dr Percy, Mr Vesey, Sir Charles Bunbury, Dr George Fordyce, Mr Steevens, and Mr Charles Fox. Before he came in, we talked of his *Journey to the Western Islands*, and of his coming away "willing to believe the second sight," which seemed to excite some ridicule. I was then so impressed with the truth of many of the stories of it which I had been told, that I avowed my conviction, saying, "He is only *willing* to believe, I *do* believe. The evidence is enough for me, though not for his great mind. What will not fill a quart bottle will fill a pint bottle. I am filled with belief." "Are you? (said Colman,) then cork it up."

I found his *Journey* the common topick of conversation in London at this time, wherever I happened to be. At one of Lord Mansfield's formal Sunday evening conversations, strangely called *Levees*, his Lordship addressed me, "We have all been reading your travels, Mr Boswell." I answered, "I was but the humble attendant of Dr Johnson." The Chief Justice replied, with that air and manner which none, who ever saw and heard him, can forget, "He speaks ill of nobody but Ossian."

Johnson was in high spirits this evening at the club, and talked with great animation and success. He attacked Swift, as he used to do upon all occasions. The *Tale of a Tub* is so much superiour to his other writings, that one can hardly believe he was the authour of it: there is in

Johnson's *Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*, ed. 1785, p. 50.

This doubt has been much agitated on both sides, I think without good reason. See Addison's *Freeholder*, May 4, 1714. — *Apology for the Tale of a Tub*. — Dr Hawkesworth's Preface to Swift's *Works*, and Swift's Letter to Tooke the Printer, and Tooke's Answer, in that collection. — Sheridan's *Life of Swift*. — Mr Courtenay's note on p. 3 of his *Poetical Review of the Literary and Moral Character of Dr Johnson*; and Mr Cooksey's *Essay on the Life and Character of John Lord Somers, Baron of Evesham*.

berat and tro gut erance His mode of speak was indeed ery mpres e d I wisl it ccord

ot dull poetry J

compa y dull n his closet, dull ev ry wh re H was dull in ew w y and that made many peop think him REAT H was a mechanical poet. H then repeated some l dicrous li es, which ha e escaped my m mory and said, Is not that GREAT like his Odes Mrs Thrale maintained that his Odes w re melodious upon which he exclaimed,

W are the warp and w ave the woof —"

I added, in sol mn t e

The winding- he t f Edward' ace

Ther is good lin Ay (said he,) and th ext line is good one, (pronounci g t con tempt ously)

Give ample rrg and oom enough.

Sir there are but two good tanzas in Gray' poetry which are in his *El y Coun try Chur h yard.* H then repeated the tanza,

For who to dumb forg fulne prey &c.

My nobl friend Lord Pembrok said once to me Wilton, with happy pleasa try nd some truth ha Dr J hnso sayings would not p

correctly

*See *Pr sod Rationalis or an Essay towards ta g he M lody and M asur f Sp ech to b x- pr ed and perpe uated by peculiar Symbol* Lo don, 779.

I use he phrase *sor* as Dr J hnso has ex plained in h Dictionary — *A song* SCORE, the ords with th musical no es f so g n nexed B I understand tha in scien fick propriety me ns ll he parts f musical compo ion not d d wn in he haracters by which it is exhib ed the eye f the skilful.

mistaki g n word for instead of *precincts* he sa d *confi s* He added The ther st nza I forget.

A y ung lady who had married a man much h nferiour in rank be ng ment oned a ques- t n arose how w man s relati ns hould be ha to her n such a s tuat o and, while I re cap tulate the d bat and recollect what has since happened, I cannot but be struck n a man n that d licacy forbids me t express. Whil I cont nded that sh ought to be treated w th an infl xible steadi ess of displeasure Mrs. Thrale was all for mildness d forgi eness, and, ac cordi g t the vulgar phrase makin th best of bad ba gain. JOH SO Madam, must distinguish. Were I a man of rank, I would not l t a daughter tarve who had made a mea marriag but ha ng olu tarily degraded herself from the stati n which sh was orig inally entitled t hold, I would support her only in that which sh herself had chosen and ould not put her on level w th my other da ght rs You are to ns de Madam, that it is our d ty t mai tain th subord nat on of ci ilized society and wh n th re s a gross and shameful deviati n from rank, it should be punished s as t deter thers from th same pervers n.

Af er frequently considering this subject, I am more nd mor confirmed in what I then mea t to express, and which was sanct oned by th u thority and illustrated by the wisdom, of J hn- and I think t of th utmost consequence to the happi ess of Soci ty t which subordina tion is bsolutely necessary It is weak, and con

that th claim f a daughter who has acted thus, t be restored to her former tuat n, is e ther fantastical or unjust. If th re be no value in the distincti n of rank, what does sh suffe by be ing k pt in the tuat on to which she has descended? If there be a al in that distincti it ou ht to be teadily maintained. If ndulgence be shewn t such conduct, and th ff ders know that in l ger or shorter time they shall be rece ed as well as if they had not co taminated th ir blood by bas alliance, the gre t check upon that inordinat caprice which ge raly oc cas ons low marriages will be remov d and th fai and comfortabl order f improved l f will be miserably disturbed.

Lord Chesterfield Letters being ment oned J hnson said It was ot t be wond red t that they had so gre t sal cons d ri g that they were the le t rs of stat sman, w t, one

father complied with the requisition of government (as to which he once observed to me when I pressed him upon it That Sir he was to settle with himself) he would probably have thought more unfavourably of a Jacobite who took the oaths

——— *had he tre mbl d*
Myf the as h wor ——

Mr Strahan talked of launching into the great ocean of London in order to have a chance for rising into eminence and observing that many men were kept back from trying their fortunes there because they were born to a comp tency said Small certainties are the bane of men of talents which Johnson confirmed Mr Strahan put Johnson in mind of a remark wh ch he had made to him There are few ways in which a man can be more innocently employed than in getting money The more one thinks of this (said Strahan) the juster it will appear

Mr St ahan had taken a poor boy from the country as an apprentice upon Johnson s recommendation Johnson having enquired after him said Mr Strahan let me have five guin

I tau t eard him profess that he talked al ke to all Some people tell you that they let themselves down to the capacity of their hearers I never do that I speak uniformly in as intelligible a manner as I can

Well my boy how do you go on? — Pretty well S r but they are afra d I an t strong enough for some parts of the business JOHNSON Why I shall be sorry for it for v hen you consider with how little mental pov er and corporeal labour a printer can get a guinea a week, it is a very desirable occupation for you Do you hear —take all the pains you can and if th s does not do we must think of some other v ay of life for you There s a guinea

Here was one of the many many instances of his act ve benevolence At the same time the slow and sonorous solemnity v ith which while

lud crous emotions

I met him at Drury lane play house n the evening Sir Joshua Reynolds at Mrs Abington s request, had promised to bring a body of wits to her benefit and having secured forty places in the front boxes had done me the honour to put

out a play of five acts and a farce of two He said very little but after the prologue to *Bon Ton* had been spoken which he could hear pretty well from the more slow and distinct utterance he talked of prologue writin and observed, Dryden has v ritten prologues superiour to any that David Garrick has written but David Garrick has v ritten more good prologues than Dryden has done It is wonderful that he has been able to v rite such variety of them

At Mr Beauclerk s v here I supped v as Mr Garrick whom I made happy with Johnson s praise of his prologues and I suppose in gratitude to him h took up one of h s favourite topicks the nationality of the Scotch v hich he maintained in a pleasant manner with the a d of a little poetical fiction Come come don t deny it they are really national Why now the Adams are as liberal minded men as any in the world but I don t know how it is all their workmen are Scotch You are to be sure v onderfully free from that nationality but so it happens that you employ the only Scotch shoe black in London He im tated the manner of his old master with ludicrous exaggeration repeating with pauses and half whistlings interjected

O h m bl me d d t — æl mque tuem
Jus t — t e t ad s d —t ll e vultus

looking downwards all the time and while pronounc ng the four last wo ds absolutely touching the ground with a kind of contorted gesticulation

Garrick hov ever when he pleased could imitate Johnson very exactly for that great actor with h s d stinguished powers of expression which we e so universally admired possessed also an admirable talent of mim ckry He was always jealous that Johnson spoke lightly of him I recollect h s exh biting him to me one day as f saying Davy has some convivial pleasantry about him but tis a f tile fellow v hich he uttered perfectly with the tone and air of Johnson

I cannot too f equently request of my readers wh le they peruse my account of Johnson s conversat on to endeavour to keep in mind his de

D am in Domo str Convocat nis d e tric n mo Mens Marti Anno Domini M ll nmo pt gentum septuag, simo quint

1 *Reverend* T i *sice* FOTHERGILL, *S T.P* *Lyn er ta. Oxor er is Vic -Canc llari*

S P D

SAM. JOHNSON

MULTIS non st obus ut testimonium quo te pr ee Oxonien es omen meum po teris ommendâ rent que omm at erim om ertum faciam Nemo hi placere non l tar mo sib non plac t qua rol lutrar m erb n placer potuit Hoc tamen habet commod tantum beneficium quod mihi nun quam post ae str str famæ detrimer el l bi l at l ar semperque sit timend m ne quod m bi tam eximiæ laudi t vobis al quando fiat oppro brio Va.

7 I *Apr* 1 5

He revised some sheets of Lord Hailes's *A ... f Scotland*, and wro a few n tes on the margin w th red ink, which h bade me tell his Lords p did ot t k int the paper and might be ped ff w th wet pong., so that he did not spoil his manuscript. I observed him that there were very few of his friends so accurat as that I could venture to p t down in writing what they told me as his sayings. JOHNSON Why should you writ down my sa ...s?" BOSWELL I writ them w they are good. JOHNSON. ... you ma as well wri down the sayings of any one else that are good. But *where* I might w th great propriety have added can I find such.

I vis ted him by ppo tm nt n the ev n and we drank tea with Mrs W lliams He t ld m that he had been in the company of a g ntl — whose extraordinary tra els had been much

t

l

of sense J HNSO tinct relater and I should say he is ne ther bounding nor d fici nt in sense I d d not per ce e any superiority of understandi g." BOSWELL. B t will you not allow him nobleness of resol tion, n penetra g into distant egions JOHNSON That, Sir is not to th present pur pose. W are talking of his sense A fighting cock has a n bl ness of resolution.

Next da Sunda April 2 I dined with him at Mr Hool We talked of Pope JOHNSON H wrot his *Dunciad* for fame. That was his ... been ... h the

vex them."

The *Odes to Obscurity and O* ... *ion*, in ridicule of "cool Mason and warm Gray" being mentioned, Johnson said, "They are Colman s best things Upon ... being observed that it was believed these Odes were mad by Colman and Lloyd jointly —JOHNSON N y S r how can two people make an Ode Perhaps one mad one of them, and one the other I observed that two people had mad pla and quoted the anecdot of Beaumont and Fletcher who were brought under suspicion of treason, be cause while concerting the plan of a tragedy when sitting together at a tavern, one of them was overheard sa ... g the other "I'll kill the King." JOHNSON "The first of these Odes is the best but they are both good. They exposed a very bad kind of writing." BOSWELL "Surely S M ason *El* ... is a fine Poem at least you will allow there are some good passages in it. JOHNSON "There are now and then some good imitations of Milton bad manner"

I often wondered at his low estimation of the writings of Gray and Mason. Of Gray' poetry I have in a former part of this work expressed my high opinion and for that of M ... Mason I

The original is in my possession. H shewed me the Diploma, and allowed me to read it, but would not consent my taking copy of it, fearing perhaps that I should blaze abroad in his life-time H objection ... appears from his own letter to Mrs. Thrale whom in that letter he thus speaks for the greatness of her flattery of him.—"The other Oxford news is that they have sent me degree of Doctor of Laws, with such praises in the Diploma as perhaps ought mak me ashamed they are very lik your praises. I wonder whether I shall ever show you.

I remarkable that he never so far as I know assumed his title of Doctor but called himself *M* Johnson, as appears from many of his cards or notes ... and I have seen many from him to other persons in which he uniformly takes that designation. I once observed on his table letter directed him with the addition of *Esquire* and ... as being ... to that of Doctor but he checked me, and seemed pleased with it, because, as I conjectured, he liked to be sometimes taken out of the class of Literary ... to be merely *genteel* —*un gentilhomme comme un* ...

The original is in the hands of Dr Fothergill, then Vice-Chancellor who made this transcript. T ... ARTON

who had been so much in the mouths of mankind one long accustomed *virûm volitare per ora*

On Friday March 31 I supped with him and some friends at a tavern One of the company attempted with too much forwardness to rally him on his late appearance at the theatre but had reason to repent of his temerity Why Sir did you go to Mrs Abington s benefit? Did you see? JOHNSON No Sir Did you hear? JOHNSON No Sir Why then Sir did you go? JOHNSON Because Sir she is a favourite of the publick and when the publick cares the thousandth part for you that it does for her I will go to your benefit too

Next morning I won a small bet from Lady Diana Beauclerk by asking him as to one of h s

[illegible]

[illegible] t had squeezed the juice of them into the drink which he made for himself Beau cle [illegible]

to

be

wi [illegible] u this was the bold question to be put I saw on his table the spoils of the preced ing night some fresh peels nicely scraped and cut into pieces O Sir (said I) I now partly see what you do with the squeezed oranges which you put into your pocket at the Club JOHN SON I have a great love for them BOSWELL And pray Sir what do you do with them? You scrape them it seems very neatly and what next? JOHNSON Let them dry S r BOSWELL And what next? JOHNSON ' Nay Sir you shall know their fate no further BOSWELL Then the world must be left in the dark It must be said (assuming a mock solemnity) he scraped them and let them dry but what he d d with them next he never could be prevailed upon to tell JOHNSON Nay S r you should say it more emphatically —he could not be prevailed upon even by his dearest friends to tell

He had this morning received his Diploma as Doctor of Laws from the University of Oxford He did not vaunt of his new dignity but I un derstood he was highly pleased with it I shall here insert the progress and completion of that high academical honour in the same manner as I have traced his obtaining that of Master of Arts

To the Reverend D FOTHERGILL *V ce Ch c ll r of the University of* Oxfo d *t be commu i cated to the Heads of H uses and p p sed in C vocation*

MR V [illegible]

[illegible]

recommended by the strongest powers of argu ment and elegance of language reflected an equal degree of lustre upon the University itself.

The many learned labours which have since that time employed the attention and displayed the abilities of that great man so much to the advancement of literature and the benefit of the

[illegible]

yo r affectionate friend and servant

NORTH[1]

Downing street *March* 23 1775

DIPLOMA

CANCELLARIUS Magistri et Scholares Univ r s tatis Ox niensis omnibus ad quos prese tes Litera p rve erint salutem in Domino Sempitern m

SCIATIS *virum illustrem* SAMUELEM JOHN SON *in omni humaniorum literarum genere eruditum omniumque scientiarum comprehensione fel cissimum scriptis suis ad p pularium mores formandos summâ ve borum eleg ntiâ ac sententiarum ravit te compo sitis ita olim incl ruisse ut dignus videretur cu ab Academi suâ ex mia quæd m laudis præmia d fer entur [d f rrent r] quique [i] vener bilem Mag st o rum Ordinem summâ cum d gnit te co ptaretur*

Cùm verò eundem cl ris imum virum tot posteà t ntique labores in patriâ præsertim linguâ ornandâ et st b liendâ fel cit r impensi ita insi ceri t ut in Liter um Republicâ PRINCEPS *j m et* PRIMARIUS *jure habeatur* Nos CANCELLARIUS *Magistri et Schol es Uni er itat s Ox n nsis qu t lis viri me rita pa i ho o is remu erat ne exæqu t u et per p tuum suæ simul l udis n st æqu ergâ l teras pro p nsissimæ volu tatis extet m nume tum i solen.i C i tione Docto um et M gist m Regentium et no Regentium p æd tum* SAMUELEM JOHNSON *D ctorem in Jure C vili re unci imus et const tu mus eumque vi t te p æs ntis D pl m tis s gulis jur ibus p vil g is t h n ribus ad st m g d m quâquâ perti e tibus frui et ga dere ju s mus In cujus ei test moni m commu Uni ers tatis O oniensis sigil l m p æsent bus appo i fecimus*

E tr ted f om the Con ocat n Register O ford

Datum in Domo ostr Convoc t onis d t ic n mo Mensis Mart A no Domini Mill simo s pt gentesimo septuag simo quint

I Reverend T IOMÆ FOTH RGILL, S T.P Uni er tatis O oniensis Vic -Ca.cellari

S P D

SAM. JOHNSON

MULTIS non t opus ut testimonium quo te pr nd O onier omen m um po teris ommendâ runt qu.l arim acc erim c mpertam faciam Nem b placens non læt tur emo sib non placet qui te l teran m erb tri placer potuit Hoc tamen ks et ne m od tantum beneficium quod mihi non quam p stiâ e t famæ det mer l l bi lic at l ar emperque i timendum ne quod m hi tam exim laudi t vobis al quando fiat pp o- t l al

7 Id Apr 775

H revised some sheets of Lord Hailes s *A nals f Scotland* and wrot a f w tes on the margi w th ed ink which h bad me t ll his Lordship did t nk t the pape and might be pd ff th a w t po ge, so that he did no spoil his manuscript I observed t him that there ere ery few of his friends s accurat as that I could e tur t put down writ g hat they t ld me as his say gs JOH SO Why hould you writ down *my* say gs BOSWELL I writ them wh n they ar good. JOH SO Ny you may as well writ down the sayings of any on lse that are good. But *u her* I might

has a n bl ess of res f t on

N t day Sunday April 2 I d ed w th him at Mr Hoole s We talked of Pope JO LSON H wrote his *Dunciad* f r fam That was his primary m ti Had t ot been for that, the dunces might ha ra led ag nst him t ll they were weary w thout his troubl g himself about them. He d lighted to ex them, n doubt but h had more d l ght in seei g how well h could ex them.

Th *Ode to Obscurity and Obl non* in rid cul of ool Mason and warm Gray being men t ed J hns n said, 'They ar Colman s best thi gs Upon t be g bserved that t was be lieved these Odes w re mad by Colman a d Ll yd j ntly —JO NSO N y Sir how can tw pe pl make Od P haps o e mad f them, and ne the ther I observed that two peopl had made a play and qu t d the anecd t f Bea m t and Fletcher wh w re brought *und r usp f treason*, be cause while concert g th plan f a tragedy when tting tog ther t a ta ern, on f them was overh ard say g t th ther I ll kill the Ki g JOH SO Th first of these Odes is th best but they are both good. They ex posed ry bad kind f writ g BOSWELL Surely Sir M Mas *Elfrida* is a fin Poem t I ast you w ll allow there are some good passages in t JOHNSON 'There are now and th some good mitat ns of Milton s bad manner

I often wond red t his low estimation f th writings of Gray nd Mason. Of Gray' poetry I ha e in form part f this work xpressed my high p nion and for that f Mr Mason I

'The original in my possession. H hewed me th Diploma, d allowed me ead t bu wo ld not consen m taking copy f fearing per

pl ma as perhaps gh mak me ashamed hey ar very lik y ur pr ises I wonder whether I shal ever shew y

direct d him with h ddi io f Esqu nd objected to as being designa io inferiour to f Doctor bu I hecked me d seemed pleased wi h t, because as I co jectured, h liked be sometimes taken f he class f li erary men, nd to be *merely gentle l —un ger illomme omme* m esp

The original is in the hands f Dr Fothergill, en Vice-Chancellor who mad this tr nscr pt. T WARTON

have ever entertained a warm admiration His *Elfrida* is exquisite both in poetical description and moral sentiment and his *Caractacus* is a noble drama Nor can I omit paying my tribute of praise to some of his smaller poems which I have read with pleasure and which no criticism shall persuade me not to like If I wondered at Johnson s not tasting the works of Mason and Gray still more have I wondered at their not tasting his works that they should be
to h
age
difl
sho uments but who can be insensible to the powerful impressions of the majestick organ?

His *Taxation no Tyranny* being mentioned he said I think I have not been attacked enough for it Attack is the re action I never think I have hit hard unless it rebounds BOSWELL I don t know Sir what you would be at Five or six shots of small arms in every newspaper and repeated cannonading in pamphlets might I think satisfy you But Sir you ll never make out this match of which we have talked with a certain political lady since you are so severe against her principles JOHNSON Nay Sir I have the better chance for that She is like the Amazons of old she must be courted by the sword But I have not been severe upon her BOSWELL Yes Sir you have made her ridiculous JOHNSON That was already done Sir To endeavour to make *her* ridiculous is like blacking the chimney

I put him in mind that the landlord at Ellon in Scotland said that he heard he was the greatest man in England —next to Lord Mansfield Ay Sir (said he) the except on defined the idea A Scotchman could go no farther

Thef fN t c ld f the g

Lady Miller s collection of verses by fashionable people which were put into her Vase at Batheaston villa near Bath in competition for honorary prizes being mentioned he held them very cheap *Bouts rimés* (said he) s a mere conceit and an *old* conceit *now* I wonder how people were persuaded to write in that manner for this lady I named a gentleman of his acquaintance who wrote for the Vase JOHNSON He was a blockhead for his pains BOSWELL The Duchess of Northumberland wrote JOHNSON Sir the Duchess of Northumberland may do what she pleases nobody will say anything to a lady of her high rank But I should be apt to throw * * s verses in his face

I talked of the cheerfulness of Fleet street, owing to the constant quick succession of people which we perceive passing through it JOHNSON Why Sir Fleet street has a very animated appearance but I think the full tide of human existence is at Charing-cross

He made the common remark on the unhappiness which men who have led a busy life experience when they retire in expectation of enjoying themselves at ease and that they generally languish for want of their habitual occupation and
stron
ined
who l
up th ue in favour of his foreman and went to live at a country house near town He soon grew weary and paid frequent visits to his old shop where he desired they might let him know their *meltin -days* and he would come and assist them which he accordingly d d Here Sir was a man to whom the most disgustin circumstance
was a

On
Messieurs Dilly s with Mr John Scott of Amwell the Quaker Mr Langton Mr Miller (now Sir John) and Dr Thomas Campbell, a Irish clergyman whom I took the liberty of inviting to Mr Dilly s table having seen him at Mr Thrale s and been told that he had come to England chiefly with a view to see Dr Johnson for whom he entertained the highest veneration He has since published *A Ph losoph cal Su ι y of the S uth of I el nd* a very entertaining book which has however one fault —that it assumes the fictitious character of an English man

We talked of publ ck speaking —JOHNSON We must not estimate a man s powers by his being able or not able to del ver his sentiments in publ ck Isaac Hawkins Browne one of the first wits of th s country got into Parl ame t, and never opened his mouth For my own part I think it is more disgraceful never to try to speak than to try it and fail as it is more disgraceful not to fight than to f ght and be beaten This argument appeared to me fallacious for if a man has not spoken it may be said that he would have done very well f he had tried whe eas if he has tried and failed there is nothing to be sa d for him Why then (I asked) is it thought d sgraceful for a man not to fight and not disgraceful not to speak in publ ck? JOHNSON Because there may be ot e reasons for a man s not speak ng in publ ck than want of res

I to he may ha e nothing to say (laugh g) Wh reas, S you know courag r ck ed th gre t t f all virtu becaus unless man has that rtue he has security f presers any ther

H bs rved that th statutes against brib- ery ere t nded t prev t pstarts w th mon ey from g tting t Parliam t addi g th t f h were a ge tl man f land d property h

e and my ld acquaintan e Mr M ... player

Dr J hnso as usual, spok c t mpt ously of Coll y Cibber It is wo d rful that m h for forty years had li ed w th th great d

nstanci g several such chara t rs comedies

ge ility and m ral ty are insepar BOS- WELL By m ans, Sir Th gent lest char ct rs are f th most imm ral. Does t Lord Ches rfield gi e precepts f unitu g w ck ed ess and th graces A man, deed is t g l wh h g ts drunk but most v ces may be mmi ed ery ge lly h may d ba ch his fri d wif g teelly h may cheat t card ge eell HICK I d n t th nk *that* g l. BOSWELL. Sir t may t be l k ge tlem but may be g teel. JO NSO You r n g wo diff rent thi gs O e me t riour grace th th h ur It is ce tai tha ma may be ery mmoral w th t riou gra Lov lace in *Clarissa*, is ery g teel and ery cked harac T m Her ev h d ed ther day though cious man, was one of the gen eelest men that ever li ed. T m D es tanced Charles th Second. J HN SON (taki fire any ttack pon that Prince

f r hom h had an extraord nary partial ty) Charles the Second as l cent us i his prac t ce but h always had a re ere c f r hat was good. Charle the Se nd knew his peopl and rewarded merit The Church was t no time bet t r filled than in his re gn. H was th best King we ha e had from his t me till the re gn f his pres nt Majesty except J mes the Seco d who

R man Ca ... ing our rel gi n, at th expe ce f submitt g oursel es to the go ernm nt f King W lliam (for t uld n t be d e otherwise)—t the governme t of o f th most worthl ss scoun drels that e er exi ted No Charles th Seco d was n t s ch a man as —— (ami g an th r Ki g) H d d n t destroy h s father's w ll. He took mo y d ed from France but h d d

t restore th crown t ts h red tary su cessor H roared th prodigi us v l ce against George the Seco d. W h n h ceased Moody terjected in an Irish t nd w th a comick look, Ah poo G rge th Second.

JO NSO I h uld n t h hed t be dead to disappo t Campbell, h d h been foolish as yo represe t him but I hould ha e wis ed t ha bee hu dred miles ff" This was p- pare tly perverse and I d believe t was not his real w y f think g h ould not but lik a man wh cam o far t se him. H la ghed w th m complace cy wh n I t ld him Camp- bell odd xpress n t m cerni g him 'That ha ing s such a man was thi g to talk of century h nce, —as if h could l ve so l g

W g t int an argum nt wh ther th J dge wh we t t I dia might with propriety engage

Pliny *Epist* book ep 3

in trade Johnson warmly maintained that they might For why (he urged) should not Judges get riches as well as those who deserve th m! ? I s d hav

he should employ what time he has to himself to his own advantage in the most profitable manner Then Sir (said Davies who enlivened the dispute by making it somewhat dramatick) he may become an insurer and when he is going to the bench he may be stopped — Your Lordship cannot go yet here is a bunch of invoices several ships are about to sail JOHNSON Sir you may as well say a Judge should not have a house for they may come and tell him Your Lordship s house is on fire and so instead of minding the business of his Court he is to be occupied in getting the engine with the greatest speed There is no end of this Every Judge who has land trades to a certain extent in corn or in cattle and in the land itself undoubtedly His steward acts for him and so do clerks for a great merchant A Judge may be a farmer but he is not to geld his own pigs A Judge may play a little at cards for his amusement but he is not to play at marbles or at chuck farthing in the Piazza No Sir there is no profession to which a man gives a very great proportion of his time It is wonderful when a calculation is made how little the mind is actually employed in the discharge of any profession No man would be a Judge upon the condition of being totally a Jud e The best employed lawyer has his mind at work but for a small proportion of his time a great deal of his occupation is merely mechanical I once rote for a magazine I made a calculation that if I should write but a page a day at the same rate I should in ten years write n ne volumes in fol o of an ordinary size and print BOSWELL Such as Carte s *H t y*? JOHNSON Yes Sir When a man writes from his own mind he wr tes very rap dly The greatest part of a writer s t me is spent in read n in o der to write a man will turn over half a library to make one book

I argued warmly against the Judges trad ng and mentioned Hale as an instance of a pe fect Judge who de oted himself entirely to h s off ce JOHNSON Hale Sir attended to othe th ngs besides law he left a great estate BOSWELL That was because what he got accumulated without any exertion and anxiety on his part

While the dispute went on Moody once tried to say something upon our side Tom Da ies clapped him on the back to encoura e him. Beauclerk to whom I mentioned this circumstance said that he could not conceive a more humiliating situation than to be clapped on the back by Tom Davies

We spoke of Rolt to whose *Dictionary of Commerce* Dr Johnson wrote the Preface JOHNSON Old Gardner the bookseller employed Rolt and Smart to write a monthly miscellany called *The U iversal V isit r* There was a formal written contract which Allen the printer saw Gardner thought as you do of the Judge They were bound to write nothing else they were to have I think a third of the profits of this sixpenny pamphlet and the contract was for ninety nine years I wish I had thought of giving this to Thurlow in the cause about Literary Property What an excellent instance would it have been of the oppression of booksellers towards poor authours! [1] (smiling) Davies zealous for the honour of *the Tr de* said Gardner was not properly a bookseller JOHNSON Nay Sir he certa nly was a bookseller He had served his t me regularly was a member of the Stationers compa y kept a shop n the face of mankind purchased copy right and was a *bibl pole* Sir in every sense I wrote for some months in *The Un s l V it* for poor Smart while he was mad not then knowing the terms on which he was enga ed to write and thinking I was doing him good I hoped his wits would soon return to him M ne returned to me and I wrote in *The Universal V s ter* no longer

Friday April 7 I dined with him at a Tavern with

as g ou as those of Keysler or Bla n lle nay as Addison s if you except the lea ni g They are not so good as Brydone s but they a e better than Pococke s I have not ndeed cut the lea es yet but I have read n them where the pages are open and I do not suppose that hat is n the pages wh ch are closed is worse than what is in the open pages It ould seem (he added)

[1] Th has p b bly b m m

th t Addiso had n t acquired much Italian l arm for we d n t find t ntrod ced t his writi gs. Th nly nstance that I rec llect, is his qu ti g *Stavo bene per star megl t qui*

Im t ed Addis sha g borrowed many of his class cal remarks from Leandr Albe ti. Mr Be cl k said It as alledged that h had borrowed als from an th Ital an u thour Jo nso Why Sir all wh g t look for what th Class ks ha said of Italy must find th sam passa es d I should th k t would be n of th first thi gs th Italians ould d th re al f l arning t ll t all that the R man thours ha said f th ir country

Ossian be g m t ed —Joh so S pposing th Irish and Ers languag t be the same which I d t beli y t as th re is n reaso t suppose tha th nhabitants f th Highlands and H brid wrot th ir nat langua t is t be credited that l g pom was preserv d m them. If e had no e d ce f th art f riti g be g pra tised in on f th f England w should n t believe that l g poem as pres rved *ther* though in th ghbourin ou t es, wh th sam langu g was pok th nhab tants could rit Be clerk. Th ballad f *Lill burler* was nce h m uths f all th pe pl f this coun ry and is said t ha e had great ff ct bri g g bou th Rev l u n. Y t I questi heth any body can pea t ow hich shew how mp babl that m ch poetry should be preserved by trad

O f th mpany su ges ed an ternal bjecti th q y f th poetry said t be Ossian s, tha w d t fi d th olf t hich must ha bee h case had be f that ge.

Th me f th w lf had l d J hns t thi k f ther wild beas and whil Sir Josh R n lds and M Langt w re carry g a dialogu bo som thing wh ch g ed th m earnes ly h th midst f t, brok out, Pen na t lls f Bears— [wha h dded I ha forgo] They we t which h be g dull of h ari g d d pe ce e f h did was ll g bre k ff his talk so h co t ed ocif h remarks, and *B ar* (l k w rd ca h as Be l k aid) was repe t dly h ard rvals, wh h comi g fr m h m wh by those h d d know him, had bee so f t ssimila ed th f roc ous an mal h l wh ere g around ould hardly ifl

Addiso does no me io where th p taph h h has l ded very diligen inq iry is f nd. [M]

la ht r p od ced ery lud crous effect S l ce ha i g nsued he proc eded W are t ld that th black bear is n ocent but I h uld n t like t trust myself w th h m. Mr G bbon m ttered in a low t of o e I should n t lik t trust m lf th *you* Thi p ece of sar cast ck pl asantry was a prud t resol t n, if applied t c mpet t of ab l t e

P tri tism ha g become f our top cks, J hnson sudd nly uttered in a stro det r mi ed t n pophth gm, at hich many ill tart P tri t sm is th last ref ge f a sco n drel. But l t t be co s d red that he did not mean a real and g rous l f our country but that pret nded patri t m wh ch s many n m d a loak for

but e h e o reas t clud from his political co d t that h h est W re he t ac cept f a place from this ministry h wo ld lose that characte of firm ess which h has and might be turned ut f his place a y ar This

Mrs. Prichard be g m t ed h said He play g as q t m chanical. It is w nd rful how l ttl m d sh h d Sir h had n re d th trag d f *Macb th* all through. Sh m re though f the pl y t f which h part was tak than shoemak thinks f th skin out f which th p ce f l th r f which he is mak in pair f shoes is cut

O S turday M y 8 I di d th him t M Thral h re w met th Irish Dr Campbell. J hnso h d pped th night before t Mrs. Abingt s, w th s m fashi nabl pe pl whom h named and h seemed m ch pl ased w th ha g mad on in so l gant circl Nor did h mit t p q hi *m tr* littl th j alousy f h houses f ry f h said (w th mil) Mrs Abi gt j lly my d ar lady was bett r than y urs.

Mrs Thral wh freq e tly pra tised coarse mod f flattery by repe t g his *bon m t* in his heari g t ld us that h had sa d certai cel brated or was j t fit t tand t th doo of an oom w th l pole, d cry Pray g tl m alk and that ce tain thour po heari g this, had sa d tha another till more cel brated tor was f f n thing better

than that and would pick your pocket after you came out JOHNSON Nay my dear lady there is no wit in what our friend added there is only abuse You may as well say of any man that he will pick a pocket Besides the man who is stationed at the door does not pick people s pockets that is done within by the auctioneer

Mrs Thrale told us that Tom Davies repeated in a very bald manner the story of Dr Johnson s first repartee to me which I have related exactly [1] He made me say I *was born* in Scotland instead of I *come from* Scotland so that Johnson saying That Sir is what a great many of your countrymen cannot help had no point or even meaning and that upon this being mentioned to Mr Fitzherbert he observed It is not every man that can *carry* a *bon mot*

On Monday April 10 I dined with him at General Oglethorpe s with Mr Langton and the Irish Dr Campbell whom the General had obl gingly given me leave to bring with me This learned gentleman was thus gratified with a very high intellectual feast by not only being in company with Dr Johnson but with General Oglethorpe who had been so long a celebrated name both at home and abroad [2]

I must again and again intreat of my readers not to suppose that my imperfect record of conversation contains the whole of what was said by Johnson or other eminent persons who lived with him What I have preserved however has the value of the most perfect authenticity

He this day enlarged upon Pope s melancholy remark

Man ne is *b t lu ys* to be *bl t*

He asserted that *the present* was never a happy state to any human being but that as every part of life of which we are conscious was at some point of time a period yet to come in which felicity was expected there was some happ ess produced by hope Being pressed upon this subject and asked if he really was of opinion that though in general happiness was very rare in human life a man was not sometimes happy in the moment that was present he answered Never but when he is drunk

He urged General Oglethorpe to give the world his Life He said I know no man whose Life would be more interesting If I were furnished with materials I should be very glad to write it [3]

Mr Scott of Amwell s *Elegies* were lyin in the room Dr Johnson observed They are very well but such as twenty people might write Upon this I took occasion to controvert Horace s maxim

——*m d ocr bus es p tis*
N n Di h m nes n nc t c lumnæ

For here (I observed) was a very m ddle rate poet who pleased many readers and therefore poetry of a m ddle sort was entitled to some esteem nor could I see why poetry should not like every thing else have different gradations of excellence and consequently of value Johnson repeated the common remark that, as there is no necessity for our having poetry at all it being merely a luxury an instrument of pleasure it can have no value unless when exqu site in its kind I declared myself not satisfied Why then S r (said he) Horace and you must settle it He was not much in the humour of talking

No more of his conversation for some days ap

[1] See *t* p 110

[2] et m l be llow d to pay my t but of m t s nce g t tud to the m m y of that x ll nt p my t m cy w th whom a the mo e val ble t me be u e my f rst a qua nt ance w th h m was u e p ct d and uns l c t d Soon aft the publ cation of my *A t f Cor*

O d ven by t g b vol nc f soul
W ll fly l k Ogl th p f m p l t p l

good thing and a wise thing I have done a good thing (sa d the gentleman) but I do not know that I have done a w se thing JOHNSON Yes Sir no money is better spent than what is la d out for domestick satisfact on A man is

[3] Th G ner l seem d un ll ng to ente upo t at this t m but upon a subs q nt occa n h

pleased that his wif is drest as well as other peo-pl and f is pl ased that she is drest."

On Fria April 14, bein Good Frida I repaired to him in the morni according t my usual custom on that da and breakfasted w th him. I observed that he fas ed s very strictl that he did not even tast bread, nd took no milk w th his tea I suppose because t is kind of animal food.

H entered upon the stat of the nat on, and thus discoursed Sir the great misfortune now is, that government has too littl power All that t has t bestow must of necessity be gi en t support tself so that t cannot reward merit. N man, for instance can now be mad Bish-op for his l arnin and piety his onl chance for promotion is his bein connected w th some-bod who has parliamentary interest. Our sev eral ministries in this re gn ha e outbid each other in concessions to the peopl Lord B e, though a ery honourabl man — man wh meant well,—a man who had his blood full of prerogative,—was a theoretical statesman,—book minister —and thought this country could be governed by the influence of the Crown alone. Then, ir he g e up ere t d al. H dvised the king t agree tha th Judges should hold their places for lif in ead of losing them t the accession of a new Ki Lord B e, I suppose, thought t mak the ki g popular by this con-cession, bu the peopl never minded t and t as most impolitick measure. There is no rea son w Judge should hold his office for lif more than an other person in publick trust. A Judge may be partial otherwise than t the Crown we have seen J dges partial the pop-ulace. A Judge ma become corrupt, and et there ma be legal evidence gainst him. A Judge ma become froward from ge. A Judge ma grow unfit for his office in many ways. It as desirable that there should be possibility of being d l vered from him by new King Tha is w gone by an ac of Parliament ex g— of the Crown. Lord Bu ad ised the Ki g p ery large sum of money for which nobody thanked him. It was of consequ nce to th King but nothing t the publick am g whom t was di ded When I say Lord B t ad vised, I mean that such cts were done whe he was mi ster and we are t suppose that he ad ised th m.—Lord Bute shewed an und e par tiality t Scotchmen. H turned out Dr N ch ols, a ery eminent man, from being ph s cian t the King, t make room *for one of his coun trymen, a man* ery low n his profession. He had and to go on errands for him. H had occasio for people to go on er rands for him but h should not ha e had Sco chmen and certainl he should not ha e suffered them t ha e ccess to him before th first peopl in England.

I told him, that the dmission of one of them before the first peopl n En land, which had gi en the greatest offence, was no more than hat happens at every minister s levee where those who ttend are dmitted in the order that they have come, which is better than admittin them according to their rank for if that were to be th rule, man wh has waited all the morn *ing might have the mortification to see a peer* newly come go in before him, and keep him waiting still. Johnso "True Sir but should n t ha e come t the levee, to be in the wa of peopl of consequence. He saw Lord But t all times and could ha e said what he — ll t th levee.

no on head there since S R bert Walpol s tim " Boswell. What then Sir th use of Parliament?" Johnso Why Sir Parliame t — — k d he d

I

every man wh dared t oppose the Govern-ment has the distribu on of offices, that it may be nabled maintain ts authority "

From his too just observation there are some eminent exceptions.

The money arising from the property of the prizes taken before the declar tion of war which were given his M jesty by the peace of Paris, nd amounted to upwards of £700,000, and from the lands in the ceded islands, which were esti-mated £ 0,000 more Surely there was noble munificence in th from Monarch to his people And let be remembered, th during the Earl of Bute dmi istra ion the King was gra-ciously pleased give p the hereditary revenues of the Crown, and accept instead f them, of

he limited sum of £800,000 year upo which Blackstone observes, that Th hered ary reve-nues, being put nder the same management as the

than that and would pick your pocket after you came out JOHNSON Nay my dear lady there is no wit in what our friend added there is only abuse You may as well say of any man that he will pick a pocket Besides the man who is stationed at the door does not pick people s pockets that is done within by the auctioneer

Mrs Thrale told us that Tom Davies repeated in a very bald manner the story of Dr Johnson s first repartee to me which I have related exactly[1] He made me say I *was born* in Scotland instead of *I come from* Scotland so that Johnson saying That Sir is what a great many of your countrymen cannot help had no point or even meaning and that upon this being mentioned to Mr Fitzherbert he observed It is not every man that can *carry a bon mot*

On Monday April 10 I dined with him at General Oglethorpe s with Mr Langton and the Irish Dr Campbell whom the General had obligingly given me leave to bring with me This learned gentleman was thus gratified with a very high intellectual feast by not only being in company with Dr Johnson but with General Oglethorpe who had been so long a celebrated name both at home and abroad[2]

I must again and again intreat of my readers not to suppose that my imperfect record of conversation contains the whole of what was said by Johnson or other eminent persons who lived with him What I have preserved however has the value of the most perfect authenticity

He this day enlarged upon Pope s melancholy remark

M ne is b t lw y to be bl t

Se t p 110

t m l be llowed to pay my tr bute of m t ce g t tude to th m m y of th t e cellent p n my nt ma y w th hom as th mo l ble to m b ca s my first acq int a c with him was un pe ted nd u ol ted

O d by st g b ne l nc f l
W ll fly l k Ogl th p f m p l t p l

I w fort n t no gh t be f u d w thy of his

He asserted that *the present* was never a happy state to any human being but that as every part of life of which we are conscious was at some point of time a period yet to come in which f l

though in general happiness was very rare in human life a man was not sometimes happy in the moment that was present, he answered Never but when he is drunk

He urged General Oglethorpe to give the world his Life He said I know no man whose Life would be more interesting If I were furnished with materials I should be very glad to write it[3]

Mr Scott of Amwell s *Elegies* were lying in the room Dr Johnson observed They are very well but such as twenty people might write Upon this I took occasion to controvert Horace s maxim

—— m d ocrib s p etis
N n Di h m nes c ncess e l m

For here (I observed) was a very middle rate poet who pleased many readers and therefore poetry of a middle sort was entitled to some esteem nor could I see why poetry should not, like every thing else have different gradations of excellence and consequently of value Johnson repeated the common remark that as there is no necessity for our having poetry at all it being merely a luxury an instrument of pleasure it can have no value unless when exquisite in its kind I declared myself not satisfied Why then Sir (said he) Horace and you must settle it He was not much in the humour of talking

No more of his conversation for some days appears in my journal except that when a gentleman told him he had bought a suit of lace for his lady he said Well Sir you have done a good thing and a wise thing I have done a good thing (said the gentleman) but I do not know that I have done a wise thing JOHNSON Yes Sir no money is better spent than what is laid out for domestick satisfaction A man is

[3]Th G ne al med unwill ng t e ter upon it at this t me but upon s bseque t oc a n he

p eased that his wife is drest as well as ther peo- pie and wif is pl sed that s is drest.

On Frida April 4 being Good Friday I h m in th mornin accordin t my

milk w th his t I suppose because as l of animal food.

H entered upon the state of the na o nd thus discoursed Sir the great misfortune now is, that government has too little power All that t has t bestow must of necessity be gi ven t pport tself so tha t canno reward merit. A man, for ins ance can now be made Bish op for his l arning and p ety his only chance for promoti is his bein connected w th some body wh has parliame tary int rest. Our sev eral ministries in this re gn ha e outbid each ther in concessions t t peopl Lord Bute, thou h ery honourabl man,—a man wh meant w ll,— man wh had his blood full f prerogati e,—was theoretical tatesman,— book minister —and thought this country could be governed by the influence of the Crown alone. Th n, ir h g e up great d al. He ad ised the King t gree that th Judges should hold their places f lif inst d of los g them t the accessi n of new Ki Lord Bu I suppose thought t make the King popular by this con- cession bu th people never minded t and t as most impolitick measure. There is n rea son why Judg should h ld his ffice for lif more than any ther person in publick trust A Judg may be partial therwise than t the Crown w ha e seen Judges partial t the pop- ulace A Judge may bec me corrupt, and yet there ma n be legal ev dence gains him. A Judge ma become froward from age. A Judge

nobody thanked him. It was of consequence t th him but n thing t the publick among whom t was d nded When I say Lord B t d ised, I me that such cts were done when he was minister and we are to suppose that he ad ised th m.—Lord Bute shewed an undue par tiality t Scotchmen. H turned out Dr Nich ols, a ery emine t man, from being phys cian t the Ki g t make room for one of his coun en low in his profess on. He rrands on er e had t ha e

I told him, that th dmission of one of them before the first people n England, which had gi en the gre test off nce was no more than what happens at every minister s levee where those who ttend are admitted in the order that they have come, which is better than admitting them according t their rank for if that were to be the rul a man who has wai ed all the morn ing might ha e the mort fication to see a peer newly come go before him, and keep him waiting still. Johnson 'True Sir but should not ha e come t the levee to be in the way of peop e of consequence H saw Lord But at all times and could have said what he had t say at any time as well as t the levee. There is now no Prime Minis er there is only an agent for government in the House of Commons. W are governed by the Cabinet but there is no on he d there nce Sir R bert Walpol s time Boswell. Wha then, Sir is th use of Parliament?" Johnso Wh Sir Parliame t

From h too jus bservation there are some eminen exceptions

every man wh dared to oppose me Govern ment has the distributi n of ffices, that t may be enabled t maintain ts a thority

the limi ed sum f £800,000 year po which Blackst ne observes, ha Th hereditary reve- ues being put under the same management as th other branches f the publick patrimon will pro- duce more and be better collected than hereto- fore nd th publick is gainer f pwards of £ 00,000 *per annum* by this disin erested bounty of his Majesty Book 1, Chap 8, p 330

ciously pleased give p the hereditary reve ues f the Crown, and ccept instead f them, f

Lord Bute (he added) tool d h d d

F ~ ~uawn by a set of bad horses it was necessary to change them JOHNSON But he should have changed them one by one

I told him that I had been informed by Mr Orme that many parts of the East Indies were better mapped than the Highlands of Scotland JOHNSON That a country may be mapped it must be travelled over Nay (said I meaning to laugh with him at one of his prejudices) can t you say it is not *worth* mapping?

As we walked to St Clement s church and saw several shops open upon this most solemn fast-day of the Christian world I remarked that one disadvantage arising from h

si

hi

no ~ ~ ~ riday as it ought to be kept and as it is kept in country towns He said it was upon the whole very well observed even in London He however owned that London was too large but added It is nonsense to say the head is too big for the body It would be as much too big though the body were ever so large that is to say though the country were ever so extensive It has no similarity to a head connected with a body

Dr Wetherell Master of University College Oxford accompanied us home from church and after he was gone there came two other gentlemen one of whom uttered the common place complaints that by the increase of taxes labour would be dear other nations would undersell us and our commerce would be ruined JOHNSON (smiling) Never fear Sir Our commerce is in a very good state and suppose we had no commerce at all we could live very well on the produce of our own country I cannot omit to mention that I never knew any man who was less disposed to be querulous than Johnson Whether the subject was his own situation or the state of the publick or the state of human nature in general though he saw the evils his mind was turned to resolution and never to whining or complaint

We went again to St Clement s in the afternoon He had found fault with the preacher in the morning for not choosing a text adapted to the day The preacher in the afternoon had chosen one extremely proper It is finished

After the evening service he said Come you shall go home with me and sit just an hour But he was better than his word for after we

l ~ogether in a serene undisturbed frame of mind sometimes in silence and sometimes conversing as we felt ourselves inclined or more properly speaking as *he* was inclined for during all the course of my long intimacy with him my respectful attention never abated and my wish to hear him was such that I constantly watched every dawning of communication from that great and illuminated mind

He observed All knowledge is of itself of some value There is nothing so minute or inconsiderable that I would not rather know it than not In the same manner all power of whatever sort is of itself desirable A man would not submit to learn to hem a ruffle of his wife or his wife s maid but if a mere wish could attain it he would rather wish to be able to hem a ruffle

He again advised me to keep a journal fully and minutely but not to mention such trifles as, that meat was too much or too little done or that the weather was fair or rainy He had till very near his death a contempt for the notion that the weather affects the human frame

I told him that our friend Goldsmith had said to me that he had come too late into the world for that Pope and other poets had taken up the places in the Temple of Fame so that as but a few at any period can possess poetical reputation a man of genius can now hardly acquire it JOHNSON That is one of the most sensible things I have ever heard of Goldsmith It is difficult to get literary fame and it is every day growing more difficult Ah Sir that should make a man think of securing happiness in another world which all who try sincerely for it may attain In comparison of that how little are all other things! The belief of immortality is impressed upon all men and all men act under an impression of it however they may talk and though perhaps they may be scarcely sensible of it I said it appeared to me that some people had not the least notion of immortality and I mentioned a distinguished gentleman of our acquaintance JOHNSON Sir if it were not for the notion of immortality he would cut a throat to fill his pockets When I quoted this to Beauclerk who knew much more of the gentleman than we did he said in his acid manner He would cut a throat to fill his pockets if it were not for fear of being hanged

Dr Johnson proceeded Sir there is a great cry about infidelity but there are in reality very few infidels I have heard a person orig

La l Quaker but now I am afraid a Deist, sa tha h did not believe th re were in all E land above two hundred infid ls."

H was p sed t say If you come t settle here, we will ha e ne day in the eek on which e will meet by oursel es. That is the happiest con ersation where there is no compet u n, no va ty but calm qui t terchange of sentu ments. I his pri at regi t this evening is thus marked, Bosw ll sat w th me t ll ni ht we had some serious talk. It a so appears from t same record, t at af er I left him he was occupied in religious d ties, in gi ing Francis, his servant, some directions for preparation to communicat in rev ew g his l f and resol t on be ter conduct. Th humility and p ty which he discovers on such occas ons, is tru ly ed f in N saint, however n the course of his religious warfare was more sen ble of the unhappy fa l ire of p ous resol es, than J hnson. H said ne da talkin t an cquaintance on t s bject Sir H ll is pa ed w th good intentions.

On Sunday April 6, be g Ea er Da aft r ha ing tt nded the solemn ser ce t St Paul s, ... m I

H then took occa on t enlarge on the ad a t es of reading and combated the idle superficial tion, that knowledge nou h may be cquired con ersat on. "The foundation (said he) must be laid by reading General principles must be had from books, which, how ever must be brou ht t the test of real l f In con ersa on ou neve get a syst m What is said pon a subject is t be gathered from a hundred peo le The parts of a truth, which a man gets thus, are at such a distance from each oth r that he never attains to a full ew."

To Bennet La gto Esq

Dear Sir I ha e enquired more m ut ly about the medicine for the heumatism, which I am sorry to hear that you still want. The receipt is this

Tak equal quantities of flour of sulphur nd ...

gle instance can afford th pau was ld t pa ery no ent, and t rel f I think, speed nd lasti.

My p of al erati e medicine is not high, but ... t if t does harm, or does n good t ma be mitted but that t ma d good, ou ha e I hope reaso t think is d sired by Sir our most affecti nat humble servant,

Sam Jo nson

April ၁

On T esda April 8, he and I were engaged t go w th Sir Joshua Reyn lds t dine w th Mr Cambridge t his be tiful vila n the banks of th Thames, near Tw ck nham. Dr J hn son tardiness was such, that Sir Joshua ho had an ppoi tment t Richmond arl n the da was obliged t go by himself on horseback, lea ng his coach t J hnson and me Johnson was such good spirits, that every thin seemed t p ease him as we drove along

Our con ersati turned n ari ty of subjects. H thou h portrait pai ting an imprope employme t for woman. Publick pract ce of any art, (he bserved,) and starin in men faces, is ery ind licat in female I happened t tart quest n, whether when man knows that some of his intima friends are ed t the house of an ther fri nd w th wh m they are all equally intimat he may join them w th-

my dispositi t admire which people g e al d as they d ance in l f Johnson Sir as man dvances li he g ts what is better than admira on—judgement, estimat th es their true alue I till insis ed that dmira tion was more pleasin tha judgeme t, as love is more p easin than fri ndship The feeli g of friendship is li tha of being comfort bl filled w th roa beef love lik being enlivened w th hampagne J hnso N Sir dmira on and love are li being i oxica ed w th champagne judgement and friendship lik be nu ned. Waller has hi upon th same thou ht w h you bu I don t beli e ou ha e borrowed from Waller I wish ou would nabl yourself borrow more.

Prayer an M ation p 38.
This pro erbial sen nce H ll, sa s Her bert ful f good meanings and wishings. *Jacula Prudentum* p. ed. t. 65 [M.]

Amoret' as sweet and good,
As he m st d l ious food
Which but tasted d e impart
Lif and glad t heart.
Sacharissa' b auty' wine
Which to madness doe incline
Such l quor as no brai
That is mortal an sustain.

out an invitation JOHNSON No Sir he is not to go when he is not invited They may be invited on purpose to abuse him (smiling)

As a curious instance how little a man knows or wishes to know his own character in the world or rather as a convincing proof that Johnson s roughness was only external and d d not proceed from his heart I insert the following dialogue JOHNSON It is wonderful Sir how rare a quality good humour is in life We meet with very few good humoured men I mentioned four of our friends none of whom he would allow to be good humoured One was *acid* another was *muddy* and to the o h h d oh
sh
in
ng with much complacency he turned to me and said I look upon *myself* as a good humoured fellow The epithet *fellow* applied to the great Lexicographer the stately Moralist the masterly Critick as if he had been *S m* Johnson a mere pleasant companion was highly diverting and this light notion of himself struck me with wonder I answered also smiling No no Sir that will *n t* do You are good natured but not good humoured you are irascible You have not patience with folly and absurdity I bel eve you would pardon them if there were time to deprecate your vengeance but pun shment follows so quick after sentence that they cannot escape

I had brought with me a great bundle of Scotch magazines and news papers in which his *Journey to the Western Islands* was attacked in every mode and I read a great part of them to him knowing they would afford him entertainment I wish the writers of them had been present they would have been sufficiently vexed One lud crous imitation of h s style by Mr Maclaurin now one of the Scotch Judges with the title of Lord Dregho n was d stinguished by him from the rude mass This (said he) is the best But I could caricature my own style much better myself He defended his remark upon the general insufficiency of educat on in Scotland and confirmed to me the authent city of his witty saying on the lea n ng of the Scotch — Their learning is l ke bread in a besieged town every man gets a little but no man gets a full meal There is (said he) n Scotland a diffusion of learning a certain port on of it widely and thinly spread A merchant there has as much learning as one of their clergy

He talked of Isaac Walton s *L es* wh ch was one of his most favourite books Dr Donne s *Life* he said was the most perfect of them He observed that it was wonderful that Walton who was in a very low situation in life should have been familiarly received by so many gre t men and that at a time when the ranks of society were kept more separate than they are no He supposed that Walton had then given up his business as a linendraper and sempster and was only an authour and added that he was a great panegyrist BOSWELL. No quality will get a man more friends than a disposition to admire the qual ties of others I do not mean flattery but a sincere admiration JOHNSON Nay Sir flattery pleases very generally In the first place the flatterer may th nk what he says to be true but in the second place whether he thinks so or not he certainly thinks those whom he flatters of consequence enough to be flattered

No sooner had we made our bow to Mr Cambridge in his library than Johnson ran eagerly to one side of the room intent on poring over the backs of the books Sir Joshua observed (aside) He runs to the books as I do to the pictures but I have the advantage I can see much more of the pictures than he can of the books Mr Cambridge upon this politely said Dr Johnson I am going with your pardon to accuse myself for I have the same custom which I perceive you have But it seems odd that one should have such a desire to look at the backs of books Johnson ever ready for contest instantly started f om his reverie wheeled about and answered S r the reason is very plain Knowledge is of two kinds We know a subject ourselves or we know where we can find information upon t When we enqu re into any subject the f rst thing we have to do is to kno what books have treated of it This leads us to look at catalogues and the backs of books in librar es S r Joshua observed to me the extraordinary promptitude with which Johnson flew upon an argument Yes (sa d I) he has no formal preparation no flour shing with his sword he is th ough your body in an instant

Johnson was here solaced w th an elegant ent rta nment a very accomplished fam ly and much good company among whom was Mr Harr s of Sal sbu y who pa d him many compliments on his *J ur y to the W ter Islands*

The common rema k as to the util ty of reading history being made —JOHNSON We must cons der how very l ttle history there is I mean eal authent ck history That certa n K ngs reigned and certai battles re fought we can depend upon as true but all the colouri g all

the philosophy of history is conjecture." BOSWELL. "Then, Sir, you would reduce all history to no better than an almanack, a mere chronological series of remarkable events." Mr. Gibbon, who must at that time have been employed upon his *History*, of which he published the first volume in the following year, was present; but did not step forth in defence of that species of writing. He probably did not like to *trust* himself with JOHNSON!

Johnson observed, that the *force of our early habits* was so great, that though reason approved, nay, though our senses relished a different course, almost every man returned to them. I do not believe there is any observation upon human nature better founded than this; and in many cases, it is a very painful truth; for where early habits have been mean and wretched, the joy and elevation resulting from better modes of life must be damped by the gloomy consciousness of being under an almost inevitable doom to sink back into a situation which we recollect with disgust. It surely may be prevented, by constant attention and unremitting exertion to establish contrary habits of superiour efficacy.

The Beggar's Opera, and the common question, whether it was pernicious in its effects, having

—

ascribed *The Beggar's Opera*, that it had in reality ever had [illegible] for I do not believe that any man was ever made a rogue by being present at its representation. At the same time I do not deny that it may have some influence, by making the character of a rogue familiar, and in some degree pleasing." Then collecting himself as it were, to give a heavy stroke: "There is in it such a *labefactation* of all principles, as may be injurious to morality."

While he pronounced this response, we sat in a comical sort of restraint, smothering a laugh,

See ante, p. 33.

A very eminent physician, whose discernment is as acute and penetrating in judging of the human character as it is in his own profession, remarked once at a club where I was, that a lively young man, fond of pleasure and without money, would hardly resist a solicitation from his mistress to go upon the highway immediately after being present at the representation of *The Beggar's Opera*. I have been told of an ingenious observation by Mr. Gibbon, that *The Beggar's Opera* may, perhaps, have sometimes increased the number of highwaymen; but that it has had a beneficial effect in refining that class of men, making them less ferocious, more polite, in short, more like gentlemen. Upon this Mr. Courtenay said, that "Gay was the Orpheus of highwaymen."

which we were afraid might burst out. In his *Life of Gay* he has been still more decisive as to the inefficiency of *The Beggar's Opera* in corrupting society. But I have ever thought somewhat differently; for indeed, not only are the gaiety and heroism of a highwayman very captivating to a youthful imagination, but the arguments for adventurous depredation are so plausible, the allusions so lively, and the contrasts with the ordinary and more painful modes of acquiring property are so artfully displayed, that it requires a cool and strong judgement to resist so imposing an aggregate: yet, I own, I should be very sorry to have *The Beggar's Opera* suppressed; for there is in it so much of real London life, so much brilliant wit, and such a variety of airs, which, from early association of ideas, engage, soothe, and enliven the mind, that no performance which the theatre exhibits, delights me more.

The late worthy Duke of Queensberry, as Thomson, in his *Seasons*, justly characterises him, told me, that when Gay first shewed him *The Beggar's Opera*, his Grace's observation was, "This is a very odd thing, Gay; I am satisfied that it is either a very good thing, or a very bad thing." It proved the former, beyond the warmest expectations of the author or his friends. Mr. Cambridge, however, shewed us to-day, that there was good reason enough to doubt concerning its success. He was told by Quin, that during the first night of its appearance it was long in a very dubious state; that there was a disposition to damn it, and that it was saved by the song,

Oh ponder well! be not severe!

the audience being much affected by the innocent looks of Polly, when she came to those two lines, which exhibit at once a painful and ridiculous image,

For on the rope that hangs my Dear
Depends poor Polly's life.

Quin himself had so bad an opinion of it, that he refused the part of Captain Macheath, and gave it to Walker, who acquired great celebrity by his grave yet animated performance of it.

— — —

her talents would be liberally rewarded, so as to make her a good fortune. It was questioned whether the young gentleman, who had not a shilling in the world, but was blest with very uncommon talents, was not foolishly delicate

or foolishly proud and his father truely rational without being mean Johnson with all the high spirit of a Roman senator exclaimed He resolved wisely and nobly to be sure He is a brave man Would not a gentleman be disgraced by having his wife singing publickly for hire? No Sir there can be no doubt here I know not if I should not *prepare* myself for a publick singer as readily as let my wife be one

Johnson arraigned the modern politicks of this country as entirely devoid of all principle of whatever kind Politicks (said he) are now nothing more than means of rising in the world With this sole view do men engage in politicks and their whole conduct proceeds upon it How different in that respect is the state of the nation now from what it was in the time of Charles the First during the Usurpation and after the Restoration in the time of Charles the Second *Hudibras* affords a strong proof how much hold political principles had then upon the minds of men There is in *Hudibras* a great deal of bullion which will always last But to be sure the brightest strokes of his wit owed their force to the impression of the characters which was upon men s minds at the time to their knowing them at table and in the street in short being familiar with them and above all to his satire being directed against those whom a little while before they had hated and feared The nation in general has ever been loyal has been at all times attached to the monarch though a few daring rebels have been wonderfully powerful for a time The murder of Charles the First was undoubtedly not committed with the approbation or consent of the people Had that been the case Parliament would not have ventured to consign the regicides to their deserved punishment And we know what exuberance of joy there was when Charles the Second was restored If Charles the Second had bent all his mind to it had made it his sole object he might have been as absolute as Louis the Fourteenth A gentleman observed he would have done no harm if he had Johnson Why Sir absolute princes seldom do any harm But they who are governed by them are governed by chance There is no security for good government Cambridge There have been many sad victims to absolute government Johnson So Sir have there been to popular factions Boswell The question is which is worst one wild beast or many?

Johnson praised *The Spectator* particularly the character of Sir Roger de Coverley He said Sir Roger did not die a violent death as has been generally fancied He was not killed he died only because others were to die and because his death afforded an opportunity to Addison for some very fine writing We have the example of Cervantes making Don Quixote die —I never could see why Sir Roger is represented as a little cracked It appears to me that the story of the widow was intended to have something superinduced upon it but the superstructure did not come

Somebody found fault with writing verses in a dead language maintaining that they were merely arrangements of so many words, and laughed at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for sending forth collections of them not only in Greek and Latin but even in Syriac, Arabick and other more unknown tongues. Johnson I would have as many of these as possible I would have verses in every language that there are the means of acquiring Nobody imagines that an University is to have at once two hundred poets but it should be able to show two hundred scholars Peiresc s death was lamented I think in forty languages And I would have had at every coronation and every death of a King every *Gaudium* and every *Luctus* University verses in as many languages as can be acquired I would have the world to be thus told Here is a school where every thing may be learnt.

Having set out next day on a visit to the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton and to my friend Mr Temple at Mamhead in Devonshire and not having returned to town till the second of May I did not see Dr Johnson for a considerable t[illegible]

custom written out at large soon after the time much might have been preserved which is now irretrievably lost I can now only record some particular scenes, and a few fragments of his *memorabilia* But to make some amends for my relaxation of diligence in one respect I have to present my readers with arguments upon two law cases with which he favoured me

On Saturday the sixth of May we dined by ourselves at the Mitre and he dictated to me what follows to obviate the complaint already mentioned which had been made in the form of an action in the Court of Session by Dr Memis of Aberdeen that in the same translation of a charter in which *physicians* were mentioned he was called *Doctor of Medicine*

See ante p 244
See ante p 235

Th re are but two reas ns for which a phys-cian can d cli the titl f *Doct f M dici* because h supposes himself disgr ced by th doctorship or ppose th doctorsh p d gra d by hims lf. T be d graced by a t tl which he shares in comm th e ry illustrious nam f his profess w th Boe ha th A b th t, a d w th Cull ca su ly d mini h o ma reputat n. It is I suppose t the doc torat from whi h h shrinks, that h o es his right f pra tis g phy k. A doct f Med ci is a phys cian und th protect f th laws, and by th t mp of thority Th phy ci wh is ot Doct r usurps a profess and s

paid in what unt nance any man can fuse the t tl which h has e ther begged o bou ht, is ot asily disc ered

All e bal jury must comprise t ther som false pos t or som ecessary decla ration f d f matory truth. Th t n calli him Doctor a false ppellat was gi him, h himself ll n t pretend wh t the same time that h complains f th t tl would be f f ded if e pposed l m t be t Doct If th titl f Doctor be d famatory truth t is tim t d sol ur ll ges f hy sh ld the publ k gi salaries t m whose pprob t on is rep ch It may likewise deserv the t ce of th p bli k t ns d what h lp can be gi th p fess rs f phy ck, wh all hare w th this happy g tleman th gno minious ppellat n, a d f wh m th ry boy in th tre t are t afraid t say *Ther goe th Doctor*

What is impli d by th t rm Doctor is well known It distinguishes him t h m t is grant d as man wh has tai ed such knowl edge of his profess as qualifies him t nstru t thers A Doct f La is man wh can form lawyers by h

d

h.

x quod on d dicit I E gland hoes pra tises ph k, t be Doct must p tise by lice b t th doc orat con ey lice ce tself

By what ce d t t happe ed that h d th th phy cians were m t oned d ffere t terms, wh re th t rms th mselves were equi a

I t or here eff ct that wh ch was appl ed t him was th most ho ou bl pe haps they who rote th p pe ca t n remember H d hey e pect d a lawsu t to ha e be n the conseq ce of such petty vari t I hope they ould ha ded t B t prob bly as they m t ll th y u pected o da ger and th ref re nsulted only wh t appeared t th m propri ty or c ce

A f d y aft rwards I consulted him upon

as d the electi of som of the r off cers, be cause t as proved that three of the l ad g me wh nfl ced the maj rity had tered into just fiabl comp ct, f wh h how

superiority t pow er and pow r l ke ma y other th gs is t be est mated *numero s d p der* Now tho gh th great *number* s n t corrupt the great *u ei ht* is orrupt so that corrupt pred minates i th borough t k n *ll t ly* tho gh pe haps take *numeric lly* th gre t part may be u corrupt Th t bo gh hich is constituted as t a t e rruptly s the y f reas corrupt whether t be by th u tr llabl power of a few or by an a d tal pra ty f th mult t d The bj t o which is urged th just ce f maki g th innocent suff w th the guilty is bj t t nly gainst ociety but gainst the poss b lity f society All soci ties great and mall subsist po this co ditio that as the di d als d ri e d a tage from u th y may l k wise suff r in nces that as those

corrupt n.

This in my op ni was a ry nic cas b t the decis was affirmed in the House f Lords

On M day May 8 we we t to th r a d is ed th mans ns f Bedlam. I h d be n in

I justice t Dr Mem though I was ga t him as Ad ocat I must m that h b ject d t h varia on ery arnestly bef th transla io as p t d ff

o f
s
ol d a exclaimed He r

can be no doubt here I know not if I should not *prepare* myself for a publick singer as readily as let my wife be one

Johnson arraigned the modern pol

all means of rising in the world With this sole view do men engage in politicks and their whole conduct proceeds upon it How different in that respect is the state of the nation now from what it was in the time of Charles the First during the Usurpation and after the Restoration in the time of Charles the Second *Hudibras* affords a strong proof how much hold political principles had then upon the minds of men There is in *Hudibras* a great deal of bullion which will always last But to be sure the brightest strokes of his wit owed their force to the impression of the characters which was upon men s minds at the time to their knowing them at table and in the street in short being familiar with them and above all to his satire being directed against those whom a little while before they had hated and feared The nation in general has ever been loyal has been at all times attached to the monarch though a few daring rebels have been wonderfully powerful for a time The murder of Charles the First was undoubtedly not committed with the approbation or consent of the people Had that been the case Parliament would not have ventured to consign the regicides to their deserved punishment And we know what exuberance of joy there was when Charles the Second was restored If Charles the Second had bent all his mi d

hav

A g

har i if he had JOHNSON Why Sir absolute princes seldom do any harm But they who are governed by them are governed by chance There is no security for good government CAMBRIDGE There have been many sad victims to absolute government JOHNSON So Sir have there been to popular factions BOSWELL The question is which is worst one wild beast or many?

c

been generally fancied He was not killed he died only because others were to die and because his death afforded an opportunity to Addison for some very fine writing We have the example of Cervantes making Don Quixote die —I never could see why Sir Roger is represented as a little cracked It appears to me that the story of the widow was intended to have something superinduced upon it but the superstructure did not come

Somebody found fault with writing verses in a dead language maintaining that they were merely arrangements of so many words, and laughed at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for sending forth collections of them not only in Greek and Latin but even in Syriac, Arabick and other more unknown tongues JOHNSON I would have as many of these as possible I would have verses in every language that there are the means of acquiring Nobody imagines that an University is to have at once two hundred poets but it should be able to show two hundred scholars Pieresc s death was lamented I think in forty languages And I would have had at every coronation and every death of a King every *Gaudium* and every *Luctus* University verses in as many languages as can be acquired I would have the world to be thus told Here is a school where every thing may be learnt

Having set out next day on a visit to the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton and to my friend Mr Temple [1] at Mamhead in Devonshire and not having returned to town till the second of May I did not see Dr Johnson for a considerable time a d d

in Lo

versa

custom written out at large soon after the time much might have been preserved which is no ir et ievably lost I can now only record some particular scenes and a few fragments of his m m bil But to make some amends for my relaxation of d l gence in one respect I have to present my readers with arguments upon two la v cases with hich he fa oured me

On Saturday the sixth of May we dined by ourselves at the Mitre and he dictated to me what follows to obviate the complaint already mentioned which had been made in the form of an action in the Court of Session by Dr Mem s of Aberdeen that in the same translation of a charter in which *physicians* were mentioned he was called *Doct f Med c e*

[1] See *ante* p 244.
See *te* p 235

1

To James Boswell, Esq

man, were emin tly good.

There are two l ttl books p blished by th Foulis, T lemachus and Collins s *Poems* each a shilling I ould be glad t ha them.

Mak mycomplim ts t Mrs. Boswell, though sh does not love me You see wh t perverse things ladies are, and how littl fit t be trusted th feudal estates. Wh n sh mends and loves me, there may be more h pe of h r da ghters.

I will ot se d complim nts t my fri ds by name, because I would be loath t l e any out in the umeration. Tell th m, as you see th m h w well I peak of Scotch pol t ness, and Scotch hospitality nd Scotch bea ty and of every thi g Scotch, but Scotch oat-cakes, and Scotch prejudices.

Let m know th nswe of Rasay and th d cision relating to Sir Allan. I m, my dearest Sir w h great affecti n, your most bliged, and most humbl serv t,

Sam. J hnso

May 5

Af er m return t Scotland, I wrote three let ers t him, from which I extract th f llow ing passages

I ha see Lord Hailes since I came down. H thinks t wo d rful that y are pleased to tak so m ch pains in revising his *Annal* I t ld him tha you said you ere well rewarded by

A learned Greek.

f the Rev M Kenneth Macauley u hour f *The H ory f S. Ki*

A law-su carried by Sir Allan Maclean Chief f his Clan, reco er certain parts f his family estates fr m the Duk of Argyle.

the entertainment hich you had in read g th m.

Th re has been a num rous fl ght of Hebri d ns n Edinburgh this summer whom I ha e

uni or late.

My mind has been somewhat dark this s m mer I ha e need f your warm g and vi ify g ra and I h pe I shall ha e them freque t l I am go to pass som time with my f ther at Auchinleck.

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, I am returned from th a ual ramble into th middle cou t es. H ing seen n thing I had not see before I ha e n th g to r late Tim has left th t part of th island few antiquities and commerce has left the peopl

good say th t e may cure t.

For th black f mes hich rise in your mind, I can prescribe thi g b t that you disperse th m by h est business o t oce t pleasure a d by re ding som times asy and sometimes seri us Cha e of pla is useful and I hope that your res d ce at Auchinleck will ha e many good ffects

That I should ha e gi en pain t Rasay I am si cerely sorry nd am th ref ery m ch pleased that h is n l ger uneasy H till thinks that I h e represe ted him as perso ally gi ing up the Chi ftainship I mea t only that t was n l ge co tested betwee the two houses, and s pposed t settled, pe haps, by th cess f som rem t ge erati n n the house f Dun egan. I am sorry the d ertisement was n t contin ed for three or four times in the paper

That Lord Mo bodd and Mr Macquee hould contro ert positi co trary t th imaginary in rest f literary o national prej d ce, might be asily imagined b t f a tand g fa t th re ght t be contro ersy If there are m th tails, catch an *h m audatus* if there as writi f old in the Hi hlands o H brides, in th Erse langu ge prod ce th ma user pts. Where m writ th y will wri t on an ther and some f th ir l tters, in

A ery learned minister in h Isl f Sky whom both Dr J hnso and I ha e ment ed with re gard.

formed that he had once been there before with Mr Wedderburne (now Lord Loughborough) Mr Murphy and Mr Foote and I had heard Foote give a very entertaining account of Johnson s happening to have his attention arrested by a
beati
of Ci
cruel in Scotland in 1746 [1] There was nothing peculiarly remarkable this day but the general contemplation of insanity was very affecting I accompanied him home and dined and drank tea with him

Talking of an acquaintance of ours d stinguished for knowing an uncommon variety of miscellaneous articles both in antiquities and polite literature he observed You know Sir he runs about with little weight upon his mind And talking of another very ingenious gentleman who from the warmth of his temper was at variance with many of his acquaintance and wished to avoid them he said Sir he leads the life of an outlaw

On Friday May 12 as he had been so good as to assign me a room in his house where I might sleep occasionally when I happened to sit with him to a late hour I took possess on of it this night found every thing in excellent order and was attended by honest Francis with a most civil assiduity I asked Johnson whether I might go to a consultation with another lawyer upon Sunday as that appeared to me to be doing work as much in my way as if an artisan should work on the day appropriated for religious rest JOHNSON Why Sir when you are of consequence enough to oppose the practice of

p e e vat on and increase of piety to which a pecul ar observance of Sunday is a great help The d st nction s clear between what is of moral and what is of ritual obligat on

On Saturday May 13 I b eakfasted with h m by invitat on accompanied by Mr Andrew Crosbie a Scotch Advocate whom he had seen at Edinburgh and the Hon Colonel (now General) Edward Stopford brother to Lord Courtown who was des rous of bei g introduced to him His tea and rolls and butter and whole breakfast apparatus we e all in sucl decorum and his behaviour was so courteous that Colonel Stopford was quite surprized and wondered at his having heard so much said of Johnson s slovenliness and roughness I have preserved nothing of what passed except that Crosbie pleased him much by talking learnedly of al

transmutation of metals what near approaches there had been to the making of gold and told us that it was affirmed that a person in the Russian dominions had discovered the secret but died without revealing it as imagining it would be prejudicial to society He added that it was not impossible but it might in time be generally known

It being asked whether it was reasonable for a man to be angry at another whom a woman had preferred to him —JOHNSON I do not see Sir that it is reasonable for a man to be angry at another whom a woman has preferred to him but angry he is no doubt and he is loath to be angry at himself

Before setting out for Scotland on the 23rd I was frequently in his company at d fferent places, but during this period have recorded only two remarks one concerning Garrick He has not Latin enough He finds out the Latin by the meaning rather than the meaning by the Latin And another concerning writers of travels who, he observed were more defective than any other writers

I passed many hours with him on the 17th of which I find all my memorial is much laughing It should seem he had that day been in a humour for jocularity and merriment and upon such occasions I never knew a man laugh more heartily We may suppose that the high relish of a state so different from his habitual gloom produced more than ordinary e ert ons of that distinguishing faculty of man which has pu zled philosophers so much to e pla n Johnson s laugh was as remarkable as any circumstance in his manner It was a kind of good humou ed growl Tom Dav es described it drolly enough He laughs like a rhinoceros

To BENNET LANGTON ESQ

DEAR SIR I have an old amanuens s in great distress I ha e g en what I th nk I can give and begged till I cannot tell where to beg a ain I put into l s hands this morn ng fo r gu neas If you could collect three guineas more it ould clear him f om h s present difficulty I am S r your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

May 21 1775

1

he we shall come home. Mr Thrale calculates that, as we l Stre tham n the fif eenth of Sep embe we shall see t again bout th fif tee th of November

I think I had not been on this sid of th se fi e da before I found a se sib improveme t in m health. I ra a race in the rain t is da and be t Baretti. Baretti is fine f llow and speaks French, I think, quite as ell as E l sh.

Mak m compliments to Mrs. Williams and gi e m love to Francis nd t ll m friends that I am not lost. I am, d ar Sir your affectionate humb &c.

Sam Joh so

To Dr. Samuel Johnso
Edinburgh Oct 4 1775

fa her I now wri as I suppose your fell tra ell Mr Thral will return t London this eek, t nd his d t Parliament, and

J hnson. I wish tha ou could assist me in a fancy hich I ha e tak n, of getting Dr John son dra chara of R bert bruce from th ccou tha I gi e of that prince If h finds ma rials f m work, t ll be proof a I ha been fortun t selectin the mos striking neid ts.

I suppos b *The Lif f R ert Bruce* his Lordship mean tha part f his *Annal* hich rela es the his ory f that prince and not sepa ra ork.

Shall e ha e *A jour ey to Paris* from you e in You will I h pe any ra be kind ough g e me some count of our Fren h tra ls ry soon for I m ery mpa en What dif re t see ha you ewed his turnn from that wh h ou ewed uturnn 3 I m, m d ar S ur mu h obliged and ffectionat humbl serva t,

J mes Boswell

To J mes Boswell, Esq

De Sir I m glad that th you La d s born, and nd as I h pe pu h nl dif ference t ou ha th Mrs. Bos- ll. I know tha sh does love me but I nd pers t ashin h w ll t ll I get the be er of he

man of my readers than to yself. ...

Sam J h so

November 16, 1775

To Mrs. Lucy Porter in Lichfield

De r Mad m This week I me home from Paris. I ha e brought you l ttl box, h ch I thou ht pretty but I kn r t wheth it is prope l a s ll box, or a bo f r some oth r use I w ll send t, wh n I can find n oppor tu ty I ha e been through th whol journey remark bly well. M f llow tra ell rs were th same whom you sa at Lichfi ld nly e took

Let me kno how our h alth h s been all th while I h pe the fine summe has gi en you stre gth suffici t to encou ter th n- t

Mak m compl ment t ll m friends nd if our fingers ll l t ou, wr te t me or let your maid writ if t be troublesome to ou I am d ar M dam, your most ffecti nat hum bl servant,

Sam J so

November 6, 5

To the Same

De Ma m Some eeks go I rot to

Th ll des to m ld f dal princ pl f preferring male f male succession.

There an be no d b ha m e rs previous 1775 he correspo ded w h this l d who was his ep-da gh er b none f his ar e l ers ber ha e been preserved

that I shall not very soon write

t the next week that his respect for my little observations should keep his work in suspense makes one of the evils of my journey It is in our language I think a new mode of history which tells all that is wanted and I suppose all that is known without laboured splendour of language or affected subtilty of conjecture The exactness of his dates raises my wonder He seems to have the closeness of Henault without his constraint.

Mrs Thrale was so entertained with your *Jou nal* [1] that she almost read herself blind She has a great regard for you

Of Mrs Boswell though she knows in her heart that she does not love me I am always glad to hear any good and hope that she and the little dear ladies will have neither sickness nor any other affliction But she knows that she does not care what becomes of me and for that she may be sure that I think her very much to blame

Never my dear Sir do you take it into your head to think that I do not love you you may settle yourself in full confidence both of my love and my esteem I love you as a kind man I value you as a worthy man and hope in time to reverence you as a man of exemplary piety I hold you as Hamlet has it in my heart of hearts and therefore it is little to say that I am Sir your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London *Aug* 27 1775

TO THE SAME

SIR If in these papers[2] there is little alteration attempted do not suppose me negligent I have read them perhaps more closely than the rest but I find nothing worthy of an objection

Write to me soon and write often and tell me all your honest heart I am Sir yours affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Aug 30 1775

TO THE SAME

MY DEAR SIR I now write to you lest in some of your freaks and humours you should fancy yourself neglected Such fancies I must entreat you never to admit at least never to indulge for my regard for you is so radicated and fixed that it is become part of my mind and cannot be effaced but by some cause uncommonly violent therefore whether I write or not set your thoughts at rest. I now write to tell you

SAM JOHNSON

September 14 1775

What he mentions in such light terms as, I am to set out to morrow on another journey I soon afterwards discovered was no less than a tour to France with Mr and Mrs Thrale This was the only time in his life that he went upon the Continent

TO MR ROBERT LEVET

Sept 18 1775 Calais

DEAR SIR We are here in France after a very pleasing passage of no more than six hours I know not when I shall write again and therefore I write now though you cannot suppose that I have much to say You have seen France yourself From this place we are going to Rouen and from Rouen to Paris where Mr Thrale designs to stay about five or six weeks We have a regular recommendation to the English resident so we shall not be taken for vagabonds. We think to go one way and return another and for [? see] as much as we can I will try to speak a little French I tried hitherto but little but I spoke sometimes If I heard better I suppose I should learn faster I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

Paris *Oct* 22 1775

DEAR SIR We are still here commonly very busy in looking about us We have been to-day at Versailles You have seen it and I shall not describe it We came yesterday from Fontainbleau where the Court is now We went to see the King and Queen at dinner and the Queen was so impressed by Miss that she sent one of the Gentlemen to enquire who she was I find all true that you have ever told me of Paris Mr Thrale is very liberal and keeps us two coaches, and a very fine table but I think our cookery very bad Mrs Thrale got into a convent of

acquaintance here and though the churches palaces and some private houses are very magnificent there is no very great pleasure after having seen many in seeing more at least the pleasure whatever it be, must some time have an end and we are beginning to think

[1] My J l f T t th H b d wh h th t lady e d in th o g nal manu cr pt

[2] Anoth p cel f Lo d H iles s *Annal f S t l nd*

[3] When Sir Josh R ynolds l d Miss Thr l

furnished w th profus of ealth and el g ce whi h I e e had see bef re.—Vases —Pictures —Th Dragon chi a.—The lustre said t be f cry tal, and t ha cost 3 500l.— Th wh l furn ture aid t ha cost 1 5 000l. —Damask ha gi gs cove ed t th p ctures — P rphyry —This h us struck me.—Th n w wait d o th l d es to M ville s.—Captain Irwin w th us —Spain. Co ty towns all beg gars.—At D j h ould n t find the ay to Orl ans —Cross roads of Fra ce ry bad — F sold ers —W man.—S ldi rs escaped.— —The Col el would t los fi e m for the d th f o w man.—Th magi trat can ot seiz ldi but by th Col l permiss n. —Good inn at Nismes —Moors of Barbary fond of E glishm —G b altar mi tly h althy —It has beef from Barbary —Th re is large gard —Sold rs m times f ll from th rock.

O t. 13 Frid y I taid t h me all day ly we t t find th Prior wh vas ot t h me —I read s m thi g in Canus —*A admiror nec multum laud*

Oct. 14. S turd y W we t to th h se f Mr *Argenso* which was almost wainscotted th looking-glasses d co ered w th g ld — Th ladie closet wa nscotted w th larg squares of glass over p inted p pe Th y alw ys place mirrours t reflect th ir ooms

'Th w w t t Julien th Treasure f the Cl rgy —30 000l y ar —Th hou has ery larg oom, but is set w th mirrours d cov red w th gold —Bo ks of wood h re, and an th library

At D s I looked int th books th lady closet, and t mpt shew d them t Mr T —*P nc T t B bl de F* d th r books —Sh was ff d d d h t up as w h ard aft rwards, her partm t

Th we w t t Juli Le Roy th Ki g's chmak ma f chara t his bus ess h hewed mall clock mad to find the l n git d —A d t man.

Af rwards w saw th *Pal Mar ha d* d *th Courts f Just* il and criminal.—Q n he *S ll tt* —Th bu ldi has th ld Goth k passages and gr t ppear f quity —Three h dred pris rs m times in th g l.

M h d turbed h pe n il will be

'Th est f this paragr ph ppears be mi- f wh was ld by Captain *Irwin*

M l hior Ca us l b t d Spanish Domin- ica h d d T led in 5 H w tre ise *D Loc Theol g* in t l books

'Th passage wh h so ma y think perst tious rem ds m f Ar hb h p La d Diary

In the afternoon I isited Mr Freron the urnal t. H poke Latin ery sca t ly but

late my books w

n tes

O t. 15. S d y At Ch is a royal p lace on th banks f the Seine bout 7 m. from Paris —The terrace n ble al g the ri er — The ooms n m rous d grand but not d s- crimi ted from other palaces.—The hapel beautiful but small —China gl bes —I la d tables. — Labyri th. — S nkin table — T il t t bles.

O t 16 Mo day The Palai Royal ery grand larg and l fty —A ery great coll c t on f p cture —Three of Raph el.—T o Ho- ly F mily —O e mall p ece f M Ang lo — O ro m of R bens—I thou ht the p ctures of Raphael fine

The Thuiller es —Statues —V nu —Æ and Anchises in his arms.—N lus —Many more Th walks n t pe to m a pers ns —Cha rs t might hired f r tw sous ap ece —*P t t ur ant*

Austin Nuns —Grat —Mrs Fermo Ab- bess —Sh kne P pe and thought h m d agree ble —Mrs —— has many books —has se n life —Th ir fro tlet dis gree bl —The hood —Th life easy —Rise about f e h u d half i hapel —D e at t —An th r hour and half t chapel half h bo t thre and half an h u m at se e —f r h urs in chapel.—A large gard —Thirteen pens o rs —Teach c mpla ed

At th Boulevards saw n thi yet was gl d to be th —R pe-d ci g d farce —Egg dan

N [N t] N ar Paris, whether on week d y Sund ys, th ds mpty

O t 7 Tuesday At the Palais Marcha d I bo ght

A ff box,	4 L.
	6
T bl book	5
Scissars 3 p [pai]	18
	63—2 2 6

W h ard th lawyers pl ad —N As ma y killed at Paris as th re are d ys the y ar *Chamb d que t* —T ur lle t th P l Marcha d —A old rabl b ildi g

Th Palais Bourbo belo gi g t the Prince f Co dé. O ly one small w g shewn —l fty

happened at Lichfield among our friends I hope you are all well

inc
tak
however take care of ourselves and lose no part of our health by negligence

I never knew whether you received the *Commentary on the New Testament* and the *Travels* and the glasses

Do my dear love write to me and do not let us forget each other This is the season of good wishes and I wish you all good I have not lately seen Mr Porter[1] nor heard of him Is he with you?

Be pleased to make my compliments to Mrs Adey and Mrs Cobb and all my friends and when I can do any good let me know I am dear Madam yours most affectionately

D c mber 1775 SAM JOHNSON

It is to be regretted that he did no

so notwithstanding so many former travellers have exhausted almost every subject for remark in that great kingdom his very accurate observation and peculiar vigour of thought and illustration would have produced a valuable work During his visit to it which lasted but about two months he wrote notes or minutes of what he saw He promised to show me them but I neglected to put him in mind of it and the greatest part of them has been lost or perhaps destroyed in a precipitate burning of his papers a few days before his death which must ever be lamented One small paper book however entitled FRANCE II has been preserved and is in my possession It
di
th
clu
tra to various minute particulars Being the only memorial of this tour that remains my readers I am confident will peruse it with pleasure though his notes are very short and evidently written only to assist his own recollection

Oct 10 Tuesday We saw the *École Militaire* in which one hundred and fifty young boys are educated for the army They have arms of different sizes according to the age —flints of wood The building is very large but nothing fine except the council room The French have large squares in the windows —they make good iron palisades Their meals are gross

We visited the Observatory a large building of a great height The upper stones of the parapet very large but not cramped with iron. The flat on the top is very extensive but on the insulated part there is no parapet. Though it was broad enough I did not care to go upon it. Maps were printing in one of the rooms

We walked to a small convent of the Fathers of the Oratory In the reading-desk of the refectory lay the lives of the Saints

Oct 11 Wednesday We went to see *Hôtel de Chatlois* a house not very large but very elegant One of the rooms was gilt to a degree that I never saw before The upper part for servants and their masters was pretty

Thence we went to Mr Monville s a house divided into small apartments furnished with effeminate and minute elegance —Porphyry

Thence we went to St Roque s church which is very large —the lower part of the pillars incrusted with marble —Three chapels behind the high altar —the last a mass of low arches —Altars I believe all round

We passed through *Place de Vendôme* a fine square about as big as Hanover square —Inhabited by the high families —Lewis XIV on horse back in the middle

Monville is the son of a farmer general. In the house of Chatlois is a room furnished with japan fitted up in Europe

We dined with Boccage the Marquis Blanchetti and his lady —The sweetmeats taken by the Marchioness Blanchetti after observing that they were dear —Mr Le Roy Count Manucci the Abbé the Prior and Father Wilson who staid with me till I took him home in the coach

Bathiani is gone

The French have no laws for the maintenance of their poor —Monk not necessarily a priest —Benedictines rise at four are at church an hour and half at church again half an hour before half an hour after dinner and again from half an hour after seven to eight They may sleep eight hours —Bodily labour wanted in monasteries

The poor taken to hospitals and miserably kept —Monks in the convent fifteen —accounted poor

Oct 12 Thursday We went to the Gobelins —Tapestry makes a good picture —imitates flesh exactly —One piece with a gold ground —the birds not exactly coloured —Thence we went to the King s cabinet —very neat not perhaps perfect —Gold ore —Candles of the candle tree —Seeds —Woods Thence to Gagnier s house where I saw rooms nine

[1] Son of Mrs Johnson by her first husband

small palace like gentl man s h use —The uppe floo pa ed w th brick.—Littl V nn —Th court is ill pa d.—Th rooms t th t p are small, fit to ooth th imagi at n th pri vacy I th front f Versailles are mall basons of water the t rrace and the bas ns, I think, below them. There are littl courts — The great gallery is wainscotted with mirrors, t ery larg but jo ed by fram s I suppos th large plat were not y t made —The play house was ery large —The chapel I d n t re m mber if we saw —W aw h pel but I am t certai wh ther th re or at Trianon.— Th fore gn office p ed w th bricks —The d er half Lo is ach and I think, a Louis ver —M ney gi n at M nag rie, three li res t palace, six livres.

Oct 23 M d y Last night I wrote to Le ret.——W w t to see th looki g-glasses rought Th y c m fr m N rmandy in cast plates pe haps th third of an ch thick. At Paris th y are ground pon a marbl t bl by rubbing one plat upon an the with gr t be t ee th m. The arious sands, of hich there are said to be five I could n t l arn. Th han dle, by which th pper glass is moved has th form of wheel which may be moved n all d rections. Th plates are t p with th ir sur

polished are lai la
ral thick cl ths, hard trai ed that th resist

dregs. Th y m ti ed vitri l and saltpetre Th can ball swam in th qu cks lve T d th m, l af f beat n t laid and rubbed

th glass is slid d till t lies po th pl t ha g dri e m ch f th quicks l er bef re t It is th I h nk, pressed pon cl ths d th n set sl p g t drop th superfl ous m rcury the l pe is daily h ght ed o ards perpe di lar

I th way I saw th G e the May r' house d th Bas l

W th w t t Sans t rre brew H brew with bo as much malt as Mr Thrale and sells hi beer at th same price tho gh he pays no duty for malt and l ttle m re than half as much for beer Be r is sold r tail at 6d a bot tl He bre s 4 000 barrels a year There are se nte n brewers n Paris, of wh m none is supposed t brew m re than he —recko g them t 3 000 ach th y make 51 000 a year — They mak th ir malt for malting is h re no trad

The moat of the Bastil s dry

Oct. 24 Tuesday W vis ted the King's li brary—I saw the *Speculum hum e S l t* rud ly printed w th ink, sometimes pale some times black part supposed to be w th wood n types, and part w th p ges cut on boards —Th B bl supposed t be old r than that of M ntz

—Anothe book was shewn me s pposed o ha e be n printed w th wooden types —I th nk,

f

most l tters proves better that they are u ta — I saw thing but th *Speculum* which I had not een I think, bef re

Th nc to the So bonn —Th library ery
Marb ne

4t th last, f 2 l.—The Prior and La a

Doctors f th Sorbonn are all equal — choose those wh succeed to acancies.—Pr fit littl

O t 5. Wednesd y I we t with th Pri t St. Cl d t see D Hooke.—W walked round th palace and had me talk.—I d ed w th ur wh l mp y t th M nast ry — In th l brary *Ber ld —Cym —T tus* from Bocca —*O t P erbialis* to th V rgi from P trarch Falkland t Sandy Dryden s Pref ce t th third l f Miscellanies

O t 26 Thursday W w th china t Sè cut, glazed pai ted Bell vu a pleas g house n t gre t fin prospect —M d n ld pala —Alexa d P rphyry h ll between ey and ose, thin cheeks —Pl t d Arist tl —N bl terr ce o looks th to n —

H means I ppose hat h read thes differ ent p eces whil h emained in th lib ary

—splendid —gold and glass —The battles of the great Conde are painted in one of the rooms The present Prince a grandsire at thirty nine

The sight of palaces and other great buildings leaves no very distinct images unless to those who talk of them As I ent d m

y shops open that Sunday is little distinguished at Paris —The palaces of Louvre and Thuilleries granted out in lodgings

In the *Palais de Bou bon* gilt globes of metal at the fire place

The French beds commended —Much of the marble only paste

The Colosseum a mere wooden building at least much of it

Oct 18 Wednesday We went to Fontainebleau which we found a large mean town crowded with people —The forest thick with woods very extensive —Manucci secured us lodgings —The appearance of the country pleasant —No hills few streams only one hedge —I remember no chapels nor crosses on the road —Pavement still and rows of trees

N Nobody but mean people walk in Paris

Oct 19 Thursday At Court we saw the apartments —the King s bed-chamber and council-chamber extremely splendid—Persons of all ranks in the external rooms through which the family passes —servants and masters —Brunet with us the second time

The introductor came to us —civil to me —Presenting —I had scruples —Not necessary —We went and saw the King and Queen at dinner —We saw the other lad es at dinner—Madame El zabeth with the Princess of Guimené —At night we went to a comedy I neither saw nor heard —Drunken woman —Mrs Th preferred one to the other

Oct o F iday We saw the Queen mount in the forest —Brown habit rode as de one lady rode as de —The Queen s horse l ght grey martingale —She galloped —We then went to the apartments and adm red them —Then wande ed throu h the palace —In the passages stalls and shops —Painti g in Fresco by a great master worn out —We saw the King s horses and dogs —The do s almost all Engl sh —Degenerate

The horses not much commended —The stables cool the kennel filthy

At night the ladies went to the opera I refused but should have been welcome

The King fed himself with his left hand as we

Saturday 1 In the night I got ground —We came home to Paris —I think we did not see the chapel —Tree broken by the w d —The French chairs made all of boards painted

N Soldiers at the court of justice —Sold ers not amenable to the magistrates —D jon wom an [2]

Faggots in the palace —Every thing slo en ly except in the chief rooms —Trees in the roads some tall none old many very young and small

Women s saddles seem ill made —Queen s bridle woven with silver —Tags to strike the horse

Sunday Oct 22 To Versailles a mean town. Carriages of business passing —Mean shops against the wall —Our way lay through Sê e where the China manufacture —Wooden bridge at Sêve in the way to Versailles —The palace of great extent —The front lon I saw it not perfectly —The Menager e Cygnets dark their black feet on the ground tame —Halcyons, or gulls —Stag and hind young —Aviary very large the net wire —Black stag of China small —Rhinoceros the horn broken and pared away which I suppose will grow the basis I think, four inches cross the skin folds like loose cloth doubled over his body and cross his hips a vast animal though young as big perhaps as four oxen —The young elephant with his tusks just appearing —The brown bear put out his paws —all very tame —The lion —The tigers I d d not well view —The camel or dromedary with two bunches called the Huguin [3] taller than any horse —Two camels with one bunch —Amon the birds was a pelican who being let out went to a founta n and swam about to catch fish His feet well webbed he d pped his head and turned his long bill s de ise He caught two or three fish but d d not eat them

Trianon is a kind of retreat appendant to Versailles It has an open portico the pavement, and I think the p llars of marble —There are many rooms which I do not d stinctly remember—A table of porphyry about f e feet long and between two and three broad given to Louis XIV by the Venet an State —In the council room almost all that was not door or window was I think looki g-glass —Little Trianon is a

His t der ffect o f his d p ted f of wh ch th e a many ev de his *P* *y* *nd* *M d tat ns* appears ery f el ngly n this p ss g

S p 267
[3] This p th t should be appl ed to this animal, w th o b h

its reality —It seems too hairy for an bortion and too small for a mature birth.—N thing was spirits all was dry —The dog th deer the ant-bear w th lon snout.—The toucan, long broad beak.—The stables were of ery great length.—Th k nnel had scents.—There was mockery f illa e —Th Menageri had few animals. —Two f ussans, or Bras lian wea sels, spotted, ery wild.—There is forest, and, I think, park.—I walked till I was ery weary and next morning felt my feet battered, and w th pains i th toes.

Nov 3 Friday W came t Comp gne a ery large town, with royal palace built round pentagonal court.—Th court is raised upo vaults, and ha., I suppose an entry on one d by a gentle rise —Talk of pai ting —The church

and splendid.

ery bea tiful, the pillars alternat ly gothick and Corinthian.—We tered a ery noble parochial church.—Noyon is walled, and is said t be three miles round.

Nov 4. S turday We rose ery early and came through St. Quntin t Cambray n t long a er three —We went an En lish nunnery t gi e letter F ther Welch, the confessor ho came to is t us in the evening

Nov 5. Sunday W saw th cathedral.—It is ery beautiful, w th chapels on each side.—The choir splendid.—The balustrad in one part brass.—The N ff ery high and grand.—The altar s l as far as t is seen.—The est ments ery splendid.——At the Benedictines church——

Here his Journal[2] nds bruptly Wheth he ro any more af er this time, I know not but The writing so bad here tha the names f

probably n t much, as he arri ed in E gland bout th 12th of November These short notes of his tour thou h they may seem mi ute take ingly mak together a considerabl mass of n

n ardour of en-

t

ha e expanded them into a ery enterta narrati e

When I m t him in London the followi g year the account which he ga e me of his Fren h tour was, Sir I ha e seen all th vis bl t es of Paris, and around it but to ha e formed an c quaintance w th the peopl there would ha e required more time than I could sta I was just beginning t creep int cquaintance by means of Colonel Drumgold, ery high man, Sir head

I

and ha e a cell appropriated t me in their convent."

land and Mr Thral justly observed, that the cookery f the French was forced upon them by necess ty for they could n t t th ir me t, unless they added some tast t t. The French are n ind licat peopl they will sp t upo any place. At Madame ——— s, literary lady of rank, th footman took the sugar his fi gers, and threw t int my coffee. I was going t put

Scotland in every thing b t climate. N ture has done more for the French but they ha e d less for themsel es than the Scotch ha done

It happened that Foot was at Paris at the same time w th Dr Johnson, and his descrip on f my friend whil there, was bundantly ludi crous H t ld me that th French were quite as nished t his figure and mann and t his dress, which h obstinately continued exactly as in London —his brown cl thes, black tockings,

mistaken in pposing he *f sine* nd he Brasilia weasel to be the same he *f sine* being different nimal, nd native of Madagascar I find them, however pon ne pla in Pennant *Synopsis f Quadrupeds*

[2] My orthy nd ingenious friend, M Andrew Lumsden, by his accura acquaintance with France enabled me mak out many proper names, which Dr Johnson had written indistinct ly and sometimes spelt erroneously

St Cloud —Gallery not very high nor grand but pleasing —In the rooms Michael Angelo drawn by himself Sir Thomas More Des Cartes Bochart Naudæus Mazarine —Gilded wainscot so common that it is not minded —Gough and Keene —Hooke came to us at the inn —A message from Drumgold

Oct 27 Friday I staid at home —Gough and Keene and Mrs S——— s friend dined with us —This day we began to have a fire —The weather is grown very cold and I fear has a bad effect upon my breath which has grown much more free and easy in this country

Sat Oct 28 I visited the Grand Chartreux built by St Louis —It is built for forty but contains only twenty four and will not maintain more The friar that spoke to us had a pretty apartment — Mr Baretti says four rooms I remember but three — His books seemed to be French —His garden was neat he gave me grapes —We saw the Place de Victoire with the statues of the King and the captive nations

We saw the palace and gardens of Luxembourg [illegible] to the [illegible] had mu[illegible] ney M[illegible] [illegible] —Called on the Prior and found him in bed

Hotel—a guinea a day —Coach three guineas a week —Valet de place three l a day —*Avantcoureur* a guinea a week —Ordinary dinner six l a head —Our ordinary seems to be about five guineas a day —Our extraordinary expen[illegible] not rec[illegible]

Wi[illegible]

Sunday Oct 29 We saw the boarding school —The *E f ns trou e* —A room with about eighty six children in cradles as sweet as a parlour —They lose a third take in to perhaps more than seven [years old] put them to trades pin to them the papers sent with them—Want nurses —Saw their chapel

Went to St Eustatia saw an innumerable company of girls catechised in many bodies perhaps 100 to a catechist —Boys taught at one time girls at another —These mon the preacher wears a cap which he takes off at the name —his action uniform not very violent

Oct 30 Monday We saw the library of St Germain —A very noble collection —*Codex Divinorum Officiorum* 1459 —a letter square like that of the *Offices* perhaps the same —The C*dex* by Fust and Gernsheym —*M* *tus* I v fol —*Amadis* in French 3 v fol —CATHOLICON

I dined with Col Drumgold —had a pleasing afternoon

Some of the books of St Germain s stand in presses from the wall like those at Oxford

Oct 31 Tuesday I lived at the Benedictines meagre day soup meagre herrings eels both with sauce fryed fish lentils tasteless in themselves In the library where I found *Maffeus de Historiâ Indicâ* *Promontorium flectere* to double the *Cape* I parted very tenderly from the Prior and Friar Wilkes

Mait e des A ts 2 y —*B cc Theol* 3 y —*Licentiate* 2 y —*Doctor Th* 2 y in all 9 years —For the Doctorate three disputations *M jor M nor Sorbo ica* —Several colleges suppressed and transferred to that which was the Jesuits Col lege

Nov 1 Wednesday We left Paris —St Denis a large town the church not very large but the middle isle is very lofty and aweful —On the left are chapels built beyond the line of the wall, which destroy the symmetry of the sides The organ is higher above the pavement than any I have ever seen —The gates are of brass —On the middle gate is the history of our Lord —The painted windows are historical and said to be eminently beautiful —We were at another church belonging to a convent of which the portal is a dome we could not enter further and it was almost dark

Nov 2 Thursday We came this day to Chantilly a seat belonging to the Prince of Condé —This place is eminently beautified by all varieties of waters starting up in fountains falling in cascades running in streams and spread in lakes. —The water seems to be too near the house —All this water is brought from a source or river three leagues off by an artificial canal which for one league is carried under ground —The house is magnificent —The cabinet seems well stocked what I remember was the jaws of a hippopotamus and a young hippopotamus preserved which however is so small that I doubt

I h[illegible] M tta[illegible] two [illegible] m t[illegible] out I [illegible] by [illegible] I a d po t d th o g IMS the British Mu[illegible] m wh th [illegible] may e t My g at f l a kn wledgem nts d to M Pl t f r th t o bl h w s pl ed t t ke n id g my r sear hes

as l as th fire and ca dl lasted a d m ch l ge than th p t e ce f th rvants subsisted.

A few {J hns n s say gs wh ch that gentl ma rec llects, shall h re be nserted.

I nev r tak a nap aft dinn r but wh I ha e had bad n ght, d then the nap tak me

'The writer f an p taph should n t be con sid red as say ng n thing but what is stri tly tru Allowance must be made f s m d gree of exaggerated praise In lap dary nscript ns man is t po oath.

'Th re is now less fl gging in our gre t schools than formerly but th less is l arned th r so that hat th boys get t one d they lose at th other

M re s learned in publick th n private schools from m l u th re is th collis of mind w th mi d th rad t n f ma y mi ds pointing ce tre Thou h fe boys mak their wn xercises, yet if good rcise is gi e p out f gre t n mbe f boys, t s mad by som body

I hate by ro ds ed cat n. Ed cat n is as w ll known and has l g be as ll k n, as er ca be End ourin mak hil dre prematurely wis us l ss l bour Suppose they ha m re knowledg t fi or ix y ars ld han th childre what use can be mad of t It will be los bef re t s want d and th as f m ch im and labour of th t ch can be repaid Too m h xpe ted from precocity and oo littl perf rmed M ss—— as nsta ce f arly cult at b t wha did t termina e. I marry g l ttl Pr byt rian pars n, wh k p an nf t boardi g-school o that all h mploym t o s,

T suckl fool d h f m ll b er

She t lls th childr 'Thi cat d that is dog w th four l gs nd l h re you are much be th ca d g for you can speak. If I had be t wed such an ed cati n d gh d had d se red that sh thou ht of marryi g h f llow I ould ha se t h t th Co gr ss

Af er havi g talked sl ght gly f mus ck, h was bserved t list ry tt ely while Miss Thral played th harps ch rd d w th ea gern ss he called h Why d t you dash y lik B rney Dr Burn y pon this sa d to him, I bel e Sir we shall mak mus f you t las J hnso w th cand d mplacency repl ed S l hall be glad t ha ew sense give me.

He had com dov n o e morn g to the b kfast room a d been co d rable t me by h mself before y body appeared Wh n o a subsequ nt day h was tw tted by Mrs Thrale f being ery lat whi h he generally was h d f nded himself by alludi g to the tra rdinary m rni g wh n he had been too early Madam, I do not like t com down to *vacuity*

D Burney ha g r marked that M Gar rick as beginni g to look old h sa d Why Sir y u are n t t w nd r at that no man s f ce has h d m re w ar a d tear

N t havi g h ard from him f r a l nger t me than I suppos d he would be s l t I wrote to him Dec mbe 18 not in good pirits

Som t mes I ha e be n afra d that the cold which has g over E rope this year l k a ort of pestil e has s ed you severely s m t mes my im ginat which s upon occas ons p o-lifick f evil h th figured that you m y ha e s m how tak n ff ce t som part of my con du t.

To J mes Bos ell Esq

De r Sir N dre m f any offence H v ... fri d ... t ll ... by m f ult I h uld lose t t uch susp ns find their w y t your mi d alw ys gi th m t I hall mak hast to disperse th m b t h d th first gress if you can Cons d h th ught as m b d ... my m ss n to

... mitt d h se ds his complim nts nu wis t see you.

You d y ur l dy vill n w have n m ... ce How doe

... yet h dered m fr m l p ng I h hau q er nights than ar comm n w th m ... h h h d th

Joseph Ritter Bohemian, who was in my serv ce ma y y ars d tt ded Dr J hnso d m in ou T ur h H b des Af er h ving l ft m for some time h had w urned to m

and plain shirt He mentioned that an Irish gentleman said to Johnson Sir you have not seen the best French players JOHNSON Players Sir! I look on them as no better than creatures set upon tables and joint stools to make faces and produce laughter like dancing dogs — But Sir you will allow that some players are better than others? JOHNSON Yes Sir as some dogs dance better than others

While Johnson was in France he was generally very resolute in speaking I a n I —
with
by s
fectl
infer
who gu en Sir Joshua Reynolds at one of the dinners of the Royal Academy presented him to a Frenchman of great distinction he would not deign to speak Fr n h

p ul at on yet upon another occasion he was observed to speak French to a French m n

c t

imagine pretty well as appears from some of his letters in Mrs P ozzi s collection of which I shall transcribe one

A Mad me La Comtesse de————

July 16 1775

Oui *Mad me l m m nt st arrit et il f ut que j p le M s pou qu i faut il pa t ? Est-ce qu je m ennuye? J m n y ll s E t-c que j cherch ou quelqu pl is u quelqu so l em t? Je cl rche ri n je n esper r n Alle i i c que j iû tre un peu rej ue u peu d goute m r souve ir qu la vi s p sse n i i m plaindr d m i m nd r ir ux de ho s voici l tout d ce qu on compt p ur les d l c s de l an e Que Dieu vous d n M d me to s l s g m ns de la i ai c u esprit q i p ut en j ui s ns s y livre trop*

Here let me not forget a curious anecdote as related to me by Mr Beauclerk wh ch I shall endeavour to exhibit as well as I can in that gentleman s lively manner and in justice to him it is proper to add that Dr Johnson told me I might rely both on the correctness of his memory and the fidelity of his narrative When Madame de Boufflers was first in England (sa d Beauclerk) she was desirous to see Johnson I accordingly went with her to his chambers in the Temple where she was entertained with his conversation for some time When our vis t was over she and I left him and were got into Inner Temple lane when all at once I heard a noise like thunder This was occasioned by Johnson who it seems upon a little recollection had taken it into his head that he ought to have done the honours of his literary residence to a foreign lady of quality and eager to shew himself a man of gallantry was hurrying down the stair-case in violent agitation He overtook us before we reached the Temple gate and brushing in between me and Madame de Boufflers seized her hand and conducted her to her coach His dress was a rusty brown morning suit a pair of old shoes by way of slippers a little shrivelled wig sticking on the top of his head and the sleeves of his shirt and the knees of his breeches hangin loose A considerable crowd of people gathered round and were not a little struck by this singular appearance

He spoke Latin with wonderful fluency and elegance When Père Boscovich was in En land Johnson d ned in company with him at S r Joshua Reynolds s and at Dr Douglas s now B shop of Salisbury Upon both occasions that celebrated foreigner expressed his astonishment at Johnson s Latin conversation When at Paris Johnson thus characterised Voltaire to Freron the Journalist *Vir est acerrimi ingeni et paucarum litera um*

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Dec* 5 1775

MY DE R S M
yo
for
hir
you and I experienced from his brother whose unfortunate death we sincerely lament will make us always desirous to shew attention to any branch of the family Indeed you have so much of the true H ghland cord al ty that I am sure you would ha e thought me to blame if I had neglected to recommend to you this Hebridean prince n whose island we were hospitably enterta ned I ever am with respectful attachment my dear Si your most obl ged and most humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

Mr Maclean returned with the most agreeable accounts of the polite attent on ith which he was eceived by D Joh so

In the cours of th s y ar Dr Burney in fo ms me t at he very f quently met Dr Johnson at Mr Thrale s at Streath m where they had many long conversations often sitt ng up

as l g as th fire d ca dles lasted and m ch lo ge than th p t ce of the serv ts b- sisted.

— h h that tle

me

'Th riter of an p taph should n t be co dered as saying thi g b t what is str ctly true. Allowa ce must be mad for s m d gre of xa ger ted praise I lap dary inscript ns a man is t upo oath.

'There is ow less floggi g in our great schools than f rmerly but then less is learn d th r so that hat th boy get t on end they los at the the

More is learned in p blick than privat schools, from mulat there is th collis f mind th mind th radiat f ma y m ds po t t on centre Though few boy make their own exe cises, yet if good xercise is gi n p out of gre t umbe f boys, it is made by somebody

I ha by ro ds d cat n. Ed cat is as well known, and has long be as w ll k own as ev t can be End ouring t mak chil dren prematurely wis is us l ss labour S ppose they ha m re knowledge t fi ix y ars ld tha th childre what use can be mad of It ill be lost before t is wanted d th was of m ch tim and labour of the t ch can ev be repaid. Too m h is xpe t d fr m precocity and too li tl performed. Miss——was nstanc of arly cult t o but n wha d d t t rmina l marry g littl Presbyt rian parson, h k ps an nfa board g-school that all he mployma t ow is,

T ackl fool and hr nicl small beer

She t lls th childr 'This is ca and that is do th four legs and tail se there you are much be ter than ca dog for you ca speak. If I had bestowed such an ed cation a da ght nd had discovered that sh thought of marrying such f llow I would ha se t her to th *Congr*

After ha ing talked slighti gly of mus k, h was bserved lis ery ttenti ly while Miss Thrale played on the harps chord, and w th ea gerness he called t her 'Why d t you dash w y lik Burney?' Dr Burney pon this said to him, I believe, Sir we shall make mus cian of yo last. J hnson w th candid complacency replied, 'Sir I shall be glad t ha new sense g to me.

H had com down o e morn g to the b e kfast roo n a d be a cons d ble t me by himself befo ny body appear d When o a s bseq e t d y h was tw tted by Mrs Thrale for be g ery late which he ge erally was he d f nded h ms lf by all d ng to the tra rd ary m rni g whe he had bee too early Madam I do n t like t come down t *vacuity*

D Burney ha g marked that Mr G r rick was beginni g to look old h sa d Why S y u are n t t wo der at that no man s f ce has had more wear a d t ar

N t ha g heard from him for a longer t me tha I pposed h would be l nt, I wr te to him Dec mber 18 not n good p rits

Som times I ha e bee af aid that th c ld which has g e e Europe this y ar like s t f pestilence has seized you severely s met mes my maginat o which s upo occas ns pro- l fick of l hath figured that you may ha e som how tak n ff ce at some part f my con d ct

To James Boswell, Esq

— — ff ce How

t see you.

You d your lady will ow ha no m wra gl bout f dal nherita How does th you g Laird f Au hi l k I ppose Mis Veronica is grown re d d discourser

I h jus now got a co gh but t has ev y t hinder d m fr m l p g I h had

Y Col bro ght m y ur l tter H is a ery pl asing youth I took him two day g t th M tre d w d ed tog ther I was as ci il as I had th means f be g

Joseph Ritter Bohemian, who was in my service ma y y ars d ded Dr J hnso d me in our Tour t th H br des Af er having lef m for some ime h bad now eturn d to me

I have had a letter from Rasay acknowledg ing with great appearance of satisfaction the insertion in the Edinburgh paper I am very glad that it was done

My compl —

December 23 1775 SAM JOHNSON

1776 ÆTAT 67]—In 1776 Johnson ro e o far I a — but wit gre(vate their proper place shall insert in

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have at last sent you all Lord Hailes s papers Wh le I was in France I looked very often into Henault but Lord Hailes in my opinion leaves him far and far beh nd Why I did not dispatch so short a perusal sooner when I look back I am utterly unable to discover but human moments are stolen away by a thou sand petty mn d —

t t was a cough which is now much mitigated though the country on which I look from a window at Streatham is now covered with a deep snow Mrs Williams is very ill every body else is as usual

Among the papers I found a l

I have within these fev da s h d both

b Lai u all happi ness Teach the young gentleman in spite of h s mamma to think and speak well of S r your affectionate humble servant

Jan 10 1776 SAM JOHNSON

At this time was in agitation a matter of great consequence to me and my family which I should not obtrude upon the world were it not that the part which Dr Johnson s f iendship for me made him take in it was the occasion of an exert on of his abil ties which it would be njustice to conceal That what he wrote upon the subject may be understood it is necessary to give a state of the question which I shall do as briefly as I can.

In the year 1504 the barony or manour of Auchinleck (pronounced *Affleck*) in Ayrshire which belonged to a family of the same name with the lands having fallen to the Crown by forfeiture James the Fourth King of Scotland granted it to Thomas Boswell a branch of an ancient family in the county of Fife stilin him in the charter *dilecto familiari nostro* and assign ing as the cause of the grant *pro bono et f l servitio nobis præstito* Thomas Boswell was slain in battle fighting along with his Sovereign at the fatal field of Floddon in 1513

From this very honourable founder of our fam ily the estate was transmitted in a direct series of male heirs to David Boswell my father s great grand uncle who had no sons but four daugh ters who were all respectably married the eld est to Lord Cathcart.

David Boswell being resolute in the mil tary feudal principle of continuing the male succes sion passed by his daughters and settled the es tate on his nephew by his next brother who ap proved of the deed and renounced any preten sions which he might possibly have in prefer en —

(sc a cons derable part of it and what rema ned was still much encumbered

The frugality of the nephew preser ed and in some degree relieved the estate His son my grandfather an eminent lawyer not only re purchased a great part of what had been sold but acquired other lands and my father who was one of the Judges of Scotland and had add ed considerably to h — inclin law [1] t(entail which on account of h s marriage arti cles could not be done without my consent

In the plan of entail ng the estate I heartily concurred th him though I as the first to be restrained by t but we unhappily differed as to the series of hei s which should be established o in the language of our la called to the suc ce sion My father had declared a predilect on fo heirs general that is males and females in d scriminately He was ill ng ho e er that all males descendi g from his grandfather should be p eferred to females but vould not e tend that privilege to males de i ing their descent f om a h gher source I on the other ha d had a z alous partial ty for male he rs ho ever re mote h ch I maintained by arguments wh ch

[1] A ts of P liam nt of S tl nd 1685 cap 2

appeared t me to ha e cons derabl we ght. And in the part cular case f our f mil I apprehended that we were under an mplied bligation, in honour and good faith, to transmit the estat by the same t ure which we h ld t, which was as mal heirs excl ding nearer f males. I therefore as I thought conscientiously objected t my father' sch me

My opposition was ery displ asing t my father ho was titled t great respect and d f erence and I had reason t pprehend disa greeable onsequences from m on-complia ce th his w sues. Af m ch perpl uty and un

and ad ice.

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, I was much impressed by your let ter and if I can form po your case any reso-

As first, th opinion f some distinguished nat uralists, that our species is transmitted through males nly the femal being all along no more

mogeni ure (as son, though much younger nay even grandso by son, da gh er) be nee

the representative th ime — tha remo mal heir upo th failure f those nearer to th *original proprie* than h is becomes in fact th near est male *heir* and therefore preferabl as *his* representa e f mal descendant. — A little extensio f mind will nabl us easily t perce e that so son, in con inuatio wha ever length of time preferable so da h er in the successio an ancien inheritance in hich re gard should be had the representatio f the original proprietor nd not tha f one f his descenda ts.

I am war f Blacks ne dmirable demonstra ion f h reasonableness f th legal succession, po the principl f th re being the greatest probability ha th nearest h ir f h perso who last dies proprietor f an est is f th blood f the first purchaser But supposing pedigree be carefully uthen ic ed throu h ll ts branches, instead of mere *pr b b ly there will be ertainty ha he near male heir at whatever period* has th same righ of blood with h first male heir name ly *the or ginal purchaser* l t son.

Write to me as any thin occurs t you at u I find myself st pped by want of fact necessary to be known, I will make qu ries of you as my doubts arise

If your forme resolut ons sl ould be f nd only fanciful yo decid rightly j d g that your father' fancies may claim the preference but whether they are fanciful or rat onal is the question. I really think Lord Hailes could help us.

Mak my compliments t dear Mrs. Boswell and tell her that I hope to be wa ting in oth in that I can contribut to brin you all out of your troubles. I m, d ar Sir most affectionat ly your humbl servant,

Sam Johnso

Lo don, *Jan* 15 17-6

To the Same

Dear S r I am go t writ upon a q es t which requires more knowledge f local law and more cquai t ce w th the general rules f inh ritance, than I can claim but I writ because ou req est t

Land is, lik any ther possess n, by natural ri ht wh lly the pow e f its prese t owner and may be sold, gi e or beque thed bsol tely or conditionally as j dgeme t shall di rect, o pass on cite.

Of th est t hich we are ow consideri g your father till retains su h possessi w th s ch power ov t that h can sell t, and d w th the mon y what h will, th t y legal impediment. But wh he tends his power be yond his own life, by settl g th rd f su cess n, th law makes y ur conse t ecessary

Let us suppose that h sells th land t risk the money in some specious d e ture d that adventure loses th wh l h posterity

say that he was injurious or u just.

He that may do more may do less He that by selling or squandering may disinherit a whole family may certainly disinherit part by a partial settlement

Laws are formed by the manners and exigencies of particular times and it is but accidental that they last longer than their causes the limitation of feudal succession to the male arose from the obligation of the tenant to attend his chief in war

As times and opinions are always changing I know not whether it be not usurpation to prescribe rules to posterity by presuming to judge of what we cannot know and I know not whether I fully approve either your design or your father s to limit that succession which descended to you unlimited If we are to leave *sartum tectum* to posterity what e h e any tors viola ence restr th

any portions to his daughters? There se m er of k raised female only their steward the male heir in effect

Suppose at one t me a law that allowed only males to inherit and during the continuance of this law many estates to have descended passing by the females to remoter he rs S

have no benefit from a law made in their favour? Must they be passed by upon moral principles for ever because they were once excluded by a legal prohibit on? Or may that which passed only to males by one law pass likewise to females by another?

You mention your resolution to mainta n the right of your brothers [1] I do not see how any of the r righ

yo the we what was his ntention for you certainly are not bound by his act more than he intended to bind you nor hold your land on harder or stricte terms than those on which it was granted

Intentions must be gathered from acts When he left the estate to his nephew by excluding his daughters was it or was t not n his po er

to have perpetuated the succession to the males. If he could have done it he seems to have shewn by omitting t c left cession which your ancestors have

If your ancestor had not the power of making a perpetual settlement and if therefore we cannot judge distinctly of his intentions, yet his act can only be considered as an example it makes not an obligation And as you observe he set no example of rigorous adherence to the line of succession He that overlooked a brother would not wonder that little regard is shewn to remote relations

As the rules of succession are in a great part purely legal no man can be supposed to bequeath any thing but upon legal terms he can grant no power which the law denies and if he makes no special and definite limitation he confers all the power which the law allows

Your ancestor for some reason d s h nted

therefore you ask by what r ght your father admits daughters to inheritance, ask yourself first by what right you require them to be excluded?

It appears upon reflection that your father excludes nobody he only admits nearer females to inherit before males more remote and the ex

n some glimmering of evidence.

I cannot however but again recommend to you a conference with Lord Hailes whom you know to be both a Lawyer and a Christian

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell thou h she does not love me I am Sir your affectionate servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 3 1773 [1776]

I had followed his recommendation and consulted Lord Hailes who upon this subject had a firm op n on cont ary to mine His Lordship obligingly took the trouble to write me a letter in which he d scussed with legal and h storical learning the points in which I saw much difficulty maintaining that the success on of heirs general was the succession by the law of Scotland from the throne to the cottage as far as we can learn it by record observing that the estate of our family had not been limited to male heirs and that though a male heir had in one instance been chosen in preference to nearer females that had been an arbitrary act which had seemed to be best in the embarrassed state

[1] Which term I applied to all the male heirs

of affairs at that time and the fact was, that upon a fair computation of the value of land and money at the time, applied to the estate and the burthens upon it, there was nothing given to the male heirs but a skeleton of an estate. 'The plea of conscience (said his Lordship,) which you put, is a most respectable one, especially when *conscience* and *self* are on different sides. But I think the conscience is not well informed, and that *self* and she ought on this occasion to be of a side.

This letter which had considerable influence upon my mind, I sent to Dr. Johnson, begging to hear from him again, upon this interesting question.

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, Having no any acquaintance with the laws or customs of Scotland, I endeavoured to consider your question upon general principles, and found nothing of much validity that I could oppose to this position "He who inherits a fief unlimited by his ancestors, inherits the power of limiting it according to his own judgement or opinion. If this be true, you may join with your father

Further consideration produces another conclusion "He who receives a fief unlimited by his ancestors, gives his heirs some reason to complain, if he does not transmit it unlimited to posterity. For why should he make the state of others worse than his own, without a reason?" If this be true, though neither you nor your father are bound to do what is quite right, but as your father violates (I think) the legal succession least, he seems to be nearer the right than yourself.

I cannot but occur that "Women have natural and equitable claims as well as men, and these claims are not to be capriciously or lightly superseded or infringed. When fiefs implied military service, it is easily discerned why females could not inherit them, but that reason is now at an end. As manners make laws, manners likewise repeal them.

These are the general conclusions which I have attained. None of them are very favourable to your scheme of entail, nor perhaps to any scheme. My observation, that only he who acquires an estate may bequeath it capriciously, if it contains any conviction, includes this position likewise, that only he who acquires an estate may entail it capriciously. But I think it may be safely presumed, that "he who inherits an estate, inherits all the power legally concomitant, and that He who gives or leaves unlimited an estate legally limitable, must be presumed to give that power of limitation which he omitted to take away, and to commit future contingencies to future prudence." In these two positions I believe Lord Hailes will advise you to rest, every other notion of possession seems to me full of difficulties and embarrassed with scruples.

If these axioms be allowed, you have arrived now at full liberty without the help of particular circumstances, which however have in your case great weight. You very rightly observe, that he who passing by his brother gave the inheritance to his nephew, could limit no more than he gave and by Lord Hailes's estimate of fourteen years' purchase, what he gave was no more than you may easily entail according to your own opinion, if that opinion should finally prevail.

Lord Hailes' suspicion that entails are encroachments on the dominion of Providence, may be extended to all hereditary privileges and all permanent institutions. I do not see why it may not be extended to any provision for the present hour since all care about futurity proceeds upon a supposition, that we know at least in some degree what will be future. Of the future we certainly know nothing but we may form conjectures from the past, and the power ...

I

Sam. Johnson

Feb 9, 1776

I hope I shall get some ground now with Mrs. Boswell make my compliments to her and to the little people.

Don't burn papers they may be safe enough in your own box,—you will wish to see them hereafter

To the Same

Dear Sir, To the letters which I have written about your great question I have nothing to add. If your conscience is satisfied, you have now only your prudence to consult. I long for a letter that I may know how this troublesome and vexatious question is at last decided. I hope that it will at last end well. Lord Hailes's letter was very friendly and very seasonable,

I had reminded him of his observation mentioned, *ante* p. 226.

The entail framed by my father with various judicious clauses, was settled by him and me set... tion is, that they should be treated with great affection and tenderness, and always participate of the prosperity of the family

He that may do more may do less He that by selling or squandering may disinherit a whole family may certainly disinherit part by a partial settlement

Laws are formed by the manners and exigencies of particular times and it is but accidental that they last longer than h ...

(

As times and opinions are always changing I know not whether it be not usurpation to prescribe rules to posterity by presuming to judge of what we cannot know and I know not whether I fully approve either your design or your father s to limit that succession which descended to you unlimited If we are to leave *sartum tectum* to posterity what we have without any merit of our own received from our ancestors should not choice and free will be kept unviolated? Is land to be treated with more reverence than liberty?– If this consideration should restrain your father from disinheriting some of the males does it leave you th...

h

... out of the inheritance any portions to his daughters? Th...

he

only their steward ... male heir in effect

Suppose at one time a law that allowed only males to inherit and during the continuance of this law many estates to have descended passing by the females to remoter heirs Suppose afterwards the law repealed in correspondence with a change of manners and women made capable of inheritance would not then the tenure of estates be changed? Could the women have no benefit from a law m d ...

vour?

ciples

by a

passed o ly to males by one law ... pass likewise to females by another?

You mention your resolution to maintain the right of your brothers [1] I do not see ho ... of

th

yo

the

ve

... at was his intention for you certainly are not bound by his act more than he intended to bind you nor hold your land on harder or stricter terms than those on which it was granted

Intentions must be gathered f m acts When he left the estate to his nephew by excluding his daughters was it or was t not n h s power

to have perpetuated the succession to the males. If he could have done it he seems to have shewn by omitting it that he did not desire it to be done and upon your own principles, you will not easily prove your right to destroy that capacity of succession which your ancestors have left

If your ancestor had not the power of making a perpetual settlement and if therefore we cannot judge distinctly of his intentions, yet his act can only be considered as an example it makes not an obligation And as you observe he set no example of rigorous adherence to the line of succession He that overlooked a brother would not wonder that little regard is shewn to remo...

pu

... our ancestor for some reason disinherited his daughters but it no more follows that he intended this act as a rule for posterity than the disinheriting of his brother

If therefore you ask by what right your father admits daughters to inheritance ask yo r self first by what right you require them to be excluded?

It appears upon reflection that your father excludes nobody he only admits nearer females to inher t before males more remote and the exclus on is purely consequential

These dear Sir are my thoughts, immethodical and deliberative but perhaps you may find in them some glimmering of evidence

I cannot however but again recommend to you a conference with Lord Hailes whom you know to be both a Lawyer and a Christian

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell though she does not love me I am Sir your affectionate servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 3 1773 [1776]

I had followed h s recommendat on and consulted Lord Hailes who upon this subject had a firm op nion contrary to m ne H s Lordship obligingly took the trouble to write me a letter in wh ch h d ...

lea

cult

gene ... was the succession by the law of Scotland from the th o e to th cottage as far as we can learn it by record observing that the estate of our fam ly had not been limited to male heirs and that though a male he r had in one instance been chosen in prefe ence to nearer females that had been an arb trary act which had seemed to be best in the embarrassed state

[1] Which term I applied to all the male heirs

shall lea e L d n f sho t t me f this I think t n cessary t nform you that y u may t be disappo ted any of your nt rp ises I had t fully esol ed t g int th cou try before this day

Please t mak my compl m nts t Lord Hailes and m t very part cularly to Mrs. Bosw ll my h pe that sh is r co ciled t Sir your faithful servant

SAM JOHNSON

Mar h 12 1776

Above thirty years ago the h rs of Lord Chan cellor Clarendo prese ted the U rs ty of O ford w th the co tinuati n f his *History* and such th f his Lordship s manuscript as had not bee p blished on co dit on that th prof ts arisin from their p blicat n should be p- plied t th establishm t f a *Man*ẽ*g* in the Uni ers ty Th gift as ccept d n full o- cation. A perso being now re mme ded to Dr J hns as fit t peri t d this pr posed

l arning

T th booksell rs if w look f th r h m

y- ry

n gotiating th sale

Why books printed at Oxford should be par t cularly dear I am, however unable to fi d W p y n re t w nherit many of our nstru

carried int executi th pr fits arising from th Clarend press be g from s m misman ag ment, ery scanty This ha g been explained t him by espe tabl dign tary f th church, who had good m ans f k owing t, h wr t letter pon th subje t, which t once exhibits his xtraordinary pr cis and cute ess, and his warm ttachment t his ALMA MATER.

TO THE REVERE D D WETHERELL, MASTER U IVERSITY COLLEGE OXFORD

DEAR SIR Few th gs ar m unpl asant than the transa t f bus ess w th me wh are bo kn wing caring what they ha to d such as th trustees for Lord Cornbury's in t t on will, perhaps ppear when you ha ead Dr l er

The last part f th Doct letter is f great mportanc Th complain which h makes I ha e h ard long go d d d know but t was

profit ea h ha d must etain as a m t e l t ansmitting t t th next.

W will call ou primary ag nt in Lo d n

tyl f mmerce, betwe n the ma fa turer d th consumer d if y f these profit is too pe uriously distributed th process f com m ce is int rrupted

men, ha tro g pr j d es th ir own fa our are ough cl ed th nk th practice of pri g d sell g books by y but them sel es, croachme t th ri hts f th ir fra ernity nd ha e ed of s g ind

successi f sale.

I suppose h complain as hat th trustees of he Oxford Press d d no allow th Lo do book sellers sufficien profi po vending th ir publications.

but I think his aversion from entails has some thing in it like superstition Providence is not counteracted by any means which Providence puts into our power The continuance and propagation of families makes a great part of the Jewish law and is by no means proh b d
Ch
c

t
cu with a peerage and Lord Bacon mentions as a proof that the Turks are Barbarians their want of *Stirpes* as he calls them or hereditary rank Do not let your mind when it is freed from the supposed necessity of a rigorous entail be entangled with contrary objections and think all entails unlawful till you have cogent arguments which I believe you will never find I m

I
th
of
th

re
ra
under his narrative is far superiour to that of Henault as I have formerly mentioned

I am afraid that the trouble which my irregularity and delay has cost him is greater far greater than any good that I can do him will ever recompense but if I have any more copy I will try to do better

Pray let me know if Mrs Boswell is friends with me and pay my respects to Veronica and Euphemia and Alexander I am Sir your most humble servant

February 15 1775 [1776] SAM JOHNSON

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Feb* 20 1776

You have illuminated my mind and relieved me from imaginary shackl of con

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR I am glad that what I could th k
o s v h
r

When I wrote last I sent I think ten packets Did you receive them all?

You must tell Mrs Boswell that I suspected her to have written without your knowled e and therefore did not return any answer lest a clandestine correspondence sho ld h
F

Feb 24 1776 J SON

Having communicated to Lord Hailes what Dr Johnson wrote concerning the question which perplexed me so much his Lordship wrote to me Your scruples have produced more fruit than I ever expected from them an excellent dissertation on general principles of morals and law

I wrote to Dr Johnson on the 20th of February complaining of m
a strong
that the
Hailes w
had alm
entails

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I have not had your letter half an hour as you lay so much weight upon my notions I should think it not just to delay my answer

I am very sorry that your melancholy should return and should be sorry likewise if it could have no relief but from company My counsel you may have when you are pleased to require it but of
month hav
to Italy h

Let me warn you very earnestly against scruples I am glad that you are reconciled to your settlement and think it a great honour to have shaken Lord Hailes s opinion of entails Do not, however hope wholly to reason away your troubles do not feed them with attention and they will die imperceptibly away Fix your thoughts upon your business fill your intervals with company and sunshine will again break in upon your mind If you will come to me you must come very quickly and even then I know not but we may scour the country together for I have a mind to see Oxford and Lichfield before I set out on this long journey To this I can only add that I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

March 5 1776 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR Very ea ly in Ap il we leave England and in the beginning of the next week I
A l tter to him on th i t est ng subject of the f mily s ttlem nt wh h I h d r ad

cou try ould be lost. BOSWELL. 'Then, Sir would t be for th d antag of a c ntry that al ts lands were ld t nce Jo nsso So far Sir as money produces good, t w uld be an ad anta for th th t country would ha e as m ch money circulati in t as t is worth. B t t be sure this would be count bal anced by disad antages tt nding a total change of propri ors.

I xpressed my pinion that the power of n ould be limited thus 'That there should

should be certain f th re being alway um ber of es blished root and as in th course of nature, there is in every age an xtinction of some families, there would be co tinual pen ings for me ambitious f perpetuity t pla t a

I nsso Wh

that Sir J hn Pri gl had bserved t me, that Dr Smith, wh had been in trad could no be expec ed writ w ll n that subject any more than lawye upo phy k. J nsso H is mistaken, Sir man wh has e been aged in trad himself may undoub edly wri ll po trad nd there is nothi g which requires more be illustrated by philosophy than trad does As mere wealth, tha is t say money is cl ar tha on na n or ndi idual canno increase ts tore but by maki another poore but trad procures what is more valuable th reciproca n of the peculiar d antages of diff re t cou tries. A merchant sel

d m thinks but of his own part cular trade To writ good book upon t, man must ha e ex t ns e ews. It is n t necessary to ha e prac tised, t rit ll upon a subject. I ment oned law as subject on whi h n man could rite

nsso Wh Sir in t by upon

t ha e been in practice th ug had n t been much in practice wh h published his *Commen aries* But upon the Continent, the great writers on la ha e n t all been in pra

th ge eral pini n, that t is improper in ye to olicit employm nt f r why I urged, should t n t be equally allowabl t solicit that

is certain that a la -suit is t go n, there is that

in supportin which his Lordship had mad an bl speech in th House f Comm ns, was ow pretty general top ck of co ersati n. J ns so As Scotland contributes so little land tax towards th gen ral support of th na n t ought t t ha e militia paid out of th ge eral fund, unless t should be thought for th general interest, that Scotland should be protected from an as on hich no man can think w ll happen for what n my would n ad Scotland, where th re is n thing t be got No Sir now that th Scotch ha e n t th p y of English soldiers spent among them, as many troops are sent broad they are trying to get mone an ther way by having a militia paid. If they are afraid and seriously desire t

The privilege f perpetuating in famil an estate and arms *ndef asibly* from genera io generation, enjoyed by none f his M jesty' subjects xcept in Scotland, here h l gal fictio f *fi* nd ercery unknown. I is pri ileg so pro d, tha I hould think would be proper have the rcise of dependen the royal prerogati e I seems bsurd permi the power f perpetua ing representa ion, men, who ha ing had no eminent meri ha e truly no name Th King as he impartial fa her of h people would never refuse to grant the pri ilege those who deserved it.

must charge Mr Cadell with something less than fourteen We must set the copies at four teen shillings ea h d
the c
char
T
M Cadell who runs no hazard and gives no credit will be paid for warehouse room and attendance by a shilling profit on each book and his chance of the quarterly book
Mr Dilly who buys the book for fifteen shil lings and who will expect the quarterly book if he takes five and twenty will send it to his country customer at sixteen and six by h h h

sixp
time
trus y at not much more than two and six pence otherwise than as he may perhaps take as long credit as he gives
W h
he c
live
sometimes bad debts
Thus dear Sir I have been incited by Dr * s letter to give you a detail of the cir culation of books which perhaps every man has not had opportunity of knowing and which those who know it do not perhaps always dis tinctly consider I am &c.

Ma ch 12 1776 SAM JOHNSON[1]

Having arrived in London late on Friday the 15th of March I hastened next morning to wait on Dr Johnson at his house but found he was removed from Johnson s court No 7 to Bolt court No 8 still keeping to his favourite Fleet street My reflection at the time upon this change as marked in my Jou nal is as follows I felt a foolish regret that he had left a court which bore his name but it was not foolish to be affected with some tenderness of regard for a place in which I had seen him a great deal from whence I had often issued a better and a happier man than when I went in and which had often ap peared to my imagination while I trod its pave ments in the solemn darkness of the n ght to be sacred to wisdom and p ety Being informed that he was at Mr Thrale s in the Borou h I hastened thither and found Mrs Thrale and him at breakfast I was kindly welcomed In a moment he was in a full glow of conversation and I felt myself elevated as if brought into another state of being Mrs Thrale and I looked to each other while he talked and our looks ex pressed our congenial admiration and affection for him I shall ever recollect this scene with great pleasure I exclaimed to her I am now intel lectually *Hermippus redivivus* I am quite restored by him by transfusion of *mind* [1] There are many (she replied) who admire and respect Mr Johnson but you and I *love* him

He seemed very happy in the near prospect of going to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale But, (said he) before leaving England I am to take a jaunt o Oxford B
Lic
Ash
and
to accompany him being willing even to leave London to have the pleasure of his conversation

I mentioned with much regret the extrava gance of the representative of a great family in Scotland by which there was danger of its be ing ruined and as Johnson respected it for its antiquity he joined with me in thinking it would be happy if this person should die Mrs Thrale seemed shocked at this as feudal barbarity and said I do not understand this preference of the estate to its owner of the land to the man who walks upon that land JOHNSON Nay Madam, it is not a preference of the land to its owner it is the preference of a family to an indi id ual Here is an establishment in a country which is of importance for ages not only to the chief but to his people an establ shment which ex tends upwards and downwards that th s should be dest oyed by one idle fellow is a sad thing

He said Entails are good because it is good to preserve in a country series of men to whom the people are accustomed to look up as to their leaders But I am for leaving a quantity of land in commerce to excite industry and keep money in the country for if no land were to be bought in the country there would be no encourage ment to acqui e wealth because a family could not be founded there or if it were acquired it must be carried away to anothe country where land may be bought A d although the la d n e ery country will rema n the same and be as fertile whe e there is no money as here there is yet all that port on of the h pp ness of ci il life which is produced by money circulating in

I m

of that ilk

See *ante* p 118

W la ded at the Temple stairs where we part d
If d him thee en ng n Mrs W'll ams s room. W talked of r l g ous o ders H sad It is as u eas able for a m n t go t a f f ar of be ng mmo al

f vice. St

drinki g w if h cand t moder I found myself pt t g t xcess in t, a d there fore after ha g been for som time without t,

One of th fathers ls us h lou

him so peevish ha h did n practise t.

Though he of en nlarged upo the evil of in oxica on, h was by no means harsh and u forgi ing those who indulged in occasional excess wine One of his friends, I well remember came t sup ta ern w th him and some other gentlemen, and oo plainly discovered tha he had drunk too much at dinner When one who loved mischief thinking to prod ce a severe censure a ked Johnson, few day after wards, W ll, Sir wha did our friend say to you, as an polory for being in such situa tion?" Johnson answered, "Sir he said al that man *could* say he said he was sorry for t.

I heard him once gi e ery judicious practical ad ice pon this subject. A man, who has been drinking wine al freely should never go new company W th those who ha e partaken of wine with him, he may be pretty

well n uns n b t he w ll p bably be offen s o appe r r d c lou t otl r pe ple

He all w d v ry gr t influ e to educat on I d t de y S r but tl re is some o iginal d ff r nce n mi ds but it is n th ng in compar n f what fo m d by d catio We may insta ce the sci nce f *umbers* wh cl all mi ds a e qually capable f atta ng yet we f d a prod gious d ffer ce in tl e powers of d ff r t men that respect, after tl ey are grown p because the r mi ds ha e been m re or less exer ised in it and I th nk th same cause will expla n the d fference of exc llence in ther th ngs gradations admitt ng always some d f feren e in the first p nciples

This is a d fficult s bj t but it s best to hope that d l gence may d a gr at deal We are *sure* f what it can do in i creas g our mecha cal force and de te ty

I ga n vis t d h m o M nday He took c t larg as h often d d pon th

be g da ger Whe

I f they are n t f t to l ve n land — Th n (a d I) it would be cru l n a fath to br d his son t th sea Johnso It would be cru l in f th who thi ks as I d M n g t se before they know the unhapp nes of that way f life and when th y ha com to k ow it they cann t escape fr m it because t s th n oo lat t choose another p ofess on as i d ed

we were taken up by the Oxford co was accompanied by Mr Gwyn, the architect and g ntlema of Merton Colleg whom we d d n t know had the fourth se t. We soon got to con ersation for t was ery remarkabl of J hnson, that the presence of stranger had no restraint pon his talk. I bserved that Garrick, soon

be entirely the gentleman, a d not partly the player he should no longer subject himself to be hissed by mob or to be insolently treated by performers, whom he used t rule with a

have an armed force to defend them they should pay for it Your scheme is to retain a part of your land tax by making us pay and clothe your militia BOSWELL You should not talk of *we* and *you* Sir there is now an *Union* JOHNSON There must be a distinction of interest while the proportions of land tax are so unequal If Yorkshire should say Instead of paying our land tax we will keep a greater number of militia it would be unreasonable In this argument my friend was certainly in the wrong The land tax is as unequally proportioned between different parts of England as between England and Scotland nay it is considerably n ~ 1 c

[illegible] Scotland pays precisely as England does A French invasion made in Scotland would soon penetrate into England

He thus discoursed upon supposed obligation in settling estates — Where a man gets the unlimited property of an estate there is no obligation upon him in *justice* to leave it to one person rather than to another There is a motive of preference from *kindness* and this kindness is generally entertained for the nearest relation If I *owe* a particular man a sum of money I am obliged to let that man have the next money I get and cannot in justice let another have it but if I owe money to no man I may dispose of what I get as I please There is not a *debitum justitiæ* to a man s next heir there is only a *debitum caritatis* It is plain then that I have morally a choice according to my liking If I have a brother in want he has a claim from affection to my assistance but if I have also a brother in want whom I like better he has a preferable claim The right of an heir at law is only this that he is to have the succession to an estate in case no other person is appointed to it by the owner His right is merely preferable to that of the King

We got into a boat to cross over to Blackfriars and as we moved along the Thames I talked to him of a little volume which altogether unknown to him was advertised to be published in a few days under the title of *Johnsoniana or Bon Mots of Dr Johnson* JOHNSON Sir it is a mighty [illegible]

your name what you never said and ascribing to you dull stupid nonsense or making you swear profanely as many ignorant relaters of your *bon mots* do? JOHNSON No Sir there will always be some truth mixed with the falsehood and how can it be ascertained how much is true and how much is false? Besides Sir what damages would a jury give me for having been represented as swearing? BOSWELL I think, Sir you should at least disavow such a publication, because the world and posterity might with much plausible foundation say Here is a volume which was publickly advertised and came out in Dr Johnson s own time and by his silence was admitted by him to be genuine JOHNSON I shall give myself no trouble about the matter

He was perhaps above suffering from such spurious publications but I could not help thinking that many men would be much injured in their reputation by having absurd and vicious sayings imputed to them and that redress ought in such cases to be given

He said The value of every story depends on

[illegible] ours) used to think a story a story till I shewed him that truth was essential to it. I observed that Foote entertained us with stories which were not true but that indeed it was properly not as narratives that Foote s stories pleased us but as collections of ludicrous images. JOHNSON Foote is quite impartial for he tells lies of every body

The importance of strict and scrupulous veracity cannot be too often inculcated Johnson was known to be so rigidly attentive to it that even in his common conversation the slightest circumstance was mentioned with exact precision The knowledge of his having such a principle and habit made his friends have a perfect reliance on the truth of every thing that he told however it might have been doubted if told by many others As an instance of this I may mention an odd incident which he related as having happened to him one night in Fleet-street A gentlewoman (said he) begged I would give her my arm to assist her in crossing the street which I accordingly did upon which she offered me a shilling supposing me to be the watchman I perceived that she was somewhat in liquor This if told by most people would have been thought an invention [illegible] told by Johnson it was believed by his friends as much as if they had seen what passed

al a writi g I hoped h was conscious that th d bt was just, and meant t discharge t though h disliked be dunn d

We the we t t Pembroke College nd wai ed his ld fri nd Dr Adams th mast r of t whom I found t be most polite pleas g commun cau e man. Bef re his advancem nt t th h dship of his c ll g I had t ded t go a dvis thim at Shrew bury wh re h was rect r t from him what par

troversy n indeed do I see hy a ma sh uld lose his tempe hil he does all he can to refute an ppone t I think ridicul may be fairly used against an f d l f instance if he be an ugly f llow and yet bsurdly vai of his perso may c trast his appearance w th V r could she be said im

portant c ntro ersy he is t u au can to lessen his anta ist, because a thority from personal respect has much e ght w th most pe ple a d ften more than reas ni g If my ant g nist rites bad language though that I w ll t

nfid l rit w th smooth ility Wh re e is contro ersy co cern g passag n class ick thour or co cerni g a questi n in antiq ui es, or any h s bject n which human happ ess is t deeply t res d man may tre t his t gonist w th pol t ess and n respect. B t wh re th co troversy is co cern g th truth f religi t is f such ast impo t ance t him wh mai t ns t, t btain the tory that th pers n f ppon t ought t t be spared If man firmly bel es th t rel gion is an valuabl treasure h will c nsid a rit wh d ours t d pri e mankind of t as ber h ll look po him as ed ous though th fid l might think himself in th right A robbe wh as ns as th gang d in the B ggar' Oper wh call th msel es practical philosoph rs, and may ha as m ch cerity as pern cious pecul t philos ph rs, is t th l ss bject f just d gn An bandoned proflig t may th nk hat t t wro g t d ba ch my wif but hall I th ref re n t d test him. And if I ca ch him mak g an tt mpt, hall I tre him w th pol t ess N I w ll kick h m down airs ru him through th body tha s, if I really love my wif or ha e tru rat onal of h our An nfid l th hall no be re ed handsomely by Christian, merely because h nd ours t rob with genui y I d d clar howev that I am xceedi gly w ll g be provoked t ange and could I be persuad d ha ruth would suff from cool modera ts d f nders, I hould wish t preserve good humour l ast, ev ry con

stud ts from ocial i tercours w u ui u th comm n oom. JOHNSO They are in th right, S th re can be no real con ersat on n fair ru n f mi d am gst th m, if the you g m n ar by f a ma ho has a chara ter does n t choose t take t n their presence BOSWELL. B t, Sir may th re not be ry good co rsation without a contest for s pe iority J HNSO No animated con ersat o Sir for t cann t be but or oth r ll m ff superiour I d n t m n that th t must ha e th bett f the argum nt, f r h may tak th weak d but his superi rity f parts and knowledg will necessarily appear a d he to wh m he thus sh ws himself s peri ur I ss ed in th eyes f th young men. You kn w t was aid Mallem cum Sc l ger errar quam cum Clav iu per In the sam mann r take Be tl y s and Jas n d N res Comments upon Hor ce you w ll dmire Be tl y more wh n wro g than Jason whe right.

W walked w th D Adams to the master's

f rward th church. Fl dyer turned ut a sc undr l, a Whig and aid h was ashamed f h g been bred t Oxford. H had a livi g t Pu ey and got und th ey f m retai rs t th court t that tim and so became o- l t Whig but h had be n a sco drel all long t be sure" BOSWELL. Was h scoun drel S y th way than that f be g a pol t cal scou drel Did h ch t t dr ghts. JOHNSO Sir w n er played f m ney

high hand and who would gladly retaliate BOSWELL I think he should play once a year for the benefit of decayed actors as it has been said he means to do JOHNSON Alas Sir! he will soon be a decayed actor himself

Johnson expressed his disapprobation of ornamental architecture such as magnificent columns supporting a portico or expensive pilasters supporting merely their own capitals because it consumes labour disproportionate to its utility For the same reason he satyrised statuary Painting (said he) consumes labour not disproportionate to its effect but a fellow will hack half a year at a block of marble to make something in stone that hardly resembles a man The value of statuary is owing to its difficulty You would not value the finest head cut upon a carrot Here he seemed to me to be strangely deficient in taste for surely statuary is a noble art of imitation and preserves a wonderful expression of the varieties of the human frame and although it must be allowed that the circumstances of difficulty enhance the value of a marble head we should consider that if it requires a long time in the performance it has a proportionate value in durability

Gwyn was a fine lively rattling fellow Dr Johnson kept him in subjection but with a kindly authority The spirit of the artist however rose against what he thought a Gothick attack and he made a brisk defence What Sir will you allow no value to beauty in architecture or in statuary? Why should we allow it then in writing? Why do you take the trouble to give us so many fine allusions and bright images and elegant phrases? You might convey all your instruction without these ornaments Johnson smiled with complacency but said Why Si all these ornaments are useful because they obtain an easier reception for truth but a building is not at all mo e conven ent for being decorated with superfluous carved work

Gwyn at last was lucky enough to make one reply to Dr Johnson wh ch he allowed to be excellent Johnson censured him for taking down a church which might have stood many years

You are taking a church out of the way that the people may go in a stra ght line to the bridge — No Sir (said Gwyn) I am putting

your colloquial fame upon this

Upon our arrival at Oxford Dr Johnson and I went directly to University College but were disappointed on finding that one of the fellows, his friend Mr Scott who accompanied him from Newcastle to Edinburgh was gone to the country We put up at the Angel inn and passed the evening by ourselves in easy and familiar conversation Talking of constitutional melancholy he observed A man so afflicted Sir must divert distressing thoughts and not combat with them BOSWELL May not he think them down Sir? JOHNSON No Sir To attempt to *think them down* is madness He should have a lamp constantly burning in his bed chamber during the night and if wakefully disturbed take a book and read and compose himself to

exercise BOSWELL Should not he provide amusements for himself? Would it not for instance be right for him to take a course of chymistry? JOHNSON Let him take a course of chymistry or a course of rope-dancing or a course of any thing to which he is inclined at the time Let him contrive to have as many retreats for his mind as he can as many things to which it can fly from itself Burton s *Anatomy of Melancholy* is a valuable work It is perhaps overloaded with quotation But there is great spirit and great power in what Burton says, when he writes from his own mind

Next morning we visited Dr Wetherell Master of University College with whom Dr Johnson conferred on the most advantageous mode of disposing of the books printed at the Clarendon press on which subject his letter has been inserted in a former page I often had occasion to remark Johnson loved business loved to have his wisdom actually operate on real life Dr Wetherell and I talked of him without reserve in his own presence WETHERELL I would have given him a hundred guineas if he would have written a p eface to his *Pol tic l Tr cts* by way of a D scourse on the British Constitution BOSWELL Dr Johnson though in his writings, and upon all occasions a great friend to the constitution both in church and state has never written expressly in support of either There is really a claim upon him for both I am sure he could give a volume of no great bulk upon each which would comp ise all the substance and with his sp rit would effectually mainta n them He should erect a fort on the confines of each. I could perceive that he was d spleased with this dialogue He burst out, Why should I be

always wrong?" I hoped he was conscious that the debt was just, and meant to discharge it, though he disliked being dunned.

We then went to Pembroke College, and waited on his old friend Dr. Adams, the master of it, whom I found to be a most polite, pleasing, communicative man. Before his advancement to the headship of his college, I had intended to go and visit him at Shrewsbury, where he was rector of St. Chad's, in order to get from him what particulars he could recollect of Johnson's academical life. He now obligingly gave me part of that authentick information, which, with what I afterwards owed to his kindness, will be found incorporated in its proper place in this work.

Dr. Adams had distinguished himself by an able answer to David Hume's *Essay on Miracles*. He told me he had once dined in company with Hume in London; that Hume shook hands with him, and said, "You have treated me much better than I deserve;" and that they exchanged visits. I took the liberty to object to treating an infidel writer with smooth civility. Where there is a controversy concerning a passage in a classick authour, or concerning a question in antiquities, or any other subject in which human happiness is not deeply interested, a man may treat his antagonist with politeness and even respect. But where the controversy is concerning the truth of religion, it is of such vast importance to him who maintains it, to obtain the victory, that the person of an opponent ought not to be spared. If a man firmly believes that religion is an invaluable treasure, he will consider a writer who endeavours to deprive mankind of it as a robber; he will look upon him as odious, though the infidel might think himself in the right. A robber who reasons as the gang do in the *Beggar's Opera*, who call themselves *practical* philosophers, and may have as much sincerity as pernicious *speculative* philosophers, is not the less an object of just indignation. An abandoned profligate may think that it is not wrong to debauch my wife, but shall I, therefore, not detest him? And if I catch him in making an attempt, shall I treat him with politeness? No, I will kick him down stairs, or run him through the body; that is, if I really love my wife, or have a true rational notion of honour. An infidel then shall not be treated handsomely by a Christian, merely because he endeavours to rob with ingenuity. I do declare, however, that I am exceedingly unwilling to be provoked to anger, and could I be persuaded that truth would not suffer from a cool moderation in its defenders, I should wish to preserve good humour, at least, in every controversy; nor, indeed, do I see why a man should lose his temper while he does all he can to refute an opponent. I think ridicule may be fairly used against an infidel; for instance, if he be an ugly fellow, and yet absurdly vain of his person, we may contrast his appearance with Cicero's beautiful image of Virtue, could she be seen. Johnson coincided with me and said, "When a man voluntarily engages in an important controversy, he is to do all he can to lessen his antagonist, because authority from personal respect has much weight with most people, and often more than reasoning. If my antagonist writes bad language, though that may not be essential to the question, I will attack him for his bad language." ADAMS. "You would not jostle a chimney-sweeper." JOHNSON. "Yes, Sir, if it were necessary to jostle him *down*."

Dr. Adams told us, that in some of the Colleges at Oxford, the fellows had excluded the students from social intercourse with them in the common room. JOHNSON. "They are in the right, Sir: there can be no real conversation, no fair exertion of mind amongst them, if the young men are by; for a man who has a character does not choose to stake it in their presence." BOSWELL. "But, Sir, may there not be very good conversation without a contest for superiority?" JOHNSON. "No animated conversation, Sir, for it cannot be but one or other will come off superiour. I do not mean that the victor must have the better of the argument, for he may take the weak side; but his superiority of parts and knowledge will necessarily appear: and he to whom he thus shews himself superiour is lessened in the eyes of the young men. You know it was said, '*Mallem cum Scaligero errare quam cum Clavio recte sapere.*' In the same manner take Bentley's and Jason de Nores' Comments upon Horace, you will admire Bentley more when wrong, than Jason when right."

We walked with Dr. Adams into the master's garden, and into the common room. JOHNSON, (after a reverie of meditation,) "Ay! Here I used to play at draughts with Phil. Jones and Fludyer. Jones loved beer, and did not get very forward in the church. Fludyer turned out a scoundrel, a Whig, and said he was ashamed of having been bred at Oxford. He had a living at Putney, and got under the eye of some retainers to the court at that time, and so became a violent Whig: but he had been a scoundrel all along to be sure." BOSWELL. "Was he a scoundrel, Sir, in any other way than that of being a political scoundrel? Did he cheat at draughts?" JOHNSON. "Sir, we never played for money."

He then carried me to visit Dr Bentham Canon of Christ Church and Divinity Professor with whose learned and lively conversation we were much pleased He gave us an invitation to dinner which Dr Johnson told me was a high honour Sir it is a great thing to dine with the Canons of Christ Church We could no cep h at L ner St (festi

h h " C was a saint of Durh m h

(

c

in different respects the publick has had eminent proofs and the esteem annexed to whose character was in d h

upon Dr Johnson s telling him from mistake that Lord Hailes intended to do it I had wished to negotiate between Lord Hailes and him that one or other should perform so good a work JOHNSON In order to do it well it will be necessary to collect all the editions of Walton s *Lives* By way of adapting the book to the taste of the present age they have in a later edition left out a vision which he relates Dr Donne had but it should be restored and there should be a critical catalogue given of the works of the different persons whose lives were written by Walton and therefore their works must be carefully read by the editor

We then went to Trinity College where he introduced me to Mr Thomas Warton with whom we passed a part of the evening We talked of biography —JOHNSON It is rarely well executed They only who live with a man can write his life with any genuine exactness and discriminat on and few people who have lived with a man know what to remark about him The chaplain of a la B hop to assi could

I sa ube t Dodsley s life should be written as he had been so much connected with the wits of his time and by his literary merit had raised himself from the station of a footman Mr Warton said he had published a little

It h been m

volume under the title of *The Muse in Livery* JOHNSON I doubt whether Dodsley s brother would thank a man who should write his life yet Dodsley himself was not unwilling that his original low condition should be recollected. When Lord Lyttelton s *Dialogues of the Dead* came out one of which is between Apicius an ancient epicure and Dartineuf a modern epicure Dodsley said to me I knew Dartineuf well for I was once his footman

Biography led us to speak of Dr John Campbell who had written a considerable part of the *Biographia Britannica* Johnson though he valued h

appointment on account of the bad success of that work had killed him He this evening observed of it That work was his death Mr Warton not adverting to his meaning answered I believe so from the great attention he bestowed on it JOHNSON Nay Sir he died of *want* of attention if he died at all by that book

We talked of a work much in vogue at that time written in a very mellifluous style but which under pretext of another subject contained much artful infidelity I said it was not fair to attack us thus unexpectedly he should have warned us of our danger before we entered his garden of flowery eloquence by advertising Spring guns and men traps set here The authour had been an Oxonian and was remembered there for having turned Papist I observed that as he had changed several times—from the Church of England to the Church of Rome —from the Church of Rome to infidelity —I did not despair yet of seeing him a methodist preacher JOHNSON (laughing)

It is said that his range has been more extensive and that he has once been Mahometan However now that he has published his infidelity he will probably pers st in it BOSWELL. I am not quite su e of that Sir

I mentioned Sir R chard Steele having published his *Christia Hero* with the avowed purpose of obl g ng himself to lead a relig ous life yet that his conduct was by no means strictly suitable JOHNSON "Steele I believe practised the lighter vices

M Warton being engaged could not sup with us at our inn we had therefore another evening by ourselves I asked Johnson whether

[3]Yet ur ly t is very us f l vo k nd of w n de f l es h and labour fo on ma t ha e executed

ma being forv ard t make himself knov to eminent peopl and se g as m h f lif d gett as m ch informat as he c ld e ery as oty t lessening himself by hi f rward ness. J HNSO N Sir man always makes himself gre t r as he cr ases his k owledge"

I censured om l d cro f tast ck d al gues betwee t o co ch h rse and th such st ff h ch Barett h d lat ly p blish d H jo d th me and said N thing odd ll do lo g *Tristram Shandy* did t last I p d a de ure to be equai ted th lady who had been m ch talk d f a d u rsally l b t d for raord nary ddress d ns t JOHN so Nev r bel e e traord ary haract rs hi h you h ar f peopl Depe d upo t S they are xaggerat d Yo do t man hoot great d al h gh th n a th I m n ti ed M Burk J so Y s Burk s an e traordi ary man. His stre m f mi d s per petual. It is ry pl as ng t m t c rd that J hnso s high t mat f th tal ts f this gr l ma w u f rm from th arly quai ta ce S Joshua Reyn lds nf rms me th t h Mr Burke was first l t d a m mbe of Parliam t, and Sir John H wk ns expressed a wo d t his ttain g se t, J h said Now who know M Burk k w that he ll be of th first m this try And c whe Johns was ll d nabl to xert himself as m ch as usu l with t f t gu Mr B k havi g bee me t ed h aid That f llow calls forth all my powers Were I t see Burk ow t would kill m So m ch was he ccust med t c ns d rs t on as ont t, and such was his n tio f Burk as ppo t.

N t morn g Thursday March 2 w et out postcha t p rsu ur amble. It was a delightful day d w ode thro gh Bl h m p k. Wh I look d t th magnifice t bridge built by J hn Duk f Marlborough o a small n ul t, and c ll ted th Ep gram mad po t—

The l fty ar h his high amb t how
The str am an emblem f his b un y flow

and saw that ow by th g us f Brown a magnifi t body f w t was ll t d I aid They ha e *dr wned* th Ep gr m. I bs rv d t him, hil th midst f th bl ce arou d us, You d I S ha e I thi k, e togethe th tremes of what ca be seen Bri ai —th wild rough l d f Mull d Bl nhe m park.

W d ed t cell t t Ch pel h use here he patiated th f licity f E gla d ts ta s a d inns a d tri mphed o er the Fre ch for n th vi g na y perf ct o the ta n life There is n p te house (sa d he) h ch pe pl can enjoy thems l es so ll as at a cap tal ta ern Let there be ever gre t plenty f good thi gs ev so m h gra d ur so much l c e er so mu h des e th t e ry body sh uld be sy th nature of thi gs t can t be there m t al ays be m degr e of care d nxi ty Th mast of the house is nxious to entertai his guests the guests are anx us to be agree ble t him a d no man but a ery mpud t d g deed ca as freely m ma d what i the ma s h use as if it were h vn Whereas at a ta ern th e is a ge eral freed m f om anxi ty You are ure you are w lcom d th m n ise you m k the m ret bl y gi the more good th gs you call f th w lc me you are No ervants ll att d y u w th the alacrity hich wait rs d wh e inc ted by th p ospect of an mmedi te reward n propo t n as they pleas No S th n thi g wh ch has yet be co tri d by man by wh h much h pp ess s p d ced as by a good t ern o n. H th n repeated with gre t m t Sh nsto l es

Whoe hast tell'd l f dull ound
Whe e'er his t m y h b n,
May sigh t th nk he t ll h f nd
The w rm t wel m t nn

— —

Sir J h H wkins has preserved very f w *Memo-*

1760 I have lately been reading one or two volumes of *The Rambler* who excepting against some few hardnesses[1] in his manner and the want of more examples to enliven is one of the most nervous most perspicuous most concise [and] most harmonious prose writers I know A learned diction improves by time

In the afternoon as we were driven rapidly along in the post chaise he said to me Life has not many things better than this

We stopped at Stratford upon Avon and drank tea and coffee and it pleased me to be with him upon the classick ground of Shakspeare s native place

He spoke slightingly of Dyer s *Fleece* — The subject Sir cannot be made poetical How can a man

Yet you
of that *e*
of Grai *Cane* I mentioned to him Mr Langton s having told me that this poem when read in manuscript at Sir Joshua Reynolds s had made all the assembled ts burst into a laugh when after much blank verse pomp the poet began a new paragraph thus —

Now Mus l t g f ats

And what increased the ridicule was that one of the comp
per
and

He too often makes use of the *b t t* fo the *conc t* SHENSTONE

be
mo
a d
c
bl
o c
h
the subj ct n kind f mock h r k and a pa ody of H me b ttle of the f og and m ce n k i g th Muse of th old G c an ba d in an l g nt a d w ll tu ned man In that stat I had s n it b t afte w ds unkn wn to me nd oth f ends he h d been persuad d cont ry to his o n bett d m

This passage does not appear in the printed work Dr Grainger or some of his friends, it should seem having become sens ble that introducing even *Rats* in a grave poem might be li able to banter He however could not brin himself to relinquish the idea for they are thus, in a still more ludicrous manner periphrastical ly exhibited in his poem as it now stands

N u th l s waste th t husk r'd rr ace
A tle s la d sp l the l al d ne

Johnson said that Dr Grainger was an agree able man a man who would do any good that

what could he make of a sugar-cane? One might as well write the Parsley bed a Poem or The Cabbage garden a Poem BOSWELL You must then *pickle* your cabbage with the *sal atticum* JOHNSON You know there is already The Hop Garden a Poem and I think one could say a great deal about cabbage The poem might begin with the advantages of civilized society over a rude state exemplified by the Scotch who had no cabbages till Oliver Cromwell s soldiers introduced them and one might thus shew how arts are propagated by conquest as they were by the Roman arms He seemed to be much diverted with the fertility of his own fancy

I told him that I heard Dr Percy was writing the history of the wolf in Great Britain JOHNSON The wolf Sir! why the wolf? Why does he not write of the bear which we had formerly? Nay it is said we had the beaver Or why does he not write of the grey rat the Hanover rat as it is called because it s said to have come into this country about the time that the family of Hanover came? I should like to see *The History of the Grey Rat by Thomas Percy D D Chaplain in Ordinary to His Majesty* (laughing immoderate ly) BOSWELL I am afraid a court chaplain could not decently write of the grey rat JOHNSON Sir he need not give it the name of the Hanover rat Thus could he indulge a luxuriant sportive imagination when talking of a friend whom he loved and esteemed

He mentioned to me the singular history of an ingenious acquaintance He had practised physick in var us s tuat ons ith no great emolument A West India g ntleman whom he de lighted by h s con ersation gave h m a bond for a handsome annuity dur ng his l fe on the

1
quest on the ma ks n th t t do n t now pply to th p ted poem
The Bish p gi es this ch te of D G

k c

Dr J hnson sa d t m P cy S as gry th m f l gh g t *Th S g C* f h h d a m d to mak gre t thing f G ger ats

condition f his acc mpany ng him t the West Ind es, and livi g w th him there f two y ars He ccordingly mbarked with the gentl ma but pon th oyage f ll i lov w th a y ung oman wh happe ed t be o e of the passe g rs, and married the e ch. From th mpru d ce of his dispos t on h quarrelled w th th gentl ma and declared h would ha e n con necti w th him. So h f rfe ted th nnuity H settled as ph s cia o f th Leeward

business, po which h returned to Lu u and soo after died.

O Friday March 2 ha ing set out early from H nley where we had lain the preceding night, we arri ed t B rmi ham bout ni e clock, and aft breakfast, w tt callo his ld schoolf llow Mr Hector A ry stup d ma d h pened th door t ld us, that h r maste as g out h was g e t th ountry h could t t ll wh h ould return. I sh rt she ga us miserabl rec pti n d J hnson bserved Sh would ha beha ed n bett r t peopl wh wan ed him th w y f his profession. H said t her My nam is Johnso

bef re th gh I d t se why t h uld t, whe th re is evid t occas for t. H how

Mr Hector' h use was in he Squar —now known as h Old Squar I af erwards formed

nder in mer bl bl ga sons in th course f m J hnso ia History has furn hed me wi h droll illustr io f h questio An h nes carpe er after g ing som necdo in h presenc f h ul-treatme which h had received from lergy ma wif who was noted ermaga d whom he accused f jus d aling in som transactio wi h him, added, I ook are t let her know what I thou h f her And being asked Wha did you say nswered I ld her sh was *scoundr I*

ev r made a other attempt to make he u der stand him and roared lo d h r ar *J hn on* d the sh catched th sound

We ne t called o Mr Ll yd e of the people called Qu kers H too was not at h m but Mrs. Ll yd was, d rece ed us courteously and asked us t dinne Johnson said t me Af r th u ce tainty of all human thi gs t H ct r's, this n t u n cam ery ell We walked bout the town and h was pleased t see t creas ng

I talked of legitimati n by subseque t mar riage which obtained in the Roman la nd till obtains in th la f Scotland Johnso I think t a bad thin because the chastity f wom n be g f the utmost impo tance as all property d pe ds upo t, they who f fe t t h uld n t have any poss b lity of being rest red to good charact r nor should th children by illicit o ect o attai the full right f la ful hildren by the post ri ur consent f th of fe ding parties His op ni n upon this subj ct

young l gitimate broth by the sam f th d m ther has tro ge claim t th father' estat tha if that l gitimat broth had nly th sam f ther from whom al th estat d pe ds.

Mr Lloyd j ined us in the treet and in lit tl whil w m t *Friend H ctor* as Mr Ll d called him. It ga e m pleasure t bserv th joy which J hnson d h expressed on seeing ch th gain. Mr Lloyd d I l ft th m together hil h bligi gly shewed m som of th manufactures of this ery curious assem blag of artificers. W all m t t di t M Ll yd wh re we were t rtained w th gre t hosp tality Mr and Mrs. Ll yd had been mar ried th sam year w th th ir Majesties d lik th m, had bee blessed w th umerous family f fin childre th ir mbers be g xa tly th same J hnso sa d Marriage is th best t t f man n ge eral and ev ry man is worse

man in proportion as he is unfit for the married state

I have always loved the simplicity of manners and the spiritual mindedness of the Quakers

the

inte ... vinity and that many a man was a Quaker without knowing it

As Dr Johnson had said to me in the morning while we walked together

... is concerning the peculiarities of their faith But I having asked to look at Baskerville's edition of *Barclay's Apology* Johnson laid hold of it and the chapter on baptism happening to open Johnson remarked He says there is neither precept nor practice for baptism in the scriptures that is false Here he was the aggressor by no means in a gentle manner and the good Quakers had the advantage of him for he had read negligently and had not observed that Barclay speaks of *infant* baptism which they calmly made him perceive Mr Lloyd however was in as great a mistake for when insisting that the rite of baptism by water was to cease when the *spiritual* administration of CHRIST began he maintained that John the Baptist said *My baptism* shall decrease but *his* shall increase Whereas the words are *He* must increase but *I* must decrease [1]

One of them having objected to the observance of days and months and years Johnson answered The Church does not superstitiously observe days merely as days but as memorials of important facts Christmas might be kept as well upon one day of the year as another but there should be a stated day for commemorating the birth of our Saviour because there is danger that what may be done on any day will be neglected

He said to me at another time Sir the holidays observed by our church are of great use in religion There can be no doubt of this in a limited sense I mean if the number of such consecrated portions of time be not too extensive The excellent Mr Nelson's *Festivals and Fasts* which has I understand the greatest sale of any book ever printed in England except the Bible is a most valuable help to devotion and in addition to it I would recommend two sermons on the same subject by Mr Pott Archdeacon of St Alban's equally distinguished for piety and elegance I am sorry to have it to say that Scotland is the only Christian country Catholick or Protestant where the great events of our religion are not solemnly commemorated by its ecclesiastical establishment on days set apart for the purpose

Mr Hector was so good as to accompany me to see the great works of Mr Bolton at a place which he has called Soho about two miles from Birmingham which the very ingenious proprietor shewed me himself to the best advantage I wish Johnson had been with us for it was a scene which I should have been glad to contemplate by his light The vastness and the contrivance of some of the machinery would have matched his mighty mind I shall never forget Mr Bolton's expression to me I sell here Sir what all the world desires to have—POWER He had about seven hundred people at work. I contemplated him as an *iron chieftain* and he seemed to be a father to his tribe

plaining

distrainec

right Smith (said Bolton) But I'll tell you what find you a friend who will lay down one half of your rent and I'll lay down the other half and you shall have your goods again

From Mr Hector I now learnt many particulars of Dr Johnson's early life which with others that he gave me at different times since have contributed to the formation of this work

Dr Johnson said to me in the morning You will see Sir at Mr Hector's his sister Mrs Careless a clergyman's widow She was the first woman with whom I was in love It dropt out of my head imperceptibly but she and I shall always have a kindness for each other He laughed at the notion that a man never can be really in love but once and considered it as a mere romantick fancy

though now advanced in years was a genteel woman very agreeable and well bred

Johnson lamented to Mr Hector the state of one of their school fellows Mr Charles Congreve a clergyman which he thus described He obtained I believe considerable preferment in Ireland but now lives in London quite as a valetudinarian afraid to go into any house but his own He takes a short airing in his post-chaise every day He has an elderly woman whom he calls cousin who lives with him and jogs his elbow when his glass has stood too long empty and encourages him in drinking in which he is very willing to be encouraged not that he gets drunk for he is a very pious man but he is al

[1] John 3 30

ays muddy H confesses t bottl f po t every day and h probably drinks more H is quite unsocial his co versati n is quit mono- ... bical and when t my last isit, I asked

hound bounding t ...

leave of Mr Hector he said Don t grow like Congre e nor l t m grow lik him wh n you are near me.

When h again talked f Mrs. Careless to-night, h seemed t ha e had his affecti n re ed for he said If I had married h t might ha e bee as happy f m BOSWELL. Pray Sir d you t ppose that th re are fifty women in th orld w th any ne f wh m man may be as happy as w th any o w man particular?" JOHNSO Ay Sir fifty th u sand. BOSWELL. 'The S y u are not f pin with some who magine that certain men nd certai w m are mad for each ther nd that they cann t be happy if they miss th ir count rp rts JO NSO T be sure n t, Sir I believe marriages would n ge eral be as happy nd ofte more if th y were all mad by th Lord Cha cellor po a d cons d rat on of charact rs and circumstances, w th ut the part es ha ing any ch ce in th matter

I wished t ha e taid t Birmin ham to-night, t have talked m re w th Mr Hector but my friend was mpat t t re ch his nat city so we drove on that t ge th dark, and were long pens e and d nt Wh w cam w thin the focus f th Lichfi ld lamps, Now (said he) e are getting out of ta f d th. W put p t th Three Crowns, t of th gre t nns, but good ld fashioned wh ch was kept by Mr Wilkins, and was th ery n t house tha which J hnso was born and brough p and which was s ill his own proper ty W had comfort bl suppe and got t high spirits. I f l all my Toryism glow this old capital f S ffordshire I uld ha e ffered ncense ge ... d I d lved libat of ha al which Bo if ce *The Beaux St t gem,* re ommends w h su h eloq t j llity

Nex morni g he rod ced me Mrs. Lucy Porter his tep-da gh er Sh was ow ld maid, w th much mpl city of manne Sh had never been in Lond n. Her brother a Captain

the n y had l ft her a f rtune of ten thou sa d pounds about a third of h ch sh had laid out in building a stat ly house and maki g a ha dsom garden in n levated tuat on in Lichfield. J hnson hen h re *by himself* used to li e at h r hous Sh re erenced him, d he had a pare tal te derness for her

We then is ted Mr Pet r Garrick who had that morning recei ed a letter from his brother Da d an ouncing ur comi g to Lichfi ld He as engaged t d nner but asked us t t a and h ... h w er would

in his lodgi gs d wh th pe pl f the h use ran in and ask d, w th surpriz what was th matter h ans ered, *Sh pprens t tr fif*

drank only ale. H had tried t be a cutler t Birmingham, b t had n t succeeded and now he li ed poorly at h m and had om schem f dressing leather in better manner than com m t his di ti ct ount of which Dr J hnson list ned w th p tient ttention, that h might assist him w th his d ce Here was an instance f ge uin humanity and real kind ess n this great man wh has been most unjustly represe ted as al ogeth harsh and destitut of

I wen through the house here my illustrious friend was born, w th reverence w h which t doubtless will long be is ed. A engr ed ew f with the dj cen buildings is *The Gentleman' M gazine* for Feb 785.

I saw here *for th first tim oat cal* d o t cakes t hard as n Scotla d but ft lik Yorkshire cak ere served t breakfast. It was

pleasant to me to find that *Oats* the *food of horses* were so much used as the *food of the people* in Dr Johnson s own town He expatiated in praise of Lichfield and its inhabitants who he said were the most sober decent people in England the genteelest in proportion to their wealth and *spoke the purest English* I doubted as to the last article of this eulogy for they had several provincial sounds as *there* pronounced like *fear* instead of like *fair* *once* pronounced *woonse* in stead of *wunse* or *wonse* Johnson himself never got entirely free of those provincial accents Gar rick sometimes used to take him off squeezing a lemon into a punch bowl with uncouth gesticu lations looking round the company and calling out Who s for *poonsh?*

streamers for ships and I observed them mak ing some saddle cloths and dressing sheepskins but upon the whole the busy hand of industry seemed to be quite slackened *Surely Sir* (said I) you are an idle set of people Sir (said Johnson) we are a city of philosophers we work

performing at Lichfield The manager Mr Stan ton sent his compliments and begged leave to wait on Dr Johnson Johnson received him very courteously and he drank a glass of wine with us He was a plain decent well behaved man and expressed his gratitude to Dr Johnson for having once got him permission from Dr Taylor at Ashbourne to play there upon moderate terms Garr ck s name was soon introduced JOHNSON Garrick s conversation is gay and gro tesque It is a dish of all sorts but all good things There is no sol d meat in it there is a want of sentiment in it Not but that he has sentiment *sometimes* and sentiment too very powerful and very pleas ng but it has not its full propor tion in his conversation

When we were by ourselves he told me For ty years ago Sir I was in love with an actress here Mrs Emmet who acted Flora in *H b in the Well* What merit this lady had as an ac tress or what was her f gure or her manner I

elegans formarum spectat r Garrick used to te that Johnson sa d of an actor who played S r Harry Wildair at Lichfield There is a courtly vivacity about the fellow when in fact accord ing to Garrick s account he was the most vul gar ruffian that ever went upon *boards*

We had promised Mr Stanton to be at his theatre on Monday Dr Johnson jocularly pro posed me to write a Prologue for the occas on A Prologue by James Boswell Esq from the Hebrides I was really inclined to take the hint Methought Prologue spoken before Dr Sam uel Johnson at Lichfield 1776 would have sounded as well as Prologue spoken before the Duke of York at Oxford in Charles the Sec ond s time Much might have been said of what Lichfield had done for Shakspeare by produc ing Johnson and Garrick But I found he was averse to it

We went and viewed the museum of Mr Richard Green apothecary here who told me he was proud of being a relation of Dr Johnson s. It was truely a wonderful collection both of antiquities and natural curiosities and ingeni ous works of art He had *all the articles accurately* arranged with their names upon labels printed *at his own little press* and on the staircase lead ing to it was a board with the names of con tributors marked in gold letters A printed cata

ing alacrity in shewing it was very pleas ng *engraved portrait with which he has* favoured me has a motto truely characteristical of his disposition *Nemo sibi vivat*

A physician being mentioned who had lost his practice because his whims cally changing

ple see a man absu d in what they understand they may conclude the same of him in what they do not understand If a physician were to take to *eating of horse flesh* nobody would employ him though one may eat horse flesh and be a very skilful physic an If a man were educated in an absurd rel gion his continu ng to profess it would not hurt h m though h s changing to it would

We drank tea a d coffee at Mr Peter Gar r ck s here was Mrs Aston one of the maiden s sters of Mrs Walmsley wife of Johnson s first f end and sister also of the lady of whom John son used to speak with the warmest admiration

by the name of M lly Ast n who as after wards married t Captain Brodie of the na y

On Sunday March 4 we breakfasted th Mrs. Cobb, a w dow lad wh li ed in an agree abl seq estered place close by the to n called

re ormerl religious great ed to such uaint

ance. H ccompanied Mrs. Cobb St. Mary's church, and I went th cathedral where I was ery much d li hted w th th mus ck, find ing t t be peculiarly solemn and ccordant th th words f th serv ce

celed in t. H was to-day quite Lo don nar ra or t lling us a ari ty f anecd tes w th that earnestness and tt mpt at mimicry which ve usually find in th w ts f th metropolis. Dr Johnson we t w th me t th cathedral the *afternoon. I was grand and pl asi t cont m* plate this illustrious writer now full f fame, worshippin in the sol mn templ f his na tive city

I returned to t and coff t Mr P t Gar rick s, and then found Dr J hnso t th Rev erend Mr Seward Can Residentiary wh in habi ed the Bishop s pal ce which M Walm sley li ed, and whi h had been th scene of many happy hours in J hnson early life. Mr Seward had w th ecclesias cal hosp tality and pol teness, asked me in th morning merely as a tranger dine w th him and n th afternoo when I was introduced t him, h asked Dr J hnson nd me t pend th evening and sup th him. H was gen eel well bred dignified clergyman, had ra elled w th Lord Charles F tz roy uncle f th prese t Duk f Graft who died when broad and h had li ed much n the gre t world. H was an ingenious and li er ary man, had published edi on f Beaumont and Fl her and wri t erses Dodsley col lecti n. His lad was th da ghter f Mr H t er J hnso firs schoolmas er And ow for the first time I had the pl asure f see g his cel bra ed da ght Miss Anna Seward, t wh m I have nce been nd bted for ma y ci ilities, as well as some bl gi g communicati ns co cerning J hnson.

M Seward mentioned t us the bservat ons hich he had mad pon the rata f earth in volcanos, from which ppeared, that they were fully refuted an antimosa cal mai de. int Captain Brydon e t rtaining t ur Ih pe *heedlessly from* kind f vanity which is too common those wh ha e not sufficiently stud ed th most important f all subjects. Dr *John son*, deed had said before nd pe d nt of this observati n Shall all th accumulated ev dence f th history f th orld —shall th authority of what is unquest nably th most cie t writ g be overturned by an uncertain remark such as this?"

On M nday March 5, e breakfasted at Mrs Lucy Porter s. J hns n had sent xpress t Dr T ylor's cquainting him of our being t Lichfield and T lor had returned an a swer that his postchaise should ome for us this day Whil e sat t breakfast, Dr Johnson recei ed a l tt by th post, which seemed t agitate him ery m ch. When h had read it, h e claimed O e f th most dre dful things that has hap pe ed in my time. The phrase *ry t m* like the word *e*, is usually u derstood t ref r to an e nt of publick or general nature. I magined somethi g lik an assassinati n of th King— lik gunpowd pl t carried int executi n— or lik an th fire f London When asked What is t, Sir h answered Mr Thral has lost his only son This was, n doubt, a ery

Thral wh h

th m me t t be comparati ely small I how ever oon felt *sincere co cern* a d was curi ous to bs rve how D J hnson would be af

D rh ers, (said J hns n, warmly) h ll o more alue his d ght rs than— I as go g *to speak.— Sir* (sa d he) don t you know h w you yourself think. Sir h wishes t propagat his nam I short, I saw mal success tro g in his mind, eve where th re was no nam no family f any l g tanding I said t as lucky he was n t present wh n this misfortu hap pened J nso *It is l k for r P pl n* distress ne e think that you feel ough Bos WELL. And S the will h the hope f see g you wh ch will be rel f in th me n tim and h you g t t th m th pain w ll be o far bated that th y will be capable of being

consoled by you which in the first violence of it I believe would not be the case JOHNSON No Sir violent pain of mind like violent pain of body *must* be severely felt BOSWELL I own Sir I have not so much feeling for the distress of others as some people hav

ves it is equally so as if one should pretend to feel as much pain while a friend s leg is cutting off as he does No Sir you have expressed the rational and just nature of sympathy I would have gone to the extremity of the earth to have preserved this boy

He was soon quite calm The letter was from Mr Thrale s clerk and concluded I need not say how much they wish to see you in London He said We shall hasten back from Taylor s

Mrs Lucy Porter and some other ladies of the place talked a great deal of him when he was out of the room not only with veneration but affection It pleased me to find that he was so much *beloved* in his native city

Mrs Aston whom I had seen the preceding night and her sister Mrs Gastrel a wido

y apology I wondered at this want of that facility of manners from which a man has no difficulty in carrying a friend to a house where he is intimate I felt it very unpleasant to be thus left in solitude in a country town where I was an entire stranger and began to think myself unkindly deserted but I was soon relieved and convinced that my fr end instead of being deficient in delicacy had conducted the matter with perfect propriety for I rece ved the follow

Gastrel at
es Mr Bos
accepted of
another proof how amiable his character was in the opin on of those

garde with Gothick barbar ty cut do n his mulberry tree [1] and as Dr Johnson told me d d

it to vex his neighbours His lady I have rea son to believe on the same authority partici pated in the guilt of what the enthusiasts for our immortal bard deem almost a species of sacrilege

After dinn D John

forget it as she had so many things to think of. JOHNSON No Sir Thrale will forget it first *She* has many things that she *may* think of *He* has many things that he *must* think of This was a very just remark upon the different effect of those light pursuits which occupy a vacant and easy mind and those serious engagements which arrest attention and keep us from brooding over grief

He observed of Lord Bute It was said of Augustus that it would have been better for Rome that he had never been born or had never d ed So it would have been better for this nation if Lord Bute had never been minister or had never resigned

In the evening we went to the Town hall which was converted into a temporary theatre and saw *Theodos us* with *The Stratf d Jubilee* I was h

quite gay and merry I afterwards mentioned to him that I condemned myself for being so when poor Mr and Mrs Thrale were in such distress. JOHNSON You are wrong Sir twenty years hence Mr and Mrs Thrale will not suffer much pain from the death of their son Now Sir you are to consider that distance of place as well as distance of time operates upon the human feel ngs I would not have you be gay in the presence of the distressed because it would shock them but you may be gay at a distance Pain for the loss of a friend or of a relation whom we love is occas oned by the want which we feel In time the vacuity is filled with something else or sometimes the vacuity closes up of itself

Mr Seward and Mr Pearson a other clergyman here supt with us at our inn and after they left us we sat up late as we used to do in London

Here I shall record ome fragments of my friend s con ersation duri g this jaunt

Marriage Sir is much more necessary to a man th n to a woma for he is much less abl to supply h mself ith domestick comforts You ill recollect my saying to some lad es the other day that I had often wo dered why young women

Se an a curat and an m t d t tement f M

hould marry as they ha e so m h m re free d m, a d s m h m re attentio p d t them hile nmarri d tha he married I deed did t me t o th *str* reaso f th mar ri g—th *mechanical* reason. Bos ELL. Why that is a tro g o e. B t does t maginatio make it m ch more mportant tha t is in re ali I t t, t a certai d gree d lus in us as w ll as in w m JOHNS Why yes, Sir but t is a d lusi n that always beginning ain. BOSWELL. I don t kno but there is upon th wh le more misery than h ppiness produced by that passi n. JOHNSON I don t thi k so Sir

Never speak of man in his own presence. It is al y ind licat and may be offens e.

Questi ning is t the mode f co rsat n among ge tl m n. It is assuming superiority and t is part cularly wro g t quest n man cerni g himself Th re may be parts f his *former lif* which h may n t wish to be mad known t ther persons, or e en brou ht t his

be mused a d la gh t th tim but th y will

has mad h mself th great l wye that he is allowed to be

I me t ned a cq ai tance f mine sec tary h wa

tai tain g that men are t be sa ed by faith al ne d that th Christia religi had ot prescribed any fixed rul f th ter course between th se es J so Sir there is trustu g t that crazy p ty

I bserved that t was tra ge how ell Sc tch men were k own t h

na e Ed burgh, wh re th gentleme from ll your cou es meet nd

S Flet l er Nort af erwards Spe ker f he House f Commons d in 8 cre ed Baro G ley [M]

which is not so large but they are all known There s n such c mmon place f collecti n in England cept Lo d n h re from its gre t size d diffus on ma y of those wh reside in co t guous count es of E gland may lo g re mai unknown to each the

O T esday March 6 th re came fo us an equipage prope ly suited t a althy well ben eficed clergyman —Dr Tayl r's large roomy post-chais drawn by four tout plump h rses, and dri en by two teady jolly postilli ns which co eyed us to Ashbourne where I fo d my fri d s schoolf llow l ing upon an establish m nt perfectly correspo di g w th his substan tial cred tabl equip g his h use gard pleas ure-grou ds, t bl n short every thing good and scant ess ppeari g E ery man sh uld form such a plan fli g as h can e ecute com pl tely Let him t draw n outline w der than h can fill up I h e see ma y skelet ns f shew and magnificence which excite t o ce rid icule and p ty Dr Tayl r had a good estat of his own and good preferm t in th church be in prebe d ry f

undred pounds among such f them as tood

p in his chara te m ch g niality f a

in pars superi d ced and I took particular n t ce f his ppe serva t, Mr P t rs a dec nt gra man in purpl cl thes and a large whi w g lik th butl *major domo* f Bish p

Dr J hns and Dr T ylor m t w th gre t cordiali y and J hnson oo ga him th sam sad ccount f th ir school fellow Co greve that h had gi to Mr Hect add g a re mark f such mome t t th rat al ood t of ma n th decli f l f th t t deserves t be impri ted po every mind Th re hi g gainst which an old ma sh ld be m ch upo his guard as p tt himself t n rse Inn merabl ha bee th m lan h ly n stances f men o ce distingu shed f firmness

resolution and spirit who in their latter days have been governed like children by interested female artifice

Dr Taylor commended a physician who was known to him and Dr Johnson and said I fight many battles for him as many people in the country dislike him JOHNSON But you should consider Sir that by every one of your victories he is a loser for every man of whom you get the better will be very angry and resolve not to employ him whereas if people get the better of you in argument about him they'll think We ll send for Dr * * * nevertheless This was an observation deep and sure in human nature

Next day we talked of a book in which an eminent judge was arraigned before the bar of the publick as having pronounced an unjust decision in a great cause Dr Johnson maintained that this publication would not give any uneasiness to the judge For (said he) either he acted honestly or he meant to do injustice If he acted honestly his own consciousness will protect him if he meant to do injustice he will be glad to see the man who attacks him so much vexed

Next day as Dr Johnson had acquainted Dr Taylor of the reason for his returning speedily to London it was resolved that we should set out after dinner A few of Dr Taylor s neighbours were his guests that day

Dr Johnson talked with approbation of one who had attained to the state of the philosophical wise man that is to have no want of any thing Then Sir (said I) the savage is a wise man Sir (said he) I do not mean simply being without —but not having a want I maintained against this proposition that it was better to have fine clothes for instance than not to feel the want of them JOHNSON No Sir fine clothes are good only as they supply the want of other means of procuring respect Was Charles the Twelfth think you less respected for his coarse blue coat and black stock? And you find the King of Prussia dresses plain because the dignity of his character is sufficient I here brought myself into a scrape for I heedlessly said Would not *you* Sir be the better for velvet and embroidery? JOHNSON Sir you put an end to all argument when you introduce your opponent himself Have you no better manners? There is *your want* I apologised by saying I had mentioned him as an instance of one who wanted as little as any man in the world and yet perhaps might receive some additional lustre from dress

Having left Ashbourne in the evening we stopped to change horses at Derby and availed ourselves of a moment to enjoy the conversation

am glad (said he) that Parliament has had the spirit to throw it out You wanted to take advantage of the timidity of our scoundrels (meaning I suppose the ministry) It may be observed that he used the epithet scoundrel very

Mrs Thrale who had asked him how he did Ready to become a scoundrel Madam with a little more spoiling you will I think make me a complete rascal [1] he meant easy to become a capricious and self indulgent valetudinarian a character for which I have heard him express great disgust

Johnson had with him upon this jaunt *Il Palmerino d' Inghilterra* a romance praised by Cervantes but did not like it much He said he read it for the language by way of preparation for his Italian expedition —We lay this night at Loughborough

On Thursday March 8 we pursued our journey I mentioned that old Mr Sheridan complained of the ingratitude of Mr Wedderburne and General Fraser who had been much obliged to him when they were young Scotchmen entering upon life in England JOHNSON Why Sir a man is very apt to complain of the ingratitude of those who have risen far above him A man when he gets into a higher sphere into other habits of life cannot keep up all his former connections Then Sir those who knew him formerly upon a level with themselves may think that they ought still to be treated as on a level which cannot be and an acquaintance in a former situation may bring out things which it would be very disagreeable to have mentioned before higher company though perhaps every body knows of them He placed this subject in a new light to me and shewed that a man who has risen in the world must not be condemned too harshly for being distant to former acquaintance even though he may have been much obliged to them It is no doubt to be wished that a proper degree of attention should be shewn by great men to their early friends But if either from obtuse insensibility to difference of situation or presumptuous forwardness which

[1] *Anecdotes of Johns* p 176

will t submit even to an exteriour observance f t, th dignity f high place can t be pre served wh n th y are admitted to th com pany f those raised bo th tate in hich th y ce w re cro chm nt must be repelled and th ki d feelings sacrificed To f th ed

ce f his, ...

improving his pro unciat n, that he f nd him ry gra f L Macklin I suppose had n t pressed po his l at w th so much ger ess as th ge tleman wh complained f him. Dr J hnson remark as t th j alousy ter ta ned f our friends h rise far above us, is certainly ery just. By this was w thered th arly fri dship between Charles To nsh nd and Ak nsid and many imilar instances might be add ced.

H said It is mmonly a weak man wh marries for love W then talked f marrying omen f fortun and I me ti ed comm n remark, that ma may be pon th wh l richer by marry g woman w th ery small port n, because woma of fortu will be proportionally expens whereas woman h bri gs will be ery mod rat in penses. J son Depe d pon t, Sir this is not true A woma f fortu be g used t th handli g f money spends t j diciously but a oma wh gets th command f mon y for th first ime po her marriage has such gust spending t, tha h throws t w y w th great profus n.

— —

ere be er cul ed It was undoub ed proof f his good sense d good dispositi n that he was never querulous, pr t ave gh gains the prese mes, as is so com mon wh supe f ial mi ds are h fre O h contrary h was willing t spe k fa ourably of his ow g d deed mai tained its su peri rity every respect, xcept ts rever enc for governmen th relaxati n f wh h h impu ed as grand cause t th shock which our monarch rece ed ith Revol though necessary nd sec dl t th timid co cess ns mad f rt on by success e dministrat ons in the re gn f his presen M jesty I m happy t thi k, tha he li ed t see th Crown t last recover ts just influence.

At Le ceste e read n th ne paper that M f mes as d ad. I thought that the death f

—

hen e ere n th chais he said w u e t derness Since I s t out on this j u t I ha e lost an old fri nd nd a you g e —Dr James, and poo Harry (M ann Mr Thral s so)

Ha ing lain at St Alban s, on Thursd y March 8 we breakfasted the next m rni g t Barnet. I pressed to him a weakness f mi d hich I could not help an uneasy apprehens n that my f and children who w re at gre t distance from me, might, pe haps, be ill. S r (said h) c ns der ho foolish you think t n *them* t be ppreh nsi e that *you* are ill This sudden turn rel eved m for th moment but I aft rwards perce ed t t be an geni us fal lacy I mi ht, t be sure be satisfied that th y had o reas t be ppreh ns e about m because I *knew* that I myself was ell b t we mi ht ha e mutual anx ty th ut the charge f f lly because each was, n s me d gree unce tain as to the onditi n f th ther

I joyed th luxury f our approach t Lon d n that m tropolis which e both lo d so much for th high and aried tellectual pl as- ure which t furnishes. I xperi ced immedi t happi ess whil whirled al g w th such com pani and sa d to him, Sir you bserved ne d y t Gen ral Ogl th rpe s, that a man is n er happy for th present, but wh h is drunk. Will you n t add — wh n dri ing rap dly in post-chaise J hnson N Sir you are dri ing rap dly *from* something or *t* ome- thing

Talking f melanch ly h said Some men, and ery thinki g m n too ha e n t thos e ing thou hts Sir Joshua R ynolds is th same

[1]Th phrase exing tho ghts is I think ery express e I has *bee familiar t me fr m my* childhood f is t be fou d th *P alms* in *M* used in th h rches (I believe I should say *kirks*) f Scotla d Psalms, 43 5

W h art tho the ast down, m soul
What hould discour g the
And hy th exing th ghts art thou
Disquieted me

Some allowanc must no d bt be mad f arly prepossessio B t maturer period f lif af er looking arious metrical ersions f th *P alms* I m well sa fied ha h ersio used Scotla d is po the whol h best d tha t is ain t think f ha ing bet er It has in general im- plic ty nd f sacred Poesy and in many parts ts transfusio is admir ble.

all the year round Beauclerk except when ill and in pain is the same But I believe most men have them in the degree in which they are capable of having them If I were in the country and were distressed by that malady I would force myself to take a book and every time I did it I should find it the easier Melancholy indeed should be diverted by every means but drinking

We stopped at Messieurs Dillys booksellers in the Poultry from whence he hurried away in a hackney coach to Mr Thrale s in the Borough I called at his house in the evening having promised to acquaint Mrs Williams of his safe return when to my surprize I found him sitting with her at tea and as I thought not in a very good humour for it seems when he had got to Mr Thrale s he found the h d t

have
and F
the cc
a distressed mother who he understood was very anxious for his return They had I found without ceremony proceeded on their intended journey I was glad to understand from him that it was still resolved that his tour to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale should take place of which he had entertained some doubt on account of the loss wh ch they had suffered and his doubts afterwards p oved to be well founded He observed indeed very justly that their loss was an additional reason for their going abroad and if it had not been fixed that he should have been one of the party he would force them out but he would not advise them unless his adv ce was asked lest they might suspect that he recommended what he wished on his own account I was not pleased that his intimacy with M Thrale s fam ly though it no doubt contributed much to his comfo t and enjoyment was not w thout some degree of restraint not as has been grossly suggested that it was required of h m as a task to talk for the entertainment of them and the r company but that he was not qu te at his ease wh ch however might partly be owing to his own honest p ide—that dignity of mind wh ch is always jealous of appearing too compliant

On Sunday March 31 I called on h m and shewed him as a curiosity wh ch I had discovered h s *Transl t n f Lob s Acc t f Abysn* which Sir John Pringle had lent me t be ng then little known as one of his wo ks H sa d Take no notice of it, or don t talk of it He seemed to think it beneath him though done at six and twenty I said to him Your style S r is much improved since you translated this He answered with a sort of triumphant smile Sir I hope it is

On Wednesday April 3 in the morn g I found h
and
of du
He had on a pair of large gloves such as hedgers use H s present appearance put me in mind of my uncle Dr Boswell s description of him A robust genius born to grapple with whole l braries

I gave him an account of a conversation which had passed between me and Captain Cook the day before at dinner at Sir John Pringle s and he was much pleased with the conscientious accuracy of that celebrated circumnavigator who set me right as to many of the exaggerated accounts given by Dr Hawkesworth of his Voyages I told him that while I was with the Captain I catched the enthusiasm of curiosity and adventure and felt a strong incl nation to go with him on his next voyage JOHNSON Why Sir a man do s feel so till he cons ders how very little he can learn from such voyages BOSWELL But one is carried away with the general grand and indistinct notion of A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD JOHNSON Yes Sir but a man is to guard himself against taking a thing in general I said I was certain that a great part of what we are told by the travellers to the South Sea must be conjecture because they had not enough of the language of those countries to understand so much as they ha e related Objects falling under the observation of the senses might be clearly known but e ery thing intellectual every thing abstract—pol t cks mo als and religion must be darkly guessed Dr Johnson was of the same op n on He upon another occasion when a friend mentioned to him several extraor d nary facts as communicated to him by the circumnavigators sl ly observed S r I never before knew how much I was respected by these gentlemen they told *me* none of these things

He had been in company with Omai a native of one of the South Sea Islands after he had been some time n th s country He was struck w th the elegance of h s beha io r and accounted fo t thus S r he had passed his time while in England only n the best company so that all that he had acqu ed of our manners was g nteel As a proof of this S r Lord Mulgrave and he d ned one day at Streat

ham they sat with th ir backs to the light fr nt in me so that I c uld n t see dist n tly d there was s little of the sa ag n Omai that I a afra d t speak to e ther least I sh uld mistake ne for th th r

W ered t din to-day t th *Mitre* ta ern aft the risin f th H us f Lords h re a branch f th lit gat on c cerni g th Douglas Estate n which I was f the couns l, was to *come on*. I brought with m Mr Murray Solic t or-Ge ral f Scotla d now one of th Judges of the Court of Sess o th th t tle f Lord H nderla d. I m t ed Mr Sol citor's rela t n, Lord Charles Hay w th wh m I knew D J hnso had bee cqua t d JOHNSON I rot something for Lord Charles and I thought he had thing to f ar from a court mart al I suff red a gre t loss wh h d ed h was a m hty pleasi g man o rsat and a *reading man*. Th *character f s ldier is high*. They wh tand forth the foremost n danger for th omm ty ha the respe t f man ki d A ffice is mu h more respected than any ther man wh has as littl mo y In a commercial cou try m ey will always pur chase respe t. But you find an ffice who has, properly peaking n m ey is ery wh re ell rece ed a d tre ted w th ttenti The character f a soldier always ta ds him in strad BOSWELL Y t, S *I think that com mo soldiers are worse th ught f than ther me th sam nk f lif su h as labourers* JOHNSO Why Sir a comm ldier is usu ally ery gross man, and a y quality which procures respect may be overwh lmed by gross ess. A ma f learni g may be cious or so ridiculous that you ca t respect him. A com mon sold too g nerally ts more than he ca p y for B t wh mm n ld is civil in his quarters hi red oat procures him d gree f respect Th peculiar respect p d t the military charact in Fra ce as m t o ed. BOSWELL I hould thi k that where mili ary me are so m rous they would be less al ed as ot be g rare J so N y Sir wh ever particular chara er or profess on is high the estimati f pe pl those wh are f t ill be alued bov ther me W al Englishma highly th cou try and y t Engl hme are t rare t.

M Murr y pr ised th anci t philosophers for h ndour nd good h mour w h which hose of d ffere sects d puted wi h h ther J soN S they disputed w th good h ou because I y were earnest as t rel gion. Had the ci ts bee serious th ir belief, we should n t ha e had the r Gods xh b t d in the *mann r w e find th m rep esented n the Poets* The pe pl would not h e suff red it Th y disputed th good humour upon th ir f ciful th ories, because th y ere n t interested in the truth f them wh n a man has n thing to lose he may be i good humour w th his opponent Accordingly y u see in Luci n the Ep curean, wh argues nly negat ly ke ps his temper th St ck wh has s m thing posit e to pre serv grows angry Being a gry w th one wh co trov ts an opini n *hich you val e is a* necessary nsequ ce of th uneas ness wh ch you f l E ry man wh tt cks my beli f diminishes s m d gree my confidence in t, d theref re makes me un asy and I am an — Thos only y at use

th y nly h d m thing upo wh ch th y ould rest as matt r f f ct. MURRAY It seems to me that we are n t angry at a ma f r c ntro rt g p n wh ch w bel e and al we rath p ty him. JOHNSO Why S to be sure wh y u wish man t ha e that belief

will dispute w th gr t good humour upon a subje t whi h h is not int rest d I w ll dis pute ry calmly upo th probab l ty f an —

gry for h is putt g m f ar of be g u h ppy MURR Y B t, Sir truth w ll alway be xaminat n. Jo t so Yes Sir b t t is painful t be forced t d fend t Cons d S how hould you like though consci us f your nnoce ce t be tried before jury fo a capital crim e a w k.

W talked f ed cati t great schools th ad a tages d disadva tages f whi h J hnso d splayed lumi ous mann b t h argu ments p pond rated so much n f our f the be fit wh ch boy f good parts might receive

all the year round Beauclerk except when ill

and were distressed by that malady I would force myself to take a book and every time I did it I should find it the easier Melancholy indeed should be diverted by every means but drinking

We stopped at Messieurs Dillys booksellers in the Poultry from whence he hurried away in a hackney coach to Mr Thrale s in the Borough I called at his house in the evening having promised to acquaint Mrs Williams of his safe return when to my surprize I found him sitting with her at tea and as I thought not in a very good humour for it seems when he had got to Mr Thral he fo nd h
the do
and Si
This was not shewing the attention which might have been expected to the Gu de Philosopher and Friend the *Iml c* who had hastened from the country to console a distressed mother who he understood was very anxious for his return They had I found without ceremony proceeded on their intended journey I was glad to understand from him that it was still resolved that his tour to Italy with Mr and Mrs Thrale should take place of which he had entertained

justly that their loss was an additional reason for their going abroad and if it had not been fixed that he should have been one of the party he would force them out but he would not advise them unless his advice was asked lest they might suspect that he recommended what he w shed on his own account I was not pleased that h s int macy with Mr Thrale s family though it no doubt contr buted much to h s comfort and enjoyment was not ith out some degree of restraint not as has been grossly suggested that it was requ red of him as a task to talk for the entertainment of them and their company but that he was not quite at h s ease which however might pa tly be o ng to his own honest pride—that dign ty of mind which is always jealous of appearing too compliant

On Sunday March 31 I called on h m and shewed h m as a cur os ty which I had discovered h s *Translation of Lobo s Ac unt f Abyss nia* which Sir John Pringle had lent m it be g then l ttle known as one of his wo ks He sa d Take no notice of it or don t talk of it. He seemed to think it beneath him though done at six and twenty I said to him Your style S is much improved since you translated this. He answered with a sort of triumphant smile Sir I hope it is

On Wednesday April 3 in the mornin I found him very busy putting his books in order and as they were generally very old ones clouds of dust were flying around him. He had on a pair of large gloves such as hedgers use His present appearance put me in mind of my uncle Dr Boswell s description of him, A robust genius born to grapple with whole libraries

I gave him an account of a conversation which had passed between me and Captain Cook the day before at dinner at S r John Pringle s and he was much pleased with the conscientious accuracy of that celebrated circumnavigator who set me right as to many of the exaggerated accounts given by Dr Hawkesworth of his Voyages I told him that while I was with the Captain I catched the enthusiasm of curiosity and adventure and felt a strong inclination to go with him on his next voyage JOHNSON Why Sir a man *does* feel so till he considers how very little he can learn from such voyages BOSWELL But one is carried away with the general grand and indistinct notion of A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD JOHNSON Yes Sir but a man is to guard himself against taking a thing in general I said I was certain that a great part of what we are told by the travellers to the South Sea must be conjecture because they had not enough of the language of those countries to understand so much as they have related Objects falling un
d

friend mentioned to him several extraordinary facts as commun cated to him by the circumnavigators slily observed S r I never before knew how much I was respected by these gentlemen they told *me* none of these things

He had been n company with Oma a native of one of the South Sea Islands after he had been some t me in this cou try He was struck w th the elegance of his beha iour and accounted for t thus Sir he had passed h s time wh le in E gland only in the best company so that all that h had acqu red of our manners was gent el As a proof of th s S r Lord Mulgrave and he d ned one day at Streat

whatever as d erse t a free in estigation of the haracters of mankind.

"What Dr Johnson has here sa d, is undoub edly good sense yet I am afraid tha law thou h d ... f reason, is not

... ed on Dr ... as not ... so th t ... hose t ... so attempt, and yet remain ... to be sh t at. Nobody ... en Sir t would n t be sh t at. Nobody ... mpts t dispute that two and two make f ur ... w th contests concerning moral truth hu ... n passions are generally mixed and therefore ... t must ever be liable t assault and misrepresentation."

On Friday April 5, being Good Friday after ... attended the morning serv ce t St. ... ment's Church, I walked hom w th John ... We talked f the R man Catholick relig n. JOHNSON. In the barbarous ages, Sir priests ... d people were equally dece ed but aft ... ards there were gross corrupti ns introd ced ... y th clergy such as indulgencies to priests to ... a e concubines, and th worship of images, ... ot, indeed inculcated but knowingly per ... mitted." H strongly censured the licensed stews ... t Rome. BOSWELL. So then Sir you would ... llow of n irregular intercourse whatever between the sexes. JOHNSON. "To be sure I would ... t, Sir I would punish t much more than t is done, and so restrain t. In all countries there has been fornication as in all countries there has been theft but there may be more or less of ...

done, that prostitutes are necessary to prevent the viol nt effects f ppetit from olati g th decent ord of lif nay should be permitted, in order to preserve th chastity f our w es and daughters. Depend upon t, Sir severe laws, steadily enforced, would be sufficient gainst those evils, and would prom t marria e."

I tated to him this case — Suppose a man has daughter who he knows has been seduced but her misfortu e is concealed from th w ld? should h keep her in his house Would h n t, by doing so be accessary imposit n. And, perhaps, worthy unsuspecting man might come and marry this woman, unless th fathe inform him f the truth." JOHNSON. Sir h ccessary t imposit n. His da hter is in his house and if a man courts her h takes his cha ce If a fri nd, or indeed, f any man asks his p n wh ther h should marry her h ou ht t d ... se him gainst t, w thout telling why because his real pinion is th required Or if h has

of ... may not be misapprehended any more tha my principles f *submission*, I protest tha I would be the last ma in the world encourage ... to contradict ... I wa nl or perverse ... the opinio f the J dges. On he co trary I would have hem listen respectfully the d ... they receive from the Bench, by which they may be of en well directed in forming *their own opinion* ... h, nd not nother's, is the pinion they are to return *upon their oath*. B where af er due t ... to all ... the Judge has said, they are decidedly of different opinion from him, they have not nly *power* and *right*, but hey are *bound in conscience* t bring in erdict ccordingly"

at one of them that I have reason to believe Mr Murray was very much influenced by what he had heard to-day in his determination to send his own son to Westminster school —I have acted in the same manner with regard to my own two sons having placed the eldest at Eton and the second at Westminster I cannot say which is best But in justice to both those noble seminaries I with high satisfaction declare that my boys have derived from them a great deal of good and no evil and I trust they will like Horace be grateful to their father for giving them so valuable an education

I introduced the topick which is often ignorantly urged that the Universities of England are too rich [1] so that learning does not flourish in them as it would do if those who teach had smaller salaries and depended on their assiduity for a great part of their income JOHNSON Sir the very reverse of this is the truth the English Universities are not rich enough Our fellowships are only sufficient to support a man during his studies to fit him for the world and accordingly in general they are held no longer than till an opportunity offers of getting away Now and then perhaps there is a fellow who grows old in his college but this is against his will unless he be a man very indolent indeed A hundred a year is reckoned a good fellowship and that is no more than is necessary to keep a man decently as a scholar We do not allow our fellows to marry because we consider academical institutions as preparatory to a settlement in the world It is only by being employed as a tutor that a fellow can obtain any thing more than a livelihood To be sure a man who has enough without teaching will probably not teach for we would all be idle if we could In the same manner a man who is to get nothing by teaching will not exert himself Gresham College was intended as a place of instruction for London able professors were to read lectures gratis they contrived to have no scholars whereas if they had been allowed to receive but sixpence a lecture from each scholar they would have been emulous to have had many scholars Every body will agree that it should be the interest of those who teach to have scholars and this is the case in our Universities That they are too rich is certainly not true for they have nothing good enough to keep a man of eminent learning with them for his life In the foreign Universities a professorship is a high thing It is as much almost as a man can make by his learning and therefore we find the most learned men abroad are in the Universities It is not so with us Our Universities are impoverished of learnin by the penury of their provisions I wish there were many places of a thousand a year at Oxford to keep first rate men of learning from quitting the University Undoubtedly if this were the case Literature would have a still greater d nity and splendour at Oxford and there would be grander living sources of instruction

I mentioned Mr Maclaurin s uneasiness on account of a degree of ridicule carelessly thrown on his deceased father in Goldsmith s *Hist ry of A imated Nature* in which that celebrated mathematician is represented as being subject to fits of yawning so violent as to render him incapable of proceeding in his lecture a story altogether unfounded but for the publication of which the law would give no reparation [2] This led us to agitate the question whether legal redress could be obtained even when a man s deceased relation was calumniated in a publ cation Mr Murray maintained there should be reparation unless the authour could justify himself by proving the fact JOHNSON Sir it is of so much more consequence that truth should be told than that individuals should not be made uneasy that it is much better that the law does not restra n writing freely concerning the characters of the dead Damages will be given to a man who is calumniated in his l fe time because he may be hurt in his worldly interest or at least hurt in his mind but the law does not regard that uneasiness which a man feels on having his ancestor calumniated That is too nice Let him deny what is said and let the matter have a fair chance by discussion But, if a man could say nothing against a character but what he can prove history could not be written for a great deal is known of men of which proof cannot be brought A min ster may be notoriously known to take bribes and yet you may not be able to prove it Mr Murray suggested that the authour should be obliged to shew some sort of e idence though he ould not require a str ct legal proof but Johnson firmly and resolutely opposed any restraint

M la in

co t n d ca ll d and e print d witho t his own e pence

hatever as ad erse t a free in e tig t n f the har t rs of mankind

Wha Dr J hnso has her sa d is d btedly good sense yet I m fr d th t law th gh d f ed by *Lord Coke* th perfectio f easo is t books that

O Th rsd y April 4 havi g call d on Dr

attempt, a d yet remai Th n S it would not be shot at N body m ke fo r th hu th re misrep-

ese tat on

On Friday April 5 be ng Good Friday after having atte ded the morn ng serv ce t St. h Joh

and pe pl were equally decei ed wards there were gross corrupt ns i trod ced by th clergy such as i dulgencies t priests to ha e concubines, a d th worship f images, not, indeed inculcated b t knowingly per mitted He strongly censured the licensed stews at Rome BOSWELL. So then Sir you would allow of no irregular tercourse whatever be tween the sexes Jo L SO To be sure I would ot, Sir I would punish t mu h more than it is d ne and so restrain it. In all cou tries there

done, that prost tutes are necessary t prev t the vi le t ff ts f appetite from vi lati g the dece t order f lif nay should be per itted, in order to preserve th chastity f our w es and da ghters. Depend upon t, Sir sev re laws steadily enforced, would be suff ci t against those evils, and w uld p m t marriag

I stated to him this case — S ppose ma has daughter wh he knows has been seduced but her misfortun is conceal d f m th w ld? hould he keep her his house Would he not, by doing so be accessary t impos t And, per haps, a worthy unsuspect g ma m ght me

they receive from the Bench, by which they may be fien well directed in forming *their o* *inion* wh h, nd not nother's, is the opinion they ar to return *pon their oaths* But when a er d e at tention to all that the Judge has said, they ar de cidedly of different opinion from him, they have

at one of them that I have reason to bel

i o estminster school —I have acted in the same manner with regard to my own two sons having placed the eldest at Eton and the second at Westminster I cannot say which is best But in justice to both those noble seminaries I with high satisfaction declare that my boys have derived from them a great deal of good and no evil and I trust they will like Horace be grateful to their fath fo –

the Universities of England are too rich [1] so that learning does not flourish in them as it would do if those who teach had smaller salaries and depended on their assiduity for a great part of their income JOHNSON Sir the very reverse of this is the truth th Engl h r

they are held no longer than till an opportunity offers of getting away Now and then perhaps there is a fellow who grows old in his college but this is against his will unless he be a man very indolent indeed A hundred a year is reckoned a good fellowship and that is no more than is necessary to keep a man decently as a scholar We do not allow our fellows to marry because we consider academical institutions as preparatory to a settlement in the world It is only by being employed as a tutor that a fellow can obtain any thing more than a livel hood To be sure a man who has enough without teaching will probably not teach for we would all be idle if we could In the same manner a man who s to get nothing by teaching will not exert himself Gresham College was intended as a place of instruct on for London able professors were to read lectures grat s they contr ved to have no scholars whereas if they had been allowed to receive but sixpence a lecture from each scholar they would have been emulous to have had many scholars Every body will agree that it should be the nterest of those who teach to have scholars and this is the case in our Univers ties That they are too rich is certa nly not true for they have noth ng good enough to keep a man of eminent learning with them for his life In the foreign Univers ties professorship is a high thing It is as much a most as a man can make by his learni g a

t

t

r ns wish there were many places of a thousand a year at Oxford to keep first rate men of learning from quittin the University Undoubtedly if this were the case Literature would have a still greater dignity and splendour at O fo d

grar

I

matician is represented as bein subject to fits of yawning so violent as to render him incapable of proceeding in his lecture a story altogether unfounded but for the publication of which the law would give no reparation [2] This led us to agitate the question whether legal redress could be obtained even when a man's deceased relation was calumniated in a publication Mr Murray maintained there should be reparation unless the authour could justify himself by proving the fact JOHNSON Sir it is of so much more consequence that truth should be told than that individuals should not be made uneasy that it is much better that the law does not restrain writing freely concerning the characters of the dead Damages will be given to a man who is calumniated in his life time because he may be hurt in his worldly interest or at least hurt in his mind but the law does not regard that uneasiness which a man feels on having his ancestor calumniated That is too nice Let him deny what is said and let the matter have a fair chance by discussion But if a man could say nothing against a character but what he can prove history could not be written for a great deal is known of men of wh ch proof cannot be brought A min ster may be notoriously known to take bribes and yet you may not be able to prove it Mr Murray suggested that the authour should be obliged to shew some sort of evidence though he would not require a strict legal proof but Johnson firmly and resolutely opposed any restraint

n — s—

D G ld m th s de d bef Mr M cl ur disco e d tl e I d crous rro B t M N rse

I pence

Volumes would be required to contain a list of his numerous and various acquaintance n ... nd could describe and

fasc ting Lady Cra e d th ne t u good Mrs. Gardin r the tall w-ch dler n S ow-hill.

On m expressing my wo der t his discove ing so much of th knowledge peculiar to differ t profess ns, h t ld me I l arnt what I know f law chi fly from Mr Bal.ow a ery

ish t know m re bo t Mr Ballow John son said, Sir I ha e seen him but ce these tw ty years. Th ud f lif has dri us dif ferent ways. I was sorry t th tim t h ar this but whoev quits the creeks f pri at connec tions, and fairly gets in th gre t oc an f Lon don, will, by impercept bl degrees, una oid bly experience such cessati ns f acquai tance

My knowledg f physick (he dded) I learnt from Dr James, wh m I helped in writ ing the proposals for his *Dictionary* and als a little in th *Dictionary* tself I also learnt from Dr Lawrence but was then grown more tub born.

A curious incid t happe ed to-day while Mr Thral d I sat w th him. Fra is an ounced that large pack t was brought t him from the post-office said to ha e come from Lis bon a d t was charged *seven pound ten sh l g* H would n t rece e t suppos ng it t be some trick nor d d he en look at it B t upon e quiry aft rwards h found that it was real p ck et f r him from that ery friend in the East Indies f whom h had been speaking and the ship wh ch carried it ha g come t Port gal this packet w th thers, had been put into the post-office t Lisbon.

I m ntι ed a n w gami g-club of wh ch Mr Be uele k had gi en m an account, where the m mbers played to a desperate t nt Johnso Depend upon t, Sir this is mere t lk. *Who* is ruined by gaming You ll n t find x instances an age There is a trange rout made about deep play wh reas you ha e m y more people rui ed by d enturous trad and yet we d th ar such outcry against it. Thrale. 'There may be fe peopl absol tely rui ed by deep play but ery many are much hurt th ir circumstances by t Jo nson Yes, Sir and so are ery many by ther kinds f expenc I had heard him talk nce before in th same man ner and at Oxf rd h said he wished h had learnt t play at cards. The truth howe er is, that h loved t display his genuity in argu me t and therefore would sometimes i con versation maintain pinions which he was sen sible were wro g but n supporting which, his reasonin and w t would be most consp cuous. He would begin thus Why Sir as t the ... Now (sa d

bserve tha h was free from the disco and fretfulness which too ft molest ld g H in th summer of tha year walked Rotherhith

company w thout learning mething

W sat together till t was too late for th af ternoon serv ce. Thrale said he had come w th intention to go t church w th us. W went t seve t eni g pra ers t St. Clement church a. er ha g drank coffee an indulg ce which I understood J hnson y lded to on this occa s on, complim t t Thral

[1]There is ccou f him in Sir J hn Haw kins *Lif J Johnson.*

[2]I have in vain endeavoured find ou wha parts J hnso wrot for Dr James. Perhaps med ical men may

Patrick Lord Elibank, who died in 1778.

other daughters who know of her frailty he ought not to keep her in his house You are to consider the state of life is this we are to judge of one an other s characters as well as we can and a man is not bound in honesty or honour to tell us the faults of his daughter or of himself A man who has debauched his friend s daughter is not obliged to say to every body— Take care of me don t let me into your houses without suspicion I once debauched a friend s daughter I may debauch yours

Mr Thrale called upon him and appeared to bear the loss of h s son with a manly compo sure There was no affectation about him and he talked as usual upon indifferent subjects He seemed to me to hesitate as to the intended Ital ian tour on which I flattered myself he and Mrs Thrale and Dr Johnson were soon to set out and therefore I pressed it as much as I could I mentioned that Mr Beauclerk had said that Baretti whom they were to carry with them would keep them so long in the little towns of his own district that they would not have time to see Rome I mentioned this to put them on their guard JOHNSON Sir we do not thank Mr Beauclerk for supposing that we are to be direct ed by Baretti No Sir Mr Thrale is to go by my advice to Mr Jackson (the all knowing)[1] and get from him a plan for seeing the most that can be seen in the time that we have to travel We must to be sure see Rome Naples Flor ence and Venice and as much more as we can (Speaking with a tone of animation)

When I expressed an earnest wish for his re marks on Italy he said I do not see that I could make a book upon Italy I h

not wholly out of h s contemplation and that he uniformly adhered to that strange opin on which his indolent d sposition made him utter No man but a blockhead ever wrote except for money Numerous instances to refute this will occur to all who are versed in the history of literature

He gave us one of the many sketches of char acter which were treasured in his m nd and which h edly (saic

from a gentleman whom I formerly knew very well he had returned from that country w th a handsome fortune as it was reckoned before means were found to acquire those immense sums which have been brought from thence of late he was a scholar and an agreeable man and lived very prettily in London till his w fe died After her death he took to dissipation and gaming and lost all he had One evening he lost a thousand pounds to a gentleman whose name I am sorry I have forgotten Next morning he sent the gentleman five hundred pounds with an apology that it was all he had in the world The gentleman sent the money back to him, de claring he would not accept of it and adding that if Mr —— had occasion for five hundred pounds more he would lend it to him He re solved to go out again to the East Indies, and make his fortune anew He got a considerable appointment and I had some intention of ac companying him Had I thought then as I do now I should have gone but at that time I had objections to quitting England

It was a very remarkable circumstance about Johnson whom shallow observers have supposed to have been ignorant of the world that very few men had seen greater variety of characters and none could observe them better as was evi dent from the strong yet n ce portra ts which he often drew I have frequently thought that if he had made out what the French call *une cata logue raison ee* of all the people who I ad passed under his observation it would have afforded a very rich fund of instruction and entertainment. The suddenness with which his accounts of some of them started out in conversation was not less pleasing than surprizing I remember he once observed to me It is wonderful Sir what is to be found in London The most l terary conver sation that I ever enjoyed was at the table of Jack Ell s a money scrivener behind the Royal Exchange with whom I at one period used to dine generally once a week [2]

[2]This M Ellis was I bel ve the last of that p of s n called *Scr ner* wh ch is of th Lo don

d me *Ep tl* gr ed by F y compa nin ty t

D I b

classical scenes, that he could not easily part with the scheme; for he said, "I shall probably contrive it one day." Italy some other way. But I won't mention it to Mr and Mrs. Thrale as it might vex them." I suggested that going to Italy might have done Mr and Mrs. Thrale good. Johnson. "I rather believe not, Sir. While grief is fresh, every attempt to divert only irritates. You must wait till grief be digested; and then amusement will dissipate the remains of it."

At dinner Mr Murphy entertained us with the history of Mr Joseph Simpson, schoolfellow of Dr Johnson's, a barrister at law of good parts, but who fell into a dissipated course of life, incompatible with that success in his profession which he once had, and would otherwise have deservedly maintained; yet he still preserved a dignity in his deportment. He wrote a tragedy on the story of Leonidas, entitled *The Patriot*. He read it to a company of lawyers, who found so many faults, that he wrote it over again: so then there were two tragedies on the same subject and with the same title. Dr Johnson told us, that one of them was still in his possession. This very piece was, after his death, published by some person who had been about him, and, for the sake of a little hasty profit, was fallaciously advertised, so as to make it be believed to have been written by Johnson himself.

I said, I disliked the custom which some people had of bringing their children into company, because it in a manner forced us to pay foolish compliments to please their parents. Johnson. "You are right, Sir. We may be excused for not caring much about other people's children, for there are many who care very little about their own children. It may be observed, that men, who from being engaged in business, or from their course of life in whatever way, seldom see their children, do not care much about them. I myself should not have had much fondness for a child of my own." Mrs. Thrale. "Nay, Sir, how can you talk so?" Johnson. "At least, I never wished to have a child."

Mr Murphy mentioned Dr Johnson's having a design to publish an edition of Cowley. Johnson said, he did not know but he should; and he expressed his disapprobation of Dr Hurd, for having published a mutilated edition under the title of *Select Works of Abraham Cowley*. Mr Murphy thought it a bad precedent; observing that any author might be used in the same manner; and that it was pleasing to see the variety of an author's compositions, at different periods.

We talked of Flatman's Poems; and Mrs. Thrale observed that Pope had partly borrowed from him *The dying Christian to his Soul*. Johnson repeated Rochester's verses upon Flatman, which I think by much too severe:

> Nor that slow drudge in swift Pindaric strains,
> Flatman, who Cowley imitates with pains,
> And rides a jaded Muse, whipt with loose reins.

I like to recollect all the passages that I heard ... them ...

... enses. "The booksellers (said he,) gave ... Cibber, who was then in prison, ten guineas, to allow Mr Cibber to be put upon the title-page ...

...

In *The Monthly Review* for M... 92 there is such correction of the above passage as I should think myself very culpable not to subjoin. "This account is very inaccurate. The following statement ..."

be
sor y usual custom It seemed to me that there was always something peculiarly mild and placid in his manner upon this holy festival the commemoration of the most joyful event in the history of our world the resurrection of our LORD and SAVIOUR who having triumphed over death and the grave proclaimed immortality to mankind

I repeated to him an argument of a lady of my acquaintance who maintained that her husband s having been guilty of numberless infidelities released her from conjugal obligations because they were reciprocal JOHNSON This is miserable stuff Sir To the contract of marriage besides the man and wife there is a third party—Society and if it be considered as a vow—GOD and therefore it cannot be dissolved by their consent alone Laws are not made for particular cases but for men in general A woman may be unhappy with her husband but she can not be freed from him without the

to seize upon another s property with his own hand BOSWELL But Sir this lady does not want that the contract should be dissolved she only argues that she may indulge herself in gallantries with equal freedom as her husband does provided she takes care not to introduce a spurious issue into his family You know Sir what Macrobius has told us of Julia JOHNSON This lady of yours Sir I think is very fit for a brothel

Mr Macbean authour of the *Dictionary of Ancient Geography* came in He mentioned that he had been forty years absent from Scotland Ah Boswell! (said Johnson smiling) what would you give to be forty years from Scotland? I said I should not like to be so long absent from the seat of my ancestors This gentleman Mrs Williams and Mr Levet, dined with us

Dr Johnson made a remark which both Mr Macbean and I thought new It was this that the law against usury is for the protection of creditors as well as of debtors for if there were no such check, people would be apt from the temptation of great interest to lend to desperate persons, by whom they would lose their money Accordingly there are instances of ladies being ruined by having injudiciously sunk their fortunes for high annuities which after a few years

A quam en m nis n pl A t ll tor m Book chap 6

ceased to be paid in consequence of the ruined circumstances of the borrower

Mrs Williams was very peevish and I wondered at Johnson s patience with her now as I had often done on similar occasions The truth is that his humane consideration of the forlorn and indigent state in which this lady was left by her father induced him to treat her with the utmost tenderness, and even to be desirous of procuring her amusement so as sometimes to incommode many of his friends by carrying her with him to their houses where from her manner of eating in consequence of her blindness, she could not but offend the delicacy of persons of nice sensations

After coffee we went to afternoon service in St Clement s church Observing some beggars in h
I
w
classes of the people was prevented JOHNSON I believe Sir there is not but it is better that some should be unhappy than that none should be happy which would be the case in a general state of equality

When the service was ended I went home with him and we sat quietly by ourselves. He recommended Dr Cheyne s books I said I thought Cheyne had been reckoned whimsical. So he was (said he) in some things but there is no end of objections There are few books to which some objection or other may not be made He added I would not have you read anything else of Cheyne but his book on Health and his *English Malady*

Upon the question whether a man who had

ous again With some people gloomy penitence is only madness turned upside down A man may be gloomy till in order to be relieved from gloom he has recourse again to criminal indulgences

On Wednesday April 10 I dined with him at Mr Thrale s where were Mr Murphy and some other company Before dinner Dr Johnson and I passed some time by ourselves I was sorry to find it was now resolved that the proposed journey to Italy should not take place this year He said I am disappointed to be sure but it is not a great disappointment I wondered to see him bear with a philosophical calmness what would have made most people peevish and fretful I perceived however that he had so warmly cherished the hope of enjoy

quired high reputati n i Dublin, came over
d bro ght his reputation with

min tes, by ceel ratin her p isau n.

O Thursday April i I dined th him at General P li s, in whose house I now res ded and where I had ever afterwards the h our of being entertained w th th kindest tt ntı n as his constant guest, whil I as Lo do till I

were th four great empires of the world the Assyri n the Pers a the Gre an a d the Roman —All our rel gı n almost all our l almost all our arts, almost all that sets us bo e sa ages, has come to us from the shores of the M d t rr n an The G ner l observed that THE MEDITERRANEAN would be a noble subject fo poem

W talked of translati n. I said I could n t define t, n could I think of a multitude t l lu trat it but that t ppeared to me the translation f poetry c uld be only im tat on. Joi so You may translate books of sci ce exa tly You may also tra slat h st ry so f r as t is n t embell hed th oratory whi h is poet cal Poetry ndeed cannot be transl ted and theref re, it is th poets that preserve langu ges f r we wo ld n t be at th tro ble to l arn a co ld h ll th t s written i

t
d
w
e

in of his low chara ters exclaimed *Ce ment. j ne le cr pas Ce t pas M nsieur Garrick C and Homme* G rrick added with an ppearanc f gra e recollecti n If I were to be gin lif gain I think I hould n t play those l w characters. Upon which I bserved Sir you would be in th wrong f yo great e llence is your ari ty f play g y pre t u g so well h ra t rs so ry diff nt. J so Garrick Sir was n t in earnest in what h said for to be sur his peculiar excellence is his ari ty nd perhaps, there is n t any chara ter which has n t been as well d by m body el as h c uld d t. BOSWELL. Why th n Sir d d h t lk s J H SO Why Sir to mak y u answer as you did BOSWELL. I d n t know Sir h seemed to d p deep t his m d f th fl ti n JOH SO H had t far to d p Sir h said th sam thing prob bly twenty times before.

th art f printing we hould now ha e n learning at all f r books would ha e perished fast than th y could ha been transcribed This observ ti n seems n t just, co dering fo l ow many ages books er p es rved by wr t g al

The sam gentleman mai tained that a g neral d ffu n f k owledg m ng peopl was disad antage f r t mad the vul ar rise abo e — Jo s S whil

ti n at first b t see he re ding a d writing ha becom gen ral the comm n peopl keep th ir stations. And so ere high ttain m ts to becom g neral th ffect w uld be th same.

exchanged mind w th y

W spe t the ing t Mr Hool s Mr M ckle, th excellent translato of *The Lus d* was there I h preserved little of th co satı f this even g D J hnso said Th m s n h d a tru po t cal g th pow f viewing every thing in a poetical l ght. His f lt s uch cl d f w rds s metimes, th t th sense can hardly peep through Sh els h com

Mr Murphy said that *The Memoirs of Gray's Life* set him much higher in his estimation than his poems did for you there saw a man constantly at work in literature Johnson acquiesced in this but depreciated the book I tho gh

a at a loss to conceive He now gave it as his opinion that Akenside was a superiour poet both to Gray and Mason

Talking of the Reviews Johnson said I think them very impartial I do not know an in

grievous addit on to his bill and in fine all parties were dissatisfied On the wh le the wo k was p oduct e of no p ofit to the unde takers who h d agreed in
e
h
ir
th
h
r
th
ev
sixty pas enge s among whom w s th Ea l of D ogh da w th many other persons of consequence and p op rty

As to th lledg d design of m k

d d not o
was also t
able cha

We have been nduced to
stant ally int
to *The L*
ber a d Sh l
princ pl of T
dh d acc
nd wh h w
p v d d on l

stance of partiality He mentioned what had passed upon the subject of the *Monthly* and *Critical Reviews* in the conversation with which his Majesty had honoured him He expatiated a little more on th m h

(

r b uov u au establishments The Critical Reviewers are for supporting the constitution both in church and state The Critical Reviewers I believe often review without reading the books through but lay hold of a topick and write chiefly from their own minds The Monthly Reviewers are duller men and are glad to read the books through

He talked of Lord Lyttelton s extreme anxiety as an authour observing that he was thirty years in preparing his *History* and that he employed a man to point it for him as if (laughing) another man could point his sense better than himself Mr Murphy said he understood his history was kept back several years for fear of Smollet JOHNSON This seems strange to Murphy and me who never felt that anxiety but sent what we wrote to the press and let it take its chance MRS THRALE The time has been Sir when you felt it JOHNSON Why

derful that there is such a proportion of bad papers in the half of the work which was not written by Addison for there was all the world to write that half yet not a half of that half is good One of the finest pieces in the English language is the paper on Novelty yet we do not hear it talked of It was written by Grove a dissenting *teacher* He would not I perceived call him a *clergyman* though he was candid enough to allow very great merit to his composition Mr Murphy said he remembered when there were several people alive in London who enjoyed a considerable reputation merely from having written a paper in *The Spectator* He mentioned particularly Mr Ince who used to frequent Tom s coffee house But (said Johnson) you must consider how highly Steele speaks of Mr Ince He would not allow that the paper on carrying a boy to travel signed *Philip Homebred* which was reported to be written by the Lord Chancellor Hardwicke had merit He said it was quite vulgar and had nothing luminous

Johnson mentioned Dr Barry s[1] System of Physick He was a man (said he) who had ac

[1] Sir Edward Barry Baronet

J..nson and I spent this evening at the Crown and Anchor tavern, in company with Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr. Langton, Mr Nairne now one of the Scotch Judges, with the title of Lord Dunsinan, and my very worthy friend, Sir William Forbes, of Pitsligo.

We discussed the question whether drinking improved conversation and benevolence. Sir Joshua maintained it did. JOHNSON. "No, Sir: before dinner men meet with great inequality of understanding; and those who are conscious of their inferiority have the modesty not to talk. When they have drunk wine, every man feels himself happy, and loses that modesty, and grows impudent and vociferous: but he is not improved; he is only not sensible of his defects." Sir Joshua said the Doctor was talking of the effects of excess in wine; but that a moderate glass enlivened the mind, by giving a proper circulation to the blood. "I am (said he,) in very good spirits, when I get up in the morning. By dinner-time I am exhausted; wine puts me in the same state as when I got up; and I am sure that moderate drinking makes people talk better." JOHNSON. "No, Sir; wine gives not light, gay, ideal hilarity; but tumultuous, noisy, clamorous merriment. I have heard none of those drunken,—nay, drunken is a coarse word,—none of those vinous flights." SIR JOSHUA. "Because you have sat by, quite sober, and felt an envy of the happiness of those who were drinking." JOHNSON. "Perhaps, contempt.—And, Sir, it is not necessary to be drunk one's self, to relish the wit of drunkenness. Do we not judge of the drunken wit of the dialogue between Iago and Cassio, the most excellent in its kind, when we are quite sober? Wit is wit, by whatever means it is produced; and, if good, will appear so at all times. I admit that the spirits are raised by drinking, as by the common participation of any pleasure: cock-fighting, or bear-baiting, will raise the spirits of a company, as drinking does, though surely they will not improve conversation. I also admit, that there are some sluggish men who are improved by drinking; as there are fruits which are not good till they are rotten. There are such men, but they are medlars. I indeed allow that there have been a very few men of talents who were improved by drinking; but I maintain that I am right as to the effects of drinking in general: and let it be considered, that there is no position, however false in its universality, which is not true of some particular man." Sir William Forbes said, "Might not a man warmed with wine be like a bottle of beer, which is made brisker by being set before the fire?"—"Nay, (said Johnson, laughing,) I cannot answer that: that is too much for me."

I observed, that wine did some people harm, by inflaming, confusing, and irritating their minds; but that the experience of mankind had declared in favour of moderate drinking. JOHNSON. "Sir, I do not say it is wrong to produce self complacency by drinking; I only deny that it improves the mind. When I drank wine, I scorned to drink it when in company. I have drunk many a bottle by myself; in the first place, because I had need of it to raise my spirits; in the second place, because I would have nobody to witness its effects upon me."

He told us, almost all his *Ramblers* were written just as they were wanted for the press; that he sent a certain portion of the copy of an essay, and wrote the remainder while the former part of it was printing. When it was wanted, and he had fairly *sat down to it, he was sure it would be done.*

He said, that for general improvement, a man should read whatever his immediate inclination prompts him to; though, to be sure, if a man has a science to learn, he must regularly and resolutely advance. He added, "what we read with inclination makes a much stronger impression. If we read without inclination, half the mind is employed in fixing the attention; so there is but one half to be employed on what we read." ...

the inclination.

Sir Joshua mentioned Mr Cumberland's *Odes*, which were just published. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, ...

censure, unless it be a name that bears down everything before it. Nay, Cumberland has made his *Odes* subsidiary to the fame of another man. They might have run well enough by themselves; but he has not only loaded them with a name, but has made them carry double."

We talked of the Reviews, and Dr. Johnson spoke of them as he did at Thrale's. Sir Joshua said, what I have often thought, that he wondered ...

We have here an involuntary testimony to the excellence of this admirable writer, to whom we have seen that Dr. Johnson *directly* allowed so little merit.

Mr. Romney the painter, who has now deservedly established a high reputation.

See *ante*, p. 306.

piled *Cibber s Lives of the Poets* [1] was one day sitting with me I took down Thomson and read aloud a large portion of him and then asked — Is not this fine? Shiels having expressed the highest admiration Well Sir (said I) I have omitted every other line

I related a dispute between Goldsmith and Mr Robert Dodsley one day when they and I were dining at Tom Davies s in 1762 Goldsmith asserted that there was no poetry produced in this age Dodsley appealed to his own *Collection* and maintained that though you could not find a palace like Dryden s *Ode on St Cecilia s Day* you had villages composed of very pretty houses and he mentioned particularly *The Spleen* JOHNSON I think Dodsley gave up the question He and Goldsmith said the same thing only he said it in a softer manner than Goldsmith did for he acknowledged that there was no poetry nothing that towered above the common mark You may find wit and humour in verse and yet no poetry *Hudibras* has a profusion of these yet it is not to be reckoned a poem *The Spleen* in Dodsley s *Collection* on which you say he chiefly rested is not poetry BOSWELL Does not Gray s poetry Sir tower above the common mark? JOHNSON Yes Sir but we must attend to the difference between what men in general cannot do if they would and what every man may do if he would Sixteen string Jack[2] towered above the common mark BOSWELL Then Sir what is poetry? JOHNSON Why Sir it is much easier to say what it is not We all *know* what light is but it is not easy to *tell* what it is

On Fr day April 1 I dined with him at our friend Tom Davies s where we met Mr Craddock of Leicestershire authour of *Zobeide* a tragedy a very pleasing gentleman to whom my friend Dr Farmer s very excellent *Essay on the Learni g f Shaksp ar* is addressed and Dr Harwood who has written and published various works particularly a fantastical translat on of the New Testament in modern phrase and with a Socinian twist

I introduced Aristotle s doctrine in his *Art of Poet y* of the *ὁθ ρσ ω παθημά ω* the purging of the passions as the purpose of tragedy But how are the passions to be purged by terrour and pity? (sa d I with an assumed air of ignorance to incite him to talk for which it was often necessary to employ some address) JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider what is the meaning of purging in the ori inal sense. It is to expel impurities from the human body The mind is subject to the same imperfection The passions are the great movers of human actions but they are mixed with such impurities, that it is necessary they should be purged or refined by means of terrour and pity For instance, ambition is a noble passion but by seeing upon the stage that a man who is so excessively ambitious as to raise himself by injustice is punished we are terrified at the fatal consequences of such a passion In the same manner a certain degree of resentment is necessary but if we see that a man carries it too far we pity the object of it, and are ta igh o m d

I

that his words were written in a book[1]

I observed the great defect of the tragedy of *Othello* was that it had not a moral for that no man could resist the circumstances of suspicion which were artfully suggested to Othello s mind. JOHNSON In the first place Sir we learn from *Othello* this very useful moral not to make an unequal match in the second place we learn not to yield too readily to suspicion The handkerchief is merely a trick though a very pretty trick but there are no other circumstances of reasonable suspicion except what is related by Iago of Cassio s warm expressions concernin Desdemona in his sleep and that depended entirely upon the assertion of one man No Sir I think *Othello* has more moral than almost any play

Talking of a penurious gentleman of our acquaintance Johnson said Sir he is narrow not so much from avarice as from impotence to spend his money He cannot find in his heart to pour out a bottle of wine but he would not much care if it should sour

He said he wished to see John Dennis s *Criti cal W rks* collected Davies said they would not sell Dr Johnson seemed to think otherwise

Davies said of a well kno n dramatick authour that he lived upon *p tted stories* and that he made his way as Hannibal did by vinegar having begun by attacking people particularly the players

He reminded Dr Johnson of Mr Murphy's ha ng paid him the highest compl ment that ever as paid to a layman by asking h s pardon for repeating some oaths in the course of telling a story

[1] See *ante* n te p 305

[2] A n ted highwayman who fte ha ing been seve l t m s t ied nd acqu tt d at l t h nged. H was m kabl fo f ppery his d ess and pa t cula ly fo wear g a bu h of t n st ings t the k es of his b eeches

finite beings H ma benevol e is m n led th nity interest, o som ther m ti e

H uld not allow me t praise a lady then at B th observing Sh does ot gain upon me, Sir I think her mpty headed H was, ndeed a stern critick po char cters d man ers E en Mrs. Thral d d not escape his fri dly animad ersi t times. When he and I were one day end ri g t ascertain, articl by article, how o f fri nds could poss bly spend as much m y n his family as h t ld us he did th interrupted us by l ely xtra gant sally n the expe c f e] thing his chil dren, describing t in a ery l d cro a d fan ciful ma er J hnson looked a little angry and said N y Madam, wh y u ar declaiming declaim d when you ar calculating calcu late. At an ther time h sh said perhaps affectedly I d t lik to fly JOHNSO W th *your* w gs, Madam, you *must* fly but ha e a *care*, there are *l pper* broad. How ery well was this said and how fully has experience proved th truth of t! B t ha e they n t *el pp d* rather *rud ly* and g a great deal el er than as ecessary

k own nd be satisfied hat pure nature can d for man. J HNSO What could you learn,

heré and New Zeala d are t in stat of pure nature for t is plain they br k ff from som ther peopl H d they gro n t f the ground, you might h j dged of stat f pure nature. Fanciful peopl may talk of a myth logy bei g amo gst th m but t must be in enti n. They ha h d religi n, which has bee grad ally d based. And what accou t f their eligi can you suppose to be learnt from sa ges Only cons der Sir our own state our relig is book w ha an rd r of men whose d ty t is t teach t w ha o e day in th week set part f t, and this is in general p t y well bserved yet ask th first ten gross men yo meet, and hear what they ca tell f th ir rel g n.

O M nd April 9, h and I mad an excursion to Bristol where I was t rtained th see g him q ir po th pot, t th thenti ty f Rowley Poetry as I had een him nq ir pon th spot int th th ticity of Ossia Poetry Georg Catcot, th pewt rer who was as ealous f R wley as Dr H gh Bl ir a f Ossian (I trust my Rev r e d fri nd w ll xcuse the comparison) at t nded u t our in and th a triumph t a r of l ly *simpl city* called out, I ll make Dr Johnson a rt. Dr J hnson at his desire read alo d some of Chatterton s fabricated erses whil Catcot stood at the b ck f his chair moving himself lik a pendulum nd beati g time w th his feet, and now and th n look g nto Dr J hnson face wonderi g th t h was not y t convin ed W called *on* Mr Barret, th urgeon a d saw some of th *origi nals* as th y w re called wh ch were executed ery artificially but from a careful nspecti n of them d cons derati n of th c rcum sta es w th whi h they were attended we were qu t satisf ed of th imposture which in deed has been clearly d monstrated from in ternal ev d ce by several abl criticks

H est Catc t seemed t p y no ttent n hate er to y objections, but insisted as a end of all contro ers, that we hould go w th *him to th tow r f th church (St. Mary Red cliff* and *view th ir un ry s* the a ci nt chest in whi h the ma uscripts were found To this, D J hnso good naturedly agreed and though troubled w th hortness f breathing laboured up l g fl ght of step till w came to th pl ce wh re th w d rous chest tood. *Ther* (said Catcot, w th a bouncing o fid nt cred ulity) *there* is th ery chest tself After this *ocular dem nstr t* there was no m re t be said. H brou ht t my recollecti n a Scotch H gh lander man f l arn too a d wh had seen the world ttesting and at the same time giving his reasons f th uthenticity of F gal — I ha e h ard all that poem wh n I was young — Ha you Sir Pray what ha you heard — I ha heard Ossian Oscar d *every ne f them*

Johnso said f Ch tterton, This is th most extra rdinary you g man that has countered my k owledg It is w derful how the whelp has written such things

We w re by n means pleased w th u inn t Bristol. Let us see ow (said I) h w we sh ld descr be t." J hnso was ready w th his raill ry Descr be t Sir —Why t w b d that Bosw ll wished t be Scotland!

After D J hnson s return to Lond I as sev al times w th him t his house, wh re I oc cas ally sl pt, in th room that had bee signed t m I d ed w th him at Dr T ylor s, t Ge eral Ogleth rpe s, d t G neral P l s. Mr Tyrwh Mr Wart Mr Mal ne

dered to find so much good writing employed in them when the authors were to remain unknown and so could not have the motive of fame JOHNSON Nay Sir those who write in them write well in order to be paid well

Soon after this day he went to Bath with Mr and Mrs Thrale I had never seen that beautiful city and wished to take the opportunity of visiting it while Johnson was there Having written to him I received the following answer

To JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Why do you talk of neglect? When did I neglect you? If you will come to Bath we shall all be glad to see you Come therefore as soon as you can

But I have a little business for you at London Bid Francis look in the paper-drawer of the chest of drawers in my bed chamber for two cases one for the Attorney General and one for the Solicitor General They lie I think at the top of my papers otherwise they are somewhere else and will give me more trouble

Please ... found round t I am S ... &c

SAM JOHNSON

Search for the papers as soon as you can that if it is necessary I may write to you again before you come down

On the 26th of April I went to Bath and on my arrival at the P lican inn found lying for me an obliging invitation from Mr and Mrs Thrale by whom I was agreeably entertained almost constantly during my stay They were gone to the rooms but there was a kind note from Dr Johnson that he should s t at home all the evening I went to him directly and before Mr and Mrs Thrale returned we had by ourselves some hours of tea drink ng and talk

I shall group togethe such of his sayings as I preserved during the few days that I was at Bath

Of a person who differed from him in politicks he said In private life he is a very honest gentleman but I will not allow him to be so in publick life People *m y* be honest though they are doing wrong that is between their Maker and them But *we* who are suffering by their pernicious conduct, are to destroy them We are sure that——acts from inte est We know what his genuine princ ples were They who allow their passions to confound the distinctions between right and wrong a e crim nal They may be convinced but they ha e not come honestly by their conviction

It having been mentioned I kno not with what truth that a certain female polit cal writer whose doctrines he disliked had of late become very fond of dress sat hours together at her toilet and even put on rouge —JOHNSON She is better employed at her toilet than using her pen It is better she should be reddening her own cheeks than blackening other people s characters

He told us that Addison wrote Budgell s ... Johnson that the much admired Epilogue to *The Distressed Mother* which came out in Budgell s name was in reality written by Addison

The mode of government by one may be ill adapted to a small society but is best for a great nation The characteristick of our own government at present is imbecility The ma istrate dare not call the guards for fear of bein hanged. The guards will not come for fear of being given up to the blind rage of popular juries

Of the father of one of our friends he observed He never clarified his notions by filtrating them through other minds He had a canal upon his estate where at one place the bank was too low —I dug the canal deeper said he

He told me that so long ago as 1748 he had read *The Gra e* a Poem [1] but did not like it much I differed from him for though it is not equal throughout and is seldom elegantly correct it abounds in solemn thought and poetical imagery beyond the common reach The world has differed from h m for the poem has passed through many editions and is still much read by people of a serious cast of mind

A literary lady of large fortune was mentioned as one who did good to many but by no means by stealth and instead of blushing to find it fame acted evidently from vanity JOHNSON I have seen no beings who do as much good from benevolence as she does from whatever motive If there are such under the earth or in the clouds I wish they would come up or come down What Soame Jenyns says upon this subject is not to be minded he is a wit. No S r to act from pure benevolence is not possible f r

[1] I am s rry th t the a no m m rs of the R ver d R b rt Bla th a tho of this poem H was th ep es tat of th nc t f m ly of Blair of Bla n Ayr h b t th est t h d d sc d d t f m l and ft rwa ds pas d to th of he h b d by a other m rr g He was m ist of th p ish of Ath lst f d here Mr J hn Hom wa his s ces o th t t may tru ly be lled l k g u d H s on who of th sam n. m d m n m t f t l is d l ing is w w th u versal pp bat on Solic t G eral of Sc tland

A gent. man, whom I found sittin w th him ne morning said that *in his op* n the char cter of an infid l was more d testabl than that f ma notoriously guilty f an atrocious crime. I diff red from him, because are sure f the odiousness of the o e, than f th errour f the other Jo nso Sir I gree w th him f the i fidel would be guilty f any crim if h were inch ed to t.

Many th gs which are false are transmitted from book t book, and g in cred t in the w ld O e f these is th cry inst th evil f luxury Now th truth is, that luxury produces much good Take the luxury f buildings in London. Does t n t prod ce real ad anta n the con enience and leg ce of ccommod t n, and this all from th exerti f dustry Peopl will tell you, w th a m l ch ly face how ma y bu ders are in ga l. It is plain they are in ga l ot for building for rents are n t fall n.—A man gi es half a guin for a dish of gree peas. How m ch gardenin does this occasion. how many labourers must th compet tion t ha e such things early in the mark t, keep in emplo me t You will h ar t said ery gra ly Why was t th half-guinea, thus spe t in luxury gi en to th poor? T how ma y might t ha e aff rded good meal. Alas has t t g t the *industri ous* poor wh m t is better t support than the *ill* poor? You are much surer that you are doing good h you p ym ey t those wh work, as th recompence f th ir labour than wh n you gi money merely in harity S ppose th ancient luxury f dish of peacock s brains w re to be re ed, how ma carcases would be l ft to the poor t cheap rat nd as t th rout that is mad bout peopl wh are ru ed by extra agance, t is no matt t th nati n that some ind iduals suff Wh n so much gen ral prod ct exerti is th consequ ce f lu ury th nati does care thou h there are d b ors in ga l nay they would t care though their credi ors were th re oo.

Th comm city f Gen ral Oglethorpe s mind and ari ty f knowledge, ha g sometimes mad his con ersation seem too desultory J hnson bserved Ogl thorpe Sir ever *comple* what h has to say

H on th same cou t mad imilar remark on P trick Lord Elibank Sir there is nothing *conclusive* in his talk

Wh I mplained f h g d ed t splendid tabl w thout heari sen ence f con ersati worth f bei g remembered h said, Sir there seld m is y su h co ersa ti n. BOSWELL Why th n mee t bl JOHNSON Why to eat and drink together nd to promote kindness and, Sir this is bett r done ... for when t nto ho are ft o t, and feel th msel es u asy It was his rea son, Sir Robert Walpol said he l ays talked b dy t his table because in that all could j n.

Bei g irritated by h aring a g tleman ask M Lev tt a ariety of questi ns co cern ng him hen he as sitting b h brok out, Sir ... ke ourself a d m I am ik

b

nd th ref re sh uld a o d ha g y o t p ck f whi h peopl can sa We shall h him upon t. There was a Dr Oldfi ld, ho was always talkin f the Duke f Marlborough. He cam into a coffee-h use on da nd told th t *his Grace* h d spoken the House f Lords fo half n hour Did h indeed spe k f r half n hour (said Belchier th surgeon,)— Yes. — A d what d d h sa f Dr Oldfi ld — N th ing — Wh th n, Sir he as ery u grat ful f Dr Oldfield could n t ha e spoke for a quart f an hour w thout saying somethin f *him.*

E ery man is to take xistence n th terms n which t is gi en to him. To some m n t is gi en n co d ti n f n t taki g liberties, whi h other m n may tak w thout much harm O may drink w ne d be n th g th worse for t an th win may ha *effects so inflamma ory* as t *injure him* both in body and mind d pe haps, make him commit something f which h may deser t be hanged

Lord H iles *Annal f Sc tland* ha t that painted f rm which is th taste f this g b t t is book h ch will al s sell t has su h stabilit f d tes, such *certainty f f ts,* d such punctuality of citati n. I ever bef re re d Scotch his ry w th certainty

I asked him wh ther h ould d ise me t re d th Bible w th a comm ntary and hat commentaries h would recommend J nso To be sure Sir I uld ha u re d th B bl w th a commentary and I ould recommend Lo th nd P trick th Old Testam t nd Hammond th New

During my ta in Lond this pring I so l ted his tt t to th l w ca n which I was engaged. In the course of a con

To avoid a tedious minuteness I shall group together what I have preserved of his conversation during this period also without specifying each scene where it passed except one which will be found so remarkable as certainly to deserve a very particular relation Where the place or the persons do not contribute to the zest of the conversation it is unnecessary to encumber my page with mentioning them To know of what vintage our wine is enables us to judge of its value and to drink it with more relish but to have the produce of each vine of one vineyard in the same year kept separate would serve no purpose To know that our wine (to use an advertising phrase) is of the stock of an Ambassadour lately deceased heightens its flavour but it signifies nothing to know the bin where each bottle was once deposited

Garrick (he observed) does not play the part of Archer in *The Beaux St atagem* well The gentleman should break out through the footman which is not the case as he does it

Where there is no education as i [illegible] coun [illegible] men [illegible] this [illegible] exclusive of that for it is mind that always governs When it comes [illegible] dr [illegible]

are [illegible] the a bookseller s work

There is much talk of the misery which we cause to the brute creation but they are recompensed by existence If they were not useful to man and therefore protected by him they would not be nearly so numerous This argument is to be found in the able and benignant Hutchinson s *Mo al Philosophy* But the question is whether the animals who endure such sufferings of var ous kinds for the service and entertainment of man would accept of existence upon the terms on which they have it. Madame Sévigné who though she had many enjoyments felt with delicate sensibility the prevalence of misery complains of the task of existence having been imposed upon her without her consent

That man is never happy for the present is so true that all his relief from unhappiness is only forgett ng himself for a little while Life is a progress from want to want, not from enjoyment to enjoyment.

Though many men are nom nally entrusted with the administration of hospitals and other publick institutions almost all the good is done by one man by whom the rest are driven on owing to confidence in him and indolence in them.

Lord Chesterfield s *Letters to his So* I think might be made a very pretty book Take out the immorality and it should be put into the hands of every young gentleman An ele ant manner and easiness of behaviour are acquired gradually and imperceptibly No man can say I ll be genteel There are ten genteel women for o e genteel man because they are more restrained. A man without some degree of restraint is in sufferable but we are all less restrained than women Were a woman sitting in company to put out her legs before her as most men do, we should be tempted to kick them in.

No man was a more attentive and nice observer of behaviour in those in whose company he h [illegible]

[illegible] one day when Johnson and he were at d nner at a gentleman s house in London upon Lord Chesterfield s Letters being mentioned, Johnson surprized the company by this sentence Every man of any education would rather be called a rascal than accused of deficiency in *the graces* Mr Gibbon who was present turned to a [illegible]

[illegible] Don t you think Madam, (looking towards Johnson) that among *all* your acquaintance you could find *one* exception? The lady smiled and seemed to acquiesce.

I read (said he) Sharpe s letters on Italy over again when I was at Bath There is a great deal of matter in them

Mrs Williams was angry that Thrale s family did not send regularly to her every time they heard from me while I was in the Hebrides. Little people are apt to be jealous but they should not be jealous for they ought to cons d er that supe iour attention will necessarily be paid to superiour fortune or rank Two persons may have equal merit and on that account may have an equal claim to attention but one of them may have also fortune and rank and so may have a double claim

Talking of h s notes on Shakspeare he sa d I despise those who do not see that I am right in the passage where *as* is repeated and asses of great charge introduced That on To be or not to be is disputable. [1]

It m y be obs d th t M M lo [illegible] very valu bl ed t n of Sh kspear has f lly d cat d D Johnson f om th dl c ns es which th f rst of tl es notes has g [illegible] to Th [illegible] p t t on of th other passag wh ch Dr J hnso llows to be *disputabl* he has clearly hown to be rro eous

cised hen the ci il power operated against t. By the ci il power t was ever tak n way f t. Christian magistrat interposed his ffice, not to rescu sinners from censure but to s pply more powerful me ns f ref rmati to add pain where hame was insufficient and when men were proclaimed unworthy of the society of the faithful, to restrain them by imprisonment, from spreading abroad th co tagi n of w cked ness.

It is not improbabl that from this acknowl edged power of publick censure grew in time the practice f uricular confession. Those who dreaded the blast f publick reprehension, were willing t submit themsel es to th priest, by priva accusation f themselves and to obtain a reconciliation w th the Church by kind of clandestine bsol tion and in is bl penance cond ions w th which th priest would in times —

him the so arbiter of th terms f reconcile ment.

From this bondage th R formation set us free. The minister has no lon er power to press into th retirements f conscience, to torture us by interrogatories, or put himself in possession of our secrets and our li es. B t thou h we ha e t. tr lled his usurp t ns his ju t and original power remains nimpaired H may still see though h may not pry he ma yet hear k —

forbid son t freq ent his compan A minis- er ho has in his congregation man of open and scandalous wickedness, may warn his pa rishioners sh his co ersati n. To warn them is not onl lawful, but not to warn them ould be criminal. H may warn them one by one in friendl converse, or by parochial isi ta B t if he may warn each man si gl ha shall forbid him to warn them altogether? Of tha which is to be mad known to all, how is there an d fference whether t be communi cated to each singl or to all together? What is k ow ll m ess ril be p bl k Whether shall be publick once, or publick by degrees, is the onl q estion. And f sud den nd solem publica on the impression is deeper and the warning more effectual.

I may easily be urged, if minister be thus left liberty to dela sinners from the pulpit, and to publish at will the crimes of a parishion- er h may often blast the innocent, and distress th timorous. H may be susp cious, and con demn w thout evid nce h may be rash, and judg w thout examination he may be severe and treat light ffences w th too much harsh nes h may be mal nant and partial a d gratify his pri at terest or resentment under the shelter of his pastoral chara ter

Of all this there is possibility and of all this there is danger B t if possibility of evil be t exclud good, no good ever can be done. If noth ing is to be tt mpted n which the is dan ger we must all sink into hopeless inactiv ty Th evils that may be feared from this practice arise not from any defect in the institution, but from th infirmities f human nature Power in whatever hands t is placed, will be sometimes improperly exerted yet courts f law must judg thou h they will sometimes judge amiss. A father must instruct his children thou h he himself may ft nt instructi n. A minister must censure sin ers, thou h his censure may be som times erroneous by wa t f j dg m nt, and sometimes unjust by want f h nesty

"If we examin th circumstances f th pres- ent case, we shall find the sentence ne ther er — find n breach of

The act was base and treacherous, th perpe tration insolent and open, and th example nat urally mischievous. The minister however be —

which publick elections frequentl prod ce. His — —

t n, d f lsehood Th m t thus proached, had his own charact to indicate, pon which his pastoral thority must neces- sarily depend. To be charged w th a d famatory li is an injury which no man p tiently endures in common lif. To be charged w th poll tin the pastoral office w th scandal and falsehood, was iolati n f character still more trocious, as t affected not only his personal but his cleri cal eracity His ind gnation natural rose proportion to his honesty and w th all th forti

tested election for the Borough of Dumfermline which I attended as one of my friend Colonel (afterwards Sir Archibald) Campbell [illegible] [illegible] ed to the opposite party for a pecuniary reward—attacked very rudely in a news paper the Reverend Mr James Thomson one of the ministers of that place on account of a supposed allusion to him in one of his sermons Upon this the minister on a subsequent Sunday arraigned him by name from the pulpit with some severity and the agent after the sermon was over rose up and asked the minister aloud What bribe he had received for telling so many lies from the chair of verity I was present at this very extraordinary scene The person arraigned and his father and brother who had also a share both of the reproof from the pulpit and in the retaliation brought an action against Mr Thomson in the Court of Session for defamation and damages and I was one of the counsel for the reverend defendant The *Liberty of the Pulpit* was our great ground of defence but we argued also on the provocation of the previous attack and on the instant retaliation The Court of Session however—the fifteen Judges who are at the same time the Jury decided against the minister contrary to my humble opinion and several of them expressed themselves with indignation against him He was an aged gentl[illegible] chapl[illegible] Johns[illegible] wrong [illegible] tated to me the following argument in confutation of it —

Of the censure pronounced from the pulpit our determination must be formed as in other cases by a consideration of the action itself and the particular circumstances with which it is invested

The right of censure and rebuke seems necessarily appendant to the pastoral office He to whom the care of a congregation is entrusted is considered as the shepherd of a flock as the teacher of a school as the father of a family As a shepherd tending not his own sheep but those of his master he is answerable for those that stray and that lose themselves by straying But no man can be answerable for losses which he has not power to prevent or for vagrancy which he has not authority to restrain

As a teacher giving instruction for wages and liable to reproach if those whom he undertakes to inform make no proficiency he must have the power of enforcing attendance of awakening negligence and repressin contradiction

As a father he possesses the paternal authority of admonition rebuke and punishment. He cannot without reducing his office to an empty name be hindered from the exercise of any practice necessary to stimulate the idle to reform the vicious to check the petulant and correct the stubborn

If we enquire into the practice of the primitive Church we shall I believe find the ministers of the word exercising the whole authority of this complicated character We shall find them not only encour[illegible] b[illegible] c[illegible] re[illegible]gion was yet pure from secular advantages, the punishment of sinners was publick censure and open penance penalties inflicted merely by ecclesiastical authority at a time while the Church had yet no help from the civil power while the hand of the magistrate lifted only the rod of persecution and when governours were ready to afford a refuge to all those who fled from clerical authority

That the Church therefore had once a power of publick censure is evident because that power was frequently exercised That it borrowed not its power from the civil authority is likewise certain because civil authority was at that time its enemy

The hour came at length when after three hundred years of struggle and distress Truth took possession of imperial power and the civil laws lent their aid to the ecclesiastical constitutions. The magistrate from that time co-operated with the priest and clerical sentences were made efficacious by secular force But the State when it came to the assistance of the Church had no intention to diminish its authority Those rebukes and those censures which were lawful before were lawful still But they had hitherto operated only upon voluntary submission The refractory and contemptuous were at first in no danger of temporal severities except what they might suffer from the reproaches of conscience or the detestation of their fellow Christians When religion obtained the support of law if admonitions and censures had no effect they were seconded by the magistrates with coercion and punishment.

It therefore appears from ecclesiastical history that the right of inflicting shame by publick censure has been always considered as inherent in the Church and that this right was not conferred by the civil power for it was exer

'out the same time, btain an introduction to Dr S.muel Johnson and t John Wilkes, Esq T men more different could perhaps n t be selected out f all ma..kind. They had even at tacked one anot..er w th some asperity in their writings yet I li ed in habits of friendship w th bot.. I could full relish th excel ce f ach fr I ha e ever d..lighted in that tel..ectual chemistry h.ch can separat good qualities from evil in the same person.

Sir Joh. Pri gl mine own friend and my F her' friend, between wh m and Dr J ..n son I in va.n wi.hed t est blish an acquaint ance, as I respected and li ed in intimacy w th both of them, bserved me once ery ingeni ous. It is not in frie..d..ip as in mathemat icks, where two things, ch equal to third, are equ..l between themsel es. You gree w th J hn son as middle quality and you ree w th me as middle qua..ty but J hnson and I should not agree. Sir J hn was t sufficiently flexib. so I des ed knowin ndeed, that the repul sion was eq..a..y trong o the part f J hnson ho, I know ot from what cause, unless his be ing Scotchman, had formed ery erroneous opinion of S..r John. But I conce ed an irresisti ble ish, if possible, t brin Dr J hnson and Mr Wilkes oether How to manage t, was nice and d..fficu..t matter

My orthy booksellers and fri nds, Messieurs Dilly in the Poultry t whose hospitable and well-covered tabl I ha e seen grea er number of —

would never forgive me. — Come (sa.d I) if you'll let me negotiat for ou, I will be answer able t..a all s..all go well. Dilly \ y if you will tak upon ou, I am sure I hall be ery happy see them both here

Notw thstandi. g the hi h eneration which I en ertained for Dr J hnson, I was sens bl that he was sometimes li tle ctua ed by th spirit of contradiction, and by means f tha I hoped I should gain m point. I was persuaded that f I had come pon him w th direct proposal, Sir ..ll you dine in compa..y w th J ck Wilkes?" he would ha e flown in pass on, and would probabl ha answ red, Dine w th J k Wil kes Sir I d as soon dine w th J k K h. I

This has been circula ed as if ctually said by Johnson, when the truth is, it was nly *supposed* by me.

herefore, while we were sitting quietly by our

s

[

company which h is to ha e, is greeabl to you. Johnson What do you mean Sir What d you take me for Do ou think I am so g

Sir for wishin to prevent you from meeti g people whom you might n t like Perhaps h may ha e some of what he calls his patri t ck friends w th him. Jo nson W ll, Sir and what then. What care *I* for his *p..tri tick friends*. P h Boswell I ..hould not be surprized t find J ck Wilkes there" Johnso And if Jack Wil kes *should* be there what is that to *me* Sir My dear fri nd, let us ha e no more f this. I am sorry to be angry w th you but reall t is tre t in me strangely to talk t me as if I could not meet any company whatever occasionally" Boswell Pray forgi e me, Sir I m ant well. But you hall meet whoever comes, for me Thus I secured him, and t ld Dilly that h would find him ery well pleased t be one f his guests on the day ppointed.

Upon the much-expected Wednesday I called on him about half an hour before dinner as I f en did when we were t dine out to ther t see that he was ready n time, and t ccompany him. I found him buff ting his books, as upon former occasion, covered w th dust, and mak ing n preparation for going broad. How is this, Sir (said I) Don t you recollect that you are t dine t Mr Dilly ?" Johnson Sir I d.d no think f goin t Dilly t went out f my head. I ha e ordered dinner t hom w th Mrs. Williams. Boswell But, my dear Sir you know you were engaged t Mr Dilly and I t ld him so H will expect you, and will be much disappointed if you don come" Johnson You must ta..k t Mrs. Williams bout this."

Here was sad dilemma. I feared that what I was so confid nt I had secured would yet be frustra ed. H had ccus med himself t hew Mrs. Williams such degree f humane tte tion as frequently imposed som restraint upon him and I knew that if she should be bstina he would n tir I hastened down tairs t the

See *ante* p 208.

tude of injured honesty he dared this calumni ator

self fi

cepti ... all whom he accuses pretends not to be innocent or at least only pretends for he declines a trial The crime of which he is accused has frequent opportunities and strong temptations It has already spread far with much depravation of private morals and much injury to publick happiness To warn the people therefore against it was not wanton and officious but necessary and pastoral

What then is the fault with which this worthy minister is charged? He has usurped no dominion over conscience He has exerted no authority in support of doubtful and controverted opinions He has not dragged into light a bashful and corrigible sinner His censure was directed against a breach of morality against an act which no man justifies The man who appropriated this censure to himself is evidently and notoriously guilty His consciousness of his own wickedness incited him to attack his faithful reprover with open insolence and printed accusations Such an attack made defence necessary and we hope it will be at last decided that the means of defence were just and lawful

When I read this to Mr Burke he was highly pleased and exclaimed Well he does his work in a workman like manner [1]

Mr Thomson wished to bring the cause by appeal before the House of Lords but was dissuaded by the advi

I

my eaders will no doubt be glad also to read the opinion of this eminent man upon the same subject, I shall here insert it

CASE

There

4. Notes of the opinions of the Judges being the reasons upon which their decree s grounded

These papers you will please to peruse and give your opinion

Whether there is a probability of the above decree of the Court of Session being reversed if Mr Thomson should appeal from the same?

I don t think the appeal adviseable not only because the value of the judgement is in no degree adequate to the expence but because there

from that

original lit

th

so much fervour apposite to the occasion of reproving the defendant for a little excess

Upon the matter however I agree with them in condemning the behaviour of the minister and in thinking it a subject fit for ecclesiastical censure and even for an action if any individual could qualify[2] a wrong and a damage arising from it But th s I doubt The circumstance of publishing the reproach in a pulpit though extremely indecent and culpable in another view does not constitute a different sort of wrong or any other rule of law than would have obtained if the same words had been pronounced elsewhere I don t know whether there be any difference in the law of Scotland in the definition of slander before the Commissaries or the Court of Session The common law of England does not give way to actions for every reproachful word An action cannot be brought for general damages upon any words which import less than an offence cognisable by law consequently no action could have been brought here for the words in question Both laws admit

to me to have been wrong in that the Court repelled that defence

E THURLOW

I

men of every descript on had made me much

[2]It

his mind

one occasion experienced an xtraordinary degree the fficacy of his powers of ent rtain g Amongst the many and various modes which h tried f getting money h became a partne th small-beer brewer and he was t ha e share f th profits for procuring custom rs mongst his numerous acquaintan Fitzher ert was one who took his small beer but t was bad that the servants resol ed n t t drink t. They ere at some loss how t n tify th ir reso- ution, being afraid f ff ding their master ho they knew liked Foot much as a compan- on. At last they fi ed upon a litl black boy h was rather a fa ourit to be their d puty nd deliver their rem nstrance and ha g in ested him w th the wh l thority f th Lit chen, h was to inform M Fitzh bert, n all heir names, upo certai day that th y would drink Foot s small beer o longer On that day oot happened to dine at Fitzherbert s, and this boy served tt ble h was o deli hted w th

~ ~

ord h e your message. ... ...

er

Somebody bserved that Garrick could n t ve done this. Wilkes. Garri k would ha e ad the small beer till smaller H is now l v

... ral. J hnson Yes, Sir I know that Gar has gi e way more m ney than any man n land that I am acquainted w th and th t from ost tatious ews. Garrick was ery when he bega lif when he cam to money he probably was ery unskilful in g ay and sa ed wh h hould t B t rick began be liberal as soon as h could I am f opini th reputati n f rance th he has b d has bee ery lucky for him, prevent ed his ha ing ma y mies. You se man for rance but d hat him. rick might ha e been much bet ttacked ving w th more spl dour than is suitabl a er if they had had th w t t ha e as- d him in that quarter th y might ha e d him more B t they ha e k pt clamouring his rance wh h has rescued him from

us, When I as a young fellow I wanted t rit th *Lif f Dryden* and orde to get ma terials, I applied to the only t o persons then ali e h had seen him these were ld Sw n y and old Cibber Sw n ey s information wa

called his summer-chair ... more but That he remembered him a decent old man arb t r of crit cal disputes at *Will's*. Y u are t ons de that Cibbe was then at a gre t distance from Dryd n had perhaps o e l g only in th room, and durst n t draw n the oth r Boswell. Y t Cibber was a man of ob- servat on Johnson I think not. Boswell. You will allow his *Apol gy* to be well do Johnso V ry well d n to be sure Sir That book is a striking proof f the justice of P pe s remark

Each might his everal provinc well command
Would all but stoop t what they understand

Boswell. And his plays are good. Johnson Yes but that was his trade *l' prit d corps* he had been all his lif am g players and play writ rs. I w ndered that h had so little to say in con ersat for h had k pt th best company and l arnt all that can be got by the ar H abused Pindar t m and then shew ed m an Od f his own w th an bsurd couplet making linn t soar on an a l s wing I told him that wh n th ancients mad simile th y always mad t lik s m thing real

Mr Wilkes remarked that among all th bold flights f Shakspeare maginat on th boldest was making Birnam wood march t Dunsinan creat g wood wh re there ever was shrub wood Sc tland ha ha ha And h also bserved that the clannish sla ery f th High lands f Scotland was th singl ex ept n to Mil remark f The Mountain Nymph sweet Liberty being worshipped in all hilly cou tries. — Wh I was t Inverary (said h) s t my ld fri d Archibald Duk of Argyl his d pe d nts co gratulated m n be ing such fa ourit f his Grace I sa d, It is

Off with hi head So much for Ayl bury
I was th n m mbe for Aylesbury
See *ante* 3

blind lady's room and told her I was in great uneasiness for Dr Johnson had engaged to me to dine this day at Mr Dilly s but that he had told me he had forgotten his engagement and had ordered dinner at home Yes Sir (said she pretty peevishly) Dr Johnson is to dine at home — Madam (said I) his respect for you is such that I know he will not leave you unless you absolutely desire it But as you have so much of his company I hope you will be good enough to forego it for a day as Mr Dilly is a very worthy man has frequently had agreeable parties at his house for Dr Johnson and will be vexed if the Doctor neglects him to day And then Madam be pleased to consider my situation I carried the message and I assured Mr Dilly that D Johnson was to come and no doubt he has made a dinner and invited a company

tions which were certainly as earnest as most entreaties to ladies upon any occasion and was graciously pleased to empower me to tell Dr Johnson That all things considered she thought he should certainly go I flew back to him still in dust and careless of what should be the event ind fferent in his choice to go or stay but as soon as I had announced to him Mrs William s consent he roared Frank a clean shirt and was very soon drest When I had him fairly seated in a hackney-coach with me I exulted as much as a fortune hunter who has got an heiress into a post chaise with him to set out for Gretna Green

When we entered Mr Dilly s drawing room he found himself in the midst of a company he did not know I kept myself snug and silent watch ng how he would conduct himself I observed him whisper ng to Mr Dilly Who is that gentleman Sir? — M Arthur Lee — JOHNSON Too too too (under h s breath) which was one of his habitual mutterings Mr Arthur Lee could not but be very obnoxious to Johnson for he was not only a *pat ot* but an *Americ n* He was afterwards m n ster from the United States at the court of Madrid And who is the gentleman in lace? — Mr W lkes Sir This information confounded him st ll more he had some difficulty to restra n himself and tak ing up a book sat down upon a w ndow seat and read or at least kept his eye upon t ntently

self to behave quite as an easy man of the world, who could adapt himself at once to the d spos tion and manners of those whom he m ght chance to meet

The cheering sound of Dinner is upon the table dissolved his reverie and we *all* sat down without any symptom of ill humour There were present beside Mr Wilkes and Mr Arthur Lee who was an old companion of mine when he studied physick at Edinburgh Mr (now Sir John) Miller Dr Lettsom and Mr Slater the druggist Mr Wilkes placed himself next to Dr Johnson and behaved to him with so much attention and politeness that he gained upon him insensibly No man ate more heartily than Johnson or loved better what was n ce and d licate Mr Wilkes was very assiduous in helping him to some fine veal Pray give me leave S r —It is better here—A little of the brown—Some fat Sir—A little of the stuffing—Some gravy—Let me have the pleasure of giving you some butter —Allow me to recommend a squeeze of this orange —or the lemon perhaps may have more zest — Sir Sir I am obliged to you Sir cried Johnson bowing and turning his head to him with a look for some time of surly virtue but in a short while of complacency

he has wit too and is not deficient in ideas, or in fertility and variety of imagery and not empty of reading he has knowledge enough to fill up his part One species of wit he has in an eminent degree that of escape You drive him into a corner with both hands but he s gone Sir when you think you have got him—like an animal that jumps over your head Then he has a great range for wit he never lets truth stand between him and a jest and he is sometimes mighty coarse Garrick is under many restraints from which Foote is free WILKES Garrick s wit is more like Lord Chesterfield s JOHNSON The first time I was in company with Foote was at Fitz herbert s Having no good opinion of the fellow I was resolved not to be pleased and it is very diff cult to please a man against his will I went on eating my d nner pretty sullenly affecting not to mind h m But the dog was so very comical that I was obl ged to lay down my knife and fork throw myself back upon my chair and fairly laugh it out No S r he was irresistible He upon

Johnson *Lond* P Sco 145 sa d f him For Foot told m th t Johnson f c d mirth I know not loud obst pe b o d and his qu l

Mr Arthur Lee mentioned some Scotch who had taken possess f a barre part f Am ri ca, and wondered why they should choose t. Jonnso Why Sir all barrenness is compara tive. The S ch ould not know it t be barren. Boswell. Come, come, he is flattering the Eng lish. You ha e o been in Scotland, Sir and

li ely sallies were said sporti ely quite in jest, and th smile, which shewed that he m ant onl t. Upo this t pick h and Mr Wilkes could perfectly assimilat here was bond f unio between th m, and I was conscious that as both f them had is ted Caled nia, both ere fully satisfied f th stran narrow gnor ance of those wh imagine that t is land of famine. But they amused th msel es w th perse vering in th ld j kes. Wh n I claimed su periority for Scotland ove England in re spect, that man can be arrested there for a debt merely because an ther swears t against him but there must first be th j dg m nt f a court of law ascertaining t just ce and that a seizure of th perso before j dgem t is ob tained can take place nly if his credit should ear that h is bout t fly from th c untry or as t is technically xpressed is *m ditat one fug* Wilkes. That, I should think may be sw. I sworn f all the Scotch nat n. J nso

(to Mr Wilkes.) You must know Sir I lat ly took my fri nd Boswell d he ed him ge uine c ilised life in an English pro incial to n I turned him loose at Lichfield my nati e city that h might see for once real civility for you kno h li es am ng sa ages Scotland and am rakes in Lond Wilkes. Except when he is w th gra e sober d cent peopl lik you and m Jo nson (smilin) And we ashamed of him."

Th y ere quit frank and easy Johns n t ld th tory of his asking Mrs. Macaulay to allow he footma to t down w th th m, to pro e the ridiculous ess f th argum t for th equality f manki d and h said t me aft r ards, w th a od of satisf t n, You saw Mr Wilkes a quiesced. Wilkes talked th all imaginable freedom of th ludicrous titl gi en t th At torney-General, *Di bolus Regis* addi g I ha e reaso t kno something bout that officer for I was prosecuted for libel. Johnson who many peopl would ha e s pposed must ha e bee furi ously angery t hearing this talked f so li htly said n t a word. He was now *inde d* a good humoured f llow

Aft dinne e had an accession of Mrs. Kno les, th Quaker lady ell known f r her arious tal nts, and of Mr Alderman Lee Amidst som patri tick groans, som body (I think th Alderman) said Poor old England is lost." J nson Sir t is t so m ch to be lam ted that Old En land is lost, as that th Scotch ha e found t. Wilkes. Had Lord B t governed Sc tland nly I should not ha e taken the trou bl to write his eulogy and ded cate *Mortimer* to him.

Mr Wilkes held candle t shew a fine print f beautiful f male figure which hu g in the room, and po ted out th elegant co t ur of the bosom w th th finger f an arch co isseur H aft r ards, in con ersation w th me, waggishly insisted, that all th tim J hn shewed visibl s gns f f rve t admira t on f th corresponding charms of th fair Quaker

This record thou h by no means so perfect as I could wish, will serve t gi e a n ti n f a ery curious interview which was t nly pl asing t the time, but had the greeabl and benigna t ffect of reco ciling any animosity and s eet ening any cidity which in the arious bustl f polit cal co test, had bee prod ced th mi ds f two men wh though w d ly differe t, had

dans l'Histoir ni dans la F ble t il le ppelle communs *parce qu'ils sont disposition à tout le mond t que tout le mon l d n d*

I would not becom m t xpa iat this strong and pointed emark in which very great deal f meaning is condensed.

Dr Johnson and Mr Wilkes talked of the contested passage in Horace s Art of Poetry *Difficile est proprie communia dicere* Mr Wilkes according to my note gave the interpretation thus It is difficult to speak with propriety of common things as if a poet had to speak of Queen Caroline drinking tea he must endeavour to avoid the vulgarity of cups and saucers But upon reading my note he tells me that he meant to say that the word *communia* being a Roman law term signifies here things *communis juris* that is to say what have never yet been treated by any body and this appears clearly from what followed

R t ùs Il acum armen d duc in actus
Quàm si p f rr s ignot and t qu prim ——*Tuque*

You will easier make a tragedy out of the *Iliad* than on any subject not handled before [1] JOHNSON He means that it is difficult to appropriate to particular persons qualities which are common to all mankind as Homer has done

WILKES We have no City Poet now that is an office which has gone into disuse The last was Elkanah Settle There is something in names which one cannot help feeling Now *Elkanah Settle* sounds so *queer* who can expect much from that name? We should have no hesitation to give it for John Dryden in preference to Elkanah Settle from the names only without knowing their different merits JOHNSON I suppose Sir Settle did as well for Aldermen in his time as John Home could do now Where did Beckford and Trecothick learn English?

---

[1] My very pleasant friend himself as well as others *wh em mb ld st* w ll ...

It ... es on the *Epist l ... nd P* ... ant commentary ... ... construction on the word ... employs it to introduce an impertinent criticism For where does ... glory of re... new ones? ... about the ... which he ... spect of th... ies and ... e per... nce in these matters and in order t... cult ... te ... th m which is th ... main view of the Epistle a spirit of correctness by end... g them to the old subjects treated by the Greek ... tes

For my own part (with all deference f... Dr Hurd who thinks the *as ...*) I consider th... passage *Difficile est proprie communia dicere* to be a crux f... the critics on Horace

The explication ... which My Lord of Worcester treats with so m... ch co... tempt is n... worth less co... ... ned by a... th... ity which I f... d q... ted by the learned Baxter in his edition of Horace *Difficile est proprie communia dicere* ...

The Commentary th... *fud ... tet t p is l x* ... difficulty ...

... Epick ...

In ... Note is *Difficile EST PROPRIE COMMUNIA DICERE* Lambinus Commentarius *C mm ... hoc loc ... pp ll t Hor ... t us a g m ... f b larum à ... ll adhuc t act t ... quæ cu ri ... p ... t su t ... m d ... quod mm d po ta quas ... acua t à m ne occup t ... A ...*

ccount f which I m indebt d t Sir Wil ham Forbes, of Pitsligo

That my readers may ha e the subj ct more f lly and clearly bef re th m I shall first inse t t e Epitaph.

Olivarii Goldsmith
Poetæ Physici Historici
Qui ul am ferè scribend g nus
N tet g t
Nullum q od tet g t no ornavit
S re risus sent m vend
Sic lacrymæ
Affectuum potens at lenis d m nator
I genio subl mis vi dus ver at lis
Or tione gr nd t dus venustus
Hoc monumento memoriam ol t
Sodal um amor
A orum fides
Lectorum veneratio
Natus H bernia F rniæ Lo gfordiensis
I loc cui omen Pallas
Nov XXIX. MDCCXXXI
Eblanæ literis nst tutus
Ob t Londini
April IV MDCCLXXIV

Sir William F bes writes t m thus

I e close th *Round R b* This *jeu d' prit* took its rise ne day t di ne a our fri d S r Joshua R yn lds All he mpany p se t, e cept myself were fri ds d quaintance f Dr Goldsmith. Th Ep t ph writ n for h m by Dr J hnson becam th subj ct f rsat and arious me da ns re suggested which t as greed sh uld be submitt d t th Doc

call t, hich they mak use f wh n th y t int nsp racy so as t t l t t be known h puts his nam first las th p pe This propos ti was ns tly asse ed t d D Barnard De f Derry ow Bish p f K llaloe, drew p ddress t Dr J hnson th occa on, plet w th d h m ur but which t as f ared th Doct might think tre ted the subje w th too m ch l t M Burk th proposed th ddress as t ta ds th p pe wri g wh h I had th honou t fficiate as l k.

r k v manner th y

u th Engl h nscript

I cons d r this *Round R b* as a species of li erary curios ty w rth preserving as t marks, cert n d gree Dr J hnson character

My read rs are presented w th a faithful tran script f a paper hich I doubt not of their be i g de rous t see

S William Fo bes s bservation is very just. The an cdot now related pro es in the stro g est manner the rev re ce and e w th hich J hnson as regarded by som f the most emi n t m n f his tim in vari us d partm nts, d ven by s ch f th m as li ed most w th him whil t als c nfirms what I ha e aga n and again nculcated that h was by o means of th t f roc ous d rasc bl character which has be n gnora tly imagi ed.

This hasty compos t n is lso to be remarked as o of thousa d nst ces h ch c the e tra rdinary promptitud of Mr Burke who whil h is qualit th gre test things, can adorn

who was f th compa y t Sir Josh lik turdy scholar esol ly efused t gn th *Round R b* Th Ep taph is graved pon Dr Goldsmith mo m n w th ut any al er tion At her tim wh n m body end voured t ar gu in f vour f ts being in Engl h J hnson sa d Th langu g f th co try f which learned ma was native is t th la guag fit for his

*Omitted in this ed tion —Ed

so many things in commo —
mod
i
r
from each other ... been for ever at a distance

Mr Burke gave me much credit for this suc cessful *negotiation* and pleasantly said that there was nothing to equal it in the whole history of the *Co ps Diplomatique*

I attended Dr Johnson home and had the satisfaction to hear him tell Mrs Williams how much he had been pleased with Mr Wilkes s company and what an agreeable day he had passed

I talked a good deal to him of the celebrated Margaret Caroline Rudd whom I had visited induced by the fame of her talents address and irresistible power of fascination To a lady who disapproved of my visiting her he said on a for mer occasion Nay Madam Boswell is in the right I should have visited her myself were it not that they have now a trick of putting every thing into the news papers This evening he exclaimed I envy him his acquaintance with Mrs Rudd

I mentioned a scheme which I had of making a tour to the Isle of Man and giving a full ac count of it and that Mr Burke had playfully suggested as a motto

The pr per st dy f m nk nd MAN

JOHNSON Sir you will get more by the book than the jaunt will cost you so you will have your diversion for nothing and add to your rep utation

On the evening of the next day I took leave of him being to set out for Scotland I thanked him with great warmth for all his kindness Sir (said he) you are very welcome Nobody repays it with more

How very false is the notion which has gone round the world of the rough and pa o
and harsh m
That he ha
and that he
provoked ... ps too eas ly by absurdity and folly and some times too desirou of
test must be a
perception anc
den explosions
nary readiness ... was a st ong and almost irres stible incitement To adopt one of the finest images in Mr Home s *D u las*

O ach gl nc f tho ght
Decis on follou d as the th derb lt
Pursues the flash.

I admit that the beadle within him was often so eager to apply the lash that the Judge had not time to consider the case with sufficient deliber ation

That he was occasionally remarkable for vio lence of temper may be granted but let us ascer tain the degree and not let it be supposed that he was in a perpetual rage and never without a club in his hand to knock down every one who approached him On the contrary the truth is, that by much the greatest part of his time he was civil obliging nay polite in the true sense of the word so much so that many gentlemen who were long acquainted with him never received or even heard a strong expression from him.

The following letters concerning an Epitaph which he wrote for the monument of Dr Gold smith in Westminster Abbey afford at once a proof of his unaffected modesty his carelessness as to his own writings and of the great respect which he entertained for the taste and judge ment of the excellent and eminent person to whom they are addressed

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR I have be ...
know not w
drances I kr
therefore se u you the poor dear Doctor s epi taph Read it first yourself and if you then think it right shew it to the Club I am you know willing to be corrected If you think any thing much am
gether
card
am Si

May 16 1776 SAM JOHNSON

TO THE SAME

SIR Miss Reynolds has a m nd to send the Epitaph to Dr Beattie I am very w ll ng but having no copy cannot immediately recollect it She tells me you have lost it Try to recollect and put down as much as you reta n you per haps may have kept what I have dropped The lines for wh ch I am at a loss are someth ng f *rerum civilium s ve natural um* [1] It was a sorry trick to lose it help me if you can I am S r your most humble servant

Ju e 2 17 6 SAM JOHNSON

The gout grows better but slowly

It was I th nk after I had left Lo don th s year that this Epitaph gave occas on to a P m rst anc to the MONARCH OF LITERATURE f r

[1] Thes wo ds must h ve be n in th other copy They are n t th t which was preferred

It vexes me t tell you, that n th evenin of the 29th of May I was seized by th go t, and am not qu.te well. Th pain has n t been o- k-L but the w akness and t nd rness ere ery he rv uncom

I am, my dear Sir your m t a:
S J HNSON

July 6, 17-6

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. J HNSO
Edinburgh *July* 8, 7-6

MY DEAR SIR, Your l tt of the second of this month was rather harsh medicin but I was delighted th that spontaneous t derness, few da s afterwards, sent f rth such

ly counsel.

Cou t Man cci cam here last week from trav llin in Ireland. I ha e shewn him what civilities I could on his own account, on your's, Mrs Thral H has had

As the evidence f what I ha e mentioned at the beginnin f this year I select from his pri vate registe th f llowing passa

July 25, 7-6 O Go wh hast ordained ha hatev is t be desired should be sought by labour nd wh by thy bless g bringest h nes labour t good ffect, look w th mercy pon my t d es and nd ours Gran m O Lord, des gn only what is lawful nd right

for the sake f Jes s CHRIST our Lord. Am n.

It ppears from n subjoined tha this wa composed when he purposed t pply gor ous.y t dy particularly f the Greek an Italia gues.

Such a purpose so xpressed t th f serve is dmirabl and courag g nd must mpress all he thinki g part f my read rs w th consola ory confidence in habitual

devotion when they see a man of such enlarged intellectual powers as J hns n thus in the genu in earnestness of secrecy imploring th aid of that S prem Being from wh m cometh down every good and ery perfect gift

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

SIR, A y un man, whose nam is Paterson, ffers himself this even g to th Acad my He is th so of a man f r whom I ha e long had a kind ess, and who is no broad in distress. I shall be glad that you ll be pl ased t shew him any little cou t nance or p y him any small power t fa

se h pes his profic ncy may now gi ot ui minence I recomm nd him as the son f my fri nd. Y ur charact r and stat on nab you to gi e a youn man great encouragem nt by d f man who le I

A g 3 17-6

MR BOSWELL TO DR JO NSON
Edinburgh, *A gust* 30 17-6

[After gi ing him ccount of my ha ing best of books which h had sent

A Flore ne nobleman, mentioned by J hnson h *Not f Tour* F ew I had he pleasure of becom ng acq ai ed with him in London, in th pring of his y ar

Why his Lordship uses th ep thet *pleasantly* when peaking f gra e p ece f reasoning I can-

Dr J hnso af erwards t ld me tha h was f pinio that clergyma had this right

the least can
vast and comp
the ingenious

DR JOHNSON TO MRS BOSWELL

MADAM You must not think me uncivil in omitting to answer the letter h

ov

I hope no more difficulties will arise among you for I sincerely wish you all happy Do not teach the young ones to dislike me as you dislike me yourself but let me at least have Veronica s kindness because she is my acquaintance

You will now have Mr Boswell home it is well that you have him he has led a wild life I have taken him to Lichfield and he has followed Mr Thrale to Bath Pray take care of him and tame him The only thing in h have h
him
matte
rels w
produce no great bitterness I am Madam your most humble servant

May 16 1776 SAM JOHNSON

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *June* 5 1776

You have formerly complained that my letters were too long There is no danger of that complaint being made at present for I find it difficult for me to write to you at all [Here an account of having been afflicted with a return of melancholy or bad spirits]

The boxes of books[2] which you sent to me are arrived but I have not yet examined the contents

I send you Mr Maclaurin s paper for the negro who claims his freedom in the Court of Session

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR These black fits of which you complain perhaps hu t your memory as

[Here a series of reflections upon melancholy and—what I could not help think

Read Cheyne

h
is

of
ar a gement of so many volumes might have afforded you an amusement very seasonable at present and useful for the whole of life I am, I confess very angry that you manage yourself so ill

I do not now say any more than that I am, with great kindness and sincerity dear Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 2 1776

It was last
field in
cannot
own consent

DR JOHNSON TO MR BOSWELL

DEAR SIR I make haste to write again lest my last letter should give you too much pain If you are really oppressed with overpowering and involuntary melancholy you are to be pitied rather than reproached

Now my dear Bozzy let us have done with quarrels and with censure Let me know whether I have not sent you a pretty library There are perhaps m

a ises you may know where to look for information

Since I wrote I have looked over Mr Maclau in s plea and th nk it excellent How is the suit ca ried on? If by subsc pt on I commiss on you to contribute in my name what is proper Let nothi g be wanting in such a cas Dr

the m mory of his f e d Gold m th with a short on in G eek S te July 5 1774

Upon a ttl ment of ou t of e p nces on a Tou to the H b des ther s a b la ce due to m h h Dr Jol ns n h s t discha ge by nding books

The on of J hnso old f d Mr W lliam Drummond (See pp 5 -2) H w s a yo g m n of h dist g ish d mer t th t h was nom nat d t on of th m d l p fess rsl ps in th Coll g of Ed b gh w tl o t solic t t n wh l l w t N ples H ng otl ws h did not ac pt of th h o a d soo afterw ds d ed.

for not writing, when in reality I knew not what to say.

The books you must at last distribute as you think best, in my name, or your own, as you are inclined, or as you judge most proper. Every body cannot be obliged; but I wish that nobody may be offended. Do the best you can.

I congratulate you on the increase of your family, and hope that little David is by this time well, and his mamma perfectly recovered. I am much pleased to hear of the re-establishment of kindness between you and your father. Cultivate his paternal tenderness as much as you can. To live at variance at all is uncomfortable; and variance with a father is still more uncomfortable. Besides that, in the whole dispute you have the wrong side; at least you gave the first provocations, and some of them very offensive. Let it now be all over. As you have no reason to think that your new mother has shewn you any foul play, treat her with respect, and with some degree of confidence; this will secure your father. When once a discordant family has felt the pleasure of peace, they will not willingly lose it. If Mrs. Boswell would but be friends with me, we might now shut the temple of Janus.

What came of Dr. Memis's cause? Is the question about the negro determined? Has Sir Allan any reasonable hopes? What is become of poor Macquarry? Let me know the event of all these litigations. I wish particularly well to the negro and Sir Allan.

Mrs. [...]

... what can misses do with a brewhouse? Lands are fitter for daughters than trades.

Baretti went away from Thrale's in some whimsical fit of disgust, or ill-nature, without taking any leave. It is well if he finds in any other place as good an habitation, and as many conveniences. He has got five-and-twenty guineas by translating Sir Joshua's *Discourses* into Italian, and Mr. Thrale gave him an hundred in the spring; so that he is yet in no difficulties.

Colman has bought Foote's patent, and is to allow Foote for life sixteen hundred pounds a year, as Reynolds told me, and to allow him to play so often on such terms that he may gain four hundred pounds more. What Colman can get by this bargain, but trouble and hazard, I do not see. I am, dear Sir, your humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON.

Dec. [...] 1776.

The Reverend Dr. Hugh Blair, who had ...

who after keeping it for some time, wrote a letter to him, discouraging the publication. Such at first was the unpropitious state of one of the most successful theological books that has ever appeared. Mr. Strahan, however, had sent one of the sermons to Dr. Johnson for his opinion; and after his unfavourable letter to Dr. Blair had been sent off, he received from Johnson on Christmas-eve a note, in which was the following paragraph:— 'I have read over Dr. Blair's first sermon with more than approbation; to say it is good, is to say too little.'

I believe Mr. Strahan had very soon after this time a conversation with Dr. Johnson concerning them; and then he very candidly wrote again to Dr. Blair, enclosing Johnson's note, and agreeing to purchase the volume, for which he and Mr. Cadell gave one hundred pounds. The sale was so rapid and extensive, and the approbation of the publick so high, that to their honour be it recorded, the proprietors made Dr. Blair a present first of one sum, and afterwards of another of fifty pounds, thus voluntarily doubling the price ...

I

... received no less than six hundred pounds.

[1777: ÆTAT. 68.]—In 1777, it appears from his *Prayers and Meditations*, that Johnson suffered much from a state of mind "unsettled and perplexed," and from that constitutional gloom, which, together with his extreme humility and anxiety with regard to his religious state, made him contemplate himself through too dark and unfavourable a medium. It may be said of him, that he "saw GOD in clouds." Certainly we may be of his injustice to himself in the following lamentable paragraph, which it is painful to think came from the contrite heart of this great man, to whose labours the world is so much indebted:—"When I survey my past life, I discover nothing but a barren waste of time, with some disorders of body, and disturbances of the mind, very near to madness, which I hope He that made me will suffer to extenuate many faults, and excuse many deficiencies."[1] But we find his devotions in this

[1] *Prayers and Meditations*, p. 155.

skill as an officer of cavalry his horse fell with him

I have since I saw you read every word of Granger s *Bi graphical History* It has entertained me exceedingly and I do not think him the *Whig* that you supposed Horace Walpole s be ing his patron is indeed no good sign of his political principles But he denied to Lord Mountstuart that he was a Whig and said he had been accused by both parties of partiality It seems he was like Pope

Wh l Tories call m a Wh g and Wh gs a Tory

I wish
as Lorc
proper
ger s plan
to you if su u please to let me know His Lordship will give him generous en couragement

To Mr Robert Levett

Dear Sir Having spent about six weeks at this place we have at length resolved upon re turning I expect to see you all in Fleet street on the 30th of this month

I did not go into the sea till last F id think to go mo
that it does m
re

I u e servant
Sam Johnson[1]

Brighthelmstone
Oct 21 1776

I again wrote to Dr Johnson on the 21st of October informing him that my father had in the most liberal manner paid a large debt for me and that I had now the happiness of being upon very good terms with him to which he re turned the following answer

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir I had great pleasure in hearing that you are at last on good terms with your father Cultivate his kindness by all honest and manly means Life is but short no time can be afforded but for the indulgence of real sorrow or contests upon questions seriously mo nen tous Let us not throw away any of our days upon useless resentment or contend who shall hold out longest in stubborn mal gnity It is best not to be angry and best in the next place to be quickly reconc led May you and your father pass the remainder of your time in re ciprocal benevolence!

Do you ever hear from Mr Langton? I visit him sometimes but he does not talk. I do not like his scheme of life but as I am not permitted to understand it I cannot set any thing right that is wrong His children are sweet babies.

I hope my irreconcileable enemy Mrs Bos well is well Desire her not to transmit her ma levolence to the young people Let me have Alexander and Veronica and Euphemia for my friends

Mrs Williams whom you may reckon as one of your well wishers is in a feeble and langu sh ing state with little hope of growing better She went for some part of the autumn into the coun try but is little benefited and Dr Lawrence confesses that his art is at an end Death is how ever at a distance and what more than that can we say of ourselves? I am sorry for her pain and more sorry for her decay Mr Levett is sound wind and limb

I was some weeks this autumn at Brighthelm stone The place was very dull and I was not well the expedition to the Hebrides was the most pleasant journey that I ever made Such an effort annually would give the world a little diversification

Every year however we cannot wander and must therefore endeavour to spend our time at home as well as we can I believe it is best to throw life into a method that every hour may bring its employment and every employment have its hour Xenophon observes in his *Trea tise of Oeconomy* that if every thing be kept in a certain place when any thing is worn out or consumed the vacuity which it leaves will shew what is wanting so if every part of time has its duty the hour will call into remembrance its proper engagement

I have not practised all this prudence myself but I have suffered much for want of it and I would have you by timely recollection and steady resolution escape from those evils which have lain heavy upon me I am my dearest Boswell your most humble servant

Sam Johnson

Bolt-court *Nov* 16 1776

On the 16th of November I informed him that Mr Strahan had sent me t e lve copies of the *J ur ey t the W stern Island* handsomely bound instead of the *twe ty* copies which were stipulat ed but which I supposed were to be only in sheets requested to know how they should be distributed and m t o ed that I had another son born to me w o as nan ed David and was a s ckly infant

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir I have been for some time ill of a cold w h ch pe haps I made an excuse to my

[1]For this and D Johnson other l tters to Mr Levett I am indebt d to my old quai tance M Nathan el Thomas whos worth nd g n ty ha e be n l g kn wn to a respe t bl th gh not a wid c rcle and whos collect on f m d ls wo ld do cr d t to persons of greate op l nce

self for not writing when reality I knew n t hat to say

Th books you must t last distribute as you think best, in my name or your own, as you are nclned. or as you j dge most proper E ery body

ur
us
d
sh
er
as
ort
un
ut

comfortabl ... you ha e th ro d t least you ga e the first provocati ns, and some of them ery ff n sive. Let t ow be all ove As you ha no rea so t think that your new mother has sh wn you an foul play treat her w th respect, and w th

J us.

... se I th ues-

and Sir Allan.

Mrs. Williams has been much ut of order and though she is something better is likely in her physician s pini t ndure her malady for life, thou h sh may pe h ps, d of some

une for what ca misses d w th brew house Lands are fitter for d h rs tha trades.

Baret w y from Thrale in some himsical fit of disgust, or ill nature w thout takin, any le e I is w ll if h finds any ther pl ce as good an habitation, and as many co veniences. H has g t fi e-and tw ty gui eas by transl g Sir Joshua *Discour* int I alian, and Mr Thrale ga e him an h ndred in th spri g so tha he is yet in no difficul es.

Colma has bought Foo pat t, and is t allow Foo for lif a tee hundred pound year as Reynolds old me, nd allow him t play so oft on sucl terms ha he ma gain

Dec 1776

The Reverend Dr Hugh Blair h had l g been dmired as a pre che at Edinburgh th ught nov of diffus ng his excell t sermons m re ext nsi ely and ncreasi g his reputation by publishi g collection of them. H transmit ted the manuscript t Mr Strahan th pri t r who af er keepin t f r some time, wrot letter to him, discouraging th publication. Such at first as the unprop t ous tate of one f the most ccessful theological books that has ever appeared. Mr Strahan however had sent one of the sermons to Dr J hnson f r his opinion and after his unf ourabl l tt to Dr Blair had been sent ff h rece ed from Johnso on Christ mas-e e a n t n which was th f llow g par

ing t purchase th olume for hich n and Mr Cad ll ga e one hundred pounds Th sal was so rap d and extens e and th pprobat n of the publick high, that t th ir h nour be it recorded th propri t rs made Dr Blair a pres- nt first f sum, and afterwards f an th of fifty pounds, thus ol ntarily doubling th ... ther

ce ed less than six hundred pounds.

777 ÆTAT 68]—In 1777 t ppears from his *Prayer and M ditations* that J hnson suffered m ch from stat f mind unsettled and per pl xed and from that constitutional gloom, which, together w th his extreme humility and anxi ty w th regard to his religious state made him cont mplat himself through too dark and unfa ourabl a medium. It may be said f him

to whose labours the world s much nd bted 'Wh n I survey my past lif I disc er nothi g but barre wast f tim w th som disorders f bod and disturbances f th mi d ery near t mad ess, whi h I h pe He that made me w ll suff t t uat many f ults, and cuse many defici cies. But we find his devotions in this

Prayer and Meditations p 55.

year eminently fervent and we are comforted by observing intervals of quiet composure and gladness

On Easter day we find the following emphat ick prayer

Almighty and most merciful Father who seest all our miseries and knowest all our neces sities look down upon me and pity me Defend me from the violent incursion [incursions] of evil thoughts and enable me to form and keep such resolutions as may conduce to the discharge of the duties which thy providence shall appoint me and so help me by thy Holy Spirit that my heart may surely there be fixed where true joys are to be found and that I may serve thee with pure affection and a cheerful mind Have mercy upon me O GOD have mercy upon me years and infirmities oppress me terrour and anxiety beset me Have mercy upon me my Creator and my Judge [In all dangers protect me] In all perplexities relieve and free me and so help me by thy Holy Spirit that I may now so com memorate the death of thy Son our Saviour JESUS CHRIST as that when this short and painful life shall have an end I may for his sake be re ceived to everlasting happiness Amen [1]

While he was at church the agreeable im pressions upon his mind are thus commemorated

I was for some time distressed but at last ob tained I hope from the GOD of Peace more quiet than I have enjoyed for a long time I had made no resolution but as my heart grew light er my hopes revived and my courage increased and I wrote with my pencil in my Common Prayer Book

V t d nda
B bl l ge d
The i g æ op a d' nd'
S rm nd m t læt nd m

Mr Steevens whose generosity is well known joined Dr Johnson in kind assistance to a female relation of Dr Goldsmith and desired that on her return to Ireland she would procure authen tick particulars of the life of her celebrated rela tion Concerning her there is the following let ter —

TO GEORGE STEEVENS ESQ

DEAR SIR You will be glad to hear that from

we recommended to her

I would ha e had the honour of conveying this intelligence to Miss Caulf eld but that her letter is not at hand and I know not the d rec tion You will tell the good news I am Sir your most &c

SAM JOHNSON

February 5 1777

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Feb* 14 1777

MY DEAR SIR My state of epistolary accounts with you at present is extraordinary The bal ance as to number is on your side I am in debted to you for two letters one dated the 16th of November upon which very day I wrote to you so that our letters were exactly exchanged and one dated the 21st of December last

My heart was warmed with gratitude by the truely kind contents of both of them and it is amazing and vexing that I have allowed so much time to elapse without writing to you But delay is inherent in me by nature or by bad habit I waited till I should have an opportun ity of paying you my compliments on a new year I have procrastinated till the year is no longer new

Dr Memis s cause was determined against

may have been no intention to injure him by calling him *Doctor of Med cine* instead of *Phys ci n* yet as he remonstrated against the des g nation before the charter was printed off and represented that it was disagreeable and even hurtful to him it was ill natured to refuse to al ter it and let him have the des gnation to wh ch he was certainly entitled My own opinion is, that our court has judged wrong The defend ants were *in m lâ fide* to persist in naming him in a way that he d sliked You remember poor Goldsmith when he grew important and wished to appear *Doctor Maj r* could not bear your calling him *Goldy* Would it not ha e been wrong to have named him so in your *Pref ce to Shak spe e* or in any serious permanent writing of any sort? The d fficulty is whether an action should be allowed on such petty wrongs *De mi mis non cu at lex*

The Negro cause is not yet decided A memo rial is preparing on the side of slavery I shall send you a copy as soon as it is printed Mac laurin is made happy by your approbation of his memorial for the black

Macquarry was here in the winter and we passed an evening together The sale of his es tate cannot be prevented

S r Allan Maclean s suit against the Duke of Argyle for reco ering the ancient inheritance of his fam ly is now fairly before all our judges I spoke for him yesterday and Maclaurin to day Crosbie spoke to-day against h m Three more counsel are to be heard and next week the cause will be determined I send you the *I f mations* or *Cases* on each side which I hope you

[1] *Ibid* p 158

look like Bishop" you must not swerve from your purpose to Inchkenneth. I wish you may understand the points at issue amidst our Scotch law principles and phrases.

[Here followed a full state of the case in

shall inform you how the cause is decided

proof of what you can do even in Scotch law....

JAMES BOSWELL

SIR ALEXANDER DICK TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Prestonfield, E

deposit in my little collection of choice books, next our worthy friend Journey to the Western Islands. As there are many things ... in both performances, I have often wished that no Travels or Journeys should be published but those undertaken by persons of integrity and capacity to judge well, and describe faithfully and in good language the situation, condition, and manners of the countries past through. Indeed our country of Scotland, in spite of the union of the crowns, is still in most places so devoid of clothing, or cover from hedges and plantations, that ... was well you gave your readers a sound Monitor with respect to that circumstance. The truths you have told, and the purity of the language in which they are expressed as your Journey is universally read ... and already appear to have a very good effect. For a man of my acquaintance, who has the largest nursery for trees and hedges in this country, tells me that of late the demand upon him for these articles is doubled, and sometimes tripled. I have therefore listed Dr Samuel Johnson in some of my memorandums of the principal planters and favourers of the enclosures, under a name which I took the liberty to invent from the Greek, Papadendrion. Lord Auchinleck and some few more are of the list. I am told that one gentleman in the shire of Aberdeen ... Sir Archibald Grant, has planted above fifty millions of trees on a piece of very wild ground at Monimusk. I must enquire if he has fenced them well, before he enters my list ... that is the soul of enclosing. I began myself to plant a little, our ground being too valuable for much, and that is now fifty years ago and the trees,

pleasure of receiving you, and hope again to have that satisfaction with our mutual friend, Mr Boswell. I shall always continue with the truest esteem, dear Doctor, your much obliged, and obedient humble servant,

ALEXANDER DICK

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, It is so long since I heard anything from you, that I am not easy about it; write something to me next post. When you

her ... very much.

Dr Blair is printing some sermons. If they are all like the first which I have read, they are *sermones aurei ac auro magis aurei*. It is excellently written both as to doctrine

... His children are very pretty, and, I think, his Lady loses her Scotch. P... ... I ever see.

I have been so distressed by difficulty of breathing that I lost, as was computed, ... and thirty ounces of blood in a few days. I am better but not well.

I wish you would be vigilant and get me Graham's *Telemachus* that was printed at Glasgow, a very little book; and *Johnstoni Poemata*, another little book, printed at Middleburgh.

For ... character of this very amiable man, see *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, 3rd edit., p. 56. [Aug 17]

By the then course of the post my long letter of the 14th had not yet reached him.

History of Philip the Second

Mrs Williams sends her compliments and promises that when you come hither she will accommodate you as well as ever she can in the old room She wishes to know whether you sent her book to Sir Alexander Gordon

My dear Boswell do not neglect to write to me for your kindness is one of the pleasures of my life which I should be sorry to lose I am Sir your humble servant

February 18 1777 SAM JOHNSON

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Feb* 24 1777

DEAR SIR Your letter dated the 18th instant I had the pleasure to receive last post Although my late long neglect or rather delay was truely culpable I am tempted not to regret it since it has produced me so valuable a proof of your regard I did indeed during that inexcusable silence sometimes divert the reproaches of my own mind by fancying that I should hear again from you inquiring with some anxiety about me because for aught you knew I might have been ill

You are pleased to shew me that my kindness is of some consequence to you My heart is elated at the thought Be assured my dear Sir that my affection and reverence for you are exalted and steady I do not believe that a more perfect attachment ever existed in the history of mankind And it is a noble attachment for the attractions are Genius Learning and Piety

Your difficulty of breathing alarms me and brings into my imagination an event which although in the natural course of things I must expect at some period I cannot view with composure

My wife is much honoured by what you say of her She begs you may accept of her best compliments She is to send you some marmalade of oranges of her own making I ever am my dear Sir your most obliged and faithful humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have been much pleased with your late letter and am glad that my old enemy Mrs Boswell begins to feel some remorse As to Miss Veronica s Scotch I think it cannot be helped An English maid you might easily have but she would still imitate the greater number as they would be likewise those whom she must most respect Her dialect will not be gross Her Mamma has not much Scotch and you have yourself very little I hope she knows my name and does not call me *Johnston* [1]

The immediate cause of my writing is this — One Shaw who seems a mod man h lear ques

The book is very little h pproved be n n gu the

se a ou whom the authour considers as a great encourager of ingenious men will receive a parcel of his proposals and receipts I have undertaken to give you notice of them and to solicit your countenance You must ask no poor man because the price is really too high Yet such a work deserves patronage

It is proposed to augment our club from twenty to thirty of which I am glad for as we have several in it whom I do not much like to consort with [2] I am for reducing it to a mere miscellaneous collection of conspicuous men without any determinate character I am dear Sir most affectionately yours

March 11 1777 SAM JOHNSON

My respects to Madam to Veronica to Alexander to Euphemia to David

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *April* 4 1777

[After informing him of the death of my little son David and that I could not come to London this spring —]

I think it hard that I should be a whole year without seeing you May I presume to petition for a meeting with you in the autumn? You have I believe seen all the cathedrals in England except that of Carlisle If you are to be with Dr Taylor at Ashbourne it would not be a great journey to come thither We may pass a few most agreeable days there by ours l es a d I will accom the south

You for put into y Eglintoune p it nto mine I am glad that Mr Macbean appro es of it I have received Mr Shaw s Proposals for its publ cation which I can perceive are written *by the hand of a* MASTER

Pray get for me all the edit ons of *Walton s Lives* I have a not on that the republ catio of them with Notes will fall upon me between Dr Horne and Lord Hailes

Mr Shaw s Proposals † for *An Analysis of the Scotch Celtick Language* were thus ill minated by the pen of Johnson

Though the Erse d alect of the Celtick Language has from the earl est times been spoken

[1] Johnson is the most common English formation of the Surname from *John*, *Johnston* the Scotch My illustrious friend observed that many North Britons pronounced his name in their own way

[2] On account of their differing from him as to religion and politicks

in Britain, and still subsists in the northern parts and adjacent islands, yet, by the negligence of a people rather warlike than lettered, it has hith

indulgence always shewn to those that attempt to do what was never done before. If his work shall be found defective, it is at least all his own: he is not like other grammarians, compiler or transcriber what had lived, he has learned by observation among his countrymen, who perhaps will be themselves surprized to see that speech reduced to principles, which they have used only by imitation.

"The use of this book will, however, not be confined to the mountains and islands: it will afford pleasing and important subject of speculation, to those whose studies lead them to trace the affinity of languages, and the migrations of the ancient races of mankind."

To Dr. Samuel Johnson

Glasgow, *April* 24, 1777.

My Dear Sir, Our worthy friend Thrale's death having appeared in the news-papers, and been afterwards contradicted, I have been placed in a state of very uneasy uncertainty, from which I hoped to be relieved by you: but my hopes have as yet been vain. How could you omit to write to me on such an occasion? I shall wait with anxiety.

I am going to Auchinleck to stay a fortnight with my father. It is better not to be there very long at one time. But frequent renewals of it

son ... fl own ... th *magnum nomen* in the front of it.

What do you say of Lord Chesterfield's *Memoirs and last Letter*?

My wife has made marmalade of oranges for you. I left her and my daughters and Alexander all well yesterday. I have taught Veronica to speak of you thus — Dr. Johnson, not Johnston. I remain, my dear Sir, your most affectionate, and obliged humble servant,

James Boswell.

To James Boswell, Esq.

Dear Sir, The story of Mr. Thrale's death, as he had neither been sick, nor in any other danger, made so little impression upon me, that I never thought about obviating its effects on any body else. It is supposed to have been produced by the English custom of making April fools, that is, of sending one another on some foolish errand on the first of April.

Tell Mrs. Boswell that I shall taste her marmalade cautiously at first. *Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes.* Beware, says the Italian proverb, of a

lady.

Please to return Dr. Blair thanks for his sermons. The Scotch write English wonderfully well.

Your frequent visits to Auchinleck, and your short stay there, are very laudable and very judicious. Your present concord with your father gives me great pleasure; it was all that you seemed to want.

My *health* is very bad, and my nights are ... can I do to mend them. I

ham in my way.

Make my compliments to Miss Veronica. I must leave it to *her* philosophy to comfort you for the loss of little David. You must remember

I

give me some information about him, for the life which we have is very scanty. I should be glad. I am, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

Sam. Johnson.

May 3, 1777.

To those who delight in tracing the progress of works of literature, it will be an entertainment to compare the limited design with the ample execution of that admirable performance *The Lives of the English Poets*, which is the richest, most beautiful, and indeed most perfect production of Johnson's pen. His notion of it at this time appears in the preceding letter. He has a memorandum in this year: "29 May, Easter Eve, I treated with booksellers on a bargain, but the time was not long." The bargain was concerning that undertaking; but his tender conscience seems alarmed lest it should have intruded too much on his devout preparation for the solemnity of the ensuing day. But, indeed, very little time was necessary for Johnson's concluding a

Prayers and Meditations, p. 55.

treaty with the booksellers as he had I believe less attention to profit from his labours than any man to whom literature has been a profession I shall here insert from a letter to me from my late worthy friend Mr Edward Dilly though of a later date an account of this plan so happily conceived since it was the occasion of procuring for us an elegant collection of the best biography and criticism of which our language can boast

To James Boswell Esq

Southill *Sept* [illegible]6 1777

Dear Sir You will find by this letter that I am still in the same calm retreat from the noise and bustle of London as when I [illegible] last I [illegible] able [illegible] I hav [illegible] ork is much increased by the interview [illegible] few men nay I may say scarcely any man has got that fund of knowledge and entertainment as Dr Johnson in conversation When he opens freely every one is attentive to what he says and cannot fail of improvement as well as pleasure

The edition of *The Poets* now printing will do honour to the English [illegible]

[illegible] The first cause that gave rise to this undertaking I believe was owing to the little trifling edition of *The Poets* printing by the Martins at Edinburgh and to be sold by Bell in London Upon examining the volumes which were printed the type was found so extremely small that many persons could not read them not only this inconvenience attended it but the inacc[illegible]

[illegible] to the present time [illegible] ation from Chaucer

Accordingly a select number of the most respectable booksellers met on the occasion and on consulting together agreed that all the proprietors of copy right in the various Poets should be summoned together and when their opinions were given to proceed immediately on the business Accordingly a meeting was held consisting of about forty of the most respectable booksellers of London when it was agreed that an elegant and uniform edition of *The English Poets* should be immediately printed with a concise account of the life of each authour by Dr Samuel Johnson and that three persons should be deputed to wait upon Dr Johnson to solicit him to undertake the Lives, *viz.* T Davies, Strahan and Cadell The Doctor very politely undertook it and seemed exceedingly pleased with the proposal As to the terms, it was left entirely to the Doctor to [illegible]

[illegible] to engage the best engravers *viz.* Bartolozzi Sherwin Hall etc. Likewise another committee for giving directions about the paper printing etc. so that the whole will be conducted with spirit and in the best manner with respect to authourship editorship engravings etc. etc My brother will give you a list of the Poets we mean to give many of which are within the time of the Act of Queen Anne which Martin and Bell cannot give as they have no property in them the proprietors are almost all the booksellers in London of consequence I am dear Sir ever yours,

Edward Dilly

I shall afterwards have occasion to consider the extensive and varied range which Johnson took when he was once led upon ground which he trod with a peculiar delight having long been intimately acquainted with all the circumstances of it that could interest and please

Dr Johnson to Charles O Connor Esq[1]

Sir Having had the pleasure of conversing with Dr Campbell about your character and your literary undertaking I am resolved to gratify myself by renewing a correspondence which began and ended a great while ago and ended I am afraid by my fault a fault which if you have not forgotten it you must now forgive

If I have ever disappointed you give me leave to tell you that you have likewise disappointed me I expected great discoveries in Irish antiquity and large publications in the Irish language but the world still remains as it was, doubtful and ignorant What the Irish language [illegible] Johns[illegible]n moder[illegible] t on in d mand [illegible] so mall sum is [illegible] xtr ord nary [illegible] fifteen hu[illegible] d [illegible] as the booksellers who k[illegible] w [illegible] h ve [illegible] d l [illegible] thou a d g [illegible] t [illegible] nty f [illegible]

[1] [illegible] Mr Joseph Cooper W[illegible]lk[illegible] of th[illegible] Treas[illegible]ry D[illegible]bl[illegible]n wh[illegible] o[illegible]blig[illegible]ngly commu[illegible]c[illegible]t[illegible]d t[illegible] m[illegible] this [illegible]nd a fo[illegible]m[illegible] l[illegible]tter from D[illegible] J[illegible]hn[illegible] to the same gentl[illegible]m[illegible]n (f[illegible] [illegible] h see p 89) [illegible] [illegible] as [illegible]ome a cou[illegible]t of M[illegible] O Conno[illegible] [illegible] is an [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of h[illegible]m [illegible]n *The Gentl*[illegible]ma[illegible] *M*[illegible]*gazine* for August 1791

self a d t what l nguages t has affinity

servant,

SA JOHNSON

May 19, 777

grat ful return t that e ll nt prelat h w ha see was th nly pers n who g him any assistan th mpilat n of his *Dict onary* Th B sh p had l ft som ccount

aty which m wh bo t f th nam I T is nly p incipl but pass

TO THE KIN

S I p es me t lay bef your M jesty th last labours of l arned B h p wh d ed the toils nd d es of his call g H s ow beyo d he re ch of all arthly h ours d wards

mits th m survey th w d t t of nat al erest, w thout los g s ght of privat m rit t th t t q l es whi h may be m t ted by th hes d th h mbl of mank d d t be once miabl d gre t

S h char ters, if ow d th they ppear history are t mpla ed w th dmurat May t be th amb of ll your subj t t mak has w th th ribut f re re ce d pos erity may l arn from yo M jesty how K gs should l may they l arn likewise from your peopl how they should be h

ou d I am may it please your Majesty w th th most p of und respe t, y ur Majesty s most d tiful a d d oted

SUBJECT A D S RVANT

I the summ r he wrote Pr l gu hich was spok n bef *A W d t th W e* a comedy by Mr Hu h K lly which had been b o ght upon th stage n 1770 but h bein writ r for mi istry i one f the ne s p pers t fell sacr fice t popular fury and in th playhous phrase was *damned* By the g os ty of Mr H rris the propri to f Co e t Garden the tre it as n exhib t d for o n ght fo th ben fit of the

I

ere n d gree mpaired

This ght pr ents play which publick g

Let eneu
Th bl rious gr riol bl hade
Let one g t payment very l m pp as
And him ho ann t hu t allow t pl as
T pleas by sc ne nc nsci us f ffence
By harmle merriment or seful ns
W her aught f b ght or f the piece display
Appr it nly tis t l t t pr is
If u nt f kill u t f ppear
Forb ar to his — the poet annot hear
By all l ke him must prais and blame b found
At last fle ting gleam or mpty sound
Y t then hall lm fl tion bl ss the night
W hen l beral p ty d g ified del ght
W hen pl asur fir'd her touch at virtue' flame
And m th u as bounty with an humbler name

A circumst ce wh ch could n t fail t be ery pl as g t J hns occurred this year Th Trag dy f *S Th mas O erbury* writt n by his arly compan n Lo d Richard S ge was bro ght ut with alt rati ns t Drury l th tre Th Prol gu t t was writt by M R chard Brinsl y Sherid n which aft de scrib g ery p th t cally th wretched ess f

Ill f ted Savag t h birth was g o'
A parent but the Muse no friend b t H av'

he introd ced lega t mplim nt t J hn n n his *Dict nary* that wo derful perform

It was not t Drury la b t t Covent Garden th tr that t was cted [M]

n L L

that our language does not possess a more copious learned and valuable work The concluding lines of this Prologue were these —

So p ad the t le th t g es to f t e t mes
Th so s m fortunes nd th
T
F

Mr Sheridan here at once did honour to his taste and to his liberality of sentiment by shewing that he was not prejudiced from the unlucky difference which had taken place between his worthy father and Dr Johnson I have already mentioned that Johnson was very desirous of reconciliation with old Mr Sheridan It will therefore not seem at all surprizing that he was zealous in acknowledging the brilliant merit of his son While it had as yet been displayed only in the drama Johnson proposed him as a member of THE LITERARY CLUB observing that He who has written the two best comedies of his age is surely a considerable man And he had accordingly the honour to be elected for an hon

o

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

July 9 1777

MY DEAR SIR For the health of my wife and children I have taken the little country house at which you visited my uncle Dr Boswell who having lost his wife is gone to live with his son We took possession of our villa about a week ago we have a garden of three quarters of an acre well stocked with fruit trees and flowers and gooseberries and currants and peas and beans and cabbages &c &c and my children are quite happy I now write to you in a little study from the window of which I see around me a verdant grove and beyond it the lofty mountain called Arthur s Seat

Your last letter in which you desire me to send you some additional information concerning Thomson reached me very fortunatel t

very good and she will with pleasure give me for you every particular that you wish to know and she can tell Pray then take the trouble to send me such questions as may lead to biographical materials You say that the *Life* which we have of Thomson is scanty Since I received your letter I have read his *Life* published under the name of Cibber but as you told me really written by a Mr Sh l s – –

p t h
have
you
and I sh do h

l

d u ed progress if she will let us see them which I suppose she will I believe George Lewis Scott[4] and Dr Armstrong are now his only surviving companions while he lived in and about London and they I dare say can tell me of h m

1

S a ns are indeed full of elegant and pious sentiments but a rank soil nay a dunghill will produce beautiful flowers

Your edition of *The Engl sh P ets*[5] will be very valuable on account of the *Pref ces* and *Lives* But I have seen a specimen of an edition of *The P ets* at the Apollo press at Edinburgh which for excellence in printing and engraving highly deserves a liberal encouragement

Most sincerely do I regret the bad health and bad rest with which you have been afflicted and I hope o h

e

external c rcumstances are never sure indications of the state of man I send you a letter which I wrote to you two years ago at Wilton and did not send it at the time for fear of being reproved as indulging too much tenderness and

o

imagine that perhaps they may please you

Part F rst Chap 4
[1] *Lif f Richard S vag* by D Johns n

Se t pp 305-6
Fo merl S ——

me of Dr Dodd I

ha py am I that sh is t be in Ayrsh re We shall ha e th Laird of Rasay and old Mal colm, nd I k w t how many gall t M c leods, nd bagp pes, &c. &c. t A chinleck. Perhaps you may meet th m all there

supped and t whose are M sinu ta ur Norf lk, was trusted t that Uni ersity paid me a ..it lat l d aft we had talked th

ty exceedi gly rid cul us. Would t t be worth your hil t crush such noxious weeds n the moral gard n.

Dr J hnso had himself talked f our seeing Carlisle together *H gh* was fa ouri word f his to denot perso f rank H said me Sir I belie ma meet t th house f R ma Ca hol k lad in Cumberla d high lady Sir I a erwards disco ered hat he me t Mrs. S rick land, ster f Charles Townley Esq whose ery noble collectio of ues nd pict es is not more to be dmired, tha h traord nary l pol readiness in sh ing which I nd several f m friends ha e grecatly perienced They h re possessed f aluable tores f g afic io per sons of

—*soberly*

I have n t heard from Langton for a lon time I suppose h is as usu l

Stud ous the busy moment t deceive

I remai my d ar S your most affec t onate d f thful h mbl serva t

JAM S BOS ELL

On the 3rd of J e I gain wrote t Dr J hnso enclosi g a sh p-master rece pt for a jar of orange marmal d d a l ge pack t of Lord Hailes *A nal f Scot and*

To JAMES BOS ELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I ha e just rece ed yo packet

a token of reco hat

Poor Dodd as put t de th yest rd n oppos t n t the recomme d t on f th j ry— th pet t f th ty of Lond n— d subseque t pet t n signed by three-a d twenty thou sa d ha ds. Surely th o ce of the p bl k wh t ll so l udly d call o ly f m y ought to be he rd

cou t of th d spos t n f th cou t tow ards him, th a declarat that th re as *o l te even f pit* Thus l tt mmed at ly as laid

ance which cannot be too often o ~~
~

1 anguage does not possess a more copious learned and valuable work The concluding lines of this Prologue were these —

c

I AND THAT BIDS OUR LANGUAGE LIVE

Mr Sher dan here at once did honour to his taste and to his liberality of sentiment by shew ing that he was not prejudiced from the unlucky difference which had taken place between his v orthy father and Dr Johnson I have already mentioned that Johnson was v n d (

I
1
I ARY CLUB observing that He who has written the two best comedies of his age is surely a considerable man And he had ac cordingly the honour to be elected for an hon our it undoubtedly must be allowed to be when it is considered of whom that society consists and that a single black ball excludes a candidate

Mr Boswell to Dr Johnson

July 9 1777

My Dear Sir For the health of my wife and children I have taken the little country house at v h ch you visited my uncle Dr Boswell who having lost his wife is gone to live with h s son We took possession of our villa about a v eek ago v e have a garden of three quarters of an acre v ell stocked with fruit trees and flov ers and gooseberries and currants and peas and beans and cabbages &c &c and my children are quite happy I now write to you in a little study from the v indow of v hich I see around me a verdant grove and beyond it the lofty mountain called Arthur s Seat

Your last letter in v h ch you desire me to send you some additional information concern ing Thomson reached me very fort t
as
ne
un
it 1 to the authour of *The S a sons* She is an old v oman but her memory is very good and she will with pleasure g e me for you every particular that you wish to know and she can tell Pray then take the trouble to send me such questions as may lead h
c I m

as you told me really written by a Mr *Shiels*[1] that written by Dr Murdoch one prefixed to an edition of the *S a sons* published at Edinburgh which is compounded of both with the addition of an anec dote of Quin s relieving Thomson from n the h d
it
ir
w
th
of
ha
yo
an iat can be done to have them filled up As Thomson never returned to Scot land (which *you* will think very v ise) his sister can speak from her own knowledge only as to the early part of his life She has some letters from h
his mc
them
Lewis
only si he lived in and about London and they I d
—

1

on account of the *Prefaces* and *Lives* But I have seen a specimen of an edition of *The Po ts* at the Apollo press at Edinburgh v hich, for excellence in printing and engraving highly deserves a l beral encouragement

Most sincerely do I regret the bad health and bad rest with which you have been afflicted and I hope you are better I cannot bel e e that h D

c
c c cumstances are never sure ind ca t ons of the state of man I send you a letter which I wrote to you two years ago at W lton and d
repr
one
v hic
too
imag c t it perhaps they may please you

P rt First Chap 4
[1] *Lif f Richard S vag* by D J hnson

[1] S I pp 305-6
Fo merly S b-p cept to h

o
g1 p [M]

You d not take the least notice of my proposal for our meeting t Carlisl Thou h I ha e meritorious refrained from isiting London this year I ask you if t ould not be ... hout ha

let your kindness play

You will rejoice t h ar that Miss Macleod, of Rasay is married t Colonel Mure Camp- ...

W hout doubt yo ha e read what is called *The Li of D d Hume, written by himself*

pped, and t whose care Mr ... of Norfolk, was entrusted t that University paid me ust lat l and af er we had talked w th

moral garden.

Dr J hnson had himself talked f our seeing Carlisle to-ther *H gh* was favourit word f his to denot perso f rank. H said t me *Sir I believe we may meet th house f Roman Catholick lady in Cumberland high lady Sir* I a erwards discovered that he mean Mrs. Strick

Y u ha e said nothing to me of Dr Dodd. I ...

Pray mak my best compliments a t ... to Mr nd Mrs. Thral b assuring th m of my hearty joy that th *Mas er* as you call him, is ali e I h pe I shall ft n taste his Champagne —*soberly*

I ha e not heard from Langton for long time. I suppose he is as usual,

Studious to a busy moment to devote

I remain, my d ar Sir your most affectionat and faithful humb serva t

J MES BOS ELL

On the 23rd of Ju e I a a n wrot t Dr Johnson, enclos g a ship-master rece pt for a jar f orange-marmalad and a large pack t of Lord Hailes *An l f Scotland*

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I ha e just rece ed your pack t from Mr Thral s, but ha e not da l ht nough to look much int t. I m glad that I ha e ...

ou ht to be heard.

d lust f as soon as the King had signed his sent nc I btai ed from M Cham an cou t of th disposit on f th court towards him, w th a declarat n that there *was no hope even f espite* This letter immedi t ly was laid

before Dodd but he believed those whom he wished to be right as it is thought till within three days of his end He died with pious composure and resolution I have just seen the Ordinary that attended him His address to his fellow convicts offended the Methodists but he had a Moravian with him much of his time His moral character is very bad I hope all is not true that is charged upon him Of his behaviour in prison an account will be published

I give you joy of your country house and your pretty garden and hope some time to see you in your felicity I was much pleased with your two letters that had been kept so long in store [1] and rejoice at Miss Rasay s advancement and wish Sir Allan success

I hope to meet you somewhere towards the north but am loath to come quite to Carlisle Can we not meet at Manchester? But we will settle it in some other letters.

M c
has b
a cu
him l
u Beattie He desires that a lodging may be taken for him at Edinburgh against his arrival He is just setting out

Langton has been exercising the militia Mrs. Williams is I fear declining Dr Lawrence says he can do no more She is go
in h

Since they have been so much honoured by Dr Johnson I shall here inse t them —

To Mr Samuel Johnson

My ever dear and much respected Sir You kn w my solemn enthus a m of m nd You lo e me fo it and I esp t myself for it because in so far I esemble M J hnson Y u will be ag eably surprized when y u learn the reason of my vr ting this letter I am at W tt mbe g in Sa ony I am in the old hurch wh r the Refo mat on a fi st p ached nd whe e om of the eforme s l in te ed I cann t resist the s ou pleas re of writ ing to Mr Johns n f om the Tomb of M l nethon My paper rests upon the g ave stone of that g eat and good man who was undoubt dly the w rth iest of all the r fo mers He wished to ef rm abus es wh ch h d b n introd ced into the Church but had no pri ate r sentment to gratify So mild was he that when his aged m the consulted him w th anxiety on the perpl ing disputes of the times he ad ised her to keep to th old el g on At this t mb then my e er dear and espected f iend! I vo to the an et n
shal h
l fe
dea
vat
n n

Y
F
for every thing that belongs to you belongs in a more remote degree and not I hope very remote to dear Sir yours affectionately

June 28 1777

Sam Johnson

To the Same

Dear Sir This gentleman is a great favourite at Streatham and therefore you will eas ly believe that he has very valuable qualit es O r narrative has kindled him with a desire of visiting the Highlands after having already seen a great part of Europe Yo m
friend anc
curiosities
and recom
ney I am dear Sir your most humble servant,

June 24 1777

Sam Johnson

Johnson s benevolence to the unfortunate was, I am confident as steady and active as that of any of those who have been most eminently d s tinguished for that virtue Innumerable proofs of it I have no doubt will be for ever concealed from mortal eyes We may however form some judgement of it from the many and very vari ous instances which ha e been discovered One wh ch happened in the course of this summer is remarkable from the name and connection of the person who was the object of it The circum

o Dr S muel Johnson

Wilton house *Ap l* 22 1775.

My Dear Sir E ery een of my lif confirms th truth of wh t you ha e told m ther is no ertain happi ess in this st t of b g —I am h r am dst all that you know is at Lo d P m b oke a d yet I m wea y and gl omy I am just tt ng out fo th hous f old f
De onshir
a week y t
a co d l ty
to settle in
e ery week
by oursel es and t lk f ly
To b thought worthy of s ch n

In you *l a ly f H m* *H h* nd *P* ll
C l lm
h pp e
m
f lly you

Ja Bos ell

W ll m Sew d Esq F R S ed tor f *A* *d t* *f S m D t gu h d P* t f ol umes 8 o w ll known to n o a d al bl q t n f h l t t lo e f the f t d oc l t es I m l l ted t h m f er l ommu t n oncern g J hnso

l
he e you ndness as a *t um* t ll I ee you g in

stance to which I allud is ascertained by two letters, one t Mr Langton, and another t the Reverend Dr V se, rector f Lambeth, s of the respectable clergyman at Lichfi ld who was contemporary w th J hnson, and n whose fa ther' family Johnson had the happiness of be ing kindly recei ed in his early years.

DR. JOHNSON TO BENNET LA GTO ESQ

DEAR SIR, I ha e lately been much disor dered by difficulty of breathing but am now better I hope your house is well.

You know we ha e been talking lately of St. Cross, t Winchester I ha e an ld acquaint ance hose distress makes him ery desirous of an hospital, and I am afraid I ha e not trength enough t get him int the Chartreux. H is a

most humbl servant,

SAM. JOHNSO

June 29, 777

TO THE REVEREND DR. VYSE, AT LAMBETH

SIR, I doubt not but you will readily forgi e me for taking th liberty of requesting your assistance in recommendin an ld fri d t his Grace the Archbis op as Governour of the Charter-house

His name is De Groot he was born at Gloucester I ha known him many ears. H has all the common claims chari y bein ld, poor and in rm, in gre degree H has likewise another claim, t which no scholar can refuse ion he is by several descents the nephew of H o Grotius of him, from wh m perhaps every man of learnin has learnt somethin. Let t not be said that in any l ttered country a nephew of Grot us asked charity and was re fused. I am, reverend Sir your most humble servant,

SAM. J HNSON

J 79, 777

REVEREND DR. VYSE TO MR. BOSWELL

Lambeth, *June* 9, 87

SIR, I ha e searched in ain for the l tter ich I spok of and which I wished, t your desire, t communica t ou. It was from Dr Johnson, t return me thanks for my pplication to Archbishop Corn allis in fa our of poor De Groot. H rejoices t the success t met w th, and is la ish in the praise he bestows upo his fa ourite Hugo Grot us. I am really sorry that I

th very humane part which ... behalf of a distressed and deserving person. I am, Sir your most bedient humble servant,

W VYSE

Bolt-Court, Fleet-street

July 7 777

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh, *July* 5, 777

MY DEAR SIR, The fa of poor Dr Dodd mad dismal impressi n upo m mind

I had sag city nough to di ine that you wrot his speech t the Recorder before se t nce was pronou ced I am glad you ha written so much for him nd I hope to be fa voured w th an exact list of the several pieces wh n we meet.

I recei ed Mr Seward as th fri nd of Mr nd Mrs. Thrale, and as g tl man recommended by Dr J hnson t my attent on I ha e

Macquarry' estates, Staff and all, were sold yesterday and bou ht by a Campbell. I fear he

[1]The preceding letter

will have little or nothing left out of the pur chase money

I send you the case against the negro by Mr Cullen son to Dr Cullen in opposition to Mac laurin s for libe

Pray read

Politician a

Be so kin

to h

at

you

you r tour of the cathedrals and come to Carlisle and I will accompany you a part of the way homewards I am ever most faithfully yours

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Your notion of the necessity of an yearly interview is very pleasing to both my vanity and tenderness I shall perhaps come to Carlisle another year but my money has not held out so well as it used to do I shall go to Ashbourne and I purpose to make Dr Taylor invite you If you live awhile with me at his house we shall have much time to ourselves and our stay will be no expence to us or him I shall leave London the 28th and after some stay at Oxford and Lichfield shall probably come to Ashbourne about the end of your Ses sion but of all this you shall hav

it is no end poor Sir Allan must have another trial for which however his antagonist cannot be much blamed having two Judges on his side I am more afraid of the debts than of the House of Lords It is scarcely to be imagined to what debts will swell that are daily increasing by small additions and how care lessly in a state of desperation debts are con tracted Poor Macquarry was far from thinking that when he sold his islands he should receive nothing For what were they sold? And what was their yearly value? The admiss on of mo

into

feud

lords

the p by the change but there was in the patriarchal authority something ven erable and pleasing Every eye must look with pain on a *Cam b ll*

out of the

Sir Alex

eral enoug

find trees

lighted by your letter

I remember Rasay with too much pleasure not to partal

that amiable

hangs upon r

imagining th

to have seen a great deal which we d d

could gather currants in you garden Now fit up a little study and have your books ready at hand do not spare a little mon ey to make your habitation pleasing to yourself

I have dined lately with poor dear —— I do not think he goes on well His table is rather coarse and he has his children too much about him [1] But he is a very good man

Mrs Williams is in the country to try if she can improve her health she is very ill Matters have come so about that she is in the country with very good accommodation but age a d sickness and pride have made her so peevish that I was forced to bribe the maid to stay with her by a secret stipulation of half a crown a week over her wages

Our CLUB ended its session about six weeks ago We now only meet to dine once a fort night Mr Dunning the great lawyer is one of our members The Thrales are well

I long to know how the Negro s cause will be decided What is the opinion of Lord Auchin leck or Lord Hailes or Lord Monboddo? I am, dear Sir your most affectionate &c.

SAM JOHNSON

July 22 1777

DR JOHNSON TO MRS BOSWELL

MADAM Though I am well enough pleased with the taste of sweetmeats very little of the pleasure which I received at the arrival of your jar of marmalade arose from eating it I re ceived it as a tok of f d

y ur ki dness I think I have a double security fo th

you that I was always faithful to your interest and always endeavoured to exalt you in his estimation You must now do the same for me We must all help one another and you

This very just rem rk I h pe will be consta tly held n em mb ance by par nts who ge e l too pt to ind lge th ir own f d f el g f th e child n at th xpe ce of th ir f nd Th common custom of i trod g th m fter d er is h ghly inj d It is agreeable n gh that they hould appea at any oth tim l t they h ld n t be ffered to poiso th mom t f fest ty by tt cting th tt t on of th com pa y I n a ma er compell g th m from po l t ness to ay wh t th y do not think.

must now consider me, as, dear Madam, your most obliged, and most humble servant
SAM JOHNSON

July 22 1777

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, *July* 18 1777

MY DEAR SIR, This is the day on which you were to leave London, and I have been amusing myself in the intervals of my law-drudgery with figuring you in the Oxford post-coach. I doubt, however if you have had so merry a journey as you and I had in that vehicle last year when you made so much sport with Gwyn, the architect. Incidents upon a journey are recollected with peculiar pleasure they are preserved in brisk spirits, and come up again in our minds, tinctured with that gaiety or at least that animation with which we first perceived them.

[I added, that something had occurred which I was afraid might prevent me from meeting him and that my wife has been affected with complaints which threatened consumption, but was now better]

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, Do not disturb yourself about our interview I hope we shall have many nor think any thing hard or unusual, that your design of meeting one is interrupted. We have both endured greater evils, and have greater evils expect.

Mrs. Boswell's illness makes a more serious distress. Does the blood rise from her lungs or from her stomach. From little vessels broken in

Take care keep her mind as easy as is possible.

I have left Langton in London. He has been down with the militia, and is again quiet at home, talking to his little people as, I suppose you do sometimes. Make my compliments to Miss Veronica. The rest are too young for ceremony

I cannot but hope that you have taken your country house very seasonable time and that may conduce restore or establish Mrs. Boswell health, as well as provide room and exercise for the young ones. That you and your lady may both be happy and long enjoy your happiness, is the sincere and earnest wish of dear Sir your most, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Oxford Aug. 4. 1777

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

[Informing him that my wife had continued to grow better so that my alarming apprehensions were relieved and that I hoped disengage myself from the other embarrassment which had occurred and therefore requesting to know particularly he intended to be at Ashbourne.]

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I am this day come to Ashbourne and have only to tell you, that Dr Taylor says you shall be welcome to him, and you know how welcome you will be to me Make haste to let me know when you may be expected.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell, and tell her I hope we shall be at variance no more I am, dear Sir your most humble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

August 30, 1777

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, On Saturday I wrote a very short

when pleasure can be had it is not called Every hour takes away part of the things that please us, and perhaps part of our disposition to be pleased. When I came to Lichfield I found my old friend Harry Jackson dead. It was loss, and loss not to be repaired, as he was one of the companions of my childhood. I hope we may long continue to gain friends, but the friends which merit or usefulness can procure ... h ... of old

can be I know not least, as Sidney says,

Thy virtue, fortune time and woman's breast

And ... ... serve
Not ... ... unkynd
... ...
Nor ... ... blind
Never ... ... eyes (...) too light
As far from ... as far from ... experte
... ...
Allow good company but drive from thence
All ... ...
This done thou hast no more but leave the rest
To nature fortune time and woman's breast
[M.]

for I believe Mrs Boswell must have some part in the consultation

One thing you will like The Doctor so far as I can judge is likely to leave us enough to ourselves He was out to day before I came down and I fancy will stay out till dinner I have brought the papers about poor Dodd to show you but you will soon have dispatched them

Before I came away I sent poor Mrs W ll ms into h
v hic
her p
suppl al as could be des d h
con
p
h
n

The Thrales little and great are all well and purpose to go to Brighthelmstone at Michaelmas They will invite me to go with them and perhaps I may go but I hardly think I shall like to stay the whole time but of futurity we know but l ttle

Mrs Porter is well but Mrs Aston one of the ladie S

c

c
servant dear Sir your most humble

SAM JOHNSON

Ashbourne *Sept* 1 1777

MR BOSWELL TO DR JOHNSON

Edinburgh *S pt* 9 1777

[After informing him that I was to set out next day in order to meet him at Ashbourne —]

I have a present for you f om Lord Hailes the f fth book of *Lact ntius* which he has published with Latin notes He is also to give you a few anecdotes for your *Life of Tl oms n* who I find was private tutor to the present Earl of Hadington Lord Ha les s cousin a circumstance not mentioned by Dr Murdoch I have keen expectat ons of delight from your edition of *The Engl sh P ets*

I am sorry for poor Mrs W ll
You will ho
ing on your k
and Mrs A
stances Yet
the uncertai ca m when my mind is unclouded by melancholy I cons der the temporary distresses of this state of being as light affl ctions by stretch ng my mental view into that glorious after-existence when they will appe o be

quarry s sale I shall inform you particularly The gentleman who purchased Ulva is Mr Campbell of Auchnaba our friend Macquarry was proprietor of two thirds of it of which the rent was £156 5s 1 /d This parcel was set up at £4 069 5s 1d but it sold for no less than £5 540 The other third of Ulva with the island of Staffa belonged to Macquarry of Ormaig Its rent n l d

—
£
Ul
m
bo h e de great improvements made there
of
mu
abl
of
belc
ages but which was lately claimed by the Presbyterian Synod of Argyll in consequence of a grant made to them by Queen Anne It is believed that their claim will be d smissed and that Little Colonsay will also be sold for the advantage of Macquarry s creditors What think you of purchasing this island and endo ing a school or college there the master to be a clergyman of the Church of England? How venerable would such an institution make the name of DR SAMUEL JOHNSON in the Hebrides! I have l ke yourself a wonderful pleasure in recollecting our travels in those islands The pleasure is, I think greater than it reasonably should be considering that we had not much either of beauty or elegance to charm our imaginations or of rude novelty to astonish Let us by all means have another expedition I shrink a little from our scheme of going up the Baltick[1] I am

[1]It appear that J hnso now in l is s ty-eighth y a was se iou ly in l d to calis the project of o go ng up th B lt ck h ch I had tart d wh n we w e in th Isle of Sky f he thus wr tes to Mrs Thral *Lett* ol 1 p 366 —

Asl bo rn S pt 13 1777

Bo w ll I b l e is comi g H talk f be ng he e t day I h ll b gl d to e h m b t h h nks f m the Balt k xped t o h h I thi k is th best s h m in our powe wh t w sh ll s b- st tute I know n t H w ts to se W les b t e cept tl woods of *Bachyer gh* what is th re in W les th t can f ll the hu g of ig c or qu n h th thirst of cu os ty We m y perh ps f rm som s h m o other b t n the phr s f *Hockl y i the H l* t is a p ty he has not a *b tte b tt m*

S ch an rdo of mind a d v go of nter p is is adm bl t ny ge b t mo p rt cu ly so at tl d l per l

us l a d nary b l t es inf rmat on d

h e already been in Wales for I wish

JAMES

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I writ to be l ft t Carlisl as you me h t ou cann t ha e t Your l tter

you ha e not goin you ma na t love ou less after our

f

man is alwa s in dispo n to writ not has a ma t al times somethi t say

Tha distrust which intrudes so often on your mind is mod of melanch ly which, if t be the business of wise man to be happy t is fool ish t ind e and if t be a d ty t preserve ur facul ies ture for their proper use, t is crimi nal. Suspicio is ery of en an useless pain. From that, and all ther pains, I wish you free and s for I am, dear Sir most affect onat ly yours,

SAM. JOHNSO

Ashbourne, *Sept* 777

On Sunday evening Sept 4 I arri ed t Ashbourne and drove directly up t Dr Tay lor' door Dr J hnson and h ppeared before I had go ou f the post-chaise and welcomed me cordially

I old them that I had tra elled all the pre ceding night, and gone t bed Leek Staf fordshire and that when I rose t go t church in the af ernoon, I was informed there had been an earthquak f which, seems, th shock had been f l in som degree t Ashbourne JOHNSO

Sir t will be much xaggera ed in popular talk. for in the first place the common peopl do not ccurat ly adap their th ghts t the objects or secondly d they ccura ly dapt their words t their thoughts they d n t mean t h but, taking n pains t be exact, they gi e you ery false ccounts. A great part f their la gu ge is proverbial. If anything rocks at all they sa *t ocks l k cradle* and in this way they go on.

Th subject f grief f th loss f relat ons and friends being introduced I observed that it was strange to cons der how soon t in general wears av Dr Taylor ment ned a ge tl man of the ne ghbourhood as th only instance he had eve known f a person who had end a oured to *cha* grief. He told Dr Taylor that aft r his Lad s death, which affected him deepl h *re-sol d* that th gri f, which he cherished w th a kind f sacred fondness should be lasting but that he found he could not keep t lo g JOHN SON "All gri f for what cann t in th course of nature be helped soon wears away in some sooner indeed in some later but t neve con tinues ery lo g unless where there is madness, such as will mak a man ha e pride so fi ed in his mind, as t imagi e himself ki g or an other passion in n unreaso ble way for all unnecessary gri f is unwise, a d therefore ll not be lon reta ned by a sound mind If indeed ed b our own

forgets th loss f wif or a fri nd Jo nso

Sir we disapprove f him, n t because he soon forgets his gri f for the sooner t is forgotten the be ter but because e suppose that if h for gets his wif or his fri nd soon, he has n t had

magnanimity astonish the world ould ha e af forded noble sub ect for co templa on and rec

l so happened. The letter was forwarded t my house at Edinburgh.

this edit on.

O M nday Sept mber 5 Dr J hns n b served, that every body mmended such parts f his *Journey to the W tern I land* as were in th ir own way For nstance (said he) Mr Jackson (the all-knowing) t ld m there was more good sense upon trad in t, than he should h ar in the House f Commons in a ear except from Burke. Jones commended th part which treats f langua Burke that wh ch describes the in habitants f mountainous countries.

Afte breakfast, J hnson carried me t see the garden belong g t the school f Ashbourn which is ery prettily formed pon bank, ris-

ing gradually behind the house The Reverend Mr Langley the head master accompanied us

While we at basking in the sun upo t plaint rates h a ntained that no man should be invested with the character of a clergyman unless he has a security for such an income as will enable him to appear respectable that therefore a clergyman should not be allowed to have a curate unless he gives him a hundred pounds a year if he cannot do that let him perform the duty himself JOHNSON To be sure Sir it is wrong that any clergyman sho ld h witho revent tion o have livings cannot afford in many instances to give good salaries to curates without leaving themselves too little and if no curate were to be permitted unless he had a hundred pounds a year their number would be very small which would be a disadvantage as then there would not be such choice in the nursery for the church curates being candidates for the higher ecclesiastical offices according to their merit and good behaviour He explained the system of the English Hierarchy exceedingly well It is not thought fit (sa d he) to trust a man with the care of a parish till he has given proof as a curate that he shall deserve such a trust This is an excellent *theo y* and if the *p ac tice* were according to it the Church of England would be admirable indeed However as I have heard Dr Johnson observe as to the Universities bad practice does not infer that the *constitution* is bad

We had with us at dinner several of Dr Taylor s neighbours good civil gentlemen who seemed to understand Dr Johnson very well and not to consider him in the light that a certain person did who being struck or rather stunned by his vo ce and manner when he was afterwards asked what he thought of him answered He s a tremendous companion

Johnson told me that Taylor was a very sensible acute man and had a strong m nd that he had great activity in some respects a d yet such a sort of indolence th t if you should put a pebble upon his chimney piece you would f nd it there in the same state a year afterward

And her is the proper place to g e an account of Johnson s humane and zealous i te

ery pop ar preacher an encourager of charitable institutions and authour of a variety of works chiefly theological Having unhappily contracted expensive habits of living partly occasioned by licentiousness of manners he in an evil hour when pressed by want of money and dreading an exposure of his circumstances forged a bond of which he attempted to avail himself to support his credit flattering himself with hopes that he might be able to repay its amount without being detected The person whose name he thus rashly and criminally presumed to falsify was the Earl of Chesterfield to whom he had been tutor and ho h

a fatal consequences of violating the law against forgery the most dangerous crime in a commercial country but the unfortunate divine had the mortification to find that he was mistaken His noble pupil appeared against him, and he was capitally convicted

Johnson told me that Dr Dodd was very little acquainted with him having been but once in his company many years previous to this period (which was precisely the state of my own acquaintance with Dodd) but in his distress he bethought himself of Johnson s persuasive power of writing if haply it might avail to obtain for him the Royal Mercy He did not apply to him d rectly but extraord nary as it may seem throu h the late Countess of Harrington who wrote a letter to Johnson asking him to employ his pen in favour of Dodd M Allen the printer who was Johnson s landlord and next neighbour in Bolt-court and for whom he had much kindness was one of Dodd s friends of whom to the credit of humanity be it recorded that he had many who d d not desert him even after his inf ingement of the la v had reduced him to the state of a man under sentence of death Mr Allen told me that he carried Lady Harrington s letter to Johnson that Johnson read it walk g up and down his chamber and seemed much agitated fte which he said I will do what I can —and ce tainly he d d make extraord nary e ert ons

He th s ev ning a h had ol l g gly promised in o e of his letters put i to r y la d th whol series of h r tings upon this melancholy occasion and I shall p esent my readers with the abstract which I made from the collect o in doing which I stud ed to a d copying h t had appeared in p int and now make part of the edit on of *Johns s W ks* published by the Booksellers of London but tak ng care to mark

Johnson's variations in some of the pieces there exhibited.

[illegible] in the first place Dr Dodd'

[illegible] Brethren, sermon delivered by Dr Dodd, in the chapel of Newgate. According to Johnson's manuscript it began thus after the text, *What shall I do to be saved?*—

"These were the words with which the keeper [illegible] whose custody Paul and Silas were committed by their prosecutors, addressed his prisoners, when he saw them freed from their bonds *by the perceptible agency of divine favour* and was, therefore, irresistibly convinced that they were not offenders against the laws, but martyrs to the truth.

Dr Johnson was so good as to mark for me with his own hand, on a copy of this sermon

ed copy and attend to what I mention, will be satisfied of this.

There is a short introduction by Dr Dodd, and he also inserted this sentence "You see with what confusion and dishonour I now stand before you —no more in the pulpit of instruction, but on this humble seat with yourselves. The notes are entirely Dodd's own, and Johnson's [illegible] ends at the words, the thief whom he pardoned on the cross. What follows was supplied by Dr Dodd himself.

The other pieces mentioned by Johnson in the above-mentioned collection are two letters, one to the Lord Chancellor Bathurst (not Lord North, as is erroneously supposed,) and one to Lord Mansfield —A Petition from Dr Dodd to the King —A Petition from Mrs. Dodd to the Queen —Observations of some length inserted in the news-papers, on occasion of Earl Percy's having presented to his Majesty a petition for mercy to Dodd, signed by twenty thousand people, but all in vain. He told me that he had also written a petition from the city of London but (said he, with [illegible]) they mended it

The last of these articles which Johnson wrote is *Dr Dodd's last solemn Declaration* which he left with the sheriff at the place of execution. Here also my friend marked the variations on a copy of that piece now in my possession. Dodd inserted, I never knew or attended to the calls of frugality or the needful minuteness of painful economy and in the next sentence he introduced the words which I distinguish by *Italicks*

"My life for some *few unhappy* years past has been *dreadfully erroneous*" Johnson's expression was *hypocritical* but his remark on the margin is With this he said he could not charge himself"

Having thus authentically settled what part of the *Occasional Papers concerning* Dr Dodd's miserable situation came from the pen of Johnson, I shall proceed to present my readers with my record of the unpublished writings relating to that extraordinary and interesting matter

I found a letter to Dr Johnson from Dr Dodd May 23 1777 in which *The Convict's Address* seems clearly to be meant

I am so penetrated my ever dear Sir with a sense of your extreme benevolence towards me that I cannot find words equal to the sentiments of my heart.

You are too conversant in the world to need the slightest hint from me of what infinite utility the Speech on the awful day has been to me I experience every hour some good effect from it. I am sure that effects still more salutary and important must follow from *your kind and intended favour* I will labour—God being my helper —to do justice to it from the pulpit. I am sure had I your sentiments constantly to deliver from thence in all their mighty force and power not

[illegible]ewgate for the crime of forgery has for great [illegible]

[illegible] his happy

"That he has been the first institutor [or] *and* very earnest and active promoter of several modes [illegible]

Royal Mercy"

His Speech at the Old Bailey when found guilty

[illegible]Having unexpectedly by the favour of Mr Stone of London Field, Hackney seen the original in Johnson's handwriting of *The Petition of Dr [illegible] of London to his Majesty in favour of Dr Dodd* I now present it to my readers, with such passages as were omitted enclosed in crotchets, and the additions or variations marked in Italicks.

That William Dodd, Doctor of Laws, now lying under sentence of death in *your Majesty's* gaol of

a soul could be left unconvinced and unpersuaded

He added — May God Almighty bless and reward with his choicest comforts your philanthropick actions and enable me at all times to express what I feel of the high and uncommon obligations which I owe to the *first man* in our times

On Sunday June 22 he writes begging Dr Johnson s assistance in framing a supplicatory letter to his Majesty —

If his Majesty could be moved of his royal clemency to spare me and my family the horrours and ignominy of a *publick death* which the *publick* itself is solicitous to wave and to grant me in some silent distant corner of the globe to pass the remainder of my days in penitence and prayer I would bless his clemency and be humbled

This letter was brought to Dr Johnson when in church He stooped down and read it and wrote when he went home the following letter for Dr Dodd to the King

Sir May it not offend your Majesty that the most miserable of men applies himself to your clemency as his last hope and his last refuge that your mercy is most earnestly and humbly implored by a clergyman whom your Laws and Judges have condemned to the horrour and ignominy of a publick execution

I confess the crime and own the enormity of its consequences and the danger of its example Nor have I the confidence to petition for impunity but humbly hope that publick security may be established without the spectacle of a clergyman dragged through the streets to a death of infamy amidst the derision of the profligate and profane and that justice may be satisfied with irrevocable exile perpetual disgrace and hopeless penury

My life S
I h
Go
for [illegible] by your prerogative of mercy from the necessity of appearing unprepared at that tribunal before which Kings and Subjects must stand at last together Permit me to hide my guilt in some obscure corner of a foreign country wh

Subjoined to it was written as follows

To Dr Dodd

Sir I most seriously enjoin you not to let it be at all known that I have written this letter and to return the copy to Mr Allen in a cover to me I hope I need not tell you that I wish it success —But do not indulge hope —Tell nobody

It happened luckily that Mr Allen was pitched on to assist in this melancholy office for he was a great friend of Mr Akerman the keeper of Newgate Dr Johnson never went to see Dr Dodd He said to me it would have done *him* more harm than good to Dodd who once expressed a desire to see him but not earnestly

Dr Johnson on the oth of June wrote the following letter

To the Right Honourable
Charles Jenkinson

Sir
of D
a fri
sure [illegible] ing in your opinion by tenderness and commiseration Whatever be the crime it is not easy to h [illegible]

He is so far as I can recollect the first clergyman of our church who has suffered publick execution for immorality and I know not whether it would not be more for the interest of religion to bury such an offender in the obscurity of perpetual exile than to expose him in a cart and on the gallows to all who for any reason are enemies to the clergy

The supreme power has, in all ages paid some attention to the voice of the people and that voice does not least d [illegible]

If you Sir have any opportunity of enforcing these reasons you may perhaps think them worthy of consideration but whatever you determine I mos [illegible]
will I
your

It has been co [illegible]

[illegible] ought must have impressed him with all due regard for great abilities and

...rnments. As the story had been much talked of, and apparently from good authority, I could not but have animadverted upon it in this work, had it been as was alledged; but from my earnest love of truth, and having found reason to think that there might be a mistake, I presumed to ... to his Lordship, requesting an explanation; and it is with the sincerest pleasure that I am enabled to assure the world, that there is no foundation for it, the fact being that owing to ... never

...mediately to honour me, thus expresses himself — I have always respected the memory of Dr. Johnson, and admire his writings; and I frequently read many parts of them with pleasure and great improvement."

All applications for the Royal Mercy having failed, Dr. Dodd prepared himself for death; and, with a warmth of gratitude, wrote to Dr. Johnson as follows:

June 25, Midnight.

Accept, thou great and good heart, my earnest and fervent thanks and prayers for all thy benevolent and kind efforts in my behalf. —Oh! Dr. Johnson! as I sought your knowledge at an early hour in life, would to heaven I had cultivated the love and acquaintance of so excellent a man!—I pray God most sincerely to bless you ...

... the transports, and rejoice to acknowledge that you was my Comforter, my Advocate and my Friend! God be ever with you!

Dr. Johnson lastly wrote to Dr. Dodd this solemn and soothing letter:

To the Reverend Dr. Dodd.

Dear Sir, That which is appointed to all men is now coming upon you. Outward circum...

...ery deep degree of turpitude. I corrupted no man's principles; I attacked no man's life. Of this, and of all other sins, you are earnestly to repent; and may God, who knoweth our frailty and desireth not our death, accept your repentance for the sake of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

In requital of those well-intended offices which you are pleased so emphatically to acknowledge, let me beg that you make in your devotions one petition for my eternal welfare. I am, dear Sir, your affectionate servant,

Sam. Johnson.

June 26, 1777.

Under the copy of this letter I found written, in Johnson's own hand, "Next day, June 27, he was executed."

To conclude this interesting episode with an useful application, let us now attend to the reflections of Johnson at the end of the *Occasional Papers*, concerning the unfortunate Dr. Dodd.

"Such were the last thoughts of a man whom we have seen exulting in popularity, and sunk in shame. For his reputation, which no man can give to himself, those who conferred it are to answer. Of his publick ministry the means of judging were sufficiently attainable. He must be allowed to preach well, whose sermons strike his audience with forcible conviction. Of his life, those who thought it consistent with his doctrine did not originally form false notions. He was at first what he endeavoured to make others; but the world broke down his resolution, and he in time ceased to exemplify his own instructions.

Let those who are tempted to his faults, tremble at his punishment; and those whom he impressed from the pulpit with religious sentiments, endeavour to confirm them, by considering the regret and self-abhorrence with which he reviewed in prison his deviations from rectitude."

...table. He made every body quite easy, overpowered nobody by the superiority of his talents, ...

...dear son, who was at school near London; how anxious he was lest he might be ill, and what he would give to see him. Can't you (said Fitzherbert,) take a post-chaise and go to him. This, to be sure, finished the affected man, but there

was not much in it [1] However this was circulated as wit for a whole winter and I believe part of a summer too a proof that he was no very witty man He was an instance of the truth of the observation that a man will please more upon the whole by negative qualities than by positive by never offending th n h great d
more s
someth
better of this by saying many things to please him

Tuesday September 16 Dr Johnson having mentioned to me the extraordinary size and price of some cattle reared by Dr Taylor I rode out with our host surveyed his farm and was shown one cow which he had sold for a hundred and twenty guineas and another for wh ch h d been offered
described to
Johnson H
great power of words and a very gay imagination but there is no disputing with him He will not hear you and having a louder voice than you must roar you down

In the afternoon I tried to get Dr Johnson to like the Poems of Mr Hamilton of Bangour which I had brought with me I had been much pleased with them at a very early age the impression still remained on my mind t was confirmed by the opinion of my friend the Honourable Andrew Erskine himself both a good poet and a good critick who thought Hamilton as true a poet as ever wrote and that his not having fame was unaccountable Johnson upon
cas on
ingly

agazine
served a

D Gisborne Phys c an to his M jesty s House h ld has obl gingly commun cat d to m a f ller cou t of this story than h d a hed D John son Th aff ct d Gentleman as th lat John G lbert Coope Esq autho of a *Lif f Socr te* and of om poems in Dodsl y *Coll* M Fitz h bert f und h m o e mo n ng pp entl uch v olent ag t t on on ceo
see him. It was the shrewd ess f th insin at on which made the tory be circul ted

too solemn he read part of it at the beginning He read the beautiful pathetick

out laughed at the rhyme in Scotch pronunciation *wishes* and *blushes* reading *wushes*—and there he stopped He owned that the epitaph on Lord Newhall was pretty well done He read the *Inscription in a Summer house* and a little of the imitations of Horace s *Epistles* but said he found nothing to make him desire to read on When I urged that there were some good poetical passages in the bo

approbation

S W t f om th f n north
D t h s ha t f th!
His g tsly h nd t y h ns
F t Tu d s ve fl od nstrains &c

He asked why an *iron* chariot ? and sa d
chains
uncerta
poet whe
not appr by Dr Johnson I comforted myself with thinking that the beauties were too delicate for his robust perceptions Garrick maintained that he had not a taste for the finest productions of genius but I was sensible that when he took the trouble to

I was pass ng through Ashbourne in his way home drank tea with us Johnson described him thus — Sir his amb tion is to be a f ne talker so he goes to Buxton and such places where he may find companies to l sten to h m And Sir he is a valetudinarian one of those who are al ays mending themsel es I do not know a more disagreeable character than a valetud narian who thinks he may do any thi g that is for his ease and indulges himself in the grossest freedoms Si he brings himself to the state of a hog in a stye

Dr Taylor s nose happening to bleed he sa d it was because he had omitted to have himself blooded four days after a quarter of a year s interval Dr Johnson who was a great dabbler in phys ck d sapproved much of period cal bleeding For (said he) you accustom yo rself to an e acuation wh ch Natu e cannot perform f her self and therefore she cannot help you should you f om forgetf lness or any ot er cause omit it o you may be sudd nly suffocat d You may accustom yourself to other pe iod cal evacua

ti ns, because should you mit them, N ture can supply the miss but Nature can ot open a in t blood you. — I do n t like to tak n emet ck, (said T ylor) for f ar f breakin some small essels — P h! (said Johnson) f you ha e so ma y thi gs that w ll break you had bett r break your eck t ce a d there an end on t. You will break n small essels (blow ing h high ders)

Im tı edt Dr J hnso that D d Hum s persisting in his infid l ty wh n h was dy g shocked me m ch. JOHNSO Why should t shock you S H m ow ed he h d ever re d th New Testam t w th att ti n He th n as a man, wh h d been at no pains t inqu re int th truth of rel gi n and had co t ually

believ th t th thought f nnihilati n g H me p n. J H SO It was not so Sir He had an ty in being thought sy It is m re probabl th t h hould assum an pp anc f ease than that so ery improb bl thin should be as m t afraid f g in (as, sp t f his d lus theory h ca t be sure but he may g) t n nknown stat d n t being asy t l g all he knew And y u ar to nsid that po his ow n pri cipl of n nihil ti h h d m ti to sp ak the truth. Th h rrou f d th whi h I h d alway ob- served Dr J hnso ppeared stro to- ht. I entured t tell h m, that I had be f mo- me ts my lif t afra d f d th th ref I could suppose ther m n that tat f m d for co der bl p f tim H said he e had m ment wh ch d th as t terribl to him. H dded th t th d been b- served that scarce y m d es publ ck b t th pparent resol t n f m that des e f p ise wh h ever q ts us I sa d D Dodd seemed to be will g to d nd f ll f h pes f happines Sir (sa d h) Dr Dodd would ha gi en both hi h d and both his l gs to h e li ed Th bett ma is, th more fra d h is f d th ha ing l are f fin t p ri ty H owned that ou be g an h ppy ertai ty as t lvati was my terı nd sa d Ah wem tw tt llw are an ther sia f be g to ha many th gs explai ed t

I e thick a r but perishes an exhausted rec e

D J hnson as m ch pl ased th a rem rk wh ch I told him was made to me by Ge e al P li — Th t t s imposs ble n t t be afraid f d ath nd that thos ho at the time of dy g are not afraid are not thinking of d th but of applause or som thing lse h ch keeps de th out f their sight so that all men are equally afraid of death when they see t only some ha e pov er of turni g their s ght away from it bet ter than thers

On W ed esday S pt mber 17 D Butte phy cian t Derby drank tea ith us and it as settled that Dr J hnson and I should go n Frid y d d w th him. J hnson sa d I m gl d of this H seemed eary of the un f rm ty f hf at Dr T yl s.

r ally as t as and wh I objected to the d g r f t ll g that P rnell d ank t excess he sa d th t t ld prod e an instru ti ca t n t a o d d inking h t was seen th t e th l arni g d ge s f P rn ll could be d based by t. A d in th H brides h ma ta ed as ppears from my *J urnal* that man s intim t fri nd sh uld m ti n his f ults if he writes his life.

H h d thi e g partly I suppose, from th p rit f co tradi ti t his *Whig fri d*

tory tha th mptiness f infidel ty A man

I l h was as lent Wh g as J hnson as T ry as rou ed by this to a p tch of bel

24 [Sept *Journal* f *Tour to t H brid* 3 d ed t p

lowing He denied loudly what Johnson said and maintained that there was an abhorrence against the Stuart family though he admitted that the people were not much attached to the present King [2] JOHNSON Sir the state of the country is this the people knowing it to be agreed on all hands that this King has not the hereditary right to the crown and there being no hope that he who has it can be restored have grown cold and indifferent upon the subject of loyalty and have no warm attachment to any King They would not therefore risk any thing to restore the exiled family They [illegible]

[illegible] ould be a very great majority of voices for it. For Sir you are to consider that all those who think a King has a right to his crown as a man has to his estate which is the just opinion would be for restoring the King who certainly has the hereditary right could he be trusted with it in which there would be no danger now when laws and every thing else are so much advanced and every King will govern by the laws And you must also consider Sir that there is nothing on the other side to oppose to this for it is not alledged by any one that the present family has any inherent right so that the Whigs could not have a contest between two rights

Dr Taylor admitted that if the question as to hereditary right were to be tried by a poll of the people of England to be sure the abstract doctrine would be given in favour of the family of Stuart but he said the conduct of that family which occasioned their expulsion was so fresh in the minds of the people that they would not vote for a restoration Dr Johnson I [illegible]

[illegible] ould do tak ing in right and affection for he said people were afraid of a change even though they think it right Dr Taylor said something of the slight foundation of the hereditary right of the house of Stuart Sir (said Johnson) the house of Stuart succeeded to the full right of both the houses of York and Lancaster whose common source had the undisputed right A right to a throne is like a right to any thing else Possession is suffi

D T ylo was ery e dy to mak this admis- s o because th party th wl h h was con nected was n t n pow Th was th n me truth in t owing th pert n c ty f f t o is cl m o r Had he l ed t ll n it wo l l l e be n imposs ble f him to d ny th t I is M jesty pos sesses the warmest affect on of his people

cient where no better right can be shown. This was the case with the Royal Family of England as it is now with the King of France for as to the first beginning of the right we are in the dark.

Thursday September 18 Last night Dr Johnson had proposed that the crystal lustre or chandelier in Dr Taylor s large room should be lighted up some time or other Taylor said it should be lighted up next ni ht. That will do very well (said I) for it is Dr Johnson s birth day When we were in the Isle of Sky Johnson had desired me not to mention his birth day He did not seem pleased at this time that I mentioned it and said (somewhat sternly) he would n t have the lustre lighted the next day

Some ladies who had been present yester day when I mentioned his birth-day came to dinner to-day and plagued him unintentionally by wishing him joy I know not why he disliked having his birth-day mentioned unless it were that it reminded him of his approaching nearer to death of which he had a constant dread

I mentioned to him a friend of mine who was formerly gloomy from low spirits and much distressed by the fear of death but was now uniformly placid and contemplated his dissolution without any perturbation Sir (said Johnson,) this is only a disordered imagination takin a d fferent turn

We talked of a collection being made of all the English Poets who had published a volume of poems Johnson told me that a Mr Coxeter whom he knew had gone the greatest length towards this having collected I think abo t five hundred volumes of poets whose works were little known but that upon h s death Tom Osbo ne bought them and they were dispersed which he thought a pity as it was curious to see any series complete and in every volume of poems something good may be found

He observed that a gentleman of eminence in l terature had got into a bad style of poetry of late He puts (said he) a ery common thing in a strange dress till he does not kno it him self and th nks other people do not know it. BOSWELL That is owing to h s being so much versant n old Engl sh poetry JOHNSON What is that to the purpose Sir If I say a man is drunk and you tell me it is o ing to his tak ng much drink the matter is not mended No Sir ——— has taken to an odd mode For example he d rite thus

Herm t hoar I m ll
H ar g out l f ens g gray

Gr ev g is common enough but rens, gray b d t k fine.—Stay—we ll make out the stanza

Hermit hoar in solemn cell
W ng, ext l. e ease gray
Sm thy bosom g and tell
What is b iss and which t e way

BOSWELL B t wh smit his bosom, Sir? J HN SON "Wh to shew h was in earnest, (smil ng,)—H t an af er period dded th following stanza

That I spoke and heaving sigh'd
—Scarce press'd the startin tear —
When the smil sa pl d—
—Come my lad and drink some beer

I cannot help thinkin th first tanza very good solemn poetry as also the three first lines of th second. Its last line is an excellent burlesque sur prise on gloomy sentimental enquirers. And, per haps, th ad ce is as good as can be given t a low-spirited dissatisfied bein — Don t trouble your head w th sickly thinking tak a cup and be merry

Friday September 9, after breakfast Dr Johnson and I set out in Dr T ylor' chaise to go to Derby Th day was fine, d w resol ed to by Keddlestone the seat f Lord Scarsdal that I might see his Lordship fin house. I was struck w th th magnificence f th build ing and the extens e park, w th the finest er dure, covered w th deer and ca tle, and sheep, d l hted me. Th number f old oaks, f an immense siz filled m w th a sort f respectful d miration for of them xty pounds was f fered. Th excellent smooth gra el roads th large piece of water formed by his Lordship from some small brooks, w th a handsom barge pon th nerabl Gothick church, now the family chapel, just by th house in short, th grand group of bjects agitated and distended [illegible] er O e all this excludes but ne ev l—po ert

Our names were sent up and well-drest lder ly housekeeper a most distinct articulator shewed us th house which I need t describe, as there is an accou t of t publis ed in *A* [illegible] *Works Ar hitectur* Dr J hnson thou ht better of t to-day than hen he saw it bef re for he had lat l ttacked t vi lently saying It would d excellently for to n hall. The large room with the pillars (said h) would do for the Jud es to s t in t th assizes the circular room for a jury-chamber and the room bove for prison ers. Still h thou ht the large room ill li hted, and of no use but for dancing in and the bed chambers but indifferent rooms and that the immense sum which t cost was injudiciously laid out. Dr T lor had put him in mind of his *p-p* [illegible] pleased th the house. But (said he) that was when Lord Scarsdal was present. Po liteness bliges us to ppear pleased w th a man s works when he is present. No man will be so ill bred as t questi n you. You may theref re pay compliments w thout sa in what is n t true. I should say to Lord Scarsdal f his large room, My Lord this is th most *stly* room that I ever sa ' which is true."

Dr Manningham, physician in Lond n, who was know n, ppeared nd did th h nours f th house. W talked of Mr Lang n. Johnson, w th varm ehemence of affecti nate regard exclaimed, Th earth does n t bear worthier man than Bennet Langton. We saw a good many fine p ctures, which I think are described in one f *Young Tour* There is a printed catalogue f them which the housekeeper put into my hand I should lik to ew them t leisure I was much struck w th Daniel interpreting N buchadnez zar dream by Rembrandt. W were sh wn a pretty large library In his Lordship dressing

As some f my readers may be gratified by read- [illegible]

[illegible]

The hoary [illegible] ply'd
Come my lad and drink some beer

I sprung o, when in bet er h mour h mad he second tanza as in th ext. There was nl one varia io f rwards mad m su gestion, hich was changing *hoary* in the third line *smil* ere both void sameness w th the epithet in e first line nd describe the hermi in his pleasantry H was hen very well pleased tha I would preserv t.

justly gi en. Let me he now do myself th honour men ion tha th lady who mad was th la Margaret M tgomerie my very aluabl wif and th very affectiona mother f my hildren, who if they inheri her good qualities will ha e no reaso complain f their lot. *Dos magna parentum virtus*

room lay Johnson s small *Dictionary* he shewed it to me with some eagerness saying Look ye! *Quæ terra nostri non plena labo is* He observed also Goldsmith s *Animated Natu e* and said Here s our friend! The poor Doctor would have been happy to hear of this

In our way Johnson strongly expressed his love of driving fast in a post chaise If (said he) I had no duties and no reference to futurity I would spend my life in driving briskly in a post chaise with a pretty woman but h one ho

a u army did in 1745 Johnson It was a no ble attempt. Boswell I wish we could have an authentick history of it Johnson If you were not an idle dog you might write it by col lecting from every body what they can tell and putting down your authorities Boswell But I could not have the advantage of it in my life time Johnson You might have the satisfac tion of its fame by printing it in Holland and as to profit consider how long it was before writ ing came to be cons dered in a pecuniary view Baretti says he is the first man that ever received copy money in Italy I said that I would en deavour to do what Dr Johnson suggested and I thought that I might write so as to venture to publish my *History of the C il War in Gre t B it in in 1745 and 1746* without being obliged to go to a foreign press ¹

When we arrived at Derby Dr Butter ac companied us to see the manufactory of china there I admired the ingenuity and delicate art with which a man fashioned clay into a cup a saucer or a tea pot while a boy turned round a wheel to give the mass rotund ty I thought th s as excellent in its species of power as mak ing good verses in *its* spec es Yet I had no re spect for this potter Neither indeed has a man of any extent of think ng for a mere verse maker in whose numbers however perfect there is no poetry no mind The china h t D

lain ie r ere made of porce

I felt a pleasure in walking about Derby such as I always have in walk ng about any to n to which I am not accustomed There is an im mediate sensation of novelty and one speculates on the way in which life is passed in it which although there is a sameness every where upon the whole is yet minutely diversified The min ute diversities in every thing are wonderful. Talking of shaving the other night at Dr Tay lor s Dr Johnson said Sir of a thousand shav ers two do not shave so much alike as not to be distinguished I thought this not possible till he specified so many of the varieties in shaving —holding the razor more or less perpendicular —drawing long or short strokes —beginning at the upper part of the face or the under —at the right side or the left side Indeed when one con siders what variety of sounds can be uttered by the windpipe in the compass of a very small aperture we may be convinced how many de grees of difference there may be in the appl ca tion of a razor

We dined with Dr Butter whose lad d h ter of son i of Q of m ersation Johnson said he had somewhere or other given an account of Dr Nichols s discourse *De An mâ Medicâ* He told us that whatever a man s distemper was Dr Nic hols would not attend him as a physician if his mind was not at ease for he believed that no medicines would have any influence He once attended a man in trade upon whom he found none of the med cines he prescribed had any ef fect he asked the man s wife privately whether his affairs were not in a bad way? She said no He continued his attendance some time still without success At length the man s wife told him she had discovered that her husband s af fairs *were* in a bad way When Goldsmith was dying Dr Turton sa d to h m Your pulse is in greater disorder than it should be from the de gree of fever which you ha e is your mind at ease? Goldsm th answered it was not.

After dinner Mrs Butter went with me to see the silk mill wh ch Mr John Lombe had² had a patent for having brought a ay the contrivance f om Italy I am not ery conversant with mecha nicks but the s mpl c ty of this mach ne a d its multipl ed operations struck me with an agree able surprize I had learnt from Dr Johnson during th s interview not to think with a de jected indifference of the works of art and the

¹ I am now happy to und rsta d that M J hn Home ho was h ms lf gallantly in th fi ld fo the gni g family n that interest g warf but is g nerous no gh to do justice to th other s de is preparing an accou t of t for th p ess

² See Hutton s *H tory f D by* a book wh l is des rvedly esteemed f its f mat cur y d good narr t e I d ed th g n h h we I e is m n tly dist nguish d by t poor pl ical ex ll nce

pleasures of lif because lif is uncertain and short but to consider such indiff re ce as a fail

— m d for h pp

small parts, as

Secs make the m ments moments make the year[1]

yet must cont mplat collecti ely to ha e *just estimation* f objects. O e mom t being uneas, or t, seems f consequ ce yet this ma be thought f th ext, and th next, and so n, till there is a larg portio of misery In th sam w y must think of happiness, of learning f friendship W cannot tell th precise moment hen frie dship is f rmed. As filling essel drop by drop there is t last drop hich makes t run over so a series f kindnesses there is t last ne which makes th heart run over W must n t di de objects f our t entu into minute parts, and think separately f each part. It is by co templating a larg mass f human us e ce that man, whil h sets just al his own lif does n t think

—

o ld in unceasing cu ty f every sort. It must be cknowledged however th t P pe plaintu reflecti that all things ould be as g y as ever on th d y f his d th is natural and ommon W are pt t transf to all around us our own gloom, w thout consideri g that t an gi en poi t f um th re is, perh ps, as m ch youth nd gai ty th world as t another Before I came t this l fe, wh ch I ha e had so many pleasu t sce es, ha t th usands and en thousands f d ths d funerals happened nd ha not famil es bee in gri f for th ir n ar estrelati ns B tha those dismal circumstances all affected m Why then should th gloomy scenes which I exper ce which I know af fec thers. Let us gu rd g nst ma g that there is nd f f l ty pon arth when w oursel es grow ld or are nhappy

Dr J hnso t ld t t a, that wh n som f Dr Dodd p us friends were try o consol him by saying that h was g to lea wretched w ld, h had h esty ough t to J in th cant — N no (said he,) t has been Young

a ery reeable o ld to me. J hnson dded I respect Dodd fo thus speak ng the truth *for* to be sure, he had f se eral years enjoyed a lif f great ol ptuous ess.

H told us, th t Dodd s city fr ends stood by him so that a thousand pounds were ready to be gi en to th g ler if h would let him es- — d f Dodd s

fi e hundred pounds in his pocket, uy to paid to an of th turnkeys wh could get him out but t as too l t f r he as tched w th

was carried nto th priso

J hnson disapproved f Dr Dodd s lea g the ld persuaded that *The Co t s Add s t his unhappy B ethren* was f his ow n riti g B t, Sir (sa d I) you co tributed t th deceptio for hen Mr Seward expressed doubt to you th t t was t Dodd s ow n because t had a great deal m re force of mind in t than a y thing kn n to be his, you answered — Wh should you think so D pe d upon t, Sir wher man knows he is to be hanged in fortnight, t concentr tes his mind w nderfully J S so Sir as Dodd got t from me to pass as his wn, whil that could d him any good there was a *impl ed prom se* th t I should not own it. To own t, theref re, w uld ha been telling lie, w th the dd t n of breach of promis which was rs than simply telli g l to make t be

I

bl fame, however deserved is t alw ys th most lasting) pe haps, they may t be re p inted after sev n years t least t after Blair s d th.

H said Goldsmith as a plant that flow

—

lec ed m re f that friend s early years, as he grew greater man.

I m t ed that Lord M bodd t ld m h w ked every m rning t f and th n for *his h alth* g t p and walked in his room naked,

with the window open which he called taking *an air bath* after which he went to bed again and slept two hours more Johnson who was always ready to beat down any thing h

at four and cannot sleep till he chills himself and makes the warmth of the bed a grateful sensation

I talked of the difficulty of rising in the morning Dr Johnson told me that the learned Mrs Carter at that period when she was eager in study did not awake as early as she wished and she therefore had a contrivance that, at a certain hour her chamber light should burn a string to which a heavy weight was suspended which then fell with a strong sudden noise this roused her from sleep and then she had no difficulty in getting up But I said *that* was my difficulty and wished there could be some medicine invented which would make one rise without pain which I never did unless after lying in bed a very long time Perhaps there may be something in the stores of Nature which could do this I have thought of a pulley to raise me g d but th

ac

thi

ela

is I imagine that the human body may be put by the operation of other substances into any state in which it has ever been and as I have experienced a state in which rising from bed was not disagreeable but easy nay sometimes agreeable I suppose that this state may be produced if we knew by what. We can heat the body we can cool it we can give it tension or relaxation and surely it is possible to bring it into a state in which rising from bed will not be a pain

Johnson observed that a man should take a sufficient quantity of sleep which Dr Mead says is between seven and nine hours I told him that Dr Cullen said to me that a man should not take more sleep than he can take at once JOHNSON This rule Sir cannot hold in all cases for many people have their sleep broken by sickness and surely Cullen would not have a man to get up after having slept but an hour Such a regimen would soon end in a *lo sl p* Dr

Taylor remarked I think very justly that a man who does not feel an inclination to sleep at the ordinary time, instead of bein stron er than other people must not be well for a man in health has all the natural inclinations to eat, drink and sleep in a strong degree

Johnson advised me to-night not to *refine* in the education of my children Life (said he) will not bear refinement you must do as other people do

As we drove back to Ashbourne Dr Johnson recommended to me as he had often done to drink water only For (said he) you are then sure not to get drunk whereas if you drink wine you are never sure I said drinkin wine was a pleasure h

He however owned that in his opinion a free use of wine did not shorten life and said he would not give less for the life of a certain Scotch Lord (whom he named) celebrated for hard drinking than for that of a sober man But stay (said he with his usual intelligence and accuracy of enquiry) does it take much wine to make him drunk? I answered a great deal either of wine or strong punch — Then (said he) that is the worse I presume to illustrate my friend s observation thus A fortress which soon surrenders has its walls less shattered than when a long and obstinate resistance is made

I ventured to mention a person who was as violent a Scotsman as he was an Englishman and literally had the same contempt for an Englishman compared with a Scotsman that he had for a Scotsman compared with an Englishman and that he would say of Dr Johnson Damned rascal! to talk as he does of the Scotch This seemed for a moment to give him pause It, perhaps presented his extreme prejudice against the Scotch in a point of view somewhat new to him by the effect of *co t a t*

By the t ne when we returned to Ashbourne Dr Taylor was gone to bed Johnson and I sat up a long time by oursel es

Th s egim n was lo e p ctus d by Bishop K n of whom H k ns (*IS 7 h*) n his lif of th t ener bl Pr l te p 4 t lls us And th t ne ther his study m ght be th gg ess on his hours of instru t on o wh t l e judg d l is duty p e t his mpro m nts o both l is l s t ad dresses to his GOD h st t tly ccust m d l ms lf to but one sleep wh ch often obl g d him t is t

on o t o of th lock — t mes oc t d l ly an be ry f th e d ff lty to go to r f esl i g h f l es to s g l m n g hymn as h th us d to do to his l t bef l p to l is loaths

H as m ch di erted w th n artiel which ... f th ear

abl enou h, was n t more so than th history t many men would be f recorded w th equal fairness.

Th f llowing specimens wer extracted by th Re ewers

'Tenth month, 1753

23 I dul ence in bed h ur too long

T lfth month, 17 An hypoch driack obnubilati from ind d indigesti n.

Ninth m th, 8 An ov r-dose f whisky

29. A dull, cross, ch lerick d y

First mo th, 1757—22 A l ttle s mish at dinner and repast.

31 Do ed provocation.

Second m th, 5. Very dog ed or snappish.

4 Snappish fastu g

26 C rsed sn ppish ess to th se u der me o bodily indispos ti n.

Third mo th, 11 O p ovocati n, exercised dumb esentment for tw d ys, instead f scold g

Scolded too hemently

3 Dogged gai

Fourth m th, 9. Mechanically and s nful ly dogged

J hnso l ghed heartily at this good Q t ist self-co dem g min tes particularly thus mentio ing w th such a serious regret, occa u nal instan es f *u m hne* m eati g nd *d g g* f *temper* H thought th observati ns of th Critical Re ewers po th mpo tance of ma to himself so ingenious and so w ll expressed that I hall here introd ce them.

Af er bserving that There are few writers h ha gai ed y rep tat n by recording their own tions, they say

W may red ce th eg ists to four lasses. I th *f t* w ha J l us Cæsar he relates his ow transa ti ns but h relates them w th peculiar grace nd d gn ty nd his rrati is supported by the greatness f his haracter and evements. I th *econd* lass w ha Mar cu A to this writer has gi en us series of reflections on his ow lif but his sentiments are so n bl his moral ty so subl me that h s meditations ar u rs lly admired In th *th d* class we ha som others of toler ble credit, wh ha gi e importance to their o n p ate history by an i termi ture f lite ary an cdotes a d th occurrences f th ir o times th cel brated *Huet us* has published an ntertaining v l me up n this place *D bus d eum pert nent bus* In th *fourth* lass w h e th j urnal ists, temporal a d piritual El as Ashmole Wil l m Lilly George Wh t fi ld John Wesl y nd a thous nd other ld women a d f n tick writ ers f mem irs d med tati ns.

I mentio ed to him that Dr H gh Blair in his l ctures on Rh tori k a d Belles Lettres wh ch I heard him deli r t Ed nburgh, had animad erted on th J hnsonian styl as too pompous and ttempted t imitate t, by g g a sent nce f Addison in *The Sp t tor* No 411 n the ma ner f Johnson When tre ti g f th util ty of th pleasu es f imaginati n in p eserving us from ce, t is bserved of those wh kno n t how to be dl and nnocent, th t th ir ery first tep o t f business is into vi o f lly' which D Blair s pposed would ha been expressed in *The Rambler* thus Th ir ry first step ut f th regions f busi ess is nt the per turb ti of or th acuity of f lly Jo n so Sir these are n t th words I should ha used No Sir the im tat rs f my tyle ha e n t hit t. Miss Aikin ha d t th best f sh has imitated th se tum t as w ll as the d c ti n.

I intend before this wo k is co cl ded t exhibit specim ns of imitati n of my friend tyle arious modes som car caturi g r mim ck g t, d som f rmed po t, whethe nt n ti nally o th d gree f im lar ty to t, of which, perhaps, th writers were not consci s.

I Baretti s Re e wh h h p bl hed in Italy u der th titl f *Frust Letterar* t is b erved that Dr Robertson th historian had f rmed his tyl upon that f *Il l b Samuel J hns* My friend himself was f that pin for h n said to me, in pl asa t h m u S if Robertson tyl be f lty h wes t to m that is ha ing too many ords and those too b g es.

When Dr Blair published his *Lectur* h was invidiously ta k d for having m tted his en-

I read to him a letter which Lord Monboddo had written to me containing some critical re marks upon the style of his *Journey to the Western Islands of S otland* His Lordship praised the very fine passage upon landing at Icolmkill [1] but his own style being exceedingly dry and hard he dis approved of the richness of John

and of

sions

be jus

too bit

but thi

can be done For in stance in the passage which Lord Monboddo admires We were now treading that illustrious region the word *illustri us* contributes nothing to the mere narration for the fact might be told without it but it is not th

—for what? and then the sentence proceeds to expand the

co

ca

wh

two ideas for one —conveys the meaning more luminously and generally with a perception of delight

He told me that he had been asked to take the

but h

me h

because it would have procured us more of John son s most delightful species of writing and al though my friend Dr Kippis has hitherto dis charged the task judiciously d stinctly and with

more impartiality than might have bee ed from

that th

of Farr

con been assigned to

nc

sc

an

qu te to be numbered amongst the most eminent persons who have flourished in Great Britain and Ireland [2]

On

her

son a

on m

o madness but there is, in my opinion a distinct separation between them. When he talked of madness he was to be under

W we e now t d g that llu t ous island wh h was once th lum n y of the Caled n n r gions wh nc s vage l ns a d o ng ba bar i ns de i ed th b n fts of kn wledg d th blessings of el g To abst act the mind f om ll local mot on would be mposs ble f t wer en deavou d and would be foolish if it were po ble Wh te e w thd aws us f om th powe of ou enses wh tever m kes th past

g

e

a

I u ou Iou prod c d nothing

s bl me pass

that t w

th p es n

c ty t ld

it that he c

for some t

[2] In this censure which has been carelessly ut t red I ca elessly jo ned But i justice to D K p s who w th that manly cand d good temper which marks his charact r set me right I now with pleasure ret act t and I desire it m y be par t cularly obse ved as point d out by him to m that The n

f rst

g p

Tl o

th l

of D

t n

ve

been

nd a

f om

and c

Th

E gl

J hn I

Bisl p

B cl

ley Th

ton Joseph B tle Bishop f D ham Th m

Cart Edmund C

Church

of Clo

Geo ge

cons o

co d ct

a Dis

to l n

that does

f om nt

wh n I a tis d th t th y a nt ll d t that

d ti ct n f m tl i wr t gs I n g d mer

Let m dd th t th press on A f i d t th con t tut on i Cl h nd Stat w t me t by m a y r flect pon this reverend ge tl m a f h wer an my to th politic l const t t of his country estal lished at tl I t on b t from my t dy d owed pr d lect f a T y was q t d from J h n s *D t ary* where th t dist ction is so d f

stood as speaking of those who were in any great degree disturbed or as t is commonl expressed, tro bled in mind." Some f th anci nt philosophers he d, that all deviations from right reason ere madness and whoever wishes to see th opinions both of ancients and moderns upon this s b ect, collected and illustrated w th a riety of curious f ts, ma read Dr Arnold ery en ertaining work.

Johnson said A madman loves t be w th peop whom h fears not as a dog fears the lash b t of whom he tands awe." I was struck h the justice f this bservation. T be w th those of hom person, whose mind is wa ering and dejected stands awe represses and composes an uneasy tumult of spirits, and consoles him with the contemplation of something stead and t least comparati el great.

H added, Madmen are all sensual in th lower stages of th distemper They are ea er for gratifications to sooth their minds, and di ert their a tention from the misery which they suffer but when they grow ery ill, pleasure is too eak for them, and they seek for pain. Employment, Sir and hardships, prevent melanch ly I suppose in all our army in America there was not one man wh went mad.

W entered seriously upon questi n of much importance to me, whi h J hnso was pleased to consider w th friendl ttention. I had lo g complained to him that I felt m self discontented in Scotland, as too narrow sphere, and that I wished to mak m chief residence in London, the great scene f amb tion, instruction, and amusemen scene which was to m compar tivel speaking hea en upon earth. J hnso Wh Sir I never knew any on wh had such gust for London as ou ha e and I cannot blam ou for your wish to li there yet, Sir were I in our father s pl ce I should not consent t your settling there f I h e the ld feudal n ti ns, and I should be afraid that Auchin [illegible] find

get employment equall and th prou land is sold equally wh ther a great family resides t home or n t and if the rents of an estat be carried to Lond n they return gain in th circulation of commerce nay Sir we must perh ps allow that carryin th rents t distance is a good because t contributes to that circulation. W must, however allow that a well regulated great famil may improve neigh bourhood in ci ilit and elegance, and gi e an example of good order irtue, and p ety and so its residence t h me ma be of much ad antage. But if great family be disorderly nd cious, its residence t home is ery pernicious to a neighbourhood. There is n t now the same inducement to li e in th cou try as formerly th pleasures f social life are much better enjoyed in town and there is no longer in the cou try that power and influence in propri tors f land which they had in ld times, and which mad th country so greeable to them. The Laird of A chinleck now is n t near so great a man as the Laird f A chinleck as a hundred years ago"

I told him, that e of my ancestors never went from h m w thout bein attended by thirty men n horseback. J hnson s shrewdness and spirit of enquiry were exerted upon every occasion. "Pray (said h) how did your ancestor support his thirty men and thirty horses, when h went at a distance from hom in an g hen there was hardly an money in circulati n I suggested th same difficulty to a friend who mentioned Douglas' go t th H ly Land w th numerous train of f llowers. Douglas could, *no doubt*, mai tai f ll wers enough whil h ing upon his own lands, th prod ce f which supplied them w th food but h could t carry that food to th H l Land nd as there was no commerce by which h could be supplied w th money how could h maintain them in foreign cou tries.

I suggested doubt, that if I were t res d in London, th exquisite est w th which I relished t in occasi nal isits might go off and I might grow tired of t. J hnson Why Sir ou find no man, t all intellectual, wh is willing to lea e

[1] *Observations on Insanity* by Thomas Arnold, M.D London, 8

[2] W read in the Gospels tha those unfortunate persons bo ere possessed ith evil spirits (which af er all, I think is the most probabl cause of madness as was firs suggested t me by my respectable friend Sir J h Pringle) had recourse to pain, tearing themselves and j mping sometimes in the fire sometimes in he wa er M Sew

[illegible] mind, being w thout ts usual occupation, nd ha ing nothing be t supply ts place, preyed upon itself, so ha xis ence was torment to him. A last he as seized with the st ne and friend who found him in ne f its severest fits, having expressed his concern, No, no, Sir (said he) don pity me what I now feel is ease compared with t torture of mind from which relieves me.

To obviate his apprehension that by settling in London I might desert the seat of my ancestors I assured him that I had old feudal principles to a degree of enthusiasm and that I felt all the *dulcedo* of the *natale solum* I reminded him that the Laird of Auchinleck had an elegant house in front of which he could ride ten miles forward upon his own territories upon which he had upward of six hundred people attached to him that the family seat was rich in natural romantick beauties of rock wood and water and that in my morn of life I had appropriated the finest descriptions in the ancient Classicks to certain scenes there which

e rom variety and from bringing with me a share of the intellectual stores of the metropolis He listened to all this and kindly hoped it might be as I now supposed

He said A country gentleman should bring his lady to visit London as soon as he can that they may have agreeable topicks for conversation when they are by themselves

As I meditated trying my fortune in Westminster Hall our conversation turned upon the profession of the law in England Jo

be

ble

re are a great many chances against any man s success in the profession of the law the candidates are so numerous and those who get large practice so few He said it was by no means true that a man of good parts and application is sure of having business though he indeed allowed that if such a man could but appear in a few causes his merit would be known and he would get forward but that the great risk was that a man might pass half a life time in the Courts and never have an opportunity of shewing his abilities

We talked of employment being absolutely necessary to preserve the mind from wearying

Now at the distance of fifteen y ars si c this convers t on pas d the obs t h ch I t e had n oppo tun ty of mak g Westm te H ll has con ced m th t h tru th e op n n of D Johnson s l g l f nd m y l e been some t m ago th am certa nty of s cess an ot n w be promised to th me displ y of m t Th reasons h we er of h

and growing fretful especially in those who have a tendency to melancholy

h

this question advantages of money put Will it purchase *occupat o* JOHNSON Depend upon it Sir this savin is too refined for a savage And Sir money *u ll* purchase occupation it will purchase all the conveniences of life it will purchase v

par

I

S as but I found he d d not like it Sir (said he) there is a great affectation of fine writing in it. BOSWELL. But he carries you along with him JOHNSON No Sir he does not carry *me* along with him he leaves me behind him or rather indeed he sets me before him for he makes me turn over many leaves at a time

On Sunday September I we went to the church of Ashbourne which is one of the largest and most luminous that I have seen in any town of the same size I felt great satisfaction in considering that I was supported in my fondness for solemn publick worship by the general concurrence and munificence of mankind

Johnson and Taylor were so different from each other that I wondered at their preserving an intimacy Their having been at school and college together might in some degree account for this but Sir Joshua Reynolds has furnished me with a stronger reason for Johnson mentioned to him that he had been told by Taylor he was to be his heir I shall not take upon me to animadvert upon this but certain it is that Johnson paid great attention to Taylor He no however said to me Si I lo e him but I do not lo e him mo e my regard for him does not increase As it s said in the Apocrypha his talk is of bullocks I do not suppose he is very fond of my company His habits are by no means sufficently clerical this he kno s that I see and no man likes to l e under the eye of perpetual disapprobation

I have no doubt that a good many sermons were composed for Taylor by Johnson At this t me I found upon his table a part of one wh ch he had ne ly begun to rite and *C nc ft T* *lo o* appears in one of h s d aries When to these circumstances e add the internal evidence from the power of thinking and style in the collect on

Ecclesiast cu 38 5 Th whol hapter may be re d an dmirabl illust t on f the per ty of cult at d m ds o er th gross and illiterat

..ch the Reverend Mr H ..es has published with the ... of *Sermons* left for publ... tion by t. *Reverend Job Taylor LL.D* " our conviction will be compl te.

I, however would not have it thou ht, that Dr T ..or though h could n t write like J hn son, (as, indeed, who could) did n t sometimes compose sermons as good as those which w generally hav from ..ery respectabl di ines. He shewed me one w th notes n the margin in Johnson hand-writing and I was present when h read another to Johnson, that h might have his opinion of t, and J hnson said t was "very well." These we ma be sure were n t J hnson for t.. as bove hi arts, tricks f deception.

Johnson was by no means of opinion, that every man o.. learned profession should co sider t as incumbent pon him, or as necessary his credit, to ppear as an uthour When in the ardour of ambition for literary fame, I regretted to him da that an eminent Judge had nothing of t, and therefore would leave no perpe ual monument f himself to posterity "Alas, Sir (said Johnson,) what mass of confusion hould w have if every Bishop and every Judge, every Lawyer Ph sician, and Di ine, ere to writ books.

I mentioned Johnson respectabl person of ery strong mind who had littl of that tenderness which is common to human nature as an instance f which, when I suggested to him that he should in t.. his son, wh had been set tled ten years in foreign parts, to come home and pa him sit, his answer was, "No, no, l t him mind his business. Johnson I do not agree w th him, Sir in this. Getting money is not all man business to cultivat kindness is valuabl part th business of li.e.

I the evenin Johnson, being in ery good spirits, entertained us w th several characteristical portraits. I regret tha a.. of them escaped m retention and diligence I found, from experience that to collect my friend co..ersation so as to exhibi w h an degree of its original fla our as necessary to writ t down w.. hout d..a T record his sa ings, af er some distance of time was lik preserving or p ckling long kept and faded fruits, or other egetables, w..ich, when in tha sta have li tl or nothing of thei taste when fresh.

I shall present m readers w th series f what I gathered this evening from th Johnsonian garden.

"M friend, the lat Earl of Cork had great desire to maintain the l erary chara ter of his family h.. was genteel man, but did not keep up the d ..nity of his rank. He was so generall c..l that nobod thanked him for t.

D d w not hear so much said f Jack Wilkes, we should think more highl of his co ersation. J ck has great ..ari ty of talk, J ck is a sch lar and J ck has th manners of a gentleman. But after hearin h.s name sounded from pol t pol as the phoenix f con vial fel city ..e are disappo nted in his compan He has al wa s been *at m* but I would do J ck a kind ness, rather than not. Th cont..t is now over

G rrick ga ty f con ersation has delicacy and le..ance Foot makes you laugh more but Foote has the air of a buffoon paid for entertain in th compan He indeed well deserves his hire.

Colley Cibber once consulted me as to one of his birthday Odes, a long time before it was wanted. I objected ery freely t several passages. Cibber lost patience and would not read his Od to an end. When we had done with criticism, we walked over t Richardson s, the thour f *Clarissa* and I wondered to find Richardso di..pleased that I did not treat Cibber w th *more* *..ect* Now *Sir* t talk f *..eat* for a *player* (smili g disdainfully) Boswell "There Sir you are alwa s heretical you never will ow merit to player " Johnson "Merit, Sir what merit. Do ..ou respect a rope-dancer or ballad-singer? Boswell "No, Sir but we respect a great pla er as man who can con-

you ma turn anythi g int ridicul I allow that player f farce is n t entitled to respect he does little thing but h wh can represent exal ed characters, and touch th n bles pas ons, has ery respectable powers and man kind ha e greed in dmiring great talents for the sam W must cons d too, that a gre t pla er does what ery few are capabl t d his art is ery rare f culty Who can repeat Haml t l oqu 'T be or not to be as Garrick does " J hnson An bod may J mm there (bo bout ght ears old, wh was in the room,) will d t as well in week. Boswell No, no, Sir and as proof f th merit f gre t ctin and the ..lue which mankind set upon Garrick has go hundred thousand pounds." Johnson Is gettin hundred thou

sand pounds a proof of excellence? That has been done by a scoundrel commissary

This was most fallacious reasoning I was *sure* for once that I had the best side of the argument I boldly maintained the just distinction between a tragedian and a mere theatrical droll between those who rouse our terrour and pity and those who only make us laugh If (said I) Betterton and Foote were to walk into this room you would respect Betterton much more than Foote JOHNSON If Betterton were to walk into this room with Foote Foote would soon drive him out of it Foote Sir *quatenùs* Foote has powers superiour to them all

On Monday September 22 when at breakfast I unguardedly said to Dr Johnson I wish I saw you and Mrs Macaulay together He grew very angry and after a pause while a cloud gathered on his brow he burst out No Sir you would not see us quarrel to make you sport Don t you know that it is very uncivil to *pit* two people against one ch

u t is very uncivil Dr Taylor thought him in the wrong and spoke to him privately of it but I af de d

is Macaulay and him but then I knew how the contest would end so that I was to see him triumph JOHNSON Sir you cannot be sure how a contest will end and no man has a right to engage two people in a dispute by which their passions may be inflamed and they may part with bitter resentment against each other I would sooner keep company with a man from whom I m pock

r

h

at fault of ——— (naming one of our friends) endeavouring to introduce a subject upon which he knows two people in the company differ BOSWELL But he told me Sir he does it for instruction JOHNSON Whatever the motive be Sir the man who does so does very wrong He has no more right to instruct himself at such risk than he has to make two people fight a duel that he may learn how to defend himself

He found great fault with a gentleman of our acquaintance for keeping a bad table Sir (said he) when a man is invited to dinner he is d s appointed if he does not get something good I advised Mrs. Thrale who has no card parties at her house to give sweet meats and such good things in an evening as are not commonly given and she would find company enough come to her for every body loves to have things which please the ble or pre the *minuti*

He thus characterised the Duke of Devonshire grandfather of the present representative of that very respectable family He was not a man of superiour abilities, but he was a man strictly faithful to his word If for instance he had promised you an acorn and none had grown that yea

old so high as to the point of honour This was a liberal testimony from the Tory Johnson to the virtue of a great Whig nobleman

Mr Burke s *Letter to the Sheriffs of Bristol on the affairs of America* being mentioned Johnson censured the composition much and he ridiculed the definition of a free government *viz.* For any practical purpose it is what the people think so. [1] — I will let the King of France govern me on those conditions (said he) for it is to be governed just as I please And when Dr Taylor talked of a girl being sent to a parish workhouse and asked how much she could be obliged to work Why (said Johnson) as much as is reasonable and what is that? as much as *she thinks* reasonable

Dr Johnson obligingly proposed to carry me to see Islam a romantick scene now belonging to a family of the name of Port but formerly the seat of the Congreves I suppose it is well described in some of the Tours Johnson described it distinctly and vividly at which I could not but express to him my wonder because though my eyes as he observed were better than his, I could not by any means equal him in representing visible objects I said the difference between us in this respect was as that between a man who has a bad instrument but plays well on it and a man who has a good instrument on which he can play very imperfectly

I recollect a very fine amphitheatre surrounded with hills covered with woods and walks neatly formed along the side of a rocky steep on the quarter next the house with recesses under projections of rock overshadowed with trees in one of which recesses we were told Congreve wrote his *Old B h l* We viewed a remarkable natural curiosity at Islam two rivers bursting near each other from the rock not from immediate springs but after having run for many miles

[1] Second ed t p 53

under ground Plott in his *H tory f Stafford* gives an ccount f this curios ty but — hm h w had

should h be mistak than that th y should happen. Johnso Why Sir Hume, taki g the propositi simply is right. But th Chris tian rev lation is t pro ed by the miracles alone but as connected th prophecies, d with the doctrines confirmati n f which the miracles were wrought.

H repeated his bservat n, that the differ ences among Christians are really f conse q nce. F nsta ce (said h) if Protestant bjects t P pist, You worship images th P pist can answer I d t nsist *your* d g t you may be a ry good P pist w th ut t I do t only as help t my devot n. I said the great articl f Christia ty is th revelation f immortal ty J hnson dmitted t was.

I the eve ing ge tl ma farmer wh was on vis t a Dr T yl r' ttempted t disp t with J hnson f our f Mungo Campbell wh shot Alexander Earl f Eglin ou e, pon his havi g falle wh retreating from hi Lord ship h h believed was bo t seiz his gun, as h had threat ned t d H said h should have don jus as Campbell d d J n son Whoever would d as Campbell d d d

had but t def nd J hnson exclaimed A poor man has honour Th English yeoma t dismayed, proceeded Lord Egli ou was damned fool ru on pon Campbell, af er be g warned tha Campbell would shoot him if he did. J hnson wh could bear any thi g lik swear g angrily epued H was *a damned* fool he only thought too well f Campbell H did ot belie Campbell would be such *damned* scoundrel, as t d so *damned*

thi g His mphasis on *damned* accompan ed w th *frowning* looks reproved his oppon nt s w t f de rum n *his* prese ce

Talking of the danger of being mortified by rejecti n wh n making approaches to the ac quai t ce of the great, I observed I am, however g rally for trying N thi g nture nothing ha e Johnson Very true Sir but I ha e alw ys been more afraid f failing than hopeful f success And indeed though he had all just respect for rank, no man e e less court ed the f our f th great

Durin this nt rv ew at Ashbourne Johnson seemed t be more uniformly social cheerful nd al rt, than I had almost e er seen him. He was prompt o gre t occas ns and on small. T ylor wh praised ry thing f his own to excess n short, whose geese were all swans — cel was xam

ining th animal tte ti ely thus repressed the ai -glory f our host — No Sir he is *not* well shaped f there is not th quick trans t on from th thickness f th f re part, t the *tenuity*—the thin part—behi d —wh ch bull-d g ght to ha This *tenuity* was the only *hard word* that I h ard him us duri g this interv ew and t will be bserved h nsta tly put ther xpres-s on in ts place T ylor said a small bull-d g was as good as large one Jo nson No S for in proport on to his si h has tre gth and y ur argum t wo ld prove, that good — wa

— — — — — h

som thing t th gen ral blaze nd t pl ase th tru cand d warm dmirers f J hns and y d gree crease th pl dour f his reputati I b d d fia ce t the hafts f rid cul or even f mal gn ty Sh wers f th m ha e been d scharg d t my *Journal f Tour t th H brid* yet t till sa ls u hurt al g th tream of tim and as an tt da t upon J hnso

Pursue the triumph and partakes the gale

O mornin after breakfast, wh n th sun sh ne bright, we walked out together and

P ge 80.

See Plot *H story f Staffordshir* p. 88 and th uthori es re erred to by him.

pored for some time with placid indolence upon an artificial water fall which Dr Taylor had made by building a strong dyke of stone across the river behind the garden It was now some what obstructed by branches of trees and other rubbish which had come down the river and settled close to it Johnson partly from a desire to see it play more freely and partly from that inclination to activity which will animate at times the most inert and sluggish mortal took a long pole which was lying on a bank and pushed down several parcels of this wreck with painful assiduity while I stood quietly by won dering to behold the sage thus e

ployed

tion e

workec qu te out of breath and hav ing found a large dead cat so heavy that he could not move it after several efforts Come said he (throwing down the pole) u shall take it now which I accordingly did and be ing a fresh man soon made the cat tumble over the cascade This may be laughed at as too trifl ing to record but it is a small characteristick trait in the Flemish picture which I give of my friend and in which therefore I mark the most minute particulars And let it be remembered that *Æsop at play* is one of the instr

logi

an as beginning to fail JOHN SON There must be a d seased mind where there is a failure of memory at seventy A man s head Sir must be morb d if he fails so soon My friend being now himself sixty-eight might think thus but I imagine that *th ee r a d ten* the Psalmist s period of sound human life in lat er ages may have a failure though there be no disease in h

giv

edit to which he was to write Prefaces Dr Taylor (the only time I ever heard him say any thing witty)[1] observed that if Rochester had been castrated h mself h s ex ceptionable poems would not have been writ ten I asked if Bu net had not given a good Life of Rochester JOHNSON We ha e a good *De th* there is not much *Life* I asked w hether Prior s Poems were to be pr nted entire John son said they were I mentioned Lord Ha les s censure of Prior in his Preface to a collect on of *S cred P ems* by various hands publ shed by

h

t

t Sir Lord Hailes has forgot. There is nothing in Prior that will excite to lewd ness If Lord Hailes thinks there is he must be more combustible than other people I in stanced the tale of *Paulo Purganti a d his Wife* JOHNSON Sir there is nothing there but that his wife wanted to be kissed when poor Paulo was out of pocket No Sir Prior is a lady s book. No lady is ashamed to have it standing in her library

The hypochondriack disorder being men tioned Dr Johnson did not think it so common as I supposed Dr Taylor (said he) is the same one day as another Burke and Reynolds are the same Beauclerk except when in pain is the same I am not so myself but this I do not men tion commonly

I comp

frequently presented in such a wav ering state that my reason could not judge well of them

Dr Johnson advised me to-day to have as many books about me as I could that I mi ht read upon any subject upon which I had a de sire for instruction at the time What you read *then* (said he) you will remember but if you have not a book immediately ready and the subject moulds in your mind it is a chance if you again have a desire to study it He added If a man never has an eager desire for instruc tion he should prescribe a task for h mself But it is better when a man reads from immediate in cl nation

He repeated a good many lines of Horace s *Od s* while we e e in the chaise. I remember particularly the Ode *Eheu f ac s*

He sa d the dispute as to the comparative ex cellence of Homer or Virgil[2] was inaccurate. We must cons der (said he) whether Homer

[1] I am told th t H race Ea l of Orf d has a collect n of *B if ts* by persons who never said but one.

[1] I am f —

a u test tl t ever w s exh b ted How m h must we egr t tl t it ha not been p eserved

was not the greatest poet, though Virgil may have produced the finest poem. Virgil was indebted to Homer for the wh l in e ti n of the structure f an epick poem, and f many f his beauties.

H told me that Bacon was a fa ourit uth or with him but h had never read his orks till h was compilin th Er lish Dict nary in which, h said, I might see Bacon ery often quoted. Mr Seward recollects his ha in mentioned, that a Dictionary f the English lan guage mi ht be compiled from B con s ritings alone, and that h had ce an intentio of gi ing an edition of B con, at least f his English orks, and writing th Lif f that great man. he no

tentation relati to its subject but Mall t' mind was not comprehensi e enough to embrace the vast extent f Lord Verulam s genius and research. Dr Warburton therefore observ ed, h w ty justness, that Mallet, in his Lif f Bacon, had forg tten that h was philosopher and if h should write the Lif of th Duke of Marlborough, which h had undertaken to d he would probably forget that he was g eral.

W ... to be satisfied what degree of truth there as in tory which friend f J hnso and mine had told me to his disad antage, I mentioned t to him in direct terms and t was to this effect. tha gentleman wh had li ed in great intimacy w th him, shewn him much kindness, and even relieved him from a spun ing-house, ha ing afterwards fallen into bad cir cumstances, was one da wh Johnson was t dinner w th him, seized for d bt, and carried to prison that J hnson sa still undisturbed, and en on eating and drinkin pon which th gentleman ster who was present, could not press her ind gnation What, Sir (said she,) are you so un eeling as not even t offer to go to my broth r his distress ou wh ha been so much bliged to him?" And that Johnson answered, Madam, I ow him no bli tion hat he did for me he would ha d ne for dog."

J hnson assured me, t at the tory was bsolutely false bu lik man conscious f being in the right, and desirous of completel indicat g himself from such charge h did not arrogantly rest on mere denial, and on his general character bu proceeded thus — r I was ery ... w h tha gentleman, and was once re lieved by h m from an arrest but I ever was present when h as arrested, never knew that he was arrested, and I believe he never was in difficulties after the time when h rel eved me. I loved him much yet, n talkin of his general chara ter I may ha said, though I d not remember that I ever did say so, that as his generosity proceeded from n principle, but as a part of his profusion, he would do for a dog hat he would d for a friend but I never applied this remark to any particular instance, and certainly n t to his kindness to me. If profuse man, who does not alue his money and gi es a larg sum to whore, gi es half as m ch or an equally large sum to relieve a friend, t cannot be esteemed as irtue. This was all that I could say of that gentleman and if said t all, t must ha been said after his death. Sir I would ha g e to the wo ld s end to relieve him. Th remark about th dog if made by me, was such sally as might escape o e when paint in a man highly

O Tuesday September 23 J hnson was remarkably cordial to me. It bein necessary for me to return to Scotland soon, I had fixed the next day for my settin out, and I f lt ten der concern t th thought f parting w th him. H had t this time, frankly communicated to m many particulars, which are inserted in this work in their proper places and once, when I happened t mention th t th expence of my j urney would com to m ch more than I had computed he said Why Sir if th expence

way

During this interv ew at Ashbourne, J hnson and I frequently talked w th wonderful pleasure of mere trifles which had occurred in our tour to the H brides for t had l ft most agreeabl and lasting impress n upon his mind.

H found fault w th m f using th phrase to *make* money Do t you see (said he,) th impropri ty of t. To *mak* money is to *coi* t. you should say *g t m ney* " The phrase, how ever is, I think, pretty current. But J hnson was t all times jealous of infracti ns upon the genuin English language, and prompt to re press colloquial barbarisms such as, *pledging myself* for *undertaki* ... for *department* branch as, the *civil l* ... th *banking l* ... H as parti ularl indignant gainst th almost uni ers l use f th word *id* in th sense or *f* ... when t is clear that can only signify something f whi h an ima can be formed in the mind. W may ha an ... or ... of

mountain a tree a building but we cannot surely have an *idea* or *ima e* of an *a gument* or *p oposition* Yet we hear the sages of the law de livering their *ideas* upon the question under con sideration and the first speakers in parliament entirely coinciding in the *idea* which has been ably stated by an honourable member —or reprobating an *idea* u con

r

t aill u eu

I perceived that he pronounced the word *heard* as if spelt with a double *e heerd* instead of sounding it *herd* as is most usually done He said his reason was that if it was pronounced *herd* there would be a single exception from the English pronounciation of the syllable *ear* and he thought it better not to have that exception

He praised Grainger s *Ode on Solitude* in Dodsley s *Collection* and repeated with great energy the exordium

O S l t d m nt ck maid
Wh the by nodd g tou s) u t d
O hau t the d t t ackl s gl om
O h e th yat n g t mb
Or cl mb the And s l ft d sid
Or by the N l s y o ab d
O t t g f m) u h lf y sl p
From He l w the th u g d p
O t th purpl d un of d y
Tad s m bl uast uro y

observing This Sir is very noble

In the evening our gentleman farmer and two others entertained themselves and the company with a great number of tunes on the fiddle Johnson desired to have Let ambition fire thy mind played over again and appeared to g ve a pat ent attent on to it though he ov ned to me that he was very i sensible to the pov er of musick I told him that it affected me to such a degree as often to agitate my nerves painfully producing in my mind alternate sensat ons of pathetick dejection so that I was ready to shed tears and of d r

v as incl n

battle Si

it made me suc i a fool

Much of the effect of musick I am satisfied is ov ing to the association of ideas. That air v h ch instantly and irresist bly excites in the Sv iss v l en in a fore gn land the *m l d e du p s* has I am told no intrin ck po er of so ind And I knov from my ov n exper ence that Scotch reels though brisk n ake me elancholy because I used to hear them in my early years at a time when Mr Pitt called for sold ers from the mountains of the north and numbers of brave Highlanders were going abroad ne er to return Whereas the airs in *The Beg ,ar s Opera* many of which are very soft never fail to render me gay because they are associated with the warm sensations and high spirits of Lo don This evening while some of the tunes of ordinary composition were played with no great skill my frame v as agitated and I was conscious of a generous attachment to Dr Johnson as my preceptor and friend mixed with an affectionate regret that he v as an old man v hom I should probably lose in a short time. I thou ht I could defend him at the point of my sv ord My reverence and affection for him v ere in full glow I said to him My dear Sir v e must meet every year if you don t quarrel v ith me. JOHNSON Nay Sir you are more likely to quarrel with me than I v ith you My regard for you is greater almost than I have v ords to express but I do not choose to be alv ays repeating it write it down in the f rst leaf of your pocket book and never doubt of it again

I talked to him of misery being the doom of man in this life as displayed in his *Var ty f Human W ishes* Yet I observed that things v ere done upon the supposition of happiness grand houses v ere built f ne gardens were made splen did places of publick amusement were contrived and crowded v ith company JOHNSON Alas Sir these are all only struggles for happiness When I first entered Ranelagh it gave an ex pansion and gay sensation to my mind such as I never experienced any where else. But, as Xerxes v ept v hen he viev ed his immense army and considered that not one of that great multitude would be alive a hundred years afterv ards, so it v ent to my heart to cons der that there was not one in all that brill ant circle that v as not afraid to go home and think but that the thoughts of each individual there v ould be d s tressing when alone This reflection v as ex perimentally just. The feel ng of la guor v hich succeeds the animation of gaiety is it self a very severe pain and v hen the mind is then vacant, a thousand disappoint nents and vexations rush in and excruciate Will not many even of my fairest readers allov th s to be true?

Pope m t ons
St k d the ack f too y hu
B t I ecollect co pl t q t ppos t to my b ject n I t *Ethick Ep t* a be tif l d in truct e poem l y o yn o wr t 17 8 who treat g of pl a cex s y
T ll l guo r f g the ack f t
Cor ss th t m as ever mau fer t is

I suggested, that being n love, a d flattered th hopes of success or having som fa ourit scheme in ew for the next day might pre t tat retchedness f which w had been talk g Johnso Why ir t may som times be so as ou suppose but my conclus n is in gen eral but too true.

Whil J so nd I tood in calm confer ence by oursel es in Dr Taylor gard n, t a pre ty lat hour in a seren tumn night, look g p to the hea ens, I directed the discourse to th subject of future state. My fri nd was in a placid and most benignant frame. Sir (said h..) I d n t imagin that all thi gs will be mad clear to us immediately after death, but that th ways f Providence will be explained to us ery gradually I tured to ask him wh th er althou h the words f som texts of Scripture seemed strong in support f th dreadful doctrin f an ternity f punishment, w might not hope that th d cia n was figurati e, and would not literally be executed. Jo nso Sir yo are t con der the in tu f punishm t in a f ture ta e. W ha n reason to be sure that w shall then be l ger liable to offend gainst God W d no know that even t e ang ls are q in tate f security nay ve know that som f them ha fallen. It may therefore perhaps be ecessary in rder to preserve both men and ang ls n stat f rectu tud that they should ha co ti ually before t em th punishm t f those wh ha e dev ed from t but we may hope that by some ther means fall from rect tud m y be prevented. Some f the t ts f Scripture upo this s b ect are as you bsers indeed tro g but they may dmit f mitig ted erpretation. He talked to m po this w ful and d licat q estio in ge tl t and as if afraid to be decisi e.

Af er supper I accompanied him to his part ment, nd t my req est h d cta ed to me an argume in fa our f the egro who was then claim g his l berty an u in th Court f Ses ion in Scotland H had alw ys been ery alous ns sla ery in every form, which I h ad d ference though tha h discovered al w thout knowledg Upo occa sion, when in company with some ery gra e men Oxford, his toast was, Here to the ne t insurrectio f th groes th West I d es His len prej d ce gains our West India and America se tlers ppeared whenever there w opport ty Tow rds th conclusion of his T on no Tyr nn h says, how is that w hear the loudest *yelp* for liberty am g the dri ers of negroes and in his con ersation th M Wilkes, he asked Where d d Beckford and Trecothick l arn English. That Trecothick could both speak d write good E glish is w ll known. I myself was fa voured w th his correspondence concern ng the bra Cors cans. And that Beckf rd could peak t with spirit of h nest resoluti n eve t his M jesty as his faithf l Lord M yo of Lo don, is commem rated by the n bl mo u ment erected to him in Guildhall.

Th argument dictated by Dr Johnson was as f llow —

It must be greed that in most a es many countries ha e had part of their inhab ta ts i stat of la ery yet it may be doubted wh ther sla ery can ever be supposed th natural con

jected t an ther but by l nt compulsi n. An ind idual may indeed, forfeit his liberty by a crim but h cann t by that crime forfeit the liberty f his children. What is tru of crim inal seems true likewise f captu e. A man may ccept lif from co querin emy n cond

h himself ccepts, his son or grandso perhaps would ha rejected If we should admit, what perhaps may w th more reaso be denied that there are certain relations betwee man and man which may make la ery ecessary and just, yet t can never be proved that h who is now suing for his freed m ever tood n any of those relations. H is certainly subject by no law but that of lence, to his present master who pretends no claim to his bed ence, but that he bought him from a merchant f sla es, whose right t sell him ever was examined It is said that, c cording t th constitutions of Jamaica, h was legally ensla ed these constituti ns are merely positi and pparently injurious to th rights f mankind, because whoever is exposed t sal is co demned to sla ery w tho t appeal by whatever fraud lence h mi ht ha e been originally brought into th merchant pow r I our own tim Princes ha e been sold by wretches to whose care they wer entrusted, that they might ha E ropean ed cat o b t when once they were brought t mark t th plantations, I t would ail ther th ir d gnity or th ir wro gs. The laws f Jamaica f

See ante p 320.

mountain a tree a building but we cannot surely have an *idea* or *image* of an *argument* or *proposition* Yet we hear the sages of the law delivering their *ideas* upon the question under consideration and the first speakers in parliament entirely coinciding in the *idea* which has been ably stated by an honourable member —or reprobating an *idea* unconstitutional and fraught with the most dangerous consequences to a great and free country Johnson called this modern cant

I perceived that he pronounced the word *heard* as if spelt with a double *e* *heerd* instead of sounding it *herd* as is most usually done He said his reason was, that if it was pronounced *herd* there would be a single exception from the English pronounciation of the syllable *ea* and he thought it better not to have that exception

He praised Grainger s *Ode on Solitude* in Dodsley s *Collection* and repeated with great energy the exordium

O S l tud omantick maid
Whether by odd t wers you t ead
O ha t the d art s t ackl gl m
O h re they en tomb
O l mb the And s l fted s d
O by the N l s y sou e ab d
O sta t g f m you half y ar s l ep
F om H cl en w th th a g d p
O t the purpl dawn f d y
Tad o s m bl waste sure y

observing This Sir is very noble

In the evening our gentleman farmer and two others entertained themselves and the company with a great number of tunes on the fiddle Johnson desired to have Let ambition fire thy mind played over again and appeared to give a patient attent on to it though he owned to me that he was very insensible to the power of musick I told him that it affected me to such a degree as often to agitate my nerves painfully producing in my mind alternate sensations of pathetick dejection so that I was ready to shed tears and of daring resolution so that I was inclined to rush into the thickest part of the battle S r (sa d he) I should never hear it if it made me such a fool

Much of the effect of musick I am satisfied is owing to the association of ideas. That air which instantly and irresistibly excites in the Swiss, when in a foreign land the *r l d e du pais* has I am told no intrinsick power of sound And I know from my own experience that Scotch reels though brisk make me melancholy because I used to hear them in my early years, at a time when Mr Pitt called for soldiers from the mountains of the north and numbers of brave Highlanders were going abroad never to return Whereas the airs in *The Beggar s Opera* many of which are very soft never fail to render me gay because they are associated with the warm sensations and high spirits of London. This evening while some of the tunes of ordinary compos tion were played with no great skill my frame was agitated and I was conscious of a generous attachment to Dr Johnson as my preceptor and friend mixed with an affectionate regret that he was an old man whom I should probably lose in a short time. I thought I could defend him at the point of my sword My reverence and affection for him were in full glow I said to him My dear Sir we must meet every year if you don t quarrel with me. JOHNSON Nay Sir you are more likely to quarrel with me than I with you My regard for you is greater almost than I have words to express but I do not choose to be always repeating it write it down in the first leaf of your pocket book and never doubt of it again.

I talked to him of misery being the doom of man in this life as displayed in his *Va ty of Hum n W shes* Yet I observed that things were done upon the supposition of happiness grand houses were built fine gardens were made splendid places of publick amusement were contrived and crowded with company JOHNSON Alas Sir these are all only struggles for happiness. When I first entered Ranelagh it gave an expansion and gay sensation to my mind such as I never experienced any where else But as Xerxes wept when he viewed his immense army and considered that not one of that great multitude would be alive a hundred years afterwards, so it went to my heart to consider that there was not one in all that brilliant circle that was not afraid to go home and think but that the thoughts of each individual there would be distressing when alone This reflection was experimentally just. The feeling of languor[1] which succeeds the animation of gaiety is itself a very severe pain and when the mind is then vacant, a thousand disappointments and vexations rush in and excruciate Will not many even of my fairest readers allow this to be true?

[1]Pope ment ns
St kh d the ack f a two ars chai
But I recollect co plet n t neew — r
ject in I
truct e
who tee
Tell g er g on t e ack l t
Corf ss th t m u aster mau fir t is

occasion to corrupt its members asserting that there was hardly ever any question of great importance before Parliament, any question in which a man might not very well vote either upon one side or the other. He said there had been none in his time except that respecting America.

We were fatigued by the contest, which was produced by my want of caution; and he was not then in the humour to slide into easy and cheerful talk. It therefore so happened, that we were after an hour or two very willing to separate and go to bed.

On Wednesday, September 24, I went into Dr Johnson's room before he got up and finding that the storm of the preceding night was quite laid, I sat down upon his bedside, and he talked ...

calculations of the expence and profit for he delighted in exercising his mind on the science of numbers. He pressed upon me the importance of planting ... the first in a very sufficient manner quoting the saying *I b ll no lucet bis er* ... and adding, this is equally true in planting.

I spoke with gratitude of Dr Taylor's hospitality and, as evidence that it was not on account of his good table alone that Johnson visited him often, I mentioned a little anecdote which had escaped my friend's recollection, and at hearing which repeated, he smiled. One evening, when I was sitting with him, Frank delivered this message: "Sir, Dr Taylor sends his compliments to you and begs you will dine with him to-morrow. He has got a hare." — "My compliments (said Johnson,) and I'll dine with him —hare or rabbit."

After breakfast I departed, and pursued my journey northwards. I took my post-chaise from the Green Man, a very good inn at Ashbourne, the mistress of which, a mighty civil gentlewoman, courtseying very low presented me with an engraving of the sign of her house; to which she had subjoined, in her own hand writing an address in such singular simplicity of style, that I have preserved it pasted upon one of the boards of my original Journal at this time, and shall here insert it for the amusement of my readers.

M. KILLINGLEY's duty waits upon Mr Boswell, is exceedingly obliged to him for this favour; whenever he comes this way, hopes for a continuance of the same. Would Mr Boswell name the house to his extensive acquaintance, it would be a singular favour conferr'd on one who has it not in her power to make any other return but her most grateful thanks, and sincerest prayers for his happiness in time, and in a blessed eternity.—Tuesday morn.

From this meeting at Ashbourne I derived a considerable accession to my Johnsonian store. I communicated my original Journal to Sir William Forbes, in whom I have always placed deserved confidence; and what he wrote to me concerning it is so much to my credit as the biographer of Johnson, that my readers will, I hope, grant me their indulgence for here inserting it: "It is not once or twice going over it (says Sir William,) that will satisfy me; for I find in it a high degree of instruction as well as entertainment; and I derive more benefit from Dr Johnson's admirable discussions than I should be able to draw from his personal conversation; for I suppose there is not a man in the world to whom he discloses his sentiments so freely as to yourself."

I cannot omit a curious circumstance which occurred at Edensor inn, close by Chatsworth, to survey the magnificence of which I had gone ...

Johnson was, that I might hear mine host's notion of him. Sir (said he,) Johnson, the great writer; *Oddity*, as they call him. He's the greatest ...

... had a thorough dependance upon the authenticity of my relation without any *embellishment*, as *falsehood* or *fiction* is too gently called, laughed a good deal at this representation of himself.

MR. BOSWELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, *Sept.* 29, 1777.

MY DEAR SIR, By the first post I inform you of my safe arrival at my own house, and that I had the comfort of finding my wife and children all in good health.

When I look back upon our late interview, it appears to me to have answered expectation better than almost any scheme of happiness that I ever put in execution. My Journal is stored with wisdom and wit; and my memory is filled ...

ford a Negro no redress His colour is considered as a sufficient testimony against him It is to be lamented that moral right should ever give way to political convenience But if temptations of interest are sometimes too strong for human virtue let us at least retain a virtue where there is no temptation to quit it In the present case there is apparent right on one side and no convenience on the other Inhabitants of this island can neither gain riches nor power by taking away the liberty of any part of the human species The sum of the argument is this —No man is by nature the property of another The defendant is therefore by nature free The rights of nature must be some way forfeited before they can be justly taken away That the defendant has by any act forfeited the rights of nature we require to be proved and if no proof of such forfeiture can be given we doubt not but the justice of the court will declare him free

I record Dr Johnson s argument fairly upon this particular case where perhaps he was in the right But I beg leave to enter my mo [illegible]

s [illegible] ted in to obtain an act of our Legislature to abolish so very important and necessary a branch of commercial interest must have been crushed at once had not the insignificance of the zealots who vainly took the lead in it made the vast body of Planters Merchants and others whose immense properties are involved in that trade reasonably enough suppose that there could be no danger The encouragement which the attempt has received excites my wonder and indignation and though some men of superiour abilities have supported it whether from a love of temporary popularity when prosperous or a love of general mischief when desperate my opinion is [illegible]

[illegible] be extreme cruelty to the African Savages a portion of whom it saves from massacre or intolerable bondage in their own country and introduces into a much happier state of life especially now when their passage to the West Indies and their treatment there is humanely regulated To abolish that trade would be to

—shut the gate of mercy on mankind

Whatever may have passed elsewhere concerning it The HOUSE OF LORDS is wise and independent

I t m t f lg t honoribus
N c s m t tp t ure
t b p p l is ura

I have read conversed and thought much upon the subject and would recom [illegible] who [illegible] by [illegible] by I [illegible] ots on the Abolition of the Slave Trade To Mr Ranby s *Doubts* I will apply Lord Chancellor Hardwicke s expression in praise of a Scotch Law Book called *Dirleton s Doubts* His *Doubts* (said his Lordship) are be [illegible] mo [illegible]

I k [illegible] (said he) I don t care though I sit all night with you This was an animated speech from a man in his sixty ninth year

Had I been as attentive not to displease him as I ought to have been I know not but this vi [illegible] might have been fulfilled but I unluckily entered upon the controversy concerning the right of Gre [illegible] to argu [illegible] other s [illegible] ica mig [illegible] be very well governed and made to yield sufficient revenue by the means of [illegible] *ence* as exemplified in Ireland while the people might be pleased with the imagination of their participating of the British constitution by having a body of representatives without whose consent money could not be exacted from them Johnson could not bear my thus opposing his avowed opinion which he had exerted himself with an extreme degree of heat to enforce and the violent agitation into which he was thrown while answering or rather reprimanding me alarmed me so that I heartily repented of my having unthinkingly introduced the subject I myself however grew warm and the change was great from the calm state of philosophical discussion in which we had a little before been pleasingly employed

I talked of the corruption of the British Parliament in which I alledged that any question however unreasonable or unjust might be carried by a venal majority and I spoke with high admiration of the Roman Senate as if composed of men sincerely desirous to resolve what they should think best for their country My friend would allow no such character to the Roman Senate and he maintained that the British Parliament was not corrupt and that there was no

cided in E gland be g truly the g ral q es-tion, whether a perpetual oblig ti n f serv ce t mast in any mod should be sanctified by th law f free cou try A egro, the called *J ph K ht* natu of Africa, who ha ing been brought to Jamaica in the usual course f the sla e trad and purchased by a Sc tch g teman in that island had ttended his master to Scotl d wher it was offici usly suggested to him that he would be found titled t his liberty w thout y limitati n. H ccord ly brought his acti n, th course f which the d ocates both s des d d themsel es great honour Mr M claurin has had th praise f Johnson, fo his argument in fa our of the n

sound reasoning in which he was w ll support ed by Mr James F rguson, r markabl for manly ndersta ding nd knowled e both of books and of the world. B t I cann t too hi hly praise th speech which Mr Henry Du das generously contributed to th cause f the sooty stranger Mr Du das Scottish ccent, which has been so ften in vain btruded as an bjec tion to his powerful abil ties in parliament. was no disad antag to him in his own country And I d declare, that upon this mem rabl q estio h impressed m and I believe all his udience w h

T JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR S R, This is the time of th year in wh h ll e p th good wishe t their

[1]See *State Trial* vol. xi, p 339, and Mr Har grave gument.

The mot to was happily hosen

fr ds and I send min t you a d your f m ily May your li es be l ng happy and good I ha e been m ch out f orde but I h pe d n t grow wors

Th crim of th schoolmaster whom you are gaged t prosec t ery great and may be suspected t be too common. In ur law it would

said will easily occur

Mr Shaw th uthour of th *Gaelick G am-*

you and t hear from yo d that I am, dear Sir yours faithfully

SAM JOHNSON

December 7 1777

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edi burgh *Jan* 8 1778

DEAR SIR Your co gratulat ns po a new y ar are mix d w th mplai t mi e must be so too My wif has for som tim been ery ill, ha ng been confi ed to the house these three m ths by a se ere cold ttended w th alarm ing sympt ms.

[Here I ga e a part cular ccou t of th distress which th person, upon e ery accou t most d ar t m ffered nd f th dismal st t f pprehensi in which I ow was dding that I ever tood more eed of his c nsoling ph losophy]

D d you ery look t a book r tt n by Wil son, a Scotchman under th Latin nam of *Volusenus* ccord

JAMES BOSWELL

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, To a l tter so interesting as your last, t is proper t return some answe how ver littl I may be disposed to write.

Your alarm t your lady illness was reaso abl and n t disproportionat to th appear

when near I wish you may find yourself in a humour to do me this favour but I flatter myself with no strong hope of it for I have observed that unless upon very serious occasions your letters to me are not *answers* to thos h h —

[I then expre
mentioned to
who had told n e the story so much to his disadvantage the truth of which he had completely refuted for that my having done so might be interpreted as a breach of confidence and offend one whose society I valued —therefore earnestly requesting h
of it to any b
and have an u
the gentleman j

To James Boswell Esq

De
derec
you v
of co
could c do what you wished I had no need to vex you with a refusal I have seen Mr ——— and as to him have set all right without any inconvenience so far as I know to you Mrs Thrale had forgot the story You may now be at ease

And a
ness that
ney to se
pain bu
see

I
emy ne well and had no reason to repent of your journey I think on it with great gratitude

I was not well when you left me at the Doctor s and I grew worse yet I staid on and at Lichfield was very ill Travelling however did not make me worse and when I came to London I complied with a summons to go to Brighthelmston where I saw Beauclerk, and staid three days

Our Club has recommenced last Friday but I was not there Langton has another wench.[1] Mrs Thrale is in hopes of a young brewer They got by their trade last year a very large sum and their expenses are proportionate

Mrs Williams s health is very bad And I have had for some time a very difficult and laborious resp ration but I am better by purges abstinence and other methods I am yet how ever much behind hand in my h

D
men
our
lenc u not stay to add my vo ce to that of the publick.

My dear friend let me thank you once more for your visit you did me great honour and I hope met with nothing that displeased you I staid long at Ashbourne not much pleased yet awkward at departing I then went to Lichfield where I found my friend at Stowhill[2] very dangerously diseased Such is life Let us try to pass it well whatever it be for there is surely something beyond it

Well now I hope all is well write as soon as you can to dear Sir your affectionate servant,

Sam Johnson

London *Nov* 25 1777

To Dr Samuel Johnson

Edinburgh *Nov* 29 1777

My Dear Sir This day's post has at length relieved me from much uneasiness by bringing me a letter from you I was indeed doubly uneasy on my own account and yours. I was very anxious to be secured against any bad consequences from my imprudence in mentioning the gentleman s name who had told me a story to your disadvantage and as I could hardly suppose it possible that you would delay so long to make me easy unless you were ill I was not a little apprehensive about you You must not be offended when I venture to tell you that you appear to me to have been too rigid upon this occasion. The c a dl

o is falsity as an instance how one may be deceived by what is apparently very good authority But as I am still persuaded that as I might have obtained the truth without mentioning the gentleman s name it was wrong in me to do it I cannot see that you are just in blaming my caution But if you were ever so

tober and passed some time with my father very comfortably

I am engaged in a criminal prosecution against a country schoolmaster for indecent behaviour to his female scholars There is no statute agains such abominable conduct but it is punishable at common law I shall be obliged to you for your assistance in this extraord nary trial I ever am my dear Sir your faithful humble servant,

James Boswell

About this time I wrote to Johnson giving him an account of the dec sion of the *Negro case* by the court of Sess on which by those who hold even the mildest and best regulated slavery in abomination (of which number I do not hesitate to declare that I am none) should be remembered with high respect and to the cred t of Sco land for it went upon a much bro d r ground than the case of *S merset* which was d

[1] A daughter born to him.

[2] Mrs Aston

cided in England, being truly the general question, whether perpetual obligation of service to one master in any mode should be sanctified by the law of a free country. A negro, then called Joseph Knight, a native of Africa, who having been brought to Jamaica in the usual course of the slave trade, and purchased by a Scotch gentleman in that island, had attended his master to Scotland, where it was officiously suggested to him that he would be found entitled to his liberty without any limitation. He accordingly brought his action, in the course of which the advocates on both sides did themselves great honour. Mr. Maclaurin has had the praise of Johnson, for his argument in favour of the negro, and Mr. Macconochie distinguished himself on the same side, by his ingenuity and extraordinary research. Mr. Cullen, on the part of the master, discovered good information and sound reasoning; in which he was well supported by Mr. James Ferguson, remarkable for a manly understanding, and a knowledge both of books and of the world. But I cannot too highly praise the speech which Mr. Henry Dundas generously contributed to the cause of the sooty stranger. Mr. Dundas's Scottish accent, which has been so often in vain obtruded as an objection to his powerful abilities in parliament, was no disadvantage to him in his own country. And I do declare, that upon this memorable question he impressed me, and I believe all his audience, with such feelings as were produced by some of the most eminent orations of antiquity. This testimony I liberally give to the excellence of an old friend, with whom it has been my lot to differ very widely upon many political topicks; yet I persuade myself without malice. A great majority of the Lords of Session decided for the negro. But four of their number, the Lord President, Lord Elliock, Lord Monboddo, and Lord Covington, resolutely maintained the lawfulness of a status, which has been acknowledged in all ages and countries, and that when freedom flourished, as in old Greece and Rome.

To James Boswell, Esq.

Dear Sir, This is the time of the year in which all express their good wishes to their friends, and I send mine to you and your family. May your lives be long, happy, and good. I have been much out of order, but, I hope, do not grow worse.

The crime of the schoolmaster whom you are engaged to prosecute is very great, and may be suspected to be too common. In our law it would be a breach of the peace, and a misdemeanour: that is, a kind of indefinite crime, not capital, but punishable at the discretion of the Court. You cannot want matter: all that needs to be said will easily occur.

Mr. Shaw, the authour of the *Gaelick Grammar*, desires me to make a request for him to Lord Eglintoune, that he may be appointed Chaplain to one of the new-raised regiments.

All our friends are as they were. Little has happened to them of either good or bad. Mrs. Thrale ran a great black hair-dressing pin into her eye; but by great evacuation she kept it from inflaming, and it is almost well. Miss Reynolds has been out of order, but is better. Mrs. Williams is in a very poor state of health.

If I should write on, I should, perhaps, write only complaints, and therefore *I will* content myself with telling you, that I love to think on you, and to hear from you; and that I am, dear Sir, yours faithfully,

Sam. Johnson

Dec. 27, 1777.

To Dr. Samuel Johnson

Edinburgh, *Jan.* 8, 1778.

Dear Sir, Your congratulations upon a new year are mixed with complaint: mine must be so too. My wife has for some time been very ill, having been confined to the house these three months by a severe cold, attended with alarming symptoms.

[Here I gave a particular account of the distress which the person, upon every account most dear to me, suffered; and of the dismal state of apprehension in which I now was: adding that I never stood more in need of his consoling philosophy.]

Did you ever look at a book written by Wilson, a Scotchman, under the Latin name of *Volusenus*, according to the custom of literary men at a certain period. It is entitled *De Animi Tranquillitate*. I earnestly desire tranquillity. *Bona res quies*: but I fear I shall never attain it: for when unoccupied, I grow gloomy, and occupation agitates me to feverishness. I am, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

James Boswell.

To James Boswell, Esq.

Dear Sir, To a letter so interesting as your last, it is proper to return some answer, however little I may be disposed to write.

Your alarm at your lady's illness was reasonable, and not disproportionate to the appea-

[1] See *State Trials*, vol. xi, p. 339, and Mr. Hargrave's argument.

[2] The motto to it was happily chosen:

Quamvis ille niger, quamvis tu candidus esses.

I cannot avoid mentioning a circumstance no less strange than true, that a brother Advocate in considerable practice, but of whom it certainly cannot be said, *Ingenuas didicit fideliter artes*, asked Mr. Maclaurin, with a face of flippant assurance, "Are these words your own?"

ance of the disorder I hope your physical friend s conjecture is now verified and all fear of a con sumption at an end a little care and exercise will then restore her London
ladie
her v
apart
kindl
You alw
then that
I very hig and very cordially love you I hope to tell you this at the beginning of every year as long as we live and why should we trouble ourselves to tell or hear it oftener?

Tell Veronica Euphemia and Alexander that I wish them as well as their parents many happy years

You have ended the negro s cause much to my mind Lord Auchinleck and dear Lord Hailes were on the side of liberty Lord Hailes s name reproaches me but if he saw my languid neg lect of my own affairs he would rather pity than resent my neglect of his I hope to mend *ut et mihi vi m et amicis* I am dear Sir your s affectionately

SAM JOHNSON

Janua y 24 1778

My service to my fellow traveller Joseph

Johnson maintained a long and intimate friendship with Mr Welch who succ
celebr
Justice
ular o at great district and discharged his important trust for many years faithfully and ably Johnson who had an eager and unceasing curiosity to know human life in all its variety told me that he attended Mr Welch in his office for a whole winter to *hear the examinations of the culprits but that* he found an almost uniform tenor of misfortune wretchedness and profl gacy Mr Welch s health being impaired he was advised to try the effect of a warm climate and Johnson by his interest with Mr Chamier procured h m leave of absence to go to Italy and a promise that the pen sion or salary of two hundred pounds a year which Government allowed him should not be discontinued Mr Welch accordingly went abroad accompanied by his daughter Anne a young lady of uncommon talents and literature

TO SAUNDERS WELCH ESQ AT THE
ENGLISH COFFEE HOUSE ROME

DEAR SIR To have suffered one of my best and dearest friends to pass almost t o years in foreign countries without a letter has a very shameful appearance of inattention But the truth is that there was no particular time in which I had any thing particular to say and general expressions of good will
long
the
list other things Mrs. Nollekens informs you My intelligence could therefore be of no use and Miss Nancy s letters made it unnecessary to write to you for informa tion I was likewise for some time out
mour to
to the
I expec
lately b
fication myself a len
wh
a
fe that your companion is not to part from you at your jour ney s end but you are to live on together to help each other s recollection and to supply each other s omissions The world has few greater pleasures than that which two friends enjoy in tracing back at some distant time those trans actions and events through which they have passed together One of the old man s miseries is that he cannot easily find a companion able to partake with him of the
always be willing to hear

That you may enjoy this pleasure long your health must have your constant attention I sup pose you purpose to return this year There is no need of haste do not come hither before the height of summer that you may fall gradually into the inconveniences of your native clime *July seems to be the proper month* August and September will prepare you for the winter After having travelled so far to find health you must take care not to lose it at home
c
c s e returns without a great mass of information Let her review her journal often and set do n what she finds herself to have omitted that she may trust to memory as little as possible for memory is soon co
a her s memory may help her If she observes this direction she will not have travelled in vain for she ill bring home a book with which she may entertain herself to the end

f lif If t ere t too l t I w uld ad
ise h t th impress n which the first
d w d rf l m d up-

th c t ea
of disease is ry h vy upon me I pass restless
and asy hts, harassed w th convuls ns of
my breast, d flatul at my st ma h d
m k h vy days But thing

F b 3 778

This l tt hile t g es admirable dvice how to tra l to th best d ntag and will therefore be of ery g eral use, is an ther em in t p oof f J hnso warm nd affectionate heart.

To Dr. Samuel J nso

se d y py Lo d ai pun
gr cause hich h w h y t d d
corr t y rro rs th t ther may be th la
gu g f sa h l in t cal, th ugh
l ar ed g d I seek t scre n myself

m in possess f Lord H l p his
own ha d w ing d h h d for s m
im My use th f procrastin must

[1]Th f endsh p betwee M W lch d him

be th t I a t d to ha e t cop ed and I ha e
o p t that ff so lo g that t will be better t
br g t w th me tha send it, as I shall probably g t y u to look at it sooner when I ol cit y u in person.

My f ho is, I thank God good de l bette is much bl ged to you for your very polit a d ourt ous ffe f y ur apartment b t, if h goes to Lo do t will be best for he to ha e lodgi gs the m re iry c nity f Hyde Park. I h w r d ubt much if I shall be able
rcomp v me to the me

I wish s b h

ant,

James Boswell

To the Same

Ed burgh F b 28 1778

My D ar Sir Your at p se t busy am gst th En lish poets, p pari g f r th p bl k

——— *to know the world by sight*
T find f books *or* wains *port t right*
(For y t by swains *al the world he knew*
Wh f t ame u and' g o' the nightly dew)

I ma t in th t th re is n consist y h re f as th Hermit t f th ld re f rmed f m th ports both f *book* nd *su ns* h could n t j tly be aid t k ow by *wains*
l Be pl ased t j dg betw us, d l t us ha your easons

trong Dr J hnso ever treated Levett w th co empt —M]

[2]Se h bject discussed in subseq t page und M y 3 779.

What do you say to *Taxation no Tyranny* now after Lord North's declaration or confession or whatever else his conciliatory speech should be called? I never differed from you in politicks but upon two points the Middlesex Election and the Taxation of the Americans by the British *Houses of Representatives* There is a *cha m* in the word *Pa liament* so I avoid it As I am a steady and warm a Tory I regret that the King does not see it to be better for him to re

... t sh subjects I am persuaded that the power of the Crown which I wish to increase would be greater when in contact ith all d —

S

JAMES BOSWELL

To the Same

Edinburgh *Ma ch* 12 1778

My Dear Sir The alarm of your late illness distressed me but a few hours for on the evening of the day that it reached me I found it contradicted in *The Lond n Ch onicle* which I could depend upon as authentick concerning you Mr Strahan being the printer of it I did not see the paper in which the approaching extinction of a bright luminary was announced Sir William Forbes told me of it and he says he saw me so uneasy that he did not give me the report in such strong terms as he read it He afterwards sent me a letter from Mr Langton to him which relieved me much I am however not quite easy as I have not heard from you and now I shall not have that comfort before I see you for I set out for London to morrow before the post comes in I hope to be with you on W

ant

JAMES BOSWELL

On Wednesday March 18 I arrived in London and was informed by good Mr Francis that his master was better and was gone to Mr Thrale s at Streatham to which place I wrote to him begging to know when he would be in to n He was not expected for some time but next day having called on Dr Taylor in Dean's yard Westminster I found him there and was told he had come to town for a few hours He met me with his usual kindness but instantly returned to the writing of something on which he was employed when I came in and on which he seemed much intent Finding him thus engaged I made my visit very short and had no more of h

a serio

at too

appear

splend(

money in pride or in pleasure he has value but if he lets others spend it for him which is most commonly the case he has no advantage from it

On Friday March 20 I found him at his own house sitting with Mrs Williams and was informed that the room formerly allotted to me was now appropriated to a charitable purpose Mrs Desmoulins[2] and I think her daughter and a Miss Carmichael being all lodged in it Such was his humanity and such his generosity that Mrs Desmoulins herself told me he allowed her half a guinea a week Let it be remembered that this was above a twelfth part of his pension

His liberality indeed was at all periods of his life very remarkable Mr Howard of Lichfeld at whose father s house Johnson had in his early years been kindly recei ed told me that when he was a boy at the Charter House his father wrote to him to go and pay a visit to Mr Samuel Johnson which he accordingly d d and found him in an upper room of poor appearance Johnson recei ed him with much courteousness and talked a great deal to him as to a school boy of the course of his education and other particulars When he afterwards came to know and understand the high character of th s great man he recollected his condescens on with wonder He added that when he was go n away Mr Johnson pre ented him ith half a guinea and this said Mr Howard as at a time when he prol ably had not another

We retired from Mrs Will ams to another room Tom Da ies soon after joined us He had now unfortunately fail d in h s circum tances and was much indel ted to D Johnso s kindness for ol taining for h n many alle iati s of his distress After he e t away Johnson I lam d h s folly in quitt ng the stage by h ch he and his wife got five hundred pounds a year I

[1]All d g to a l n t l is l ty f H m lt l describ g C rd nal Wol ey his tate of l t on

Thro gh h m the ys f l bou ty shi

[2] D gl ter f Dr Sw nf J hnson s godf tl er and w l of M Desmo l n wr t ng master

nd I believed t was owing to Churchill at ack upo him,

H ouths sentenc as cur mouth bone

Johnson I believ so too Sir B t what a man s he, who is t be dri n from the stage by a lin An th lin ould ha dri e h m from his sh p

I t ld him, that I was gaged as Counsel at the bar f th House f Commons t oppose a road bill in the cou tv f Sturling and asked him what mod he would ad is m t f llow addressing such an aud ce. Johnson Why h ood d l

must cons der that they do n t list n m cu. f you begin w th the str gth f your cause t may be lost bef re th y begi t list Wh n you catch a m m t fatt t o press th mer ts f the q est n po them H said as t o po t f the merits, that h th ght it ould be wro g thi g to depri e the small landh ld rs f th pri il g f assess g them sel es for making a d repairing th high roads it was d tr yi rtai port f l berty u thout good ason hich u l ay b d th g When I mentio ed this bserv u n e t d y t M Wilkes, h pl asantly sa d What! does *he* talk f liberty *Liberty* is as rid culous in *h* mouth as

d t as you can, as merry as you ca and say hatever comes ppermost. J k Lee is th best heard th f any Counsel and h is the most impud t dog and alw y bus g us.

I my erv ew th D J hnso this eve ing I was q t asy qu t as his comp ni po which I find in my Journ l the f ll wing reflec on So ready is my mind t suggest mat ter for dissatisf u hat I f lt sort f egret that I was so asy I missed th t f l rever ce w th which I used t t mplat Mr. S muel J so th compl m gn tud f his literary m ral and el g us hara ter I ha w d f l supers ous lov f *my tery* h n, pe haps, th truth is hat is ov g t th loudy dark ess f my ov m d I h uld be glad that I am m re dva ed my prog ess f be g so that I can ew D J hns h t d d cl re eye. My dissatisf on to-night was fool sh. Would t t be foolish to reg t hat w shall ha less my t ry in f ture sta That we w se in glass darkly

b t shall th n see f ce to face This fl c tio h ch I thus freely commun cate ll be val ed by the thinking part of my read rs, ho may ha themsel es expen nced a similar st te of m nd

He returned next day t Streatham to M Thral s where, as Mr Strahan once com plai ed t me he was n a gre t measure b- sorbed from th soci ty of his old friends. I as kept n Lo don by busi ess, a d wrote to h m on th 27th that a separation from him for a eek whe w re so ear was equal to a sep- aration f r a y ar wh n we were at f ur hun —

I d n t k ow f r certain wh t w ll please Johnson but I k ow for certa n that it will d please him to praise any thing ev n what he l kes, e tra dly

At d e he laughed at q rulou decl ma tions against the ag n ccount of luxury — increase f Londo —scarc ty of provis ons,—

se ger w th m in th stag -co ch to-d Mrs. Thrale having tak occas n t all d t t n talking t m called t Th st ry t ld ou by the old *u man* — Now M d m (sa d I) gi e m l e t cat h y u th f t t as t a

thi l ly t dy now re y as, ally t deviat from xact thenticity f nar rati n.

Thom à Kemp (he bserved) mu t be good book, as the w ld has ope ed ts rms to rece t. It is sa d t h e been p nted o e la gu g th as ma y tim as th re ha bee m ths ince t first cam o t. I l ays was truck th thi t c in t Be t gry that y u can ot mak thers as you w h th m t be, you ca t make y urself as y u ish to be.

H said I was gry th H rd bo t Cow ley for ha ing p blished s lect f his wo ks but, po better ns der ti I thi k th re n impropri ty man publish as h

Th first ed t was 402 Be een th t per iod d 79 ccording t this cco t ther were 3600 ed ions B this is ery improbabl [M]

as he chooses of any authour if h d
th
pri
be
sut
Mi

When we were at tea and coffee th
in Lo d T —
anci
the g e uoubles of the last century [2] He was a man of pleasing conversation and was accompanied by a young gentleman his son

I mentioned that I had in my possession the *Lif of Sir Robert Sibbald* the celebrated Scottish antiquary and founder of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh in the original manuscript in his own handwriting and that it was I believed the most natural and candid account of himself that ever was given by any man As an instance he tells that the Duke of Perth then Chancellor of Scotland pressed him very much to come over to the Roman Catholick faith that he resisted all his Grace s arguments for a considerable time till one day he felt him
as it were

g on that he continued very steady in it for some time and accompanied his Grace to London one winter and lived in his household that there he found the rigid fasting prescribed by the church very severe upon him that this disposed him to reconsider the controversy and having then seen that he was in the wrong he returned to Protestant sm I talked of some time or other publishing this curious life MRS THRALE I think you had as well let alone that publication To d scover such weakness exposes a man when he is gone JOHNSON Nay it is an honest picture of human nature How often are the primary motives of our greatest act ons as small as S bbald s for his re-conversion MRS THRALE But may they not as well be forgotten? JOHNSON No Madam a man loves to revie his own mind That is the use of a diary or journal LORD TRIMLESTOWN True S r As the ladies lo e to see themselves in a glass so a man likes to see himself in h s journal BOSWELL A very pretty allusion JOHNSON Yes indeed BOSWELL And as a lady adjusts her dress before a mirror a man adjusts his character by looking at his journal I next year found the very same thought in Atterbury s *Funeral Sermon on Lady Cu s* where having mentioned her *Di ry* he says, In this glass she every day dressed her mind This is a proof of coincidence and not of plagiarism for I had never read that sermon before

Next morning while we were at breakfast, Johnson gave a very earnest recommendation of what he himself practised with the utmost conscientiousness I mean a strict attention to truth even in the most minute particulars. Accustom your children (said he) constantly to this if a thing happened at one window and they when relating it say that it happened at another do not let it pass but instantly check them you do not know where deviation from truth will end BOSWELL It may come to the door and when once an account is at all varied in one circumstance it may by degrees be varied so as to be totally different from what really happened Our lively hostess who f
imp
t
sc u ue to drink tea I would comply as I should feel the restraint only twice a day but little variations in narrative must happen a thousand times a day if one is not perpetually watching JOHNSON Well Madam and you *ou ht* to be perpetually watching It is more from carelessness about truth than from intentional lying that there is so much falsehood in the world

In his revie of Dr Warton s *Ess y on the W iti gs and Genius f Pope* Johnson has given the following salutary caution upon this subject

Nothing but experience could evince the frequency of false information or enable any man to conceive that so many groundless reports should be propagated as every man of eminence may hear of himself Some men relate hat they think as hat they know some men of co fused memories and habitual inaccuracy ascribe to one man what belongs to another and some talk on without tho gl t o ca e A fe men are sufficient to broach falsehoods hicl are afterwards innocently d ffused by successive relaters

Had he li ed to re d hat Sir John Ha kins and Mrs I o zi have related concerning himself ho much would l e l a fo nd his observation illu trated H s indeed so much im p essed ith tl p v lence of fals hood v l untary or unint nt onal that I nev r knew any

See *l* p 305

er
Ir l
tl e
to t
tion

The Lite ary M a 17 5 37

perso who po hearing an extra rdinary cir cumsta ce t ld discovered more f th *ner dulus* *edi* H would say w th mificant look d decisi tone, It is not o Do n t t ll this gain."[1] H inculcated upon all his friends th importance f perpetual gilance inst th slightest degrees of falsehood th eff t [which as Sir Joshua Reyn lds observed to m has been that all wh were f his *school* are distinguished for a love f truth and ccuracy whi h th y would t ha possessed in th sam degree, if they had t bee cquainted w th J hnson.

Talki g of ghosts, h sa d It w d rful h fi thousand years ha ow elapsed s ce

death. All argume t is against t bu all belief f t.

H said J hn Wesley s con ersati n is good but h is ever t l isu H is always bliged to go at certain hour This is very disagree bl to man wh l es to f ld his legs and ha e ut his talk, as I d

O Friday April 3 I d ed w th him in Lon d n, in company where were prese t se eral minent m n, whom I hall t nam but dis-tinguish their parts in th co ersati by dif fere t letters.

F I ha been looking t this fam us an tiq marbl dog f Mr J nnings, al ed at

estima ed E ry thing that nlarges the ph re f h man powers, that hew man h can d hat h thought h could t d alu ble. Th first man who balan ed traw pon his nose J hnso wh rod po three h rses t tim in h rt, all such m n deserved th p-pl use f mankind not n ccou t f th use f wha they d d but f th d xterity which they exhibited. BOSWELL. Y t misapplicati f time and assiduity is no to be ncour ged Ad dison, f his *Spe t tor* commends th

ey o a JOHNSON H must ha e been a K g of Scot land where ba l y is scarce F O e of the most remark bl a tiq f gures of an an mal is the boar t Fl rence JOHNSON The first boar that is ell mad n marbl h uld be preserved as a o de Wh n men arri e t a fa il ty f h n th workmanship is t e pre ty for ost.

E. W h ar p ou g t pres-t of emigration. I am co inced th t m gra ti n makes country m e popul us. J That sounds ery much lik a paradox. E. Expo tati f men, lik exportati of all other com mod ties, makes m re be prod ced JOHNSON But there would be m re peopl were there n t emigratio prov ded ther were food f m re E. N I a few breeders a d you ll ha more people th n if there were no em gra

so (smiling) So S I hould think from y ur argum t. BOSWELL. Y u sa d portation f m n, lik exportati n f other commod ties, makes more be prod ced B t bounty is gi en to encour g th portati n of corn and n bou ty is gi n for th portati n of m n though, ndeed those h go gain by t. R. B t th bounty n the exportati f corn s paid t h me. E. That th same thing JOHNSON S Sir R. A man wh tays t hom gains n thi g by his n ghbours emigrat g BOSWELL. I can und rsta d that migra ti n may be th cause that m re peopl may be prod ced in country b t th cou try ill n t therefore be th more pop lous for th pe pl issu from t. It can nly be said that there is

bl that th most unh althy countries where there are th most destructi diseases, such a Egypt and Be gal, are the most popul us. JOHNSON Countries whi h are th most popu lous ha th most destru ti diseases. *That*

[1] Th following plausibl but overprudent coun-sel on this subject is gi en by an Italia wri er quoted by *Rhed de generat one insectorum* with th epithet f *d vinu poeta*

Sempr quel ver h ha facci d menzogna
De l'uom tacder le labbr quanto ei puote
Però che sen colpa f vergogna.

the true state of the proposition C Holland is very unhealthy yet it is exceedingly popu lous JOHNSON I know not that Holland is un healthy But its populousness is owing to an in flux of people from all other countries Disease cannot be the cause of populousness for it not only carries off a great proportion of the people but those who are left are weakened and unfit for the purposes of increase

R Mr E I don t mean to flatter but when posterity reads one of your speeches in Parlia ment it will be difficult to believe that you took so much pains knowing with certainty that it could produce no effect that not one vote would be gained by it E Waiving your compliment to me I shall say in general that it is very well worth while for a man to take pains to speak well in Parliament A man who has vanity speaks to display his talents and if a man speaks well he gradually establishes a certain reputation and consequence in the general opinion which soon er or later will have its political reward Besides though not one vote is gained a good speech has its effect Though an act which has been ably opposed passes into a law yet in its progress it is modelled it is softened in such a manner that we see plainly the Minister has been told that the Members attached to him are so sensi ble of its injustice or absurdity from what they have heard that it must be altered JOHNSON

both to themsel es and to the world E The House of Commons is a mixed body (I except the Minority which I hold to be pure [smiling] but I take the whole House) It is a mass by no means pure but neither s it wholly corrupt though there is a large proportion of corruption in it There are many members who generally go with the Minister who will not go all lengths There are many honest well meaning country gentlemen who are in parliament only to keep up the consequence of their families Upon most of these a good speech will have influence JOHNSON We are all more or less governed by interest. But interest will not make us do every thing In a case which admits of doubt we try to think on the side which is for our interest and generally bring ourselves to act accordingly But the subject must admit of d vers ty of colouring it must receive a colour on that side In the House of Commons there are members enough who will not vote what is grossly unjust or absurd No Sir there must always be right enough or appearance of right to keep wrong in countenance BOSWELL There is surely always a majority in parliament who have places, or who want to have them and who therefore will be generally ready to support government without requiring any pretext E True Sir that majority will always follow

Q o cl m r vocat et t b f vent um

BOSWELL Well now let us take the common

the prey [1] J But taking your metaphor you know that in hunting there are few so desperately keen as to follow without reserve. Some do not choose to leap ditches and hedges and risk their necks or gallop over steeps or even to dirty themselves in bogs and mire BOSWELL. I am glad there are some good quiet moderate political hunters E I believe in any body of men in England I should have been in the Minority I have always been in the Minority P The House of Commons resembles a private company How seldom is any man convinced by another s argument passion and pride rise against it R What would be the consequence if a Minister sure of a majority in the House of Commons should resolve that there should be no speaking at all upon his side E He must soon go out That has been tried but it was found it would not do

E The Irish language is not primitive it is Teutonick a mixture of the northern tongues it has much English in it JOHNSON It may have been radically Teutonick but English and High Dutch have no similarity to the eye though rad cally the same Once when looking into Low Dutch I found in a whole page only one word similar to English *st oem* like *st e m* and it sig nified *tide* E I remember having seen a Dutch Sonnet in which I found this word *roesnop es* Nobody would at first think that this could be Engl sh but, when we enquire we find *roes* rose and *nopje* knob so we have *ros buds*

JOHNSON I have been reading Thicknesse s *Travels* which I think are entertaining BOSWELL. What Sir a good book? JOHNSON Yes, Sir to read once I do not say you are to make a study of it and digest it and I believe it to be

[1] *Wyndham* — You k ow tl n ture of that assembly they grow l k hou ds f d of the man wh shews th m g me and by whose halloo they a e used to be n o raged

— v rtu Nov in man come over

him ne o his poru ia

here mensuratı n can be pplied, th y may honestly differ There has bee fl te, a strang turn in tra ll rs t be displ ased.

E. From th experie ce wh ch I ha e had —and I ha had a great deal —I hav learnt to think *b tter* of mankind. JOHNSO From my experience I ha e fou d them worse in com mercial dealings, m re disposed to cheat, than I had any notion of b t more disposed t do on an ther good than I had conce ed J Less just and more be ficent. J NSON And really t is wo derful, considering how much at tention is ecessary f m to tak care of them sel es, and ward ff immediate evils which press pon th m, it is wond rf l how m ch they do for thers. As t is said f th greatest liar that h tells more truth tha f lsehood so t may be said f th worst man, that he does m re good than evil. BOSWELL. Perhaps from experience men may be fou d *happier* than we suppose J NSO N Sir th more we enquire, we

on an ccusatı f having stolen some mo ey from him but t havi g com out that h had laid t purposely in the servant s w y in rder to try his h esty Sir Godfrey se t th master t prison. JOHNSON T resist temptatı ce, suffici t proof f h esty If serva t, indeed were to resist th co ti ued t mptatı n of sil er lyı g in w dow as som peopl l t t h wh he is sur his master does t know how m ch there is f t, he would gi e tro g proof of honesty B t this is p oof t which you ha no right to p t man. You k ow h man ly speaking there is certain d gree f tempta

Pope hus introd ces this st ry
Fat h such ate f yo hould prosecute
I think Si Godfrey hould decide the sui
Who sent the thief who [that] stol the ash away
And punish d him that put t his way
Imitations f Horac book epist

come, t is as e f r him to be g t the better of agai Bos ELL. Yes, you are his seducer y u ha d ba ched h m I ha e known a m n resol ed to put fri dship to the test, by asking a friend to le d him m ney merely w th that v ew wh n he d d n t want t. JOH SON That is ery rong Sir Your frie d may be a narrow man, and yet ha many good qual ties nar rowness may be his o ly f lt. Now you are try ing his g neral character as a friend by o e par ticular ingly n which he happens to be defec ti wh n, in truth, his character is composed of ma y particulars.

E. I und rstand the hog head of claret, which this soci ty as fa oured with by our frie d the

press n, so that w may ha e the cha ce t his sending *t* also as a prese t. JOH SON I am secret rv n this

tate to me. I am nly to writ fo wine and I m qu te disinterested as I drink n ne I shall not be suspected f having f rged the applicatı n. I am n more than humbl *scrib* E. Th n you shall *p* escribe BOSWELL. Very w ll. Th first play f words to-day J No, n the *bulls* in Ireland JOHNSON Were I your D ctat r you should ha e o wine. It would be my bus nes *aver quid d triment Re p bl per t* nd w is d ngerous Rom was rui ed by l xury (smiling) E. If you allow n wine as D tato you hall t ha e me for your master f h rse

O S turd y April 4 I drank tea with J hn so t Dr T ylor's, where h had d ned He e terta ed u w th an ccou t f tragedy wr t

percep n f what D J hnso lated d hat h may ha been talking f th sam l dicr us tragical bject th M Hum h d ment ed [Th story f *Comb bus* which was originally t ld by Lucian may be f d in Bayl *D t nary* —M.]

was actually shewn about in manuscript to several people and amongst others to Mr Fitzherbert who repeated to me two lines of the Prologue

O h sf t u ha e but g ntly t uch d
The f r might blame us f tt ue e l ss couch d

It is hardly to be believed what absurd and indecent images men will introduce into their writings without being sensible of the absurdity and indecency I remember Lord Orrery told me that there was a pamphlet written against Sir Robert Walpole the whole of which was an allegory on the PHALLICK OBSCENITY The Duchess of Buckingham asked Lord Orrery *who* this person was? He answered he did not know She said she would send to Mr Pulteney who she supposed could inform her So then to prevent her from making herself ridiculous Lord Orrery sent her Grace a note in which he gave her to understand what was meant

He was very silent this evening and read in a variety of books suddenly throwing down one and taking up another

He talked of going to Streatham that night TAYLOR You ll be robbed if you do or you must shoot a highwayman Now I would rather be robbed than do that I would not shoot a highwayman JOHNSON But I would rather shoot him in the instant when he is [illegible] to rob [illegible]

[illegible] surer I am right in the one case than in the other I may be mistaken as to the man when I swear I cannot be mistaken if I shoot him in the act Bes des we feel less reluctance to take away a man s life when we are heated by the injury than to do it at a d stance of time by an oath after we have cooled BOSWELL So Sir you would rather act from the motive of private pass on than that of publick advantage JOHNSON Nay Sir when I shoot the highwayman I act from both BOSWELL Very well very well —There is no catching him JOHNSON At the same time one does not know what to say For perhaps one may a year after hang himself from uneasiness for having shot a man [1] Few minds are fit to be trusted with so great a thing BOSWELL Then Sir you would not shoot him? JOHNSON But I might be vexed afterwards for that too

Thrale s carriage not having come for him, as he expected I accompanied him some part of the way home to his own house I told him that I had talked of him to Mr Dunning a few days before and had said that in his company we d d not so much interchange conversat o [illegible] to him [illegible]

One [illegible] to wh [illegible] you [illegible] (said Johnson) a great deal indeed Here is a man willing to listen to whom the world is listening all the rest of the year BOSWELL I think Sir [illegible]

[illegible]

On Tuesday April 7 I breakfasted with him at his house He said nobody was content. I mentioned to him a respectable person in Scotland whom he knew and I asserted that I really believed he was always content. JOHNSON No Sir he is not content with the present he has always some new scheme some new [illegible] some [illegible] co [illegible] Bo [illegible] he [illegible] locally at rest A chymist is locally at rest but his mind is hard at work This gentleman has done with external exertions It is too late for him to engage in distant projects BOSWELL He seems to amuse himself quite well to have his attent on fixed and his t [illegible]

[illegible] it must be born with a man to be contented to take up with little things. Women have a great ad antage that they may take up with little things without disgracing themsel es a man cannot except with f ddling Had I learnt to fiddle I should have done noth ng else BOSWELL Pray S r d d you e er play on any musical instrument? JOHNSON No S r I once bought me a flagelet but I never made out a tune BOSWELL A flagelet Sir!—so small an instru

[1] The late Duke of Mont os was [illegible] to h [illegible] that his servant who was very well mou ted proposed to p rsu h m d t k h m [illegible] his G a e sa d No we ha had blood [illegible] I h pe the man may l to pe t His G e upon my p es m g to put th q est o as ed m th t l is m nd was n t at ll loud d by what h had thus don in self-d f n e [illegible] g lloped off

ment.[a] I should have liked to hear you play on the violoncello. *That* should have been *your* instrument. JOHNSON. "Sir, I might as well have played on the violoncello as another; but I should have done nothing else. No, Sir, a man would never undertake great things, could he be amused with small. I once tried knitting. Dempster's sister undertook to teach me; but I could not learn it. BOSWELL. So, Sir, it will be related in pompous narrative, 'Once for his amusement he tried knotting; nor did this Hercules disdain the distaff.' JOHNSON. Knitting of stockings is a good amusement. As a freeman of Aberdeen I should be a knitter of stockings." He asked me to go down with him and dine at Mr. Thrale's —

— miserably written, as books in general then were. There is now an elegance of style universally diffused. No man now writes so ill as Martin's *Account of the Hebrides* is written. A man could not write so ill, if he should try. Set a merchant's clerk now to write, and he'll do better.

He talked to me with serious concern of a certain female friend['s] laxity of narration, and inattention to truth. — "I am as much vexed (said he) at the ease with which she hears it mentioned to her, as at the thing itself. I told her, 'Madam, you are contented to hear every day said to you, what the highest of mankind have died for, rather than bear.' —You know, Sir, the highest of mankind have died rather than bear to be told they had uttered a falsehood. Do talk to her of it. I am weary."

BOSWELL. "Was not Dr. John Campbell a very inaccurate man in his narrative, Sir? He once told me, that he drank thirteen bottles of port at a sitting."[b] JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, I do not know that Campbell ever lied with pen and ink; but you could not entirely depend on any thing he told you in conversation: if there was fact mixed ... Campbell ... was a ... religious in principle; and he did nothing grossly wrong that I have heard."

I told him, that I had been present the day before when Mrs. Montagu, the literary lady, sat to Miss Reynolds for her picture; and that she said, "he had bound up Mr. Gibbon's *History* without the last two offensive chapters; for that she thought the book so far good, as it gave in an elegant manner the substance of the bad writers *medii ævi*, which the late Lord Lyttelton advised her to read." JOHNSON. "Sir, she has not read them: she shews none of this impetuosity to me: she does not know Greek, and, I fancy, knows little Latin. She is willing you should think she knows them; but she does not say she does." BOSWELL. "Mr. Harris, who was present, agreed with her." JOHNSON. "Harris was laughing at her, Sir. Harris is a sound sullen scholar; he does not like interlopers. Harris, however, is a prig, and a bad prig. I looked into his book, and thought he did not understand his own system." BOSWELL. "He says plain things in a formal and abstract way, to be sure: but his method is good: for to have clear notions upon any subject, we must have recourse to analytick arrangement." JOHNSON. "Sir, it is what every body does, whether they will or no. But sometimes things may be made darker by definition. I see a cow, I define her, *Animal quadrupes ruminans cornutum*. But a goat ruminates, and a cow may have no horns. *Cow* is plainer." BOSWELL. "I think Dr. Franklin's definition of *Man* a good one — 'A tool-making animal.'" JOHNSON. "But many a man never made a tool; and suppose a man without arms, he could not make a tool."

[a] When I told this to Miss Seward, she smiled, and repeated, with admirable readiness, from *Acis and Galatea*,

Bring me a hundred reeds of ample growth,
To make a pipe for my CAPACIOUS MOUTH.

[b] Lord Macartney observes upon this passage, "I have heard him tell many things, which, though embellished by their mode of narrative, had their foundation in truth; but I never remember any thing approaching to this. If he had written ... he ..."

Talking of drinking wine he said I did not leave off wine because I could not bear it I have drunk three bottles of port without being the worse for it University College has witnessed this BOSWELL Why then Sir did you leave it off? JOHNSON Why Sir because it is so much better for a man to be sure that he is never to be intoxicated never to lose the power over himself I shall not begin to drink wine again till I grow old and want it BOSWELL I think Sir you once said to me th[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] BOSWELL But if we could have pleasure always should not we be happy? The greatest part of men would compound for pleasure JOHNSON Supposing we could have pleasure always an intellectual man would not compound for it The greatest part of men would compound because the greatest part of men are gross BOSWELL I allow there may be greater pleasure than from wine I have had more pleasure from your conversation I have indeed I assure you I have JOHNSON When we talk of pleasure we mean sensual pleasure When a man says he had pleasure with a woman he does not mean conversation but something of a very different nature Philosophers tell you that pleasure is *contrary* to happiness Gross men prefer animal pleasure So there are men who have preferred living among savages Now what a wretch must he be who is content with such conversation as can be had among savages! You may remember an officer at Fort Augustus who had served in Am[illegible] of a wom[illegible] order t[illegible]

She w[illegible] animal a beast. JOHNSON Sir she was a speaking cat

I mentioned to him that I had become very weary in a company where I heard not a single intellectual sentence except that a man who had been settled ten years in Minorca was become a much inferiour man to what he was in London because a man's mind grows narrow in a narrow place JOHNSON A man's mind grows narrow in a narrow place whose mind is enlarged only because he has lived in a large place but what is got by books and thinking is preserved in a narrow place as well as in a large place A man cannot know modes of life as well in Minorca as in London but he may study mathematicks as well in Minorca BOSWELL I don't know Sir if you had remained ten years in the Isle of Col you would not have been the man that you now are JOHNSON Yes, Sir if I had been there from fifteen to twenty five but not if from twenty five to thirty five BOSWELL I own Sir the spirits which I have in London make me do every thing with more readiness and vigour I can talk twice as much in London as any where else

Of Goldsmith he said He was not an agreeable companion for he talked always for fame. A man who does so never can be [illegible]

[illegible] because he talks partly from ostentation

Soon after our arrival at Thrale's I [illegible] of the [illegible] Dr J[illegible] I afte[illegible] to give her a Bible which he had brought from London as a present to her

He was for a considerable time occupied in reading *Mémoires de Fontenelle* leaning and swinging upon the low gate into the court without his hat

I looked into Lord Kames's *Sketches of the History of Man* and mentioned to Dr Johnson his censure of Charles the Fifth for celebrating his funeral obsequies in his lifetime which I told him I had been used to think a solemn and affecting act JOHNSON Why Sir a man may dispose his mind to think so of that act of Charles but it is so liable to ridicule that if one man out of ten thousand laughs at it he'll make the other nine thousand nine hundred and ninety nine laugh too I could not agree with him in this

Sir John Pringle had expressed a wish that I would ask Dr Johnson's opinion what were the best English sermons for style I took an opportunity to-day of mentioning several to him — *Atterbury* JOHNSON Yes Sir one of the best BOSWELL. *Tillotson* JOHNSON Why not now I should not advise a preacher at this day to imitate Tillotson's style though I don't know I should be cautious of objecting to what has been applauded by so many suffrages —*South* is one of the best if you except his peculiarities and his violence and sometimes coarseness of language —*Seed* has a very fine style but he is not very theological —*Jortin's* sermons are very elegant —*Sherlock's* style too is very elegant though he has not made it his principal study —And you may add *Smalridge* All the latter preachers have a good style. Indeed nobody now talks much of style every body composes pretty well There are no such unharmonious periods as there

ere hundred years ago. I should recommend Dr Clark sermons, were he orthodox. How ever is very well known where he was not or thodox, which was pon th doctrin of th Trin- ty as to which h is a condem ed heretick so one is aware of t." BOSWELL. I like Ogden s Sermons on Prayer very much, both for neatness of styl and subtilty of reasoning J HNSO I should like to read all that Ogden has written. BOSWELL. What I wish to know is, what ser mons afford the best specimen of English pulpit eloquence. J HNSO "W ha e n sermons ad dressed to th passions that are good for any thing if you mean that kind of eloquence." A CLERGYMAN (whose name I d n t recollect.) "Were not Dodd sermons addressed to the pas- sions?" JOHNSON "They were nothing Sir be they ad ressed to what they ma

At dinner Mrs. Thral expressed a wish to go and see Scotland. J HNSON Seeing Scotland, Madam, is onl seeing worse En land. It is seeing the flower gradually fade away t the naked stalk. Seeing the H brides, indeed, is see- ing quite different scene.

Our poor friend, Mr Thomas D es, was soon to ha e benefit t Drury-lan theatre, as some relief to his unfortunate circumstances. We were all warmly interested for his success, and had contributed t. However we thought there was no harm in ha ing our joke, when h could not be hurt by t. I proposed that h should be brou ht on to speak Prologue upon th occa sion and I began t mutter fragments of what t m t be as, that when now grown old he was bliged to cry Poor Tom s a-cold" —that h owned h had been dri en from th stage by Churchill, but that this was no disgrace, for a Churchill had beat th French —that he had been satirised as mouthing sentence as curs mouth bone, but h was now glad f bone to pick.— N y (said J hnson,) I would ha him to sa

Mad Tom is come to se t e world gain.

H and I returned to town in th evenin Upon the road, I ndea oured t maintain, in argument, tha landed gentleman is no under any obli tion to resid pon his esta and that by li in in London he does no injury t his country JOHNSON. Why Sir he does no injury to his country in general, because th money which h draws from gets back gain in circu lation but to his particular district, his particu lar parish, he does an i jury All tha h has t give w y is not gi en to those who ha e th first claim to t. And though I ha e said that th

m ney circulates back, t is a long tim before m l and the Tuse

c ality and happiness.

Next day *I found him at home in the morn ing* He praised Delany's *Observations on Swift* said that his book and Lord Orrery's might both be true, though ne ewed Swift more, and the other less fa ourabl and that, between both, we might ha e a complete notion of Swift.

Talking of a man s resol ing to deny himself the use of win, from moral and religious co siderations, he said, He *must not* doubt about it. When one doubts as to pleasure, we kno what will be th conclusi n. I now no more think *of drinking wine* than a horse does. The w e upon the table is no more for me, than for the dog that is under th table.

On Thursday April 9, I dined w th him at Sir Joshua Reyn lds s, w th the Bishop of St.

relished this m ch, as t brought fresh into my mind what I had ewed w th great pleasure thirteen years before. The Bishop, Dr Johnson, and Mr Cambridge, joined w th Mr Ramsay n recollectin the various lines in Horace relat ing to th subject.

Horace journey to Brundusium being men- tioned, J hnso observed, that the brook which he describes is t be seen now exactly as at that time, and that h had often wondered how t happened, that small brooks, such as this, kept the sam situation for ges, notw thstanding earth

poetical conceit. After observing that most f the soud structures f Rom are totally perished, whil th Tiber remains th same, h adds,

Lo que er Firme huió solamente
Lo Fugitivo permanece y dura."

JOHNSON Sir that is taken from *Janus V tal s*

——————— immota labescunt
Et q perpetu sunt gita' manent"

Th Bishop said, t appeared from Horace s writings that he was cheerful contented man. J HNSON W ha e no reason to believe that, my Lord. Are we to think Pope was happy be-

cause he says so in his writings? We see in his writings what he wished the state of his mind to appear Dr Young who pined for preferment talks with contempt of it in his writings and affects to despise every thing that he did not despise BISHOP OF ST ASAPH He was like other chaplains looking for vacancies but that is not peculiar to the clergy I remember when I was with the army after the battle of Lafeldt the officers seriously grumbled that no general was killed CAMBRIDGE We may believe Horace more when he says

R mæ T bu amem ve tosus Tib Romam

than when he boasts of his consistency

M const e m h s is t de d t i tem
Q ndocu qu t ahu t in a negot R m m

BOSWELL How hard is it that man can never be at rest RAMSAY It is not in his nature to be at rest When he is at rest he is in the worst state that he can be in for he has nothing to agitate him He is then like the man in the Irish song

The e liv'd a yo g m B ll acra y
Who u nt d a u f f t m ke h m uneasy

Goldsmith being mentioned Johnson observed that it was long before his merit came to be acknowledged That he once complained to him in ludicrous terms of distress Whenever I write any thing the publick *make a point* to know nothing about it but that his *T aveller* brought him into high reputation LANGTON There is not one bad line in that poem not one of Dryden s careless verses SIR JOSHUA I was glad to hear Charles Fox say it was one of the finest poems in the E gl h l —

I c tau shed that Mr Fox s praise cannot augment it nor his censure diminish it. SIR JOSHUA But his friends may suspect they had too great a partiality for him JOHNSON Nay Sir the partiality of his friends was always against him It was with difficulty we could give him a hearing Goldsmith had no settled notions upon any subject so he talked always at random It seemed to be his intention to blurt out whatever was in his mind and see what would become of it. He was angry too when catched in an absurdity but it did not prevent him from falling into another the next minute I remember Cha m e f B k —
\
ar
deal Chamier once asked him what he meant by *slow* the last word in the first line of *The Traveller*

P m l unfrie d d mel nch ly slow

Did he mean tardiness of locomotion? Goldsmith who would say something without consideration answered Yes I was sitting by and said, No Sir you do not mean tardiness of locomotion you mean that sluggishness of mind which comes —

I Goldsmith however was a man who whatever he wrote did it better than any other man could do He deserved a place in Westminster Abbey and every year he lived would have deserved it better He had indeed been at no pains to fill his mind with knowledge He transplanted it from one place to another and it did not settle in his mind so he could not tell what was in his own books.
W
N
les.
dor
h m —
t
\
there is nobody to keep him from walking in again but if a man walks out in London he is not sure when he shall walk in again A great city is to be sure the school for studying life and The proper study of mankind is man as Pope observes BOSWELL. I fancy London is the best place for society though I have heard that the very first society of Paris is still beyond any thing that we have here. JOHNSON Sir I question if in Paris such a company as is sitting round this table could be got together in less than half a year They talk in France of the felicity of men and women living together the truth is, that there the men are not higher than the women they know no more than the women do and they are not held down in their conversation by the presence of women RAMSAY Literature is upon the gro th it is in its spring in France Here it is rather *pa t* JOHNSON Literature was in France long before we had it. Paris was the second city for the revival of letters Italy had it first to be sure What have we done for literature equal to what was done by the Stephani and others in France? Our literature came to us through France Caxton printed only two books, Chaucer and Gower that were not translations from the French and Chaucer we know took much from the Italians No Sir if literature be in its spring in France it is a sec

nd spring t is after a winter W are now be fore th F ch in liter ture but had t lo g m ho ears a

beca se they h such u ux us establishments so ma y m wh ha thin else to d but t study I d n t know this but I take t po the comm n principles of chance. Where there are many shooters, some will hit.

W talked of ld age. J hnso (ow in his sev n th year) said, It is a man ov n f ult, t is from want f se if his mi d grows t rp d in

son Yes, my Lord.

His Lordship m u ed charitable establishment in Wales, where people were main ta ed and suppl ed w th every thing po the cond ti of th ir co tributing the weekly prod ce of th ir labour nd he sa d they grew qu t torp d f want f property Johns Th y

think t cl ar enough as m ch grou d as may ha han t find lizard pon.

Comm tators ha differed as t th exa t meani g f the e. pressi n by which th Poet tended t enforce th se tim t co tai ed in the passag where these w rds occur It is gh that they meant t den ev n ery small possess n, prov ded t be man s own

Est a. quid quocunque loco quocunque ecessu,
Unius sese dominum f cisse la ta

This seaso there was whims cal fashi in the ewsp pers f ppl g Shakspeare w rds to describe li ing persons w ll k own in th orld which was d d th titl f *Modern Character from Shakspear* many f which were admirably ad pted. Th f ncy took so m ch that they were afterw rd collected in a pamphlet. Som bod sa d J hnso cross th ta bl that h had t bee n those char rs. Yes (said he) I ha e. I hould ha bee sorry

t be l ft out. H then repe ted what had been applied t h m

I must borrow G ANTU *s mouth.*

Miss R n lds ot perce g t once the mean g of this h was obl ged to expla n it t he hich had something f an wk ard d l d crous ffect. Why Madam t has reference t me, as usin b words, hich require the mouth f a g t to pro nce them. Garagan tu the n m of a giant *R b l* Bos ELL. B t, Sir th re is a other am ngst them fo you

H would not f .. er N ptune for his trident
O J ve for his power to thunder

JOHNSON 'There is n thing ma ked in that. No Sir Garag ntu is the best. N tw thstand g this ease nd good h mour when I al ttl hile afterwards, pe ted his sarcasm on K nrick, which was rece ed with applause, he asked W h said th t. and on my sudd ly nswer ing *Gar gantua* h looked ser us, which was a sufficient indicati that he did not wish t to be kept p

Whe we we t t the d awing room there was Rev ... comp y wh had

&c. &c.

Aft r w dern abo t in kind of pleasing

prescribe t M Harris sug ested o e, I do n t remembe which. JOH SON W m t try ts effect as E lish poem that is th w y to j dg of the merit f translat n. Translati ns are g neral fo peopl wh can t re d th riginal. I m ti ed the vul ar saying that P pe *H mer* was n t good represe t ti f th riginal J HNS Sir t is th greatest wo k of th kind that has been prod ced BOSWELL. Th truth is, t is impossi bl perfect ly t translat poetry I d ff t l gu g t m y be th sam tu but t has n t th sam t e Hom plays t on bassoo P pe n a flagel t. H RRIS. I think H ro ck poetry is best in bl k rse y t t ppears th t hym is esse tial t E glish poetry from our d fici ncy

See p 42

in metrical quantities In my opinion the chief excellence of our language is numerous prose JOHNSON Sir William Temple was the first writer who gave cadence to English prose Before his time they were careless of arrangement and did not mind whether a sentence ended with an important word or an insignificant word or with what part of speech it was concluded Mr Langton who now had joined us commended Clarendon JOHNSON He is objected to for his parentheses his involved clauses and his want of harmony But he is supported by his matter It is indeed owing to a plethory of matter that his style is so faulty Every *substance* (smiling to Mr Harris) has so many *accidents* —To be distinct we must talk *analytically* If we analyse language we must speak of it grammatically if we analyse argument we must speak of it logically GARRICK Of all the translations that ever were attempted I think Elphinston s *Martial* the most extraordinary He consulted me upon it who am a little of an epigrammatist myself you know I told him freely You don t seem to have that turn I asked him if he was serious and finding he was I advised him against publishing Why his translation is more difficult to h h m a

ot

I

did not force it upon him to make n a gry with me GARRICK But as a friend Sir— JOHNSON Why such a friend as I am with him—no GARRICK But if you see a friend going to tumble over a precipice? JOHNSON That is an extravagant case Sir You are sure a friend will thank you for hindering him from tumbling over a precipice but in the other case I should hurt his vanity and do him no good He would not take my advice His brother in la Strahan sent him a subscription of fifty pounds and said he would send him fifty more if he would not publ sh GARRICK What! eh! is Strahan a good judge of an Epigram? Is not he rather an *obtuse* man eh? JOHNSON Why Sir he may not be a judge of an Ep gram but you see he is a judge of what is ot an Epigram BOSWELL.

It is easy for you Mr Garrick to talk to an authour as you talked to Elphinston you who have been so long the manager of a theatre rejecting the plays of poor authours You are an old Judge who have often pronounced sentence of death You are a pract ced surgeon who ha e often amputated limbs and though this may have been for the good of your patients they cannot like you Those who have undergone a dreadful operation *are not very fond of seeing the operator again* GARRICK Yes I know enough of that. There was a reverend gentleman (Mr Hawkins) who wrote a tragedy the SIEGE of something [1] which I refused HARRIS So the siege was raised JOHNSON Ay he came to me and complained and told me that Garrick said his play was wrong in the *concoction* Now what is the concoction of a play? (Here Garrick started

xed

as

ion.

And

h he

could shew it under his hand GARRICK He wrote to me in violent wrath for having refused his play Sir this is growing a very serious and terrible affair I am resolved to publish my play I will appeal to the world and how will your nnear? I answered Sir noth ith

rs,

our

on

ill

convey it to the press I never heard n e f it, ha! ha! ha!

On Friday April 10 I found Johnson at home in the morning We resumed the conversation of yesterday He put me in mind of some of it which had escaped my memory and enabled me to record it more perfectly than I otherwise could have done He was much pleased with my paying so great attention to his recommendation in 1763 the period when our acquaintance began that I should keep a journal and I could perceive he was secretly pleased to find so much of the fruit of his mind preserved and as he had been used to imagine and say that he always laboured when he said a good thing—it delighted him on a re ie v to f nd that his conversation teemed with point and imagery

I said to him You were yesterday Sir in remarkably good humour but there was nothing to offend you nothing to produce irritation or violence There was no bold offender There was not one capital conviction It was a maiden assize You had on your white gloves.

He found fault ith our friend Langton for having been too silent. Sir (said I) you ill recollect that he very properly took up S r Joshua for being glad that Charles Fox had pra sed Goldsmith s *Tr veller* and you jo ned

[1] It w s ll d *The S g f Al pp* Mr H wk th a thor of t w s f m rly Professo of Poetry at O f rd It is p inted in his *W rk* S 8vo

him. JOHNSON "Yes, Sir I knocked Fox o the head, without ceremony Reynolds is too much under Fox and Burke at present. H is under t. F ster and the *Irish constellation*. H is always under some planet." BOSWELL. "There is no Fox star" JOHNSON But there is dog star BOSWELL. "They say indeed, a fox and dog are the same animal."

I reminded him of gentleman, who, Mrs. Cholmondeley said, was first talkative from af fectation, and then silent from the same cause t. he first thought, I shall be celebrated as the liveliest man in every company" and then, all at once O! t is much more respectabl to be grave and look wise. H has reversed the Pythagorean discipline, by being first talkative, and then silent. H reverses the course of Na ture too he was first the gay butterfly and then the creeping worm." J hnson la ghed loud and long at this expansion and illustration of what he himself had told me.

W dined together w th Mr Scott (now Sir William Scott, his Majesty s Ad ocat General,) this chambers in the Templ nobody else there. The compan being small, Johnson was not in ...

... Johnson. "Wh the coming in of the Scotch. (la ghing sarcastically) BOSWELL. "That is to say things ha e been turned topsy tur vy —But our serious cause JOHNSO Why Sir there are many causes, the chief of which is, I think, the gre t increase of money N man now depends po the Lord of Manour when he can send to another country and f tch provisions. The shoeblack t the entry of my court does not depend n me I can deprive him but of penny da which he hopes somebody else ll bring him and that penn I must carry to another shoe-black, so the trad suffers nothing I ha e explained, in my *Journey to the H brides* how gold and silver destroy feudal subordina tion. But, besides, there is general relaxatio of reverence. No son ...

... duces tyranny this extreme relaxation will produce *f en stricta*.

Talking of fame for which there is so great a desire I observed how l ttle there is of t re al t compared w th th other ob ects of human tt ntion. Let every man recollect, and he ll be sensibl how small a part of his time is em ployed talking or thinkin of Shakspeare Vol taire or any of the most celebrated men that ha e ever li ed, or are now supposed to occupy the ttentio and admirati n of the world. Let this be extracted and compressed into what a narrow space will t go I th n slily trod ced Mr Garrick s fame, and his assuming th airs of a great man. JOHNSON Sir t is wonderful how *little* Garrick assumes. No, Sir Garrick *fortunam reverenter habet* Consider Sir cel brated men, such as you have mentioned, ha e had their p- plause t a distance but Garrick had t dashed in his face, sounded in his ears, and went home every night with th plaudits f a thousand in his *cranium*. Then, Sir Garrick did not *find* but *made* his way to th tables, the levees, and al- most the bed-chambers of the great. Then Sir Garrick had under him a numerous body of peo- pl who, from fear of his power and hopes of his fa our and admiration of his talents, were con- stantly submissive to him. And here is a man who has ad anced the dignit of his profess n. Garrick has mad player higher character" SCOTT And he is ery sprightly writer too." J HNSON. Yes, Sir and all this supported by great wealth of his own acquisition. If all this had happened to me, I should ha e had a cou pl of fellows w th long poles walking before me, to knock down every body that stood in th way Consider if all this had happened to Cibber or Quin, they d ha e jumped o er th moon.— Y t Garrick speaks to us (smiling.) BOSWELL. "And Garrick is ery good man, a charitabl man. J HNSO Sir a liberal man, He has given way more money than any man in Eng land. There may be a litl anity mixed but he has shewn, that money is not his first ob ect." BOSWELL. Yet Foo used to say of him, that he walked out w th an intention to d a generous ctio but, turnin the corner of a street, he met with th ghost f halfpenny which fright ened him." JOHNSO Why Sir that is ery true too for I never kne a man of whom t could be said w th less certainty to-day what he will d to-morrow than Garrick it d pends so much on his humour at the time." SCOTT I am glad t hear of his liberality H has been represented as ery sa ing." JOHNSO With his domestick sa ing we ha nothing to d I re membe drinking tea w th him long go, wh n Peg W ffingt mad t, and he grumbled at

her for making it too strong[1] He had then begun to feel money in his purse and did not know when he should have enough of it

On the subject of wealth the proper use of it and the effects of that art which is called œconomy he observed It is wonderful to think how men of very large estates not only spend their yearly incomes but are often actually in want of money It is clear they have not value for what they spend Lord Shelburne told me th
of high rank
have all tha
any use or a any advantage for five thousand pounds a year Th
P
C
is doubt Sir of this But how is it? What is waste? JOHNSON Why Sir breaking bottles and a thousand other things Waste cannot be accurately told though we are sensible how destructive it is Œconomy on the one hand by which a certain income is made to maintain a man genteely and waste on the other by which on the same income another man lives shabbily cannot be defined I
nice th
sooner

We t JOHNSON Every man thinks meanly of himself for not having been a soldier or not having been at sea BOSWELL Lord Mansfield does not JOHNSON Sir if Lord Mansfield were in a company of General Officers and Admirals who have been in service h
shrink h
WELL
JOHNS could catch them but they d try him much sooner No Sir were Socrates and Charles the Twelfth of Sweden both present in any company and Socrates to say Follow me and hear a lecture on philosophy and Charles laying his hand on his sword to say Follow me and dethrone the Czar' a man would be ashamed to follow Socrates Sir the impression is universal yet it is strange As to the sailor when you look down from the quarter deck to the space below you see the utmost extremity of human misery such crowding such filth such stench[1] BOSWELL Yet sailors are happy JOHNSON They are happy as brutes are happy with a piece of fresh me

kind reverence those who have got over fear which is so general a weakness SCOTT But is not courage mechanical and to be acquired JOHNSON Why yes Sir in a collective sense Soldiers consider themselves only as parts of a great machine SCOTT We find people fond of being sailors JOHNSON I cannot account for that any more than I can account for other strange perversions of imagination

His abhorrence of the profession of a sailor was uniformly violent but in conversation he always exalted the profession of a soldier And yet I have in my large and various collection of his writings a letter to an eminent friend in which he expresses himself thus My god son called on me lately He is weary and rationally weary of a military life If you can place him in some other state I think you may increase his happiness and secure his virtue A soldier s time is passed in distress and danger or in idleness and corruption Such was his cool reflection in his study but whenever he was armed and animated by the presence of company he like other philosophers whose minds are impregnated with poetical fancy caught the common enthusiasm for splendid renown

H
ties
not
Gibbon remark that Mr Fox could not be afraid of Dr Johnson yet he certainly was very shy of saying any thing in Dr Johnson s presence Mr Scott now quoted what was said of Alcibiades by a Greek poet to which Johnson assented

He told us that h
a catalogue
nation most
other works he now enumerated allowing a considerable share of merit to a man who bred a tradesman had written so variously and so well Indeed his *Robinson Crusoe* is enough of itself to establish his reputation

He expressed great indignation at the imposture of the Cock lane Ghost and related with much satisfaction how he had assisted in detecting the cheat and had published an account of it in the news papers Upon this subject I incautiously offended him by pressing him th
too m
ure I
in orde
pa red to the fountain but that the moment he gave me a hint th moment he put a lock upon the well I desisted — But Sir (said he) that is forcing one to do a disagreeable thing

When J hns n t ld this t Sir Josh a Rey lds he m ntio d a cumst nce wh ch he om tted to-day — Why (sa d Garr ck) it is as red as blood.

and he continued to rate me. "Nay Sir (said I) when you have put a lock upon the well, so that I can no longer drink, do not make the fountain of your wit play upon me and wet me."

He sometimes could not bear being teazed with questions. I was once present when a gentleman asked so many as, "What did you do, Sir? What did you say Sir?" that he at last grew enraged, and said, "I will not be put to the question. Don't you consider Sir that these are not the manners of a gentleman. I will not be baited with *what* and *why*: what is this, what is that? why is a cow's tail long? why is a fox's tail bushy?" The gentleman, who was a good deal out of countenance said, "Why Sir you are so good, that I venture to trouble you." Johnson "Sir my being so *good* is no reason why you should be so *ill*."

Talking of the Justitia hulk at Woolwich, in which criminals were punished, by being confined to labour he said "I do not see that they are punished by this: they must have worked equally had they never been guilty of stealing. They now only work: so, after all, they have gained what they stole: the real pain to them the confinement is nothing. Every man who works is confined: the smith to his shop, the tailor to his garret." Boswell "And Lord Mansfield to his Court." Johnson "Yes, Sir you know the notion of confinement may be extended, as in the song, 'Every island is a prison.' There is, in Dodsley's *Collection*, a copy of verses to the author of that song."

Smith's Latin verses on Pococke, the great traveller were mentioned. He repeated some of them, and said they were Smith's best verses.

He talked with an uncommon animation of travelling into distant countries that the mind was enlarged by it, and that an acquisition of dignity of character was derived from it. He expressed a particular enthusiasm with respect to visiting the wall of China. I catched it for the moment, and said I really believed I should go and see the wall of China had I not children, of whom it was my duty to take care. "Sir (said he) by doing so, you would do what would be of importance in raising your children to eminence. There would be a lustre reflected upon them from your spirit and curiosity. They would be at all times regarded as the children of a man who had gone to view the wall of China. I am serious, Sir."

When we had left Mr Scott's, he said, "Will you go home with me?" "Sir (said I) it is late but I'll go with you for three minutes." Johnson "Or *four*." We went to Mrs. Williams' room, where we found Mr Allen the printer who was the landlord of his house in Bolt-court, a worthy obliging man, and his very old acquaintance and what was exceedingly amusing though he was of a very diminutive size he used even in Johnson's presence to imitate the stately periods and slow and solemn utterance of the great man.—I this evening boasted, that although I did not write what is called stenography or short hand, in appropriated characters devised for the purpose, I had a method of my own of writing half words, and leaving out some altogether so as yet to keep the substance and language of any discourse which I had heard so much in view that I could give it very completely soon after I had taken it down. He defied me as he had once defied an actual short hand writer and he made the experiment by reading slowly and distinctly a part of Robertson's *History of America* while I endeavoured to write it in my way of taking notes. It was found that I had it very imperfectly the conclusion from which was, that its excellence was principally owing to a studied arrangement of words, which could not be varied or abridged without an essential injury.

On Sunday April 11 I found him at home before dinner Dr Dodd's poem entitled *Thoughts in Prison* was lying upon his table. This appearing to me an extraordinary effort by a man who was in Newgate for a capital crime, I was desirous to hear Johnson's opinion of it to my surprize he told me he had not read a line of it. I took up the book and read a passage to him. Johnson "Pretty well, if you are previously disposed to like them." I read another passage with which he was better pleased. He then took the book into his own hands, and having looked at the prayer at the end of it, he said "What evidence is there that this was composed the night before he suffered? I do not believe it." He then read aloud where he prays for the King &c. and observed, "Sir do you think that a man the night before he is to be hanged cares for the succession of a royal family —Though, he *may* have composed this prayer then. A man who has been canting all his life may cant to the last.—And yet a man who has been refused a pardon after so much petitioning would hardly be praying thus fervently for the King."

He and I and Mrs. Williams, went to dine with the Reverend Dr Percy Talking of Goldsmith, Johnson said he was very envious. I defended him, by observing that he owned it frankly upon all occasions. Johnson "Sir you are enforcing the charge He had so much envy that

he could not conceal it He was so full of it that he overflowed He talked of it to be sure often enough Now Sir what a man avows he is not ashamed to think though many a man thinks what he is ashamed to avow We are all envious naturally but by checking envy we get the better of it So we are all thieves naturally a child always tries to get at what it wants the nearest way by good instruction and good habits this is cured till a man has not even an inclination to seize what is another s has no struggle with himself about it

And here I shall record a scene of too much heat between Dr Johnson and Dr Percy which I should have suppressed were it not that it gave occasion to display the truely tender and benevolent heart of Johnson who as soon as he found a friend was at all hurt by any thing which he had said in his wrath was not only prompt and desirous to be reconciled but exerted himself to make ample reparation

Books of Travels having been mentioned

Percies [2] and having the warmest and most dutiful attachment to the noble House of Northumberland could not sit quietly and hear a man praised who had spoken disrespectfully of Alnwick Castle and the Duke s pleasure grounds especially as he thought meanly of his travels He therefore opposed Johnson eagerly JOHNSON Pennant in what he has said of Alnwick has done what he intended he has made you very angry PERCY He has said the garden is *trim* which is representing it like a citizen s parterre when the truth is there is a very large extent of fine turf and gravel walks JOHNSON According to your own account Sir Pennant is right It *is* trim Here is grass cut close and gravel rolled smooth Is not that trim? The extent is nothing against that a mile may be as trim as a square yard Your extent puts me in mind of the citizen s enlarged dinner two pieces of roast beef and two puddings There is no variety no mind exerted in laying out the ground no trees PERCY He pretends to give the natural history of Northumberland and yet takes no notice of the immense number of trees planted there of late JOHNSON That Sir has nothing to do with the *natural* history that is *civil* history A man who gives the natural history of the oak is not to tell how many oaks have been planted in this place or that A man who gives the natural history of the cow is not to tell how many cows are milked at Islington The animal is the same whether milked in the Park or at Islington PERCY Pennant does not describe well a carrier who goes along the side of Loch lomond would describe it better JOHNSON I think he describes very well PERCY I travelled after him JOHNSON And *I* travelled after him PERCY But my good friend you are short sighted and do not see so well as I do I wondered at Dr Percy s venturing thus Dr Johnson said nothing at the time but inflammable particles were collecting for a cloud to burst In a little while Dr Percy said something more in disparagement of Pennant JOHNSON (pointedly) This is the resentment of a narrow mind because he did not find every thing in Northumberland PERCY (feeling the stroke) Sir you may be as rude as you please JOHNSON Hold Sir! Don t talk of rudeness remember Sir you told me (puffing hard with passion struggling for a vent) I was short sighted We have done with civility We are to be as rude as we please PERCY Upon my honour Sir I did not mean to be uncivil JOHNSON I cannot say so Sir for I *did* mean to be uncivil

been misunderstood upon which a reconciliation instantly took place JOHNSON My dear Sir I am willing you shall *h* Pennant. PERCY (resuming the former subject) Pennant complains that the helmet is not hung out to invite to the hall of hospitality Now I never heard that it was a custom to hang out a *helmet* JOHNSON Hang him up hang him up BOSWELL (hu

J rnal f a To to the H b d 3 d edit p 221 [Sept 17]

See this accu t ly tat d and the descent of h f m ly f m th E rls of Northumbe la d cle

th pa t culars abo e ment d now n th possess on of the Reve e d Th m s P cy The same proofs I l ave lso my elf carefully x m ned and ha e s en som addit on l p oofs wh ch ha e oc curr d s nce the Docto s book was p blished nd both as a Lawyer accustomed to the cons d t n of e idenc and as a Genealogist ersed n the study of ped g ees I am f lly satisf d I ca n t help observi g as a c rcumstance of no mall

ch ves

ruin the joke) Han o t his skull instead

— m l t ex ress ns, m rely

h h praise of writer who had tra rsed a w ue extent f country in such haste that he co ld put together only curt fritt red f gments of his own, and af erwards procured suppl m ntal in t ll ence from parochial minist rs, and others not the best qualified or most impartial narrators, hose ungenerous prej dice gainst th house of Stuart glares in misreprese tati a writer ho at best tre ts merely f superficial objects, and shew no philosophical in est u f char acter and manners, su h as J hnson has exhib- — rt f h sam

gusted, whil they al more the plain, just, yet kindly report f J hnson.

Ha ng impartiall censured Mr Pennant, as Tra eler in Scotland, l t me allow him, from horities much better than mine his deserved praise as an bl Zoologist and let me also from my own understanding and feelings, cknowl edg the merit of his *London*, which, though said be not quite accura in some particulars, is

quot from his *Lo* the passage, in which he speaks of my illustrious friend. I must by no means omi *Bal*, the long residence of Doctor SAMUEL JOHNSON, *man of the strongest nat ural* , great learn most retentive memory of t deepest and most unaffected pi ety and mora mingled w h those numerous aknesses and pre udices which his friends ha e kind taken care to draw from their dread bod I brought on myself his transient an-

The tit of book translated by Dr Percy
This the common cant against faithful Bo
Does the worthy gentleman mean that I, who was taking discrimination of character by Johnson, should have omitted his frailties, and, in short, have *bedaubed* him as the worthy gentleman has beda Scotland?

ger by bservi that his tour n *Sc tland* he o ce had l ng and oeful experie ce of oats being th food of m n *Sc tl nd* as they w re of h rses n *En l nd* It as a natu nal reflecti n unworthy f him, and I sh t my bolt In return h e m te der hug *Co amore* he also sa d

th scale preponderate gainst th *Salus pop u* that m me t may t be said *The d g H g*

We had calm after the storm, staid the eve ning nd supped nd w re pleasant and ga B t Dr Percy t ld m h was ery uneasy at hat had passed f there was a ge tleman there who was acquainted th th N thum berland family to wh m h hoped t ha ap- peared more respectabl by shewing ho u

he

passed. I will writ l tter t you upon the sub- ject f the unl cky contest f that day and you will be kind enou h t p t in rtiun as an an swer t th t l tter what you ha now said, and as Lord Percy is to din w th us t Ge eral P li soon, I will tak an pportunity to read the correspondence in his Lordship presence. This fri ndly sch me was ccordingly carried int ex ecution w thout Dr Percy s knowled e. John- *son letter placed Dr Percy unq estn nabl* ment in the fairest point f ew and I co tri ed tha Lord Percy hould hear the correspond nce, by introd cing t t Ge eral P li s, as an in stance f Dr J hnson s kind disposition towards one in whom his Lordship was interested. Thus every unfa ourable impress was bviated that could possibly ha been mad on those by whom he wished most t be regarded. I break fasted the day after w th him, and inf rmed him

in his praise of which I gave him a copy He said I would rather have this than degrees from all the Universities in Europe It will be for me and my children and grand children Dr Johnson having afterwards asked me if I had given him a copy of it and being told I had was offended and insisted that I should get it back which I did As however he did not desire me to destroy either the original or the copy or forbid me to let it be seen I think myself at liberty to apply to it his general declaration to me concerning his other letters That he did not choose they should be published in his life time but had no objection to their appearing after his death I shall therefore insert this kindly correspondence having faithfully narrated the circumstances accompanying it

To Dr Samuel Johnson

My Dear Sir I beg leave to address you in behalf of our friend Dr Percy who was much hurt by what you said to him that day we dined at his house when in the course of the dispute as to Pennant s merit as a traveller you told Percy that he had the resen m n

is vexed to think that your behaviour to him upon that occasion may be interpreted as a proof that he is despised by you which I know is not the case I have told him that the charge of being narrow minded was only as to the particular point in question

it in my power to satisf cerely glad to have

he has the highest respect and the warmest affection for you

I have only to add that my suggesting this occasion for the exercise of your candour and generosity is altogether unknown to Dr Percy and proceeds from my good will towards him and my persuasion that you will be happy to do him an essential kindness I am more and more my dear Sir your most faithful and affectionate humble servant

James Boswell

To James Boswell Esq

Sir The debate between D Pe

ued to acrimony by the vanity with which every man resists confutation Dr Percy s warmth proceeded from a cause which perhaps does him more honour than he could have derived from juster criticism His abhorrence of Pennant proceeded from his opinion that Pennant had wantonly and tron His ar ing been on Pennant ha s notions that I do not like but still I think a very intelligent traveller If Percy is really offended I m

ce my own ignorance So much extension of mind and so much minute accuracy of enquiry if you survey your whole circle of acquaintance you will find so scarce if you find it at all that you will value Percy by comparison Lord Hailes is somewhat like him but Lord Hailes does not perhaps go beyond him in research and I do not know that he equals him in elegance Percy s attention to poetry has given grace and splendour to his studies of antiquity A mere antiquarian is a rugged being

Upon the whole you see that what I might say in sport or petulance to him is very consistent with full conviction of his merit I am dear Sir your most &c

April 23 17 8 Sam Johnson

To the Reverend Dr Percy Northumberland House

Dear Sir I wrote to Dr Johnson on the subject of the *Pen nian* controversy and have received from him an answer which will delight you I read it yesterday to Dr Robertson at the Exhibition and at dinner to Lord Percy General Oglethorpe &c who dined with us at General Paoli s who was also a witness to the high *testimony* to your honour

General Paoli desires the favour of your company next Tuesday to dinner to meet Dr Johnson If I can I will call on you to-day I am with sincere regard your most obedient humble servant

James Boswell[2]

South Audley street *Ap* 25

[1]Sunday April 12 1778

[2]The gh th Bishop of D mor kindly answered th letters which I wr t to him rel t t Dr Johnso s a ly hist ry t n justice to him I think it pr pe to add th t th

On Monday, April 13, I dined with Johnson at Mr. Langton's, where were Dr. Porteus, then Bishop of Chester, now of London, and Dr. Stin-

me afterwards, that he could repeat Johnson's conversation before dinner, as Johnson had said that he could repeat a complete chapter of *The Natural History of Iceland* from the Danish of Horrebow, the whole of which was exactly thus:

CHAP. LXXII. *Concerning snakes.*

"There are no snakes to be met with throughout the whole island."

At dinner we talked of another mode in the newspapers of giving modern characters in sentences from the classicks, and of the passage

Parcus deorum cultor et infrequens,
Insanientis dum sapientiae
Consultus erro, nunc retrorsum
Vela dare, atque iterare cursus
Cogor relictos:

being well applied to Soame Jenyns; who, after having wandered in the wilds of infidelity, had returned to the Christian faith. Mr. Langton asked Johnson as to the propriety of *sapientiae consultus*. JOHNSON. "Though *consultus* was primarily an adjective, like *amicus* it came to be used as a substantive. So we have *Juris consultus*, a consult in law."

We talked of the styles of different painters, and how certainly a connoisseur could distinguish them. I asked, if there was as clear a difference of styles in language as in painting, or even as in hand-writing, so that the composition of every individual may be distinguished? JOHNSON. "Yes. Those who have a style of eminent excellence, such as Dryden and Milton, can always be distinguished." I had no doubt of this, but what I wanted to know was, whether there was really a peculiar style to every man whatever, as there is certainly a peculiar hand-writing, a peculiar countenance, not widely different in many, yet always enough to be distinctive:—

——— *facies non omnibus una,*
Nec diversa tamen.

The Bishop thought not; and said, he supposed that many pieces in Dodsley's collection of poems, though all very pretty, had nothing appropriated in their style, and in that particular could not be at all distinguished. JOHNSON. "Why, Sir, I think every man whatever has a peculiar style, which may be discovered by nice examination and comparison with others: but a man must write a great deal to make his style obviously discernible. As logicians say, this appropriation of style is infinite in *potestate*, limited in *actu*."

Mr. Topham Beauclerk came in the evening, and he and Dr. Johnson and I staid to supper. It was mentioned that Dr. Dodd had once wished to be a member of THE LITERARY CLUB. JOHNSON. "I should be sorry if any of our Club were hanged. I will not say but some of them deserve it." BEAUCLERK, (supposing this to be aimed at persons for whom he had at that time a wonderful fancy, which, however, did not last long,) was irritated, and eagerly said, "You, Sir, have a friend, (naming him) who deserves to be hanged; for he speaks behind their backs against those with whom he lives on the best terms, and attacks them in the news-papers. He certainly ought to be kicked." JOHNSON. "Sir, we all do this in some degree, *Veniam petimus damusque vicissim*. To be sure it may be done so much, that a man may deserve to be kicked." BEAUCLERK. "He is very malignant." JOHNSON. "No, Sir; he is not malignant. He is mischievous, if you will. He would do no man an essential injury; he may, indeed, love to make sport of people by vexing their vanity. I, however, once knew an old gentleman who was absolutely malignant. He really wished evil to others, and rejoiced at it." BOSWELL. "The gentleman, Mr. Beauclerk, against whom you are so violent, is, I know, a man of good principles." BEAUCLERK. "Then he does not wear them out in practice."

Dr. Johnson, who, as I have observed before, delighted in discrimination of character, and having a masterly knowledge of human nature, was willing to take men as they are, imperfect, and with a mixture of good and bad qualities, I suppose thought he had said enough in defence of his friend, of whose merits, notwithstanding his exceptional points, he had a just value; and added no more on the subject.

On Tuesday, April 14, I dined with him at General Oglethorpe's, with General Paoli and Mr. Langton. General Oglethorpe declaimed against luxury. JOHNSON. "Depend upon it, Sir, every state of society is as luxurious as it can be. Men always take the best they can get." OGLETHORPE. "But the best depends much upon ourselves; and if we can be as well satisfied with plain things, we are in the wrong to accustom our palates to what is high-seasoned and expensive. What says Addison in his Cato, speaking of the Numidian.

See note *ante* p. 330.

in his praise of which I gave him a copy He said I would rather have this than degrees from all the Universities in Europe It will be for me and my children and grand children Dr Johnson having afterwards asked me if I had given him a copy of it, and being told I had was offended and insisted that I should get it back which I did As however he did not desire me to destroy either the original or the copy or forbid me to let it be seen I think myself at liberty to apply to it his general declaration to me concerning his other letters That he did not choose they should be published in his life time but had no objection to their appearing after his death I shall therefore insert this kindly correspondence having faithfully narrated the circumstances accompanying it.

To Dr Samuel Johnson

My Dear Sir I beg leave to address you in behalf of our friend Dr Percy who was much hurt by what you said to him that day we dined at his house when in the course of the dispute as to Pennant s merit as a traveller you told Percy that he had the resen m -
m d -
e
b
L your behaviour to him upon that occasion may be interpreted as a proof that he is despised by you which I know is not the case I have told him that the charge of being narrow minded was only as to the particular point in question and that he had the merit of being a martyr to his noble family

Earl Percy is to dine with General Paoli next Friday and I should be sincerely glad to have it in my power to satisfy his Lordship how well you think of Dr Percy who I find apprehends that your good opinion of him may be of very essential consequence and who assures me that he has the highest respect and the warmest affection for you

I have only to add that my suggesting this occasion for the exercise of your candour and generosity is altogether unknown to Dr Percy and proceeds from my good will towards him, and my persuasion that you will be happy to do him an essential kindness I am more and more my dear Sir your most faithful and affectionate humble servant,

James Boswell

Sunday April 1 17,8

To James Boswell, Esq

Sir The debate between Dr Percy and me is one of those foolish co -- ued to acrimony by the vanity with which every man resists confutation Dr Percy s warmth proceeded from a cause which perhaps does him more honour than he could have derived from juster criticism His abhorrence of Pennant proceeded from his opinion that Pennant had wantonly and indecently censured his patron His anger made him resolve that for having been once wrong he never sho ld be -
Pennan h
L
I
n
is
te u w whose company I never go without having learned something It is sure that he vexes me sometimes, but I am afraid it is by making me feel my own igno ance So much extension of mind and so much minute accuracy of enquiry if you s n v n
circle ~
you fi
compa ... hat like him but Lord Hailes does not perhaps go beyond him in research and I do not know that he equals him in elegance Percy s attention to poetry has given grace and splendour to his studies of antiquity A mere antiquarian is a ru ged being

Upon the whole you see that what I might say in sport or petulance to him, is very consistent with full conviction of his merit I am, dear Sir your most &c

Sam Johnson

April 23 17,8

To the Reverend Dr Percy Northumberland House

Dear Sir I wrote to Dr Johnson on the subject of the *P nna t an* controversy and have received from him an answ e h h d
you I read
Exhibition
eral Oglethο
eral Paoli s
t --

p
s
w ... regard your most obedient humble servant

James Boswell*

South Audley street *April* 25

*Th gh the Bishop of D mo kindly answered th letters wh h I rot to him lat ve t Dr J hnson ea ly hist ry y t in just ce to him I think t proper t dd th t th cco t of th fore going co ersat n and th bseq ent t a st t on as well as om other co ersat ns in which h is ment n d has been g en to the p blick without p vious comm n cat n w th his Lordsh p

On Monda April 13 I dined w th Johnson Mr Langton s, where were Dr Porteus, then Bishop of Chester now of London, and Dr Stin ton. H was at first in a ery silent mood. Before dinner h said nothing but Pretty baby to one of the children. Langton said ery ell to me afterwards, that he could repeat J hnson s conversation before dinner as J hnson had said that he could repeat compl t hapter of *The Natural History of Ireland* from the D nish of *Horrebow*, the whole of which was exactly thus

CHAP LXXII. *Concerning snakes*

"There are no snakes to be met with throughout the whole island."

At dinner we talked f another mod in the newspapers of giving modern haracters in sentences from the classicks, nd of the passage

Pectus denique culpa et ... Incorrupta ...
... ...
... ...
... ...

being ell pplied to Soame Jenyns who, after having wandered in the wilds of infid lity had returned t the Christian faith. M Langton asked Johnson as to the propriety of *...* Johnson. 'Though ... was pri ... an ad ... e lik ... t came to be used as bstantive. So we have *... ...* ... in law

W talked of the styles of different painters, and how certainl connoisseur could distinguish them I asked if there was as lear dif ference of styles in la ... as in paintin or even as in hand-writin so that th compositi n of every individual ma be distinguished. Johnson Yes. Those who ha e styl of emine t excellence ch as Dryden and Milton, can al wa be distinguished. I had no doubt of this, b what I wanted t know was, hether th re was really peculiar styl every man what ever as there is certainl peculiar hand writ ... peculiar cou ... not wid l different in man et alw enou h t be distinctive —

———— *facies non omnibus una,*
Nec diversa tamen.

The Bishop thou not and said he supposed that ma pieces in Dodsley collecti of poems, though all ery prett had nothin ppro priated in their sty ... nd tha particular could be ... J ... Why Sir I think every man hatever has peculiar styl ... which may be discovered by nice examinatio and comparison w th others but a man must write a great deal to make his styl obviously discernible. As logicians say this appropria ... of styl is infinite in *potentia* limited in *actu*

Mr Topham Beauclerk came in th evening and h and Dr J hnson and I staid to supper It was mentioned that Dr Dodd had ce shed t be a member of THE LITERARY CLUB. Johnson I hould be sorry if an of our Cl b were hanged. I ... not sa but some of th m deserve ... BEAUCLERK (pposin this t be aimed at persons for whom he had t that tim onder ful fancy hich, however d d not last lon) was irritated, and eagerl said, You, Sir ha a friend (naming him) who deserves t be ha ged for h speaks behind their backs against those w th whom he li es on the best terms, and t tacks them in the news-papers. H certainl ought to be *kicked* Johnson Sir we all d this in some degree, *Veniam petimus damusque vicissim.* To be sure t may be d ne so much, that a man may deserve to be kicked. BEAUCLERK. He is ery malignant. Johnson No, Sir he is not malignant. H is mischievous, if you will. He would d no man an essential injury he may indeed, love to make sport of peopl by vexin their vanity I however once knew an ld gentleman wh was bsolutely malignant. H really

Dr J hnson, wh as I ha e observed before, d h hted in discriminati of character and ha in a masterl knowled f human nature, was willing to tak men as they are imperfect and w th mixture of good and bad qualities, I s ppose thou ht h had said eno gh in de fence of his friend, f hose merits, notw thstand in his exceptional points, he had just al and added no more on the sub ect.

On Tuesda April 14, I dined w th him at General Oglethorpe s, w th General P oli and Mr Langton. General Ogl thorpe declaimed gainst luxury Johnson Depend upon t, Sir every stat of soci ty is as luxuri us as t can be. Men al ays tak the best they can get." OGLETHORPE. But th best depends m ch pon our sel es and if w can be as well satisfied w th plain things, we are in th wrong to ... our pala es to what is high seasoned and e pensi e. What sa Addison in his Cato speak ing of th Numidian.

See note, ... p. 330.

C a s e h s meals th f t ne f the chac
Am d th ru e st m k
T
On
O
And J u g d y h h nce to find
A new past or a u tasted sp g
Bl s s his st and th ks t s lux y

Let us ha ~
JOHNSON
is not en ici nement and elegance that the civilized man differs from the savage A great part of our industry and all our ingenuity is exercised in procuring pleasure and Sir a hungry man has not the same pleasure in eating a plain dinner that a hungry man has in eating a luxurious dinner You see I put the case fairly A hungry man may have as much nay more pleasure in eating a plain dinner than a man grown fastidious has in eating a luxurious dinner But I suppose the man who decides between the two dinners to be equally a hungry man

Talking of different governments —JOHNSON The more contracted that power is the more easily it is destroyed A country governed by a despot is an inverted cone Co ~~

s founded on the parliament then is in the privy council then in the King BOSWELL. Power when contracted into the person of a despot may be easily destroyed as the prince may be ~

as of the Senate he wished that The Senate by its usurpation controuled both the Emperour and the people And don t you think that we see too much of that in our own Pa l ament?

Dr Johnson endeavoured o
—

n s would infer that they were the most common and easy verses mac caroni be ng the most ord nary and simple food he was at a loss for he said He rather should have supposed it to import in its primitive signification a compos tion of several things for Maccaronick verses are verses made out of a mixture of d fferent languages that is of one language with the termination of another I suppose we scarcely kno of a language in any country where there is any learning in wh ch that motley ludicrous species of composition may not be found It is particularly d oll in Low Dutch.

The *Polemomiddi ia* of Drummond of Hawthornden in which there is a jumble of many languages moulded as if it were all in Latin is well known Mr Langton made us laugh heartily at one in the Grecian mould by Joshua Barnes, in which are to be found such comical *An lo Ellen isms* as Κλιββο σ β χθ they were ban ed with clubs

On Wednesday April 15 I dined with Dr Johnson at Mr Dilly s and was in high spirits, for I had been a good part of the morning with Mr Orme the able and eloquent historian of Hindostan who expressed a great admiration of Johnson I do not care (said he) on what subject Johnson talks but I love better to hear him talk than any body He either gives you new thoughts or a new colouring It is a shame to the nation that he has not been more liberally rewarded Had I been George the Third and thought as he did about America I would have given Johnson three hundred a year for his *Ta e n no Tyranny* alone I repeated this and Johnson was much pleased with such praise from such a man as Orme

At Mr Dilly s to-day were Mrs Knowles the ingenious Quaker lady [1] Miss Seward the poetess of Lichfield the Reverend Dr Mayo and the Rev Mr Beresford Tutor to the Duke of Bedford Before dinner Dr Johnson seized upon Mr Charles Sheridan s *Acc unt of the late Revolu tion in Sweden* and seemed to read it ravenously as if he devoured t, which was to all appearance his method of studying He knows how to read better than any one (said Mrs. Knowles) he gets at the substance of a book directly he tears out the heart of it He kept it rapt up in the tablecloth in his lap during the time of dinner from an avidity to have one entertainment in readiness when he should have finished another resembling (if I may use so coarse a s mile) a dog who holds a bone in his paws in reserve while he eats something else which has been thro n to h m

The subject of cookery having been very naturally introduced at a table where Johnson who boasted of the niceness of his palate o ned that he al ays found a good d nner he said I could write a bette book of cookery than has ever yet been ritten it should be a book upon philosophical pri cipl s Pharmacy is no made much more simple Cookery may be made so

D J hns descr b ng h dl work of his l tt rs to M Th l p 326 u es the learned o d *sut l* h h Mrs Thral has mistak n and m de the ph ase inju ous by rit S *J t l* p ct es

m compounded

best butcher s meat the best beef the best p how t choose you g fo ls th proper seasons f d ffere t ee tables a d then ho t roast and boil, and compou d. DILLY Mrs. Glasse s *Cookery* wh ch is th best was written by Dr H l Hal th *tr de* k ow thus. Jo NSO Well, Sir This shew ho m ch bett th subject f cook ry may be tre ted by philosopher I doubt if the book be writt n by Dr Hill for in Mrs. Glasse *Cookery* wh ch I ha e looked into, salt-petre d sal prun ll are spok n f as dif ferent substa ces, whereas sal pru ell is nly salt petre burnt on charcoal and Hill could not be gnorant f this. However as th gre test part of such a book is mad by transcriptio this mistak may ha e been carelessly d pted. B t ou shall see what a Book f Cookery I shall mak I shall agree w th M Dilly for the copy right. MISS S WARD Th t would be Hercules h th distaff deed JOHNSON N M dam. W men ca sp ery well but th y can t mak a good book f Cookery

Jo NSO O Mr D lly—you must know that an English Bened ctine Mo k t Paris has trans lated *The Duke f Beru k Mem* from th original French and has se t them t m to sell. I ffered th m to Strahan wh sent th m back th this nswer — That th first book h had publ hed as th *Duk f Beru k Lif* by whi h he had lost nd h hated the me —Now I honestly t ll y that Strahan has refused them bu I also h es I t ll you that h d d t upo o pri cipl for h ever looked to th m. DILL Are they ll transl ted Sir Jo N so Wh Sir ery w ll—in ty l ery cu rent nd ery cl I ha writt to th Ben d ctin to gi m an nsw po ts o po ts— Wha evid ce is here th t th l tters re thenti k (for f they t th tuck th y are no hi g)— d ho l g will t be before th ori inal Fre ch is publ hed F if th Fre ch ed is t to ppear for cons derabl tim th translatio will be almos as aluabl as an ori inal book. They will mak two l mes in octa o and I ha d rtak correc every heet as comes from th press. M Dilly d ired to see th m d said h would send f r them. H asked Dr J hnson f he would vrite a Pref ce t them. Jo t so No, Sir The Bene dict es ere ery kind to me nd I ll d hat I u d rtook to do but I ill not mingl my nam th th m. I am t gain nothing by th m. I ll turn th m loose upon th wo ld, and let them take their cha ce Dr Mayo Pray S are Ganganelli lett rs uthe tick JOHNSON No Sir V ltaire put th *same question to th* editor f them, that I d d t M cpherson—Where are the originals.

Mrs. Knowles affected t complain that m n had much m re liberty allo ed th m than w m en. JOHNSON Why Mad m om n ha e all the l berty they should wish to ha e We ha e all th labour and th da ger a d th women all th advantage. We go to ea we build houses,

may get himself drunk as oft n as he pleases with littl loss of charact nay may let his w f a d children starve. JOHNSO M dam you must cons der if the mason does get himself *drunk, and l t his w fe and children starve* the parish will blige him to fi d security fo their maintenance. W ha e differe t modes f re straining e il. Stocks for th men, a d ck g stool for w m n, d a pound f beasts. If we require m re perfecti n from om n than from oursel es, t is d g them h nour And women ha not th same temptati ns that we ha e th y may always h in irtuous company men must mi in th wo ld indiscrimin tely If a oman has no inclinati n t d hat is ro g bei g secured from t is o restrai t to her I am at liberty t walk into th Thames but f I were to try t, my fri d ld restrain me in Bed lam, and I sh ld be obliged t th m. MRS K OWLES. Still Doct I cannot help think g t a hardship that more indulg ce is allowed to m than t women. It gi es superi rity to m to which I d not see how they are enti tled. Jo NSO It is pla Madam, r ther must ha e th superi ty As Shakspeare says, If two men ride n h rse o must rid behind. DILLY I suppose Sir Mrs Knowles would ha e them t *rid* panni rs o o ch d Jo t so The Sir th h rse would throw th n both. MRS. KNO LES W ll, I h pe that in ther w ld th se es w ll be equ l. BOSWELL. That is being too am b ti us, M dam. *W* might as ll desire to be equal w th th gels. W shall all I h pe, be

As Physicians are called *the Faculty* d Cou w lors Law *he P f ion* th Booksellers f Lo don are d nomina ed *the T ad* J hnso disap proved of hese denomina ions

happy in a future state but we must not expect to be all happy in the same degree It is enough if we be happy according to our several capacities A worthy carman will get to heaven as well as Sir Isaac Newton Yet though equally good they will not have the same degrees of happiness JOHNSON Probably not

Un~
him
of II
t
t
s
ball in a fine dress was as happy as a great orator after having made an eloquent and applauded speech After some thought Johnson said I come over to the parson As an instance of coincidence of thinking Mr Dilly told me that Dr King a late dissenting minister in London said to him upon the happiness in a future state of good men of different capacities A pail does not hold so much as a tub but if it be equally full it has no reason to comp

Every S
ness as
clear th
al illustration of the phrase One star differeth from another in brightness

Dr Mayo having asked Johnson s opinion of Soame Jenyns s *View of the Internal Evid nc f the Ch istian Relig n* —JOHNSON I think it a pretty book not very theological indeed and there seems to be an affectation of ease and carelessness as if it were not suitable to his character to be very serious about the matter BOSWELL He may have intended this to introduce his book the better among genteel people who might be unwilling to read too grave a treatise There is a general levity in the age We have physicians now with bag wigs may we not have airy divines at least somewhat less solemn in their appearance than they used to be? JOHNSON Jenyns might mean as you say BOSWELL *You* should like his book Mrs Knowles as it maintains as you *fr nds* do that cou age is not a Christian virtue MRS KNOWLES Yes indeed I like him there but I cannot agree with him that fr endsh p is not a Ch
SON Why M
All friendship i
to the neglect
of others so t
has *fr nds* has *J nd* Now Christ an ty recommends universal benevolence to consider all men as our brethren which is contrary to the virtue of friendship as described by the ancient philosophers Surely Madam your sect must approve of this for you call all m

KNOWLES But Doctor our Saviour had twelve Apostles yet there was *one* whom he *lo ed* John was called the disciple whom JESUS loved JOHNSON (with eyes sparkling benignantly) Very well indeed Madam You have said very well BOSWELL A fine application Pray Sir had you ever thought of it? JOHNSON I had not Sir

From this pleasing subject he I know not how or why made a sudden transition to one upon which he was a violent aggressor for he said I am willing to love all mankind *exc pt n Ame ican* and his inflammable corruption bursting into horrid fire he breathed out threatenings and slaughter calling them Rascals—Robbers—Pirates and exclaiming he d burn and destroy them Miss Seward looking to him with mild but steady astonishme t

roared out another tremendous volley which one might fancy could be heard across the Atlantick During this tempest I sat in great uneasiness lamenting his heat of temper till by degrees I diverted his attention to other topicks

DR MAYO (to Dr Johnson) Pray Sir have you read *Edu rd of New E la d on Grace*? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL It puzzled me so much as to the freedom of the human will by stating with wonde ful acute ingenuity our being actuated by a series of motives which we cannot resist that the only relief I had was to fo get it MAYO But he makes the proper distinction bet een moral and physical necessity BOSWELL Alas Sir they come both to the same th ng You may be bound as hard by chains when covered by leather as when the iron appears The argument for the moral necessity of human actions s always I observe fortif ed by supposing universal prescience to be one of the attributes of the Deity JOHNSON You are s rer that you are free than you are of prescience you are surer that you can l ft up your finger or not as you please than you are of any conclus on from a deduction of reason ng But let us consider a little the object on from presci nce It is certain I am either to go home to n ght o not that does not prevent my freedom BOSWELL That it s certain you are *either* to go home o n t does not prevent your freedom because th l berty of choice bet een the t o is compatible ith

that certainty B t if *one* f these eve ts be cer tain *or* you ha e *f tur* pov f lution. If t be certain yo are t go h m to-night, you ust g h m JOHNSON III mw ll equa ted

When t is increased t *ertainty* freedom ceases because that ca t be certainly f rek ow n huch t certa t the tim b t if t be cer tain t th tum t is co trad cti n in terms to maintain that there ca be aft rward y *on ti gency* depend t po th e ercise f will or any thing lse. JOHNSO All theory is against th freed m f th will all experi e for it. — I did not push the subject any farther I was glad to find him so m ld in discuss g a questi n of the most abstract nature in ol ed w th theological ten ts, which h g erally w ld not suffer to be in any d gree pposed

H as usual d f ded luxury You can t spend mo y in luxury without d g good to th poor N y you d more good to th m by spending t in luxury than by gi ing t f by spending t in luxury yo mak them exert dustry whereas by givi g t, you keep th m dle. I own, ind ed ther may be more virtu in gi mmed

eck ns amo g vices everything that gi es pl asure. He takes th narrowest y t m of morality mo astuck mo al ty which h ld pl asure self to be a ce, such as eating salt thou fish, because m h

me
H
fee innocent, is great pleasure. At th sam time in this tate of bei g th re are many pleasures ices, which however are so mmed

B t it must be cons dered that all the good gained by this thro gh the grad ti n f ale h us keeper brewer maltster a d farmer is o balan ed by the evil cau ed to th m n a d his f mily by his g tting drunk. This is the w y t try hat is v us by ascerta ing v h ther mo e evil than good is prod ced by t pon th wh l wh ch is the cas in all ce It may h ppen that good is p od ced by ce b t ot as ce f insta a robbe may take mon y from its own a d gi t to o wh will make better use f t. Here is good prod ced but n t by th bbery as robbery b t as transla ti of property I d M ndevill forty or I belie e, fifty years go H d d t puzzle m h pe ed my views into eal lif ery much. No t is clear th t th happ ess f soc ty depends rtue In Sparta th ft was allowed by g eral conse t th ft, theref re, was *then* n t a crime, but th th re was n security and what a lif must they ha had when there was n security W th t truth there mu t be a d ssol tion f soci ty As t is, there is so littl truth that w are almost afra d to trust our ears but how should e be if falsehood were multiplied ten times Soci ty is h ld tog ther by comm cati d inf rmati n and I remember this remark f Sir Th mas Brown s, Do the devils li N f th n Hell could n t subsist.

Talking f Miss ——— a literary lady he said I was bl ged to speak to Miss Reyn lds, to l t her k ow that I desired sh would ot fl t ter m so m ch Som body now bs rved Sh flatt rs Garrick. JOH SO Sh is n the ri ht to fl tter Garrick. She is in th right f tw easons first, because h has th world w th her wh ha been praising Garrick these thirty years and seco dly because sh is rewarded for t by Garrick. Why hould sh flatter *me* I can d othing for her Let her carry he praise t a bett mark t. (Th n turning to Mrs. Kn wles.) You M d m, ha been flattering m ll th

Som body m ti ed th Rev re d M Ma so prosecut

te ms of compensation J hnson
See *A Le ter to W Mason, A M f om J Murray Books ller in London* d edit., p

signified his displeasure at Mr Mason s conduct very strongly but added by way of shewing that he was not surprized at it Mason s a Whig Mrs Knowles (not hearing distinctly) What! a Prig Sir? Johnson Worse Madam a Whig! But he is both

I e

Mrs

a hor the gate of life Johnson (standing upon the hearth rolling about with a serious solemn and somewhat gloomy air) No rational man can die without uneasy apprehension Mrs Knowles The Scriptures tell us The righteous shall have *hope* in his death Johnson Yes Madam that is he shall not have despair But consider his hope of salvation must be founded on the terms on which it is promised that the mediation of our Saviour shall be applied to us —namely obedience and where obedience has failed then as suppletory to it repentance But what man can say that his obedience has been such as he would approve of in another or even in himself upon close examination or that his repentance has not been such as to require being repented of? No man can be sure that his obedience and repentance will obtain salvation Mrs Knowles But divine intimation of acceptance may be made to the soul Johnson Madam it may but I should not think the better of a man who should tell me on his death bed he was sure of salvation A man cannot be sure himself that he has divine intimation of acceptance much less can he make others sure that he has it Boswell Then Sir we must be contented to acknowledge that death is a terrible thing Johnson Yes Sir I have made no approaches to a state which can look on it as not terrible Mrs Knowles (seeming to enjoy a pleasing serenity in the persuasion of benignant divine light) Does not St Paul say I have fought the good fight of faith I have finished my course henceforth is laid up for me a crown of life? Johnson Yes Madam but here was a man inspired a man who had been converted by supernatural interposition Boswell In prospect death is dread ful but in fact we find that people die easy Johnson Why Sir most people have not *thou ht* much of the matter so cannot *say* much and it is supposed they die easy Few believe it certain they are then to die and those who do set themselves to behave

an annihilation

which is only a pleasing sleep without a dream Johnson It is neither pleasing nor sleep it is nothing Now mere existence than n in pain tion be existing in pain is not a comparative state but is a positive evil which I cannot think we should choose. I must be allowed to differ here and it would lessen the hope of a future state founded on the argument, that the Supreme Being who is good as he is great will hereafter compensate for our present sufferings in this life. For if existence such as we have it here be comparatively a good we have no reason to complain though no more of it should be given to us But if our only state of existence were in this world then we might with some reason complain that we are so dissatisfied with our enjoyments compared with our desires Johnson The lady confounds annihilation which is nothing with the apprehension of it which is dreadful It is in the apprehension of it that the horrour of annihilation consists.

Of John Wesley he said He

take time enough to examine the girl It was at Newcastle where the ghost was said to have appeared to a young woman several times mentioning something about the right to an old house advising application to be made to an attorney which was done and at the same time saying the attorney would do nothing which proved to be the fact This (says John) is a proof that a ghost knows our thoughts. No (laughing) it is not necessary to know our thoughts, to tell that an attorney will sometimes do nothing Charles Wesley who is a more stationary man does not believe the story I am sorry that John did not take more pains to inquire into the evidence for it. Miss Seward (with an incredulous smile) What Sir! about a ghost? Johnson (with solemn vehemence) Yes Madam this is a question which after five thousand years is yet undecided a question whether in theology or philosophy one of the most important that can come before the human understanding

Mrs Knowles mentioned as a proselyte to Quakerism Miss—— a young lady well known to Dr Johnson for whom he had shewn much affection while she ever had and still retained a great respect for him Mrs. Knowles at the same time took an opportunity of letting him know that the amiable young creature was sor

ry t finding that he was ffended t her lea ing the Church of Eng land and mbracing a sim pler faith and, in the gentlest and most per uan manner solicited his ki d ind l ence for hat as sincerely a matter of consere ce. JOHN son (frowning ery angrily) Madam, she is a odious ench. She could t ha e any proper con iction that t was her d ty to change her religion, which is th most important of all subjects, and should be stud ed w th all care and th all the helps e can g t. She knew n more of the Church which sh l ft, and that which sh embraced, than she did f th d fference bet een the Copernican and Ptolemaick sy tems. MRS. K OWLES. Sh had the New Testament before her JOHNSO M dam, sh could n t understand the New Testam t, th most difficult book in th wo ld for which th study f a lif required. MRS. K O LES. It is clear as t essentials. JOHNSO B t n t as to co tro ersi al points. Th h th ns were easily con erted, because they had n thing to gi p but we ought not, w thout ery stro g con ction n deed, to desert th religi in hich we ha e been ed cated. That is th religi n gi n you, the religion in which t may be said Prov de ce has placed you. If you li consci tiously in that religi n, you may be safe. B t errour is dangerous indeed, if you err when you choose a religion for yourself. MRS. K OWLES. Must w then go by implicit faith. JOHNSO Why Madam, the greatest part f our knowledg is implicit faith and as to religion, ha we heard all that discipl f Conf cius, all that a M hometan, can say for himself?" H th rose again into passion, and ttacked th young prosel te in the severest terms of reproach, so that both the ladies seemed to be m ch shocked.

Mrs. Knowles not satisfied with th fam f her needlework the n —

We remained together t ll t was pretty late Notwithsta ding occas al e plos ons of o- l ce we were all d li hted upo the h le th J hnson. I compared him at this tim t a warm West Indian climat here you ha e a bright sun quick eg tati n luxuriant f La e lusc ous fru ts but here the same heat sometimes prod ces thunder lightning earthquakes, in t rrible degree.

April 17 bein Good Friday I aited on J hnson, as usual. I observed at breakfast that

in th commo occurrences of life which we may observe in some people. JOHNSO Why Sir I am in the hab t of g tting thers t d things f me. BOSWELL. What, Sir! ha e you that weakness?" JOHNSO Yes, Sir B t I always think afterwards I should ha e d e better for myself.

I told him that t a gentleman s house where there as thought to be such extra agance or bad management, that he was l ing m ch beyond his income his lady had bjected to the cuttin of p ckled man o, and that I h d taken an opportunity to ask th price of it, and found it was nly two shillings so here was ery poor sa ing JOHNSO Sir that is the blundering eco my of narrow understanding It is topping e h l in sieve."

I expressed som inclinatio t publish an c count of my T el po the co tinent of Europe for which I had a ari ty f materials collected. JOHNSO I d n t say Sir you m y n t publish your tra els but I gi you my pin n, that you would lessen yourself by t. What can you tell f countries so well kno n as those po the co tinent of Europe hich you ha e isi ed?" BOSWELL. B t I ca gi e an ntertaining narrative th many incidents, anec d es, ...

... o e ted t be merely ntertained by a tra ell s arrati they want to learn something Now som f my friends asked m why I d d t gi e som cc t f my tra ls in France Th reaso is plain int ll gent re d

I believe however I shall f llow my own pin- for th world has shewn ery flat ering par tiality my wri ings, many occas ns.

... ia es t th prin ples f th sect called *Quaker* and no doub the Lady ppears to have greatly th dva tage f Dr J hnso in argumen as well as expression. From what I ha e now sta ed, and from the in ernal evidence f the paper itself, y ne who may ha e h curios y perus wil judge hether was wr ng in me to reject however willing to gra ify Mrs. Knowles.

ers had seen more of France than I had *You* might have liked my travels in France and THE CLUB might have liked them but upon the whole there would have been more ridicule than good produced by them BOSWELL I cannot agree with you Sir People would like to read what you say of any thing Suppose a face has been painted by fifty painters before still we love to see it done by Sir Joshua JOHNSON True Sir but Sir Joshua cannot paint a face when he has not time to look on it BOSWELL Sir a sketch of any sort by him is valuable And Sir to talk to you in your own style (raising my voice and shaking my head) you *should* have given us your travels in France I am *sure* I am right and *there's an end on t*

I said to him that it was certainly true as my friend Dempster had observed in his letter to me upon the subject that a great part of what was in his *Journ y to the Western Islands of Scotland* had been in his mind before he left London JOHNSON Why yes Sir the topicks were and books of travels will be good in proportion to what a man has previously in his mind his knowing what to observe his power of contrasting one mode of lif

erb says I

of the Ind

dies with h [illegible] t is in travelling a man must carry knowledge with him if he would bring home knowledge BOSWELL The proverb I suppose Sir means he must carry a large stock with him to trade with JOHNSON Yes Sir

It was a delightful day as we walked to St Clement s church I again remarked that Fleet street was the most cheerful scene in the world Fleet street (said I) is in my mind more de lightful than Tempé JOHNSON Ay Sir but let it be compared with Mull

There was a very numerous congregation to-day at St Clement s church which Dr John son said he observed with pleasure

And now I am [illegible]

[illegible] n my return from church I was accosted by Edwards an old fellow colle gian who had not seen me since 1729 He kne [illegible]

It was in Butcher row that this meeting hap pened Mr Edwards who was a decent looking elderly man in grey clothes and a wig of many curls accosted Johnson with familiar confidence knowing who he was while Johnson returned his salutation with a courteous formality as to a stranger But as soon as Edwards had brou ht to his recollection their having been at Pembroke College together nine and forty [illegible]

[illegible] of being old) Don t let us discourage one another EDWARDS Why Doctor you look stout and hearty I am happy to see you so for the news papers told us you were very ill JOHNSON Ay Sir they are always telling lies of *us old fellows*

Wishing to be present at more of so s ngular a conversation as that between two fellow-colle gians who had lived forty years in London with out ever having chanced to meet I whispered to Mr Edwards that Dr Johnson was going home and that he had better accompany him now So Edwards walked along with us I ea er ly assisting to keep up the conversation Mr Ed wards informed Dr Johnson that he had prac tised long as a solicitor in Chancery but that he now lived in the country upon a little farm about sixty acres just by Stevenage in Hertford shire and that he came to London (to Barnard s Inn No 6) generally twice a week Johnson appearing to me in a reverie Mr Edwards ad dressed himself to me and expatiated on the pleasure of living in the country BOSWELL I have no notion of this Sir What you have to entertain you is I think exhausted in half an hour EDWARDS What? don t you love to have hope realized? I see my grass and my corn and my trees growing Now for instance I am curi ous to see if this frost has not nipped my fruit trees JOHNSON (who we did not imagine was attending) You find Sir you have fears as well as hopes —So well did he see the whole when another saw but the half of a subject

When we got to Dr Johnson s house and were seated in his library the dialogue went on ad mirably EDWARDS Sir I remember you would not let us say *prodigious* at College For even then Sir (turning to me) he was delicate in language and we all feared him JOHNSON (to Edwards) From your having practised the law

q [illegible]

Pr yers and M d tations p 164.

ey r
us n t
how

be, Sir I presume you must be rich. EDWARDS "No, Sir I got good deal f money but I had number of poor relat ns to hom I gr eat part of t." JOHNSO Sir ou ha e been rich in the most aluabl sense f the word. EDWARDS. But I shall not d rich. JOHNSON "Nay sure, Sir t is better to l e rich than to d rich. ED ARDS. I wish I had contin ed at College JOHNSO Wh d you wish that, Sir? EDWARDS. Because I think I should ha e had a much easier lif than min has been. I should ha e been a parson, and had a good li ing, lik Bloxam and several thers, and li ed comfortabl JOHNSO Sir th lif of a par son, of conscientious clergyman, is n t easy I have a ays considered a clergyman as th f ther of a larger family than h is bl t main tain. I would rather ha e Chancery su ts upon my hands than the cure f souls. No, Sir I do not envy clergyman s lif as an easy life, nor do I en y th clergyman wh makes t an easy li. Here taking himself p all of sudden, he exclaimed, O! Mr Edwards I ll con ince you that I recollect you. Do you remember our drink ing together t an al house ear Pembrok gat At that tim you told m f th Et n boy who when erses our S our turning w ter into wine ere prescribed as an ercise, brought up single line, which was hi hly dmired —

Vi et erubuit lympha pudica De m

and I told you of ther fin line in Camden *Remains* an eulogy pon f our Kings, wh was succeeded by his son, prince of equal merit.—

M one Sol occubuit no nulla secuta st

EDWARDS. You are philosopher Dr J hn son. I ha tried too in my time t be philoso pher but, I d t know how cheerfulness was alwa breaking in. —Mr Burke, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr Courtenay Mr Mal ne, and, indeed ...

and severe t least so gra e as to e clude all gaiety

ED ARDS. I ha e been t ce married Doc tor You I suppose ha e never known hat it was t ha e ife. Jo NSO Sir I ha e known what t as t ha e ife, and (in a ol mn tender f ultering ton) I ha e known what t was to *l se* *a f* —It had almost broke my heart.

ED ARDS. How do you li e, Sir For my part, I must ha e my regular meals, d a glass of good ine. I find I require t. JOHNSON I now drink n in Sir Early in lif I drank win for man years I drank none I then for some years drank great deal. ED ARDS. Som hogsheads, I arrant you. JOHNSON I then had a severe illness, and left t off and I ha ne er begun t gain I never felt any difference upon myself from eating ne thing rather than an ther nor from on kind of weather rather than another There are people I believe wh feel a difference but I am not o of them. And as t regular meals, I ha e f ted from the S nday s dinner t th Tuesday dinner th out any incon enience I bel ev t is best t eat just as e is hu gry but man who is n bus iness, or man who has family must ha e tated meals. I am stra ler I m y lea e this town and go to Grand Cairo, w thout bein missed here or observed there. ED ARDS. Do t you eat supper Sir JOHNSO N Sir ED ARDS. For m part, now I consider supper as turnpik through which ne must

[1] This line has frequently been ttributed t Dry den, when King Scholar t Westmins er B brother Et nor Westminster ha e in truth y claim to he line being borrowed, with slight change, from Ep gram by Crashaw

J xv

Aqua versam versa

Unde rubor vestris non sua purpur lymphis
Qua sa mirante tam nova musat quas
Numen, con f eus agnoscite numen,
Nympha pud De m vidit, t erubuit. [M.]

College, which is perman t society wheth t gets th mo ey now or t enty ears hence d I would wish t mak myrel tions fri ds feel th benefit of t.

This in erv ew confirmed m p f J hn

I m no bsol ly sure but this was my own suggestion, though t is truly in the character f Edwards.

son s most humane and benevolent heart His cordial and placid behaviour to an old fellow collegian a man so different from himself and his telling him that he would go down to his farm and visit him shewed a kindness of dis position very rare at an advanced age He ob served how wonderful it was that they had both been in London forty years without hav ing ever once met and both walkers in the street too! Mr Edwards when going away again re curred to his consciousness of senility and look ing full in Johnson s face said to him You ll find in Dr Young

O my oe al ! m a is f you s lo s!

Johnson did not relish this at all but shook his head with impatience Edwards walked off seemingly highly pleased with the honour of hav ing been thus noticed by Dr Johnson When he was gone I said to Johnson I thought him but a weak man JOHNSON Why yes Sir Here is a man who has passed through life without ex perience yet I should rather have him with me than a more sensible man who will not talk read ily This man is always willing to say what he has to say Yet Dr Johnson had himself by no means that willingness which he praised so much and I think so justly for who has not felt the painful effect of the dreary void when there is a total silence in a company for any length of time or which is as bad or perhaps worse when the conversation is with difficulty kept up by a perpetual effort?

Johnson once observed to me Tom Tyers de scribed me the best Sir (said he) you are like a ghost you never speak till you are spoken to

The gentleman whom he thus familiarly men tioned was Mr Thomas Tyers son of Mr Jona than Tyers the founder of that excellent place of publick amusement Vauxhall Gardens which must ever be an estate to its proprietor as it is peculiarly adapted to the taste of the English nation there being a mixture of curious show —gay exhibition musick vocal and instrumen tal not too refined for the general ear —for all which only a shilling is paid [1] and though last not least good eating and drinking for those who choose to purchase that regale Mr Thom

as Tyers was bred to the law but having a h d some fortun

ity of mi

regularit e therefore ran about the world with a pleasant carelessness amusing everybody by his desultory conversation He abounded in anecdote but was not sufficiently attentive to accuracy I therefore cannot ven ture to avail myself much of a biographical sketch of Johnson which he published being one among the various persons ambitious of app d

names to h

is howe

fragmen

and Add ng ier merit but his fame must chiefly rest upon his *Political Conferences* in which he introduces several eminent persons de livering their sentiments in the way of dialogue and discovers a cons derable share of learning various knowledge and discernment of char acter This much may I be allowed to say of a man who was exceedingly obliging to me and who lived with Dr Johnson in as easy a man ner as almost any of his very numerous acquaint ance

Mr Edwards had said to m d

Joh

pe

his on the subject. JOHNSON Sir it *would* have been better that I had been of a profession I ought to have been a lawyer BOSWELL. I do not think Sir it would have been better for we should not have had the *E glish Dict onary* JOHNSON But you would have had *Repo ts* BOSWELL. Ay but there would not have been another who could have written the *Dict ona y* There have been many very good Judges. Suppose you had been Lord Chancellor you would have d livered opinions with more extent of mind and in a more orna mented manner than perhaps any Chancellor ever did or ever will do But, I believe causes have been as judiciously decided as you could have done. JOHNSON Yes Sir Property has been as well settled

Johnson however had a noble ambition float ing in his mind and had undoubtedly often speculated on the possib lity of his supereminent powers being rewarded in th s great and liberal country by the hi hest honours of the state S r William Scott informs me that upon the death of the late Lord Lichfield who as Chancellor of the University of Oxford he said to Jol son What a pity it is, Sir that you d d not follow the profess on of the law You might have been Lord Chancellor of Great Britain and atta ned

[1] In summer 179 add t on l and more exp n s e deco at ons hav e bee
of admiss
app o e of t
but a n mb
e cl d
te tain
g llery
counter

t th dign ty f the peera e and now that th title of Lichfi ld your n ti city is tinct, you might ha e had t. J hnson, upon this seemed much agitated nd in an angry t claimed Why ill you vex me by suggesting this, when t is too late.

But h did ot repin t the prosperity f th ers. Th late Dr Th mas Leland t ld Mr Court nay that wh Mr Edmund B ke sh wed J hnso his fin house and lands ear Be nsfield, J hnson cool said N *qu dem nvid miror magis*

Yet no man had hi her n ti of the dignity of literature tha J hnson, or was more d termined in mai taining th respect which h justly considered as d e t t. Of this, bes des th general tenor f his cond t i society som characteristical insta ces may be mentio ed.

H told Sir Josh R ynolds, that ce hen he dined in a merous company of booksell rs, here the room being small the h d of th table, t which h sat, as almost close to th fire h perservered in suffering great deal of incon enience from th heat, ath than quit his place, and l t f them s t bo him

I

I m not en

stood f rth i d f c of his friend N Gen tleme (said he) Dr Goldsm th is n the r ght. A noblem ught t h e made up t such a man as Goldsm th a d I think t is much a ainst Lord Camden that h neglected him

Nor o ld he pati tly dure to hear that such respe t as h thou ht du only to higher t llectual q al t es, should be bestowed on men f sl ghter though perhaps m e amus g tal ts. I t ld h m, that ne morning hen I went to bre kfast th Garrick, ho was ry vain f his intimacy th Lord Camden he accosted me thus — Pray now d d you—d d y u meet lit tle lawyer turnin th corner h. — No, Sir (said I) Pray what d y u mean by the question. — Why (plied Garrick th an af fected indifference yet as if tand g up toe) Lord Camd n has this m m t l ft me We h had a l walk tog th Jo so Well S Garrick talked ery prope ly Lord Camd n s a *l ttl lawyer* to be assoc ating so familiarly w th a player

Sir Joshua Reyn lds observed th great truth, that Johnson consid red Garr ck t be as t were his *pr perty* H uld all w no man th r to blame or t praise Garrick his presence, w thout co trad ti g him.

H ing fallen into a ery serious frame of mind in hich m tual expressi ns f kind ess T

fecting cons der ti n. I remembe Swift, in one f his l tters t Pope, says, I int nd to come over that we may meet o ce mor and wh n we must part, t is wh t h ppens to all h man be gs. BOSWELL. 'The hope that we hall see our d parted fri nds gain m t support the mind. JOHNSO Wh yes, Sir BOSWELL. There is tra g u willingness to part w th lif dene d

his books JOHNSO This is fool h be his ph Sir may car y books n o heads b t till there is somethin painful th thought of l ing f er what has gi en us pl sure I m mber ma y years was w ch ly into

etry did not exist A lady whom I then much ad mired a very amiable woman humoured my fancy and relieved me by saying The first thing you will meet in the other world will be an ele gant copy of Shakespeare s works presented to you Dr Johnson smiled benignantly at this and did not appear to disapprove of the notion

We went to St Clement s church again in the afternoon and then returned and drank tea and coffee in Mrs Williams s room Mrs Desmou lins doing the honours of the tea table I ob- served that he would not even look at a proof sheet of his *L fe of Waller* on Good Friday

Mr Allen the printer brought a book on ag riculture which was printed and was soon to be published It was a very strange perform the authou
upon vario
ploughing other farming opera tions He seemed to be an absurd profane fellow and had introduced in his book many sneers at religion with equal ignorance and conceit. Dr Johnson permitted me to read some passages aloud One was that he resolved to work on Sunday and did work but he owned he felt *som* weak compunction and he had this very curious reflection — I was born in th
Christi
abc
ing

hang himself He however observed that formerly there might have been a dispensation obtained for working on Sunday in the time of harvest. Indeed in ritual observances were all the ministers of re ligion what they should be and what many of them are such a power might be wisely and safely lodged with the Church

He
bur He used to come to me I did not seek much after *h m* Indeed I never sought much after any body BOSWELL. Lord Orrery I suppose JOHNSON No Sir I never went to him but when he sent for me BOSWELL. Richardson? JOHNSON Yes Sir But I sought after George Psalmanazar the most. I used to go and sit with him at an alehouse in the city

I am happy to mention anothe instance which I discovered of his *s eki after* a man of merit.

of
tr
d

Soon after the Honourable Daines Barrington had published his excellent *Obser*

read your book Sir with great pleasure and wish to be better known to you Thus began an acquaintance which was continued with mutual regard as long as John son lived

Talking of a recent seditious delinquent, he said They should set him in the pillory that he may be punished in a way that would dis grace him I observed that the pillory does not always disgrace And I mentioned an instance of a gentleman who I thought was not dishon oured by it JOHNSON Ay but he was Sir He could not mouth and strut as he used to do after having been there People are not willing to ask a man to their tables who has stood in the pil lory

The Gentleman who had dined with us at Dr Percy s[1] came in Johnson attacked the Ameri cans with intemperate vehemence of abuse. I said something in their favour and added that I was always sorry when he talked on that sub- ject This it seems exasperated him though he said nothing at the time The cloud was charged with sulphureous vapour which was afterwards to burst in thunder —We talked of a gentleman who was running out his fortune in London and I said We must get him out of it All h s friends must quarrel with him and that will soon drive him away JOHNSON Nay Sir we ll send *you* to him If your company does not drive a man out of his house nothing will This was a horri ble shock for which there was no visible cause. I afterwards asked him why he had said so harsh a thing JOHNSON Because Sir you made me angry about the Americans BOSWELL. But why did you not take your revenge directly? JOHNSON (smiling) Because Sir I had noth ing ready A man cannot strike till he has his weapons This was a candid and pleasant con fess on

He shewed me to-night his drawing room very genteelly fitted up and said Mrs Thrale sneered when I talked of my having asked you and your lady to live at my house. I was obl ged to tell he that you would be in as respectable a situation in my house as in hers Sir *the inso- lence of wealth will creep out.* BOSWELL. She has a little both of the insol nce of ealth and the conce t of parts JOHNSON The insolence of wealth is a wretched thing but the conceit of parts has some foundation. To be sure it should

[1] See *ante* p 387

not be B t who is thout t. BOSWELL. Y ur self Sir JOHNSON Why I plav tricks I l y n trap BOSWELL. Sir You are feet high, d you nly d not stoop

W talked f th numbers f peopl that some times ha e composed th househ ld f great famil es I me ti ed that there w re a hundred the family of th prese t Earl f Eglintoun f th Dr Johnso seeming t d bt t, I began to en merat Let s see my Lord a d my Lady tw J HNSON Nay Sir if you are t ount by twos, you may be lon ough. BOSWELL. W ll, but now I add tw sons a d seven

W grow t fi feet pretty adily but is t so

pressed wish t ha e th argum ts f Christ ty alw y re diness that my el gi us f h m ght be as firm nd cl ar as any proposi t whatev so that I ed t be under th l ast u asiness, wh t hould be ttacked. JOHNSON Sir you cann t nswer all objectu ns. You ha d m nstr t f First Cause you see he m t be good as w ll as pow rful because there is hing o make him oth rwise and good ess of tself is p ferable Y t you ha gainst this, what is ery ertai th unhapp ness f h ma life. This how er gi es us re so t hope f f ture t of compensati tha there may be perfect sys m B t f that were sure till we had pos u res Ia u n. I t ld him, th t his *Ras las* had f n mad m happy for t represe ted th misery f h ma lif so well nd so co nci gly t hi king mind tha f t y um th impress ore ff d I f l myself easy I began t suspec som d l n.

O Mond April 2 I fou d him at h me h m rning W talked f g d man who w ppreh nded was grad ally in l ing his circumstances by b d manag m t. JOHNSON Was g fortune is evapor t by thou sand mpercep bl means. If t were stream, hes d op You must speak t him. It is real l miser bl Were h gamester t could be said he had hopes of w g W re he a bank rupt trad h m ght ha grown rich but h ha nei her spirit t spend or resol t on spare. H does no spend fas enou h t ha pl asre from t. H has the crim of prod gal ty and th wretched ess of parsim ny If a man is killed in d el he is killed as many a o e has been killed but t is sad thin fo a man to l e down d d e t bleed to death because he has not fortitud e o gh t sear th w nd or e en t titch t up I cannot but pause mom t to

n

ll

bserved by Dr Pe cy n Bish p f Dro e 'The co ersati n f J hnson is tro g and clear and may be compared t an tiqu statu wh re every n d muscle is distu t d bold O dinary co ersati n resembles an nferio cast.

On S turd y April 25 I d ed w th h m t Sir Joshu Reyn lds s, w th th l arned Dr M s gra e, Counsello Leland f Irela d so t the historian Mrs. Ch lmo d l y d som m ladies. *The Proj t* new poem was ad t th company by Dr M gra e. JOHNSON S r it has n po e Wer t n t for th w ll known

criminals hanged yest rd y e t rtain us.

He proceeded — D mosth es T yl as he was called (*that is, th Ed t f Demosth es*) was th most il nt m th m rest tatu f a man that I ha r se n. I o ce dined in m pa y w th him, nd all h said duri g th whole tim was m re than *Richard* How man

l cted se t tious emphasis u nou j *Ri har*

Mrs. Ch lm d ley high flow f pirits, exh b ted som h ly sall es f hyperbol cal com plime t to Joh so w th whom h had be n l g cq inted d was ery easy H was quick in catchi g th *man er* f th mom t, and answ red h s mewhat in th styl of th hero of ma ce M dam, y crown me w th un f d la rels.

I happe ed I know t h w to say that a p mphl t mea t prose p ece. JOHNSO No Sir A few sheets f poetry u bound are pam phl t, as m ch as few sheets f prose Mus-

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that is in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose JOHNSON (and here was one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A pamphlet is understood in common language to mean prose only from this that there is so much more prose written than poetry as when we say a *book* prose is understood for the same reason though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent

We talked of a lady s verses on Ireland MISS REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters She shewed it me MISS REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss s verses —that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner MISS REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true BOSWELL A man often shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself JOHNSON Very true Sir Therefore the man who is asked by an authour what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he says is not considered as his opinion yet he has said it and cannot retract it and this authour when mankind are hunting him with a cannister at his tail can say I would not have published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Musgrave or some other good judge commended the work Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one should advise a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money Now you cannot be sure for you have only your own opinion and the publick may think very differently SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS You must upon such an occasion have two judgements one as to the real value of the work the other as to what

fused his first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation nay a kind of force to bring it on His *Vicar of Wakefield* I myself did not think would have had much success It was written and sold to a bookseller before his *Traveller* but published after so little expectation had the bookseller from it Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it though sixty guineas was no mean price The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith s reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS *The Beggar s Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opinion about a literary performance Burke thinks it has no merit JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and dismisses them in good humour

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company Several of us got round Dr Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works that there might be a complete edition He smiled and evaded our entreaties That he intended to do it I have no doubt because I have heard him say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *Historia Studiorum* I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose was accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them mentioned to him by Mr Levett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all this did not contradict it But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and mentioned the evidence for its exactness he laughed and said I was willing to let them go on as they pleased and never interfered Upon which I read it to him article by article and got him positively to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles confirmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time made additions under his sanction

His friend Edward Cave having been mentioned he told us Cave used to sell ten thousand of *The Gentleman s Magazine* yet such was

th n his minut attentu and anxi ty that th sal should n t suffer th smallest decrease that h would nam a particular person who he h ard had talked f lea g off the *M* ar and would say Let us ha som thing good n xt month.

It was bserved that a arice was inherent n som dispos t ns Jo r so No man was born mise because n ma was born t possess on. E ery man is born *cupidus*—desirous f getting but not *avarus*—desirous f keep g Bos ELL. I ha heard ld Mr Sheridan mai tain th m ch ingen ty that a compl te miser is hap

mo ey is th h pp est man because h has no joyments.

The co ersati ha ing turned o *Bon M ts*

H dm tted that M Burk s class cal pu upon Mr Wilkes being carried th shoulders of th mob,

———— *Numerisque fertur*
Leg solu.is

was dmirabl and though he was strangely un illi g t allow to that extraordinary man the talent f w t h also l ghed w th approb tı at an ther f his playful conce ts which was, that Hor ce has in lin gi en descriptı n f good desirabl ma ou

Est modus bus sunt certi densque f

tha is t say *modus* as t th tithes d certain *fine*

H bserved A man cann t w th propriety speak of himself except h rel tes impl f ts as, I was t Richm nd what d pend mensuratio as, I am ix feet h gh He is sure

h has been at Richmond h is sure h s x feet h gh b t he ca ot be s re h is ise r that h has y the e cellence Th n, all ce sure f man s self is blique praise It is i rder to shew how much he can sp re. It has all the in di us ess of self praise and all the reproach of falsehood Bosw ELL. Sometimes t may proceed from ma stro g consc ous ess of h s f ults be g bs rved He k ows that others would throw him d wn, nd theref re h had better ly down softly of his own accord

O T esday April 28 h was e gaged to dine t Ge eral P ol s, where as I ha already observed I was till ntertained in el gant hosp tality and w th all th ease and comfort of a

a letter w th good poo

I

square th might be w th a Duk pe haps I d to-d y t the other end f th t wn r A g ntl man f g eat mi ce called on m yesterd y He loved thus to keep

clearly f he searched abo t some time, and could t find t t first d sa d To direct nly to come sh p is *t yo* w th one I suppose h meant this as a play pon th ord *toy* t was th first time that I knew him toop to such sport. After h had been some tim in th sh p h se t for m to come out of th co ch and h lp him to choose p ir f il er buckles, as those h had w re too small. Probably this alteratı in dress had been suggested by Mrs. Thral by associating w th wh m, his external ppearance was m ch improved He g t bett cl ths d th d k l f m which he never deviated was enl ened by m tal buttons His w gs too w re mu h b tte and d ri g th ir tra ls in F ance, h was f rnished w th Paris-mad wig f handsome constructı n. This choos g f l b kl was a neg t t n Sir (sa d h) I will not h e th ridiculous larg nes o fashion and I w ll gi e no mor than guine for pair S ch were th *princi*

See h q estion f lly in est ga ed in th Notes pon my *Journal f Tour to the H brides* 3rd ed p et seq [A g 5] And here as lawyer mindful f he ma im *Suum cu que t buito* I cannot for

I was in Scotland nd h firs part f h second ed ion was prin ing H would no llow me ascribe t its proper hour but, as i is ex qu l acu nd leg I take th opportunity withou his knowledge t do him justice

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that is in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose JOHNSON (and here was one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A pamphlet is understood in common language to mean pro e only from this that there is so much more prose written than poetry as when we say a *book* prose is understood for the same reason though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent

We talked of a lady s verses on Ireland MISS REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters She shewed it me MISS REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss s verses —that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner MISS REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true BOSWELL A man often shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself JOHNSON Very true Sir Therefore the man who is asked by an authour what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he ays is not cons dered as his opinion yet he has said it and cannot retract it and this authour when mankind are hunting him with a cannister at his tail can say I ould not have published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Musgrave or some other good judge commended the work Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one should ad ise a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money Now you cannot be sure for you have only you own opinion and the publick may think very differently SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS You must upon such an occas on have two judgements one as to the real value of the work the other as to what may please the general taste at the time JOHNSON But you can be *sure* of neither and therefore I should scruple much to give a suppressive vote Both Goldsmith s comedies were once refused his first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much sol citation nay a kind of force to bring it on His *Vicar of Wakef ld* I myself did not think would have had much success It was written and sold to a bookseller before his *Traveller* but published after so little expectation had the bookseller from it Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it, though sixty guineas was no mean price The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith s reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS *The Beggar s Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opin on about a literary performance Burke thinks it has no merit JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and d smisses them in good humour

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company Several of us got round Dr Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works that there might be a complete edition He smiled and evaded our entreaties That he intended to do it I have no doubt because I ha e heard him say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *H st na St d um* I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose was accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them ment oned to him by Mr Le ett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all th s did not contradict it But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and mentioned the e dence article by article and got h m positi ely to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles conf rmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time made additions under his sanction

His friend Edward Cave having been mentioned he told us Ca e used to sell ten thousand of *The Gentlem n s Maga e* yet such was

then his min t attenti and anxi ty that the sal should t suffer the smallest decrease that he would name a particular perso who h h ard had talked of leavin off the M [illegible] and would say Let us ha e som thing good next month.

It was bserved that arice was inherent in some dispositions. J H SO N man was born a mise because man was born to possessi n. E ery man is born *cupidus*—desirous of gettin but not *avarus*—desirous f keepin " BOSWELL. I ha e heard ld Mr Sheridan maintai w th m ch ingenuity that compl t miser is a hap-

mo ey is th happ est man, because n has bou enjoyments.

Th co ersation ha in turned o *Bon-M ts* h quoted from ne of the *Ana*, an exquisit in-tance f flattery in a maid f honour in France ho being asked by the Queen what o clock t was, nswered What your M jesty pleases." H dmitted that Mr Burke classical pun p- Mr Wilkes being carried on th shoulders f th mob,

——— *Numerisque fertur*
Le modus

was dmirable and thou h he was strangely un-willing t allow to that extraordinary man the tal t f w t he also la hed with pprobation t another of his pl yful conceits which was, tha H race has in ne line gi en description of good desirabl manour

Es modus bus sunt certi denique fines

tha is t say *modus* as th tithes and certain *fine*

H bserved A man can t w th propri ty speak f himself except h relates simpl f cts as, I was t Richmond or wha depends o mensuratio as, I am si feet high. H is sure he has been at Richmond h is sure he is six feet high but h cannot be sure he is ise or that h has a y other excellence. Th n, all c[illegible] sure [man s elf is obl qu pra e It is n order [illegible] It has all the

ascribe to its pr per uthour bu as is ex quisitely acut nd elegant I tak this pportun-ity withou his knowledge t do him justice.

On Tuesday April 28, he was e g [illegible] at G neral P ol s, where as I ha e alread ob-served, I was still entertained in elegant hosp tality and w th all the ease and comfort of a home. I called n him, and accompan ed him in a hackney-coach. W topped first t the bot tom of Hedge-lane into which he went t lea a letter w th good news for poo man n dis-tress," as he t ld m I did not question him par ticularly as to this. H himself of n resembled Lady Bolingbroke s li ely descript n f P pe that he was *un pol [illegible]* He would say I di e to-d y n Grosve or square this mi ht be w th a Duk o per haps, I d e to-d y t the other nd f th t wn A g ntl m n f gre t mi nc called n m yesterd He loved thus to keep things floating in co jecture *Omne ignotum pr magnifico st* I believe I entured to dissipat the cloud to un eil the m stery more freely and [illegible]

clearly for he searched bout som time, nd could not find t at first and said, To direct only to corner sh p is *toyin* w th one. I suppose he mea t this as play pon th ord *toy* t was th first time that I knew him toop to such sport. After h had been som time in

Thrale by associating w th w [illegible] appearance was m ch improved. H got better [illegible] this and th d k [illegible] from which h never deviated was enl ened by metal buttons His w gs, too were m ch better and duri their tra els in France h was furnished w th a Paris-made wig f handsome constru tion. This hoosing f il er bu kles was negotiati n Sir (said h) I will n t ha e th ridiculous large es now in fashio and I will give no more than a guine for pair Such were th *prin*

GRAVE A pamphlet may be understood to mean a poetical piece in Westminster Hall that is in formal language but in common language it is understood to mean prose JOHNSON (and here was one of the many instances of his knowing clearly and telling exactly how a thing is) A *pamphlet is understood in common language to* mean prose only from this that there is so much *more prose written than poetry* as when we say a *book* prose is understood for the *same reason* though a book may as well be in poetry as in prose We understand what is most general and we name what is less frequent

We talked of a lady s verses on Ireland MISS REYNOLDS Have you seen them Sir? JOHNSON No Madam I have seen a translation from Horace by one of her daughters She shewed it me MISS REYNOLDS And how was it Sir? JOHNSON Why very well for a young Miss s verses —that is to say compared with excellence nothing but very well for the person who wrote them I am vexed at being shewn verses in that manner MISS REYNOLDS But if they should be good why not give them hearty praise? JOHNSON Why Madam because I have not then got the better of my bad humour from having been shewn them You must consider Madam beforehand they may be bad as well as good Nobody has a right to put another under such a difficulty that he must either hurt the person by telling the truth or hurt himself by telling what is not true BOSWELL A man often shews his writings to people of eminence to obtain from them either from their good nature or from their not being able to tell the truth firmly a commendation of which he may afterwards avail himself JOHNSON Very true Sir Therefore the man who is asked by an authour what he thinks of his work is put to the torture and is not obliged to speak the truth so that what he says is not considered as his opinion

published had not Johnson or Reynolds or Musgrave or some other good judge commended the work Yet I consider it as a very difficult question in conscience whether one *should advise* a man not to publish a work if profit be his object for the man may say Had it not been for you I should have had the money Now you cannot be sure for you have only your own opinion and the publick may think very differently SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS You must upon such an occasion have two judgements one as to the real value of the work the other as to what may please the general taste at the time JOHNSON But you can be *sure* of neither and therefore I should scruple much to give a suppressive vote Both Goldsmith s comedies were once refused his first by Garrick his second by Colman who was prevailed on at last by much solicitation nay a kind of force to bring it on His

from it Had it been sold after the *Traveller* he might have had twice as much money for it, though sixty guineas was no mean price The bookseller had the advantage of Goldsmith s reputation from *The Traveller* in the sale though Goldsmith had it not in selling the copy SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS *The Beggar s Opera* affords a proof how strangely people will differ in opinion about a literary performance Burke thinks it has no merit JOHNSON It was refused by one of the houses but I should have thought it would succeed not from any great excellence in the writing but from the novelty and the general spirit and gaiety of the piece which keeps the audience always attentive and dismisses them in good humour

We went to the drawing room where was a considerable increase of company *Several of us* got round Dr Johnson and complained that he would not give us an exact catalogue of his works

He smiled

say so and I have in my possession an imperfect list fairly written out which he entitles *Hist na Studio um* I once got from one of his friends a list which there was pretty good reason to suppose was accurate for it was written down in his presence by this friend who enumerated each article aloud and had some of them mentioned to him by Mr Levett in concert with whom it was made out and Johnson who heard all this, did not contradict it. But when I shewed a copy of this list to him and *mentioned the evidence* for its exactness he laughed and said I was willing to let them go on as they pleased and *never interfered* Upon which I read it to him article by article and got him positively to own or refuse and then having obtained certainty so far I got some other articles confirmed by him directly and afterwards from time to time

Curst be the verse, how well so e'er it flow,
That tends to make one worthy man my foe."

BOSWELL. Curst be th *spr* th *water* Jo s sad thi g t any I to th company where w at . y the same rul you must join w th gang *I cut purses*. JOHNSON. Yes, Sir, but y t we must d justice t wine we must allow t th power t possesses. T mak man pleased w th himself let me tell you, is doin ery great thing.

Si patriæ volumus n N b is er ari."

I was t this tim myself wa er-drinker upon trial, by Johnson recommendation. J HN so Boswell is bold combatant than Sir Joshua he argues for wine w thout th h lp of win but Sir Joshua with t. SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS. B t to please ne company is a stro g motive. J HNSO (who from drinking only w ter supposed every body who drank wine to be lev ted.) I wo t argu any more w th you, Sir You are too far gone. SIR JOSHUA. I should ha e thou ht so indeed Sir had I mad such speech as you ha e now d J H SON (drawing himself in, and, I really thought blushin.) ...

pleasing your compan tha alto ther there is someth g of social good ess in t. J H SO Sir this is nl sa g th sam thing over again. SIR JOSHUA. N this is new J HNSON You pu in new words, but t is an ld though This is one f the disad antages of wine I makes man mistak words for thoughts. BOSWELL. I think t is new though t least, is in new a ... JOHNSO N Sir t is only in new coa or an ld coat w th new facing (Then la ghing heartily) I is th ld dog in ew doubl t.—An extraordinary instance however may occur where man patron will d nothing for him, nless h will drink *then* may be good reaso for drinking.

I mentioned nobleman, who I believed was reall uneasy if his company would not drink hard. J HNSON That is from having had peopl about him whom he has been accustomed to command. BOSWELL. S pposing I should be *tête-à-tête* with him t table. J HNSON Sir there is no more reason for your drinking w th *him* than his being sober w th *you*. BOSWELL. Why tha is tru for t would d him less hurt to be sober than t would do me to get drunk. JOHNSO Yes, Sir and from what I ha e heard of him, on would n t wish to sacrifice himself to such a man. If he must always ha e somebody to drink w th him, he should buy a sla e a d th h would be sure t ha e t. They who submit to drink as another pleases, mak themsel es his sla es. BOSWELL. B t, Sir you will surely make allowance for th duty of hosp tality A gentl man ho lo es drinking comes to vis t me. JOHNSON Sir a man knows wh m he visits h comes t the tabl of a sober man. BOSWELL. But, Sir you and I should not ha e been so w ll recei ed in the H ghlands and Hebrides, if I had n t drunk w th our worthy friends. H d I drunk wat r nly as you d d they would n t ha e been so cordial. JOHNSO Sir William Temple m ti ns that in his tra els through th N therlands h had *two or three gentlemen* w th him and when a bumper was ecessary h p t t *them*. Were I t tra el ain through th islands, I would ha e Sir Joshua w th m to take th bumpers. BOSWELL. B t, Sir l t m put case. *Suppose Sir Joshua should tak j nt* int Scotland h does me th honour to p y me is t t my house in the country I am er joyed t see g him we are q te by oursel es, shall I unsociably and churlishly let him t drinki g by himself?" N no, my dear Sir Joshua, you shall n t be treated so I *will* tak a bo tl w th you.

Th cel brated Mrs. *Rudd being* me ti ned J HNSO Fifteen years ago I should ha e g ne to see her." S OTTISWOOD Because she was fifteen years younger? J HNSO N Sir but now they ha e trick of p tting every thi g in to the ews-p pers.

H begged General P li to repeat o of th introductory stanzas f th first book of Tasso ...

did n t imagine H mer' poetry was so cient as is supposed, because h ascribes to a Greek colo y circumstances f refinement not found in Greece itself t later per od when Thucydides wrote. JOHNSO I recollect but on passag qu ted by Thucydides from Homer which is not to be found in our cop es of Homer's works I am for th antiquity of Homer and think that a Grecian col y by being nearer Persia, might be more refined than th m ther country

O Wed esd y April 9, I dined w th him t Mr Allan Ramsay s, where were Lord Bin ni g D R bertso th hist rian Sir Joshua

ples of the business and after some examinat on
h r

E
S
J a ou very much JOHNSON Yet the *Journey to the Hebrides* has not had a great sale [1] BOSWELL That is strange JOHNSON Yes Sir for in that book I have told the world a great deal that they did not know before
BOSWELL. I d
ing with N
found him g a being which I did not believe had existed JOHNSON Sir there are rascals in all countries BOSWELL Eld said a Tory was a creature generated between a non juring parson and one s grandmother JOHNSON And I have always said the first Whig was the Devil BOSWELL He certainly was Sir The Devil was impatient of subordination he was the first who resisted pov er

B tt r to re gn in Hell th n s e in H a n

At General Paoli s were Sir Joshua Reynolds Mr Langton Marchese Gherardi of Lombardy and Mr John Spottiswoode the younger of Spottiswoode the solicitor At this time fears of an invasion were circulated to obviate v hich Mr Spottiswoode observed that Mr Fraser the engineer who had lately come from Dunkirk said that the French had the same fears of us JOHNSON It is thus that mutual cowardice keeps us in peace Were one half of mankind brave and one half cowards the brave would be always beating the cowards Were all brave they would lead a very uneasy life all would be continually fighting but being all cov ards we go on very well

We talked of drinking wine JOHNSON I require wine only v hen I am alone I have then often wished for it and often taken it SPOTTISWOODE What by way of a companion Sir? JOHNSON To get rid of myself to send myself away Wine gives great pleasure and every pleasure is of itself a good It is a good unless counter balanced by evil A man may have a strong reason not to drink v ine and that may be greater than the pleasure Wine makes a man better pleased with himself I do not say that it makes him more pleasing to others Sometimes it does But the danger is that while a man grows better pleased with himself he may be growing less pleasing to others [2] Wine gives a man nothing It neither gives him knowledge nor wit it only animates a man and enables him to bring out what a dread of the company has repressed It only puts in motion what has been locked up in frost But this may be good or it may be bad SPOTTISWOODE So Sir wine is a key which opens a box but this box may be either full or empty JOHNSON Nay Sir conversation is the key v ine is a picklock v h ch forces open the box and injures it A man should cultivate his mind so as to have that confidence and readiness without wine which v ine gives. BOSWELL The great difficulty of resisting v ine i f om h

t ns notion about benevolence arises from a man s imagining himself to be of more importance to others than he really is They don t care a farthing whether he drinks v ine or not SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS Yes they do for the time JOHNSON For the time!—If they care this minute they forget it the next And as for the good worthy man ho v do you know he is good and worthy? No good and v orthy man v ill insist upon another man s drinking v ine As to the v ine twenty years in the cellar —of ten men three say this merely because they must say something —three are telling a lie when they say they have had the wine tv enty years —three would rather save the wine —one perhaps cares I allov it s something to please one s company and people are al ays pleased v ith those who partake pleasure with them But after a man has brought himself to relinquish the great personal pleasure v hich arises f om drinki g ine any other considerat on is a trifle To please oth

[1] H re h h —

[2] It is obser ed i W ller s *Lif* in the *B g ph a B t* th h d
h
h
th
b
mor
w t

I wh ch s gh fo any man and he might ha e fou d a great d al scatte ed in an

pou ds by t. I afterwards rec ed much h gh price f r my writings An tho sh ld sell his first w k f what the booksellers will gi till t hall app ar whether he is n a thour of m rit, or which is the am thing as to purchase mo y a thour who pl ases th p blick.

D R bertso p tuated th character f a certain bl man that he was ne of th stro g est minded m that ever l ed th t he would

ts w th th most powerf l bility and a ma ti n. JOHNS N Yet this man cut his own thro t. Th tru tro g d sound mind the mind that a emb a e q lly gr t thi gs a d small Now I am told the King f Prussia will say to a serv t, Bring m bottl f such wi which cam in such y ar it lies in such a corne of th *cellars* I would ha e a *man great in great* things and elegant in littl thin s H said to m fterwards wh w w e by ou s l s Robe tso was in mighty romant ck h mour h talked f on wh m he d d t know b t I *d tened* him w th th King f Prussia. Yes Sir (said I) you threw a *b ttl* t his head

A ing m us ge tl man was mentio ed, co ern g wh m both R be ts d R msay greed that h had consta t firmness f mind for after laborious d y and m dst multi pl city f cares d nxi ties h would t down w th hi isters d be q t cheerful and good h mou ed S ch dispos t n, t was bserved, was happy gift f nature JOHNSO I d n t th nk so ma has from natur a certain por ti f mind the use he makes f t d pe ds p on his ow free will. That man has alw ys the am firm ess f mind I d t s y because ery ma feels his mind less firm t on tim than another but I thi k ma be g good bad h mou depends po his will. I however could t help thinki g th t ma h mour is fte uncontroulabl by his will.

Johnson har gu d ga nst dri king ne A man (sa d h) may choose wh th he will ha e abstem ous ess a d k owledg or cl et nd

as I ha e s d that the man is most pe f ct who *takes the most* thi gs I am f r knowledge a d

f *yo* hould be ev r in such a state as to be able to d othing mo e ROBERTSON D John so all w m to say that in one respect I h e the d antag of y when you were n Scot la d you w ld n t come t hear any of o r p eachers whereas when I m here I ttend your publ k v orsh p w th ut scruple a d d ed with great satisf cti n. JOHNSO Why Sir that is n t so e traordinary th K ng of Si am se t mbassad rs to Louis the F urteenth but Lo is the Fourtee th sent no e to the King of S m. [1]

Here my frie d f o ce discovered a wa t f knowledge or forgetf l ess for Lo is the Fo r teenth did send an embassy t the King of Siam and the Abbé Ch isi, wh was employed n it p blished n accou t of it i two vol mes.

Ne t day Th rsday April 30 I fou d him at h m by himself JOHNSO Well Sir Ramsay g e us spl d d d er I lov Rams y You *will not fi d man n whose co ers t there* is mor nstru ti more informati n d m e eleg ce than Ramsay' BOSWELL. What I dmir in Ramsay is his co tin ing to be so you g JOHNSON Why yes S t is to be d mired. I val e myself upon this th t th is n thing of th ld ma in my co ersati I am ow ixty-e ght a d I ha e no mo e f t th at twe ty e ght BOSWELL B t S r would n t you wish t k ow old ge H h is

t —morni g oon a d n ght I would kn w

cated i w ld n t argue a y further b t I was co f dent th t I was the right I would in d e tim be Nesto an ld f th people

[1] Mrs Piozz co fide tly mentions this as having passed in Scotla d. *Aneed te* p 6

Reynolds and the Honourable Mrs Boscawen widow of the Admiral and mother of the present Viscount Falmouth of whom if it be not presumptuous in me to praise her I would say that her manners are the most agreeable and her conversation the best of any lady with whom I ever had the happiness to be acquainted Before Johnson came we talked a good deal of him Ramsay said he had always found him a very polite man and that he treated him with great respect which he did very sincerely I said I worshipped him ROBERTSON But some of you spoil him you should not worship him you should worship no man BOSWELL I cannot help worshipping him he is so much superiour to other men ROBERTSON In criticism and in wit in conversation he is no do h
cell h

I
c ute circumstance connected with the Church of England BOSWELL Believe me Doctor you are much mistaken as to this for when you talk with him calmly in private he is very liberal in his way of thinking ROBERTSON He and I have been always very gracious the first time I met him was one evening at Strahan s when he had just had an unlucky altercation with Adam Smith to whom he had been so rough that Strahan after Smith was gone had remonstrated with him and told him that I was coming soon and that he was uneasy to think that he might behave in the same manner to me No no Sir (said Johnson) I warrant you Robertson and I sh ll
w

I y occasion that we have met since I have often said (laughing) that I have been in a great measure indebted to Smith for my good reception BOSWELL His power of reasoning is very strong and he has a peculiar art of drawing characters which is as rare as good portrait painting SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS He is undoubtedly admirable in this but in order to mark the characters which he draws he overcharges them and gives people more than they really have whether of good or bad

No sooner did he of whom we had been thus talking so easily arr ve than we e e all as qui et as a school upon the entrance of the head master and were very soon set down to a table covered with such a variety of good things as contributed not a little to dispose him to be pleased

RAMSAY I am old enough to have been a contemporary of Pope. His poetry was highly adm
aft
les death no authours ever had so much fame in their own life time as Pope and Voltaire and Pope s poetry has been as much admired since his death a
h

I
t pt and Homer is less talked of than Virgil but they are not less admired We must read what the world reads at the moment It has been maintained that this superfœtation this teeming of the press in modern times is prejudicial to good literature because it obliges us to read so much of what is of inferiour value in order to be in the fashion so that better works are neglected for want of time because a man will have more gratification of his vanity in conversation from having read modern books than from having read the best works of antiquity But it must be considered that we have now more knowledge generally diffused all our ladies read now which is a great extension Modern writers are the moons of literature they shine with reflected light with light borrowed from the ancients Greece appears to me to be the fountain of knowledge Rome of elegance RAMSAY I suppose Homer s *Il d* to be a collection of pieces which had been written before his time I should like to see a translation of it in poetical prose like the book of Ruth or Job ROBERTSON Would you Dr Johnson who are master of the English language but try your hand upon a part of it JOHNSON Sir you could not read it without the pleasure of verse [1]

We talked of antiquarian researches JOHNSON All that is really *kn wn* of the ancient state of Britain is contained in a few pages We *can* know no more than what the old writers have told us yet what large books have we upon it the whole of which except ng such parts as are taken from those old writers is all a dream such as Whitaker s *M n hester* I have heard Henry s *Hist y f B it in* well spoken of I am t ld it is carr ed on in separate d isions as the civil the m l tary the religious h story I wish much to have one branch well done and that is the history of manners of common l fe ROBERTSON Hen

Th
in va
by th
very m
s n w
r al ge
transla

"There is more learnin in their language than in any other from the immense umber of their characters." Johnso It is nl more difficult from its rudeness as there is more labour in hew ing down tree th sto than w th an ax "

He said, I have been reading Lord Kames *Sketches of the History of Man*. In treatin of severity of punishment, h mentions that of M dame Lapouchin, in Russia, but h does not give t fairly for I have loo ed t C *D'Auteroche* from whom he has taken t. H stops where t is said that the spectat rs thou ht her innocent, and leaves out what f llow that s nevertheless was guilty Now this is bein as culpable as ne can conceive t misrepresent fact in book, and for what moti It is like one of those lies which peop t ll, one cannot see why Th woman s lif was spared and no punishment was too grea f th fa ourit of an Empress who had conspired to dethrone her mistress. Boswell. H was nl gi ing p cture of the lad in her sufferings. Johnso N y don t endea our to palliate this. Guilt is principal f ture in th p ture Kames is puzzled w h questi n that puzzled me wh n I was very young man. Wh is t that the interest of money is lower when mo ey is plentiful for five pounds has th same proportion of value t hundred pounds wh n m ey is pl ntiful as hen is scarce A lady explained t t me. It is (said she) because when money is pl ntiful there are so many more who have money to lend, that they bid down ne an ther Many have then hundred pounds and ne says,—Take mine rather tha another's, and you shall have t four *per cent*. Boswell. Does Lord Kames d cid th q estion?" Johnson. I think h lea es t as he found t." Boswell. "This must have bee an extraordinary lad who instructed you, r May I ask who sh was J hnson Molly Aston, Sir th ist of those ladies w th wh m you dined t Lichfield. I shall be t home to-morrow " Boswell. "Then l t us dine b oursel es t the Mitre t keep up the old cust m, th custom of the manor the custom of th mitre Jo so Sir so t shall be

Johnson had an extraordinary admiration f this lady notwithstanding she was violen Whig I answer her high-flown speeches for *Liberty* he addressed her the following Epigram, f which I presume ffer translation

Liber ut esse velim suasisti pulchra Maria,
Ut maneam liber pulchra Maria vale

Adieu, Maria since you d have me free
For ho behol s thy harms slave must be

On S turday M y o, we fulfilled our purpose of dinin by oursel es t the M tre, ccord o o d cus m. There was, n these occas ons, a l ttl ircum t of k d ttenti n t Mrs Williams, wh ch must not be omitted Before comin out, and l ing her to dine alone he g e her her ch ce of a chicken, a sweetbread or an ther little nice thing which was care fully sent t her from the ta ern, read -drest.

Our co ers ti n to-d I know not how turned (I think for th nly time t any length durin our l cquaintance) upon the sensual intercourse between the xes the delight of which he ascribed chiefl to imagination. Were t not for imagination, Sir (said h) man would be as happ in th arms of chambermaid as of a Duchess. But such is th d entitious charm of fancy that we find men who have iolated the best principles of soci ty and ruined th ir fame and th ir fortune that they might possess woman of rank." It would not be proper t re cord th particulars of such a con ersation in moments of unreserved frankness, wh n nobod was present on whom t could have any hurtful effect. That subject, when philosophically tre t ed may surel mploy the mind in as curious discussi n, and as innocently as anatomy produc

... all things, as our imperfect f culties can ow judge f th m. "There are (said he,) innumerab questi ns t which th inqu n e mind can in this state re ce e no answer Wh d you and I exist. Why was this world crea ed? Since t was t be crea ed, wh was t not crea ed sooner?"

O Sunda M o, I supped w th him t Mr Hool s, w th Sir Joshua Reynolds. I ha neglected th memorial f this evenin , so as t remember no more f t than two particulars one that h stren ously opposed an argument by Sir Joshua, that irtu was preferabl t ce

to me be taken from an ingenious epigram in the *Menagiana* young lad who ppeared masquerade *ha ... en J ... e* during t fierce contentions f the f llowers f M linos and J nsenius concerning free will

O ... que C... ste
At pris l'h ... d ... Mol niste
Puisque elle perre beaute
O e d ... harms sa liberte
N est e pas une Janseniste?"

and there *should* be some difference between the conversation of twenty eight and sixty-eight A grave picture should not be gay There is a serene solemn placid old age JOHNSON Mrs Thrale s mother said of me what flattered me much A clergyman was complaining of want of society in the country where he lived and said They talk of *runts* (that is young cows) Sir (said Mrs Salusbury) Mr Johnson would learn to talk of runts meaning that I was a man who would make the most of my situation whatever it was He added I think myself a very polite man

On S

[illegible] ul conversation but owing to ome circumstance which I cannot now recollect I have no record of any part of it, except that there were several people there by no means of the Johnsonian school so that less attention was paid to him than usual which put him out of humour and upon some imaginary offence from me he attacked me with such rudeness that I was vexed and angry because it gave those persons an opportunity of enlarging upon his supposed ferocity and ill treatment of his best friends I was so much hurt and had my pride so much roused that I kept away from him for a week and perhaps might have kept away much longer nay gone to Scotland without seeing him again had not we fortunately met and been reconciled To such unhappy chances are human friendships liable

On Friday May 8 I dined with him at Mr Langton s I was reserved and silent which I suppose he perceived and might recollect the cause After dinner when Mr Langton was called out of the room and we were by ourselves he drew his chair near to mine and said in a tone of conciliating courtesy Well how have you done? BOSWELL Sir you have made me very uneasy by your behaviour to me when we were last at Sir Joshua Reynolds s You know my dear Sir no man has a greater respect and affection for you or would sooner go to the end of the world to serve you Now to treat me so— He insisted that I had interrupted him which I assured him was not the case and proceeded— But why treat me so before people who neither love you nor me? JOHNSON Well I am sorry for it. I ll make it up to you twenty different ways as you please BOSWELL I said to-day to Sir Joshua when he observed that you *toss d* me sometimes—I don t care how often or how high he tosses me when only friends are present for then I fall upon soft ground but I do not like falling on stones which is the case when enemies are present —I think this a pretty good image Sir JOHNSON Sir it is one of the happiest I have ever heard

The truth is there was no [illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible] e were instantl

[illegible]

[illegible] augh at a man to his face? JOHNSON Why Sir that depends upon the man and the thing If it is a slight man and a slight thing you may for you take nothing valuable from him

He said I read yesterday Dr Blair s sermon on Devotion from the text *Cornelius a devout man* His doctrine is the best limited the best expressed there is the most warmth without fanaticism the most rational transport. There is one part of it which I disapprove and I d have him correct it which is that he who does not feel joy in religion is far from the kingdom of heaven! There are many good men whose fear of GOD predominates over their love It may discourage It was rashly said A noble sermon it is indeed I wish Blair would come over to the Church of England

When Mr Langton returned to us, the flow of talk went on An eminent authour being mentioned —JOHNSON He is not a pleasant man His conversatio[illegible]

liant. He do[illegible]

ness of kno[illegible]

conversation s like that of any other sensible man He talks with no wish either to inform or to hear but only because he thinks it does not become ———— to sit in a company and say nothing

Mr Langton having repeated the anecdote of Addison having distinguished between his powers in conversation and in writing by sayin I ha e only nine pence in my pocket but I can draw for a thousand pounds —JOHNSON He had not that retort ready Sir he had prepared it before hand LANGTON (turning to me) A fine surmise Set a thief to catch a thief

Johnson called the East Indians barbarians. BOSWELL You will except the Chinese Sir? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL Have they not arts? JOHNSON They have pottery BOSWELL What do you say to the written characters of their language? JOHNSON Sir they have not an alphabet. They have not been able to form what all other nations have formed. BOSWELL

There is more learning in their language than in any other from the immense number of their characters." JOHNSON. It is only more difficult from its rudeness as there is more labour in hewing down a tree with a stone than with an axe."

He said, I have been reading Lord Kames's ... Man ... treating of se- ... Ma ... t gave ... made

from whom he has taken this ... ure t is said that the spectators thou ... t her innocent, and leaves out what follows that s... nevertheless was guilty Now this is being as culpable as one can conceive, to misrepresent fact in book, and for what motive. It is like one of those lies which people ... ell, one cannot see why The woman's life was spared and no punishment was too great for the favourite of an Empress who had conspired to dethrone her mistress. BOSWELL. He was only giving picture of the lady in her afflictions. JOHNSON "N ... don t endeavour to palliate this. Guilt is principal feature in the picture. Kames is puzzled ... h question that puzzled me when I was a very young man. Why is it that the interest of money is lower when money is plentiful for five pounds has the same proportion of value to a hundred pounds when money is plentiful, as when it is scarce A lady explained it to me. It is (said she) because when money is plentiful there are so many more who have money to lend, that they bid down one another Many have then hundred pounds and one says,—Take mine rather than another's, and you shall have it four ... cent. BOSWELL. Does Lord Kames d ... cid the question?" JOHNSON I think he leaves ... as he found ... BOSWELL. "This must have been an extraordinary lad who instructed you, ir Ma I ask ho she was?" JOHNSON Molly Aston. Sir th ... is er of those lad es w th h m ... ou dined Lichfield. I shall be at home to-morrow BOSWELL. Then let us dine by ourselves the Mitre, to keep up the old custom, the custom of the manor the custom of the mitre. JOHNSON Sir so it shall be.

On Saturday M ... o, we fulfilled our purpose of dining by ourselves at the Mitre, according to old custom. There was, on these occasions, a little circumstance of kind attention to Mrs Williams, which must not be omitted Before coming out, and leaving her to dine alone he g ... her her choice of a chicken, a sweetbread, or an ... her little nice thing which was carefully sent to her from the tavern, ready-drest.

Our conversation to-day I know not how turned, (I think for the only time at any length, during our long acquaintance) upon the sensual intercourse between the sexes the delight of which he ascribed chiefly to imagination. "Were it not for imagination, Sir (said he) a man would be as happy in the arms of a chambermaid as of ... ous charm

a woman of rank." It would not be proper to record the particulars of such a conversation in moments of unreserved frankness, when nobody was present on whom it could have any hurtful effect. That subject, when philosophically treated, may surely employ the mind in as curious discussion, and as innocently as anatomy provided that those who do treat it keep clear of inflammatory incentives.

From grave to gay from lively to severe,"— we were soon engaged in very different speculation humbly and reverently considering and wondering at the universal mystery of all things, as our imperfect faculties can now judge of them. "There are (said he) innumerable questions to which the inquisitive mind can in this state receive no answer Why do you and I exist. Why was this world created? Since it was to be created, why was it not created sooner?"

On Sunday Ma ... o, I supped with him at Mr Hoole's, with Sir Joshua Reynolds. I have neglected the memorial of this evening, so as to remember no more of it than two particulars one that he strenuously opposed an argument by Sir Joshua, that virtue was preferable to vice

Johnson had an extraordinary admiration of this lady notwithstanding she was a violent Whig. In answer to her high-flown speeches for *Liberty* he addressed to her the following Epigram, of which I presume to offer a translation

Liber ut esse velim suasisti pulchra Maria,
Ut maneam liber pulchra Maria vale

Adieu, Maria since you d have me free
For who beholds thy charms a slave must be.

A correspondent of *The Gentleman's Magazine* who describes himself Scholus, to whom I am indebted for several excellent remarks, observes, "The turn of Dr Johnson lines to Miss Aston, whose Whig principles he had been combating appears to me to be taken from an ingenious epigram in the *Menagiana* on a young lady who appeared at a masquerade *habillée en Jesuite* during the fierce contentions of the followers of Molinos and Jansenius concerning free-will

O ... donne en que Causte
A ... pris l'habit de Moliniste
Puisque cette jeune beauté
Ote ... à chacun sa liberté
N'est-ce pas une Janséniste?"

and there *should* be some difference between the conversation of twenty eight and sixty eight A grave picture should not be gay There is a serene solemn placid old age JOHNSON Mrs Thrale s mother said of me what flattered me much A clergyman was complaining of want of society in the country where he lived and said They talk of *runts* (that is young cows) Sir (said Mrs Salusbury) Mr Johnson would learn to talk of runts meaning that I was a man who would make the most of my situation whatever it was He added I think myself a very polite man

On S

[illegible] tance which I cannot now recollect I have no record of any part of it except that there were several people there by no means of the Johnsonian school so that less attention was paid to him than usual which put him out of humour and upon some imaginary offence from me he attacked me with such rudeness that I was vexed and angry because it gave those persons an opportunity of enlarging upon his supposed ferocity and ill treatment of his best friends I was so much hurt and had my pride so much roused that I kept away from him for a week and perhaps might have kept away much longer nay gone to Scotland without seeing him again had not we fortunately met and been reconciled To such unhappy chances are human friendships liable

On Friday May 8 I dined with him at Mr Langton s I was reserved and silent which I suppose he perceived and might recollect the cause After dinner when Mr Langton was called out of the room and we were by ourselves he d[illegible] his chair near to mine and said in a tone of conciliating courtesy Well how have you done? BOSWELL Sir you have made me very uneasy by your behaviour to me when we were last at Sir Joshua Reynolds s You know my dear Sir no man has a greater respect and affection for you or would sooner go to the end of the world to serve you Now to treat me so— He insisted that I had interrupted h m

[illegible] I am sorry for it I ll make it up to you twenty different ways as you please BOSWELL I said to-day to Sir Joshua when he observed that you *to s d* me sometimes—I don t care how often or ho[w] high he tosses me when only friends are present for then I fall upon soft ground but I do not like falling on stones which is the case when enemies are present —I think this a pretty good image Sir JOHNSON Sir it is one of the happiest I have ever heard

The truth is there was no venom in the wounds which he inflicted at any time, unless they were irritated by some malignant infusion by other hands We were instantly as cordial again as ever and joined in hearty laugh at some ludicrous but innocent peculiarities of one of our friends BOSWELL Do you think Sir it is always culpable to laugh at a man to his face? JOHNSON Why Sir that depends upon the man and the thing If it is a slight man and a slight thing you may for you take nothing valuable from him

He said I read yesterday Dr Blair s sermon on Devotion from the text *Cornelius a devout man* His doctrine is the best limited the best expressed there is the most warmth without fanaticism the most rational transport There is one part of it which I disapprove and I d have him correct it which is that he who does not feel joy in religion is far from the kingdom of heaven! There are many good men whose fear of GOD predominates over their love It may discourage It was rashly said A noble sermon it is indeed I wish Blair would come over to the Church of England

When Mr Langton returned to us the flow of talk went on An eminent authour being mentioned —JOHNSON He is not a pleasant man His conversation is neither instructive nor brilliant He does not talk as if impelled [illegible]

[illegible] ——— to sit in a company a d say nothing

Mr Langton having repeated the anecdote of Addison having distinguished between his powers in conversation and in writing by saying I have only nine pence in my pocket but I can draw for a thousand pounds —JOHNSON He had not that retort ready Sir he had prepared it before hand LANGTON (turning to me) A fine surmise Set a thief to catch a thief

Johnson called the East Indians barbarians BOSWELL You will except the Chinese Sir? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL Have they not arts JOHNSON They have pottery BOSWELL What do you say to the written characters of their language? JOHNSON Sir they have not an alphabet They have not been able to form what all other nations have formed BOSWELL

ally thus peevish. It will be seen, that i th f l lowing year he had a ery greeabl inter ew with Lord Marchm t, t his Lord hip s house and this ery afternoo h soon f rg t an fret fulness, and fell into con ersation as usual.

I me n ed reflection ha ing been thro n

ground for censure. Th Peers are J dges them sel es and supposing them really to be of a dif ferent opinion, they might from d ty be in op positio to th J dges, who were there only to be consul ed."

In this observation I fully concurred w th him for unq estionably all th Peers are ested w th th highest judicial powers and when they are confident that they understand cause, are n t obliged, nay ought n t to cquiesce in th pin io of the ordinary Law Judges, or even in that of those who from th ir tudies and experience are called the Law Lords. I cons der the Peers in general as I d Jury who ought t listen w th respectful attention to th sages f th law but, if after hearing them, they ha e firm opin ion of their own, are bound, as honest men, to decid ccordingly Nor is t so difficult for them to understand even law q estions, as is general l thou ht provided they will bestow sufficient

clea ed in the Cases.

Mrs. Thral to d us, that curious clergyman of our cquainta ce had discovered licentious stanza, which Pope had originall in his *Uni ersal Pr yer* before th tanza,

> *What onscience dictates to be done*
> *Or warns us not to d &c*

It was thus

> *Can sins of moment laim t od*
> *Of everlastin fires.*
> *And hat off nd gr at Nature' God*
> *Which Nature' se f inspires.*

and that Dr J hnson bserved, t had been borrowed from *Guarini* There are, indeed, in *Pastor Fid* many such flimsy superficial reason ings, as that in th last two lines of this tanza.

BOSWELL. I that stanza of Pope s, *od ffir s'* is ertainl bad m taphor MRS. THRALE And sins of *moment'* is f ulty expressio for its tru urport is *momentous* which cannot be in

t nded. J NSON It must ha e been w it ten of *mom nts* Of *moment* is *momentous* of *mom ents momentary* I warrant you, however Pope wrote this stanz and some friend truck t out. Bo lea rote some such thing and Arnaud struck it out, saying *Vous g ere, deux ou t is mpts et perdr j ne scai mb en de honnetles gens* These fello want to say a daring thing and don t know how to go bout t. Mere poets know no more of f ndamental principles than— Here h was interrupted somehow Mrs Thral men tioned Dryd n. Jo NSO H puzzled himself about p edestinat n —How foolish was t n P pe t g e all his fri nd hip to Lords who thought they h oured him by being w th him

al you for being Lord which was a sure proof that he did I never say I do not alue Boswell more for bein born t an estate, be cause I d n t care. BOSWELL. "Nor f being a Scotchman?" JOHNSON Nay Sir I do al e you m re f r be g Scotchman. You are a Scotchman w thout th faults of a Scotchman. You would n t ha e been so aluabl as you are, had you not been a Scotchman.

Talking of d vorces, I asked if Othello doc trine was not plausibl

> *H that bb'd not wants g what is stolen,*
> *Let him not know't and he' not bb d at all*

u ld tell his brother BOSWELL. Cer tainly his *lder* brother J NSON You would tell your friend of a woman s infamy to prevent his marrying a whore there is th same re son to tell him f his wife s infidelity wh n h is mar ried, to prevent th conseq ences f impositi n. It is brea h f confidence not to t ll a friend. BOSWELL. Would you tell Mr ——? (nam ing gentleman wh assuredly was n t in th least danger f such miserabl disgrace though married to fine woman.) JOHNSO N Sir because would d no good he is so s ggish, he d ever go to parliament and get through a di orce."

considering this life only and that a man would be virtuous were it only to preserve his character and that he expressed much wonder at the curious formation of the bat a mouse with wings saying that it was almost as strange a thing in physiology as if the fabulous dragon could be seen

On Tuesday May 12 I waited on the Earl of Marchmont to know if his Lordship would favour Dr Johnson with information concerning Pope whose Life he was about to write Johnson had not flattered himself with the hopes of receiving any civility from this nobleman for he said to me when I mentioned Lord Marchmont as one who could tell him a great deal about Pope — Sir he will tell *me* nothing [illegible]
honou[illegible]
plied

[illegible]

[illegible]
recollected about Pope and was so very courteous as to say Tell Dr Johnson I have a great respect for him and am ready to shew it in any way I can I am to be in the city to morrow and will call at his house as I return His Lordship however asked Will he write the Lives of the Poets impartially? He was the first that brought Whig and Tory into a Dictionary And what do you think of his definition of Excise? Do you know the history of his aversion to the word *transpire*? Then taking down the folio *D ctio* [illegible]
on its s[illegible]
to notic[illegible]
without [illegible]
broke [illegible] irst used it therefore it was to be condemned He should have shewn what word would do for it if it was unnecessary I afterwards put [illegible]

[illegible] this You may as well insist to have a word for old age BOSWELL Well Sir *Senectus* JOHNSON Nay Sir to insist always that there should be one word to express a thing in English because there is one in another language is to change the language

I availed myself of this opportunity to hear from his Lordship many particulars both of Pope and Lord Bolingbroke which I have in writing

I proposed to Lord Marchmont that he sh[illegible]

[illegible]

Elated with the success of my spontaneous exertion to procure material and respectable aid to Johnson for his very favourite work *The Lives of the Poets* I hastened down to Mr Thrale s at Streatham where he now was that I might insure his being at home next day and after dinner when I thought he would receive the good news in the best humour I announced it eagerly I have been at work for you to day Sir I have been with Lord Marchmont He bade me tell you he has a great respect for you and will call on you to morrow at one o clock and communicate all he knows about Pope —Here I paused in full expectation that he would be pleased with this intelligence would praise my active merit and would be alert to embrace such an offer from a nobleman But whether I had shewn an over exultation which provoked his spleen or whether he was seized with a suspicion that I had obtruded him on Lord Marchmont and humbled him too much or whether there was any thing more than an unlucky fit of ill humour I know not but to my surprize the result was —JOHNSON I shall not be in town to morrow I don t care to know about Pope MRS THRALE (surprized as I was and a little angry) I suppose Sir Mr Boswell thought that as you are to write *Pope s Life* you would wish to know about him JOHNSON Wish! why yes If it rained knowledge I d hold out my hand but I would not give myself the trouble to go in quest of it There was no arguing with him at the moment Some time afterwards he said Lord Marchmont will call on me and then I shall call on Lord Marchmont. Mr Thrale was uneasy at his unaccountable caprice and told me that if I did not take care to bring about a meeting between Lord Marchmont and him it would never take place which would be a great pity I sent a card to his Lordship to be left at Johnson s house acquainting him that Dr Johnson could not be in town next day but would do himself the honour of waiting on him at another time I give this account fairly as a specimen of that unhappy temper with which this great and good man had occasionally to struggle from something morbid in his constitution Let the most censorious of my readers suppose himself to have a violent fit of the toothache or to have received a severe stroke on the shin bone and when in such a state to be asked a question and if he has any candour he will not be surprized at the answers which Johnson sometimes gave in moments of irritation which let me assure them is exquisitely painful But it must not be erroneously supposed that he was in the smallest degree careless concerning any work which he undertook or that he was gener

because h had d bau hed th ister f a gentle man in th count whom h mad n f his d ghters in as her compan n t his seat in the cou try wh n his lad and his ther chil dr w re Lo d n B t h ould n t en co ter J hnson upon th subject.

tre tham. H

n of

h

eches

ia g

ascribed t him, both f which w re wr en by me and the best f t is, th y ha e found out that o e is like Demosth es, and the other lik Cicero

H censured Lord Kames s *Sket h f the His tory f M* for misrepresenti Clare d n s ne ra ce f Sir George V lliers s

ius

hat

d t,

so

rted

had

mit

uned

seen and that was f a large serpe t in one of th Pyramids of Egypt. BOSWELL. Well I hap pe ed t h ar him tell the same thing hich made m m nu n him.

I talked of a cou try lif JOHNSON Were I country I would not devote my

t

BOSWELL. But it a distance from all our literary friends. JOHN SO Sir you ill by and by ha nough of this co ersatı n which n d lights you so much.

As h was a zealous fri nd of subordinati h was t all times watchful t repress th ulgar cant gainst the manners of the great H h peopl Sir (said he,) are th best take a hun dred l d es f qual ty you ll find them better w es, better m thers, m re willing to sacrifice their own pl asure to th ir children than a hun dred th wom n. Trades men (I m an the w es of tradesm) in th city h are worth from t to fift n th usand pound a e the rst creatures upon th earth, grossly gnorant nd thinking cious ess fashi nable Farmers, I think, are f n orthless fellows. Few l rds w ll ch t and if they d they ll be ashamed t farmers ch t and are t ashamed f t y ha all the sensual ces too f the n bili w th ch ti into th bargain. Th re is as ch f rn cation and dultery am g farm rs am ngst n blemen. BOSWELL. Th n ti n the w ld Sir however is, that th morals of men of quality are worse than those in lower atı ns. JOHNSO Yes, Sir th licentiousness f n oman f quality makes m re n ise than hat of n mber f omen in lowe st t ns h Sir you are t consid th malignity of om n in the city against w men f qual ty hich will mak them believ anything f th m such as that they call th ir coachmen t bed. N Sir so far as I have bserved th higher in rank, th riche ladies are they are th better instructed nd the more virtuous.

This year th Reverend Mr Horn publishe his *Letter to M Dunn on the Engl h Partic*

I Mr H rne Tooke' enlargement f tha *L ter* which h has nce published with th titl E *ттероітг* or the *Diver ns f Purley* h m

never bu ce h ard him talk f what h had

He said of one of our friends He is ruining himself without pleasure A man who lo
play or h -
h

pu ot ruin To pass over the flowery path of extravagance is very well

Amongst the numerous prints pasted on the walls of the dining room at Streatham was Hogarth s Modern Midnight Conversation I asked him what he knew of Parson Ford who makes a conspicuous figure in the riotous group JOHNSON Sir he was my acquaintance and relation my mother s nephew He had purchased a living in the country but not simoniacally I never saw him but in the country I have been told he was a man of great parts very profligate but I never heard he was impious BOSWELL Was there not a story of his ghost h ~~ peared?
at the H
had been ot some time and returned not knowing that Ford was dead Going down to the cellar according to the story he met him going down again he met him a second time When he came up he asked some of the people of the house what Ford could be doing there They told him Ford was dead The waiter took a fever in which he lay for some time When he recovered he said he had a message to deliver to some women from Ford but he was not to tell what or to whom He walked out he was followed but somewhere about St Paul s they lost him He came back and said he had delivered the message and the women exclaimed Then we are all undone! Dr Pellet who was not a credulous man inquired into the truth of th s story and he said the evidence was irresistible My wife went to the Hummums (it is a place where people get themselves cupped) I believe she went with intent on to h h t
h

(
t a ever and this vision may have been the beginning of it But if the message to the women and their behaviour upon it were true as related there was something supernatural That rests upon his word and the e it remains

After Mrs Thrale was gone to bed Johnson and I sat up late We resumed Sir Joshua Reynolds s argument on the preced ng Sunday that a man would be virtuous though he had no other motive than to preserve h s character JOHNSON Sir it is not true for as to this orld vice does not hurt a man s character BOSWELL Yes Sir debauching a friend s wife will JOHNSON No Sir Who thinks the worse of ------ for it? BOSWELL Lord ------ was not his friend JOHNSON That is only a circumstance Sir a slight distinction He could not get into the house but by Lord ------ A man is chosen Knight of the shire not the less for having debauched ladies BOSWELL What, Sir if he debauched the ladies of gentlemen in the county will not there be a general resentment against him? JOHNSON No Sir He will lose those particular gentlemen but the rest will not trouble their heads about it (warmly) BOSWELL Well Sir I cannot think so JOHNSON Nay Sir there is no talking with a man who will dispute what every body knows (angrily) Don t you know this? BOSWELL No Sir and I wish to think better of your country than you represent it I knew in Scotland a gentleman obliged to leave it for debauching a lady and in one of our counties an Earl s brother lost his election because he had debauched the lady of another Earl in that county and destroyed the peace of a noble family

c 1
yo
ch
wh ot that ------ ------1 was loaded with wealth and honours a man who had acquired his fortune by such crimes that his consciousness of them impelled him to cut his own throat. BOSWELL You will recollect Sir that Dr Robertson said he cut his throat because he was -
ficie
angr
more op non after Robertson said it than before I know nothing more offensive than repeating what one knows to be foolish things by way of continuing a d spute to see what a man will answer —to make him your butt! (angrier II v p 1

ea y stale flat and unprofitable as Hamlet says? JOHNSON Nay if you are to bring in gabble I ll talk no more I ill not upon my honour —My readers will decide upon this dispute

Next morning I stated to Mrs Thrale at breakfast before he came down the dispute of last night as to the influence of cha acter upon success n l fe She sa d he was ce tainly wrong and told me that a Ba onet lost an election in Wales,

[Lo d Cl ve]

nl cured th f lt, but was m e poet cal as t mi ht carry n allusi t th shirt by which Hercules was nfl med

W had qu et comf tabl meeti g at M Dilly body there but oursel es. Mr Dilly m t ed som body ha ing wished that Mil to s *T actat Educ tion* should be printed al g th his Poems th ed u f *The E gl h Po t* th go g n. J nso It o ld be break g in pon th pla but ould be f o gre t conseq ce So f as tw ld be y th g t

auu s ppos nas bee tried Lock s, I fancy has bee tried ft ough but is ery imperfect t gi es too much t

poetry tself highly but I c p aise ts des gn

ui and ga e him an account f my h ing p ss d d t T

Mu tia but m re part cul ly from

d that w rthy fri d La to was h ghly esteemed his wn cou ty tow

T D SAMUEL J SO

Ed burgh *J ne* 8 778

MY DEAR SIR

was by no me ns t t ve t mi ccuracy h *Liv f the Poets* for no with st nding my ha ing detected th mistak h has m ed

JAMES BOSWELL

Mr Langton has bee pl ased at my req est to f ou m wi h

lett to m

It was n th summe of th year 1778 that h complied w th my in tat to come d wn to th Camp t W l y d he t d w th m bo t week th sc ppeared ti thstand ing a gre t d gree f ill h alth that h seemed to l bour d t t est a d mu him as

h might bserv th f rms f us ting th guards, f th seei g th t they d th e tr s are re dy th d ty th ir sever l posts. He

of Mr Horne s etymologies I hope they did not put the dog in the pillory for his libel he has too much literature for that

On Saturday May 16 I dined with him at Mr Beauclerk s with Mr Langton Mr Steevens Dr Higgins and some others I regret very feelingly every instance of my remissness in recording his *memorabilia* I am afraid it is the condition of humanity (as Mr Windham of Norfolk once observed to me after having made an admirable speech in the House of Commons which was highly applauded but which he afterwards perceived might have been better) that we are more uneasy from thinking of our wants than happy in thinking of our acquisitions This is an unreasonable mode of disturbing our tranquillity and should be corrected let me then comfort myself with the large treasure of Johnson s conversation which I have preserved for my own enjoyment and that of the world and let me exhibit what I have upon each occasion whether more or less whether a bulse or only a few sparks of a diamond

He said Dr Mead lived more in the broad sunshine of life than almost any man

The disaster of General Burgoyne s army was then the common topic of conversation It was asked why piling their arms was insisted upon as a matter of such consequence when it seemed to be a circumstance so inconsiderable in itself JOHNSON Why Sir a French authour says *Il y a beaucoup de puerilités dans la guerre* All distinctions are trifles because great things can seldom occur and those distinctions are settled by custom A savage would as willingly have his meat sent to him in the kitchen as eat it at the table here as men become civilized various modes of denoting honourable preference are invented

He this day made the observations upon the similarity between *Rassel s* and *C nd de* which I have inserted in its proper place when considering his admirable philosophical Romance He said *Ca d de* he thought had more power in it than any thing that *Voltair* had written

He said the lyrical part of Horace never can be perfectly translated so much of the excellence is in the numbers and the expression Francis has done it the best I ll take his fi e out of six aga nst them all

O f

i e sa u The information which we have from modern travellers is much more authent ck than what we had from ancient travellers ancient travellers guessed modern travellers measure The Swiss admit that there is but one errour in Stanyan If Brydone were more attentive to his Bible he would be a good traveller

He said Lord Chatham was a Dictator he possessed the power of putting the State in motion now there is no power all order is relaxed BOSWELL Is there no hope of a change to the better? JOHNSON Why yes Sir when we are weary of this relaxation So the City of London will appoint its Mayors again by seniority BOSWELL But is not that taking a mere chance for having a good or a bad Mayor? JOHNSON Yes, Sir but the evil of competition is greater than that of the worst Mayor that can come besides there is no more reason to suppose that the choice of a rabble will be right than that chance will be right

On Tuesday May 19 I was to set out for Scotland in the evening He was engaged to dine with me at Mr Dilly s I waited upon him to remind him of his appo ntment and attend him thither he gave me some salutary counsel and recommended vigorous resolution against any deviation from moral duty BOSWELL B

is a forrible thing it is a snare for sin The man who cannot go to Heaven without a vow—may go— Here standing erect in the middle of his library and rolling grand his pause was truly a curious compound of the solemn and the ludicrous he half whistled in his usual way when pleasant and he paused as if checked by religious awe Me thought he would have added—to Hell—but was restrained I humoured the dilemma What! Sir (said I) *In cœlum jusseris ibit?* alluding to his imitation of it —

And b d him g t H ll t H ll he goe

I had mentioned to him a sl ght fault in his noble *Imitat of the Te th S t e f Juven l* a too near recu rence of the verb *sp e d* in his description of the young Enthus ast at College

Through ll h ve ns the f ve f wn
Sp eads *f m the t g t g f the g wn*
O B dl y' dome h f tu l b sp ead
And Bac m ns n t mbl o h head

He had desired me to change *p ads* to *bur* but for perfect authent city I now had it do e with his o n hand I thought this alteration not

The sl p of p pe on wh ch he m de th c ect on is d po t d by m n the n bl l b ry t wh h t lates d t which I ha e p esented other p eces of his h d writ ng

To William Straha Esq

Sir It would be ery foolish f r us t contin e

my anger was over f in a day or two I cam t your house. I ha e gi en you lo e tum a d I hope yo ha e mad so good use f t as t be l ger e l terms w th Sir your &c.

Sam J h. son

On this I called pon him and he has since dined w th me.

Af h m

d u in nice and tru knov ledg f h man lf When I write to Scotland, (said he,) I empl y Strahan t frank my l tters, that h may ha the consequ ce of appearing a Parlia m nt man am his countrymen.

To Captain La gto Warley-camp

Dear Sir When I recollect how l g go I was recei ed w th so m ch kindness t Warley Common, I am ashamed that I ha e n t made some e quiries after my fri ds.

Pray how many sheep-stealers did you con t. d how did yo punish them. When are you t be cantoned in bett hab tations The

can escape

You see that Dr Perry

sess of the club is t comm ce w th that of th Parliame t. Mr Banks desires t be dmitted h will be a ery honourable cces-on.

Did th King please you. Th Coxheath men, I think, ha e some easo t complain Reynolds says your camp is better than th irs.

I h pe you find yourself bl to counter this we ther Tak care of your own health d as you ca f your me Be pl ased to mak my compliments t all th ge tlemen whose not ce I ha e had, d whose ki d ess I ha e experienced. I am, dear Sir your most h mbl servant,

Sam Johnson

October 31 17 8

Dr J hnson bere ddresses h worthy friend Benne La gt n, Esq by his titl as Captain f the Lancolnshire mili ia in which he has ince been mos deservedly raised to the rank f Major

I rote t him n the 18th of A gust, the 18th of Sept mbe and th 6th of No ember informing him of my ha ing had another son born, whom I had called James that I had passed som tim at A chinleck that the Countess f Lo doun, nov in her ninety ninth year vas as fresh as hen h sa her and remembered him w th respect and that his mother by

The co tinuance of his regard fo his friend Dr Burney ppears from th following l tters

To the Reverend Dr. Wheeler Oxford

Dear Sir Dr Burney wh brings this paper is e gaged t Hist ry of Musick and ha ing been t ld by D Markham f some MSS l t ing t his subject which are th library of your Colleg is desirous t examine them. H is my fri d and theref re I tak the liberty of tre ting your f ur and assistanc in his quiry and can assure you, with great co f de ce, that if you knew him h would n t want any in terv ntent solicitat t obtain th kindness of wh loves learning and irtu as you l them.

I ha e been flattering myself all th summer w th th h pe f paying my annual is t to my frie ds but som thing has bstru ted me I still h pe n t t be long without seeing you. I should

I

ant,

Sam. Johnson

Lond n *ember* 2 17 8

To

g is t loss wh re t fi d assista ce. I mak d bt b t y Sir can h lp him through his difficult es, and therefore tak th liberty f recomme ding him t your fa ur as I am sure you will find him a man worthy of every ci ility that can be shewn, and every benefit that can be conf rred.

B t w must not l t Welsh dri e us from Greek. What comes of phon? If you do t lik th troubl f p blishing the book, d t let your comm taries be lost co tri e that th y may be published somewh re I m, Sir your h mble servant,

Sam Johnson

Lo d n, *November* 2 1778

took occasion to converse at times on military topicks one in particular that I see the men tion of in your *Jou nal of a Tour to the Hebrides* which lies open before me [1] as to gun powder which he spoke of to the same effect in part that you relate

On one occasion when the regiment were going through their exercise he went quite close to the men at one of the extremities of it and watched all their practices attentively and when he came away his remark was The men indeed do load their muskets and fire with won derful celerity He was likewise particular in requiring to know what was the weight of the musquet balls in use and within what distance they might be expected to take effect when fired off

In walking among the tents and observing the difference between those of the officers and private men he said that the superiority of ac commodation of the better conditions of life to that of the inferiour ones was never exhib ed to him n d

he sl

teou e

appea ed to be very well pleased with his enter tainment and the civilities he received on the part of the General [2] the attention likewise of the General s aide de camp Captain Smith seemed to be very welcome to him as appeared by their engaging in a great deal of discourse to-gether The gentlemen of the East York regi ment likewise on being informed of his coming solicited his company at dinner but by that time he had fixed his departure so that he could not comply with the invitation

To I D

DEAR

you of

lect she e st ou must not tye your friends to such punctual correspondence You have all poss ble assu ances of my affect on and esteem and there ought to be no need of re iterated professions When it may happen that I can give you either counsel or comfort I hope it will never happen to me that I should neg lect you but you must not think me c im nal or cold if I say nothing when I have nothing to say

Th d ed t on p 1 1 [Aug 28]

When I o day t Co t exp ess d to G ner l Hall my sens of th ho o he had d my fr d he politely nswered Sir I d d *my lf hon* ou

Yo

rec

pro

tion

tell

man me has little more to give

——— has gone to his regiment H

do h

in e ut the neighbourhood *sh n of his beams* This is natural but it is cow ardly What I told him of the encreasing ex pence of a growing family seems to have struck him He certainly had gone on with very con fused views and we have I think, shewn him that he is wrong though with the common de ficience of advisers we have not shewn him how to do r ght

I wish you would a little correct or restrain your imagination and imagine that happiness, such as life admits may be had at other places as well as London Without asserting Stoicism, it may be said that it is our business to exempt ourselves as much as we can from the power of external things There is but one sol d bas s of happ

ea y to be preferred if the choice is free but few have the choice of their place or their manner of life and mere pleasure ought not to be the prime motive of act on

Mrs Thrale poor th ng has a daughter Mr Thrale d slikes the times like the rest of Mr

I h

Le

SAM JOHNSON

London *July* 3 17,8

In the course of this year there was a d ffer ence bet een him and his friend Mr Strahan the part culars of which it is unnecessary to re late The r reconciliation was communicated to me in a letter from Mr Strahan in the follo ing words

Th

h man

ter lay

me as follows

To WILLIAM STRAHAN, ESQ.

O this I called po him and h has since dined th me.

Af er this tim th same fri dship as formerly co tin ed bet ee D J hnso and Mr Strahan. My friend mentio ed t m littl circumstance f his att n hich, th h e may smil t t, must be allowed to ha ts foun d u in a nice and tru k ledg of human life. When I writ to Scotland (said he,) I employ Strahan t frank my l tters, that h may ha e the conseq ce of appearing a Parlia m t man amo g his countrymen.

T CAPTAIN LA GTO WARLE -CAMP

DEAR SIR, When I collec

and the grou d damp Lo ger tay in th camp can t be w thout much dan ger t th health of the common men. if th

of THE CL B is t comme ce w th that of the Parliam t Mr Banks desires t be dmitted h will be a ery honourabl accession.

Did the King please yo The Coxheath men, I think, ha e some reason t complai Reynolds

H. SON

ober 3 17 8

Dr J hnson here ddresses his worthy friend Bennet La n, Esq by his title as Captain f the Lincolnshire mili ia in which h has ce been mo edly sed th nk f Maj

I TO h m

was as fresh as when h saw her a d remembered him th respect and that his m ther by ad ption the Co ntess f Eglintou had said to me, 'Tell Mr J hnson I l e h m e ceed ly' that I had again suffered much from bad spirits and that as t was ery long sinc I heard from him, I as not little u easy

Th co u c of his regard f his f end Dr Burn y ppears from th following l tters

I ha e been flatt ri g mys lf all th summer w th th hope f paying my annual is t t my fri ds but something has bstru ted me I still h pe t t be l g without eeing y u. I ho ld

SAM JOHNSON

Lond n N vember 2 1778

TO THE REVEREND DR. EDWARDS, OXFORD

SIR Th bearer DR. BURNEY h h d

assist.
help
tak
fa ou
worth
every
B
Gree. ia comes f N n ph If you d n t lik th tro bl of publishing th book d n t l t yo mm taries be lost co tr that th y may be p blished somewhere I am Sir your h mble servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Lond n, N vember 2 1778

These letters procured Dr Burney great kind ness and friendly offices from both of these gen tlemen not only on that occasion but in future visits to the university The same year Dr John son not only wrote to Dr Joseph Warton in fa vour of Dr Burney s youngest son who was to be placed in the college of Winchester but ac companied him when he went thither

We surely cannot but admire the benevolent exertions of this great and good man especially when we consider how grievously he was afflict ed with bad health and how uncomfortable his home was made by the perpetual jarring of those whom he charitably accommodated under his roof He has sometimes suffered m

a es every body Levett hates Des moulins and does not love Williams Desmou lins hates them both Poll[2] loves none of them

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir It is indeed a long time since I wrote and I think you have some reason to complain however you must not let m ll h

y p obable that a little care will now restore her if any remains of her complaints are left

You seem if I understand your letter to be gaining ground at Auchinleck an incident that would give me great delight

When any fit of anxiety or gloominess or perversion of mind lays hold upon you make it a rule not to publish it by complaints but exert your whole care to hide it by endeavour ing to hide it you will drive it away Be always busy

The club is to meet with the Parliament we talk of electing Banks the traveller he will be a reputable member

Langton has been encamped with his com pany of militia on Warley common I sp n fi

u ers

Of myself I have no great matter to say my health is not restored my n

to send you a few lines to read I am dear Sir your most affectionate

November 1 1778 Sam Johnson

About this time the Rev Mr Joh

a journey to Aleppo and other parts of the East which he accomplished Dr Johnson (who had long been in habits of intimacy with him) honoured him with the following letter

To Mr John Hussey

Dear Sir I have sent you the *Grammar* and have left you two books more by which I hope to be remembered write my name in them we may perhaps see each other no more o n

onate humble servant

December 29 1778 Sam Johnson

Johnson this year expressed great satisfaction at the publication of the first volume of *Discourses to the Roy l Academy* by Sir Joshua Reynolds, whom he always considered as one of his liter ary school Much praise indeed is due to those excellent *Discourses* which are so universally ad mired and for which the authour received from the Empress of Russia a gold snuff box adorned with the profile in *b s reli f* set in diamonds and containing what is infinitely more valuable a slip of paper on which are written with her Imperial Majesty s own hand the following words *Pour le Chevalier Rey olds en témoignage du contentement que j ai ressentie à la l cture de ses e cel lens d sc u s su la pei ture*

In 1779 Johnson ga e the world a luminous proof that the vigour of his mind in all its facul ties whether memory judgement or imagina tion was not in the least aba ed for this year came out the first four volumes of his *Pref ces bi gr ph cal and critical to the m st emi ent of the E glish Poets* * published by the booksellers of London The remaining volumes came out in the year 1780 The Poets were selected by the several booksellers who had the honorary copy right, which is still preserved among them by mutual compact notwithstanding the decision of the House of Lords against the perpetuity of Literary Property We have his own authority * that by his recommendation the poems of Black

[1]Vol ii p 38
[2]Miss Carm chael

Lif f W tts

more, W tts, Pomfret, and Yald ere added to the collection. Of this work I shall speak more particularly hereafter

On the nd of January I wrote to him on several top cks, and mentio ed that as he had been so good as to permit me t ha e the proof sheets of his *Lives f the Poets*, I had ritten t his servant, Francis, to take care f them for me.

MR. BOSW ELL TO DR. JOHNSON

Edinburgh, *F b* 2 17 9

M DEAR SIR Garrick death is a triking event t that we should be surprised w th th death of any man, wh has li ed si ty two years h hen

mirati n.
O

Mach haid. I sat bout fou hours w th him, and t as really as if I had been li ing in the last ce tury Th Episcopal Church of Scotland, thou h faithful t th royal house of Stuart, has neve ccepted of an *con*, since the Revol u t is th nly true Episcopal Church in Scotland, as t has ts own ccessi of bishops. For as t th piscopal lergy ho tak the oaths t the present gov rn ment, they indeed f llow th rites of th Church of England, but as B h F

a good deal of curious literary conversation, particularly bou Mr Th mas Ruddima, with wh m h li ed in gre t fri nd p

An fresh nstance of h

J MES BOSW L

On the 3rd of February I wrote to him again complainin of his si nce as I had heard he was ill and had ritten to Mr Thrale, for in formati co cernin him and I announced my inte tion f soon being gai n London.

To JAMES BOSW ELL, ESQ

DE R SIR Why sh uld you take such d light to mak bustl t rite t Mr Thral that I am neglige t, and t Francis to d what is so ery unnecessary Thral ou may be sure

great delight. Writ me word t wh m I shall send besides ould t pl ase Lord A chinleck Mrs. Thral waits the coach I am, dear Sir &c.

SAM JOHNSON

March 3 17 9

This letter crossed me on th road t Lo don, where I arri ed on M nd y March 15 and next morning t l te hour found Dr J hnson s ttin over his tea, tt ded by Mrs. Desmou lins, Mr Levett, and a clergyman, who had come t submit som poetical p eces to his re isi n. It is wonderful what a number and ri ty of writers some f th m even unknown to him, prevailed on his good nature t look o e th ir orks, and su gest corrections and im provements. My arri al int rrupted for a l ttle whil the important business f this true repre sentati e of Bayes pon ts bein resumed, I found that th subject under immediat co sid eration as a translati n, et in manuscript, f th *Carmen Seculare* of Horace which had this yea been

as uni uniformly strict, seemed to be puz zled for moment, what answer to mak as h certainly could t h estly commend th per formance w th exq isit ddress h evaded th q es on thus, Sir I d n t sa that ma ot

H sen set legantl bou d and gil which was recei ed as very handsom present.

be made a very good translation Here nothing \ hatever in favour of the performance was af firmed and yet the writer was not shocked A printed *Ode to the W arlike Genius of Britain* came next in review the bard was a lank bony f gure with short black hair he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read and shewing his teeth in a grin of earnestness exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen sharp tone Is that poetry Sir?—Is it *Pindar*? JOHNSON Why Sir there is here a great deal of what is called poetry Then turning to me the poet cried My muse has not been long upon the town and (pointing to the *Ode*) it trembles under the hand of the great critick Johnson in a tone of displeasure asked him Why do you praise An son? I did not trouble him by asking his reason for this question He proceeded Here is an er rour Sir you have made Genius feminine Palpable Sir (cried the enthusiast) I know it But (in a lower tone) it \ as to pay a compliment to the Duchess of Devonshire with which her Grace \ as pleased She is walking across Cox heath in the military uniform and I suppose her to be the Genius of Britain JOHNSON Sir you are giving a reason for it but that will not make it right You may have a reason why two and two should make five but they will still make but four

Although I was several times with him in the course of the following days such it seem

m ~

u ie

said he expected to be attacked on account of his *L i s f the P ets* However (said he) I would rather be attacked than unnoticed For the worst thing you can do to an authour is to be silent as to his works An assault upon a town is a bad thing but starving it s still wo se an assault may be unsuccessful you may have more men killed than you kill but if you starve the town you are sure of victory

Talking of a friend of ours associating with persons of very discordant principles and char acters I said he \ as a very universal man quite a man of the world JOHNSON Yes Sir but one may be so much a man of the world as to be nothing in the world I remember a passage in Goldsmith s *Vicar of W ak f ld* which he \ as af terwards fool enough to expunge I do not lo e a man who is zealous for nothing BOSWELL That \ as a fine passage JOHNSON Yes Sir there was another fine passage too which he struck out When I was a young man being anxious to distinguish myself I was perpetually starting ne\ propositions But I soon gave this over for I found that generally \ hat \ as ne\ was false I said I did not like to

nl ~

x

I you will be a *tete-à tete* man all your life.

During my stay in London this spring I f nd I \ as unaccountably negligent in preservin Johnson s sayings more so than at any time when I was happy enough to have an opportun ity of hearing his wisdom and wit. There is no help for it now I must content myself with pre senting such scraps as I have But I am never theless ashamed and vexed to think how much has been lost. It is not that there was a bad crop this year but that I \ as not sufficiently careful in gathering it in I therefore in some instances can only exhibit a few detached fragments.

Talking of the wonderful concealment of the authour of the celebrated letters signed *Ju ius* he said I should have believed Burke to be Junius because I know no man but Burke who is capable of writing these letters but Burke spontaneously denied it to me The case \ ould have been different had I asked him if he \ as the authour a man so questioned as to an anon ymous publ cation may think he has a right to deny it

He observed that his old friend Mr Sheri dan had been honoured with extraordinary at tention in his own country by having had an ex ception made in his favour in an Irish Act of Parliament concern ng insolvent debtors Thus to be s ngled out (said he) by a legislature as an object of publick consideration and kindness, is a proof of no common merit.

At Streatham on Monday March 29 at breakfast he maintained that a father had no right to control the inclinations of his daughters in marri ge

On Wednesday March 31 when I visited him and confessed an excess of which I had ery seldom been guilty that I had spent a whole night in playing at cards and that I could not look back on it with satisfact on Instead of a harsh animadversion he mildly said Alas, Sir on how fe\ things can \ e look back with sat s fact on

On Thursday April 1 he commended one of the Dukes of Devonshire for a dogged verac ity He sa d too London is noth ng to some people but to a man \ hose pleasu e is intellec tual London is the place And there i no place where œconomy can be so well practised as in

See *ante* p 358

London. More can be had here for the money even by ladies, than any where else. You cannot play tricks with your fortune in a small place; you must make an uniform appearance. Here a lady may have well-furnished apartments, and elegant dress, without any meat in her kitchen.'

I was amused by considering with how much ease and coolness he could write or talk to a friend, exhorting him not to suppose that happiness was not to be found as well in other places as in London; when he himself was at all times sensible of its being comparatively speaking a heaven upon earth. The truth is, that by those who from sagacity, attention, and experience, have learnt the full advantage of London, its preeminence over every other place, not only for variety of enjoyment, but for comfort, will be felt with a philosophical exultation. The freedom from remark and petty censure with which life may be passed there is a circumstance which a man who knows the teazing restraint of a narrow circle must relish highly. Mr Burke, whose orderly and amiable domestick habits might make the eye of observation less irksome to him than to most men, said once very pleasantly in my hearing, 'Though I have the honour to represent Bristol, I should not like to live there; I should be obliged to be so much *upon my good behaviour*.' In London, a man may live in splendid society at one time, and in frugal retirement at another, without animadversion. There, and there alone, a man's own house is truly his *castle*, in which he can be in perfect safety from intrusion whenever he pleases. I never shall forget how well this was expressed to me one day by Mr Meynell: 'The chief advantage of London (said he) is, that a man is always *so near his burrow*.'

He

...

A gentleman has informed me, that Johnson said of the same person, 'Sir, he has the most *inverted* understanding of any man whom I have ever known.'

On Friday, April 2, being Good Friday, I visited him in the morning, as usual; and finding that we insensibly fell into a train of ridicule upon the foibles of one of our friends, a very worthy man, I, by way of a check, quoted some good admonition from *The Government of the Tongue*, that very pious book. It happened also remarkably enough, that the subject of the sermon preached to us to-day by Dr Burrows, the rector of St. Clement Danes, was the certainty that at the last day we must give an account of 'the deeds done in the body;' and amongst various acts of culpability he mentioned evil speaking. As we were moving slowly along in the crowd from church, Johnson jogged my elbow, and said, 'Did you attend to the sermon?' 'Yes, Sir (said I), it was very applicable to us.' He, however, stood upon the defensive. 'Why, Sir, the sense of ridicule is given us, and may be lawfully used. The author of *The Government of the Tongue* would have us treat all men alike.'

In the interval between morning and evening service, he endeavoured to employ himself earnestly in devotional exercises; and as he has mentioned in his *Prayers and Meditations*, gave me *Les Pensées de Paschal*, that I might not interrupt him. I preserve the book with reverence. His presenting it to me is marked upon it with his own hand, and I have found in it a truly divine unction. We went to church again in the afternoon.

On Saturday, April 3, I visited him at night,

...

t

...in from him in opinion. JOHNSON. 'Sir, you are to a certain degree hurt by knowing that even one man does not believe.'

On Easter-day, after solemn service at St. Paul's, I dined with him; Mr Allen the printer was also his guest. He was uncommonly silent; and I have not written down any thing, except a single curious fact, which, having the sanction of his inflexible veracity, may be received as a striking instance of human insensibility and inconsideration. As he was passing by a fishmonger who was skinning an eel alive, he heard him curse it, because it would not lye still.

On Wednesday, April 7, I dined with him at Sir Joshua Reynolds's. I have not marked what company was there. Johnson harangued upon the qualities of different liquors; and spoke with

...

See p. 73.

be made a very good translation Here nothing whatever in favour of the performance was af firmed and yet the writer was not shocked A printed *Ode to the Warlike Genius of Britain* came next in review the bard was a lank bony figure with short black hair he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read and shewing his teeth in a grin of earnestness exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen sharp tone Is that poetry Sir?—Is it *Pindar*? JOHNSON Why Sir there is here a great deal of what is called poetry Then turning to me the poet cried My muse has not been long upon the town and (pointing to the *Ode*) it trembles under the hand of the great critick Johnson in a tone of displeasure asked him Why do you praise An son? I did not trouble him by asking his reason for this question He proceeded Here is an er rour Sir you have made Genius feminine Palpable Sir (cried the enthusiast) I know it But (in a lower tone) it was to pay a compliment to the Duchess of Devonshire with which her Grace was pleased She is walking across Cox heath in the military uniform and I suppose her to be the Genius of Britain JOHNSON Sir you are giving a reason for it but that will not make it right You may have a reason why two and two should make five but they will still make but four

Although I was several times with him in the course of the following days such it seems were my occupations or such my negligence that I have preserved no memorial of his conversation till Friday March 26 when I visited him He said he expected to be attacked on account of his *Lives of the Poets* However (said he) I would rather be attacked than unnoticed For the worst thing you can do to an authour is to be silent as to his works An assault upon a town is a bad thing but starving it is still worse an assault may be unsuccessful you may have more men killed than you kill but if you starve the town you are sure of victory

Talking of a friend of ours associating with persons of very discordant principles and char acters I said he was a very universal man quite a man of the world JOHNSON Yes Sir but one may be so much a man of the world as to be nothing in the world I remember a passage in Goldsmith s *Vicar of Wakefield* which he was af terwards fool enough to expunge I do not love a man who is zealous for nothing BOSWELL That was a fine passage JOHNSON Yes Sir there was another fine passage too which he struck out When I was a young man being anxious to distinguish myself I was perpetually starting new propositions But I soon gave this over for I found that generally what was new was false I said I did not like to sit with peo ple of whom I had not a good opinion JOHNSON But you must not indulge your delicacy too much or you will be a *tête-à-tête* man all your life

During my stay in London this spring I find I was unaccountably negligent in preserving Johnson s sayings more so than at any time when I was happy enough to have an opportun ity of hearing his wisdom and wit. There is no help for it now I must content myself with pre senting such scraps as I have But I am never theless ashamed and vexed to think how much has been lost It is not that there was a bad crop this year but that I was not sufficiently careful in gathering it in I therefore in some instances can only exhibit a few detached fragments.

Talking of the wonderful concealment of the authour of the celebrated letters signed *Junius* he said I should have believed Burke to be Junius because I know no man but Burke who is capable of writing these letters but Burke spontaneously denied it to me The case would have been different had I asked him if he was the authour a man so questioned as to an anon ymous publication may think he has a right to deny it

He observed that his old friend Mr Sheri dan had been honoured with extraordinary at tention in his own country by having had an ex ception made in his favour in an Irish Act of Parliament concerning insolvent debtors Thus to be singled out (said he) by a legislature as an object of publick consideration and kindness is a proof of no common merit.

At Streatham on Monday March 29 at breakfast he maintained that a father had no right to control the inclinations of his daughters in marriage

On Wednesday March 31 when I visited him and confessed an excess of which I had very seldom been guilty that I had spent a whole night in playing at cards and that I could not look back on it with satisfaction instead of a harsh animadversion he mildly said Alas Sir on how few things can we look back with satis faction

On Thursday April 1 he commended one of the Dukes of Devonshire for a dogged verac ity He said too London is nothing to some people but to a man whose pleasure is intell ctual London is the place. And there is no place where œconomy can be so well practised as in

See *ante* p 358

for breakfast, before hoot g himself known in tha h should n t be troubled th digestu n he had two charged pistols e was f und lyin charged upon th tabl by him, after h had — W ll (said J hn

nart
d e

ther then or a ery little fters ards, be g p qued t J hnso triumpha t remark, dded This is hat yo don t know and I d There was th a cessati n f th disput and som min tes int rv ned d ri g wh ch, dinner and the glass went ch erf lly wh n J hnso sudden l and bruptly claimed, Mr Beauclerk, how cam yo t talk so p tulantly t me, as This is what you don t know but what I know?' O thin I know hich *you* d t seem t know tha you are ery u l. BEAUCLERK. Be

h re was essation f arms. J hnso t ld me, ha th reaso by h vaited t first som time hout taking y tice f wh t Mr Be u clerk said was because h was thinkin h ther h hould esent t. B t wh h considered that h re er p ese t a young Lord d an mi tra ller w m f th w ld w th wh m h had ever dined before, h as pprehens e ha they might think th y h d a right t tak

h l ce f H kman s temper J hnson th said It was his busi ess t *ommand* his mper as my fri nd M Be clerk, h uld ha d som tim go BEA CLERK. I hould l ar f *you*, S Jo t so Sir you ha gi n opportu es ough f l arning h n I ha bee in *your* comp y A man l est be re ed w th co tempt. BEAUCLERK. (w th a pol incl natu towards J hnso) Sir you ha k own m tw ty y ars, nd howev I ia ha tre ted th rs, you may be sure I ould ever tre t you th co tempt. Jo S ou ha said more than was ecessary Th nded and Bea cl oa h t h a com for him ill ery late, Dr J hnso and her g tlema s w th him l g tim af h res f th company ere g d he d l d ed Bea clerk on th Saturd y e n l following

Af er this tempest had subs ded I recol ect th f ll win particulars of his co ersation

I am always for getting a boy forw ard in his l arning f that is a sure good I ould l t him at first re d y E glish book wh ch happens to e gage his atte ti n because y u ha e done a great deal when you have brought him to ha e nt rtainment from a book. He ll get better books aft rw ards.

rot a single line

happens that men entangle themselves in u eu own schemes.

T be contrad cted *in rder to f rce you t talk*, is m ghty unpleasing You *shin* indeed but t is by being *ground*

Of g tleman wh made some figure among th *Liter ti* of his time, (Mr F tzherbert,) he said What eminence h had was by a f licity of mann h had no mor learning than what he could ot help

On S turd y April 4, I dined w th him at Mr Beauclerk s, th Sir Joshu R ynolds, M Jones, (afterwards Sir Will am) Mr Langton Mr Steevens, Mr Par dise and D H ggins I m u ed that M Wilkes had attacked Garrick t m as a man wh had n friend. I be lies h is right, Sir Οἱ φίλοι, οὐ φίλος—He had friends, but n friend Garrick was so d ffused h had man to wh m h wished to unbosom himself H fou d peopl al ays ready to p- pla d him, nd that alw ys fo th same thing

wanted What is a fri d O h supports you and comforts you whil thers d n t. Friendship you know Sir is th cordial drop t mak th nauseous dra ht f l f g down but if th dra ght be t nauseous, if t be all sweet there is occasi for that drop JOHNS so Many m n would not be co t t to li e so I h pe I h uld n t. They w ld wish to ha an intimat fri d w th wh m th y mi ht compare minds, d herish pri t irtues

so Garrick as ery good m n, th cheerfullest m n f his g dee t l in proces s wh ch is pposed to gi d lg ce to li

See v 4 p 56 and 392

which might be dim but from immediate sensation He shook his head and said Poor stuff! No Sir claret is the liquor for boys port for men but he who aspires to be a hero (smiling) must drink brandy In the first place the flavour of brandy is most grateful to the palate and then brandy will do soonest for a man what drinking *can* do for him There are indeed few who are able to drink brandy That is a power rather to be wished for than attained And yet (proceeded he) as in all pleasure hope is a considerable part I know not but fruition comes too quick by brandy Florence wine I think the worst it is wine only to the eye it is wine neither while you are drinking it nor after you have drunk it it neither pleases the taste nor exhilarates the spirits I reminded him how heartily he and I used to drink wine together when we were first acquainted and how I used to have a head ache after sitting up with him He did not like to have this recalled or perhaps thinking that I boasted improperly resolved to have a witty stroke at me Nay Sir it was not the *wine* that made your head ache but the *sense* that I put into it BOSWELL What Sir! will sense make the head ache? JOHNSON Yes Sir (with a smile) when it is not used to it —No man who has a true relish of pleasantry could be offended at this especially if Johnson in a long intimacy had given him repeated proofs of his regard and good estimation I used to say that as he had given me a thousand pounds in praise he had a good right now and then to take a guinea from me

On Thursday April 8 I dined with him at Mr Allan Ramsay s with Lord Cr h ~ l some oth ~ ı witches creat on u ul nalignity and meanness without any abilit es and are qu te different from the Ital an magic an King James says in his *Dæmonology* Magic ans command the devils witches are their servants The Italian magicians are elegant beings RAMSAY Opera witches not Drury lane witches Johnson observed that ab l ties might h ~ l in ~ he vig u gu concentrated to a point RAMSAY Yes like a strong horse in a mill he pulls better

Lord Graham while he praised the beauty of Lochlomond on the banks of which is his family seat complained of the cl mate and said he could not bear it. JOHNSON Nay my Lord don t talk so you may bear it well enough Your ancestors have borne it more years than I can tell This was a handsome compliment to the antiquity of the House of Montrose His Lordship told me afterwards that he had only affected to complain of the climate lest, if he had spoken as favourably of his country as he really thought Dr Johnson might have attacked it. Johnson was very courteous to Lady Margaret Macdonald Madam (said he) when I was in the Isle of Sky I heard of the people running to take the stones off the road lest Lady Margaret s horse should stumble

Lord Graham commended D Drummond at Naples as a man of extraordinary talents and added that he had a great love of liberty JOHNSON He is *young* my Lord (looking to his Lordship with an arch sm l)

u u ı own liberty we would have as much of it as we can get but we are not agreed as to the liberty of others for in proportion as we take others must lose I believe we hardly wish that the mob should have liberty to govern us When that was the case some time ago no man was at liberty not to have candles in his windows RAMSAY The result is, that order is better than confusion JOHNSON The result is that order cannot be had but by subordination

On Friday April 16 I had been present at the trial of the unfortunate Mr Hackman who in a fit of frantick jealous love had shot M ss Ray the favourite of a nobleman Johnson in whose company I dined to-day with some other fr ends was much interested by my account of what passed and particularly with his prayer for the mercy of heaven He said in a solemn fervid tone I hope he *shall* find mercy

This day a violent altercation arose between Johnson and Beauclerk which having made much noise at the time I think it proper in order to prevent any future mis epresentation to give a minute account of it

In talking of Hackman Johnson argued as Judge Blackstone had done that his being furnished with two p stols was a proof that he meant to shoot two persons Mr Beauclerk said No for that every wise man who intended to shoot himself took two p stols that he m gh be of do ~ sl in m d u nach resolved to shoot himself and then he eat three buttered muffins

him t rise in good humour by sa ın.., \I dear p pa, please to get up and l t me h lp you on w th your cl thes, th t I ma learn t do t when yo ..re an o.d man. "

Soon a. er t..s time a littl incident occurred ..ch I will not suppress, because I am desirous t..at my work should be as much as is consist ent w th the strictest truth, an antidote to t..e false and i..urious notions of his character which ha e been gi en by others, and therefore I in-fuse every drop of genuine sweetness into my biograp..ical cup.

To Dr. Johnso

My Dear Sir, I am in gre t pain w th an in-

as t come and sit an hour w th me in the even-in I am ever your most faithful, and affection-humbl servant,

James Bosw ell.

South Audley-street
Monday April 26

T Mr. Boswell.

Mr J h..son laments the bsence of Mr Bos-well, and will come t him.—Harley-street.

H came to me in th evening and brou ht Sir Joshua Reynolds. I need scarcely sa that their conversation, whil the sat by m bed sid was the most pl as..t opiate to pain that could ha e been administered.

Johnson bein now better disposed t obtain ..formation concerning Pope than he was last ear se by me to my Lord Marchmont pres- of those volumes f his Li f t..e Poets which were t this time published w th request t ha permissi to wait on him and his Lord ship who had called o him twice obligingly pointed S turda the first of May for re cei ın.. us.

On hat morning J h..son came to me from Stre tham, and after dri..king chocolat Gen-eral P li s, in South-Audley-street, w proceed ed Lord Marchmont in Curzon-street. His Lordship m us t th door f his library and ..h grea pol teness said to Johnson, I am going mak an encomium pon myself by telling ou the hi h respect I ha for you, Sir " Johnson was exceedingl courteous and the in terview which lasted bou two hours, during which the Earl communicated his anecd es f Pope as as gree ..l as I could ha e wished. When w came out, I said to Johnson, that con-

See ante p. 4 0.

turned t tow n in th evening

On Mond M 3 I dined w th him at Mr Dilly s I pressed him this day for his opinion on the passa..e in Parn ll concerning which I had in ..ai q estio ed him in several l tters, and at length btained it in due form f law

Case for Dr Johnson s Opinion
3rd of Ma 1 9

Par ell, in his Hermit has the following passag

T clear this dou t to know the world b si..t
T find f books and swains *port it ..ght*
(*For yet b* swains alon *t..e world he knew*
Whose f t were measured ro.. er the m h.. dew)

I there not a contradiction in ts bein first sup-posed that the Hermit knew bo h what books and swains reported of the world yet afterwards said, that he knew t by swains alone?

I t ..k it an inaccuracy —H menti s two instructers the fir t line and says he had y one t..e ext "1

This evenin I set out for Scotland.

To Mrs. Lucy Po ter, in Lichfield

Dear Madam Mr Green has informed me

1 .. . .. does not rela the whol f the pre-ceeding line as has been supposed, but by com-mon licence the words,—of all mankind of which are understood, nd f which it is restrict ve

M Malone it mus be wned, has shewn much critical ingenuity in th explanatio f this pas-sage His in erpretatio however seems o me much too recondi The meanin f the passage ma be certain enough bu surely the expression is confused, and one part f t co tradictory t the other

centiousness and a man who gave away freely money acquired by himself He began the world with a great hunger for money the son of a half pay officer bred in a family whose study was to make four pence do as much as others made four pence halfpenny do But when he had got money he was very liberal I presumed to animadvert on his eulogy on Garrick in his *Lives of the Poets* You say Sir his death eclipsed the gaiety of nations JOHNSON I could not have said more nor less It is the truth *eclipsed* not *extinguished* and his death *did* eclipse it was like a storm BOSWELL But why nations? Did his gaiety extend farther than his own nation? JOHNSON Why Sir some exaggeration must be allowed Besides nations may be said—if we allow the Scotch to be a nation and to have gaiety —which they have not *You* are an exception though Come gentlemen let us candidly admit that there is one Scotchman who is cheerful BEAUCLERK But he is a very unnatural Scotchman I however continued to think the compliment to Garrick hyperbolically untrue His acting had ceased some time before his death at any rate he had acted in Ireland but a short time at an early period of his life and never in Scotland I objected also to what appears an anticlimax of praise when contrasted with the preceding panegyrick — and diminished the public stock of harmless pleasure! — Is not *harmless pleasure* very tame? JOHNSON Nay Sir harmless pleasure is the highest praise Pleasure is a word of dubious import pleasure is in general dangerous and pernicious to virtue to be able therefore to furnish pleasure that is harmless pleasure pure and unalloyed is as great a power as man can possess This was perhaps as ingenious a defence as could be made still however I was not satisfied

A celebrated wit being mentioned he said One may say of him as was said of a French wit *Il n a de l esprit que contre Dieu* I have been several times in company with him but never perceived any strong power of wit He produces a general effect by various means he has a cheerful countenance and a gay voice Besides his trade is wit It would be as wild in him to come into company without merriment as for a highwayman to take the road without his pistols

Talking of the effects of drinking he said Drinking may be practised with great prudence a man who exposes himself when he is intoxicated has not the art of getting drunk a sober man who happens occasionally to get drunk readily enough goes into a new company which a man who has been drinking should never do Such a man will undertake any thing he is without skill in inebriation I used to slink home when I had drunk too much. A man accustomed to self examination will be conscious when he is drunk though an habitual drunkard will not be conscious of it I knew a physician who for twenty years was not sober yet in a pamphlet which he wrote upon fevers he appealed to Garrick and me for his vindication from a charge of drunkenness A bookseller (naming him) who got a large fortune by trade was so habitually and equably drunk that his most intimate friends never perceived that he was more sober at one time than another

Talking of celebrated and successful irregular practisers in physick he said Taylor was the mo

W

tal

of Horace which he took to be a part of my own speech He said a few words well enough BEAUCLERK I remember Sir you said that Taylor was an instance how far impudence could carry ignorance Mr Beauclerk was very entertaining this day and told us a number of short stories in a lively elegant manner and with that air of *the world* which has I know not what impressive effect as if there were something more than is expressed or than perhaps we could perfectly understand As Johnson and I accompanied Sir Joshua Reynolds in his coach Johnson said There is in Beauclerk a predominance over his company that one does not like But he is a man who has lived so much in the world that he has a short story on every occasion he is always ready to talk and is never exhausted

Johnson and I passed the evening at Miss Reynolds s Sir Joshua s sister I mentioned that an eminent friend of ours talking of the common remark that affection descends said that this was wisely contrived for the preservation of mankind for which it was not so necessary that there should be affection from children to parents as from parents to children nay there would be no harm in that view though children should at a certain age eat their parents JOHNSON But Sir if this were known generally to be the case parents would not have affection for children BOSWELL True Sir for it is in expectation of a return that parents are so attentive to their children and I know a very pretty instance of a little girl of whom her father was very fond who once when he was in a melancholy fit and had gone to bed persuaded

h m to rise good h mour by ying My dear p p pl ase to g t up a d l t me h lp y n th your cl thes that I may l arn to d t hen you are a ld man

on f this tim a little incid nt occurr d

fus every drop of ge ine swee ess y b ographical cup

To Dr. Johnson

My Dear Si I m n gr t p w th an in flam d foot, and bl ged t k ep my bed m prev ted from h ving the pl asur t d t n h rd a d

James B

South A dley t eet
M nd y Apr l 6

To M Boswell

M J hns l m ts th bs f Mr Bos ll and w ll m t him.—Harl y treet

H m t m in the evening d b ought Sir Josh Reynolds I eed scarcely say that th co ers ti whil th y sate by my bed d as th most pleasing piat to p in th t ould ha be dmi ist ed.

J hnso be g ov better disposed t btain

et

O th t morn g J hnso cam t me f m Stre tham, d after drinki g hocol t t G eral P li s, South A dl y tre t, w p oceed ed Lord Marchm Curz tr t. His

J hnso was eed gly cou eous d th ters ew h h las ed bo t tw hours, d ri hich th Earl comm ed h eed tes Pope as as gree bl I could h wish Whe cam out, I said t J hnso that co

See ante p. 4 0.

deri g h s Lord h p ci il ty I h ld ha e bee exed if he h d ag n fa led t c me S r (s d h) I wo ld athe h gi n tw nty pounds than n t h e c me I cc mp ed him t Streath m he e v e d ned and e t med ow n in the ev ing

C se f r D Joh so s Op n n
3rd f M y 779

Parnell in hi Herm t has th followi g pass g

T l ar th doubt to k the world by sight

I th re n t a c ntrad ti in ts being fir t supposed that the Herm t knev b th what books d swains reported of th wo ld y t fteru ds said that h kn w it by sv ains alone?

I th k t naccuracy —H m t ns tu nstruct the fi t l ne nd s y he had only ne the ne t

This eve g I s t ut f S tl nd

th

though much easier than when I left you the summer before last Mr and Mrs Thrale are well Miss has been a little indisposed but she is got well again They have since the loss of their boy had two daughters but they seem likely to want a son

I hope you had some books which I sent you I was sorry for poor Mrs Adey s death and am afraid you will be sometimes solitary but endeavour whether alone or in company to keep yourself cheerful My friends likewise die very fast but such is the state of man I am dear love your most humble servant

May 4 1779 SAM JOHNSON

He had before I left London resumed the conversation concerning the appearance of a ghost at Newcastle upon Tyne which Mr John Wesley believed but to which Johnson did not give credit I was however desirous to examine the question closely and at the same time wished to be made acquainted with Mr John Wesley for though I differed from him in some points I admired his various talents and loved his pious zeal At my request, therefore Dr Johnson gave me a letter of introduction to him

TO THE REVEREND MR JOHN WESLEY

SIR Mr Boswell a gentl m n

... think it very much to be wished that worthy and religious men should be acquainted with each other I am Sir your most humble servant

May 3 1779 SAM JOHNSON

Mr Wesley being in the course of h m ...

I did not write to Johnson as ...

... in these words —

TO MR DILLY

SIR Since Mr Boswell s departure I have never heard from him pleas to send word what you know of him and whether you ha e sent my books to h s lady I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

My readers will not doubt that his solicitude about me was very flattering

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR What can possibly have happened that keeps us two such strangers to each other? I expected to have heard from you wh... came home ... the country ... letter from ... pened and ... be concealed ... fit of humou... at has disposed you to try who can hold out longest without writing? If it be you have the victory B... thing ba...

My th... ing the r... pect that ... any thing ... pray write to me and let me know what is or what has been the cause of this long interruption I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

July 13 1779 SAM JOHNSON

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh *July* 17 1779

MY DEAR SIR What may be justly denominated a supine indolence of mind has been my state of existence since I last returned to Scotland In a livelier state I had often suffered severely from long intervals of silence on your part and I had even been chid by you for expressing my uneasiness I was willing to take advantage of m... bear ... tion ... my p... have ... satisfaction by receiving your kind letter of inquiry for which I most gratefully thank you I am doubtful if it was right to make the experiment though I have gained by it I was beginning to grow tender and to upbraid myself especially after having dreamt ...

... soon ... partic... any te... I am with veneration my dear Sir your much obliged and faithful humble servant

JAMES BOSWELL

On the 2nd of July I wrote to him again and gave him an account of my last interview with my worthy friend Mr Edward Dilly at his brother s house at Southill in Bedfordshire where he died soon after I parted from him leaving me a very kind remembrance of his regard

I informed him that Lord Hailes who had promised to furnish him with some anecdotes

for his *Lives of the Poets* had sent me three instances of Prior's borrowing from *Gombauld* in *Recueil des Poet s* tome 3 Epigram *T J I cared gr at ob 'ion*, p. 5. *T the Duk f Venus* p. 32 *Sermon*, *Jack and Idle Joan*, p 2.

My letter was pretty lo g ne, and co tained ariety of particulars but he, t should seem, had ot att nded t t for his next to me as as f llow

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

MY DEAR SIR, Are you playing the sam trick gai and trying wh can keep sil nce longest. Remember that all tricks are e ther k

I

I forgot wh ther I nformed you that poor Thral has bee in great d ger Mrs. Thral likewise has miscarried, and bee much indisposed. E ery bod

t
k

Mr Thral Mis
shal
and
d ss
is
opp
am,

S M. JOHNSON

Stre tham, *Sept* 9, 7 9

My re ders will not be displeased t be ld every slight circumstan of th manner in hich Dr J hnson contri ed t muse his sol tary hours. H som times employed himself h mistry sometimes in w tering nd prunin ine sometimes in small experiments, t hi h those ho may smile, should recollect that there are m m ts which dmit f be g soothed only by trifles.

On the oth of September I defended myself gainst his susp cion of me, which I d d n t deserv and dded Pray l t us r te freque tly A him strikes m that e should send off a sheet o ce a eek like a stage-coach, whether it be full o n t nay though t should be mpty Th ery sight of your hand ou would com f rt m and ere a sheet t be thus sent regu larly we should m ch oftener co ey something, were t only a fe kind ords.

self This, in the h ir of the immense property of W rtley as highly h ourable. H ing been in Scotland recruiting he obligingly asked me to ccompany him t Leeds, then th h ad-quarters of his corps from thence t Lond n for a short time, and afterwards t other places t h.ch the regiment might be ordered. S ch an offer at time of th year wh n I had full l sure, was ery pleasing especially as I was to accompany a man of sterlin good sense inf mation, discernment, and con iality and was t ha e second crop in n year of Lo d n and J hnson. Of this I informed my illustrious friend in chara teristical warm terms, in l t ter dated th 3 th of Sept mber from Leeds.

Durin this isit to London I had several inter ew w th him, which it is unnecessary to distinguish particularly I consulted him as to

I ne f his manuscript Diaries, there is th f llowing entry which m k

I

Which I communica ed him from his Lordsh p, bu t has not yet been published. I h e copy of t. [The few notices concerning Dryden, which Lord Hailes had collected, the thour afterwards g ve to Mr Malone —M]

xtri arpo pr ximam et cutem pectoris cir mamil am dextram at I notum fiet t quanto tempore pi ...

And A g 5 773 I cut from th ine 4 le es, which we hed fi e oz. and half and ght scruples —I la them po m book-case see ha weight they will lose by drying "

the appointment of guardians to my children in case of my death Sir (said he) do not appoint a number of guardians When there are many they trust one to another and the business is neglected I would advise you to choose only one let him be a man of respectable character who for his own credit will do what is right let him be a rich man so that he may be under no temptation to take advantage and let him be a man of business who is used to conduct affairs with ability and expertness to whom therefore the execution of the trust will not be burdensome

On Sunday October 10 we dined together at Mr Strahan s The conversation having turned on the prevailing practice of going to the East Indies in quest of wealth —JOHNSON A man had better have ten thousand pounds at the end of ten years passed in England than twenty thousand pounds at the end of ten years passed in India because you must compute what you *give* for money and a man who has lived ten years in India has given up ten years of social comfort and all those advantages which arise from living in England The ingenious Mr Brown distinguished by the name of *Capability Brown* told me that he was once at the seat of Lord Clive who had returned from India with great wealth and that he shewed him at the door of his bed chamber a large chest which he said he had once had full of gold upon which Brown observed I am glad you can bear it so near your bed chamber

We talked of the state of the poor in London —JOHNSON Saunders Welch the Justice who was once High Constable of Holborn and had the best opportunities of knowing the state of the poor told me that I under rated the number when I computed that twenty a week that is above a thousand a year died of hunger not absolutely of immediate hunger but of the wasting and other diseases which are the consequences of hunger This happens only in so large a place as London where people are not known What we are told about the great sums got by begging is not true the trade is overstocked And you may depend upon it there are many who cannot get work. A particular kind of manufacture fails those who have been used to work at it can for some time work at nothing else You meet a man begging you charge him with idleness he says I am willing to labour Will you give me work? — I cannot — Why then you have no right to charge me with idleness

We left Mr Strahan s at seven as Johnson had said he intended to go to evening prayers. As we walked along he complained of a little gout in his toe and said I shan t go to prayers to night I shall go to-morrow Whenever I miss church on a Sunday I resolve to go another day But I do not always do it This was a fair exhibition of that vibration between pious resolutions and indolence which many of us have too often experienced

I went home with him and we had a long quiet con [illegible]

cer [illegible]

em [illegible]

cur [illegible]

To [illegible]

DEAR [illegible]

I was c[illegible]

Westmi[illegible]

where we found the late Mr Mallet Sir James Porter who had been Ambassadour at Con[illegible]

[illegible] whether most to admire the elegance of Lord Bolingbroke s prose or the beauty of Mr Pope s verse When Lord Bathurst told this Mr Mallet bade me attend and remember this remarkable piece of information as by the course of Nature I m[illegible]

[illegible] few days after meeting with you who were [illegible]

The Rev D Law B[illegible]

[illegible] Mr Pope while I was composing his Es[illegible] This is re[illegible] but th[illegible] Dr Bl[illegible] is more [illegible] that of Dr Jo[illegible]ph W[illegible] The lat[illegible] Lo d Bath[illegible]

[illegible]

y d do bt th t being ccustom d t k p a

me c ers u goi g n co e ning Mr pe I took t e f po t which h d be me

If these circumst es ca be f y use to Dr J hnso you ha my fulll be ty to gi them to him. I beg yo will t the sam time pres nt

liged h mble servant,

HUGH BLAIR

Bro ght Park, *S pt* 21 7 9

g eat part l th poem was P p s own It is mazing Sir what deviations ther are from precise truth in th cc t which is gi f almost ev ry th g I told Mrs. Thral Y u ha so littl an ty bo t truth, that you ev er tax you memory w th th xact thing Now hat is th use f th m m ry t truth if is careless f xa t ess Lord H les s *Annal f Sc tland* are ery xact b t th y co tai er dry particulars. Th y are to be cons dered as a D tionary Y k ow such thi gs are th re nd may be looked t wh you pl ase R b- rtso pai ts but th misfort is, you are sure he does not k ow th peopl wh m h p ts so ou ca t suppose lik ess. Chara ters hould ever be g by hist ria less he knew the peopl wh m h describes, p es from those who k ew them.

BOSWELL. Why Sir d peopl pl y this trick which I bserv ow when I look t your grate, putting the shov l gains t to mak th fire burn? Jo ov They play th t k but t does t make the fir burn *There* is a bett (setting th poker perpe d cularly up at ght angles th th grat) In days f perst t n th y thought, as t m d cross with the bars it wo ld d e ay th w tch

BOSWELL By assoc ating th you Sir I am always g tti n ess n of wisdom But per hap a man after k o g his own character—the lim ted strength of his o n mind should not be desirous of h g too m ch wisd m, con sidering *quid l t humeri* how little he can carry JOH SON Sir be as wise as y u can let a man be *l is lætus p ns sib*

Though pl as'd to the d lphins play
I m nd my mpas and my way

Y u m y be wis you study th morn g

H sa d Dodsley first me ti ed t me the schem f an E glish D tionary b t I h d lo g thought f it. BOSWELL. You did n t k w what you w u d taking JOH SON Yes, S

t

and t *h* lled you In yo Pref ce yo s y What would t ail m in this gloom of sol tud Y h e be agreeably mistak

In his *Lif f M lton* h bserves I can t

negl t n m g y pl c th t he ho d by his prese I had bef e I re d th b e u bee desiro f hewing that respect t J hnso by ar s q iries F d g h m this ev ing ry good h m I p led on him t gi m n xa t list of his pl es f es- d ce h t d th m tr polis as n

y uch my fri nd h d maintained was by m ans so b d in th husband as in the

The Sple Poem

E eter street ff Catherin -street Str d 2 Gree wi h 3 Woodstock-st et ear Ha er sq ar 4. Castl -street Cave dish-sq ar N 6 5 Str d 6 Boswell Court. 7 S d gain 8 Bow-stree 9 H lborn. Fetter la H 1 bor g in Go gh squa 3 Stapl I n. 4. Gray' Inn 5 I er Templ La N 6 J hnso s-co rt N 7 7 Bolt-court N 8

wife JOHNSON Your friend wa "
Sir Ber -
ent que
husbanc ung. They are con nected by children by fortune by serious con siderations of community Wise married women don t trouble themselves about the infidelity in their husbands BOSWELL To be sure there is a great difference between the offence of infi delity in a man and that of his wife JOHNSON The difference is boundless The man imposes no bastards upon his wife

Here it may be questioned

t

t cat on account of conse quences but still it may be maintained that independent of moral obligation infidelity is by no means a light offence in a husband because it must hurt a delicate attachment in which a mutual constancy is implied with such refined sentiments as Massinger has exhibited in his play of *The Picture* —Johnson probably at another time would have admitted this opinion And let it be kept in remembrance that he was very careful not to g ve any enco

perverseness in a wife and heedlessly said That then he thought a husband might do as he pleased with a safe con science JOHNSON Nay Sir this is wild indeed (smiling) you must consider that fornication is a crime in a single man and you cannot have more liberty by being married

He this evening expressed himself strongly against the Roman Catholics

the humour of op position

Having regretted to him that I had learnt lit tle Greek as is too gene ally the case in Scot land that I had for a long t me hardly applied at all to the study of that noble language and that I was des rous of be ng told by h m what method to follow he recommended to me as easy helps Sylvanus s *F st Bo k f the Il ad* Daw son s *Lex c n to the G eek New T tam t* and *Hesiod* with *Pasoris Lex n* at the end of it

On Tuesday October 12 I d ned w th him at Mr Ramsay's with Lord Newhaven and some other company none of whom I recollect but a beautiful Miss Graham [1] a relation of h s Lordship s who asked Dr Johnson to hob or nob with her He was flattered by such pleasing attention and politely told her he never drank wine but if she would drink a glass of water he was much at her service She accepted Oho Sir! (said Lord Newhaven) you are caught JOHNSON Nay I do not see *how* I am *ca* but if I am caught I don t want to get free again If I am caught I hope to be kept. Then when the two glasses of water were brought smiling placidly to the young lady he said Madam let us *reciprocate*

Lord Newhaven and Johnson carried on an argument for some time concerning the Mid dlesex election Johnson said Parliament may be considered as bound by law as a man is bound where there is nobody to tie the knot As it is clear that the House of Commons may expel and expel again and again why not allow of the power to incapacitate for that parliament rath er than have a perpetual contest kept up be tween parliament and the people Lord New haven took
said I spe
Johnson I s
full effect on
most as low table to a complimenting nobleman and called out My Lord my Lord I do not desire all this ceremony let us tell our minds to one another quietly After the debate was over he said I have got l ghts on the sub ject to-day which I had not before This was a great deal from him especially as he had writ ten a pamphlet upon it

He observed The House of Commons was originally not a priv lege of the people but a check for the Crown on the House of Lords I remember Henry the Eighth w them to do rning but It is well heads should have been upon Temple bar But the House of Commons is now no longer under the power of the crown and therefore must be bribed He added I have no delight in talking of publick affairs

Of h s fellow-collegian the celebrated Mr George Whitefield he said Whitefield never drew as much attention as a mountebank does he did not draw attention by d ing better than others but by do ng what was strange Were Astley to preach a sermon standing upon his head on a horse s back he would coll ct a mul titude to hear him but no wise man would say he had made a better sermon fo that I never treated Whitefield s m nistry ith contempt I belie e he did good He had devoted himself to the lower classes of mankind and among them

[1] Now the Lady of Sir Henry Dashwood Bart

h. was of use. B t wh n familiarity d ise claim th praise d to knowledge, art, and le gance, we must be t down su h preten. ons.

What I ha e preserved f his con ersation during th remainder f my ta Lo d t

in the world, as you and I d can w th propri ety assume such an thority Dr J hnson may ho is niformly exemplary in his co duct. B t tis ot ery consist t t shun an fid l to-d y and get drunk to-morrow Johnso Nay Sir this is sad reasoning Because man cann t be right in all things, is h t be ri ht in n thin Because man som times gets drunk, is h there fore to steal? This doctri would ery soo bring man t th gallows.

After all, however t is difficult questi n how far sincere Christians should associat w th the owed enemies f religion for in th first place almost every man mind may be more or less corrupted by evil communications' sec ondly th world may very naturally suppose that they are t really in earnest in religi n, who can asily bear ts oppo ents and thirdly if th prof ne find th msel es quite well re cei ed by the p ous, on of th checks pon an open declaration f th ir infidelity and one f the probabl chances f bligin th m seriously to reflect, which their being shunned would do, is removed.

He I know t why shewed pon all occa sions ersion to g to Ireland where I pro posed to him that w should mak tour Johnson. It is th last pla where I should wish to tr l. Boswell. Should you n t lik t see Dublin, Sir? J hnson N Sir! Dubl is nly worse cap tal. Boswell. I t th Giant's-Causew y orth seeing Jo so W rth see g yes but t worth going to see.

Y t he had kindness for th Irish nati and thus generously expressed himself t gen tlema from that cou try th subject f an unio hich artf l P liticians ha ft had in iew— Do t make an ion w th us Sir W hould w th you ly t rob you. W ould ha robbed Sco

p usp y

A foreign minister of no ery h gh talents, who had been in his company for considerable time qu t ov rlooked happened l ckily to me tio that he had re d som of his *Rambler* n Italia and admired t much This pleased him gre tly h bserved that th t tle had been translated *Il Geni err nte* though I ha been told t as re dered more l d crously *Il V g b d* d finding that this ministe ga e such a proof of his taste, h was all ttention to him, d o the first remark which h mad how ever simpl ex l imed 'The Ambassadou says well—His E cellency observes— And then h xpanded and nriched th little that had been said in so tro man er that t appeared something of consequ nce This was exceedingly terta in t th company ho were present, and ma y a tim afterwards t furnished a pleasant top ck f merriment *The Ambas adour y u ll* be cam laughable term of pplause h n o mighty matter had been expressed

I left London on Monday October 8 and ccompanied Col el Stuart to Chester where his regiment was to lye for som time.

Mr. Boswell to Dr. Johnson

Chester *Oct ber* 22 1779

My Dear Sir It was not till one o clock on Monday morning that Col nel Stuart and I left Lond for w chose t b d a cordial di u

w w t prepared to rec e *company* so arly b t my *name* which has by wo derful f licity come t be closely associated w th yours, soo mad all asy d Mrs. Cobb and Miss Adye re assumed their seats at th breakfast tabl wh ch they had quitted w th some precip tat on They recei ed me w th th kindness of ld acquaintance and after we had joined cordial chorus t *your* praise Mrs. Cobb ga e

me the high satisfaction of hearing that you said Boswell is a man who I believe never left a house without leaving a wish for his return And she afterwards added that she bid you tell me that if ever I came to Lichfield she hoped I would take a bed at the Friery From thence I drove to Peter Garrick s where I also found a very flattering welcome He appeared to me to enjoy his usual chearfulness and he very kindly asked me to come when I could and pass a week with him From Mr Garrick s I went to the Palace to wait on Mr Seward I was first entertained by his lady and daughter he him self being in bed with a cold accord [illegible] valet[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I then proceeded to Stow hill and first paid my respects to Mrs Gastrell whose conversation I was not willing to quit But my sand glass was now beginning to run low as I could not trespass too long on the Colonel s kindness who obligingly waited for me so I hastened to Mrs Aston s whom I found much better than I feared I should and there I met a brother in law of these ladies who talked much of you and very well too as it appeared to me It then only remained to visit Mrs Lucy Porter which I did I really believe with sincere satisfaction on both sides I am sure I was glad to see her again and as I take her to be very honest I trust she was glad to see me again for she expressed herself so that I could not doubt of her being in earnest What a great key stone of kindness my dear Sir were you that morning[1] for we were all held together by our common attachment to you I cannot say that I ever passed two hours with more self complacency than I did those two at [illegible] Let me [illegible] idle van[illegible] suasion[illegible] has just [illegible] appy[illegible]

We got to Chester about midnight on Tues day and here again I am in a state of much en joyment Colonel Stuart and his officers treat me with all the civility I could wish and I play my part admirably *Lætus aliis s piens sibi* the classical sentence which you I imagine in vented the other day is exemplified in my pres ent existence The Bishop to whom I had the honour to be known several years ago shews me much attention and I am edified by his conver sation I must not omit to tell you that his Lordship admires very highly you *P f s to the Po ts* I am daily obtaining an extension of agreeable acquaintance so that I am kept in animated variety and the study of the place it self by the assistance of books and of the Bishop is sufficient occupation Chester pleases my fan cy more than any town I ever saw But I will not enter upon[illegible]

How lon[illegible] told a very[illegible] the Preben[illegible] have come [illegible] Madam I cannot tell how and far less can I tell how I am to get away from it Do not think me too juvenile I beg it of you my dear Sir to favour me with a letter while I am here and add to the happiness of a happy friend who is ever with affectionate ven eration most sincerely yours

JAMES BOSWELL

If you do not write directly so as to catch me here I shall be disappointed Two lines from you will keep my lamp burning bright

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Why should you importune me so earnestly to write? Of what importance can it be to hear of distant friends to a man who finds himself welcome wherever he goes and makes new friends faster than he can want them? If to the delight of such universal kindness of recep tion any thing can be added by knowing that you retain my good will you may indulge your self in the full enjoyment of that small addition

I am glad that you made the round of Lich field with so much success the oft[illegible] seen[illegible] to [illegible] tha[illegible]

I[illegible] where you now are there is much to be observed and you will easily procure yourself skilful directors But what will you do to keep away the *bl ck dog* that worries you at home? If you would in compliance with your father s advice enquire into the old tenures and old charters of Scotland you would certainly open to yourself many striking scenes of the manners of the middle ages The feudal system in a country [illegible]

[illegible]

We have I think once talked of another pro ject a *Histo y f the l te insurrectio i Scotl nd* with all its incidents Many falsehoods are pass-

[1] Miss Let tia Ba nst n

I h ve a val abl collect on made by my F th e wh h with om add t ons d ll t t ns f my own I i t nd to p blish I h e som hered t ry cla m to be an A t q ry n t only f m my F th b t as being desc nded by th m ther s s d f m th bl nd l arn d S J hn Sken whose mer t b ds def a c t all th att mpts which have been mad t less n his f m

ing t uncontradicted history V ltaire who loved striki story has t ld hat he could n find to be true

You ma mak collections for either of these projects, or for both, as opportunit es occur and digest our materials t leisure. Th great direc tion which Burton has left to men disordered like ou, is this, *B* *n.* *sol* *ary* *b* *st* *E* which I would thus modi —If ou are dle, be n t soli tary if you are soli ary be not idle.

There is a letter for you, from your humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSO

London, *October* 27 9

TO DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON

Carlisle 7 1779

MY DEAR SIR That I should importune you to rit t me t Chester is t wonderful, when you consider what an dity I ha e for delight and that th *arrow* of pleasure lik th *eye* increases in proportion w th the quantity which we possess of t. Your l tt so full of po t kindness and masterly counsel, came like large treasure pon me whil already with riches. I was qui enchanted t

The Bishop treated me w th kindness which as ery fla ering I told him, that you re gretted ou had seen so little of Ches er His Lordship bad me ll ou, that h should be glad shew ou more of I m proud t find the friendship w th which you ho our me is known in so ma places.

Archd con, son th Bishop and w th him I ha e breakfas ed and dined ery greeabl I got quain ed w th him th assizes here ou ear and half o h is ma of gre t ariety of knowledge uncommon genius, and I t lieve sincere religion I rece ed h hol sa ment in the Cathedral in th morning this being the firs Sunda the month and was prayers there in the eve ing I is di inely cheer me think tha there is Ca hedral so near Auchi leck nd I now lea e O d England such sta of mind as I am thankful t God for gra g me

The *b* *ck* *d* *g* that worries me home I cannot bu dre d e as I ha e been for some time pas m tary train, I trust I shall *repulse* him. T hear from you will anima e me like the sound of a trumpet, I therefore h pe that soon after m return t th northern field I shall re ce e a f w lines from you.

Colonel Stuart did me th ho our to escort me n his carriage t shew me Li erpool and from thence back again to Warringt n where we parted. In justice to my aluable fe I she wrot to me that as I was

1.h re rite ose nd ere ere re Sir ant, LL.

JAMES

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

t only kind

ir e a

s,

and practice.

I ha e sent pet t n from Lucy Port r w th which I le e t t your d scret on h ther t is prope t comply Return me her letter which I ha e se t, that you ma know th wh le case and t be sed ced t any thing that you ma af erwards repe t. Miss Doxy perhaps you know t be M Garrick s niece

If Dean Percy can be popular t Carlisle, he ma be ery happ H has n his disposal two li ings, ach equal or almost equal alu t th d anery h may tak ne himself and gi e th ther t his son.

How near is the Cathedral t Auchinleck, that you are so much d lighted w th t It is, I suppose t least an hundred and fifty miles off

last ears.

Of our fri nds here I can recollect nothi g to t ll you. I ha e ne ther seen nor heard of Langton. Be ucle k is just returned from Brighth lm

His regiment was af erwards ordered t Jamaica, where he accompanied and almost lost his

Requesti ng me inq ire concerning the famil f gentleman who was then paying his d dresses Miss Doxy

ston I am told much better Mr Thrale and his family are still there and his health is said to be visibly improved he has not bathed but hunted

At Bolt court there is much malignity but of late little open hostility [1] I have had a cold but it is gone

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell &c I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London *Nov* 13 1779

On November and December 21 I wrote to him from Edinburgh giving a very favourable report of the family of Miss Doxy s lover — that after a good deal of enquiry I had discovered the sister of Mr Francis Stewart one of his amanuenses when writing his *Dictionary* —that I had as desired by him paid her a guinea for an old pocket book of her brother s which he had retained and that the good woman who was in very moderate circumstances but contented and placid wondered at his scrupulous and liberal honesty and received the guinea as if sent her by Providence —That I had repeatedly begged of him to keep his promise to send me his letter to Lord Chesterfield and that this *memento* like *Delenda est Carthago* must be in every letter that I should write to him till I had obtained my object

1780 ÆTAT 71]—IN 1780 the world was kept in impatience for the completion of his *Lives of the Poets* upon which he was employed

n f h

had not heard from him for almost four months though he was two letters in my debt —that I had suffered again from melancholy —hoping that he had been in so much better company (the Poets) that he had not time to think of his distant friends for if that were the case I should have some recompence for my uneasiness — that the state of my affairs did not admit of my coming to London this year and begging he would return me Goldsmith s two poems with his lines marked

His friend Dr Lawrence having now suffered the greatest affliction to which a man is liable and which Johnson himself had felt in the most severe manner Johnson wrote to him in an admirable strain of sympathy and pious consolation

TO DR LAWRENCE

DEAR SIR At a time when all your friends ought to shew their kindness and with a character which ought to make all that know you your friends you may wonder that you have yet heard nothing from me

I ha e be h d

a c physick five times and opiates I th k

ow much has been taken from you and how little help can be had from consolation He that outlives a wife whom he has long loved sees himself disjoined from the only mind that has the same hopes and fears and interest from the only companion with whom he has shared much good or evil and with whom he could set his mind at liberty to retrace the past or anticipate the future The continuity of being is lacerated the settled course of sentiment and action is stopped and life stands suspended and motionless till it is driven by external causes into a

g ou ity acquiescence in necessity Of two mortal beings one must lose the other but surely

will reunite those whom he has separated or who sees that it is best not to reunite I am dear Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

January 20 1780

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Well I had resolved to send you the Chesterfeld letter but I will write once again without it Never impose tasks upon mortals To require two things is the way to have

eral it is not therefore less grievous for there is less hope of help I pretend not to give you advice not knowing the state of your affairs and general counsels about prudence and frugality would do you little good You are however in the right not to increase your own perplexity by a journey hither and I hope that by staying at

ciousness his merriment and reasoning are now over Such another will not often be found among mankind He directed himself to be buried by the side of his mother an instance of tenderness which I hardly expected He has left his children to the care of Lady Di and if she dies of

[1] See *ante* p 418.

Mr Langton and of Mr Leicest I s r lat o
nd a ma of good character His l br ry has
mt ss dor

I

I conclude f m those compla ts that you re
f nd f it N ma t lks of that wl ich I s d
sirous to conceal a d every ma des es to co
ceal that of which h is asha ned Do not pr
t nd t d yit *ma f tum hab mus furem* make it
an tabl and of l g tory law t yourself
never t me t on you own mental d seases f
you ar nev t pe k of th m, you w ll th k
on them but l ttle and f y u th k little of
them, they will molest you rar ly Wh you
talk of them, it is pla that you w t ther
praise or p ty for praise the is no room, and
pity will d you o good ther for f m this
hour speak no mor th k no more about
them.

You transact w th Mrs Stewa t g me

ory of her br ther is yet f esl i my m nd h
was i g ious nd worthy man.

Pl ase to make my compl me ts to you lady
nd t th you g lad es I hould l ke to see
I m, pr tty loves I m, dear S yours ffec-
ti nat ly

SAM JOHNSON

April 8 1780

Mrs Thrale bein now at B th with her h s-
band the correspond nce betw J hnson nd
her was carried o briskly I hall prese t my
aders with on of her orig l l tters to h t
this tim which w ll m se m

course It is lso of I as key to J h son
nswer l ich th has pri ted by tself nd of
which I hall sub oin extracts

M Beauclerk library w sold by pi l ick
uctio i April nd May 78 for £,o [M]
Ly fr in Nort mberland I use wher he
had partmen in which I ha passed ma y
an g eabl hour

M s THRALE TO DR JOHNSON

I had a ry k d l tter from you ye t rday
d ar S w th a most ci cum t tial dat You
took troubl with my c culati g l tt Mr
E ans writes me word and I thank you s c e
ly fo so d g o e migl t d mischief be n t
bei g on the pot

Y t day s ev n g was passed at Mrs Mo
tagu there was Mr Melmoth I do not l k
h m *though* nor h m it was expe ted w
should ha e pl sed each th r he is l owev r
j t Tory e ough t hate the P hop of Pet r
borough for Wh gg s a d Wh e ough t
abho yo for Toryi m.

Mrs M nt gu flattered l m fnely so h

e g ia y you w u l ia i ng t i e a d
that w ld be ry w g for I *f lt* my r g d
for you i my *face* la t ght wl th crit c ns
w goi g o

Th s mor g it was all co noisseursh p we
w

h alth for a man whose mouth ca t be sew d
p Purn y and I and Q ey t e h m ev ry
meal he e t an l Mrs M nt gu i q t se ous
w h l im but what d ?

H L T

L th, *I d y* Ap l 28

D J NSO TO M s TH LE

DEAR st M D M Th l ne er w ll l
abst ne tly t ll h ca persuade l nself to l e
by rul E cou ag a you ca th mus cal
g l.

N th g I mor commo tha tual d s-
like wl m tual approbation i p cul ly

*Dr J h Hinchl ff

A kind of ick name gi en to Mrs Thr le
l lest da ghter whose nam being *Esthe* t
migl be as mila d to *Que*

M D I

I ha taken the l l ty to l out few lines

ston I am told much better Mr Thrale and his family are still there and his health is said to be visibly improved he has not bathed but hunted

At Bolt court there is much malignity but of late little open hostility [1] I have had a cold but it is gone

Make my compliments to Mrs Boswell &c I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London Nov 13 1779

On November and December 21 I wrote to him from Edinburgh giving a very favourable report of the family of Miss Doxy's lover — that after a good deal of enquiry I had discovered the sister of Mr Francis Stewart one of his amanuenses when writing his *Dictionary* —that I had as desired by him paid her a guinea for an old pocket book of her brother s which he had retained and that the good woman who was in very moderate circumstances but contented and placid wondered at his scrupulous and liberal honesty and received the guinea as if sent her by Providence —That I had repeatedly begged of him to keep his promise to send me his letter to Lord Chesterfield and that this *memento* like *Delenda est Carthago* must be in every letter that I should write to him till I had obtained my object

1780 ÆTAT 71]—IN 1780 the world was kept in impatience for the completion of his *Lives of the Poets* upon which he was employed so far as his indolence allowed him to labour

I wrote to him on January 1 and March 13 sending him my notes of Lord Marchmont s information concerning Pope —complaining that I had not heard from him for almost four months though he was two letters in my debt —that I had suffered again from melancholy —hoping that he had been in so much better company (the Poets) that he had not time to think of his distant friends for if that were the case I should have some recompence for my uneasiness —that the state of my affairs did not admit of my coming to London this year and begging he would return me Goldsmith s two poems with his lines marked

His friend Dr Lawrence having now suffered the gre m
and w
severe
mirable n o sympathy and pious consolation

TO DR LAWRENCE

DEAR SIR At a time when all your friends ought to shew their kindness and with a character which ought to make all that know your fr nd

t e ties and opiates I think, six This day it seems to remit

The loss dear Sir which you have lately suffered I felt many years ago and know therefore how much has been taken from you and how little help can be had from consolation He that outlives a wife whom he has long loved sees himself disjoined from the only mind that has the same hopes and fears and interest from the only
much goc
his mind
pate the f
ated the
is stop
tionles
new ch

Our
is perf ety to a gloomy acquiescence in necessity Of two mortal beings one must lose the other but surely there is a higher and better comfort to be drawn from the consideration of that Providence which watches over all and a belief that the living and the dead are equally in the hands of GOD who will reunite those whom he has separated or who sees that it is best not to reunite I am dear Sir your most affectionate and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

January 20 1780

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR Well I had resolved to send you the Chesterfield letter but I will write once again without it Never impose tasks upon mortals To require two things is the way to have th m b

aff
era refore less grievous for there is less hope of help I pretend not to give you advice not knowing the state of your affairs and general counsels about prudence and frugality would do you little good You are however in the right not to increase your own perplexity by a journey hither and I hope that by staying at home you will please your father

Poor dear Beauclerk—*n c ut s les d b s joca* His wit and his folly his acuteness and maliciousness his m

dren to the care of Lady Di and f she dies of

[1] See *ante* p 418

— penal provisions against our fellow subjects of the Catholick communion had been granted by the legislature with an opposition so inconsiderable that the genuine mildness of Christianity united with liberal policy seemed to have become general in this island. But a dark and malignant spirit of persecution soon shewed itself in an unworthy petition for the repeal of the wise and humane statute. That petition was brought forward by a mob with the evident purpose of intimidation, and was justly rejected. But the attempt was accompanied and followed by such daring violence as is unexampled in history. Of this extraordinary tumult Dr Johnson has given the following concise lively and just account in his *Letter to Mrs Thrale*[1]

On Friday the good Protestants met in Saint George's-Fields, at the summons of Lord George Gordon, and marching to Westminster insulted the Lords and Commons, who all bore it with great tameness. At night the outrages began by the demolition of the mass-house by Lincoln's-Inn.

An exact journal of a week's defiance of government I cannot give you. On Monday Mr Strahan, who had been insulted, spoke to Lord Mansfield, who had I think been insulted too, of the licentiousness of the populace and his Lordship treated it as a very slight irregularity. On Tuesday night they pulled down Fielding's house and burnt his goods in the street. They had gutted on Monday Sir George Savile's house but the building was saved. On Tuesday evening, leaving Fielding's ruins, they went to Newgate to demand their companions who had been seized demolishing the chapel. The keeper could not release them but by the Mayor's permission, which he went to ask; at his return he found all the prisoners released and Newgate in a blaze. They then went to Bloomsbury and fastened upon Lord Mansfield's house which they pulled down and as for his goods, they totally burnt them. They have since gone to Caenwood but a guard was there before them. They plundered some Papists, I think, and burnt a mass-house in Moorfields the same night.

On Wednesday I walked with Dr Scott to look at Newgate and found it in ruins, with the fire yet glowing. As I went by the Protestants were plundering the Sessions-house at the Old Bailey. There were not, I believe, a hundred but they did their work at leisure in full security without sentinels, without trepidation, as men lawfully employed in full day. Such is the cowardice of a commercial place. On Wednesday they broke open the *Fleet* and the King's-Bench, and the Marshalsea, and Wood-street Compter and Clerkenwell Bridewell and released all the prisoners.

At night they set fire to the Fleet, and to the King's-Bench, and I know not how many other places and one might see the glare of conflagration fill the sky from many parts. The sight was dreadful. Some people were threatened. Mr Strahan advised me to take care of myself. Such a time of terrour you have been happy in not seeing.

The King said in Council, 'That the magistrates had not done their duty but that he would do his own' and a proclamation was published directing us to keep our servants within doors, as the peace was now to be preserved by force. The soldiers were sent out to different parts, and the town is now [June 9] at quiet.

The soldiers are stationed so as to be every where within call; there is no longer any body of rioters, and the individuals are hunted to their holes, and led to prison. Lord George was last night sent to the Tower. Mr John Wilkes was this day in my neighbourhood, to seize the publisher of a seditious paper.

Several chapels have been destroyed and several inoffensive Papists have been plundered but the high sport was to burn the gaols. This was a good rabble trick. The debtors and the criminals were all set at liberty but of the criminals, as has always happened, many are already retaken and two pirates have surrendered themselves, and it is expected that they will be pardoned.

Government now acts again with its proper force and we are all under the protection of the King and the law. I thought that it would be agreeable to you and my master to have my testimony to the publick security, and that you would sleep more quietly when I told you that you are safe.

"There has, indeed, been an universal panick from which the King was the first that recovered. Without the concurrence of his ministers, or the assistance of the civil magistrate he put the soldiers in motion and saved the town from calamities, such as a rabble's government must naturally produce.

The publick has escaped a very heavy calamity. The rioters attempted the Bank on Wednesday night, but in no great number and like th-

[1] Vol. ii, p. 143, *et seq.* I have selected passages from several letters, without mentioning dates.
June 2.

expected There is often on both sides a vigi lance not over benevolent nd

) , lately that an authour is hurt by his criticks The blaze of reputation cannot be blown out but it often dies in the socket a very few names may be considered as perpetual lamps that shine unconsumed From the authour of *Fit osborne s Letters* I cannot think myself in much danger I met him only once about thirty years ago and in some small dis pute reduced him to whistle having not seen him since that is the last impression Poor Moore the fabulist was one of the company

Mrs Montagu s long stay against her own in clination is very convenient You would by your own confession want a companion and she is *par pluribus* conversing with her you may *find variety in one*

London *May* 1 1780

On the 2nd of May I wrote to him and re quested that we might have another meeting somewhere in the North of England in the au tumn of this year

From Mr Langton I received soon after this time a letter of which I extract a pass

I been directed in any sufficient degree as they ought I have always been strong ly of opinion that they were calculated to make an illustrious figure and that opinion as it had been in part formed upon Dr Johnson s judg ment receives more and more confirmation by hearing what since his death Dr Johnson has said concerning them a few evenings ago he was at Mr Vesey s where Lord Althorpe who was one of a numerous company there addressed Dr Johnson on the subject of Mr Beauclerk s death saying Our CLUB has had a great loss since we met last He repl ed A loss that per haps the whole nation could not repair! The Doctor then went on to speak of his endow ments and particularly extolled the wonderful ease with which he uttered what was highly ex cellent He said that no man e er was so free when he was going to say a good thing from a *look* that expressed that it was coming or when he had said it from a look that expressed that it had come At Mr Thrale s some days before when we were talking on the same subject he aid referring to the same idea of his wo d rful facility That Beauclerk s talents were those which he had felt himself more disposed to envy than those of any whom he had known

On the evening I have spoken of above at Mr Vesey s you would have been much grat ified as it exhibited an instance of the high im portance in which Dr Johnson s character is held I think even beyond any I ever before was witness to The company consisted chiefly of la dies among whom were the Duchess Dowager of Portland the Duchess of Beaufort whom I suppose from her rank I must name before her mother Mrs Boscawen and her elder sister Mrs. Lewson who was likewise there Lady Lucan Lady Clermont and others of note both for their station and understandings Among the gentle men were Lord Althorpe whom I have before named Lord Macartney Sir Joshua Reynolds, Lord Lucan Mr Wraxal whose book you have probably seen *The Tour to the No thern Parts of Europe* a very agreeable ingenious man Dr Warren Mr Pepys the Master in Chancery whom I believe you know and Dr Barnard the Provost of Eton As soon as Dr Johnson was come in and had taken a chair the company be gan to collect round him till they became not less than four if not five deep those behind standing and listening over the heads of those that were sitting near him The conversation for some time was chiefly between Dr Johnson and the Provost of Eton while the others contribut ed occas on

a tedious length I thought my dear Sir this general account of the respect with which our valued friend was attended to might be acceptable

To THE REVEREND DR FARMER

M y 25 1 80

SIR I know your disposition to second any literary attempt and therefore venture upon the liberty of entreating you to procure from College or University registers all the dates or other informations wh ch they can supply re lating to Ambrose Phil ps Broome and G ay who were all of Cambridge and of whose li es I am to give such accounts as I can gather Be pleased to forgive this trouble from S r your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

s u expectedly d turbed by the most horrid series of outrage that ever disgraced a civilised country A relaxation of some of the se

vere penal provis ons gainst ur f llow subjects of th Cathol ck comm n had been granted by th legisl ture th n pposi n so inconsiderabl that th g nui e mild ess of Christianity united w th l beral pol cy seemed to ha e becom general n this sland B t a dark and malignant spirit f persecuti n soon shewed tself, in an worthy petition f th repeal of the wise and human statute That pe n was brou ht forward by m b w th the evident purpose of intimid ti n, and was j stly rejec ed. But th ttempt was ccomp nied and followed by s ch darin lence as is unexam p ed in history Of this extraord nary tumult, Dr Johnso has gi en th following co cise, lively and just ccount in his *Letter to M Thrale*

t th gre t tameness. At night th outrages began by th demolit n of th mass-house by Lincoln s-Inn.

An exact journal f week d fiance of gov ernment I cannot gi ou O Mond Mr Strahan, wh had bee insul ed spok t Lord Mansfi ld wh had I think been insulted too, of th licentiousness of th populace and his

house, bu th building was sa ed. On Tuesday evening, lea ing F lding' ruins, they w nt t Newg te to demand their companions who had been seized d molishin th chapel. The keeper could not rel ase them but by the Ma or's per missi n, which he ent to a k t his return h found all th prisoners released, and Newgate in blaze. They then went t B oomsbury and fastened po Lord Mansfi ld house, which they pulled down and as for his goods, they totall burn them. They ha since go to Caenwood, but guard was there before them. They plundered some P pists, I t ink, and burnt a mass-house in Moorfields the same n h

On Wednesda I walked w th Dr Scott to look t Newgate, and found in ruins, with th fire glowi. As I wen by the Protestants ere pl ndering the Sessions-house t the Old Bailey There were not, I believe, a hundred b t they d d th work at leisure n f ll secu ty w thout sent ls w thout trep dat n as m n I f ll mploved n full d S ch is the co ard ce of commercial pl ce O Wed nesd y they brok open th Fleet d the Ki g's-Be h, and the M rshalsea a d Wood street Compter a d Cle kenwell Bridew ell nd released all the priso ers.

At night they set fire t the Fleet, a d t the K g s-Be ch and I k ow n t how man ther places nd n might see th glare of co fla gratio fill th ky from many parts. The s ght was dre dful Some people were thre tened Mr Strahan d ised me to take care of myself S ch t me of terrour you ha been happy n not see g

'Th King said in Council That the magis trates had t d their d ty but th t he would d his ow n and a procl mati n was published directi g u to keep ou serva ts within doors, as th pe ce as now t be preserved by force. The sold ers were se t out to d fferent parts, and th tow n now [*June* 9] at q t.

'Th sold ers are stati ed so as to be every here w thin call there is lo ger a body of ri ters, nd th nd d als are hu ted t th r h les, and led to priso Lord Georg was last night se t t th Tower M J hn W lkes as this d y n m ne ghbou hood to seize the p blisher of seditious paper

Several chapels ha been destroyed nd several in ffensi P pists ha been plundered but th high port was t burn th ga ls. This was a good rabbl trick. The d bt rs and th criminals were all set at liberty but of th criminals, as has alwa s h ppe ed ma y re already retaken and two pirates ha surren dered themsel es, nd it is expected that they will be pard ned.

Governm t now acts gain w th ts proper force and w are all und th protect o f

you are sa e.

"There has, indeed been an uni ersal pan ck from which th King was th first that recov ered. W thou th concurrence f his ministers, or the assistance f th civil magistrat h put the soldiers in motion and sa ed the tow n from calamities, such as a rabbl gov rnment must naturall prod ce.

"The publick has escaped ery hea y calam ty The rio ers ttempted th Bank n Wednesda ni ht, bu in no great umber and lik oth-

[illegible] from several letters, without mentioning dates.

June 2.

er thieves with no great resolution Jack Wilkes he ded the party that drove them away It is agreed that if they had seized the Bank on Tuesday at the height of the panick when no resistance had been prepared they might have carried irrecoverably away whatever they had found Jack who was always zealous for order and decency declares that if he be trusted with power he will not leave a rioter alive There is however now no longer any need of heroism or bloodshed no blue ribband[1] is any longer worn

Such was the end of this miserable sedition from which London was delivered by the magnanimity of the Sovereign himself Whatever some may maintain I am satisfied that there was no combination or plan either domestic or foreign but that the mischief n d

I lives in the course of their depredations

I should think myself very much to blame did I here neglect to do justice to my esteemed friend Mr Akerman the keeper of Newgate who long discharged a very important trust with an uniform intrepid firmness and at the same time a tenderness and a liberal charity which entitle him to be recorded with distinguished honour

Upon this occasion from the timidity and negligence of magistracy on the one hand and the almost incredible exertions of the mob on the other the first prison of this great country was laid open and the prisoners set free but that Mr Akerman whose house was burnt would have prevented all this had proper aid been sent to him in due time there can be no doubt

Many years ago a fire broke out in the brick part which was built as an addition to the old gaol of Newgate The prisoners were in consternation and tumult calling out We shall be burnt—we shall be burnt! Down with the gate—down with the gate! Mr Akerman hastened to them shewed himself at the gate and having after some confused vociferation of Hear him—hear him! obtained a silent attention he then calmly told them that h

I assure them the n d

built with stone and that if they would engage to be quiet he himself would come in to them and conduct them to the further end of the building and would not go out till they gave him leave To this proposal they agreed upon which Mr Akerman having first made them fall back from the gate went in and with a determined resolution ordered the outer turnkey upon no account to open the gate even though the prisoners (though he trusted they would not) should break their word and by force bring himself to order it Never mind me (said he) should that happen The prisoners peaceably followed him while he conducted them through passages of which he had the k

f that there was no immediate risk if any at all he then addressed them thus Gentlemen you are now convinced that I told you true I have no doubt that the engines will soon extinguish this fire if they should not, a sufficient guard will come and you shall all be taken out and lodged in the Compters I assure you upon my word and honour that I have not a farthing insured I have left my house that I might take care of you I will keep my promise and stay with you if you insist upon it but if you will allow me to go out and look after my family and property I shall be obliged to you Struck with his behaviour they called out Master Akerman you have done bravely it was very kind in you by all means go and take care of your own concerns He did so accordingly while they remained and were all preserved

Johnson has been heard to relate the substance of this story with high praise in which he was joined by Mr Burke My illustrious friend speaking of Mr Akerman s kindness to his prisoners pronounced this eulogy upon his character — He who has long had constantly in his view the worst of mankind and is yet eminent for the humanity of his disposition must have had it originally in a great degree and continued to cultivate it very carefully

In the course of this month my brother David waited upon Dr Johnson with the following letter of introduction which I had taken care should be lying ready on his arrival in London

To Dr Samuel Johnson

Edinburgh April 29 1780

My Dear Sir This will be delivered to you by my brother David on his return from Spain You will be glad to see the man who vowed to

[1] Lord George Gordon and his followers during these outrages wore blue ribbands in their hats [M]

tand by th ld castl of Auchinleck, th
heart, purse, and sword that romant ck family
f which you and I

ble servant,

JAMES BOS ELL

ed h m ery politely and has
ale
s, a

to
sorry
pp er
peaks

Scotch.

FE

clima may d yo both good u is
ll be w m and

V L u, p 63 Mrs P ozz has mitted th
nam th best know why
Now settled in Lo do
M ing his en ertaining *Mem f David Gar rick Esq* f which J hnso (as D es nf rmed m) wro h first se ence thus g in as were

tell y a d therefore you must be cont ted
ith h ring hat I know n t wh th r y u
m ch wish t h ar that I am S r your most
humbl servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-cou t Fleet street
A gust 1 178

To J MES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I f nd you ha tak n o of your
m urnity a d ha e resol ed n t to
ish
sum
reat
mer thinking t wi
p t of the time only thi king Se eral of them,
hov e er are d n and I still think t d the
rest
h ll
at
th r
ld
if I
d

u ie
I the late disturba ces, Mr Thral s house
A ock were n gre t dang r the m b wa

f

powe
The bear r f this is Dr Dunba f Aber
dee who has writte and published a ery
g ni us book, a d wh I th nk has a ki d ess
f m a d will when h kn s y u ha e
kindness f y u
I ppose y ur littl lad es re grown t ll
d yo son is become learn d you g ma I
l e th m all nd I l you n ghty lad
h m I n shall persu d t l me Wh n

It will no d bt be remarked how h ords

the *Lives* are done I shall send them to com plete her collection but must send them in pa per as for want of a pattern I cannot bind them to fit the rest I am Sir yours most affec tionately

SAM JOHNSON

London *Aug* 21 1780

This year he wrote to a young clergyman in the country the following very excellent letter which contains valuable advice to Divines in general

DEAR SIR Not m
shewed me a l
of me I hope
pleased that I endeavour to preserve your good will by some observations which your letter suggested to me

You a
eties in t
ence th ... our fear I
hope secures ...

good or bad and a little care will at least preserve it from being bad to make it good there must I think be something of natural or casual felicity which cannot be taught

Your present method of making your sermons seems very judicious Few frequent preachers can be supposed to have sermons more their own than yours will be Take care to register somewhere or other the authours from whom your several discourses are borrowed and do not imagine that you shall always remember even what perhaps you now think it impossible to forget

My advice however is that you attempt from time to time an original sermon and in the la bour of composition do not burthen your mind with too much at once do not exact from your self at one effort of excogitation propriety of thought and elegance of expression Invent first and then embellish The production of some thing where nothing was before is an act of greater energy than the expansion or decora tion of the thing produced Set do
your tho
occur ar
ily give ... this method be always necessary for by habit your thoughts and diction will flow together

The composition of sermons is not very diffi cult the divisions not only help the memory of the hearer but direct the judgement of the writer they supply sources of invention and keep every part in its proper place

What I like least in your letter is your account of the manners of your parish from which I gather that it has been long neglected by the parson The Dean of Carlisle[1] who was then a little rector in Northamptonshire told me that it might be discerned whether or no there was a clergyman resident in a parish by the civil or savage manner of the people Such a congrega tion as yours stands in need of much reforma tion and I would not have you think it impossi ble to reform them A very sa

... as a
y ... g man had the care of a neighbouring par ish for fifteen pounds a year which he was never paid but he counted it a convenience that it compelled him to make a sermon weekly One woman he could not bring to the communion and when he reproved or exhorted her she only answered that she was no scholar He was advised to set some good woman or man of the parish a little wiser than herself to talk to her in a language level to her mind Such honest I may call them holy artifices must be practised by every clergyman for all means must be tried by which souls may be saved Talk to your peo ple however as much as you can and you will find that the more frequently you converse with them ...
they w
will le
him ve
that ir ... ntuous work you have under taken I pray GOD to bless you I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt court *Aug* 30 1780

My next letters to him were dated August 24 September 6 and October 1 and from them I extract the following passages

My brother David and I find the long in dulged fancy of our comfortable meeting again at Auchinleck so well realised that it in some degree confirms the pleasing hope of *O! præ clarum diem!* in a future state

I beg that you may never again harbour a suspicion of my indulging a peevish humour or playing tricks you will recollect that when I con fessed to you that I had once been intentionally silent to try your regard I gave you my word and honour that I would not do so again

I rejoice to hear of your good state of health I pray GOD to continue it long I have often said that I would willingly have ten years added to my life to have ten taken from yours I mean that I would be ten years older to have you ten years younger But let me be thankful for the years during which I have enjoyed your friend ship and please myself with the hopes of enjoy ing it many years to come in this state of being

[1] Dr Percy now Bishop of Dromore

but you gi e me a t f your own s tua ti duri g the barbar s archy A d scr p tio f t by D Johnson ould be great pai ti g[1] yo might write other *Lord Poem*

I am charmed th your condesce d g af fectionat exp ess l t us keep each ther's kind ess by all th means in o pov e my revered Frie d! how lev t g is it to my m d th t I m f d wo thy t be a comp n on to Dr Sam el J hnso ! All that y u ha e sa d in gr teful p ise of M Walmsl y I ha e l g tho ght of you but w are both Tories whi h has ery g l nfl c po ourse time ts

W sh uld ha both our l mn and our pleasant talk.

I writ ow for the third time to tell you that my desire f ou me ti g this a tum is m ch in ased I wr t t Sq e Godfrey Bosv ll m Y l

m ting you b t h wrot to m as f ll ws

I ed t t ll you I sh ll be happy t see y h re th l tter e d f this m th, as you propos a d I hall likewis be in h pes that you will persu d D Johnso t finish the

p y you th res I t set out and l t t the y 80 be bl k oc al cal dar and th t d f w sd m d wit, wh ch I keep w th so m ch dilig t y h our d th tru t d d l ht of th rs.

I had not th see his l t ers t Mrs. Thrale.

M Thrale h d ow anoth r c test for the represe t t on in parl m t of tl e borougl of South k d Johnson kindly le t h m his as s sta ce by rit g advertisem nts a d lett rs for him I hall i ert o e as a spec men

To THE WORTHY ELECTORS OF THE BO OUGH OF SOUTHWARK

G NTLEMEN A new Parl ame t be g ow

supe o t fe hope a d expectat who has no p te p rposes to promote and whose pr perity in ol d in th prosper ty of h s unt y A my reco ery from very severe dis t mpe s t yet perfect I h e decl ed to at t d th H ll d h pe miss o so necessary w ll t be h rshly ce s red

I can ly se d my respe tful wishes, that all you del be t ns may t d t the happ ss of the ki gdom, and the pe e f the borough I am Ge tl men you most fa thful and obed nt serva t,

HENRY THRALE

S uthwark *S pt* 5 1780

On his birth-d y J hnson has this note I am ow begi ni g th seve ty seco d year of

p ssed y ag a d poverty Johnson sol ted the Lo d Chan llor Th low to ha e him ad m tt d t the Cha t h I take the l be ty t se t his Lord h p ns e as I m e g to mbrac e ry occas n f a gm ting th r spectabl notion which h ld ever be ter tained f my ill str s f end

To DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

and Medi tat ns p 85

the *Lives* are done I shall send them to com plete her collection but must send them in pa per as for want of a pattern I cannot bind them to fit the rest I am Sir yours most affec tionately

SAM JOHNSON

London *Aug* 21 1780

This year he wrote to a young clergyman in the country the following very excellent letter which contains valuable advice to Divines in general

DEAR SIR Not many days ago Dr Lawrence shewed me a letter in which you make mention of me I hope therefore you will not be dis pleased that I endeavour to preserve your good will by some observat o

l

l

l g u ol bad and a little care will at least preserve it from being bad to make it good there must I think be something of natural or casual felicity which cannot be ta gh

Your pres n

seems very

can be supp

own than yc ue Take care to register somewhere or other the authours from whom your several discourses are borrowed and do not imagine that you shall always remember even what perhaps you now think it impossible to forget

My advice however is that you attempt from time to time an original sermon and in the la bour of composition do not burthen your mind with too much at once do not exact from your self at one effort of excogitation propriety of thought and elegance of express on Invent first and then embellish The production of some thing where nothing was before is an act of greater energy than the expansion or decora tion of the thing produced Set down diligently your thoughts as they rise in the first word h t occur d h

g ui

The composition of sermons is not very diffi cult the divis ons not only help the memory of the hearer but d rect the judgement of the writer they supply sources of invention and keep every part in its prope place

What I like least in your letter is your account of the manners of your parish f om w h ch I gather that it has been long neglect d by the parson The Dean of Carlisle[1] who was then a little rector in Northamptonshire told me that it might be discerned whether or no there was a clergyman resident in a parish by the civil or savage manner of the people Such a r m

tion as your

tion and I

ble to refor

c

a

fr word he h

young m

ish for fi

paid b

compelle take a serm

wom

anc

onl

adv good woman or man of the parish a little wiser than herself to talk to her in a language level to her mind Such honest I may call them holy artifices must be practised by every clergyman for all means must be tried by which souls may be saved Talk to your peo ple however as much as you can and you will find that the more frequently you converse with them upon religious sub

t e ous work you have under taken I pray GOD to bless you I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Bolt-court *Aug* 30 1780

My next letters to him were dated August 24 September 6 and October 1 and from them I extract the following passages

My brother David and I find the long in dulged fancy of our comfortable meeting again at Auchinleck so well realised that it in some degree confirms the pleas ng hope of *O! pre cla um d m!* in a future state

I beg that you may never ar h h

your regard I gave you my word and honour that I would not do so again

I rejoice to hear of your good state of health I pray GOD to cont nue it long I have often said that I would willingly have ten years added to my life to have ten taken from yours I mean that I would be ten years older to ha e you ten years younger But let me be thankf l for the years du ng h ch I have enjoyed your f end ship and please myself with the hop s of enjoy ing it many years to come n th tate of being

Dr P cy now Bish p of D mo

poor seemingl o supposition that there is a certain portion of work left undone for want of persons to do it, but if that is otherwise, and all the materials we have are actually worked up, or all the manufactures we can use or dispose of are already executed, then what is given to the poor who are to be set to work, must be taken from some who now have it as time must be taken for learning according to Sir William Petty's observation, a certain part of those very materials that, as it is, are properly worked up must be spoiled by the unskilfulness of novices. We may apply to well meaning, but misjudging persons in particulars of this nature, what Giannone said to a monk, who wanted what he called to convert him *T sei santo ma tu non sei filosofo* —It is an unhappy circumstance that one might give away five hundred pounds in a year to those that importune in the streets, and not do any good.

"There is nothing more likely to betray a man into absurdity than *condescension* when he seems to suppose his understanding too powerful for his company"

Having asked Mr Langton if his father and mother had sat for their pictures, which he thought right for each generation of a family to do, and being told they had opposed it, he said, Sir among the anfractuosities of the human mind, I know not if it may not be one, that there is a superstitious reluctance to sit for a picture.

John Gilbert Cooper related, that soon after the publication of his *Dictionary* Garrick being asked by Johnson what people said of it, told him, that among other animadversions, it was objected that he cited authorities which were beneath the dignity of such a work, and mentioned Richardson. Nay (said Johnson,) I have done worse than that I have cited *thee* David.

Talking of expence he observed, with what munificence a great merchant will spend his money both from his having it at command, and from his enlarged view by calculation of good effect upon the whole. "Whereas (said he,) you will hardly ever find a country gentleman who is not a good deal disconcerted at an unexpected occasion for his being obliged to lay out ten pounds.

When in good humour he would talk of his own writings with a wonderful frankness and candour and would even criticise them with the closest severity One day having read over one of his *Ramblers* Mr Langton asked him, how he liked that paper he shook his head, and answered, too wordy At another time, when one was reading his tragedy of *Irene* to a company at a house in the country, he left the room and somebody having asked him the reason of this, he replied 'Sir I thought it had been better "

"Talking of a point of delicate scrupulosity of moral conduct, he said to Mr Langton Men of harder minds than ours will do many things from which you and I would shrink yet Sir they will perhaps do more good in life than we. But let us try to help one another If there be a wrong twist it may be set right. It is not probable that two people can be wrong the same way "

"Of the Preface to Capel's *Shakspeare* he said If the man would have come to me I would have endeavoured to endow his purposes with words for as it is, he doth gabble monstrously

"He related that he had once in a dream a contest of wit with some other person, and that he was very much mortified by imagining that his opponent had the better of him. Now (said he) one may mark here the effect of sleep weakening the power of reflection for had not my judgement failed me, I should have seen that the wit of this supposed antagonist, by whose superiority I felt myself depressed was as much furnished by me, as that which I thought I had been uttering in my own character

One evening in company an ingenious and learned gentleman read to him a letter of compliment which he had received from one of the Professors of a foreign University Johnson, in an irritable fit, thinking there was too much ostentation, said, I never receive any of these tributes of applause from abroad. One instance I recollect of a foreign publication, in which mention is made of *l'illustre Lockman* "

Of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he said, Sir I know no man who has passed through life with more observation than Reynolds."

He repeated to Mr Langton, with great energy in the Greek, our Saviour's gracious expression concerning the forgiveness of Mary Magdalen, H πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην "Thy faith hath saved thee go in peace."[2] He said, the manner of this discussion is exceedingly affecting "

"He thus defined the difference between physical and moral truth Physical truth, is, when you tell a thing as it actually is. Moral truth is, when you tell a thing sincerely and precisely as

[1]Secretary to the British Herring Fishery remarkable for an extraordinary number of occasional verses, not of eminent merit.

[2]Luke, 7 50.

opportunity of making the ch

ɢ ɪ ɪ should not be my turn to nominate I am Sir with great regard your most faithful and obedient servant

THURLOW

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I am sorry to

I

town to work without working much

Mr Thrale s loss of health has lo

before conten

our mutual kindness

I was pleased to be told that I accused Mrs Boswell unjustly in supposing that she bears me ill will I love you so much that I would be glad to love all that love you and that you love and I have love very ready for Mrs Boswell if she thinks it worthy of acceptance I hope all the young lad es and gentlemen are well

I take a great liking to your brother He tells me that his father received him kindly but not fondly however you seem to have lived well enough at Auchinleck while you staid Make your father as happy as you can

You lately told me of your health I can tell you in return that my health has been for more than a year past better than it has been for many years before Perhaps it may please GOD to give us some time together before we are parted I am dear Sir yours most affectionately

Octobe 17 1780 SAM JOHNSON

Being disappointed in my hopes of meeting Johnson this year so that I could hear none of his admirable sayings I shall compensate for this want by inserting a collection of them for which I am indebted to my worthy friend Mr Langton whose kind communications have been separately interwoven in many parts of this work. Very few articles of this collection were committed to writing by himself he not having that habit which he regrets and which those who know the numerous opportunities he had of gathering the rich fruits of *Johnsonian* wit and wisdom must ever regret. I however found in conversations with him that a good store of *Johnsoniana* was treasured in his mind and I compared

man field

labour emp

ticle is unqu

wrote them down in his presence am partly answerable

Theocritus is not deserving of very high respect as a writer as to the pastoral part, Virgil is very evidently superiour He wrote when there had been a larger influx of knowledge into the world than when Theocritus lived Theocritus does not abound in description though living in a beautiful country the manners painted are coarse and gross Virgil has much more description more sentiment more of Nature and more of art. Some of the most excellent parts of Theocritus are where Castor and Pollux going with the other Argonauts land on the Bebrycian coast and there fall into a dispute with Amycus, the King of that country which is as well conducted as Euripides could have done it and the battle is well related Afterwards they carry off a woman whose two brothers come to recover her and expostulate with Castor and Pollux on their injustice but they pay no regard to the brothers and a battle ensues where Castor and his brother are triumphant. Theocritus seems not to have seen that the brothers have the advantage in their argument over his Argonaut heroes *The Sicilian Gossips* is a piece of merit.

Callimachus is a writer of little excellence. The chief thing to be learned from him is his account of Rites and Mythology which though desirable to be known for the sake of understanding other parts of ancient authours is the least pleasing or valuable part of their writings.

Mattaire s account of the Stephani is a heavy book He seems to have been a puzzle headed man with a l

Lat i verses from time to time and published a set in his old age which he called *Senilia* in which he shews so little learning or taste in writing as to make *Carteret* a dactyl In matters of genealogy it is necessary to give the bare names as they are but in poetry and in prose of any elegance in the writing they require to have inflection given to them His book of the Dialects is a sad heap of confusion the only way to write on them is to tabulate them with Notes, added at the bottom of the page and references.

It may be questioned whether there is not some mistake as to the methods of employing the

His ffectu for T pham Bea clerk as so great, that h Bea clerk was labouri g u der that sev ll ess hich at last occas o ed his d ath Johnso said (w th a o ce fa ltering th m u) Sir I ould alk t th e te t f th diam ter f the earth t sa e Bea clerk.

O ght THE c b he p od ed tr ns- lati f an Ep taph wh ch Lord El b k h d

t mak use of wh mod rn titles ar to be specifically me ti ed in Lati inscriptions. Wh h had e d t ce al d d th e had bee g eral pp obat n exp essed by the comp y h ddressed himself to Mr Dyer in particular and said Sir I beg t ha your j dgem t, f I knov yo r n cety Dyer th n ery properly desired t re d t ver a ain which ha ng do e, h po ted out an co gru ty f th se te ces J hnson immediat ly as- se ted t th bserv ti d sa d S this is o ing t alte ti f a part f th se t ce

g rat th g al tra tu f th t is eryfreq t cause f rrour in compos ti

J hnso as w ll acq ted th M Dos- thour f tre tise Agriculture d said f him Sir f th bj ts wh ch the Soci ty f Arts h chi fly in ew th chymical ffects of bod es peratung upo the bod es h k mo tha almost any man. J hnson, in rder t gi M Doss e his te t be a m mbe

I

I

ea ai an Sir h will g t you t

Talk g the subj t of t I ti d y h som fr ds w re w th him in his tudy h m d his sual rem k that th Stat has right regulat th religi f th people, wh re th hildre f th Stat A cl rgyman ha ing re d ly cq esced this, J hnso who loved discuss bserved B t, Sir you must go rou d to oth r States than your own You do n t k o h t a B am has to say f h mself I sh rt S I h e g t no further tha this E ery m n has a right t utt h t h th ks truth and e ery oth m has a right to knock him down f t. Martyrdom is the test. "

A man he observed hould begin to writ soo fo if he w ts till his j dgement is m tured his inability through ant of p act ce to express his co cepti ns ill mak the disproporti n so gre t betv een hat h sees, a d what he can attai that he w ll probably be discouraged from writi g at all As proof f the just ess of this

terms ot good e ough f a tallow-ch dler to ha ed

Talking of a Court martial that as sitt g

member of t, wh in th wh le course f his life, h d ever spe t n hour by h mself in bal a cing probabil t es

G ldsm th on day brought to THE CLUB a printed Ode which h w th th rs, had been h arin re d by its a th r in a p bl ck room at the rat f fi e shill gs e ch f dmiss on. O e f the company having read t aloud Dr J hnson said Bolder ords d more tim rous meaning I think eve re brought tog ther

b an present who had bee run g d wn Od writing in general as a bad pec es f poetry unl ckily said H d th y been l t ally cucumbers they had been better things than Odes. — Yes Sir (sa d Johnson) for a h

His distin ti n f th diff rent degrees of t tainme t f learn g was thus marked pon tw

I

ous eat ng eno gh to gi e cred t t a cl rgyma

H used t q t th great warmth the saying f Arist tl ec rd d by D o es Lae

Her Lo d M cart ey remarks A B mi any cast f th Hindoo will th dmit yo t be f their relig be verted t yours — thing which tru k th P rtuguese with th great est as nishment wh they discover d th East I d es.

it appears to you I say such a one walked across the street if he really did so I told a physical truth If I thought so though I should have been mistaken I told a moral truth

Huggins the translator of Ariosto and Mr Thomas Warton in the early part of h life h d

M

Qu a count which Huggins attempted to answer with violence and said I will *militate* no longer against his *nescience* Huggins was master of the subject but wanted expression Mr Warton s knowledge of it was then imperfect, but his manner lively and elegant Johnson said It appears to me that Huggins has ball without powder and Warton powder without ball

Talking of the Farce of *High Life below Stai s* he said Here is a Farce which is really very diverting when you see it acted and yet one may read it and not know that one has been reading any thing at all

He used at one time to go occasionally to the green room of Drury lane Theatre where he was much regarded by the players and was very easy and facetious with them He had a very high opinion of Mrs Clive s comick powers and conversed more with her than with any of them He said Clive Sir is a good thing to sit by she always understands what you say And she said of him I love to sit by Dr Johnson he always entertains me One night when *The Recruiting Officer* was acted he said to Mr Holland who had been expressing an apprehension that Dr Johnson would disdain the works of Farquhar No Sir I think Farquhar a man whose writings have considerable merit

His friend Garrick was so busy in conducting the drama that they could not have so much intercourse as Mr Garrick used to profess an anxious wish that there should be [1] There might, indeed be something in the contemptuous severity as to the merit of acting which his old preceptor nourished in himself that would mortify Garrick after the great applause wh h h

d

c e ug I met David coming off the stage drest in a woman s riding hood when he acted in *The Wonder* I came full upon him and I believe he was not pleased

[1] In a letter written by Johnson to a friend in 1742-3 he says — I never see G rr ck [M]

Once he asked Tom Davies whom he saw drest in a fine suit of clothes And what art thou to night? Tom answered Th Th

g y at Rochester a gentleman of very considerable learning whom Dr Johnson met there he said My heart warms towards him I was surprised to find in him such a nice acquaintance with the metre in the learned languages though I was somewhat mortified that I had it not so much to myself as I should have thought

Talking of the minuteness with which people will record the sayings of em

e m from riding amusing himself with whipping at a post Pope took occasion to say That young gentleman seems to have little to do Mr Beauclerk observed Then to be sure Spence turned round and wrote that down and went on to say to Dr Joh D

u ung I would have told him of his grotto

He would allow no settled indulgence of idleness upon principle and always repelled every attempt to urge excuses for it. A friend one day suggested that it was not wholesome to study soon after dinner JOHNSON Ah Sir don t give way to such a fancy At one time of my l fe I had taken it into my head that it was not wholesome to study between breakfast and dinner

Mr Beauclerk one day repeated to Dr Johnson Pope s lines

Let mod st F te f h u ll x l
T n metr p l tans p achi g u ll

Then asked the Doctor Why d d Pope say this JOHNSON Sir he hoped it ould ex somebody

Dr Goldsmith upon occasion of Mrs Lennox s bringing out a play said to Dr Johnson at THE CLUB that a person had ad ised h m n

u c im he as a rascal? GOLDSMITH No Sir I d d not. Perhaps he mi ht not mean what he said JOHNSON Nay Sir if he l ed it is a different thing Colman slily sa d (but it is bel eved Dr Johnson d d not hear h m) Then the proper express on should have been —Sir if you don t lie you re a rascal.

His affection for Topham Beauclerk was so great, that when Beauclerk was labouring under that severe illness which at last occasioned his death, Johnson said (with a voice faultering with emotion,) Sir, I would walk to the extent of the diameter of the earth to save Beauclerk.

One night at THE CLUB he produced a translation of an Epitaph which Lord Elibank had written in English, for his Lady, and requested of Johnson to turn it into Latin for him. Having read *Domina de North et Gray*, he said to Dyer, "You see, Sir, what barbarisms we are compelled to make use of, when modern titles are to be specifically mentioned in Latin inscriptions." When he had read it once aloud, and there had been a general approbation expressed by the company, he addressed himself to Mr Dyer in particular, and said, Sir, I beg to have your judgement, for I know your nicety. Dyer then very properly desired to read it over again, which having done, he pointed out an incongruity in

and I believe, Sir, you may have remarked, that the making a partial change, without a due regard to the general structure of the sentence, is a very frequent cause of errour in composition.

Johnson was well acquainted with Mr Dossie, author of the use of Agriculture and said of him, Sir, of the objects which the Society of Arts has chiefly in view, the chymical effects of bodies operating upon other bodies, he knows more than almost any man. Johnson, in order to give Mr Dossie his ... to be ...

Sir, thus it is this way. An Englishman would have stomached it, and been sulky, and never have taken further notice of you; but a Scotchman, Sir, though you tread on him ... times against him, will accost you with equal complaisance after each time, and the twentieth time, Sir, he will get your vote.

Talking on the subject of toleration, one day when some friends were with him in his study, he made his usual remark, that the State has a right to regulate the religion of the people, who are the children of the State. A clergyman having readily acquiesced in this, Johnson, who loved discussion, observed, But, Sir, you must go round to other States than your own. You do not know what a Bramin has to say for himself. In short, Sir, I have got no farther than this: Every man has a right to utter what he thinks truth, and every other man has a right to knock ... him ... rest.

his ... his conceptions, will make them disproportion so great between what he sees, and what he can attain, that he will probably be discouraged from writing at all. As a proof of the justness of this remark, we may instance what is related of the great Lord Granville, that after he had written his letter giving an account of the battle of Dettingen, he said, Here is a letter expressed in terms not good enough for a tallow-chandler to have used.

Talking of a Court martial that was sitting upon a very momentous publick occasion, he expressed much doubt of an enlightened decision; and said, that perhaps there was not a member of it, who in the whole course of his life, had ever spent an hour by himself in balancing probabilities.

Goldsmith one day brought to THE CLUB a printed Ode, which he, with others, had been hearing read by its author in a publick room at the rate of five shillings each for admission. One of the company having read it aloud, Dr Johnson said, Bold ... words and more tumorous meaning I think never were brought together.

Talking of Gray's *Odes*, he said, "They are forced plants raised in a hot bed, and they are poor plants; they are but cucumbers after all." A gentleman present, who had been running down Ode-writing in general, as a bad species of poetry, unluckily said, "Had they been literally cucumbers, they had been better things than Odes." —"Yes, Sir, (said Johnson,) for a *hog*."

His distinction of the different degrees of at ...

clergyman.

He used to quote, with great warmth, the saying of Aristotle recorded by Diogenes La...

Indies.

tius that there was the same difference between one learned and unlearned as between the living and the dead

It is very remarkable that he retained in his memory very slight and trivial as well as important things As an instance of this it seems that an inferiour domestick of the Duke of Leeds had attempted to celebrate his Grace s marriage in such homely rhimes as he could make and this curious composition having been sung to Dr Johnson he got it by heart and used to repeat it in a very pleasant manner Two of the stanzas were these

W —

She h ll h e all th t fine nd f
A A

To hear a man of the weight and dignity of Johnson repeating such humble attempts at poetry had a very amus ng eff

auvan

wealth can give

An eminent foreigner when he was shewn the British Museum was very troublesome with many absurd inquiries Now there Sir (said he) is the difference between an Englishman and a Frenchman A Frenchman must be always talking whether he knows any thing of the matter or not an Engl shman is content to say nothing when he has nothing to say

His unjust contempt for foreigners was indeed extreme One evening at old Slaughter s coffee house when a number of them were talking loud about little matters, he said Does not this confirm old Meynell s observation—*Fo any thing I see fo eigners are fools*

He said that once when he had a violent tooth ache a Frenchman accosted him thus — *Ah Monsieur vous etudiez t op*

Having spent an evening at Mr Langton s with the Reverend Dr Parr he was much pleased with the conversation of that learned gentleman and after he was gone said to Mr Langton Sir I am obliged to you for having asked me this evening Parr is a fair man I do not know when I have had an occasion of such free controversy It is remarkable how much of a man s life may pass without meeting with any instance of this kind of open discussion

We may fairly institute a criticism between Shakspeare and Corneille as they both had though in a different degree the lights of a latter age It is not so just between the Greek dramatick writers and Shakspeare It may be replied to what is said by one of the remarkers on Shakspeare that though Darius s shade had *prescience* it does not necessarily follow that he had all *past* particulars revealed to him

Spanish plays being wildly and improbably farcical would please children here as children are entertained with stories full of prodigies their experience not being sufficient to cause them to be so readily startled at deviations from the natural course of life The machinery of the Pagans is uninteresting to us when a Goddess appears in Homer or Virgil we grow weary still more so in the Grecian tragedies as in that kind of composition a nearer approach to Nature is intended Yet there are good reasons for reading romances as—the fertility of invention the beauty of style and expression the curios ty of see g with what kind of performances the age and country in which they were written was del ght ed for it is to be apprehended that at the ti ne when very wild improbable tales were well received the people were in a barbarous state and so on the footing of child en as has been explained

It is evident enough that no one who writes now can use the Pagan deities and mythology the only machinery therefore seems that of ministering sp rits the ghosts of the dep rted witches and fa ries though these latter as the vulgar superstition concerning them (hich while in its fo ce infected at least the imag n t on of those that had more ad antage in educat on though their reason set them free from t) is every day earing out seem l kely to be of little

The co respondent of *The Ge tl m n s M g zine* [1792 p 214] who sub cr bes h —
nish

hea (
than
thus

She hall b d y g lord and lad f
And d b ad ach and thr p
A d the b t &
A d h a h us &

And em mber d a third wh ch seems to ha e been the nt od ctory o e nd is b lie d to ha e been the only r ma ing one
W he the D k f Le d hall h —

It is with pleasu e I add th t this st nza could ne er be more truly appl ed than t this p esent time

further assistance in the machinery of poetry As I recollect, Hammond introd ces ha or w tch into one of his lov legies, where the ffect is unmeaning and disgusting

Th man who uses his talent of rid cul in creatin or grossly exaggerati th instances he gi es, wh imp tes bsurdities that did not happen, or wh man was a l ttl rid culous de scribes him as ha ing been ery m ch so abuses his talents greatly The gre t use of delineating absurdities is, that w may know how far human folly can go th account, therefore, o ght of absol t ecessity to be faithful. A certain charac

unate as a p &c. but I d n t know wh ther mi ht t be tru f Lord ——— that from too great eagerness f praise and popularity d politeness carried to a rid culous excess, h was likely after asserting a thing in general

in, —and lastly to ha e owned that h was such mannerist, that th dispositi n f his pic tures was all alike.

For hosp tality as formerly practised, there is l nger th sam reaso heretofore th poor er peopl were more umerous, and from want of commerce, their means f getting a l elihood more difficul therefore th supporting them as an act f great benevol ce now that the poor ca find mai tenance f themsel es, and their labour is wanted general undiscerning hosp tality tends t ll, by withdrawing them from their work to idleness and drunkenness. Th n former ...

...sp tali y to trangers and foreigners in our cou try is now almost t an end ince, from th increase f them that come t us, there ha e bee suffici t mbe f peopl that ha e found an interest in providing inns and proper accommodations, which is g eral more ex pedient m thod for th entertainment f tra llers. Wher th tra e ers and trangers are few more f tha hosp tality subsists, as t has no been worth whil t pro id places f commodation. I Ireland there is till hospital

ts to tra ers, in some degree n Hun ary and Poland probably more.

Colman a ote on his translatio f *Ter ence* talking of Shakspeare s learni asks, What says Farm t this. What says J hnson Upon this he bserved S r let Farmer answer f himself *I* never n aged in this controversy I alw ys said Shakspeare had Latin enough t grammaticise his English.

A clergyman, wh m h chara terised as who loved t say little odd ties, as affectin o e day at a Bish p s table a sort of slyness nd freedom not in character and repeated as if part of *The Old Man Wish* a song by Dr Walter Pope a erse bordering o licentiousness. Johnson rebuked him in th finest manner by first shewing him that h did not know the passage he was aimin t, nd thus humbling him Sir that is not the so g it is thus. And h g t right. Then looking tedfastly on him, Sir there is part of that song which I should wish to exemplify in my own lif

May I govern my passions with absolute sway!"

Being asked if Barnes knew a good deal f Greek, h answered I do bt, Sir h was *unoc tuus iter caeco*

He used frequ ntly to observe, that men might be ery eminent in a profess on w thout our perce in any particular power f mind in them in co versation. It seems strange (said he,) that man should see so far to the ri ht, wh sees so short a way to the l ft. Burke is the only man whose common co versation corre sponds w th th general fam which h has in th wo ld Take p whatever top ck you please he is ready to meet you.

A gentl man, by o means defici t n lit erature, ha in discovered less equaintance w th o of th Classicks than Johnson expect ed when th g tl man left th room, h observed You see ow how littl any body reads. Mr Langton havin ...

... pains to learn by heart the Epistl f St. Basil, wh h ...

... uck Virtue was t a subject t interest the age."

Mr Langton when a very young man read Dodsley s *Cleone a Tragedy* to him not aware of his extreme impatience to be read to As it went on he turned his face to the back of his chair and put himself into various attitudes which marked his uneasiness At the end of an act however he said Come let s have some more let s go into the slaughter house again Lanky But I am afraid there is more blood than brains Yet he af [illegible]
you reac
guage [illegible]
ble of its [illegible] and then he paid it a compliment which many will think very extravagant. Sir (said he) if Otway had written this play no other of his pieces would have been re*membered* *Dodsley himself* upon this being repeated to him said It was too much it must be remembered that Johnson always appeared not to be sufficiently sensible of the merit of Otway

Snatches of reading (said he) will not make a Bentley or a Clarke They are however in a certain degree advantageous I would put a child into a library (where no unfit books are) and let him read at his choice A child should not be discouraged from reading any thing that he takes a liking to from a notion that it is above his reach If that be the case the child will soon find it out and desist if not he of course gains the instruction which is so much the more likely to come from the inclination with which he takes up the study

Though he used to censure carelessness with great vehemence he owned that he once to avoid the trouble of locking up five guineas hid them he forgot where so that he could not find them

A gentleman who introduced his brother to Dr Johnson was earnest to recommend him to the Doctor s notice which he did by saying When we have sat together some time you ll find my brother grow very entertaining — Sir (said Johnson) I can wait.

When the rumour was strong that we should have a war because the French would assist the Americans he rebuked a friend with some asperity for supposing it saying No Sir national faith is not yet sunk so low

In the latter part of his life in order to satisfy himself whether his mental faculties were impaired he resolved that he would try to learn a new language and fixed upon the Low Dutch for that purpose and this he continued till he had read about one half of *Thomas à Kempis* and finding that there appeared no abatement of his power of acquisition he then desisted as thinking the experiment had been duly tried Mr Burke justly observed that this was not the most vigorous trial Low Dutch being a language so near to our own had it been one of the languages entirely different he might have been very soon satisfied

Mr Langton and he having gone to see a Freemason s funeral procession when they were at Rochester and some solemn musick being played on French horns he said This is the first time that I have ever been affected by musical sounds adding that the impress on made upon him was of a melancholy kind Mr Langton saying that this effect was a fine one — JOHNSON Yes if it softens the mind so as to prepare it for the reception of salutary feelings, it may be good but inasmuch as it is melancholy *per se* it is bad

Goldsmith had long a visionary project that some time or other when his circumstances should be easier he would go to Aleppo in order to acquire a knowledge as far as might be of any arts peculiar to the East and introduce them into Brit [illegible]
corr
mos
is ut [illegible] of such arts as we already possess and consequently could not know what would be accessions to our present [illegible]

[illegible] (said he) is like lace every man gets as much of it as he can [1]

When Lord Charles Hay after his return from America was preparing his defence to be offered to the Court Martial which he had demanded having heard Mr Langton as high in expressions of admiration of Johnson as he usually was he requested that Dr Johnson might be introduced to him and Mr Langton having mentioned it to Johnson he very kindly and readily agreed and being presented by Mr Langton to his Lordship while under arrest he saw him several times upon one of which occasions Lord Charles read to him what he had prepared which Johnson signified his approbation of saying It is a very good soldierly defence Johnson said that he had advised his Lordship that as it was in vain to contend with those who were in possession of power if they would offer him

[1] It should be remembered that this was said twenty five or thirty years ago [written in 1790] when lace was very generally worn [M]

the rank of Lieutenant-General, and a government, it would be better judged to desist from urging his complaints. It is well known that his Lordship died before the sentence was made known.

Johnson one day gave high praise to Dr Bentley's verses[1] in Dodsley's *Collection*, which he recited with his usual energy. Dr Adam Smith, who was present, observed in his decisive professorial manner, 'Very well—Very well.' Johnson however added, 'Yes, they are very well, Sir; but you may observe in what manner they are well. They are the forcible verses of a man of a strong mind, but not accustomed to write verse; for there is some uncouthness in the expression.'[2]

Drinking tea one day at Garrick's with Mr Langton, he was questioned if he was not somewhat of a heretick as to Shakspeare; said Garrick, 'I doubt he is a little of an infidel.'—'Sir (said Johnson,) I will stand by the lines I have written on Shakspeare in my Prologue at the opening of your Theatre.' Mr Langton suggested, that in the line

And panting Time toil'd after him in vain,

Johnson might have had in his eye the passage in *The Tempest*, where Prospero says of Miranda,

——*She will outstrip all praise*
And make it halt behind her.

Johnson said nothing. Garrick then ventured to observe, 'I do not think that the happiest line in the praise of Shakspeare.' Johnson exclaimed (smiling,) 'Prosaical rogues! next time I write, I'll make both time and space pant.'[1]

It is well known that there was formerly a rude custom for those who were sailing upon the Thames, to accost each other as they passed, in the most abusive language they could invent, generally, however, w—

and he are going to Spring-garden. Johnson was once eminently successful in this species of contest; a fellow having attacked him with some coarse raillery, Johnson answered him thus, 'Sir, your wife, *under pretence of keeping a bawdy-house*, is a receiver of stolen goods.' One evening when he and Mr Burke and Mr Langton were in company together, and the admirable scolding of Timon of Athens was mentioned, this instance of Johnson's was quoted, and thought to have at least equal excellence.

[1] Dr Johnson, in his *Life of Cowley*, says, that these are "the only English verses which Bentley is known to have written." I shall here insert them, and hope my readers will apply them.

Who strives to mount Parnassus hill,
And thence poetick laurels bring,
Must first acquire due force and skill,
Must fly with swan's or eagle's wing.
Who Nature's treasures would explore,
Her mysteries and arcana know,
Must high as lofty Newton soar,
Must stoop as delving Woodward low.
Who studies ancient laws and rites,
Tongues, arts, and arms, and history,
Must drudge, like Selden, days and nights,
And in the endless labour die.
Who travels in religious jars,
(Truth mix'd with errour, shades with rays,)
Like Whiston, wanting pyx or stars,
In ocean wide or sinks or strays.
But grant our hero's hope, long toil
And comprehensive genius crown,
All sciences, all arts his spoil,
Yet what reward, or what renown?
Envy, innate in vulgar souls,
Envy steps in and stops his rise;
Envy with poison'd tarnish fouls
His lustre, and his worth decries.
He lives inglorious or in want,
To college and old books confin'd;
Instead of learn'd, he's call'd pedant,
Dunces advanc'd, he's left behind:
Yet left content, a genuine Stoick he,
Great without patron, rich without South Sea.

[2] The difference between Johnson and ...

[1] I am sorry to see in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, vol. ii, *An Essay on the Character of Hamlet*, written, I should suppose by a very young man, though called Reverend, who speaks with presumptuous petulance of the first literary character of his age. Amidst a cloud of confusion of words (which hath of late too often passed ...

As Johnson always allowed the ex
n n

o ects having passed an evening with both of them when Mr Burke repeatedly entered upon topicks which it was evident he would have illustrated with extensive knowledge and richness of expression but Johnson always seized upon the conversation in which however he acquitted himself in a most masterly manner As Mr Burke and Mr Langton were walking home Mr Burke observed that Johnson had been very great that night Mr Langton joined in this but added he could have wished to hear more from another person (plainly intimating that he meant Mr Burke) O no (said Mr Burke) it is enough for me to have rung the bell to him

Beauclerk having observed to him of one of their friends that he was aukward at counting money Why Sir (said Johnson) I am likewise aukward at counting money But then Sir the reason is plain I have had very little money to count

He had an abhorrence of affectation Talking of old Mr Langton of whom he said Sir you will seldom see such a gentleman such are his stores of literature such his knowledge in divinity and such his exemplary life he added and Sir he has no grimace no gesticulation no bursts of admiration on trivial occasions he never embraces you with an overacted cordiality

Being in company with a gentleman who thought fit to maintain Dr Berkeley s ingenious philosophy that nothing exists but as perceived by some mind when the gentleman was going away Johnson said to him Pray Sir don t leave us for we may perhaps forget to think of you and then you will cease to exist

Goldsmith upon being visited by Johnson one day in the Temple said to him

and paid him
ing that a ma
tention to suc ... ictions — *Nay Sir never mind that ... te qu ... s xt a*

At the time when his pension was granted to him he said with a noble literary ambition Had this happened twenty years ago I should have gone to Constantinople to learn Arabick as Pococke did

... of the niceness of his taste

by expressing a circumstance so minute as to detract from the general dignity which should prevail

Dou th fr m thy gl tt nail
T l O Mus thy D a h

When Mr Vesey was proposed as a member of THE LITERARY CLUB Mr Burke began by saying that he was a man of gentle manners Sir (said Johnson) you need say no more When you have said a man of gentle manners you have said enough

The late Mr Fitzherbert told Mr Langton that Johnson said to him Sir a man has no more right to *say* an uncivil thing than to *act* one no more right to say a rude thing to another than to knock him down

My dear friend Dr Bathurst (said he with a warmth of approbation) declared he was glad that his father who was a West Indian planter had left his affairs in total ruin because having no estate he was not under the temptation of having slaves

Richardson had little conversation except about his own works of which Sir Joshua Reynolds said he was always willing to talk and glad to have th m n d
carri
he co
used
re r but he failed for in that interview Richardson said little else than that there lay in the room a translation of his *Cl ss* into German

Once when somebody produced a newspaper in which there was a letter of stupid abuse of Sir Joshua Reynolds of which Johnson himself came in for a share — Pray said he let us have it read aloud from beginning to end which being done he with a ludicrous earnestness and

A l te ry lady h f ou ed me w th a h
a t ist ck
cou t
p ny
w s s
R ha t o d t h n

l
t
F
tl m
not t
nd ff
wo th ... m t at n f R
s w is bl d he d l n t spe k t n words
mo th wh l day D J hns n p es nt d
ppea ed to y it m h

t directin his look t any partic lar perso called out, Are al after all this s tire'

H had stro g prej dice g nst the politi cal char ter f Secke o instance of hi h

Church and State Be asked what differ ce there was between th two t asts h said

mo foolish whe h h d t pen in his hand or more wise wh h had

H told in his l ly man er th f llowing h ary anecd t Gree d G thri an Irish man and Scotchm u dertook transl ti n

in moo is but twenty-e ght d y th moo inst d f being ew was arly as ld as t could be. Th ir bl d arose from their mistakin th ord *eurèm* ninth f r *now ll* or *eru* es

Talkin of Dr Bl gd n cop us ess a d re

al wo, which f h

are to m t be such as that H has po er t unmak nnihilat His creature

Then t can t be co ce ed that a creat re ca mak laws f s CREATOR.

Depend upon it said h that f a man *talks*

A ma must be a poor beast that should *ad* no more qu tity th he could *utter* aloud

Iml *Ras !* I pelt w th a *c* at the e d because t is less like English wh ch should al w ys ha e th Saxon *k* dded to the *c*

Many a man is mad i certain nstances, and goes through life th t h ing t per

t pray t might n t improbably ha e co t ued un bserved

He ppreh ded that the d l neatio f *characters* in the nd of the first Book of the *R t f the Ten Thousand* was th first nsta ce f th k d

thinks I does t hear him exactly as h would if h th ught h as w thin h arin

Th ppl use of a gle h man be g is f gre t c sequ ce This h said to me w th great arnestness of m er ery near th time f his decease o occasi of ha g desired me t read l tte ddressed to him from som per son in th N rth of E gl nd hich h n I had d e and he asked m hat the co t nts w re as I thought being part cular pon t might fa tigu him, it bein f great l gth i only t ld him g eral th t t was highly his praise — a d th he pressed himself as bo e.

H m ti ed w than air f tisf t what Bar tti had t ld him that, me ti g in th co rse

His prof und dmirat f

of h

o uuiiou and observing the genius and energy of mind that it exhibits it greatly quickened his curiosity to visit our country as he thought if such were the lighter periodical essays of our authours their productions on more weighty occasions must be wonderful indeed!

He observed once at Sir Joshua Reynolds s that a beggar in the street will more readily ask alms from a *man* though there should be no marks of wealth in his appearance than from even a well-dressed *woma* [1] which he accounted for from the greater degree of carefulness as to money that is to be found in women saying farther upon it that the opportunities in general that they possess of improving their condition are much fewer than men have and adding as he looked round the company which consisted of men only —there is not one of us who does not think he might be richer if he would use his endeavour

He thus characterised an ingenious writer of his acquaintance Sir he is an enthusiast by rule

He may hold up that SHIELD *against all his ene m* r —w n oh —

t

I

I nzi erbert of Derbyshire and respected by Dr Johnson as a very fine one He had in general a very high opinion of that lady s understanding

An observation of Bathurst s may be mentioned which Johnson repeated appearing to acknowledge it to be well founded namely it was somewhat remarkable how seldom on occasion of coming into the company of any new person one felt any wish or inclination to see him again

This year the Reverend Dr Frankl n having published a translation of *Luci* inscribed to him the *Demon x* thus —

To Dr Samuel Johnson the Demonax of the present age this piece is inscr bed by a sincere admirer of his respectable talents

The Translator

Though upon a particular comparison of Demonax and Johnson there does not seem to be a great deal of similarity between them this Dedication is a just compliment f om the general character g ven by Lucian of the ancient Sage ἄρ σ ω Ἰδ ἐγω φ λοσόφω γ νόμ the best philosopher whom I have ever seen or known

Sterne is of a direct cont ry op n See his *Sent mental Journey* Articl The Mystery

1781 ÆTAT 72]—In 1781 Johnson at last completed his *Lives of the Poets* of which he gives this this account Some time in March I finished the *Lives of the Poets* which I wrote in my usual way dilatorily and hastily unwilling to work and working with vigour and haste [1] In a memorandum previous to this he says of them Written I hope in such a manner as may tend to the promotion of piety [3]

This is the work which of all Dr Johnson s writings will perhaps be read most generally and with most pleasure Philology and biography were his favourite pursuits and those who lived most in intimacy with him heard him upon all occasions when there was a proper opportunity take delight in expatiating upon the various merits of the English Poets upon the niceties of their characters and the events of their progress through the world which they contributed to illuminate His mind was so full of that kind of information and it was so well arranged in his memory that in performing what he had undertaken in this way he had little more to do than to put his thoughts upon paper exhibiting first each Poet s life and then subjoining a critical examination of his genius and works But when he h —

I

intended he produced an ample rich and most entertaining view of them in every respect In this he resembled Quintilian who tells us that in the composition of his *Institut ns of Oratory Latiùs se t men aperiente m teriâ plus quàm impont bat r oneris sponte suscepi* The booksellers justly sensible of the great additional value of the copy right presented him with another hundred pounds o er and above two hundred for which his agreement was to furn sh such prefaces as he thought fit

This was however but a small recompence for such a collection of biography and such principles and illustrations of criticism as if digested and arranged in one system by some modern

Pr y nd M d t t ns p 190
Ib d p 174
H d—

Aris tl or Lo ginus, might f rm ode upon that subject, such as n othe nation ca sh As h was so good as t mak m present f the greatest part f th original nd ndeed only manuscript of this dmirabl l, I ha e an pportunity f observing w th w de th co rectness w th which he rapidly truck ff such glowing compos u n. He m y be assimil ted t th Lady in Waller who could impress w th Love t first ht'

Some ther nymphs th olour faint
And pencil low may C pid paint
And ak heart t me d st oy
She has stamp and prints the boy

That he howeve had good deal f trouble, and som anxi ty in carry g th k w see from series of lett rs to M N ch ls the printer w t

h se var ty of l t rary nq iry and obl g ng dispos t o re d red him useful to Johnson Mr Stee ns appears, from th papers in my possess t ha supplied him w th som anecdot s d quotations a d I observe the fair ha d of Mrs. Thral as ne of his copyists of select passages But he was principally ind bted to my te dy fri nd Mr Isaac Reed of Stapl nn whose ext ns a d accurate knowledg f English l terary history I do n t express w th xag ger ti n when I say it is w nderful indeed h s l bours ha proved t to the world nd all who ha the pleasure of his acqu tance can bear testim ny t th frankness of his communica tions in private society

It is n t my i tenti n to dw ll upon each of Johnson *Li s f the Poets* o att mpt an nal is f their mer ts, which, were I able to do it, would tak up too m ch room n this w k et I hall mak a few bserv ti ns pon some of th m, d insert a few ariou re dings.

Th L f f COWLEY h himself considered as th best f th whol cco nt of the disserta ti n which it co tains on the *M t physical Poets* Dryd whose critical abilities were equal to his poetical had menti ned th m i his excelle t

ha disco ered to us, as t ere a ne pl t in th poetical h misphere

ha remained.

Various Read g the Lif f COWLEY

All [future taries f] *that may her fter pant for* solitude

To co and execute the [gitati pe cepti] *pa s and the pl asures f ther minds*

Th w d fulg nce f [th blazing] *sum mer* oo

Lif f Sheffield

Dec /
I ha sen Phil ps with his Ep taphs t be in-

You somehow forgot the dvertisemen for th new ed io I was no inclosed Of G y' *Letter* I

J hnso wrot for several y ars seems justly hink th every fragmen f so great man is orthy f being preserved.

In the Life of WALLER Johnson gives a dis tinct and animated narrative of publick affairs in that variegated period with strong yet nice touches of character and having a fair oppor

So easy is his style in these Lives that I do not recollect more than three uncommon or learned words one when giving an account of the ap proach of Waller s mortal disease he says he found his legs grow *tumid* by using the expres

er when he mentions that Pope had *emitted* pro posals when *published* or *issued* would have been more readily understood and a third when he calls Orrery and Dr Delany writers both un doubtedly *veracious* when *true honest* or *faithful* might have been used Yet it must be owned that none of these are *hard* or *too bi* words that custom would make them seem as easy as any others and that a language is richer and capa ble of more beauty of expression by having a greater variety of synonimes

His dissertation upon the unfitness of poetry for the aweful subjects of our holy religion though I do not entirely agree with him has all the merit of originality with uncommon force and reasoning

Various Read s in the
Life of WALLER

Consented to [the insertion of their names] *their own nomination*

[After] *payi* a fine of ten thousand pounds

Congratulating Charles the Second on his [coronation] *r c ie ed r ght*

He that has flattery ready for all whom the viciss tudes of the world happen to exalt must be [confessed to degrade his powers] *scorned as a p ost t ted mind*

The characters by which Waller intended to distinguish his writings are [elegance] *sprightl ness* and dignity

Blossoms to be valued only as they [fetch] *foretell* fruits

Images such as the superfic es of nature [eas ily] *readily* supplies

[His] *Some* applications [are somet mes] *m y be thought* too remote and unconsequent al

H s images are [sometimes confused] *not al ways distinct*

Against his Life of MILTON the hounds of Whiggism have opened in full cry But of Mil ton s great excellence as a poet where shall we find such a blazon as by the hand of Johnson? I shall select only the following passage concern ing *P radise Lost*

Fancy can hardly forbear to conjecture with

fear and silence I cannot but conceive him calm and confident little disappointed not at all de jected relying on his own merit with steady con sciousness and waiting without impatience the vicissitudes of opinion and the impartiality of a future generation

Indeed even Dr Towers who may be con sidered as one of the warmest zealots of *The Rev olution S ciety* itself allows that Johnson has spoken in the highest terms of the abilities of that great poet and has bestowed on his principal poetical compositions the most honourable en comiums [1]

That a man who venerated the Church and Monarchy as Johnson did should speak with a just abhorrence of Milton as a politician or rather as a daring foe to good polity was surely to be expected and to those who censure him I would recommend his commentary on Milton s cele brated complaint of his situation when by the lenity of Charles the Second a lenity of which (as Johnson well observes) the world has had perhaps no other example he who had written in justificat on of the murder of his Sovereign was safe under an *Act f Oblivi n*

ing thus of my illustr ous f nd

He possess d xt d n y powers f u der standing which w r m ch ult vat d by study

g a d inst uct e and perhaps o ma e qu ll d h m f r nervou nd po nted r part es

His *D t na y* his mo l *F r* d h p o duct ns n pol t l teratu e w ll ey us f i stru t on a d leg t entertainment l g as th l ngu ge n wh ch they re r tt n h ll be understood

N sooner is he saf tha h finds himself i da ger *fallen … evil day and evil to gue* [and] *w h darkness a … th dan er comp ssed round* This darkness, h d his eyes been better employed had undoubtedl deserved compass but to add the ment of danger was u grateful and just. H as fall n, indeed on *evil day* th time was com in hich regicides could l g er boast th ir w ckedness. B t of *evil t ngue* f Milt t complain req ired imp de ce at l ast eq al to his ther powers Milt n, hose arm est d vocates must allow that h never spared any asperity of repro ch o brutal ty of inso-l ce

I ha e, indeed f w d red h Milton, an crimonious nd surl R p bl ca — a man ho in his d mes ck relat ns as so severe and arb trary and hose head was filled w th th hardest and most dismal tenets f Cal inism, hou ld h … been …

Various R ding … the Lif f MILTON

I cann t find a meani g but this which [his most b gotted ad vocates] *even k dness and revere ca* gi e

[P haps] *scar ly any* man ever wrote so m ch, nd praised so few

had to learn was how t [btain and communi cate happ ess] *d good and end evil*

Its lega ce [h can exh b t] *l ss t an-bl* "

I could w th pleasure exp tiate upon the masterly e ecut n of the Lif of DRYDEN which we ha e see was o f Johnson s l terary pro-jects at an early period and which t is remark ble th t after desisting from t, from a sup-posed scantiness of materials, h should at a

cap bl imaged th d licat raptures f co bial lov nay seemed to be animated w th all th spirit f rev lry It is proof that in th h ma mind the d partme ts of j d ement nd imaginati n, percepti and t mper may some times be div ded by stro g partiti ns d that th l ht and shade in th sam charact may be kept so distinct as ever t be bl nded.

I th Lif f Milt n, J hnson took occasi n t mai tain his own d th general p ni f th excell nce f hym over bl nk rse in English poetry and q tes thus ppos t illus-trati f t b an ous critick, that *t em to be verse nly t th ey* The gentl man hom h th s chara terises, is (as h t ld M Seward) M Lock, f Norbury P k in Surre hose knowledge and tas in the fin arts is ni ersaly cel brated w th whose legance f manners the wri er f th prese t w rk has felt himself m h impressed nd t whose irtues a commo friend, who has kno n him l and is not m ch addicted t flattery gi es the highest testimo y

Mr Malone thinks is ra her proof that h fel nothing f hose cheerful sensa ions which h has described tha on these picks is the *poet* and not the *man* tha wri es.

[a]One f th most na ural instances f the effect f blank verse occurred to th la Ea l f H pe n. His Lordsh p bserved one f his shepherds poring in he fields pon Mil *Paradise Lost* nd ha in asked him wha book it was, he man nswered An please yo Lordship this is ery odd sort f hour he would fain rhyme, bu canno get t.

mind, that they who know th anxiety for re pose as t th aw ful subject f our tat beyond the gra e, though they may think hi pin n ill founded must think charitably of his senti ment

But gracious GOD how w ll d t thou provid
For err g jud ements an unerring guid
Thy throne is darkness the b ss f light
A bla f glory that forbids the si ht
O teach me t b lieve the thus conceal'd
And arch no farther than th lf e al'd
But Her l ne for m d ector take
Whom thou has promis d ver to for ake
My though l ss yo th was g'd wi h ain desires
M manhood long misl d by wand'ri g fir
Fol ow'd false l ghts and when their glimpse was gone
My prid truck out new sparkle f her own.
Such was I such by Natur till I am
Be thi the glory and be m the shame
Good l f be now m task my doubts ar done
What mor could shock my faith than Thr in One.

In drawing Dryd n chara ter J hnso has gi en, thou h I suppose uni nti nall som touches f his own. Thus — Th power th t pred minated in his int llectual perati ns was rather stro g reaso than q ksens bility Upon all occasi ns that were presented h tud ed rather than f lt and prod ced se timents n t such as N ture enf rces, but meditatio supplies.

[a]See p. 3 9.

With the simple and elemental passions as they spring separate in the mind he seems not much acquainted He is therefore with all his variety of excellence not often pathetick and had so little sensibility of the power of effusions purely natural that he did not esteem them in others It may indeed be observed that in all the numerous writings of Johnson whether in prose or verse and even in his Tragedy of which the subject is the distress of an unfortunate Princess there is not a single passage that ever drew a tear

Various Readings in the Life of DRYDEN

The reason of this general perusal Addison has attempted to [find in] *derive from* the delight which the mind feels in the investigation of secrets

His best actions are but [convenient] *inability of* wickedness

When once he had engaged himself in disputation [matter] *thoughts* flowed in on either side

The abyss of an un ideal [emptiness] *vacancy*

These like [many other harlots] *the h rlots of othe men* had his love though not his approbation

He [sometimes displays] *descends to display* his knowledge with pedantick ostentation

French words which [were then used in] *had then crept into* conversation

The Life of POPE was written by Johnson *con amore* both from the early possession which that writer had taken of his mind and from the pleasure which he must have felt in for ever silencing all attempts to lessen his poetical fame by demonstrating his excellence and pronouncing the following triumphant eulogium — After all this it is surely superfluous to answer the question that has once been asked Whether Pope was a poet? otherwise than by asking in return If Pope be not a poet where is poetry to be found? To circumscribe poetry by a definition will only shew the narrowness of the definer though a definition which shall exclude Pope will not easily be made Let us look round upon the present time and back upon the past let us enquire to whom the voice of mankind has decreed the wreath of poetry let their productions be examined and their claims stated and the pretensions of Pope will be no more disputed

I remember once to have heard Johnson say Sir a thousand years may elapse before there shall appear another man with a power of versification equal to that of Pope That power must undoubtedly be allowed its due share in enhancing the value of his captivating composition

Johnson who had done liberal justice to Warburton [illegible]

p

w

in [illegible] of paying the tribute due to him when he was no longer in high place but numbered with the dead [1]

Of Johnson s conduct towards Warburton a very honourable notice is taken by the editor of *T t b* [illegible] *nto th* able consid In tw in the [illegible]

[illegible] to propitiate a rival and too proud to truckle to a superior Warburton he knew as I know him and as every man [illegible]

[illegible] but as to f [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] n th [illegible] b a d w [illegible] just d cr m [illegible] bus of two m [illegible] and t to e wh t f th

It seems stran e that two such men as John
h s m
in
m
we
am
n htly informed after careful enqu y they never m t but ce which was at the hous of
or her l

ally agreeabl

I am well informed that Warburt said of J nson, I dmire him, but I cann t bear his styl and that Johnson bein t ld f this, said, "That is exactly my case as to him." Th man ner in which h expressed his dmirati n f th fertility of Warburton genius and of th ari ty of his materials was, 'Th tabl is alwa s full, Sir H brings things from th north, and th

ward t th point but the you ha no wish to be carried forward. H said to th Reverend Mr Strahan, Warburt n is pe haps the last man who has written w th mind full f readin and reflection.

It is remarkabl that in th Lif f Broome J hnson takes notice of Dr Warburto using mod of expressi n which h himself used and tha seld m, th great ffence of those ho did no know him. H ing occas n to m tion te stating th different parts which were executed by the associa ed transl tors f *The Ody sey* h sa s, Dr Warburto told m in his warm languag that h thou ht th relation gi en in th note *l* The langua *is warm* indeed and, I mus own, cannot be justified in consistency w th decent regard to th established forms f speech. J hnso had ccustomed himself to use th word *li* express mistak or an errour in relati in short, when the *thi g was not so as told* though th relato did not *mean* to decei Wh he though there was in en tional falsehood in the relator his expression was, H *lie* and he *know* h *lie*

Speakin f Pope not ha ing been known t excel in conversati n, J hnson bserves, that trad tional memory retains sallies f rail lery or se tences of observation othin e th r pointed or solid wise o merry and that o e pophthegm only is recorded " In this respect, Pope differed wid ly from J hnson, whose con ersation was, perhaps, more dmirable than even his writings, howev e cell nt. Mr Wilkes has, however f oured m w th one repartee f P pe, of hich J hnson was n t nformed. Johnson, af er justly censuri g him for ha ing nursed in his mind a foolish dis-esteem of Kings, tells us, yet a li tl regard shewn him by the Prince f Wales m lted his bduracy and he had n t much t say when he was asked by his R al H ghness, *how he could l e Prince whil he d liked K ng* " Th answ r which Pope made, was, 'The young li n is harmless, and ev playful but when his claws are full grown h becomes cru l, dreadful, and mischievous.

But although we ha o collecti n f Pope s sayings, t is t theref re to be co cl ded that h was t agreeabl social intercourse for J hnson has been heard to say that the happ est con ersation is that f which nothing is distinctly *remembered* but a g neral effect of pleasing impression. Th late Lord Somervill wh saw much both of great nd brilliant lif t ld me, that he had dined in company w th P pe, and that after dinner th *l tt man* as he called him, drank his bottle f Burgundy and was ex ceedingly gay and entertaining

I cannot w thh ld from my great friend cen sure f t least culpabl inattenti n, to a noble

will not pply to Lord Mansfi ld who was t ennobled in Pope s lif tim but J hnson should ha recollected, that Lord Marchmont was n of those nobl friends. H includes his Lordsh p al g w th Lord Bolingbrok in a charg f neglect f th p pers which P pe l ft by his will

no sligh relenting indicatio has ppeared in any not or any corner f la er publications is not fa to nderstand him as superciliously persever ing When h allows th shafts to remain in th wounds nd will not stret h forth lenien hand, wrong no generous become an indig na venger

Let me here express my gra eful remembrance f Lord Somervill kindness to me ery early period. H was th first perso f high rank that ook particular notice f me in th way mos fla

when in truth as I myself pointed out to him before he wrote that poet s life the papers were committed to *the sole care and judgement* of Lord Bolingbroke unless he (Lord Bolingbroke) shall not survive me so that Lord Marchmont had no concern whatever with them After the first edition of the *Lives* Mr Malone whose love of justice is equal to his accuracy made in my hearing the same remark to Johnson yet he omitted to correct the erroneous statement [1] These particulars I mention in the belief that there was only forgetfulness in my friend but I owe this much to the Earl of Marchmont s reputation who were there no other memorials will be immortal sed by that line of Pope in the verses on his Grotto

A d th b ghtfl m uas shot th o gh M chmo t s s ul

Various Readin s in the Life of Pope

[Somewhat free] *sufficiently bold* in his criticism

All the gay [niceties] *v ieties* of diction

Strikes the imagination with far [more] *g eater* force

It is [probably] *cert inly* the noblest version of poetry which the world has ever seen

Every sheet enabled him to write the next with [less trouble] *more facility*

No man sympathizes with [vanity depressed] *the sorrows of v nity*

It had been [criminal] *less easily excused*

When he [threatened to lay down] *talked of l yin down* his pen

Society [is so named emphatically in opposition to] *politic lly r gulat d is a state contr -distinguished f om* a state of nature

A fictitious life of an [absurd] *i fatu ted* scholar

A foolish [contempt disregard] *disesteem* of Kings

His hopes and fears his joys and sorro s [were like those of other mortals] *acted st ongly upon his mind*

Eager to pursue knowledge and attentive to [accumulate] *reta n it*

A mind [excursive] *active* amb tious and adventurous

In its [noblest] *wid st* researches still longing to go forw ard

He wrote in such a manner as might expose him to few [neglects] *ha ds*

—

The [reasonableness] *justice* of my determination

A [favourite] *delicious* employment of the poets

More terrifick and more powerful [beings] *phantoms* perform on the stormy ocean

The inventor of [those] *this* petty [beings] *nation*

The [mind] *heart* naturally loves truth

In the Life of Addison we find an unpleas ng account of his having lent Steele a hundred pounds and reclaimed his loan by an execution In the new edition of the *Biographi B i a nica* the authenticity of this anecdote is denied But Mr Malone has obliged me with the following note concerning it

M n n rron h d

and who mentioned that Steele told h m the story with tears in his eyes —Ben Victor Dr Johnson said likewise informed him of this remarkable transaction from the relation of Mr Wilkes the comedian who was also an intimate of Steele s —Some in defence of Addison have said that the act was done with the good natured view of rousing Steele and correcting that profusion which always made him necessitous — If that were the case (said Johnson) nd h h n l d —

too (he added) m ght be retorted by an advocate for Steele who m ght alledge that he d d not repay the loan *inte tionally* merely to see whether Addison would be mean and ungenerous enough to make use of legal process to recover it But of such speculations there is no end we cannot di e into the hearts of men but their actions are open to observation

I then mentioned to him that some people thought that Mr Addison s character was so pure that the fact *th gh true* ought to have been suppressed He saw no reason for this If noth ng but the bright side of characters should be shewn we should sit down in despondency and think it utterly imposs ble to imitate them in *a y thi g* The sacred writers (he observed) related the vicious as well as the irtuous actions of men which had this moral effect that it kept mankind from *d spai* into which other wise they would naturally fall were th y not supported by th recollect on that oth rs had offended like themselves and by penitence and am ndment of life had been restored to the favour of Heaven

E M

March 15 1782

Th last paragraph f this n t is of great im portance and I req est that my re d rs m y consider t w th particular ttenti n It ll be afterwards referred to in this k

Various Read n the Lif f ADDIS

[B t h was our first great exampl] *H was*

prober

Framed rather for those that [ish] *at* u to wri e.

Domestick [manners] *scenes*

I his Lif f PARNELL, I w der that] hnson omitted to insert an Ep taph which he had l g before composed for that mi ble ma w thout ever writin t down, but wh ch h was so good as, t my req est t d tat t m by which means t has bee preserved

Hic quiescit THOMAS PARNELL, *S T P*

Qui acerd pariter t poeta
Utrasque parte ta implevit
Ut neque acerd t suavitas poetæ
Nec poetæ acerdotis anct tas de t.

Various Re d g the Lif f PARNELL

About three years [af er] *fterwards*

[D d t m ch want] *was gr t ne d f* impro em t.

B his prosperity *did not last lon* [was cloud ed by tha which took w y all his pow rs f n joy g ther profit or pl asure th d th of his f whom h is said t ha e lam ted w th such sorrow as hast ed his d.] His nd whatever was th cause was ow pproaching

f th Hermit, th [compos ti] *art t* as t is less airy is less pleasing

I th Lif f BLACKM w find that writ er' reputati generously cl red by J hnson from th cloud f prejudice which th mal unity f co mporary w ts had raised arou d t. I his pir ed exerti f justice h has been im tated by Sir Joshua R yn lds, his p aise f h archi ecture f V burgh.

W trace J hnso own hara t in his b- serv ti Blackmore ma n mity as an

I hould ha e hough h t J hnso who had f l he severe flictio fr m wh h Parn ll ever rec vered would ha e preserved his passage

th ur The incessant attacks of his enem es merry are ever discovered e ed llect der n t to t, he of any m n s real sentim ts, th t h *enjoy* in per petual hower of little hostile arrows as evidences of his fam

Various R ad ng th Lif f BLACKMORE

T [set] *en g* poetry [n the s d] *the caus f irtu*

H likewise [established] *enf rc d* the truth of R elati

[Kind ess] *benevolence* was ashamed t fa our

His practice which was o ce [ry exten e] *and wily gr t*

Th re is scarcely any distemper f dreadful nam [f] wh ch he has not [shewn] *taught his ader* how [t is t be opposed] *to ppo*

Of this [co t mptuous] *nde ent* arrogance.

[H wrot] *b t produc d* likewise a w o k of a differe t kind

At l ast [writt] *c mpil d* with nt grity

F ults which many tongues [were desirous] *would hav made haste* to publish.

B t though he [had not] *could not boast f* much critical k owledge

He [used] *u ted for* no feli ties of f cy

O had ever elev ted his [mind] *mind* to that deal p fecti n which ery [mind] *genius* born t cel is condemned always to pursue and ever overtake.

Th [first gre t] *fundamental* principl f wis- d m and f irtu

Various R ad ng the Lif f PHILIPS

His dreaded [rival] *ant gonist* P pe

They [ha e not ft n much] *ar not load d w th* thought.

In his tr nsl ti ns from Pindar h [will n t be d ed t ha re ched] *found the art f ach in* all the obscurity of th Theban bard

Various Read g the Lif f CONGREVE

Co gre co ers ti n must su ly h e been *t l ast* equally pl asi w th *his writi gs*

It ppar ntly [req res] *p suppo* famil iar knowledg f ma y chara ters.

Reciprocati f [miles] *ne ts*

Th dialogu is q k and [ari u] *parkl g*

Lov f Lov comedy [m drawn from li.] *f nearer allianc to l f*

The general character of his miscellanies is that they shew little wit and [no] *little* virtue

[Perhaps] *certainly* he had not the fire requisite for the higher species of lyrick poetry

Various Readings in the Life of TICKELL

[Longed] *long wished* to peruse it

At the [accession] *arrival* of King George

Fiction [unnaturally] *unskilfully* compounded of Grecian deities and Gothick fairies

Various Readings in the Life of AKENSIDE

For [another] *a different* purpose

[A furious] *an unnecessary* and outrageous zeal

[Something which] *what* he called and thought liberty

A [favourer of innovation] *lover of contradiction*

Warburton s [censure] *objections*

His rage [for liberty] *of patriotism*

Mr Dyson with [a zeal] *an ard u* of friendship

In the Life of LYTTELTON Johnson —
h
r
fe
sl by no means join in the censure bestowed by Johnson on his Lordship whom he calls poor Lyttelton for returning thanks to the Critical Reviewers for having kindly commended his *Dialogues of the Dead* Such acknowledgements (says my friend) never can

[1]Let n t my r ad rs mule to th nk of Johns n s being a c nd date for f male fa ou Mr P t r Garr ck assu ed m that h was told by a lady th t in her opin on J hns n w s a very *s duci g m* Disadv tag s of pers n d m
fo
(
c
t
le
o

To MISS BOOTHBY

J nuary 1755

DEAREST MAD M Th
ness I aves yo
airy ci il t es
co gratulatio
my ishes th
d h n

SAM JOHNSON

be proper since they must be paid either for flattery or for justice In my opinion the most upright man who has been tried on a false accusation may when he is acquitted make a bow to his jury And when those who are so much the arbiters of literary merit as in a considerable degree to influence the publick opinion review an authour s work *placido lumi e* when I am afraid mankind in general are better pleased with severity he may surely express a grateful sense of their civility

Various Readin s in the Life of LYTTELTON

He solaced [himself] *his grief* by writing a long poem to her memory

The production rather [of a mind that means well than thinks vigorously] *as it seems of lesure than of study rather ffusions than composit ons*

His last literary [work] *production*

[Found the way] *und rtook* to persuade

As the introduction to his critical examination of the genius and writings of YOUNG he did Mr Herbert Croft then a Barrister of Lincoln s inn now a clergyman the honour to adopt a *L fe f Young* written by that gentleman who was the friend of Dr Young s son and wished to vindicate him from some very erroneous remarks to his prejudice Mr Croft s performance was subjected to the revision of Dr Johnson as appears from the following note to Mr John Nichols

This *Lif of D Y u g* was written by a friend of his son What is crossed with black is expunged by the authour what is crossed with red is expunged by me If you find any thing more that can be well omitted I shall not be sorry to see it yet shorter

It has always appeared to me to have a considerable share of me it and to display a pretty successful imitat on of Johnson s style When I mentioned this to a very eminent literary character [2] he opposed me vehemently excla ming No no it is *not* a good imitation of Johnson it has all his pomp without his force it has all the nodosities of the oak without its strength This was an image so happy that one might have thought he would have been satisf ed ith it but he was not And setti g his m nd again to work he added with exqu site felicity It h s all the contortions of the Syb l without the i spiration

Mr Croft very properly guards us aga t supposing that Young was a gloomy man and

[1]*The Gentl man M gazine* ol l p 10

[2]The lat M B k [M]

mentions, th t his parish was ind bted t th good h mour f th thour f the N ht Thoughts for an Assembly and Bowling Green. A let ter from a obl fore gner is q oted which he is said to ha e been ery pl asant in co ersa tion.

Mr Langt n, who freque tly isited him, informs me, that there was air f benev lence in his manner b t that h could obtain from him less inf rmatio tha h had hoped t receı from wh h d l ed so much n inter course th th bri htest men f what has been called th A gustan ge of E land and that he shewed degree of eager curiosity co cern ing the comm occurre ces that were then passin which ppeared somewhat remark bl in a man f such int llectual tores, f such an d anced age, and wh had retired from lif th declared disappointm t in his expecta tions.

An instance at o ce of his pens e turn of mind and his cheerfulness f temper ppeared a littl tory which h himself t ld to Mr Langton when they were walking in his gar d Here (said he,) I had p t a handsom su -dial w th this inscripti *Eheu fugac* hich (speaking w th smile) was sadly eri fied, for by th next morning my dial had been carried off

It gi es m much pl asure to observe, that however J hnson may ha casually talked, yet when he ts, as an ard t j dg al t his trust, gi ing se tenc pon th excell t o ks f You h allows th m th high praise to whi h they are justly titled. The *U ver al Passion* (say h) is indeed ery gre t performance —his distichs ha th we ht f solid se tim t, d his points the sharp ess f resist less truth.

But I was most anxi us co cerning J hnson s

ghted hnd this charact f that work In

ters fl rs f e ery hue and of every odour This is of th fe poems n h ch bl k rse ould not be changed fo rhyme b t th d s d ntage A d afterv ds, P rt cul lines are ot t be regarded th power is n the wh l and n the hole there is a magnifice c like that ascribed to Chinese plantati n the m gnificence f vast ext nt and endless di e s ty

B t there is in this Poem n t only all that Johnson so ell bri gs es but a power of th *P thetick* beyo d almost y example that I ha seen. He wh does not feel his rves shak n, nd his heart p rced by ma y passages in this extraordinary work particularly by th t most ff cti g o e, which describes the grad al torm t suff red by the contemplation of an bject f affectionate ttachm t, vis bly d certa nly decaying into dissoluti n, must be of a hard d bstin t frame.

To all th ther excelle cies of *N ht Thou hts* l t m dd th great and peculiar e, that they co tain t only the noblest se timents of ir tue and co templati ns immortal ty b t

mended t you g persons w th bette h pes f seasonin their minds w th *ital l gion*, tha *Young s N ght Th hts*

I th Lif of SWIFT t ppears to me that J hnson had a certain degree f prej dice gainst that extraordinary man of which I ha e else where had occasion to speak. Mr Thomas Sher dan imp ted t to a supposed apprehensi n in J hnso that S ift had not been suffici tly acti e in obtaining f him an Irish degree wh n t was solicited b t f this there was n t suffi ci t ev d ce a d l t m t presum t charg J hnson w th injustice because h d d n t think so highly of th ritings of this au thou as I ha d from my youth upw rds N t that he had an unfa ourabl bias is e d t were t only from that passag in which he speaks of S ift p tice f sa ing as, first ridiculous and t last d testabl and y t ft som examinatio f circumsta ces fi d him self bl ged t ow n, that t will perhaps ppear that h nly liked o mod f expe ce better than an ther and sa ed merely that h might ha e somethin t gi e.

[1]Th lat Mr J mes Ralph ld Lord M cart ney ha h passed evening with Dr Youn t Lord

[1]See p 34.

One observation which Johnson makes in Swift's life should be often inculcated

It may be justly supposed that there was in ... riers between one order of society a ... This transgression of regularity was by himself and his admirers termed greatness of soul but a great mind disdains to hold any thing by courtesy and therefore never usurps what a lawful claimant may take away He that encroaches on another's dignity puts himself in his power he is either repelled with helpless indignity or endured by clemency and condescension

Various Readings in the Life of SWIFT

Charity may be persuaded to think that it might be written by a man of *a* peculiar [opinions] *character* without ill intention

He did not [disown] *deny* it

[To] *by* whose kindness it is not unlikely that he was [indebted for] *advanced to* his benefices

[With] *for* this purpose he had recourse to Mr Harley

Sharpe whom he [represents] *describes* as the harmless tool of others hate

Harley was slow because he was [irresolute] *doubtful*

When [readers were not many] *we were not yet a nation of readers*

[Every man who] *he that could say he* knew him

Every man of known influence has so many [more] petitions [than] *which* he [can] *cannot* grant that he must necessarily offend more than he [can gratify] *gratifies*

Ecclesiastical [preferments] *benefices*

Swift [procured] *contrived* an interview

[As a writer] *In his works* he has given very different specimens

On all common occasions he habitually [assumes] *affects* a style of [superiority] *arrogance*

By the [omission] *neglect* of those ceremonies

That their merits filled the world [and] *or that* there was no [room for] *hope of* more

I have not confined myself to the order of the *Lives* in making my few remarks Indeed a different order is observed in the original publication and in the collection of Johnson's *Works* And should it be objected that many of my various readings are inconsiderable those who make the objection will be pleased to consider that such small particulars are intended for those who are nicely critical in composition to whom they will be an acceptable selection

Spence's Anecdotes which are frequently quoted and referred to in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* are in a manuscript collection made by the Reverend Mr Joseph Spence containing a number of particulars concerning eminent men To each anecdote is marked the name of the person on whose authority it is mentioned This valuable collection is the property of the Duke of Newcastle who upon the application of Sir Lucas Pepys was pleased to permit it to be put into the hands of Dr Johnson who I am sorry to think made but an aukward return Great assistance (says he) has been given me by Mr *Spence's Collection of which I consider the* communication as a favour worthy of publick ... *he has not owned to* ... acknowledge ... ice

Whi[le] the world in gener[al] was filled with ... here ... d re... sentiment were fostered a... ...tacks of different sorts issued against him[1] By some violent Whigs he was arraigned of injustice to Milton by some Cambridge men of depreciating Gray and his expressing with a dignified freedom what he really thought of George Lord Lyttelton gave offence to some of the friends of that nobleman and particularly produced a declaration of war against him from Mrs Montagu the ingenious Essayist on Shakspeare between whom and his Lordship a commerce of reciprocal compliments had long been carried on In this war the smaller powers in alliance with him were of course led to engage at least on the defensive and thus I for one was excluded from the enjoyment of A Feast of Reason such as Mr Cumberland has described with a keen yet just and delicate pen in his *Observer* These minute inconveniences gave not the least disturbance to Johnson He nobly said when I talked to him of the feeble though shrill outcry which had been raised Sir I considered myself as intrusted with a certain portion of truth I have given my opinion sincerely let them shew where they think me wrong

I ... I xcept n ingen-
of H ... o
e f o of is
Rever d Mr
It is
n w th
th be
hnson

Whil my fri d is thus co t mplated in th pl d ur deri ed from h s last d pe haps most admirable wo k, I introd ce him w th pe m n tv as the correspo d t f WARREN

I

know him in privat life is auiiiu u ture a d tast a d beloved f r th candour moderati n, and mild ess of his char cte Were I cap bl f p yin su tabl trib t f dmira ... w thh ld t at

f

th millions wh m h governeu is ... ce ding d obliging complia ce with my soli citati I w th humbl gr titud acknowledg and whil by publishing his l tt r t me, ac companying th al abl comm cati I do emin t h our t my gre t frie d I hall e

I

own anity in view

To J MES BOSWELL, ESQ

Park Lan D 2 1790

SIR, I ha bee for unat ly pared the t ou blesome suspense f l g search t which in

pe r n gl g nt of that obligati n h ch is al ways impl ed n an p t lary co fid nce In the reserv t on of that ght I ha e read them o er th th most scrupul us attent n but h e not n them th slightest cause on that gro d t ithh ld th m from you But thou h not n that yet a the grou d I o n I f el a l ttle yet but a l ttle rel ctance t part with them I me n that of my own credit h ch I f ar will suffe by the informat n e n eyed by them, that I was arly i the possess n of such for th be eficial employ

t

bl serv t,

WARREN HASTINGS

P S At som future tim and h n you ha e n further occas on for the e papers, I shall be bliged to y u if you would return th m.

Th last f th three l tters thus gr ciously put int my hands, a d hich has alr dy p- peared in p blick, belo gs t this year but I shall previo ly insert th first tw in th ord r of th ir d tes. They altog th r f rm a gr d group in my b ographical p ture

To THE HO O RABLE WARREN H STINGS ESQ

h l person l

pl asure f se ding h m t you for th use t wh ch you inf rmed m t was you des re to des them.

My promise was pledged w h th co d t ha if h l tters were fou d t co tai y

whose purity f mann rs and vig ur f mind are suffici t to make ev ry thing w lcom th he brings.

January 79

Afterwards Sir R bert Chambers f h Majesty J dges in I dia.

That this is my only reason for writing will be too apparent by the uselessness of my lett

power and splendour of wide-extended empire and which as by some grant of natural sup

of information and hope that a mind comprehensive like yours will find leisure amidst the cares of your important station to inquire into many subjects of which the European world either thinks not at all or thinks

nguage will examine nicely the traditions and histories of the East that he will survey the wonders of its ancient edifices and trace the vestiges of its ruined cities and that at his return we shall know the arts

ver

Y

how much may be added by your attention and patronage

tur

tise

wh yet very imperfectly known here either to artificers or philosophers Of the natural production

e not skill to ask proper questions I have likewise no such access to great men as can enable me to send you any political information Of the agitation of an unsettled govern

that your favourite language is not neglected will appear from the book [1] which I should have pleased myself more with sending if I could have presented it bound but time was wanting I beg however Sir that you will accept it from a man very desirous of your regard and that if you think me able to gratify you by any thing more important you will employ me

leviate the regret of parting and the hope of seeing both him and you again which I am not willing

comfort

March 30 1774

To the Same

Sir Being informed that by the departure of a ship there is now an opportunity of writing to Bengal I am unwilling to slip out of your memory by my own negligence and therefore take the liberty of reminding you of my existence by sending you a book

your acceptance

Men in your station seldom have presents totally disinterested my book is received let me now make my request

There is Sir somewhere within your government a young adventurer one Chauncey Lawrence whose father is one of my oldest friends. Be pleased to shew the young man what coun

I wish you a prosperous government a safe return and a long enjoyment of plenty and tranquillity I am Sir your most obedient and most humble servant

Sam Johnson

London *Dec* 0 1774

To the Same

Jan 9 1781

the interruption by an apology which your character makes needless

Mr Hoole a gentleman long known and

vour in promoting his proposals and flatters me by supposing that my testimony may advance his interest

It is a new thing for a clerk of the India House to translate poets —it is new for a Go

Sam Johnson

[1] *Journey t the W Island f Scotland*

I wrote to him in F bruary complaining of ha ing bee troubled by ecurre ce f th perplexing q estn n f Liberty and Necess ty — and m tioning that I hoped soon to meet him a ain in Lo don.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DE R SIR I h ped you had g t rid f all this hypocrisy f misery What ha you t d w th Necess t Or what more tha t

s

affec nat ly

SAM JOH SON

Mar h 14, 8

O M day March 19, I arri ed in Lo d n, and T esd y the 2 th, met him in Fleet treet, walking r rather indeed moving al g for his peculiar march is thus described n ery just and p cturesqu man er in a sh rt Life[1] f him published ery soo af er his d th — 'When he walked th treets, what w th the cor tant roll f his head and th co comitant m ti f his body h ppeared t mak his y by that moti depend t f his f t That h was fr much stared at whil h d anced this manner may easily be bel eved

thou being conscious f what h had don Th porter was ery angry but tood till and eyed th h g figure w th m ch arnestness till h was satisf ed th t his wisest course was t be q t, and tak p his burth gain.

Ou ce d tal meetin in th street aft a l g separati was pleasi g surpriz t us both H stepped as d w h m int Falco ourt, and mad ki d inq iries bout my family nd as re h rry g differe t w ys, I promised call him ne t da h sa d h was g ed to go out th morni g Early

Sir said I Johnson Why Sir a London m rni does n t go w th the sun.

xt eveni and h ga e me of his me. Thrale

that h as nov ery ill and iaid i o ed I suppose by th sol citati f Mrs. Thrale to a house Grosve square. I as sorry to see him sadly changed in his ppearance

H t ld m I m ght nov ha e th pleasu e to see Dr Johnson drink ine a ain, f r he had lately returned to t. When I m nti ned this t J hnso he said I drink it no som times, but t socially The first evening that I was th him t Thral s, I observed h poured a larg quantity of t into a glass, and swallowed t greedily E ery thing bout his character d mann rs was f rcibl and l t th re n er as any mode ti n many a d y d d h fast, many year d d he refrain from win but h n h did eat, t as racio sly when he d d

[1] Published by K arsley wi h this w ll-chosen mot

F om hi cradle
H was SCH LAR and pe and good one
And to add gr ater honour t hi g
Than man could g ve him he died f ari g H aven.
SHAKSPEARE.

*Shakspear makes Haml thus describe his fath

Se hat grac as ated on th b ow
Hyperi curl the f ont f J ve himself
A eye l k Mar t thr ate and ommand
A tat l k the herald Mercury
N l ght d on hea en-kis g h l
A mb nat and form nd d
Wher ery god d d m t set his seal
T gi the world assu anc f man

Mil n thus pourtr ys ur first parent Adam
H fai lar f ont and eye s bl me d lar'd
Absol te rule and hyaci th locks
Round f om h parted for lock m y h g
Clust'ring but not beneath his houlder b oad

That this is my only reason for writing will be too apparent by the uselessness of my letter to any other purpose I have no questions to ask not that I want curiosity after either the ancient or present state of regions in which have been seen all the power and splendour of wide-extended empire and which as by some grant of natural superiority s ppl h with almo joys But m furnish me proper topicks of inquiry I can only ish fo

with deficient intelligence and uncertain conjecture I shall hope that he who once intended to increase the learning of his country h h

ce the vestiges of its ruined cities and that at his return we shall know the arts and opinions of a race of men from whom very little has been hitherto derived

You Sir have no need of being told by me how much may be added by your attention and patronage to experimental knowledge and natural history There are arts of manufacture practised in the countries in which you preside which are yet very imperfectly known here either to

p sant knows by his senses

Many of those things my first wish is to se m

se no such access to great men as can enable me to send you any political information Of h ment a is doubt

language is not neglected

you think me able to gratify you by any thing more important you will employ me

Jo es s P tan G ammar

leviate the regret of parting and the hope of seeing h will comf

March 30 1774

J HNSON

To the Same

Sir Being informed that by the departure of a ship there is now an opp

ave lately visited a region less remote and less ill occasi me I your a eptance

Men in your station seldom have presents totally disinterested my book is received let me now make my request

There is Sir somewhere within your government a young adventurer one Chauncey Lawrence whose father is one of my oldest friends. Be pleased to shew the young man what countenan

I wish you a prosperous government a safe return and a long enjoyment of plenty and tranquillity I am Sir your most obedient and most humble servant

Sam Johnson

London *Dec* 20 1774

To the Same

Jan 9 1781

by an apology which your character makes needless

Mr Hoole a gentleman long known and long esteemed in the India House after having translated Tasso has undertaken Ariosto How well he is qualifed for his undertaking he has already shewn He is desirous Sir of your favour in promoting his proposals and flatters me by supposing that my testimony may advance his interest

It is a new thing for a clerk of the India House to translate poets —it is ne for a Governo of B

Sam Johnson

Journey t the W te I l nd f Sc tland

This u constra ed as not negl gent and though f rcibl as not turbulent disda n ng an us nicety f emphasis a d l boured rt fice of ac ti n t captu ated the hearer by its n tural d g n ty t roused th luggish d f ed the ola til and detained th mind upon the subject w thout directing t to the speaker

Th grandeu and solemn ty f tl e preacher d d not i trude upon his ge ral beh our t the table f his friend h s as a comp on com municati e and tt ntı e of u affected m n ers, of manly cheerfulness, ll to pl ase d easy t be pl ased His acqu t tance was un ersally hc n cted n e joy

portrait of cl rgyman wh is ppositu e a m mber f his *Cl b* a d J hnson has exhib ted a mod l in th chara t r f Mr M d which has escaped the collect rs f his wo ks, but

Sir J n

f Po t gt n a at every

tues an

compani and revere ced as a pa to H h d that g ral curiosity to wh ch kind of kn l edge is indiff rent or superfl ou and that g n ral be ev l ce by which rder of m n is hated despised

H pri ciples both of th ght and ctı n re gr t d mprehens e By sol c tous

sp cu firm d unshak settl m t ol co u B t his firmness was w thout asperity f k ov g w th how m ch difficulty truth was som mes f und h d d t wo der that ma missed t.

Th g eral course f his lif was d termined by his profess h tud ed th cred volumes

circumst nce is not preserved but it is unreason bl t require such a multipl cat on of fel city

Mr El t, w th h m D Walter Harte had tra elled talked t us f his *H st ry f Gustavus Adolphus* which h said was a ry good book n th German translation. JOHNSON Hart was excess ely in. He put cop es f his book n man script int th h nds of Lord Chest fi ld and Lord Gr ılle, that th y mi ht re ıse t Nov how absurd was t t suppose th t two such blem n ould re ıs so b a ma scr pt. Poo man! h left Lo d n th day f the pub lıcat o f his book that he m ght be ut f the y f th gre t p aise he was to rece e a d h was shamed t return hen h f nd ho

ther tud es, af er som tım desisted from his purpose

H discharg f p rochial d ties was exem pl ry How his *Serm ns* were composed may be l arned from th excell t ol m whi h h has g th publ k but how th y w re d l ered ca be know ly t those th t h ard ther f h ppeared in th p lp t, words ll no asily descr be him. H d l ery though

See pp. 05-6.

M El t m u ned curi sl qu pecul r t his co ntry h ch th Co ish fish rm n drink. Th y call t *Mah gany* and t is mad f tv o p ts gin d one part tre cl ll be t n together I begged t ha som f t mad h ch as d th p pe kill by Mr El t. I thought t ery good liquor d said t a counterp rt f hat is called *Ath l P rrid* n

tily observed A lady may be vain when she can turn a wolf dog into a lap dog

The election for Ayrshire my own county was this spring tried upon a petition before a Committee of the House of Commons I was one of the Counsel for the sitting member and took the liberty of previously stating different points to Johnson who never failed to see them clearly and to supply me with some good hints He dictated to me the following note upon the registration of deeds

All laws are made for the convenience of the community what is legally done should be legally recorded that the state of things may be known and that wherever evidence is requisite evidence may be had *For this reason the obligation to frame and establish a legal register is enforced by a legal penalty* which penalty is the want of that perfection and plentitude of right which a register would give *Thence* it follows that this is not an objection merely legal for the reason on which the law stands being equitable makes it an equitable objection

This (said he) you must enlarge on when speaking to the Committee You must not argue there as if you were arguing in the schools close reasoning will not fix their attention you must say the same thing over and over again in different words If you say it but once they miss it in a moment of inattention It is unjust Sir to censure lawyers for multiplying words when they argue it is often *necessary* for them to multiply word

His notion of the duty of a member of Parliament *sitting upon an election committee* was very high and when he was told of a gentleman *upon one of those committees* who read the news papers part of the time and slept the rest *while the merits of a vote were examined by the* counsel and as an excuse when challenged by *the chairman for such behaviour* bluntly answered I had made up my mind upon that case —*Johnson with an indignant contempt* said If he was such a rogue as to make up his mind *upon a case without hearing it he should* not have been such a fool as to tell it I think (said Mr *Dudley Long now North*) *the Doc*tor has pretty plainly made him out to be both rogue and fool

Johnson s profound reverence for the Hierarchy made him expect *from bishops the high*est degree of decorum he was offended even at their going to taverns *A bishop (said he) has* Grosvenor square But if he did I hope the boys would fall upon him and apply the whip to *him* There are gradations in conduct there is morality —decency —propriety None of these should be violated by a bishop A bishop should not go to a house where he may meet a young fellow leading out a wench BOSWELL But Sir every tavern does not admit women JOHNSON Depend upon it Sir any tavern will admit a well drest man and a well-drest woman they will not perhaps admit a woman whom they see every night walking by their door in the street But a well-drest man may lead in a *well drest woman to any tavern* in London. Taverns sell meat and drink and will sell them *to any body who can eat and can drink* You may as well say that a mercer will not sell silks to a woman of the town

He also disapproved of bishops going to routs at least of their staying at them *longer than* their presence commanded respect. He mentioned a particular bishop Poh! (said Mrs. Thrale) the Bishop of ——— is never minded at a rout BOSWELL When a bishop places himself in a situation where he has no distinct character and is of no consequence he degrades the dignity of his order JOHNSON Mr Boswell Madam has said it as correctly as it could be

Nor was it only in the dignitaries of the Church that Johnson required a particular decorum and delicacy of behaviour he justly considered that the clergy as persons set apart for the sacred office of serving at the altar and impressing the *minds of men with the awful concerns of a fu*ture state should be somewhat more serious than the generality of mankind and have a suitable composure of manners A due sense of the dignity of their profession independent of higher motives will ever prevent them from *losing their distinction in an indiscriminate so*cial ty and did such as affect this, know how *much it lessens them in the eyes of those whom* ...l them

...e once
...ymen

who thought that they should appear to advantage by assuming the lax jollity of m... *f th... u ...rld* which as it may be observed in similar *cases they carried to noisy excess Johnson who* they expected would be *entertained* sat grave and *silent for some time* at last turning to Beau

nobod who blasts by praise as ound for hen ever there is exaggerated praise, every body is set against character They are provoked to attack it. Now there is Pep you praised that man with such disproportion, that I was incited to lessen him, perhaps more than he deserves. His blood is pon your head. By the sam prin cip your malice d feats tself for your cen sure is too lent. And yet, (looking to her w th leernn smile,) sh is th first woma in th world, could sh but restrain that w cked tongu of hers — h would be th nly woman, could s. but command that littl hirligig

Upon th subject f exaggerated praise I took th liberty t say that I thought there mi ht be very high praise gi n t known chara ter h ch deserved t, and therefore t would t be exaggerated Thus, o might sa f Mr Ed mund Burk H is ery wonderful man. Johns so No, Sir you would t be saf if another ma had mind perversel t co tradict. H mi ht answer Where is all th wo der Burk is, t be sure a man f uncomm n bil ties, w th great quantity f matter in his mind and great fl ency of langu ge in his mouth. B t we are n t t be stunned and astonished by him. So you see Sir even Burk would suffer n t from y f ult of his own, but from your f lly

Mrs. Thral mentioned gentleman wh had acquired fortu f four thousand year in trade, but was bsol t ly miserabl because he could not talk in company so miserabl that he as impelled t lam nt his tuati in th street to whom h hates, and wh he k —

pe t, in g tting fou thousand pound year the time wh ch h might ha learnt t talk and now he cannot talk. Mr Perkins mad shrewd and droll remark If h had got his four thousand year as mount bank, h mi ht ha e l arnt to talk t th same tim that h was g tting his fortune.

Som other gentlemen cam in. Th con er sa on concern th perso whose character

[1] William W ller Pepys, Esq on f th Masters in the High Court f Chancery and well known in poli circles. M

Dr J hnso had treated so l ghtl as h d d t k o his m nt, a esumed Mrs. Thral sa d You think so f him, Sir because h is q t, and does not exert himself w th force. Yo ll be sa ng the same thing of Mr there wh ts as quiet— This was not well bred and J hnso d d not l t t pass w thout correcti Na M d m, what right ha e you to talk thu Both Mr and I ha reason to take t ill I may talk so of Mr but why do ou make *me* d t H e I sa d n thin inst Mr You ha e s t him, that I might shoot him but I ha not shot him.

O of th ge tl m said h had see three f h olumes f Dr J hnson sayings collected by me. I must put you right, Sir (said I) for I am ery exact in auth nticity You could t see f l olumes, f I ha n you might have seen some in quart d octa o This is n att nti n which should guard against. Johnso Sir t is wa t f co cern abo t er acity H does not know that h saw y ol umes. If h had seen them, he could ha e rem m bered th ir size.

Mr Thral appeared ery l thargick to-d y I saw him gain on M day evening at which tim h was n t thou ht t be in immedi t dan ger but arly in th m rning f Wed esd the 4th, he expired J hnso as in th h use, and thus mentions th event I f lt almost the last fl tter f his p lse and looked f th last tim upo th f ce th t f fifteen y ars had ever been turned upo m but w th respect and be nignity [2] Upon th t day there was *Call* f The Literary Cl b but J hnso pologised for his abse ce by the f llowin n te

Mr. Johnson know that Sir Joshu Re n lds and the other g tlem will excuse his incomplia ce w th th call when th y are t ld that Mr Thrale d ed this m rning —Wed es-day

Mr Thral s d th was ery esse tial loss t J hnson, who although h d d not foresee all that afterw ard happened was sufficiently con inced that th comf rts which Mr Thral family afforded him, would ow in great meas-ure cease. H however co ti ed t shew kind tt t his w dow and children as l g as t was cceptabl and h took pon him, w h — —

[2] and Meditations p. 9

the Highlands of Scotland which is a mixture of whisky and honey Johnson said that must be a better liquor than the Cornish for both its component parts are better He also observed *Mahogany* must be a modern name for it is not long since the wood called mahogany was known in this country I mentioned his scale of liquors —claret for boys —port for men —brandy for heroes Then (said Mr Burke) let me have claret I love to be a boy to have the careless gaiety of boyish days JOHNSON I should drink claret too if it would give me that but it does not it neither makes boys men nor men boys You ll be drowned by it before it has any effect upon you

I ventured to mention a ludicrous paragraph in the news papers that Dr Johnson was learning to dance of Vestris Lord Charlemont wishing to excite him to talk proposed in a whisper that he should be asked whether it was true Shall I ask him? said his Lordship We were by a great majority clear for the experiment Upon which his Lordship very gravely and with a courteous air said Pray Sir is it true that you are taking lessons of Vestris? This was risking a good deal and required the boldness of a General of Irish Volunteers to make the attempt Johnson was at first startled and in some heat answered How can your Lordship ask so simple a question? But immediately recovering himself whether from unwillingness to be deceived or to appear deceived or whether from real good humour he kept up the joke Nay but if any body were to answer the paragraph and contradict it I d ha e a reply and would say that he who contradicted it was no friend either to Vestris or me For why should not Dr Johnson add to his other powers a little corporeal agility? Socrates learnt to dance at an advanced age and Cato learnt G eek at an advanced age Then it m ght proceed to say that this Johnson not content with dancing on the ground might dance on the rope and they m ght introduce the elephant dancing on the rope A nobleman[1] wrote a play called *Love in a h llow Tree* He found out that it was a bad one and therefore wished to buy up all the copies and burn them The Duchess of Marlborough had kept one and when he was against her at an election she had a new edition of it printed and prefixed to it as a f ontisp ece an elephant dancing on a rope to shew that his Lordship s writing comedy was as aukward as an elephant dancing on a rope

On Sunday April 1 I d ned with him at Mr Thrale s with Sir Philip Jennings Clerk and Mr Perkins [2] who had the superintendence of Mr Thrale s brewery with a salary of five hundred pounds a year Sir Philip had the appearance of a gentleman of ancient family well advanced in life He wore his own white hair in a bag of goodly size a black velvet coat with an embroidered waistcoat and very rich laced ruffles which Mrs Thrale said were old fashioned but which for that reason I thought the more respectable more like a Tory yet Sir Philip was then in Opposition in Parliament Ah Sir (said Johnson) ancient ruffles and modern principles do not agree Sir Philip defended the Opposition to the American war ably and with temper and I joined him He said the majority of the nation was against the ministry JOHNSON I Sir am against the ministry but it is for having too little of that of which Opposition thinks they have too much Were I minister if any man wagged his finger against me he should be turned out for that which it is in the power of Government to give at pleasure to one or to another should be given to the supporters of Government If you will not oppose at the expence of losing your place your opposition will not be honest you will feel no serious grievance and the present opposition is only a contest to get what others have Sir Robert Walpole acted as I would do As to the American war the *sense* of the nation is *with* the ministry The majority of those who can *underst d* is with it the majority of those who can only *he* is against it and as those who can only hear are more numerous than those who can understand and Opposition is always loudest a majority of the rabble will be for Opposit on

This boisterous vivacity entertained us but the truth in my opinion was that those who could understand the best were against the American war as almost every man no is when the question has been coolly considered

Mrs Thrale ga e high praise to Mr Dudley Long (now North) JOHNSON Nay my dear lady don t talk so Mr Long s character is ery *short* It is nothing He fills a cha r He is a man of genteel appearance and that is all [3] I kno

[1] William the first Viscou t G mst n

[2] Se p 234.

[3] Her Johnson condesce d d to play po the w ds *Lo g* nd *hort* B t l ttl d d h k w th t owing t Mr Lo g esers l is p es h was t lking th of a g ntl man lust g h d mo gst his equ i t cef acut ness f w t e to hom I th k th F

xecutor to my

great pleasure

I am sorry that Mr Porter has n t had his bo but by se ding t t Mr M thias, wh ery readily dertook ts con eyance I d d the best I could a d perh ps before now he has t

Be so ki d as to mak my compliments t my fr nds I ha a gre t val for th ir kindness, a d h pe to enj y t before summ r is past Do wri e t me I m, d arest l e your most hum bl servant,

SAM JOHNSON

Lo d *April* 12 81

being Good Frid y I

so and you meet only at Church. — Sir (said h) t is th best place w can meet in except H a n, a d I hope we shall meet ther too

rv l d

said, I m t ld you ha writt n a ery p tty book called *The Rambler* I was u willi g that h should lea e th world total darkness and se t him a set.

M Berre ger[1] visited him to-day and was ery pl as g W talked f an ev ni g soci ty f co ersation t house in town f wh ch were all m mbers but f which J hnson s d It ill ever d Sir There is th served bout th re ne th tea coffee nor l mon d y thi g whatev and d pend pon t, Sir ma does n t l to g to pl ce from wh ce h comes out exactly as he w t in. I endeavoured for rgume t sake t maintain that men fl arni g and tal ts might h e ery good t llectual soci y w thout the aid f any l tle gratifica ns f th se ses. Berre ger j ined w th J hnson, nd said that w th t these any meeti g would be d ll d ins p d H would herefore ha all th l ght refreshments nay ould t be miss t h som cold meat, nd bottl f win pon s d bo rd Sir

(said J hnson to me, with an f tr u nph) Mr Berr nger know s th w rld E ery body loves to ha e good th gs furnished to them w th ut any trouble I t ld Mrs Thral ce that as he d d not choose to ha e card tables he should h e profus o of the best sweet me ts and she would be sure t ha e company enou h come to her I greed th my illus-tri us friend upon this subj ct fo t has pleas d GOD to make man a compos t animal, and h re th re is nothing to refresh the body the mind will l guish.

On Sund y April 15 being Easter-day after

I fo nd

n

ldison

ectator

t seem

ifirma

ti n t t, rela eu that u as r man composed his *Commentari* w th a bottle f port before him and found his mind n gorated and supported in th f tigue f his great ork by a temperat use f t.

I t ld him, that in comp y h re I had lately been desire was expressed to kno his thority for the shocking st ry f Addison se ding an e ecuti n into Steel s h us [2] Sir (said he,) t is generally known, t is k wn to all h are cquainted w th th l t ary hist ry f that period It is as w ll k n as that h rote *Cat* Mr Th mas Sheridan nce de-f nded Addison t me by alled in th t he d d t in rder to cover Steel s goods from oth r cred tors wh were go g to seize th m.

We talked f th difference betwe n the mode

numer us, lectures are u ecessary If yo t te u fails and y u miss a part of a lecture t

I) t those wh cam to y u

D Scott l ft us, and oon aft rw rds we went t d n Our comp ny co sted f Mrs Wil li ms, Mrs. Desm lins, M Lev tt M All th pri t d Mrs Hall siste of th Reverend M J h Wesley and resemblin him, as I thought, both figure and man e J hnson prod ced ow f th first time s m hand some il er al rs which h t ld m h had

[1] Richard Berrenger Esq ma y years Gentl ma f he Horse nd first eq erry to his present M jesty [M]

[2] See this xplained *ante* p 458.

might have made a liberal provision for him for his life ı hich as Mr Thrale left no son and a very large fortune it would have been highly to his honour to have done and considering Dr Johnson s age could not have been of long dur ation but he bequeathed him only tı o hundred pounds which ı as the legacy given to each of his executors I could not but be somei hat di verted by hearing Johnson talk in a pompous manner of his new office and particularly of the concerns of the brewery which it was at last re sol ed should be sold Lord Lucan tells a very good story which if not precisely exact is cer tainly characteristical that when the sale of Thrale s brewery was going forward Johnson appeared bustling about ı ith an ink horn and pen in his button hole like an excise man and on being asked what he really considered to be the value of the property which was to be dis posed of answered We are not here to sell a parcel of boilers and vats but the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice

On Friday April 6 he carried me to dine at a club ı hich at his desire had been lately formed at the Queen s Arms in St Paul s Church yard He told Mr Hoole that he ı ished to have a *C ty Club* and asked him to collect one but said he Don t let them be *patriots* The company were to day very sensible well behaved men I have preserved only two particu ulars of his conversation He said he was glad Lord George Gordon had escaped rather than that a precedent should be established for hang ing a man for *constructive treason* which in con s stency with his true manly constitutional Tory ism he cons dered ı ould be a dangerous en gine of arbitrary poı er And upon its being mentioned that an opulent and very indolent Scotch nobleman ı ho totally res gned the man agement of his affairs to a man of knoı ledge and abilities had cla med some merit by say ng

The next best thing to managing a man s own affairs ı ell is being sensible of incapacity and not attemptin it but having full conf dence in one who can do it JOHNSON Nay S r tl is is paltry There is a middle course Let a man give application and depend upon it he ı ill soon

Mr Hoole s with Governour Bouch er and Cap tain Orm both of hom had been long in the East Indies and being men of good sense and observation ı ere very enterta ning Jol nson def nd d the oriental regulat on of d ffer nt *casts* of men ı hich ı as objected to as totally destruc tive of the hopes of rising in society by personal merit He sheı ed that there ı as a *principle* in it sufficiently plausible by analogy We see (said he) in metals that there are different species and so likeı ise in animals though one species may not differ very widely from another as in the species of dogs —the cur the spaniel the mastiff The Bramins are the mastiffs of man kind

On T

a Bisho

Mr Be

had dined the day before at another Bishop s. I have unfortunately recorded none of his con versation at the Bishop s where ı e dined togeth er but I have preserved his ingenious defence *of his dining tı ice abroad in Pass on ı eek* a laxity in ı hich I am convinced he would not have indulged himself at the time when he wrote his solemn paper in *The Rambler* upon that aı e ful season It appeared to me that by being much more in company and enjoying more lux urious living he had contracted a keener relish of pleasure and ı as consequently less rigorous

company together in this ı eek is to use the vul gar phrase not *the thi* But you must consider laxity is a bad thing but preciseness is also a bad thing and your general character may be more hurt by preciseness than by dining ı ith a B shop in Passion week There might be a han dle for reflection It might be sa d He refused to dine ı ith a Bishop in Passion ı eek but ı as three Sundays absent from Church BOSWELL.

Very true S r But suppose a man to be uni formly of good conduct ı ould it not be better that he should refuse to dine ı ith a Bishop in this week and so not encourage a bad practice by h s example? JOHNSON Why Sir you are to consider ı hether you might not do more harm by lessening the influence of a Bishop s character by your disapprobation in refusin him than by going to him

TO MRS. LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MADAM L fe is full of troubles I have just lost my dear fr end Thrale I ope e is happy but I ha e had a great loss I am oth r wise pretty well I require some care of myself

enl ened and ı vig rated I ope t at both you and I shall partake of its benefits My des re

manifestations of divine power which crowned the most important event that ever happened.

On Friday, April 20, I spent with him one of the happiest days that I remember to have enjoyed in the whole course of my life. Mrs. Garrick, whose grief for the loss of her husband was, I believe, as sincere as wounded affection and admiration could produce, had this day, for the first time since his death, a select party of his friends to dine with her. The company was Miss Hannah More, who lived with her, and whom she called her Chaplain; Mrs. Boscawen, Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr. Burney, Dr. Johnson, and myself. We found ourselves very elegantly entertained at her house in the Adelphi, where I have passed many a pleasing hour with him "who gladdened life." She looked well, talked of her husband with complacency, and while she cast her eyes on his portrait, which hung over the chimney-piece, said, that "death was now the most agreeable object to her." The very semblance of David Garrick was cheering.

A merrier man,
Within the limit of becoming mirth,
I never spent an hour's talk withal.
His eye begets occasion for his wit;
For every object that the one doth catch,
The other turns to a mirth-moving jest,
Which his fair tongue (Conceit's expositor)
Delivers in such apt and gracious words,
That aged ears play truant at his tales,
And younger hearings are quite ravished;
So sweet and voluble is his discourse.

We were all in fine spirits; and I whispered to Mrs. Boscawen, "I believe this is as much as can be made of life." In addition to a splendid entertainment, we were regaled with Lichfield ale, which had a peculiar appropriated value. Sir Joshua, and Dr. Burney, and I, drank cordially of it to Dr. Johnson's health; and though he would not join us, he as cordially answered, "Gentlemen, I wish you all as well as you do me."

The general effect of this day dwells upon my mind in fond remembrance; but I do not find much conversation recorded. What I have preserved shall be faithfully given.

One of the company mentioned Mr. Thomas Hollis, the strenuous Whig, who used to send over Europe presents of democratical books, with their boards stamped with daggers and caps of liberty. Mrs. Carter said, "He was a bad man. He used to talk uncharitably." JOHNSON. "Poh! poh! Madam; who is the worse for being talked of uncharitably? Besides, he was a dull poor creature as ever lived: and I believe he would not have done harm to a man whom he knew to be of very opposite principles to his own. I remember once at the Society of Arts, when an advertisement was to be drawn up, he pointed me out as the man who could do it best. This, you will observe, was kindness to me. I however slipt away, and escaped it."

Mrs. Carter having said of the same person, "I doubt he was an Atheist." JOHNSON. "I don't know that. He might perhaps have become one, if he had had time to ripen, (smiling.) He might have exuberated into an Atheist."

Sir Joshua Reynolds praised *Mudge's Sermons*. JOHNSON. "Mudge's Sermons are good, but not practical. He grasps more sense than he can hold; he takes more corn than he can make into meal; he opens a wide prospect, but it is so distant, it is indistinct. I love *Blair's Sermons*. Though the dog is a Scotchman, and a Presbyterian, and every thing he should not be, I was the first to praise them. Such was my candour (smiling.)" MRS. BOSCAWEN. "Such his great merit to get the better of all your prejudices." JOHNSON. "Why, Madam, let us compound the matter; let us ascribe it to my candour, and his merit."

In the evening we had a large company in the drawing-room, several ladies, the Bishop of [illegible]

remark which has been made, and repeated without justice, why should the life of a literary man be less entertaining than the life of any other man. Are there not as interesting varieties in such a life? As a *literary life* it may be very entertaining." BOSWELL. "But it must be better surely, when it is diversified with a little active variety—such as his having gone to Jamaica; or—his having gone to the Hebrides." Johnson was not displeased at this.

Talking of a very respectable author, he told us a curious circumstance in his life, which was, that he had married a printer's devil. REYNOLDS. "A printer's devil, Sir! Why, I thought a printer's devil was a creature with a black face and in rags." JOHNSON. "Yes, Sir. But I suppose he

[1]See *ante*, p. 406.

[2]See *ante*, p. 467.

bought fourteen years ago so it was a great day I was not a little amused by observing Allen perpetually struggling to talk in the manner of Johnson like the little frog in the fable blowing himself up to resemble the stately ox

I mentioned a kind of religious Robinhood Society which met every Sunday evening at Coachmakers hall for free debate and that the subject for this night was the text which relates with other miracles which happened at our SAVIOUR s death And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many Mrs Hall said it was a very curious subject and she should like to hear it discussed JOHNSON (somewhat warmly) One would not go to such a place to hear it —one would not be seen in such a place—to give countenance to such a meeting I however resolved that I would go But Sir (said she to Johnson) I should like to hear *you* discuss it He seemed reluctant to engage in it She talked of the resurrection of the human race in general and maintained that we shall be raised with the same bod es JOHNSON Nay Madam we see that it is not to be the same body for the Scripture uses the illustration of grain sow n and we know that the grain which grows is not the same with what is sown You cannot suppose that we shall rise with a diseased body it is enough if there be such a sameness as to distinguish identity of person She seemed desirous of knowing more but he left the question in obscurity

Of apparitions [1] he observed A total d sbelief of them is adverse to the opinion of the existence of the soul between death and the last day the question simply is whether departed sp rits ever have the power of mak ng themsel es perceptible to us a man who thinks he has seen an apparition can only be convinced himself his authority will not convince another and his conviction if rational must be founded on being told something which cannot be known but by supernatural means

He mentioned a thing as not unfrequent of which I had never heard before —being *c lled* that is hearing one s name pronounced by the voice of a known person at a great distance far beyond the possibility of being reached by any sound uttered by human organs An acquaintance on whose veracity I can depend told me that walking home one evening to Kilmarnock he heard himself called from a wood by the voice of a brother who had gone to America and the next packet brought accounts of that brother s death Macbean asserted that this inexplicable *c ll* was a thing very well k

Dr Joh

was

his

Lich ph no

enon is I think as wonderful as any other mysterious fact which many people are very slow to believe or rather indeed reject with an obstinate contempt

Some time after this upon his making a remark which escaped my attention Mrs Williams and Mrs Hall were both together striving to answer him He grew angry and called out loudly Nay when you both speak at once it is intolerable But checking himself and softening he said This one may say though you *are* ladies Then he brightened into gay humour and addressed them in the words of one of the songs in *The Beggar s Opera*

B t t a t a m the mortal c n b at

What S r (said I) are you going to turn Captain Macheath? There was something as pleasantly ludicrous in this scene as can be imagined The contrast between Macheath Polly and Lucy—and Dr Samuel Johnson bl nd pee ish Mrs W ll ams and lean lank preach ng Mrs Hall was exqu s te

I stole away to Coachmakers hall and heard the difficult text of which we had talked discussed with great decency and some intelligence by several speakers There was a d ffer ence of opinion as to the appearance of ghosts in modern times though the arguments for it s pported by Mr Addison s author ty preponderated The immediate subject of debate was embarrassed by the *bod s* of the saints having been said to rise and by the question what became of them afterwards d d they return again to the r graves or w e e they translated to heaven? Only one evangelist mentions the fact [2] a d the commentators whom I ha e looked at do not make the passage clear Th re is ho ever no occasion for our understand ng t furth r than to kno that it was one of the extraord nary

[1] As this subject fr qu ntly ec rs in these volumes th reader may be l d rr neou ly to uppos that Dr J h son was o f nd of u h discus s ons as f equently to introd th m B t th truth is that th autho h m lf

[2] Matthew 27 52 53

No, Sir t is good thin th re is commun n c mind in t. Class cal quotat is the parol of l terary m all over th world WILKES. Upon the continent they all quot th vul te B ble. Shakspeare is chiefl q ted here and e quote also Pope Prior Butler Waller and sometimes Cowley

We talked of Letter writing JOHNSO It is now become so m ch th fashi to publish l t ters, that in order to oid t, I put as little in to mine as I can." BOSWELL. Do what you will, Sir you cannot oid t. Should you even write as ill as you can, your l tters would be published as curiosities

Be old miracle ver' ed f ust,
Sc two dull lines with Stanhope' pencil writ."

and that had, owever genteel lodgings, spinnet which she played, and a boy that walked before her chair Poor Bet was taken p on charge of st aling cou terpane, and tried t the Old Bailey Chi f Justice —— ho loved wench, summed p f ourably and she was cquitted. After which Bet said, with a g y od satisfied air Now that th cou ter pan is m

as

po er of beating down your d ersary argu ments, and putting bet er in their place." WILKES. B t this does not move the passions." JOHNSON H must be weak man who is to be so moved. WILKES. (naming cel brated orator) Amidst all th brilliancy of —— im agination, and th exuberance f his wit, there is strange want f *tast* It was bserved of Apelles Venus, that her flesh seemed as if she had been nourished by roses his oratory would sometimes mak one suspect that h eats pota toes nd drinks whisky

Johnson, whose memory w

I kn f t I d ew m tal breath
A little wonder I ame pon earth
And then I ame f om dark bode
Into this gay and gaudy world

Mr Wilkes observed how ten cious w are of forms in this country and ga e as an instance the vot of th House f Commons fo rem tting money to pay the army in America n *Portugal* *pie* hen, in reality the remittance is mad not in Portugal mo ey but in our o n speci JOHNSO I there n t a law Sir against ex porting the current coin of th realm?' WILKES. Yes, Sir but might not the House f Comm ns, in case f real ev dent necessity order our own current coin to be se t into our own col nies. Here J hnson, with that quickness of recollec

compositi ns f that kind. J HNSON Why Sir you are to consider that serm ns make co siderabl branch f English literature so that a library must be ery imperfect if t has not a numerous collection of sermons and in a l col

Mr Wilkes probably did not know that there is in an English sermo the most comprehensive and lively ccount f that entertaining faculty for which he himself is so much dmired. I is in Dr Barrow' first volume and f urteen h sermon, *Against foolish Talking and Jesting* My ld quaintance, th la Corbyn Morris in his ingen ious *Essay on Wit, Humour and Ridicule* calls it " fr as description f W but I do not see how t could be curtailed, witho leaving out some good circumstance f discrimination. A is not gener ally known and may perhaps dispose some t read sermons, from which they may receive real dvan tage while looking nly for en ertainment, I shall here subjoin t

But first (says th learned prea her) t may be demanded, wha th thing we speak of is. Or wha this facetiousness (or *wit* as he calls t before) doth import. T which q estions I might reply as De mocritus did t him tha ask d t definition f man, 'Tis tha which we ll see nd know Any one better pprehends what t is by acquaintance than I can inform him by description. It is indeed a hing so versatil nd multiform ppearing in so

had her face washed and put clean clothes on her (Then looking very serious and very earnest) And she did not disgrace him the woman had a bottom of good sense The word *bottom* thus introduced was so ludicrous when contrasted with his gravity that most of us could not forbear tittering and laughing though I recollect that the Bishop of Killaloe kept his countenance with perfect steadiness while Miss Hannah More slyly hid her face behind a lady s back who sat on the same settee with her His pride could not bear that any expression of his should excite ridicule when he did not intend it he therefore resolved to assume and exercise despotick power glanced sternly around and called out in a strong tone Where s the merriment? Then collecting himself and looking aweful to make us feel how he could impose restraint and as it were searching his mind for a still more ludicrous word he slowly pronounced I say the *woman* was *fundamentally* sensible as if he had said hear this now and laugh if you dare We all sat composed as at a funeral

He and I walked away together we stopped a little while by the rails of the Adelphi looking on the Thames and I said to him with some emotion that I was now thinking of two friends we had lost who once lived in the buildings behind us Beauclerk and Garrick Ay Sir (said he tenderly) and two such friends as cannot be supplied

For some time after this day I did not see him very often and of the conversation which I did enjoy I am sorry to find I have preserved but little I was at this time engaged in a variety of other matters which required exertion and assiduity and necessarily occupied almost all my time

One day having spoken very freely of those who were then in power he said to me Between ourselves Sir I do not like to give opposition the satisfaction of knowing how much I disapprove of the ministry And when I mentioned that Mr Burke had boasted how quiet the nation was in George the Second s reign when Whigs were in power compared with the present reign when Tories governed — Why Sir (said he) you are to consider that Tories having more reverence for government will not oppose with the same violence as Whigs who being unrestrained by that principle will oppose by any means

friend Printer to his Majesty

To Mrs Strahan

Dear Madam The grief which I feel for the loss of a very kind friend is sufficient to make me know how much you suffer by the death of an amiable son a man of whom I think it may truly be said that no one knew him who does

lation can avail Let me however counsel you not to waste your health in unprofitable sorrow but go to Bath and endeavour to prolong your own life but when we have all done all that we can one friend must in time lose the other I am dear Madam your most humble servant

Sam Johnson

April 23 1781

On Tuesday May 8 I had the pleasure of again dining with him and Mr Wilkes at Mr Dilly s No *negotiation* was now required to bring them together for Johnson was so well satisfied with the former interview that he was very glad to meet Wilkes again who was this day seated between Dr Beattie and Dr Johnson (between *Truth* and *Reason* as General Paoli said when I told him of it) Wilkes I have been thinking Dr Johnson that there should be a bill brought into parliament that the controverted elections for Scotland should be tried in that country at their own Abbey of Holy Rood House and not here for the consequence of trying them here is, that we have an inundation of Scotchmen who come up and never go back again Now here is Boswell who is come up upon the election for his own county which will not last a fortnight. Johnson Nay Sir I see no reason why they should be tried at all for you know one Scotchman is as good as another Wilkes Pray Boswell how much may be got in a year by an Advocate at the Scotch bar? Boswell. I believe two thousand pounds Wilkes How can it be possible to spend that money in Scotland? Johnson Why Sir the money may be spent in England but there is a harder question If one man in Scotland gets possession of two thousand pounds what remains for all the rest of the nation? Wilkes You know in the last war the immense booty which Thurot carried off by the complete plunder of seven Scotch isles he re-embarked with *three and six pence* Here again Johnson and Wilkes joined in extravagant sportive raillery upon the supposed poverty of Scotland which Dr Beattie and I did not think it worth our while to dispute

The subject of quotation being introduced Mr Wilkes censured it as pedantry Johnson

felt as so great a loss, that it used to be said We can do nothing without the *Blue stocking*, and thus by degrees the title was established. Miss Hannah More has admirably described a *Blue stocking Club* in her *Bas Bleu*, a poem in which many of the persons who were most conspicuous there are mentioned.

Johnson was prevailed with to come sometimes into these circles, and did not think himself too grave even for the lively Miss Monckton (now Countess of Corke) who used to have the ... he had

... when she insisted that some of Sterne's ... were very pathetic. Johnson bluntly denied it. I am sure (said she) they have affected me. "Why (said Johnson smiling and rolling himself about,) that is, because, dearest, you're a dunce." When she some time afterwards mentioned this to him, he said with equal truth and politeness "Madam, if I had thought so I certainly should not have said it.

Another evening Johnson's kind indulgence towards me had a pretty difficult trial. I had dined at the Duke of Montrose's with a very agreeable party, and his Grace according to his usual custom, had circulated the bottle very freely. Lord Graham and I went together to Miss Monckton's, where I certainly was in extraordinary spirits, and above all fear or awe. In the midst of a great number of persons of the first rank, amongst whom I recollect with confusion, a noble lady of the most stately decorum, I placed myself next to Johnson, and thinking myself now fully his match, talked to him in a loud and boisterous manner desirous to let the company know how I could contend with Ajax. I particularly remember pressing him upon the value of the pleasures of the imagination, and as an illustration of my argument, asking him, "What, Sir supposing I were to fancy that the —— (naming the most charming Duchess in his Majesty's dominions) were in love with me, should I not be very happy?" My friend with much address evaded my interrogatories, and kept me as quiet as possible but it may easily be conceived how he must have felt. However

Next day I endeavoured to give what had happened the most ingenious turn I could, by the following verses

To the Honourable Miss Monckton
Not that with th' excellent Montrose
I had the happiness to dine
Not that I late from table rose
From Graham's wit from generous wine

when a few days afterwards I waited upon him and made an apology he behaved with the most friendly gentleness.

While I remained in London this year Johnson and I dined together at several places. I rec... other occasions during this period I ... to keep any regular record and shall therefore insert here some miscellaneous articles which I find in my Johnsonian notes.

His disorderly habits, when making provision for the day that was passing over him, appear from the following anecdote, communicated to me by Mr John Nichols — In the year 1763 a young bookseller who was an apprentice to Mr Whiston, waited on him with a subscription to his *Shakspeare* and observing that the Doctor made no entry in any book of the subscriber's name ventured diffidently to ask, whether he would please to have the gentleman's address, ... printed

very complacently Sir I have two very cogent reasons for not printing any list of subscribers —one, that I have lost all the names,—the other that I have spent all the money

Johnson could not brook appearing to be worsted in argument even when he had taken the wrong side, to shew the force and dexterity of his talents. When therefore he perceived that his opponent gained ground he had recourse to some sudden mode of robust sophistry Once when I was pressing upon him the visible advantage ... he stopped me thus — My dear Boswell let's have no more of this you'll make nothing of it. I'd rather have you whistle a Scotch tune.

It was not these alone which led
On ... manner to reproach
And made me ... what ... I had
Johnson ... just frown, and self reproach.
But ... I ... not bashed
From your bright eye ... such ray
At ... intoxication flashed
And all ... was ... bla...
But ... bright ... blame I own
Of the dull smoke I'm yet ashamed
I was ... grown
And ... so ... inflamed.
... virtue and love
I hope MARIA you'll forgive
While I ... power ... bore
That here for ... I may ... live

The lady was generously forgiving returned me an obliging answer and I thus obtained an Act of Oblivion and took care never to offend again.

lections Sir the desire of augmenting it grows stronger in proportion to the advance in acquisition as motion is accelerated by the continuance of the *impetus* Besides Sir (looking at Mr Wilkes with a placid but significant smile) a man may collect sermons with intention of making himself better by them I hope Mr Beau

clerk intended that some time or other that should be the case with him

Mr Wilkes said to me loud enough for Dr Johnson to hear Dr Johnson sho ld m l –
a ~
F
s ouce of this hint but in a little while he called to Mr Dilly Pray Sir be so good as to send a set of my *Lives* to Mr Wilkes with my compliments This was accordingly done and Mr Wilkes paid Dr Johnson a visit was courteously received and sat with him a long time.

The company gradually dropped away Mr Dilly himself was called down stairs upon business I left the room for some time when I returned I was struck with observing Dr Samuel Johnson and John Wilkes Esq literally *tête à tête* for they were reclined upon their chairs, with their heads leaning almost close to each other and talking earnestly in a kind of confidential whisper of the personal quarrel between George the Second and the King of Prussia Such a scene of perfectly easy sociality between two such opponents in the war of political controversy as that which I now beheld would have been an excellent subject for a picture It presented to my mind the happy days which are foretold in Scripture when the lion shall lie down with the kid[2]

After this day there was another pretty long interval during which Dr Johnson and I did not meet When I mentioned it to him with regret he was pleased to say Then Sir let us live double

About this time it was much the fashion for several ladies to have evening assemblies where the fair sex might participate in conversation with literary and ingenious men animated by a desire to please These societies were denominated *Blu stock g Cl bs* the origin of which title being little kno n it may be worth while to relate it One of the most eminent members of those societies when they first commenced was Mr St ll ngfleet hose dress was remarkably grave and in particular it was observed that he ore blue stockings Such as the excellence of his conversation that his absence was

many shapes so many postu es so many garbs so var ously appr hend d
m nts th
and certa
of P oteu
Som time s on to a known story or in s asonable application of a trivial saying or n fo ging an appo ite tale sometimes t play th in w o ds and ph ases taking ad antag f om the amb gu ty of the r sen e o the aff nity of the sound som times t is wrapped in a d ess of humo ous exp ess on sometimes it lu keth under an odd s militude sometim
t on
shr
erly
n a
l

s a p sumptuous bl ntn ss g eth it being somet me t riseth o ly f om a lu ky h tting upon what is st ange ometimes from a crafty vre ting obvious matt r to the pu pose Often it consisteth in on k

l
s
t
r
r
t u t to th m l
~

When I ment o ed th
loe Wi
ev is
M Wil
th Bish
Dilly so was they wer m t lly agreeable

[2] M Benjam n St ll gfleet th u of tra ts relating to nat ral history &c.

d manding all their care he dis rs a jeal ous of th great p ying th ir court t th Muses

———— to t. h se few
Wh dar l th f t g id ford
The arts thei magick power u th hon ur due
Exalt —but b thy lf what they ord

J hnso had called tw ce n th Bish p of Killaloe before his Lordsh p set t f r Ireland ha g missed h m th first t m H sa d It ould ha hung heavy o my heart f I had t ee him N m er paid m re atte tion t ther than h has d t me a d I ha e eglected him ot wilf lly b t from being oth rwise occup ed Always S r set a h gh al e po taneous kind ess He hose cl tion prompts him to cultu t your frie dship f his ccord will l e y mo than h m oul e bee t p ns t ttach t yo

J hnso told me that he was ce much pl ased t fi d th t carpe ter wh li d ear him, was ery re dy t hew him some th gs in his bus ess which he wished t see It was p y g (aid h) re pect t l t ature

I asked him if h was t d ssati fied w th ha

was ry exp ess t the effect h ch th f c f his d rstanding and brillia cy f his f cy co ld ot but prod d t be sure th y m t ha fou d th ms l es strang ly d m ished his c mpany When I armly declared h w happy I as at all t mes to hear h m —

sh ld think that in hat e el ted state of lif a man who *knew* th alue f the co ersa tio f J hnson might be pl ced though he might prude tly o d tu tion hich he might appear lessened by compariso y t h would f q ently gratify himself in pri at w th th part cipati f th rich intell tual nt tainm nt h ch J hnso co ld furnish Str ge h w t is t conside how few of the great sought h society so that if w disposed t tak occas n f sature on that cou t, ry consp cu obj cts prese t th msel es His o bl fri d Lord El b nk w ll observed that if gr t man procured an interview with J h son d d d t wish t see him more t shewed m re dl curios ty d wretched want f elish f e. traordi ary powers f mind Mrs Th

'Th

J wig s mouth.

O e day when I t ld him th t I was al

J hnson hall teach me how to plac
I fai l l gh ach borrow d grac
F om him I ll learn to rite
Cop his l ar f luc tyl
And by the ought f hi fil
Grow l k himself pol

I know not whe her J hnso ever saw th poem, bu I had occasio t f d tha Dr Barnard d h knew each other bet er th ir m ual reg d ased.

Of Tory and Whig

A wise Tory and wise Whig I bel e e w ll gree. Th ir prin ples are th same th gh th ir modes f thi ki g are diff t. A high T ry makes go rnment u tell gibl t is lost in th cl d A vi l t Whig makes t mpra ticabl h is f all ing so m ch l be ty to ev ery man, that th is t power enough t gov ern any man Th prej d ce f th Tory is f

Care however must be taken to distinguish between Johnson when he talked fo — and

long side of an argument and in a splendid perversion of the truth If you could contrive to have his fair opinion on a subject and without any bias from personal prejudice or from a wish to be victorious in argument it was wisdom itself not only convincing but overpowering

He had however all his life habituated himself to consider conversation as a trial of intellectual vigour and skill and to this I think we may venture to ascribe that unexampled richness and brilliancy which appea

us —— we now have been several hours together and you have said but one thing for which I envied you

He disliked much all speculative desponding considerations which tended to discourage men from diligence and exertion He was in this like Dr Shaw the great traveller who Mr Daines Barrington told me used to say I hate a cui *bono* man Upon being asked by a friend what he should th

est tanti —

swered Jo

be doing t When I in a low spirited fit was talking to him with indifference of the pursuits which generally engage us in a course of action and inquiring a *reason* for taking so much trouble Sir (said he in an animated tone) it is driving on the system of life

He told me that he was glad that I had by General Oglethorpe s means become acquainted with Dr Shebbeare Indeed that gentleman whatever objections were made to him had knowledge and abilities much above the class of ordinary writers and deserves to be remembered as a respectable name in literature were it only for his admirable *Letters n the E gl h Nati n* under the name of Batt sta Angeloni a Jesuit.

Johnson and Shebbeare[2] were frequently named together as having in former reigns had no predilection for the family of Hanover The authour of the celebrated *Her ick Ep stle to S W l*

liam Chambers introduces them in one line in a list of those who tasted the sweets of his present Majesty s reign Such was Johnson s candid relish of the merit of that satire th

D

fr

pr cution

Goldsmith could sometimes take

heatre in London solely for the exhibition of new plays in order to deliver authours from the supposed tyranny of managers Johnson treated it slightingly upon which Goldsmith said Ay ay this may be nothing to you who can now shelter yourself behind the corner of a pension and that Johnson bore this with good humour

Johnson prais d h

which his L

as not disd

fame My friend was of opinion that when a man of rank appeared in that character he deserved to have his merit handsomely allowed[1] In this I think he was more liberal than Mr William Whitehead in his *Elegy to Lo d Vill ers* in which under the pretext of superiour toils

M n of rank and fo tun how ve should be p etty well assured of hav g a real claim to the approba

guish th mselves from the herd of g ntl m n by th poetry

R us n m f ns mm t illa
F t ——[J v n l 73]

And is ot this a wr t h d affe tat n n t to be c ntent d th wh t f rtu ha d f hem and

m

po

ill t tl to an est t b t y t s in possess n of t wo ld h b ing it of his own acco d to be t ed t Westm nster? W ho wr t if w w t th t l ts (t l t] yet ha th e cu e that w do it f a poo bs t enc b t wh t e n be

[1]The lat Right Hon W lliam G rard H mil ton [M]

[2]I ec llect a l d c ous paragraph in th newspapers that the King had pens o ed both a *H* bear and a *She* bear

demanding all their care, he discovers jealousy of the great paying their court to the Muses:

—— *to the chosen few*
Who dare excel thy fostering aid.
There arts thou magick power with honours due
Exalt.—but be thyself what they record.

Johnson had called twice on the Bishop of Killaloe before his Lordship set out for Ireland, having missed him the first time. He said, "It would have hung heavy on my heart if I had not seen him. No man ever paid more attention to another than he has done to me; and I have neglected him, not wilfully, but from being otherwise occupied. Always, Sir, set a high value on spontaneous kindness. He whose inclination prompts him to cultivate your friendship of his own accord, will love you more than one whom you have been at pains to attach to you."

Johnson told me, that he was once much pleased to find that a carpenter, who lived near him, was very ready to shew him some things in his business which he wished to see: "It was paying (said he,) respect to literature."

I asked him if he was not dissatisfied with having so small a share of wealth, and none of those distinctions in the state which are the objects of ambition. He had only a pension of three hundred a year. Why was he not in such circumstances as to keep his coach? Why had he not some considerable office? Johnson. "Sir, I have never complained of the world; nor do I think that I have reason to complain. It is rather to be wondered at that I have so much. My pension is more out of the usual course of things than any instance that I have known. Here, Sir, was a man avowedly no friend to Government at the time, who got a pension without asking for it. I never courted the great; they sent for me; but I think they now give me up. They are [illegible]

[illegible] don't love to have their mouths stopped." This was very expressive of the effect which the force of his understanding and brilliancy of his fancy could not but produce; and, to be sure, they must have found themselves strangely diminished in his company. When I warmly declared how happy I was at all times to hear him;—"Yes, Sir (said he); but if you were Lord Chancellor, it would not be so: you would then consider your own dignity."

There was much truth and knowledge of human nature in this remark. But certainly one should think, that in whatever elevated state of life a man who knew the value of the conversation of Johnson might be placed, though he might prudently avoid a situation in which he might appear lessened by comparison; yet he would frequently gratify himself in private with the participation of the rich intellectual entertainment which Johnson could furnish. Strange, however, it is, to consider how few of the great sought his society; so that if one were disposed to take occasion for satire on that account, very conspicuous objects present themselves. His noble friend, Lord Elibank, well observed, that if a great man procured an interview with Johnson, and did not wish to see him more, it shewed a mere idle curiosity, and a wretched want of relish for extraordinary powers of mind. Mrs. Thrale justly and wittily accounted for such conduct by saying, that Johnson's conversation was by much too strong for a person accustomed to obsequiousness and flattery; it was *mustard in a young child's mouth*.

One day, when I told him that I was a zealous Tory, but not enough "according to knowledge," and should be obliged to him for "a reason," he was so candid, and expressed himself so well, that I begged of him to repeat what he had said, and I wrote down as follows:

OF TORY AND WHIG

A wise Tory and a wise Whig, I believe, will agree. Their principles are the same, though their modes of thinking are different. A high Tory makes government unintelligible: it is lost in the clouds. A violent Whig makes it impracticable: he is for allowing so much liberty to every man, that there is not power enough to govern any man. The prejudice of the Tory is for

[1]This gave me very great pleasure [illegible] ——

Johnson shall teach me how to place
In fairest light each borrow'd grace;
From him I'll learn to write:
Copy his clear familiar style,
And by the roughness of his file
Grow, like himself, polite.

I know not whether Johnson ever saw the poem, but I had occasion to find that as Dr. Barnard and he knew each other better, their mutual regard increased.

establishment the prejudice of the Whig is for innovation A Tory does not wish to give more real power to Government but that Government should have more reverence Then they differ as to the Church The Tory is not for giving more legal power to the Cl m h
should ha
the opinio
and watch u ...uow jealousy

To Mr Perkins

Sir However often I have seen you I have hitherto forgotten the note but I have now sent it with my good wishes for the prosperity of you and your partner [1] of whom
conversation
favourably I

June 2 178

... at Southill in Bedfordshire at the hospitable mansion of Squire Dilly the elder brother of my worthy friends the booksellers in the Poultry Dr Johnson agreed to be of the party this year with Mr Charles Dilly and me and to go and see Lord Bute s seat at Luton Hoe He talked little to us in the carriage being chiefly occupied in reading Dr Watson s second volume of *Chemic l Essays* which he liked very well and his own *Prince of Abyssinia* on which he seemed to be intensely fixed having told us that he had not looked at it since it was first published I happened to take it out of my pocket this day and he seized upon it with avidity He pointed out to me the following remarkable passage

By what means (sa d the prince) are the Europeans thus powerful or why since they can so easily visit Asia and Africa for trade or conquest cannot the Asiaticks and Africans invade their coasts plant colon es in their ports and give laws to their natural princes The same wind that carries them back would bring us thither They are more powerful Sir than we (answered Imlac) because they are wiser Knowledge will always predominate over ignorance as man governs the other animals But why their knowledge is more than ours I know not what reason
able will of
He said
erwise

We stopped at Welwyn where I wished much to see in company with Dr Johnson the residence of the authour of *Night Thou hts* which was then possessed by his son Mr Young Here some address was requisite for I was n

... I therefore concerted with Mr Dilly that I should steal away from Dr Johnson and him and try what reception I could procure from Mr Young if unfavourable nothing was to be said but if agreeable I should return and notify it to them I hastened to Mr Young s, found he was at home sent in word that a gentleman desired to wait upon him and was shewn into a parlour where he and a young lady his daughter were sitting He appeared to be a plain civil country gentleman and when I begged pardon for presuming to trouble him but that I wished much to see his place if he would give me leave he behaved very courteously and answered By all means Sir we are just going to drink tea will you sit down? I thanked him but said that Dr Johnson had come with me from London and I must return to the inn and drink tea with him that my name was Boswell I had travelled with him in the Hebrides Sir (said he) I should think it a great honour to see Dr Johnson here Will you allow me to send for him? Availing myself of this opening I said that I would go myself and bring him when he had drunk tea he knew nothing of my calling here Having been thus successful I hastened back to the inn and informed Dr Johnson that Mr You g son of Dr Young the authour of *N ght Tho ht* whom I had just left des red to ha e the ho our of seeing him at the house where his father l ved Dr Johnson luckily made no inquiry ho this inv tation had arisen but agreed to go and when we entered Mr Young s pa lour he addressed him with a very pol te bo Sir I had a curiosity to come and see this place I h d the honour to know that great man yo r fath r We went into the garden where we f und a gra el walk on each side of which was a row of

[1] M B cl y a de e dant f Robert Ba cl y of U y th celeb at d pol gist f th pe ple called Q ak rs nd ema kable f r maint n g the p in iples of his ven able p ogen to w th as mu l of the legance of mode n m nners as is co is t

trees, planted by Dr Young hich f rmed a handsome Gothick arch Dr J hnso called t a fine grove. I beh ld t w th rev ce

W sat som time in th summer-house, on the outs d wall f which as inscribed *Am* ... *bant vocem Dei* and in ref ere ce t a brook by which t is tuated, ... &c. I sa d t Mr Youn that I had been t ld his f ther as cheer ful. Sir (sa d h) h was too well bred man t to be cheerf l in company but h as gloomy when al He nev was cheerful after my m ther' d th, and h had met w th many disappointm ts. Dr J hnso bserved t me afterwards, That this was f ourabl ac cou t f D You g for t is ot becomi in a man to ha e so littl acq esce ce in the ays of Prov de ce, as t be gloomy because he has not obtained as m ch preferm t as h expected nor t co tin gloomy for th loss f his wife. Grief has ts time. Th last part f this censure was theor tically mad Pra tically w Know that grief for th loss f a wif m y be co tinued ery lo in proportio as affectio has been sincere. N man knew this better than Dr J h son.

W went int th church, and looked t th mo ment erected by Mr Young t his f ther M You g m ti ed an a cdote that his father had rece ed several thousa d pou d f subscrip money for his *Universal Passion*, but had lost t in th South-Sea. Dr J hnso thought th mu t be a mistak for he had ever seen subscripti book.

Upon th road w talked f th uncertainty of profit w th which thours and booksell rs in th p blication of l terary works. J so My j dgeme t I ha fou d is o rtain rul as t the sal of book. BOSWELL. Pray Sir ha you bee m ch plagued w th thours sending you th ir works t evise Jo so Sir I ha bee thought sour ... BOSWELL. Very l cky for you Sir —in that respect. I must how ever bserve, that notw thstanding what h ow sa d wh ch h doubt imagined t th t m t be th fa t, there as, perhaps, no ma wh m re f eq t ly yielded t th solicitations eve of ery b- scure thours, t re d th ir ma uscripts, or more l berally assisted th m w th d ce and correction.

H found himself ery happy t Squire Dil ly's, where th re is always abundance of e l lent fare and hearty lcome.

On Su day J 3 e all w t t Southill church, hi h is ery near t Mr Dilly s h use It bein th first Sund y of the mo th the holy sacrame t as dministered d I sta d t par take f t. When I cam afterwards into Dr J hnson s room he sa d Yo d d right t tay and rec e the communio I had n t thou ht of t. This seemed to imply that he d d not choose to approach th altar thout prev s pr paration, as to hich good m terta dif fere t pini ns, some h ld g th t it is irre er ent to partake f that rdi ce w thout con siderable premed tati n oth rs, th t hoever s a sincere Christian and in a prope fram of mind t discharg any ther ritual d ty f o religion, may thout scrupl discharge this — rashly and lightly nture upon so aweful and mysterious an instituti Christians m st jud e each f himself what degree f retirem t d self-examinati is ecessary pon ch occas n

Being in fram of mind which, I h pe for th f licity f h ma n ture many perience —in fine weather — t th country house of a fri d —consoled and lev ted by p ous ex cises,—I expressed myself th an unrestr ed f r urto my G d Philosoph r and Fri d

My dear Sir I would fai be good man and I am v ry good now I fear Go and h ur the King I wish to do n ill and t be be l t to all mankind. H looked at me w th a benignant indulg ce but took occas o t gi m wise and sal tary ca tion. Do t, Sir c cust m yourself t trust to *impr ss ns* There is a middl tat of mind between co victi d hypocrisy f which many are conscious By trustin to impress ns, man m y grad ally come t y eld t them, d t l gth be subject t them, so as n t t be free e t, or what is the same thing in ffect, t *suppo* that h is n t a free ag t. A man wh is that tat h uld n t be suffered t li if h declares h ca t help cting in a particular way d is irresist bly impelled there can be n conf d ce in him, more than a tyger B t Sir n man believes himself t be impelled irresistibly we know th t h wh says he beli es t, lies. F ourabl impress ns t particular m me ts as t th tat of ur souls, may be dece tful d dangerous. I g eral ma ca be sure f his ccepta c w th God som indeed may h e

[1]This assertio is disproved by compariso f da es. Th first fou sa ires f You g were pub l hed in 7 5 the Sou h Se scheme (which p pr rs to be mean) was in 7 0. [M.]

had it revealed to them St. Paul who wrought miracles may have had a miracle wrought on himself and may have obtained supernatural assurance of pardon and mercy and beatitude yet St Paul though he expresses strong hope also expresses fear lest having preached to others he himself should be a cast away

The opinion of a learned Bishop of our acquaintance as to there being merit in religious faith being mentioned —JOHNSON Why yes Sir the most licentious man were hell open before him would not take the most beautiful strumpet to his arms We must as the Apostle says live by faith not by sight

I talked to him of original sin [1] in consequence of the fall of man and of the atonement made by our SAVIOUR *After* some conversation which he desired me to remember he at my request, dictated to me as *follows* —

With respect to original sin the inquiry is not necessary for whatever is the cause of human corruption men are evidently and confessedly so corrupt that all the laws of heaven and earth are insufficient to restrain them from crimes

Whatever difficulty there may be in the conception of vicarious punishments it is an opinion which has had possession of mankind in all ages There is no nation that has not used the practice of sacrifices Whoever therefore denies the propriety of vicarious punishments holds an opinion which the sentiments and [illegible]

[illegible] at the death of the MESSIAH who is called in Scripture The Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world To judge of the reasonableness of the scheme of redemption it must be considered as necessary to the government of the universe that GOD should make known his perpetual and irreconcileable detestation of moral evil He might indeed punish and punish only the offenders but as the end of punishment is not revenge of crimes but propagation of virtue it was more becoming the Divine clemency to find another manner of proceeding less destructive to man and at least equally powerful to promote goodness The end of punishment is to reclaim and warn *That* punishment will both reclaim and warn which shews evidently such abhorrence of sin in GOD as may deter us from it or strike us with dread of vengeance when we have committed it. This is effected by vicarious punishment. Nothing could more testify the opposition between the nature of GOD and moral evil or more amply display his justice to men and angels to all orders and successions of beings than that it was necessary for the highest and purest nature even for DIVINITY itself to pacify the demands of vengeance by a painful death of which the natural effect will be that when justice is appeased there is a proper place for the exercise of mercy and that such propitiation shall supply in some degree the imperfections of our obedience and the inefficacy of our repentance for obedience and repentance such as we can perform are still necessary Our SAVIOUR has told us that he did not come to destroy the law but to fulfill to fulfill the typical law by the performance of what those types had foreshewn and the moral law by precepts of greater purity and higher exaltation

[Here he said GOD bless you with it I acknowledged myself much obliged to him but I begged that he would go on as to the propitiation being the chief object of our most holy faith. He then dictated this one other paragraph]

The peculiar doctrine of Christianity is that of an universal sacrifice and perpetual propitiation Other prophets only proclaimed the will and the threatenings of GOD CHRIST satisfied his justice

The Reverend Mr Palmer [2] Fellow of Queen's College Cambridge dined with us He expressed

[1] D Ogd n in his [illegible] *f the Christ* add esses the cou ts f the f d in this life think to *d g* [illegible] the off nce of [illegible] him to *place* us our calamat es Ad m If you [illegible] h [illegible]

[2] This unf t n t person whose f ll am w s Thomas Fysche Palm [illegible] afterwards we t t Du d e in Scotland wh h off iat d minister t a congr gat on of th [illegible] ct who call d th mselves *U ta ns* from [illegible] t [illegible] T [illegible] h nd [illegible] ing [illegible] becam[e] Const[illegible] lat wr[illegible] and da[illegible]

a wish that better pro ision were made f r parish-clerks. JOHNSON Yes, Sir parish-clerk should be ma who is bl to mak will or writ a l tter f r y body in the parish.

I mentu ed Lord M nbodd n u n that th ancient Egyptians, w th all th ir l arni g and all their arts, were ot nly black, but woolly haired M Palmer asked *how d d t p-pear* po exami ing the mummies Dr J hn so pproved of this test.

Although po m t occasions I never h ard a more tre ous d ocate f th d anta es of alth, than D J hnso h this d y I know t from wh t price took th ther s d I ha n t bserved (sa d he) that m n of ry larg f tu es e j y any thi g extra rdinary that makes happ ess. What has th Duk f Bedford What has th Duk f Dev nshire Th only gre t nsta ce that I ha e ever k own

— —

getfulness as an e cuse. Sir (said he,) its be ng brok n was ce tainly in y ur mind

Wh n I observed that a housebreaker as n g e al ry tim r us JOHNSON No d r Sir he is afra d f being h t g tting *to* a h use or ha ged wh n h has got t of t.

He told us, that h had in o d y written s x sheets f translation fr m th Fre ch add g

bout me in the news-p pers.

On M day Jun 4 e ll w nt to Lut n Hoe t see Lord But s magnificent seat f r which I had btained a ticket. As we nt red th park I talked n a high tyl f my old f nd ship w th Lord Mou tstuart, a d sa d I sh ll probably be much t this plac The S ge aware of h man ess tudes g tly checked me *Don t you be too s of that.* H m d tw

Dr G bbons the Disse tin mi ister bei g me t ed, h said I took t D G bbons. And address g himself t Mr Charles Dilly added I hall be glad t see him. Tell him, f h ll call me and dawdl over a dish f t a *aft rnoon, I hall tak t kind*

The Re ere d M Smith, V car f Southill, ery respectabl man, th ery gree ble f mily se t an in tati t us t drink tea I remarked Dr J hnson s ry respectful pol t ess. Though alw ys f d of hanging th sce e h said W must ha Mr Dilly l We ca o g from you h se Sir thout you permission W ll w t, d w re w ll satisfied w th ou is t. I howeve remember th s particular cept distin u n which Dr J hnso mad w th respect to th po er f m mory maintai ing that f rg tful ess was a ma own f ult. To remember and to recol le (said h) are differe t thi gs. A ma has no he pow recollect wh t is t in his mind bu when thi g is his mind h may rem mber Th remark was occasio ed by my l ning ba k hair wh ch l tl bef re I had perce ed be brok d pl ding f r

hrubbery t the e te t of sev ral miles l h t is making a ery foolish use of the ground l t tl of t is ery well Wh n t was proposed that we should walk on th pleasure-grou d Do t l t us fatigu oursel es. Why should w alk there? Her s fi tree let get t th top of t. B t upon the wh l he was ery much pl ased H said This is o e f the pla es I do *not regret ha ing come t see It is a ry st te ly pl ce,* indeed in the house magnificen is not sacrificed to co ni ce co n e ce t magnif ce ce. Th library is ery spl did th d gnity f the rooms is ery great and the quantity of p ctures is beyo d expectati n be yo d hope.

It h ppe ed w thout any previous co cert, that we isited th se t f Lord B te upon the King' b rthd y we dined and drank hi M jesty s health at an inn in th illag of Lut n.

In th evening I put him in mind f his prom ise t f our m w th copy f his cel brated Letter to th Earl f Chesterfi ld, and he was t last pl ased t comply w th this earnest request

— — —

Jury the Court f Justiciary in Sco land sen enced h m tr nsporta io for fourteen years A loud lamou g ins his sen ence was mad by som Members of both Houses of Pa liament bu bo h Houses pproved t by gre t major y nd h was onv yed h settlemen for ncts in New Sou h Wales.

Taken from Herodotus, ii. 4.

The Society of *Procurators* or Attornies entitled to practise in the inferiour courts at Edinburgh had obtained a royal charter in which they had taken care to have their ancient designation of *Procurators* changed into that of *Solicitors* from a notion as they supposed that it was more *genteel* and this new title they displayed by a publick advertisement for a *General Meeting* at their HALL

It has been said that the Scottish nation is not distinguished for humour and indeed what happened on this occasion may in some degree justify the remark for although this society had contrived to make themselves a very prominent object for the ridicule of such as might stoop to it the only joke to which it gave rise was the following paragraph sent to the news paper called *The Caledonian Mercury* —

A correspondent informs us that the Worshipful Society of *Chaldeans Cadies* or *Running Stationers* of this city are resolved in imitation and encouraged by the singular success of their brethren of an *equally respectable* Society to apply for a Charter of their Privileges particularly of the sole privilege of PROCURING in the most extensive sense of the word exclusive of chairmen porters penny post men and other *inferiour* ranks their brethren the R—Y—L S—L—RS *alias* P—C—RS *before the* INFERIOUR Courts of this City always excepted

Should the Worshipful Society be successful they are farther resolved not to be *puffed up* thereby but to demean themselves with more equanimity and decency than their *R y l learned* and *very modest* brethren above mentioned have done upon their late dignification and exaltation

A majority of the members of the Society prosecuted Mr Robertson the publisher of the paper for damages and the first judgement of the whole Court very wisely dismissed the action *Solventur risu tabulæ tu missus abibis* But a new trial or review was granted upon a petition according to the forms in Scotland This petition I was engaged to answer and Dr Johnson with great alacrity furnished me this evening with what follows

All injury is either of the person the fortune or the fame Now it is a certain thing it is proverbially known that *a jest breaks no bones* They never have gained half-a-crown less in the whole profession since this mischievous paragraph has appeared and as to their reputation What is their reputation but an instrument of getting money? If therefore they have lost no money the question upon reputation may be answered by a very old position —*De minimis non curat Prætor*

Whether there was or was not an *animus injuriandi* is not worth inquiring if no *injuria* can be proved But the truth is there was no *animus injuriandi* It was only an *animus irritandi*[1] which happening to be exercised upon a *genus irritabile* produced unexpected violence of resentment Their irritability arose only from an opinion of their own importance and their delight in their new exaltation What might have been borne by a *Procurator* could not be born by a *Solicitor* Your Lordships well know that *honores mutant mores* Titles and dignities play strongly on the fancy As a madman is apt to think himself grown suddenly great so he that grows suddenly great is apt to borrow a little from the madman To co-operate with their resentment would be to promote their phrenzy nor is it possible to guess to what they might proceed if to the new title of Solicitor should be added the elation of victory and triumph

We consider your Lordships as the protectors of our rights and the guardians of our virtues but believe it not included in your high office that you should flatter our vices or solace our vanity and as vanity only dictates this prosecution it is humbly hoped your Lordships will dismiss it

If every attempt however light or ludicrous, to lessen another s reputation is to be punished by a judicial sentence what punishment can be sufficiently severe for him who attempts to diminish the reputation of the Supreme Court of Justice by reclaiming upon a cause already determined without any change in the state of the question? Does it not imply hopes that the Judges will change their opinion? Is not uncertainty and inconstancy in the highest degree disreputable to a Court? Does it not suppose that the former judgement was temerarious or negligent? Does it not lessen the confidence of the publick? Will it not be said that *jus est aut incognitum aut vagum*? and will not the consequence be drawn *misera est servitus*? Will not the rules of h m

Lords these are attempts of dangerous tendency which the Solicitors as men versed in the law should have foreseen and avoided It was natural for an ignorant printer to appeal from the Lord Ordinary but from lawyers the de

[1] Mr Robertson altered the word to *jocandi* he having found in Blackstone that to irritate is actionable

scendants of l wyers, ho ha practised for three h dred years nd ha e now raised th m sel es t a h gher denominati n t might be e pected, that they should kno th reverenced e to j d cial d termin ti n and havin been ance

seem stran e t E glish l wy rs

E gla d. Thus is s bjec f mu h consequ nce nd m ch d l cy Th d tag f an E g l h ed cau is q estu bly ery gre t t Sc tch ge tl men f tal ts d amb and regular is ts t Scotl d, d pe haps ther me ns, r h be ffec lly sed t pre t them from be g t tally estr ged from th ir cou try an more tha Cumberland or North mbe l d g d ma wh has been ed ca ed in th South f Engl d I own deed h is small misfortu for Sco ch g tlem n, wh ha ne th talents amb io t be ed ted E gland wh re th y ma be pe haps distu guished ly by n ck na l ish th ir f rt g g xpens rta m ts those wh la gh t th m d bout as mere dl ns g f th gers ev po th foolish gre t wh if they had bee jud ou ly brough p h m hey m ght b ter comfortabl d ered tabl m mbers f xiety

At Sh ff rd I had an ther affecti n t part ing from my red frie d who as tak n up by th Bedf rd co ch d carried to the metropolis. I ent w th Mess urs Dilly t see som fri ds t Bedf rd dined th th officers f the mil ti f th cou ty and ne t day proceeded n my j urney

TO BE NET LA GTON ESQ

DEAR SIR, Ho welcome y ur ccou t of yourself and y r tat n t your new house was t m I need not t ll yo h cons d o fr e dship n t nly as fo m d by ch e but a matured by tim W ha bee no l g gh cq ai ted t ha e many mag s comm n d th refore t ha a source of co ersat n hich e ther th learning n r the w t of ew compa n can pply

My *Li* are no published and if you will tell m hith r I shall send th m that they ma com t y I will tak care that you shall t be thout them

Y u ill pe haps, be glad t hear th t Mrs. Thrale is dis ncumbered f h r brew h se and that t seemed to th purchase so far fr m n il that h was co tent t gi e f t an hu dred nd thirty fi e th us d pou ds I th nat ruined

Pl ase t mak my respectful compl m ts t Lady R thes, and keep m in the m m ry f all th little d family part cularly pretty Mrs. J I m Sir y ur affect te humbl serva t,

SAM JOHNSO

Bolt Court, J ne 6 1,81

J hnso charity t th poo was unif rm and t ns e both from incli ti nd principl H t nly be t wed l berally out f his own purse but what is m re diff cult as ell as are w uld beg from thers h n h h d p pe objects in ew This h d d jud c ously as ll as hum ly Mr *Phil p Metcalf* t lls m th t wh he has asked him f som m y f pe sons distress, nd M M tcalf has ff ed wh t J hnso thought too m ch he nsisted taking less saying N Sir must n t *p mper* th m

I am ind bted t Mr M l o f S Joshu Reyn ld s ecut rs f th foll wing te wh ch was f d am his p pers af his d th and whi h w ma presum hi u ffected modesty p e ted him from commun catin to m w th th th l tt rs f m D J hnso w th which h was pl ased t f rnish m Howe sl ht n tself as t does h n to that ill tr pai t d most amiabl ma I am happy t trod ce t.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR It was not before yesterday that I received your splendid benefaction To a hand so liberal in distributing I hope nobody will envy the power of acquiring I am dear Sir your obliged and most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

June 3 1781

TO THOMAS ASTLE ESQ

SIR I am ashamed that you have been forced to call so often for your books but it has been by no fault on either side They have never been out of my hands nor have I ever been at home without seeing you for to see a man so skilful in the antiquities of my country is an opportunity of improvement not willingly to be missed

Your notes on Alfred appear to me very judicious and accurate but they are too few Many things familiar to you are unknown to me and to most others and you must not think too favourably of your readers by supposing them knowing you will leave them ignorant Measure of land and value of money it is of great importance to state with care Had the Saxons any gold coin?

I have much curiosity after the manners and transactions of the middle ages but have wanted either diligence or opportunity or both You Sir have great opportunities and I wish you both diligence and success I am Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

July 17 1781

The following curious anecdote I insert in Dr Burney s own words

Dr Burney related to Dr Johnson the partiality which his writings had excited in a friend of Dr Burney s the late Mr Bewley well known in Norfolk by the name of the *Philosopher of Massingham* who from the *Ramblers* and Plan of his *Dictionary* and long before the authour s fame was established by the *Dictionary* itself or any other work had conceived such a reverence for him that he urgently begged Dr Burney to give him the cover of the first letter he had received from him as a relick of so estimable a writer This was in 1755 In 1760 when Dr Burney visited Dr Johnson at the Temple in London where he had then chambers he happened to arrive there before he was up and being shewn into the room where he was to breakfast finding

as another relick of the admirable Dr Johnson But finding nothing better to his purpose he cut some bristles off his hearth broom and enclosed them in a letter to his country enthusiast, who received them with due reverence The Doctor was so sensible of the honour done him by a man of genius and science to whom he was an utter stranger that he said to Dr Burney *Sir there is no man possessed of the smallest portion of modesty but must be flattered with the admiration of such a man I ll give him a set of my Lives if he will do me the honour to accept of them* In this he kept his word and Dr Burney had not only the pleasure of gratifying his friend with a present more worthy of his acceptance than the segment from the hearth broom but soon after of introducing him to Dr Johnson himself in Bolt court with whom he had the satisfaction of conversing a considerable time not a fortnight before his death which happened in St Martin s street during his visit to Dr Burney in the house where the great Sir Isaac Newton had lived and died before

In one of his little memorandum books is the following minute

August 9 3 P M ætat. 7 in the summer house at Streatham

After innumerable resolutions formed and

fore my Creator and my Judge from whose infinite mercy I humbly call for assistance and support.

My purpose is

To pass eight hours every day in some serious employment

Having prayed I purpose to employ the next six weeks upon the Italian language for my settled study

How venerably pious does he appear in these moments of solitude and how spirited are his resolutions for the improvement of his mind even in elegant literature at a very advanced period of life and when afflicted with many complaints

In autumn he went to Oxford Birmingham Lichfield and Ashbourne for which very good reasons might be given in the conjectural yet positive manner of writers who are proud to account for every event which they relate He himself however says The motives of my journey I hardly know I omitted it last year and am not willing to miss it again [1]

[1] *Prayers and Meditations* p 201

[8]

But some good cons derati ns arise amo gst hich is th ki dly recoll ction of M Hect r surro t Birmingham Hect r is l kewise ld friend the nly comp n f my hildhood that passed through th school w th me W ha e al ays loved o e an th pe hap e may be mad better by some seri us co ersati of hich however I ha n disti ct hope He sa too At Lichfi ld my n t ve place I h pe t ew a good example by freq t att nd ce on publ ck worship

My correspond ce w th him dur n th rest f this year was, I know n t hy ry scanty and all o my s d I wrot him e letter to in trod ce Mr S el ir (ow S J hn) the m m ber for Caith ess, t his equai tance and i formed him in an the th t my lf had gain be affected with alarming sympt ms f ill ess.

8 ÆT 3]—I 78 his complaints in creased and th history of his l fe this year is l ttl m re tha m urnful rec tal of th ari t ns f his ill ess, in th midst f hich, how ever t ill ppear from his l tters, th t the po ers f his mind ere in n degree mpaired

To James Bos ell, Esq

- m l

lrought.

M health has bee t ttering this last ye r d I can gi e ery la dabl cco t f my me I m al a hop g t d bett than I

January 5, 8

A t wh he was less bl ha h had been susta hock h was sudd ly

The tru h of his has been pro ed by sad p rience [Mrs. Boswell died J 4 80.—M]

d pri ed of Mr Lev tt, which event he thus communicated to Dr Lawre ce

Sir, O ld fri nd Mr Le ett, who was last n ght mi ntly cheerful d ed this morning Th man ho lay n the same room h aring an

ed m ke him d Mr n he n but ng lif I am

son

Jan. 17 1,82

In on f his mem randum books in my possessio is th f llow in ntry — January 2 Sunday R bert Levett was buried n the church yard of Bridewell between e a d tv o in the afternoon. H d ed on Thursday 17 abo t sev e in the morni g by an instantaneous death H was an old and faithful friend I h e known

Levett, that h ho oured his m m ry w th th f llow g p th tick erses

Co ND D I Hope d lasive mine
As toil from day to day
By sudd blast or low d l ne
Our ocial mforts d p away

W ll try'd thro h m y varyi g y ar
Se Levett *t the grave d sc nd*
Officious nnocent sinc
Of every friendl ss name the friend

Y t t ll he fills ff t on eye
Obscur ly was and oar l k d
Nor letter'd arr ar d y
Thy prais to merit un f d

When fai t g N tur all'd for id
And hov'ri g D h pr par'd the bl w
His vigorous emedy d play'd
The po er f art th t the how

I Mis ry' darke t rns know
His ady help was re gh
Wher h pel A guish pour'd h groan
And l nely wa t t r'd t die

N summ ns mock'd by h ll d lay
N petty g ns d sd d by prid
The mod t nts f very day
The toil f every day s pply'd

*See cc t f him in *The G ntl ma M gazine* F b 785.

l both ed ions f Sir J h H wkins *Lif f*

His virtues walk'd the narr w ro nd
\ made a paus o l ft a vo d
And sur the Eternal Master fo nd
H si le tale t well mpl y d

The busy d y the p ac ful n ght
U f lt unc nted gl d d by
H fi m was firm hi p a e s u e bright
Th gh now hi e ghtieth y was nigh

Then w th n th bs ff ry pain
N c ld g ad t ons f de ay
D ath b ke at onc the v tal h
And fr d his oul the ne st way

In one of Johnson s registers of this year there occurs the following curious passage — Jan o The Ministry is dissolved I prayed with Francis and gave thanks [1]

It has been the subject of discussion whether there are two distinct particulars mentioned here? or that we are to understand the giving of thanks to be in consequence of the dissolution of the Ministry? In support of the last of these conjectures may be urged his mean opinion of that Ministry which has frequently appeared in the course of this work and it is strongly confirmed by what he said on the subject to Mr Seward — I am glad the Ministry is remo ed S 1 L

essenger was taken up instead of the printer and committed by the sitting Alderman If they ent one army to the rel ef of another the first army was defeated and taken before the second arrived I will not say that what they did was always wrong but it was always done at a wrong time

TO MRS STRAHAN

DEAR MADAM Mrs Williams shewed me your kind letter This little habitation s no h 1 —

a u oruer which has for some time distressed me and I think myself to-day much better

I am glad d M d —
so far
more e
only o u cu but confirmed Your fortune is such as that no moderate expence deserves your care and you have a husband who I believe does not regard it Stay therefore till you are quite well I am for my part very much deserted but complaint is useless I hope God will bless you and I desire you to form the same wish for me I am dear Madam your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 4 1,8

TO EDMOND MALONE, ESQ

SIR I have for many weeks been so much out of order that I have gone out only in a coach to Mrs Thrale s where I can use all the freedom that sickness requires Do not therefore take it amiss that I am not with you and Dr Farmer I hope hereafter to see you often I am Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 27 178

TO THE SAME

DEAR SIR I hope I grow better and shall soon be able to enjoy the kindness of my friends. I think this wild adherence to Chatterton[2] more unaccountable than the obstinate defence of Ossian In Ossian there is a national pride which may be forgiven though it cannot be applauded In Chatterton there is nothing but the resolution to say again what has once been said I am Sir your humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

March 7 1,8

These short letters shew the regard which Dr Johnson entertained for Mr Malone who the more he is known is the more highly valued It is much to be regretted that Johnson was prevented from sharing the elegant hospitality of that gentleman s table at which he would in every respect have been fully gratified Mr Malone who has so ably succeeded him as an Editor of Shakspeare has in his Preface done great and just honour to Johnson s memory

TO MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MADAM I went away from Lichfield ill and have had a troublesome time with my breath for some weeks I have been d ord red by a cold of hich I could not get the violence abated till I had been let blood three times I have not however been so bad but that I could have written and am sorry that I neglected it

[1] *Prayers nd M d at ons p o9 [7]*

[2] Th s n te was in n er to o e l c com pa ed on of the arl est pamphlet th s b ject of Chatt rt s fo g ry t tl d C O *rwat the Poem t b ted t Thom l x l* &c Mr Thoma W rt ery abl I r p peared abo t th ee mo ths ft rw ds M Tyrwh tt dm bl l *r l f Appe* — th ummer of th sam y r I ft th bel e rs this da g impost re noth g but th esol tio to say gain what had been sa l bef [M]

M d —g is but melancholy both Wil liams, and Desmoulins, and myself, are very sickly Frank is not well and poor Levett died in his bed the other da by sudden strok I suppose not one minut passed between health and death so uncertain are human things.

Such is the appearance of the world about me I hope your scenes are more cheerful But whatever befalls us, though it is wise to be serious, is useless and foolish, and perhaps sinful, to be gloomy Let us, therefore keep ourselves as easy as we can thou h the *loss of friends* will be felt and poor Levett had been a faithful d- pendent for thirty years.

Forgive me, my dear love, the omission of writing I hope to mend that and my other faults. Let me have your prayers.

Make my compliments to Mrs. Cobb, and Miss Adey and Mr. Pearson, and the whole company of my friends I am, my dear your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

London, March 82

TO THE SAME

DEAR MADAM, My last was but a dull letter and I know not that this will be much more cheerful I am, however willing to write because you are desirous hear from me.

My disorder has now begun its ninth week, for it is not yet over I was last Thursday blooded for the fourth time, and have since found myself much relieved, but I am very tender and easily hurt, so that since we parted I have had but little comfort, but I hope that the spring will recover me and that in the summer I shall see Lichfield again, for I will not delay my visit another year to the end of —

I have by advertising found poor Mr Levett brothers in Yorkshire, who will take the little he has left, is but little yet will be welcome for I believe they are of very low condition

To be sick, and to see nothing but sickness and death, is but a gloomy state but I hope better times, even in this world, will come and whatever this world may withhold or give, we shall be happy in better state. Pray for me, my dear Lucy

Make my compliments to Mrs. Cobb, and Miss Adey and my old friend Hetty B— and all the Lichfield ladies. I am, dear Madam, yours affectionately

SAM. JOHNSON

Bolt-court, Fleet-street
March 9, 82

On the day on which this letter was written, he thus feelingly mentions his respected friend and physician, Dr Lawrence — Poor Lawrence has almost lost the sense of hearing and I have lost the conversation of a learned, intelligent and communicative companion, and a friend whom long familiarity has much endeared. Lawrence is one of the best men whom I have known.— Nostrum omnium miserere Deus[23]

It was Dr Johnson s custom when he wrote to Dr Lawrence concerning his own health, to use the Latin language. I have been favoured by Miss Lawrence with one of these letters as a specimen.

T LAURENTIO, Medico, S.

Novum frigus, nov tussis, nova spirandi difficultas, novam sanguinis missionem suadent quam tamen te inconsulto nolim fieri. Ad te venire vix possum, nec est cur ad me venias Licere vel non licere uno verbo dicendum est caetera mihi et Holdero reliqueris Si per te licet, imperatur nuntio Holderum ad me deducere

Maiis Calendis, 8
Postquam tu discesseris quo me vertam[24]

Prayers and Meditations p. 207
[24] Mr Holder in the Strand, Dr Johnson apothecary

Soon after the above letter Dr Lawrence left London, but not before the palsy had made so great a progress as to render him unable to write for himself. The following are extracts from letters

I am not vigorous, but much better than when dear Dr Lawrence held my pulse the last time. Be so kind as to let me know from one little interval to another the state of his body I am pleased that he remembers me, and hope that it never can be possible for me to forget him. July 8 —"

I am much delighted even with the small advances which dear Dr Lawrence makes towards recovery If we could have again but his mind, and his tongue in his mind, and his right hand, we should not much lament the rest. I should not despair of helping the swelled hand by electricity if it were frequently and diligently supplied.

Let me know from time to time whatever happens and I hope I need not tell you, how much I

as well as distress, can be motive to remembrance. Bolt-court, Fleet-street, Feb. 4, 83."

To Captain Langton[1] in Rochester

Dear Sir It is now long since we saw one another and whatever has been the reason neither you have written to me nor I to you To let friendship die away by negligence and silence is certainly not wise It is voluntarily to throw away one of the greatest comforts of this weary pilgrimage of which w h n must b
alone
little I
forget y p easing in the silence of solitude to think that there is one at l
tan
an

tory is mournful The spring of last year deprived me of Thrale a man whose eye for fifteen years had scarcely been turned upon me but with respect or tenderness for such another friend the general course of human things will not suffer man to hope I passed the summer at Streatham but there was no Thrale and having idled away the summer with a weakly body and neglected mind I made a journey to Staffordshire on the edge of winter The season was dreary I was sickly and found the friends sickly whom I went to see After a sorrowful sojourn I returned to a habitation possessed for the present by two sick women where my dear old friend Mr Levett to whom as he used to tell me I owe your acquaintance died a few weeks ago suddenly in his bed there passed not I believe a minute between health and death At night as at Mrs Thrale s I was musing in my chamber I thought with uncommon earnestness that however I might alter m mod

called to another state a state for which I think he was not unprepared for he was very useful to the poor How much

y ounces of blood I hope I am now recovering

You dear Sir have I hope a more cheerful scene you see George fond of h s book and the pretty misses airy and l vely with my ov n little Jenny equal to the best and in whatever can contribute to your quiet or pleasure you have Lady Rothes ready to concur May whatever you enjoy of good be encreased and whatever you suffer of evil be diminished I am dear Sir your humble servant,

Sam Johnson

Bolt-court Fleet street
March 20 1782

[1] Mr La gton being at this time on l ty t Rochester he is addressed by his mil t ry title

To Mr Hector in Birmingham[1]

Dear Sir I hope I do not very grossly flatter myself to imagine that you and dear Mrs Careless[2] will be glad to hear some acco
perform
tle inc
tion
of con
went to
I got
eight weeks upon me and from which I am at the expence of fifty ounces of blood not yet free I am afraid I must once more owe my recovery to warm weather which seems to make no advances towards us

Such is my health which will I hope soon grow better In other respects I have no reason to complain I know not that I have written anything more generally omm d
Lives of the P
ing enough
vited me to
son I have
nursing myse

When summer comes I hope to see you again and will not put off my visit to the end of the year I have lived so long in London that I did not remember the difference of seasons

Your health when I saw you was much improved You will be prudent enough not to put it in danger I hope when we meet w
shall
pec
ure
son
most affectionately d ar S r yours

London *Ma ch* 21 1782 Sam Johnson

To the Same

[Without a date but supposed to be about this time]

Dear Sir That you and dear Mrs Careless should have care or curiosity about my health gives me that pleasure which every man feels from finding himself not forgotten In age we feel again that love of our native place and our early friends which in the bustle or amusements of middle l fe were overborne and suspended You and I should now naturally cling to one another we have outlived most of those who could pretend to rival us in each other s kindness In our walk through life e have dropped our compan ons and are now to p ck such as chance may offer us or to tra el on alone You indeed have a s ste with whom you can divide the day I have no natural f iend left but Provi

[1] part of this l tt ha g be n torn ff l ha e f om th es dent m ning ppl d few wo ds nd half words t the ends nd begin gs of l es

[2] See p 290

dence has bee pleased t preserve me from neg — t wanted such llevat ns of lif

F of eeti g Statiorusuie

friend.

SAM. JOHNSON

I wrote to him t differe t d tes regretted that I could not come t London this spring but hoped we should meet somewhere in th summer mentioned th state of my affairs, and su gested hopes f som preferment informed him, that as *The Beauties f J hnson* had been published in London, som obscure scribbler had published t Edinburgh what h called *The Deformities f J hnson.*

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, The pl asure which we used t receive from each ther on Good Friday and Easter-da we must be this year co t t t miss. Let us, however pray for each ther and hope t see one another yet from time t time w th been cold.

The B au s f J hnso are said to have got money t th collector if the *D formities* ha e th same success, I shall be till more extensi e benefactor

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell, who is, I hope reconciled t me and to the young peopl whom I never h e ff nded.

You neve told me th success of your plea against th Solicitors. I am, dear Sir your most affectu nate,

SAM. JOHNSON

Lond n, Mar h 8 1 8

N tw thstanding his afflicted stat f body and mind this year the f llowing correspondence affords a proof n t only f his benevol nce and conscientious readiness to relieve a good man from errour but by his cloathing one of th sentiments in his *Ramb er* in different language n t inferiour to that of th original, shews his extraordinary command of clear and forcibl expressi n.

A clergyman at Bath wrot to him, that in *The Morni g Chronicl* a passage in *The Beauties f Johnson*, articl DE TH had been pointed out as supposed by some readers t recommend suicide, th words being "T d is the fat of man but to di w th lingering nguish is generally his f lly" and respectfully suggesting to him, that such an erro eous n n n of an sentence in the writings of an acknowledged friend f relig n and irtu hould not pass uncontradicted

J hnson thus answered th clergyman letter

TO THE REVEREND MR. ——— AT B TH

SIR, Being now in th country in a tate of recovery as I hope, from a ery oppressi disorder I cann t neglect th acknow ledgement of your Christian l tter Th book called *The Beauties f J hnson* is th prod ti n f I know not whom I never saw t but by casual nspect n and considered myself as utterly dise ga ed *from ts conseque ces.* Of the passag you m ntion I remember some n tice in some paper but knowing that t must be misrepresented, I thought of t n more, nor d I know where to find

ard If ou pat your nheri ance ou can his inheri or g al hat you rece ve must pa for th pas You mus get place or pine fo try w h the empty ame of great esta Pove my dear fri nd is so great an evil, nd pregna w h so much temp tion, and so much misery ha I ca not bu earnestly enjoin ou oid Li e on what you ha e l e if you ca on less do not borrow ther for va ty or pleasure h ani y will end shame nd he pleasure regre y therefore home til ou ha sa ed money for your journey hither

t be shewn in true ta could find th passage I would direct yo t t. I suppose the t nour is this Acut diseases are th immediat

"What follows ppeared in *The Morni Chron*

print the whol passage, hat ts tru meaning may

To Captain Langton[1] in Rochestep

Dear Sir It is now long since we saw one another and whatever has been the reason neither you have written to me nor I to you To let friendship die away by negligence and silence is certainly not wise It is voluntarily to ... on of h greatest comforts of this

t
1
)
little Do not forget me you see that I do t
... nce of solitude
...ever dis
le doubt

and whom there is yet hope of seeing again

Of my life from the time we parted the history is mournful The spring of last year deprived me of Thrale a man whose eye for fifteen years had scarcely been turned upon me but with respect or tenderness for such another friend the general course of human things will not suffer man to hope I passed the summer at Streatham but there was no Thrale and having idled away the summer with a weakly body and neglected mind I made a journey to Staffordshire on the edge of winter The season was dreary I was sickly and found the friends sickly whom I went to see After a sorrowful sojourn I returned to a habitation possessed for the present by two sick women where my dear old ... ed to tell

night as at ... ommon earnestness
...ode of life or
...ould endeav
the morning

my servant brought me word that Levett was called to another state a state for which I think he was not unprepared for he was very useful to the poor How much soever I valued him I now wish that I had valued him more

I have myself been ill more than eight weeks of a disorder from which at the expence of about fifty ounces of blood I hope I am now recovering

You dear Sir have, I hope a more cheerful scene you see George fond of his book and the pretty misses airy and lively with my own little Jenny equal to the best and in whatever can ... quiet or pleasure you have

Bolt-court Fleet street
March 20 1782

[1] Mr Langton being at this time on duty at Rochester he is addressed by his military title.

performed the journey to London ... tle inconvenience and came safe to my habita... ill health and

I got a complaint by a cold ... eight weeks upon me and from which I am, at the expence of fifty ounces of blood not yet free. I am afraid I must once more owe my recovery to warm weather which seems to make no advances towards us.

Such is my health which will I hope soon grow better In other respects I have no reason to complain I know not that I have written any thing more generally commended than the *Lives of the Poets* and have found the world willing enough to caress me if my health had invited me to be in much company but this season I have been almost wholly employed in nursing myself

When summer comes I hope to see you again and will not put off my visit to the end of the year I have lived so long in London that I did not remember the difference of seasons.

Your health when I saw you was much improved You will be prudent enough not to put it in danger I hope when we meet again we shall all congratulate each other upon fair prospects of longer life though what are the pleasures of the longest life when placed in comparison with a happy death? I am dear Sir yours most affectionately

Sam Johnson

London *March* 1 1782

To the Same

[*With ut a d te but suppos d to be about this time*]

Dear Sir That you and dear Mrs Careless should have care or curiosity about my health gives me that pleasure which every man feels from finding himself not forgotten In age we feel again that love of our native place and our early friends which in the bustle or amusements of middle life were overborne and suspended ... to one ... se who ... s kind ... dropped ness. In our walk through ... to pick such as our companions, and are no ... to pick such as chance may offer us, or to travel on alone You indeed have a sister with whom you can divide the day I have no natural friend left but Pro...

A part of this letter having been torn off I have from the evident meaning supplied a few words and half words at the ends and beginnings of lines.

[1]See p. 290

he wl wd t preserve me from neg

l

I of seein St tiorusi n

r
e

frend.

SAM JOHNSON

I wrote to him at differe t d tes regretted that I could t come t Lo d n this spring but hoped we should meet somewhere in th summer mentio ed the tat f my affairs, and suggested hopes of som preferm t nformed him that as *The Beaut f J hnson* had been published London, som obscure scribbler had published t Ed burgh what h called *The D form ties f Johnson*.

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Th pleasure which we used t re ce e from e ch oth Good Friday nd Easter-day we must be this year co t t t miss. Let us, howe er pray f e ch ther and h pe t see one another yet from t me t tim w th

her a cold

k w m

gra ify ho ha e co ribu ed t his ad a ce me t T come hither w th ch expect t ns t he pence of borrow d mo ey wh ch, I f d, you know ot where t borrow can hardly be considered as prud t I m sorry t find what ou sl cita io seems t mply that you h e alre dy gone th wh l l gth f y ur credit. This t s the q t of your wh l l f t haz ard. If you t pat your herit ce you can las nherit oth g all hat you rec e must pay for h past You mus g place or pine penury wi h h mp y nam of gre t esta Povert my dear fri nd is so gre evil nd pregna wi h so m h tempt t d so much misery ha I ca t but nestl jor ou oid Li e on wh t you ha e l e if ou on less do borrow th for a ty e pl as ire h an ty will nd sh me d he pleasure i regre y therefore t h me t ll ou ha sa ed mone f r your journey hither

The Beauties f J h.so are said t ha e g t mo ey to the collecto if the *D f rm t s h* e th sam success, I shall be still a more extensi e be ef ctor

Make my complim ts to Mrs Boswell, who is, I h pe reconciled to me nd to the young people whom I ne e ha e offend d

You e told m the success f your plea against the Solicitors. I am, d ar Sir your most affect nate,

SAM. JOHNSON

London *March* 8 1,82

Notwithstanding his fflicted state f body and mi d this year th f llo ing correspo d nce af fords a proof not only f his bene ol n e and consci tious re diness to relieve a good man f h se

pressi n.

A clergyman at B th wrote to him, that n *The Morn g Chronicl* a passage in *The B au. f J hns* article DEATH had been pointed o t as supposed by som re ders t recomm d suicide, the words be g "To d e is th fat of man but t di w th li geri g anguish is generally his folly and respectfully suggesti g to him, that such an erroneous n tion f ny se tence in the writ gs f an acknowledged frie d of rel gi n and irtue should not pass uncontradicted

Johnson thus answered th clergyman s letter

TO THE RE EREND MR. ——— AT BATH

SIR, Being ow in th cou try in a st te of re

ti I rem mber som not ce in som pape but know g that t must be misreprese ted I th ght of t n more, n d I know wh re t find t my own books. I m accustomed t thi k little f news papers b t an op so we ghty

prin h whol passag tha ts tru meaning may

and inevitable strokes of Heaven but of them the pain is short and the conclusion speedy chronical disorders by which we are suspended in tedious torture between life and death are commonly the effect of our own misconduct and intemperance To die &c —This Sir you see is all true and all blameless I hope some time in the next week to have all rectified My health has been lately much shaken if you favour me with any answer it will be a comfort to me to know that I have your prayers I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

May 15 1782

This letter as might be expected had its full effect and the clergyman acknowledged it in grateful and pious terms [1]

The following letters require no extracts from mine to introduce them

To J B

DEAR SIR

your letter is

shewing it mo than it claims by sitting down to answer it the day on which I received it

This year has afflicted me with a very irksome and severe disorder My respiration has been much impeded and much blood has been taken away I am now harr

Whether I did right in dissuad ng you from coming to Lon

mine

compar

w

ki

ar might have been your pleasure or mine I know not how I could have honestly advised you to come hither with

yours

ence

away

duces

ral anc

appear which is not to recommend su ide but e cise

E e cis cann t s cu e us f m h

I

g u ay is ouy

The Corresponden m y be en at l ngth in *The Gentleman s M gazine* 1786

be avoided Consider a man whose fortune is very narrow whatever be his rank by birth or whatever his reputation by intellectual excellence what good can he do? or what evil can he prevent? That he cannot help the needy is evident he has nothing to spare But perhaps his advice or admonition may be useful His poverty will destroy his influence many more can find that he is poor than that he is wise and few will reverence the understanding that is of so little advantage to its owner I say nothing of the personal wretchedness of a debtor which however has passed into a proverb Of riches, it is not necessary to write the praise Let it however be remembered that he who has money to spare has it always in his power to benefit others and of such power a good man must always be desirous

I am pleased with your account of Easter [1] We shall meet I hope in autumn both well and both cheerful and part each the better for the other s company

Make my compliments to Mrs. Boswell and to the young charmers I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

London *June* 3 1782

To MR PERKINS

DEAR SIR I am much pleased that you are going a very long journey which may by proper conduct restore your health and prolong your life

Observe these rules

1 Turn all care out of your head as soon as you mount the chaise

2 Do not think about frugality your health is worth more than it can cost

3 Do not continue any day's journey to fatigue

4 Tak

easy

This last direction is the principal with an unquiet mind neither exercise nor diet nor physick can be of much use

I wish you dear Sir a prosperous journey and a happy recovery I am dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

July 28 1782

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Being uncertain whether I should have any call this autumn into the country I did not immediately answer your kind letter I have no call but if you desire to meet me at Ashbourne I believe I can come thither if you had rather come to London I can stay at Streatham take your choice

[1] Wh h I el b t d n the Chu h of E gla d chap l at Edinb rgh fo ded by Lo d Chief Baron Sm th of espe table and p us mem ry

This year ha. been ery heavy From th middle of January t th middl f June I as battered by ne disorder after anoth r! I m now ery much recovered, and h pe till t be better What happiness it is that Mrs. Boswell has escaped.

My *Li es* are reprinting and I ha e forgotten the a thour of Gray chara ter'd writ imm diat l and t may be perhaps yet nserted.

Of London or Ashbourn you ha e your free choi t place I shall be glad t see you I m, d ar Sir yours &c.

SAM JOHNSO

Aug 24, 1 82

O th 30th of August, I inf rmed him that my honoured f ther had died that morning h h had long laboured

on rece ing l tter by xpress.

To JAMES BOS ELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR, I ha e struggled through this year th so m ch nfirmity f body and such trong impress ns of the fragility of lif that d th, wh ever t appears, fills m w th m lan choly nd I cann t hear w thout m t on, of the removal of any e, whom I have kn wn, nother st te.

Your fath r's death had ery circumstance that could nabl you t bear t t was t a ma ure g and t was pected and as his general lif had been p ous, his thoughts had doubtless for many ars past been turned upo rnity That you d d fi d him sensibl mus d bt less grieve you his dispos t owards you was ndoubtedly tha of ki d though n t f a fond f ther K ndness, t least ctual is n our power bu fondness is t and if by neglig nce or mprud nce ou had extinguished h f d ness, h could t will rekindl t N thing h remained be wee you but m tual forgi e ness of h ther faults, and mutual desire of ach her happ ness.

I hall l g know his final d posit on of his fortune

You, d ar Sir ha e ow ew stat on nd ha herefore new cares, and new employments.

I ast penc possible you may t pl asure re se bo h, but you nn t asily d minish h m Do no think your est t your own, whil y ma ca call po you for money whi h you ca not pay therefore begi with timorous parsimony Let t be your first care not to be in ny man s d bt.

When th tho ghts are extended t f ture t t the present lif seems hardly worthy f all those principles of conduct and maxims f pru dence wh ch one g nerat n of men has trans mitted to another b t upon a closer iew h n ed how much evil is produced d m nt d ts tu t rtance th in

f

your tenants, d th alue y ui n Mrs. Boswell I are h e

I g and happ

I forget whether I told you that Rasay has been here we dined cheerfull together I en tertained lately a young g ntl man from Cor richatachin.

I rece ed your letters only this morning I am, dear Sir yours, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Lo don *Sept* 7 178

I answer t my next l tter I rece ed o e from him, dissu d ng me from hastenin to him as I had proposed what is proper for p blica

her

My wif was now so m ch co nced f his sincere friendship for me, and regard f her that, w thout any suggesti n n my part h wro him ery polit and grat ful letter

DR. JOHNSO TO MRS. BOS ELL

DEAR LADY I ha e n t often recei ed so m ch pl asure as from your in t t n t Au h nleck. The journey th ther and back is, deed too great for the latter part f the y ar but if my health were fully reco ered I would suffer no little heat and cold nor wet or rough road to keep m from you. I am, ndeed t w hout h pe of seeing Auchinleck gai but t make t pl asant place I must see its lady well, and brisk, and airy For my sak

The Reverend Mr Templ Vicar of St. Gl vias Cornwall.

therefore among many greater reasons take care dear Madam of your health spare no ex pence and want no attendance that can procure ease or preserve it Be very careful to keep your mind quiet and do not think it too much to give an account of your recovery to Madam yours &c

SAM JOHNSON

London *Sept* 7 1782

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Having passed almost this whole year in a succession of disorders I went in October to Brighthelmston whither I came in a state of so much weakness that I rested four times in walking between the inn and the lodg

[illegible] I grew better

that would rather [illegible]

to thank for the infirmities of old age

At your long silence I am rather angry You do not since now you are the head of your house think it worth your while to try whether you or your friend can live longer without writ ing nor suspect that after so many years of friendship that when I do not write to you I forget you Put all such useless jealousies out of your head and disdain to regulate your own practice by the practice of another or by any other principle than the desire of doing right

Your œconomy I suppose begins now to be settled your expences are adjusted to your rev enue and all your people in their proper places Resolve not to be poor whatever you have spend less Poverty is a great enemy to human happiness it certainly destroys liberty and it makes some virtues impracticable and others extremely d fficult

Let me know the history of your life since your access on to your estate How many houses how many cows how much land in your own hand and what bargains you make with your tenants

Of my *Lives of the Poets* they have printed a new edition in octavo I hear of three thousand Did I give a set to Lord Hailes? If I did not I will do it out of these What did you make of all your copy?

Mrs Thrale and the three Misses are now for the winter in Argyll street Sir Joshua Rey nolds has been out of order but is well again and I am dear S r your affectionate humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

London *Dec* 7 1782

TO DR SAMUEL JOHNSON

Edinburgh *Dec* [illegible] 1782

DEAR SIR I was made happy by your kind letter which gave us the agreeable hopes of see ing you in Scotland again

I am much flattered by the concern you are pleased to take in my recovery I am better and hope to have it in my power to convince you by my attention of how much consequence I esteem your health to the world and to my self I remain Sir with grateful respect your obliged and obedient servant

MARGARET BOSWELL

The death of Mr Thrale had made a very material alteration with respect to Johnson s re ception in that family The manly authority of the husband no longer curbed the lively exu berance of the lady and as her vanity had been fully gratified by having the Colossus of Litera ture attached to her for many years she gradual ly became less assiduous to please him Whether her attachment to him was already d vided by [illegible] her object I am unable to ascertain but it to of art ro-

nouncing a prayer which he com[illegible] ing Mr Thrale s family [1]

Almighty God Father of all mercy help me by thy grace that I may with humble and sin cere thankfulness remember the comforts and conveniences which I have enjoyed at th s place and that I may resign them with holy submis sion equally trusting in thy protection when thou givest and when thou takest away Have mercy upon me O Lord have mercy upon me

To thy fatherly protection O Lord I com mend this family Bless guide and defend them that they may so pass through th s world as fi nally to enjoy in thy presence everlasting happi ness for Jesus Christ s sake Amen

One cannot read this prayer without some emotions not very favourable to the lady whose conduct occasioned it.

In one of his memorandum books I find Sun day went to church at Streatham *Templo r le d xi cum osculo*

He met Mr Philip Metcalfe often at S r Josh ua Reynolds s, and other places and was a good [illegible] th h m at Brighthelmston this autumn

[illegible] He

might have the use of [illegible]

[1] *Pr ye s nd M d t t ns* p 214.

praved. Johnson (3rd October 1783) returned this polite answer — "Mr Johnson is very much obliged by the kind offer of the carriage but he has no desire of using Mr Metcalf's carriage except when he can have the pleasure of Mr Metcalf's company." Mr Metcalf could not but be highly pleased that his company was thus valued by Johnson, and he frequently attended him in airings. They also went together to Chichester and they visited Petworth, and Cowdry the venerable seat of the Lords Montacute. "Sir (said Johnson,) I should like to stay here four and twenty hours. We see here how our ancestors lived."

... will ... abated, appears

...ng you, that he has been much informed and gratified. I wish you would add your own discoveries and intelligence to those of Dr Rawlinson, and undertake the Supplement to Wood. Think of it." In the other, "I wish, Sir you could obtain some fuller information of Jortin, Markland, and Thirlby. They were three contemporaries of great eminence."

To Sir Joshua Reynolds

Dear Sir, I heard yesterday of your late disorder and should think ill of myself if I had heard of it without alarm. I heard likewise of your recovery which I sincerely wish to be complete and permanent. Your country has been in danger of losing one of its brightest ornaments, and I of losing one of my oldest and kindest friends but I hope you will still live long, for the honour of the nation, and that more enjoyment of your elegance, your intelligence and your benevolence, is still reserved for dear Sir your most affectionate &c.

Sam. Johnson

Brighthelmston, Nov 14, 1782

The Reverend Mr Wilson having dedicated to him his *Archaeological Dictionary* that mark of respect was thus acknowledged

To the Reverend Mr Wilson, Clitheroe, Lancashire

Reverend Sir, That I have long omitted to return you thanks for the honour conferred upon me by your Dedication, I entreat you ... arises ... not to consider as more faulty than it is. A very importunate and oppressive disorder has for some time debarred me from the pleasures, and obstructed me in the duties of life. The esteem and kindness of wise and good men is one of the last pleasures which I can be content to lose and gratitude to those from whom this pleasure is received, is a duty of which I hope never to be reproached with the final neglect. I therefore now return you thanks for the notice which I have received from you, and which I consider as giving to my name not only more bulk, but more weight not only as extending its superficies, but as increasing its value. Your book was evidently wanted, and will, I hope, find its way into the school to which, however I do not mean to confine it for no man has so much skill in ancient rites and practices as not to want it. As I suppose myself to owe part of your kindness to my excellent friend Dr Patten, he has likewise a just claim to my ... will

let me know how ... be ... conveyed to you. The present is small, but it is given with good will by Reverend Sir your most, &c.

Sam. Johnson

December 31 1782

1783 ætat 74]—In 1783 he was more se...

...vivacity both in conversation and writing distinguished him.

Having given Dr Johnson a full account of what I was doing at Auchinleck, and particularly mentioned what I knew would please him,—my having brought an old man of eighty-eight from a lonely cottage to a comfortable habitation within my enclosures, where he had good neighbours near to him,—I received an answer ... of which I extract what follows

...ers. You have now a new character and new duties think on them and practise them.

Make an impartial estimate of your revenue, and whatever it is, live upon less. Resolve never to be poor. Frugality is not only the basis of quiet, but of beneficence. No man can help others that wants help himself we must have enough before we have to spare.

I am glad to find that Mrs. Boswell grows well and hope that to keep her well, no care nor caution will be omitted. May you long live happily together

When you come hither pray bring with you Baxter's *Anacreon*. I cannot get that edition in London.

On Friday March 21 having arrived in London the night before I was glad to find him at Mrs Thrale s house in Argyll street appearances of friendship between them being still kept up I was shewn into his room and after the first salutation he said I am glad you are come I am very ill He looked pale and was distressed with a difficulty of breathing but after the common inquiries he assumed his usual strong animated style of conversation Seeing me now for the first time as a *Laird* or proprietor of land he began thus Sir the superiority of a country gentleman over the people upon his estate is very agreeable and he who says he does not feel it to be agreeable lies for it must be agreeable to have a casual superiority over those who are by nature equal with us BOSWELL Yet Sir v e see great proprietors of land who prefer living in London JOHNSON Why Sir the pleasure *of living in London* the *intellectual* superiority that is enjoyed there may counterbalance the other Besides Sir a man may prefer the state of the country gentleman upon the whole and yet there may never be a moment when he is willing to make the change to quit London for it He said It is better to have five *per cent* out of land than out of money because it is more secure but the readiness of transfer and promptness of interest make many people rather choose the funds Nay there is another disadvantage belonging to land compared v ith money A man is not so much afraid of being a hard creditor as of being a hard landlord BOSWELL Because there is a sort of kindly connection between a landlord and his tenants JOHNSON No Sir many landlords with us never see their tenants It is because if a landlord drives away his tenants he may not get others whereas the demand for money is so great it may always be lent

He talked with regret and indignation of the factious opposition to Government at this time and imputed it in a great measure to the Revolution Sir (said he in a low voice having come nearer to me while his old prejudices seemed to be fermenting in his mind) this Hanoverian family is *isolée* here They ha e no friends Now the Stuarts had friends who stuck by them so late as 1745 When the right of the King is not reverenced there will not be reverence for those appointed by the King

His observat on that the present royal family has no friends has been too much justified by the very ungrateful beha iour of many who were under great obligations to his Majesty at the same time there are honou-able exceptions and the very next year after this conversation and ever since the King has had as extensive and generous support as ever was given to any monarch and has had the satisfaction of knowing that he was more and more endeared to his people.

He repeated to me his verses on Mr Levett with an emotion which gave them full effect and then he was pleased to say You must be as much with me as you can You have done me good You cannot think how much better I am since you came in

He sent a message to acquaint Mrs Thrale that I was arrived I had not seen her since her husband s death She soon appeared and favoured me with an invitation to stay to dinner which I accepted There was no other company but herself and three of her daughters Dr Johnson and I She too said she was very glad I was come for she was going to Bath and should have been sorry to leave *Dr Johnson before I* came This seemed to be attentive and kind and I who had not been informed of any change imagined all to be as well as formerly He v as little inclined to talk at dinner and v ent to sleep after it but when he joined us in the drawing room he seemed revived and was again himself

Talking of conversation he said There must in the first place be knov ledge there must be materials in the second place there must be a command of words in the third pl ce there must be imagination to place things in such viev s as they are not commonly seen in and in the fourth place there must be presence of mind and a resolution that is not to be overcome by failures this last is an essential requisite for want of it many people do not excel in conversation Now *I* want it I throw up the game up on losing a tr ck I wondered to hear him talk thus of himself and said I don t knov S r how this may be but I am sure you beat other people s cards out of their hands I doubt whether he heard this remark While he ent on talking triumphantly I v as fixed in admirat on and sa d to Mrs Thrale O for short hand to take this down! You ll carry it all in your head (sa d she) a long head is as good as short hand

It has been observed and wondered at that Mr Charles Fox never talked v ith any freedom in the presence of Dr Johnson though it is well knov n and I myself can v itness that his conversation is various fluent and exceed ngly agreeable Johnson s o n experience hov e er of that gentleman s reserve as a suff cient reason for his going on thus Fox never talks in private company not from any determ nation

not to talk, but because h has n t th first moton. A man wh is used to th pplause of the House of Commons has n wish f that f a ~ med t throw

because his mind is ull.

H thus curiously chara terised o f ou ld acquaintance is good man Sir but h is ain man and a liar H howeve only tells lies of anity f ct ries, f r nstance, in co ersati n, which ev r happe ed This all ded t story which I h d repe ted from that gentleman to e tertain J hnson w th its ild b a d This J hnson Sir (sa d he) hom you are all afra d f will shrink, f u com close to him in argum t d roar as loud as he. H ce maintained th par dox, that there is no bea ty but util ty Sir (said I) hat say you to th pe cock tail which is of th most be tiful bjects in ture but w uld ha e as m ch ul ty f ts f thers ere all f on colou H f lt what I thus prod ced d had recourse t his sual ped t ridicule exclaiming A pe cock has tail and fox has tail and th h burst out t la gh. W ll,

After mus g for some tim h sa d I won der how I hould ha e any nemies f I do harm body Bos ELL. I th first pla e,

Were I to insert all th stor es which ha e been told f ests boldly main ed w h him imag nary victories b ined er him f reducing him ilence and f making him own hat his tagonist had he bet er f him in argumen my vol mes ould swell t immodera ir O

low have en be er ha y ma f h gr nd po J hnso asking ho was n swered Lord Bu wh h gned th warrant for you pension Upon which J hnson, tru k

am a r d, oo f en remembered w h resentment.

th cause of your antip thy t th Scotch. JOHNSON I ca n t Sir Bos ELL. Old Mr She dan says it as becaus they sold Charles th First. JOH SO Th Sir old Mr Sh dan has found o t ry good reaso

Surely th most obstinate and sulky nati al ty th most d term ned ers n to th s great and good ma must be cured when h is seen thus playing th of his prejud ces, of h ch

Scottish nati th needy d enturers, ma y f wh m he thought ere d anced bove their merits by m ans hich he d d n t ppro e. H d f bee Scotland and seen

land in th l tt period t is me, as sens bl f all that t deserved as I ha e already pointed ut, hen speaki g f his *J urney t the W ter I lands*

N t d y S turday March 2 I fou d him

fri d had made t m upon the th n tat f Governme t wh those wh had been l ng oppos u h d ttai ed t power as t as posed gainst th l natio f th So ere gn Y eed n t be u asy (said this g tl m n) bout th Ki g H l ghs at them all h plays th m e against n ther JOHNSO Don t think so Sir Th Ki g is as much oppressed a man ca be. If h plays them n gainst other h as th g

I had paid is t to Ge eral Ogl thorpe in th morni g and as t ld by him that Dr J hnson saw comp y on S turd y even gs, and h would meet m t J hnson s th t ght. Wh I m tio ed this t J hnso n t doubt g that t would pl ase him as h had gre t al e for Ogl thorpe th fretful ess of his dis ease u expectedly shewed tself his anger sud

denly kindled and he said with vehemence Did not you tell him not to come? Am I to be *hunted* in this manner? I satisfied him that I *could not divine that the visit would not be con venient* and that I certainly could not take it upon me of my own accord to forbid the General

I found Dr Johnson in the evening in Mrs Williams s room at tea and coffee with her and Mrs Desmoulins who were also both ill it was a sad scene and he was not in very good hu mour He said of a performance that had lately come out Sir if you should search all the mad houses in England you would not find ten men who would write so and think it sense

I was glad when General Oglethorpe s arriv al was announced and we left the ladies Dr Johnson attended him in the parlour and was as courteous as ever The General said he was busy reading the writers of the middle age John son said they were very curious OGLETHORPE The House of Commons has usurped the pow er of the nation s money and used it tyrannical ly Government is now carried on by corrupt influence instead of the inherent right in the King JOHNSON Sir the want of inherent right in the King occas ons all this disturbance What we did at the Revolution was necessary but it broke our constitution [1] OGLETHORPE My father did not think it necessary

On Sunday March 3 I breakfasted with Dr Johnson who seemed much relieved having taken opium the night before He however pro tested against it as a remedy that should be giv en with the utmost reluctance and only in ex treme necessity I mentioned how commonly it was u [illegible] not b [illegible] grew [illegible] Christians take opium but Russel in his *Ac count of Aleppo* tells us that it is as disgraceful in Turkey to take too much op um as it is with us to get drunk Sir it is amazing how th ngs are exaggerated A gentleman was lately telling in a company where I was present that in France as soon as a man of fashion marries he takes an opera girl into keeping and th s he mentioned as a general custom Pray Sir (said I) how many opera girls may there be? He answered About fourscore Well then Sir (said I) you see there can be no more than fourscore men of fashion who can do this

Mrs Desmoulins made tea and she and I talked before him upon a topick which he had once borne patiently from me when we were by ourselves —his not complaining of the world because he was not called to some great office nor had attained to great wealth He flew into a violent passion I confess with some justice and commanded us to have done Nobody (said he) has a right to talk in this manner to bring before a man his own character and the events of his life when he does not choose it should be done I never have sought the world the world was not to seek me It is rather wonderful that so much has been done for me All the com plaints which are made of the world are unjust *I never knew a man of merit neglected* it was generally by his o n fault that he failed of suc cess A man may hide his head in a hole he may go into the country and publish a book now and then which nobody reads and then com plain he is neglected There is no reason why any person should exert himself for a man who has written a good book he has not written it for any indiv dual I may as well make a present to the postman who brings me a letter When patronage was limited an authour expected to find a Mæcenas and complained if he did not find one Why should he complain? This Mæ cenas has others as good as he or others who have got the start of him BOSWELL. But sure ly Sir you will allow that there are men of mer it at the bar who never get practice JOHNSON Sir you are sure that practice is got from an opinion that the person employed deserves it best so that if a man of merit at the bar does not get practice it is from errour not from in justice He is not neglected A horse that is brought to market may not be bought though he is a very good horse but that is from ignor ance not from intention

There was n this discourse much novelty in genu ty and discrimination such as is seldom to be found Yet I cannot help thinking that [illegible] may [illegible] their merit should not have its suitable distinc tion Though there is no intentional injustice towards them on the part of the world their merit not ha ing been perce ved they may yet repine against *f tune* or *fat* or by whatever name they choose to call the supposed mytho-

[1] I h e in my *J nal f a Tou t the H b id s* f lly expres ed my ent m nts upon this ubject

logical power f *D t ny* It has however oc curred to m as a consolatory tho ght that men f merit h ld c ns d r thus —How mu h harder would t be if th same persons h d both ll th merit nd all th prosperity Wo ld n t this be miserabl distr buti n for th poor d ces Would men f me t exchange th ir in t llectual superiority a d th enj ym ts ris g from it, for xt rnal d st ction d th pleasures f w alth If they would n t l t th m not envy thers who are poor where they are h mad t them.

y n

sa) t nother place w th truth and s cerity appl ed to Mr Burke

Regum quab t pe nimis

h m l vm t of

m wh spend t thous d a year will d more good tha m n wh spends two th u sand and gives w y ght.

I th ev g I came t him gai H was somewh t fretf l from his ill ess. A g tlema asked h m wh ther h h d bee b d to-d y Do t talk so childishly (d h) You m y as well ask f I ha ged myself to-d y I menti ed pol cks JOHNSON S I d as soon h ve m to bre k my bo es as talk to me f publick af f irs, i ternal or t rnal I h e l ved to see th gs all as b d as th y ca be

H ving men ed his fri d th seco d Lord Southw ll he sa d Lord So thw ll was th highes bred ma w h t nsol that I e was mp y w h th most *qual t d* I ever saw Lord Orrery was d gn f ed Lord Chesterfield was, but h was nsol t. Lord is ma of coarse ma rs, but man of abil t es nd formation I don t say h is ma I ould set at th h d of t though perhaps he may be as good as th ext Prim M ister th t comes but he is m t be t th he d of a Cl b I d t say *a* CLUB for ther s no such Club BOSWELL But, Sir was h ot o c a f ct us man? JOHNSON O yes Sir as f cti s a f ll as could be fou d on wh s as for s king us ll nto th mob BOSWELL How th n Sir d d he get int fav ur w th the Ki g? h n mised

h t

Lord Shelb r e s hich has been so o nen d d wh ch he eally d d make t h m

f f

see g by me ns of o u l is th t his tal ts as w ll as his bl gi g serv ce to a thours were re dy as eve He had e ised *Th V ll g* an dmir ble poem, by the Re r d Mr Cr bbe Its sentim nts as to th false ot ns f rust ck happ ess a d rustick tu h h vn d he had

w rd f th m nuscript

f ili g so ce f o ers t on. H me to d espectabl ge tl m wh bec me extrem ly pe n u n the close f his l f Johnson d ther m st h e be n a d gr e of mad ess abo t h m N t t all S (s d D Bro klesby) his j dg me t was e t U l ckily ho e h m u ed th t lthough h had a f tune f twe ty se th usand pou ds, he d ed h m self ma y comforts fr m appr h n that

I hall g ve insta ma king th g l by R man d J hnso b t t in Italick hara ters

Letter to the People f Sco land g inst th tempt t diminish the mber f th Lords f Session, 85.

denly kindled and he said with vehemence Did not you tell him not to come? Am I to be *hunted* in this manner? I satisfied him that I could not divine that the visit would not be convenient and that I certainly could not take it upon me of my own accord to forbid the General

I found Dr Johnson in the evening in Mrs Williams s room at tea and coffee with her and Mrs Desmoulins who were also both ill it was a sad scene and he was not in very good humour He said of a performance that had lately come out Sir if you should search all the mad houses in England you would not find ten men who would write so and think it sense

I was glad when General Oglethorpe s arrival was announced and we left the ladies Dr Johnson attended him in th n lo

s

y curious OGLETHORPE The House of Commons has usurped the power of the nation s money and used it tyrannically Government is now carried on by corrupt influence instead of the inherent right in the King JOHNSON Sir the want of inherent right in the King occasions all this disturbance What we did at the Revolution was necessary but it broke our constitution [1] OGLETHORPE My father did not think it necessary

On Sunday March 23 I breakfasted with Dr Johnson who seemed much relieved having taken opium the night before He however protested against it as a remedy that should be given with the utmost reluctance and only in extreme necessity I mentioned how commonly it was used in Turkey and that therefore it could not be so pernicious as he apprehended He grew warm and said Turks take opium and Christians take op um but Russel in his *Account of Aleppo* tells us that it is d

T

tc

e

b u an was lately tell ng in a company where I was present that in France as soon as a man of fash on marries he takes an opera girl into keeping and this he mentioned as a general custom Pray Sir (said I) how

[1] I ha e in my *J nal f Tou t the H b id s* f lly xpress d my tim nts upon this s bject Th R lut on was *ne y b t n t* a subject fo *gl y* because t fo a lo g t m hl d

1 by leb ti ns the memory of a hock wh h t ould su ly h ve be n better that our constitut on h d not r qu red

many opera girls may there be? He answered About fourscore Well then Sir (said I) you see there can be no more than fourscore men of fashion who can do this

Mrs Desmoulins made tea and she and I talked before him upon a topick which he had once borne patiently from me when we were by ourselves —his not complaining of the world because he was not called to some great office nor had attained to great wealth He flew into a violent passion I confess with some justice and commanded us to have done Nobody (said he) has a right to talk in this manner to bring before m

me It is rather wonderful that so much has been done for me All the complaints which are made of the world are unjust I never knew a man of merit neglected it was generally by his own fault that he failed of success A man may hide his head in a hole he may go into the country and publish a book now and then which nobody reads and then complain he is neglected There is no reason why any person should exert himself for a man who has written a good book he has not written it for any individual I may as well make a present to the postman who brings me a lett Wh

n

I

f

c as las others as good as he or others who have got the start of him BOSWELL But surely Sir you will allow that there are men of merit at the bar who never get practice JOHNSON Sir you are sure that practice is got from an opinion that the person employed deserves it best so that if a man of mer t at the bar does not get practice it is from errour not from injustice He is not neglected A horse that is brought to market may not be bought, though he is a very good horse but that is from ignorance not from intent on

There was in this d scourse much novelty ingenuity and discr mination such as is seldom to be found Yet I cannot help thinking that men of merit who have no success in life may be forgiven for *lam nti* if they are not allowed to *c mplain* They may consider it as *h d* that their merit should not have ts suitable distinction Though there is no intentional inj stice towards them on the part of the world their merit not having been perce ed they may yet repine against *fortu* or *f te* or by whatever name they choose to call the supposed mytho-

of narrow mind will not think of it, a slight trink t ill satisfy him

Nec rufert quat majoris pondet gemma

I told him I should send him some Essay which I had written, which I hoped he would be so good as to read and pick out the good ones. JOHNSO N y Sir send me only the good ones don t make me pick them.

I heard him once say Though the proverb *Nullum numen abest, si sit prudentia* does not always prove true, we may be certain of the converse of it, *Nullum numen ad st si sit imprudentia*

Once when Mr Seward was going to Bath, and asked his commands, he said, Tell Dr Harrington that I wish he would publish another volume of the *Nug antiquæ* it is a very pretty book. Mr Seward seconded this wish, and recommended to Dr Harrington to dedicate it to Johnson, and take for his motto what Catullus says to Cornelius Nepos

——— *namque tu solebas*
Meas esse aliquid putare NUGAS.

As a small proof of his kindliness and delicacy of feeling the following circumstance may be mentioned One evening when we were in the street together and I told him I was going to sup at Mr Beauclerk's, he said, I ll go with you. After having walked part of the way seeming to recollect something he suddenly stopped and said, I cannot go —but *I do not love Beauclerk the less*

On the frame of his portrait, Mr Beauclerk had inscribed,—

——— *Ingenium ingens*
Inculto latet hoc sub corpore

After Mr Beauclerk's death when it became Mr Langton's property he made the inscription be defaced Johnson said complacently It was kind in you to take it off and then after a short pause added, and not unkind in him to put it on.

He said How few of his friends houses would a man choose to be at when he is sick." He mentioned one or two I recollect only Thrale's.

He observed, There is a wicked inclination in most people to suppose an old man decayed in his intellects. If a young or middle aged man, when leaving company does not recollect where he laid his hat, it is nothing but if the same inattention is discovered in an old man people will shrug up their shoulders, and say His memory is going

[1] has since appeared.

When I once talked to him of some of the sayings which every body repeats, but nobody knows where to find such as Quos Deus vult perdere prius dementat he told me that he was once offered ... Sam l ... t ... ce ... f ... ed

that the situation of Prince ... p... pest of any person in the kingdom, even beyond that of the Sovereign. I recollect only— the ... hope —the high superiority of rank without the anxious cares of government,— and a great degree of power both from natural influence wisely used and from the sanguine expectations of those who look forward to the chance of future favour

Sir Joshua Reynolds communicated to me the following particulars

Johnson thought the poems published as translations from Ossian had so little merit, that he said Sir a man might write such stuff for ever if he would abandon his mind to it.

With the following elucidation of the saying— *Quos Deus* (it should rather be—*Quem Jupiter*) *vult perdere prius dementat*—Mr Boswell was furnished by Mr Pitts — Perhaps no scrap of Latin whatever has been more quoted than this It occasionally falls even from those who are scrupulous even to pedantry in their Latinity and will not admi ...

ἀπώλεσαι.

The above scrap was found in the hand writing of a suicide of fashion, Sir D O some years ago ...

Ri perditur fugam nescis heu perdite nescis
Quem fugias hostes incurris dum fugis hostem
Incidis in Scyllam, cupiens vitare Charybdim.
A line not less frequently quoted was suggested for inquiry in ... no ... *The Rape of Lucrece*
Solamen miseris socios habuisse doloris——
But the author of this verse has not, I believe been discovered. [M.]

he could not afford them Nay Sir (cried John son) when the judgement is so disturbed that a man cannot count that is pretty well

I shall here insert a few of Johnson s sayings without the formality of dates as they have no reference to any particular time or place

The more a man extends and varies his ac quaintance the better This however was meant with a just restriction for he on another occasion said to me Sir a man may be so much of every thing that he is nothing of any thing

Raising the wages of day labourers is wrong for it does not make them live better but only makes them idler and idleness is a very bad thing for human nature

It is a very good custom to keep a journal for a man s own use he may write upon a card a day all that is necessary to be written after he has had experience of life At first there is a great deal to be written because there is a great deal of novelty but when once a man has settled his opinions there is seldom much to be set down

There is nothing wonderful in the journal which we see Swift kept in London for it con tains slight topicks and it might soon be written

I praised the accuracy of an account book of a lady whom I mentioned JOHNSON Keeping accounts Sir is of no use when a man is spend ing his own money and has nobody to whom he is to account You won t eat less beef to day because you have written down what it cost yes terday I mentioned another lady who thought as he did so that her husband could not get her to keep an account of the expence of the family as she thought it enough that she never exceeded the sum allowed her JOHNSON Sir it is fit she should keep an account because her husband wishes it but I do not see its use I maintained that keeping an account has this advantage that it satisfies a man that his money has not been lost or stolen which he might sometimes be apt to imagine were there no written state of his ex pence and beside a calculation of œconomy so as not to exceed one s income cannot be made without a view of the different articles in figures that one may see how to retrench in some par ticulars less necessary than others This he did not attempt to answer

Talking of an acquaintance of ours whose narratives which abounded in curious and in teresting topicks were unhappily found to be not only our reverence for him but all comfort in his conversation BOSWELL May we not take it as amusing fiction? JOHNSON Sir the misfortune is that you will insensibly believe as much of it as you incline to believe

It is remarkable that notwithstanding their congeniality in politicks he never was acquaint ed with a late eminent noble judge whom I have heard speak of him as a writer with great re spect Johnson I know not upon what degree of investigation entertained no exalted opinion of his Lordship s intellectual character Talkin of him to me one day he said It is wonderful Sir with how little real superiority of mind men can make an eminent figure in publick life He expressed himself to the same purpose concern ing another law Lord who it seems once took a fancy to associate with the wits of London but with so little success that Foote sa d What can he mean by coming among us? He is not only dull himself but the cause of dullness in others Trying him by the test of his colloquial powers Johnson had found him very defective He once said to Sir Joshua Reynolds This man now has been ten years about town and has made noth ing of it meaning as a compan on [1] He sa d to me I never heard any thing from him in com pany that was at all striking and depend upon it, Sir it is when you come close to a man in conversation that you discover what h s real abilities are to make a speech in a publ ck as sembly is a knack Now I honour Thurlow Sir Thurlow is a fine fellow he fairly puts his mind to yours

After repeating to him some of his pointed lively sayings I said It is a pity Sir you don t always remember your own good things that you may have a laugh when you will JOHN SON Nay Sir it is better that I forget them that I may be reminded of them and have a laugh on their being brought to my recollection

When I recalled to him h s having said as e sailed up Loch lomond That if he wore any thing fine it should be *very* f ne I observed that all his thoughts were upon a great scale JOHN

know *which* half to belie e By his lying we lose im.

K w ng as well as I do what p ecis on d I

ford?' nd I took th l berty t dd My dear Sir s rely that as *hock* Why th S r (h r plied,) ou ha n n B ntf rd

Though his sual phrase f con rsatı n was *talk* yet h mad a distı t n f h n he once told m that h dined the day before at a fr nd s ho se w th a ry p tty c mpany a d I asked him if th re as good co ersation h an swered N Sir had t *lk* ough b t no *cor ersation* there was thi g *d cus d*

Talking f the success f th Scotch in Lon d n, h imputed t in considerabl degree to their spirit f natı ality You know Sir (said h) that Scot hman publishes book, or has

S ch was his sens ...

affected by p thetick poetry that, wh n h was reading Dr Beattı s *Hermit* in my prese ce, t brought tears into his eyes.

H disapproved much f mingling real f ts w th fiction. On this ccou t h censured a book entitled *Lo and Madne*

you ha bee *gularly* ed ca ed. Having asked h was his instru t and Mr Hool ha ing answered, My el Sir wh was taylor' J hnso recollecting himself aid, Sir I knew him w called him the *met physical taylor* H was f l b Old tr t, w th m d Ge rge Psalmanazar and som th rs but p y Sir as h good taylo Mr Hool having an swered tha h believed h was too math mati

ow business.

I pl f h ms lf d M Hool as brother thours, h ften said Let you nd I Sir g tog ther d t beef teak in Grub- tree

Sir William Chambers, that gre t Architect, hose works shew subl mity f gen s, and w h

t social tted the r John ed ith correc h ch he

e is run ning mad after inn ... the w ld is to be d n n a new way men are to be hanged in a new way Tyburn tself is n t f from th fury of inn atı n. It having been

co tinued ha e not n arly th ... f rme ly had M gistr tes both Lond n, and lsewhe ha I am afraid in this had too much regard to their own ease.

Of Dr Hurd Bishop of W rcester Johns n said to friend Hurd Sir is n f a set of m n wh accou t for every thi g systematical ly f instance, t has been a fashı n to wear scarlet breeches these men would tell you, that according to causes and ffects, no other wear could at that time ha e been chosen. He, how ever said f him at an th time to the same g tleman, Hurd Sir is a man whose acquaint ance is a aluabl acquis tion.

That learned and ing us Prelate, t is well known, published t period f his life *M al and Pol tical Di l gue* w th oefully whiggish

[1] Th introductory lines are these —"It is diffi ...

[1] Th H nourabl Horace Walpol la Earl f Orford thus bears estimony t h ge tlema merı as wri er — M Chambers *T atis on C ril A hitectu* h most sens bl book nd th mos exempt from prej dices hat ever was wri tha scienc —*Preface Ane d te f Paint g England*

He said A man should pass a part of his time with *the laughers* by which means any thing ridiculous or particular about him might be presented to his view and corrected I observed he must have been a bold laugher who would have ventured to tell Dr Johnson of any of his particularities [1]

Having observed the vain ostentatious importance of many people in quoting the authority of Dukes and Lords as having been in their company he said he went to the other extreme and did not mention his authority when he should have done it had it not been that of a Duke or a Lord

Dr Goldsmith said once to Dr Johnson that he wished for some additional members to THE LITERARY CLUB to give it an agreeable variety for (said he) there can now be nothing new among us we have travelled over one another s minds Johnson seemed a little angry and said Sir you have not travelled over *my* mind I promise you Sir Joshua however thought Goldsmith right observing that when people have lived a great deal together they know what each of them will say on every subject. A new understanding therefore is desirable because though it may only furnish th m

[illegible]

in every thing else as well as in painting

[illegible]

Th s Sir Joshua observed was that his common conversat on in all companies was such as to secure him universal attention as something above the usual colloquial style was expected

Yet though Johnson had this habit in company when another mode was necessary in order to investigate truth he could descend to a language intell gible to the meanest capac ty An instance of this was witnessed by Sir Joshua Reynolds when they were present at an examination of a little blackguard boy by Mr Saunders Welch the late Westminster Justice Welch who imagined that he was exalting himself in Dr Johnson s eyes by using big words spoke in a manner that was utterly unintelli ble to the boy Dr Johnson [illegible]

[illegible] of reversing of what might have been expected from the two men took notice of it to Dr Johnson as they walked away by themselves Johnson said that it was continually the case and that he was always obliged to *translate* the Justice s swelling diction (smiling) so as that his meaning might be understood by the vulgar from whom information was to be obtained

Sir Joshua once observed to him that he had talked above the capacity of som [illegible]

[illegible] so true is this S r that Baxter made it a rule in every sermon that he preached to say something that was above the capacity of his audience [2]

Johnson s dexterity in retort when he seemed to be driven to an extremity by his adversary was very remarkable Of his power in this respect our common friend Mr Windham of Norfolk has been pleased to furnish me with an eminent instance However unfavourable to Scotland he uniformly gave liberal praise to George Buchanan as a writer In a conversation concerning the literary merits of the two countries in which Buchanan was introduced a Scotchman imagining that on this ground he should have an undoubted triumph over him exclaimed Ah Dr Johnson what would you have said of Buchanan had he been an Englishman? Why Sir (said Johnson after a little pause) I should *not* have said of Buchanan had he been an *Englishman* what I will now say of him as a *Scotchman* —that he was the only man of genius his country ever produced

And this brings to my recollection another instance of the same nature I o [illegible]

[1] I am happy howev r to m nt on a pl as g instance of his end ng with g eat g ntl n ss to h r one of his mo t t ik ng p rt cula t point d out —Miss H nt r a n ec of his f nd Ch istopher Sma t wh n a very yo ng g l t ck by his trao dina y motions said to h m Pr y D John s n why do you make u h st g g st es F om b d hab t he epl d Do yo my d a t k car to guard against b d h b t This I was told by the young lady s b oth at Margate

[illegible] e justness f this r ma k [illegible]

defended Twamley by observin that he was entitled to the ep thet of gr at for Virgil in his groupe of worthies in the Elysian fields—

Hic anima patriam pugnando vulnera passi, &c.

mentions

Inventas aut qui vitam excoluere per artes

He was pleased to say to me one morning when we were left alone in his stud "Boswell, I think I am easier with you than with almost any body"

He would not allow Mr David Hume any credit for his political principles, though similar to his own saying of him, "Sir he was a Tory by chance."

His acute observation of human life made him remark, "Sir there is nothing by which a man exasperates most people more than by displaying a superiour ability or brilliancy in conversation. They seem pleased at the time but their envy makes them curse him in their hearts."

My readers will probably be surprised to hear that the great Dr Johnson could amuse himself with so slight and playful a species of composition as a *Charade*. I have recovered one which he made on Dr *Barnard* now Lord Bishop of Killaloe who has been pleased for many years to treat me with so much intimacy and social ease that I may presume to call him not only my Right Reverend, but my very dear Friend. I therefore with peculiar pleasure give to the world just and lean compliment thus paid to his Lordship by Johnson.

CHARADE

My first shuts out thieves from your house or your room,
My second expresses a Syrian perfume
My whole is a man in whose converse is shar'd
The strength of a Bar and the sweetness of Nard.

Johnson asked Richard Owen Cambridge Esq if he had read the Spanish translation of Sallust said to be written by a Prince of Spain, with the assistance of his tutor who is professed the author of a treatise annexed on the Phoenician language

Mr Cambridge commended the work, particularly as he thought the Translator understood his author better than is commonly the case with Translators but said he was disappointed in the purpose for which he borrowed the book to see whether a Spaniard could be better furnished with inscriptions from monuments, coins, or other antiquities which he might more probably find on a coast, so immediately opposite to Carthage than the Antiquaries of any other

Bar
Nard.
Barnard.

there is no history extant ... ance the partial accounts which the Roman writers have left us." Johnson "No, Sir They have not been *partial* they have told their own story without shame or regard to equitable treatment of their injured enemy they had no compunction, no feeling for a Carthaginian. Why Sir they would never have borne Virgil description of Æneas s treatment of Dido, if she had not been a Carthaginian.

I gratefully acknowledge this and other com- ... C ... wh m I a

I

5

and with all these means of happiness, enjoying when well advanced in years, health and vigour of body serenity and animation of mind do not entitle to be addressed *fortunate senex*. I know not to whom, in any age that expression could with propriety have been used. Long may he live to hear and to feel it

Johnson loved little children, which he discovered upon all occasions, calling them "pretty dears," and giving them sweetmeats, was an undoubted proof of the real humanity and gentleness of his disposition.

His uncommon kindness to his servants, and serious concern, not only for their comfort in this world, but their happiness in the next, was another unquestionable evidence of what all, who were intimately acquainted with him, knew to be true.

Nor would it be just under this head to omit the fondness which he shewed for animals which he had taken under his protection. I never shall forget the indulgence with which he treated Hodge his cat, for whom he himself used to go out and buy oysters, lest the servants having that trouble should take a dislike to the poor creature. I am, unluckily one of those who have an antipathy to a cat, so that I am uneasy when in the room with one and I own, I frequently suffered a good deal from the presence of this same Hodge. I recollect him one day scrambling up Dr Johnson breast, apparently with much satisfaction, while my friend smiling and half whis-

cas
bet
the constitutional spirit John son however was unwilling to allow him f ll credit for h
when his I

uu ery remarkable He disapproved of parentheses and I believe in all his voluminous writings not half a dozen of them will be found He never used the phrases *the former* and *the latter* having observed that they often occasioned obscurity he therefore contrived to construct his sentences so as not to have occasion for them and would even rather repeat the same words in order to avoid them Nothing is more common than to mistake surnames when we hear them carelessly uttered for the first time To prevent this he used not only to pronounce them slowly and distinctly but to take the trouble of spelling them a practice which I have often followed and which I wish

jo is of his fingers with a pen knife till they seemed quite red and raw

The heterogeneous composition of human nature was remarkably exemplified in Johnson His liberality in giving his money to persons in distress was extraordinary Yet there lurked about him propensity to paultry saving One day I owned to him that I was occas onally troubled with a fit of *narrou ess* Why Sir (said he) so am I *But I do not tell it* He has now and then borrowed a shilling of me and when I asked for it again seemed to be rather out of humour A droll little circumstance once occurred as if he meant to reprimand my m nute exactness as a creditor he thus addressed me — Boswell *l nd* me sixpence—*not t be epa d*

This great man s attention to small th ngs s

u o piece of co n

Though a stern *true bor E gl shma* and fully prejudiced against all other nat ons he had discernment enough to see and candour enough to censure the cold reserve too common among Englishmen towa ds strangers Sir (a d he) two men of any other nation who are shewn into a room together at a house whe e they are both visitors will immediately find some conversation But two Englishmen will probably go each to a different window and remain in obstinate silence Sir we as yet do not enough understand the common ri hts of humanity

Johnson was at a certain period of his life a good deal with the Earl of Shelburne now Marquis of Lansdown h d
have a
mind
knowle
of other u u his Lordship s character which were widely different from his own

Maurice Morgann Esq authour of the very ingenious *Essay on the character of Falstaff*[1] bein a particular friend of his Lordship had once an opportunity of entertaining Johnson for a day or two at Wickham when its Lord was absent and by him I have been favoured with two anecdotes

One is not a little to the credit of Johnson s candour Mr Morgann and he had a dispute pretty late at night in which Johnson would not give up though he had the wrong s de and in short both kept the field Next mornin when they met in the breakfasting room Dr Johnson accosted Mr Morgann thus — Sir I have been thinking on our dispute last night—*You were in the right*

The other was as follows —Johnson for sport perhaps or from the sp rit of contradiction eagerly maintained that Derrick had merit as a writer Mr Morgann argued with him d rectly in vain At length he had recourse to this device Pray Sir (said he) whether do you reckon Derrick or Smart the best poet? Johnson at once felt himself roused and ans ered Sir there is no settling the point of precedency bet een a louse and a flea

Once when checking my boast ng too frequently of myself in company he said to me Boswell you often vaunt so much as to provoke ridicule You put me n m nd of a man who was stand ng in the kitchen of an inn with his back to the f re and thus accosted the person next him Do you know Sir who I am? No S r (sa d the other) I have not that ad antage S r (sa d he) I am the g at TWALMLEY who invented the New Flood gate Iron [2] The B sh op of Killaloe on my repeating the story to him

[1] Johnson b ng sk d h s p n n f this Essay answe ed Why Sir w sh ll h th m me forth gain a d as h h s p o ed F lst ff to be cow d h m y pro I g t be a very good cha act

[2] Wh t the g t Tw LEY was o p ud f ha i g t d was n th m n less th n a k n l of bo on f moot l g l n

to Lord Northington wh Lord Lieutenant, expressed to th S g som modest and irtuous doubts, wh ther he could bring himself to p c use those arts which t is supposed a person in that situ tio has occas t employ Don t be afraid Sir (said J hnson th a pleasant smil) you will soo make a very pretty rascal.

H talked to-day good deal f th wond rful extent and vari ty f Lond and bserved that men f curious inquiry might see in t such modes of life as ery few could even imagine He in particular recomme ded to us to *plor It p-ping* which we resol ed to do

Mr Lowe, th painter who was w th him was ery much distressed th t a large p ture which h had painted was refused to be rec ed into th Exhib ti of th Royal Academy Mrs. Thral knew J hnson character so superficial ly as to represe t him as unwillin t d small cts f benevolence and me ti ns n particular that h would hardly take the troubl to writ a l tter in fa our f his fri ds. Th truth, h w ever is, that h was remarkable in an extraor dinary degree for what she denies t him and bov all, f this ery sort of kind ess, writing l ers f those to wh m his solicitations might be of service. He now g M Lowe th f l low g f which I was dilige t enough, with his permiss n, t tak cop es t th next coffee house, whil Mr W ndham was so good as t tay by me.

T Sir Joshua Reynolds

Sir, Mr Lowe cons d rs himself as cut ff from all credit and all h pe by th ject on f —r

is t be cond mned w thout trial.

r —

less p ture may be got dmit ed. I am, &c.

Sam. J hnso

April 83

To Mr. Bar y

Sir, Mr Lowe exclus on from th exhibi tio gi es him more trouble than you and th other gentlemen of th Council could imagine or t d He cons ders disgrace and ru n as the bl consequence of your determi t on.

— her rr

l

y

y

o

them the desire of Sir your moo — ant,

Sam Jo son

April 12 1783

Such intercess on was too powerful t be re sisted a d Mr Lowe s performance was d mitted t Somerset Place The subject, as I rec llect, was th Del ge, at th t point of time when the water was erging to th t p of th last u covered mountai Near to the spot wa seen th last f th antedil ian race exclusi e of those who were sa ed in the ark f Noah This was e of those giants, then the inhabi tants of the earth wh had still strength to sw m and w th f his hands h ld al ft his infant child Upon th all remai ing dry spot p-

About this tim he rot to Mrs. Lucy P ter menti ning his bad health and that h t nd ed isit to Lichfi ld It is, (says he) w th n gre t expectati n f amendm t that I make every year journey to th cou try but t is pl asant t visit those whose kindness has been f en experienced.

O April 8 (be g Good Friday) I f und him t breakfast, in his usual manner upon that day drinking t without milk, and eati g a cross-bun t prev t faintness w went t St. Clem t' church, as formerly When we came h m from church, h placed himself on n f th stone se ts t his garden-door and I took th ther and thus in th pen air and n a placid fram f mind he talked way ery easily J nso Were I country gentleman I hould t be ery hosp table, I should t ha crowds n my house Bos well. Sir Alexand Dick tells m that h remembers having a thou

'W ccordingly carried our schem into execu ion in October 79 bu whether from tha i- formity hich has in modern imes in gre d gree pread through every part f th Metropolis, or from our wan f sufficien exertion we were disappoin ed.

tl ng —

ou have had cats whom I liked better than this and then as if perceiving Hodge to be out of countenance adding but he is a very fine cat a very fine cat indeed

This reminds me of the ludicrous account which he gave Mr Langton of the despicable state of a young Gentleman of good family Sir when I heard of him last he was running about town shooting cats And then in a sort of kindly reverie he bethought himself of his own favourite cat and said But Hodge shan t be shot no no Hodge shall not be shot

He thought Mr Beauclerk made a shrewd and judicious remark to Mr Langton who after having been for the first time in company with a well known wit about town was warmly admiring and praising him See him again aid Beauclerk

His respect for the Hierarchy and particularly the Dignitaries of the Church has been more than once exhibited in the co re ~
M S

u c adoration of homage such an extension of limb such a flexion of body as have seldom or ever been equalled

I cannot help mentioning with much regret that by my own negligence I lost an opportunity of having the history of my family f om s founder Thom

presumed to ol n
for so or t

g s 1 then let it be printed and copies of it be deposited in various places for security and preservation I can now only do the best I can to make up for this loss keeping my great Master steadily in view Family histories like the *ima n s m jo um* of the Ancients excite to virtue and I wish that they who really have blood would be more careful to trace and ascertain its course Some have affected to laugh at the history of the house of Yvery it would be well if many others would transmit their pedigrees to posterity with the same accuracy and generous zeal with which the Noble Lord who compiled that work has honoured and perpetuated his ancestry

On Thursday April 10 I introduced to him at his house in Bolt court the Honou al le and Reverend William Stuart son of the Earl of Bute a gentleman truly worthy of bei g kno n to Johnson being with all the advantages of high birth learning travel and elegant manners an exemplary parish priest in every respect

After some compliments on both sides the tour which Johnson and I had made to the Hebrides was mentioned JOHNSON I got an acquisition of more ideas by it than by any thing that I remember I saw quite a different sy tem of life BOSWELL You would not like to make the same journey again? JOHNSON Why no Sir not the same it is a tale told Gravina an Italian critick observes that every man desires to see that of which he has read but no man desires to read an account of what he has seen so much does description fall short of reality Description only excites curiosity seeing satisfies it Other people may go and see the Hebrides BOSWELL I should wish to go and see some country totally different from what I have been used to such as Turkey where religion and every thing else are different JOHNSON Yes Sir there are two objects of curiosity —the Christian world and the Mahometan world All the rest may be considered as barbarous BOSWELL Pray Sir is the *Turkish Spy* a genuine book? JOHNSON No Sir Mrs Manley in her *Life* says that her father wrote the first two volumes and in another book *Dunton s Life a d Errours* we find that the rest was written by one *Sault* at two guineas a sheet under the direction of Dr Midgeley [1]

BOSWELL This has been a very factious reign owing to the too great indulgence of Government JOHNSON *I* think so Sir What at first was lenity grew timid ty Yet this is reasoning *à po t rio i* and may not be just Supposing a few had at first been punished I believe faction would have been crushed but it might have been said that it was a sanguinary reign A man cannot tell *à pr ori* what will be best for Government to do This reign has been very unfortunate We have had an u successful war but tl at does not prove that we have been ill go erned One s de o other must preva l in war as one or other must win at play When we beat Louis we were not better governed nor were the French better governed when Louis beat us

On Saturday April 12 I visited him in company w th Mr Windham of Norfolk whom though a Whig he highly valued One of the best things he ever said was to th s gentleman who befo e he set out for Ireland as Secretary

Tl r l autho w s I P

1
t

d th t h ny
m nt n S *ltas* g g d tl t wo k [M]

the study I asked him if h had ta ht many clergymen. JOHNSON "I hope n t. WALKER I ha e ta ght only ne, and he is the best reader I ever heard not by my teachin but by his own natural talents. JOHNSON Were h ~ h e his an the was ta ht an easy and grace u uen e. BosWELL. Will you not allow Sir that a man may be ta ght to read well? J nso Why Sir so far as to read better than h might d without being ta ght, yes. Formerly t was supposed that there was no differenc in readin but that on read as well as another Bosw ELL. It is onderful to see ld Sheridan as enthusiastick bout oratory as ever WALKER. His enthu siasm as t what ra ory will d may be too great but h reads well. Johnso He re ds well, but h reads low and you know t is much easier to read low than re d hi h for when you read high, you are much more limited, your loudest t can be but and so th ari ty is less in proport t th loudness. Now some peopl ha occasi n to speak to an extensi e udience, and must peak loud to be heard. WALKER. The art is read trong though low

Takin of th origin of languag Johnso It must ha com by inspiration. A th usand na millio of children could t in ent a language. Whil th organs are pliable, there is no understanding enough f m langua e by th um that there is und rstandin ou h, th organs becom stuff W know tha after certain ge w cann t learn t pro ou ce new languag \ foreigner wh comes t England whe d anced in life, ever pron u es English t lerabl well t least such instances are ry rare When I mai tain th langua must ha come by inspira n, I d not m an that inspira on is required for h torick, nd all th beau ties f languag for when once man has lan guage, we can conce e that h may gradually form modifications f I mean nly that in spiratio seems to me be ecessary t gi e man th f culty f speech to inform him that he ma ha e speech which I think h could n more find out w thout inspirati n, than cows or hogs would think f such faculty WALKER. Do you think, Sir tha there are any perfect nonimes in any langu ge J nso Orig inally there were but by usin words negli g tly or in poetry one word comes to be confounded w th another

H talked of Dr Dodd. A friend of mine (sa d h) cam to me and t ld m that a lady wished to ha e Dr Dodd s p cture in brac l t and asked me for a motto I said I could think f n better than *Curr t Lex* I was ery willing to ha e him pardoned, that is, to ha e th sen tence changed to transportation but, when he was once hanged, I did not wish he should be made a sai t.

Mrs. Burney wife of his friend Dr Burney cam in, and h seemed to be entertained with her con ersation.

Garrick s funeral was talked of as extra a ~ l expensi e. Johnson, from his dislike of

six horses than phoeni es.

Mrs. Burney wondered that som ery bea tiful new buildings should be erected in Moor fi lds, in so shockin situ ti n as betw een Bed lam and St. Luk s Hosp tal nd said sh could not li there J nso \ M dam, you see nothing there to hurt you. You n more think of madness by ha ing windows that look to Bed lam, than you think f death by ha n windows that look t a church yard MRS. BUR EY W may look t church yard Sir for t is right that we sh uld be kept n mind of death.

—

may be mad f these new buildings I would ha e those wh ha e heated imaginati ns li there and tak warning MRS. BUR EY But, Sir many f the poor peopl that are m d ha e becom so from disease, or from distressing eve ts. It is, therefore n t their fault, but th ir misfortun and theref re, to think of th m is m lanch ly cons derati n.

Time passed in co ersati n till t was too lat f th serv ce f th church t three o lock. I took walk, and left him al n for som time then returned, and we had coffee nd co ersa tion gain by oursel es.

I tated th character of a n bl friend of mine, as curious case for his pini — H is th most inexplicabl man t m that I ever knew Can you explain him, Sir? H is, I really believe, n ble-minded, generous, and princely B t his most intimat friend may be separa ed from him for years, w thout his ever asking q esti n concerning th m. H will meet th m with formality coldness, ta ely indiffer

sand people in a year to dine at his house that is reckoning each person as one each time that he dined there JOHNSON That Sir is about three a day BOSWELL How your statement lessens the idea JOHNSON That Sir is the good of counting It brings every thing to a certainty which before floated in the mind indefinitely BOSWELL But *Omne ignotum pro magnifico est* one is sorry to have this diminished JOHNSON Sir you should not allow yourself to be delighted with errour BOSWELL Three a day seem but few JOHNSON Nay Sir he who entertains three a day does very liberally And if there is a large family the poor entertain those three for they eat what the poor would get there must be superfluous meat it must be given to the poor or thrown out BOSWELL I observe in London that the poor go about and gather bones which I understand are manufactured JOHNSON Yes Sir they boil them and extract a grease from them for greasing wheels and other purposes Of the best pieces they make a mock ivory which is used for hafts to knives and various other things the coarser pieces they burn and pound and sell the ashes BOSWELL For what purpose Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir for making a furnace for the chymists for melting iron A paste made of burnt bones will stand a stronger heat than any thing else Consider Sir if you are to melt iron you cannot line your pot with brass because it is softer than iron and would melt sooner nor with iron for though malleable iron is harder than cast iron yet it would not do but a paste of burnt bones will not melt BOSWELL Do you know Sir I have discovered a manufacture to a great extent of what you only piddle at — scraping and drying the peel of oranges[1] At a place in Newgate street there is a prodigious quantity prepared which they sell to the distillers JOHNSON Sir I believe they make a higher thing out of them than a spirit they make what is called orange butter the oil of the orange inspissated which they mix perhaps with com—

The oil

Bosw

den Jc

the expe o you we compute in England a park wall at a thousand pounds a mile now a

et us see for a hundred pounds you could only have forty four square yards which is very little for two hundred pounds you may have eighty four square yards which is very well But when will you get the value of two hundred pounds of walls in fruit in your climate? No Sir such contention with Nature is not worth while I would plant an orchard and have plenty of such fruit as ripen well in your country My friend Dr Madden of Ireland said that in an orchard there should be enough to eat enough to lay up enough to be stolen and enough to rot upon the ground Cherries are an early fruit you may have them and you may have the early apples and pears BOSWELL We cannot have nonpareils JOHNSON Sir you can no more have nonpareils than you can have grapes BOSWELL We have them Sir but they are very bad JOHNSON Nay Sir never try to have a thing merely to shew that you cannot have it From ground that would let for forty shillings you may have a large orchard and you see it costs you only forty shillings Nay you may graze the ground when the trees are grown up you cannot while they are young BOSWELL Is not a good garden a very common thing in England Sir? JOHNSON Not so common Sir as you imagine In Lincolnshire there is hardly an orchard in Staffordshire very little fruit BOSWELL Has Langton no orchard? JOHNSON No Sir BOSWELL How so Sir? JOHNSON Why Sir from the general negligence of the county He has it not because nobody else has it BOSWELL A hot house is a certain thing I may have that JOHNSON A hot house is pretty certain but you must first build it then you must keep fires in it and you must have a gardener to take care of it BOSWELL But if I have a gardener at any rate?— JOHNSON Why yes BOSWELL I'd have it near my house there is no need to have it in the orchard JOHNSON Yes I'd have it near my house I would plant a great many currants the fruit is good and they make a pretty sweetmeat

I record this minute detail which some may think trifling in order to shew clearly how this great man whose mind could grasp such large and extensive subjects as he has shewn in his literary labours was yet well informed in the common affairs of life and loved to illustrate them

Mr Walker the celebrated master of elocution came in and then we went up stairs into

[1] It is su t d o m h

mag the Quaker said he would not fi h but he ould dr an ammunition cart and e kno at the Quakers ha e se t flannel wai t coats to our soldiers, to enable them t fight be er Boswell. When a man is th ggressor and by ill-usage forces n a duel in which he is killed, ha e we not littl ground t hope that he is gone t stat of happiness?" Johnso — of he

is in Camden's Remains an ep taph po ery wicked man, ho was killed by fall from his horse in hich he is supposed to sa

Betwixt t stirrup and t e ground
I ercy ask'd I mercy found

Boswell. Is not th express n in the Burial service, in the sur and cert hope of blessed resurrection, too tron to be used indiscrim nately and, indeed, sometimes when those over hose bodies t is said ha e been notorious. profane?" Johnso It is sure nd certain *hope* Sir not *belief* I did not insist further but can not help thinkin that less positi e words would be more proper

H fairl owned h could not explain th rationality of duelling W may therefore infer that h could not think that justifiabl which seems so inconsisten with the spirit of the Gospel. At th same time it must be confessed, tha from th prev

Talkin of a man wh as grown ery fat so as to be incommoded th corpulency he said, He eats too much. Sir Boswell. I don t know Sir you will see on man f t wh eats moderat ly and another lean ho eats a great deal. Johnson N y Sir whatever may be

consumes food better than common but it is certain that solidity is encreased by puttin som thing to t. Boswell. But may not sol ds swell and be distended?" Johnso Yes, Sir they may swell and be distended but that is not fat.

We talked of the accusation against a gentl man f supposed delinquencies in India. Johnso What foundati n there is for accusatio I know n t, but they ill n t get at him. Where bad ctions are committed t so great a distance a d linquent can obscure the evidence till the scent becomes cold there is a cloud between, which cann t be penetrated therefore all distant po er is bad. I am clear that th best plan for the government of India is despotick governour for if he be a good man t is evidently th best government nd supposing him t be a bad man, t is better to ha e on plunderer than many A governou whose power is checked, lets thers plunder that he himself may be allowed t plunder but if despotick, h sees that the more h l ts others plunder th less there will be for himself so h restrains them and thou h h himself plunders, the country is a gainer compared w th being plundered by numbers.

Upon th objection th Reverend Mr Ralph Churton, F f Brazen-nose Colleg Oxford, has fa oured me th he f llowin sa isfactory observa io — The passage in the Burial-service does not mea the resurrectio f th person interred, bu the general resurrectio is in sure nd certain hope f t resurrectio not *his* resurrection. Where deceased is reall spoken f the expression is ery differen as our hope m th our brother doth [rest in Christ] mode of speech consistent th every thing bu bsol certainty tha the perso departed doth *not* rest in Christ which no ne can be assured f, hou immedia

Sir h mi ht g t six guineas f a particular sheet, but not *ommun bus ho hus* Boswell. Pray Sir by sheet f rev ew is t meant that t shall be all f th writer's own compositi n, or are xtracts, mad from th book rev ev ed de d cted Johnso N Sir t is sheet, no mat er f what. Boswell. I think that t is not reasonable. Johnso Yes, Sir t is. A man will more easil writ sheet all his own, than read an octa o volum to g t extracts. T ne f J hnson wonderful fertility of mind I believe wri was reall asier than reading and extract but th ordinary men th case is ery different. A great deal, indeed ll d pend upon the care and judgement w th hich

ence but when they come close to him and fairly engage him in conversation they find him as easy pleasant and kind as they could wish One then supposes that what is so agreeable will soon be renewed but stay away from him for half a year and he will neither call on you nor send to inquire about you JOHNSON Why Sir I cannot ascertain his character exactly as I do not know him but I should not like to have such a man for my friend He may love study and wish not to be interrupted by his friend *Amici fures tempo is* He may be a frivolous man and be so much occupied with petty pursuits that he may not want friends Or he may have a notion that there is a dignity in appearing in different while he in fact may not be more in different at his heart than another

We went to evening prayers at St Clement s

ay after came to

Dr Johnson and found Mr Lowe the painter sitting with him Mr Lowe mentioned the great number of new buildings of late in London yet that Dr Johnson had observed that the number of inhabitants was not increased JOHNSON Why Sir the bills of mortality prove that no more people d e now than formerly so it is plain no more live The register of births proves nothing for not one tenth of the people in London are born there BOSWELL I believe Sir a great many of the children born in London die early JOHNSON Why yes Sir BOSWELL But those who do live are as stout and strong people as any Dr Price says they must be naturally stonger to get through JOHNSON That is system Sir A great traveller observes that it is said there are no weak or deformed people among the Indians but he with much sagacity assigns the reason of this which is that the hardship of their life as hunters and fishers does not allow eak or diseased children to grow up Now had I been an Indian I must have died early my eyes would not have served me to get food I indeed now could fish give me English tackle but had I been an Ind an I must have starved or they would have knocked me on the head when they saw I could do nothing BOSWELL Perhaps they would have taken care of you we are told they are fond of oratory you ld ha e talked to them JOHNSON Nay be as ge

ten years ... when he is hungry will not carry about with him a looby of nine years old who cannot help

... Bos ...

ple and established duty is sometimes wonderfully strong LOWE A hen Sir will feed her chickens in preference to herself JOHNSON But we don t know that the hen is hungry let the hen be fairly hungry and I ll warrant she ll peck the corn herself A cock I believe will feed hens instead of himself but we don t know that the cock is hungry BOSWELL And that Sir is not from affection but gallantry But some of the Indians have affection JOHNSON Sir that they help some of their children is plain for some of them live which they could not do without being helped

... e Mrs. ... e He ... drowsy soon after dinner and retired upon which I went away

Having next day gone to Mr Burke s seat in the country from whence I was recalled by an express that a near relation of mine had killed his antagonist in a duel and was himself dangerously wounded I saw little of Dr Johnson till Monday April 28 when I spent a cons derable part of the day with him and introduced the subject which then chiefly occupied my mind JOHNSON I do not see Sir that fighting is absolutely forbidden in Scripture I see revenge forb dden but not self-defence BOSWELL The Quakers say it is Unto him that smiteth thee on one cheek offer him also the other JOHNSON But stay Sir the text is meant only to have the effect of moderating passion it is pla n that we are not to take it in a literal sense We see th s from the context here there are other recommendations wh ch I warrant you the Quaker will not take literally as for instance From him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away Let a man whose credit is bad come to a Quaker and say Well Sir lend me a hundred pounds he ll f nd him as unwilling as any other man No Sir a man may shoot the man who invades his character as he may shoot him who attempts to break into his house [1] So in 1745 my friend Tom Cum

[1] I think it n cessary to ca t n my read rs g inst con luding th t n this o ny oth r on ... they h ve his ... ous and

ment, the Quaker said h would t fi ht, but h ould dri e an ammunitu n art and e kno that the Quakers ha e sent flannel wa st coats t our soldiers, to enable them to fight be — Boswell. When man is the aggressor and by ill-usage forces on duel in which h is killed, ha e we not littl ground to hope that he is gone int a state of happiness?" Johnso Sir w are not to judge d terminately of the state in which a man lea es this life. H may in momen ha e repented ffectuall and t is possibl may ha e been ccep ed by God There is in Camden Remains an ep taph upon a ery wicked man, ho was killed by fall from his horse in which he is supposed to sa

Betweene stirrup and t ground
I mercy ask'd I mercy f nd

Boswell. Is not the express n in the Burial service, in t sur and cert hope of a b essed resurrection, too stron to be used indiscriminat l and, indeed, sometimes when those over hose bodies t is said ha bee notoriously profane?" Johnson It is sure and certain hope S not belief I did n t insist further but can not help thinki g that less posi words would be more proper

H fairly owned he could not explain th rationality of duelling W may therefore infer that h whic seems so

Talkin of a man wh was grown ery f t, so as to be incommoded th corpulency h said, He eats too much, Sir Boswell. I don t know Sir you will see o e ma fat who eats moderat l and an ther lean who e ts a great deal. Johnso N w Sir whatever may be th quantity that a man eats, it is plain that if he is too fat, h has eaten more than he should ha e done. O e man may ha e a digestion that consumes food better than common but t is certain that solidity is encreased by putting somethin t it. Boswell. But may not solids swell and be distended. Johnso Yes, Sir they may swell and be distended but that is not fat.

W talked of the ccusation against a gentl man fo supposed d linquencies in India. Johnson What foundation there for accusation I know not, but they will not get at him. Where bad ctions are committed at so great a distance, a d linquent can bscure th evidence till the

th best government and supposing him t be a

nu mber

I mentioned th ery liberal paym nt which had been received for review and as ev dence of this, that t had been proved in a trial, that Dr Sh bbeare had received six guin as sheet f that kind of literary labour Jo nson Sir h mi ht get six guineas for part cular sheet, but not *communibus sheetibus* Boswell. Pray Sir by sheet f rev ew is t meant that t shall be all f th writer' wn compositi n or are extra ts, mad from the book rev ewed d ducted?" J nso No, Sir t is sheet, no mat er f what." Boswell. I think that t is not reasonable. Johnson Yes, Sir t is. A man will more easil writ sheet all his own, than read an octa o olum t g t extracts. To on f Johnson wonderful fertility f mind I believe writin was reall easier than reading and extra ting but th ordinary men th ease is ery d fere t. A great deal, indeed d pend upon the care and jud ment w th hich

Upon th objection the Reverend Mr Ralph Churton, F low f Brazen-nose College Oxford, has fa oured me th the followin satisfactory observation — The passage in the Burial-service does not mea the resurrectio f th person interred, but he general resurrectio is in sure nd certain hope f resurrectio not *his* resurrectio Where the deceased is call spoken f, the expressio is ery differen as o hope in his our brother doth r est in Christ' mod f speech consisten h every hing bu bsol certain y that he person departed doth *not* rest in Christ,

hether in happiness or misery ens po he resurrection which is probabl the sense f the l everlast in h Apostles Creed. See *Wheatly and Bennet on* *Common Prayer*

the extracts are made I can suppose the opera tion to be tedious and difficult but in many in stances we must observe crude morsels cut out of books as if at random and when a large ex tract is made from one place it surely may be done with very little trouble One however I must acknowledge might be led from the prac tice of reviewers to suppose that they take a pleasure in original writing for we often find that instead of giving an accurate account of what has been done by the authour whose work they are reviewing which is surely the proper business of a literary journal they produce some plausible and ingenious conceits of their own upon the topicks which have been dis cussed

Upon being told that old Mr Sheridan in dignant at the neglect of his oratorical plans had threatened to go to America JOHNSON I hope he will go to America BOSWELL The Americans don t want oratory JOHNSON But we can want Sheridan

On Monday April 29 I found him at home in the forenoon and Mr Seward with him Horace having been mentioned BOSWELL There is a great deal of thinking in his works One finds there almost every th ng but religion SEWARD He speaks of h s returning to it in his Ode *Parcus Deorum cultor et infr quens* JOHN SON Sir he was not in earnest this was merely poetical BOSWELL There are I am afraid many people who have no religion at all SEWARD And sensible people too JOHNSON Why Sir not sensible in that respect There must be either a natural or a moral stupidity if one lives in a total neglect of so very important a concern SEWARD I wonder that there should be people without religion JOHNSON S r you need not wonder at this when you consider how large a proportion of almost every man s life is passed without thinking of it. I my self was for some years totally rega dless of reli gion It had dropped out of my m nd It was at an early part of my life Sickness brought it back and I hope I have never lost it since BOSWELL My dear Sir what a man must you have been without rel gion! Why you must h

should think that s ckness and the view of death would make more men religious JOHNSON Sir they do not kno how to go about it they have not the first notion A man who has never had religion before no more grows rel gious when he is sick than a man who has never learnt figures can count when he has need of calcula tion

I mentioned a worthy friend of ours whom we valued much but observed that he was too ready to introduce religious discourse upon all occasions JOHNSON Why yes, Sir he will intro duce religious discourse without seeing whether it will end in instruction and improvement, or produce some profane jest. He would introduce it in the company of Wilkes and twenty more such

I mentioned Dr Johnson s excellent distinc tion between liberty of conscience and liberty of teaching JOHNSON Consider Sir if you have children whom you wish to educate in the principles of the Church of England and there comes a Quaker who tries to pervert them to his principles you would drive away the Quaker You would not trust to the predomination of right which you bel eve is in your opinions you would keep wrong out of their heads Now the vulgar are the children of the State If any one attempts to teach them doctrines contrary to what the State approves the magistrate may and o ght

e sation begins and where it ends If we three should discuss even the great question concerning the existence of a Supreme Being by ourselves we should not be restrained for that would be to put an end to all improvement. But if we should discuss it in the presence of ten boarding school girls and as many boys I think the magistrate would do well to put us in the stocks to finish the debate there

Lord Hailes had sent him a present of a cur ious little printed poem on repair ng the Un versity of Aberdeen by David *M lloch* which he thought would please Johnson as affording clear evidence that Mallet had appeared even as a literary character by the name of *Malloch* his changing wh ch to one of softer sound had given Johnson occasion to introduce him into his *Diction y* under the art cle *Al as* This p ece was I suppose one of Mallet s first essays It is preserved in h s works with several variat ons Johnson having read aloud f om the begin i g of it, where there were some common pl ce as se t ons as to the super orit of anc ent t mes —

How false (said he) is all this to say that in ancient times learn g was not a disgr ce to a Peer as it is now In ancient times a Pee was as

M lloch ont u d to wr t his n m thus *fu he m t Lond* His v rses p f d to th sec d ed t on of Thoms n *It u* so bsc bed [M]

h Ih ar anci t times praised t u c. pc of modern times. Th re is ow a great d al m e learning in th world than there as f rmerly fo t uni ersally diffused You ha pe haps man who know as much Greek and Lat n as Be tley man who knows as much math ema cks as Newto but yo h many mor men who know Greek and Latı d who know m th matıcks.

O Th rsd y M y I is ted him in the evening al w th you g Mr B ke. H sad — ould be so l ttl re d

an external impulse m l t ty r ance Th progress whi h th d rsta d g makes through book, has m re p n than pl asur t. Langu g scanty d d q exp ess th gr d u ns d m hor

re d book f th *Æn d* every ght, so t was —

f th *Ænid* t resu I lik th t ry of th *Ody sey* m ch bett and thus t t f th derful thi gs wh h t co tains f th re are d ful thi gs enough in the *Æneid* —th ships f th Troj ns turned t se ymphs,—th tree t P lyd ru t mb droppin blood The ory f th *Ody ey* is est g as gre t part of its d mes ck It has be sa d th re is pl as- re writi g p rticularly in writi g erses I llow you may ha pl asure from writi g af t is er if you ha writ w ll b t you d t g ill gly t t g I know wh I ha e been writi g erses, I ha ru m fing down th margı see how many I had mad and how few I h d t mak

H seemed t be ery placid humou d although I ha e t f th p rticul rs f y g M B k co rsa t is but just to men general that t was such that D Johnso said t m afterwards, H d d ery well ndeed I ha mind t t ll his f th

To S R JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR, The g ntl man ho wa t on you with this, is Mr Cruikshanks, h wishes to succeed his fri d D H t r as Professor f — R al Acad my His qualifica ıg nd

A J N

May 1,83

I ha e n mi ute f ny nterview w th J hn son till Thursd y May 5 h n I find what f llows —BOSWELL I h much to be in Par liament, Sir JOHNSON Why Sir u less you — dm rr t n

l

be th less happy f r being in Parliament. I er w uld sell my vote and I hould be e ed f things went TO J H SO That s ca t, Sir It would n t ex you m re in the house tha in th gall ry publ ck ffairs ex n man. BOSWELL. Ha e n t they exed yourself a l t tl S ?H en t y u been ed by all the tur bule ce of this re gn and by that bsurd ote f the H use of Commons, That th infl e ce of th Crown has increased creas g nd ght to be diminished JOHNSON S I ha nev r slept n hour less, or at an o ce less m t. I uld have knocked th facti us dogs n th head t be sure but I was n t *d* BOSWELL.

servant. You m y say These are bad times t is m l ch ly thing t be reserved to such times. You do t mind th times You t ll a man, I am sorry you had su h bad we ther th last d y f y ur journ y and were so mu h wet. You don t care pence h th r h is t or dry Y u may *talk* this m nner t is a mod f talking Soci ty b t d n t *th k* foolishl

I talked f li ing in th cou try J HNSO Don t set up f what is called hosp tality t is a was f tim and a waste f m ey y u are eat n up and n t th more respected f y liberal y If your house be lik an n, n body cares f yo A man wh tay week th an ther makes him l for week BOSWELL.

Let be remembered by hose wh ccuse D J hnso f illiberal ty ha both were *Sc tchmen*.

But there are people Sir who make their houses a home to their guests and are themselves quite easy JOHNSON Then Sir home must be the same to the guests and they need not come

Here he discovered a notion common enough in persons not much accustomed to entertain company that there must be a degree of elaborate attention otherwise company will think themselves neglected and such attention is no doubt very fatiguing He proceeded I would not however be a stranger in my own county I would visit my neighbours and receive their visits but I would not be in haste to return visits If a gentleman comes to see me I tell him he does me a great deal of honour I do not go to see him perhaps for ten weeks then we are very complaisant to each other No Sir you will have much more influence by giving or lending money where it is wanted than by hospitality

On Saturday May 17 I saw him for a short time Having mentioned that I had that morning been with old Mr Sheridan he remembered their former intimacy with a cordial warmth and said to me Tell Mr Sheridan I shall be glad to see him and shake hands with him BOSWELL It is to me very wonderful that resentment should be kept up so long JOHNSON Why Sir it is not altogether resentment that he does not visit me it is partly falling out of the habit —partly disgust as one has at a drug that has made him sick Besides he knows that I laugh at his oratory

Another day I spoke of one of our friends of whom he as well as I had a very high opinion He expatiated in his praise but added Sir he is a cursed Whig a *bottomless* Whig as they all are now

I mentioned my expectations from the interest of an eminent person then in power adding but I have no claim but the claim of friendship however some people will go a great way from that motive JOHNSON Sir they will go all the way from that motive A gentleman talked of retiring Never think of that said Johnson The gentleman urged I should then do no ill JOHNSON Nor no good either Sir it would be a civil suicide

On Monday May 26 I found him at tea and

places to be obtained JOHNSON Yes Sir Why do you speak here? Either to instruct and entertain which is a benevolent motive or for distinction which is a selfish motive I mentioned *Cecilia* JOHNSON (with an air of animated satisfaction) Sir if you talk of *Cecilia* talk on.

We talked of Mr Barry s exhibition of his pictures JOHNSON Whatever the hand may have done the mind has done its part. There is a grasp of mind there which you find nowhere else [1]

I asked whether a man naturally virtuous or one who has overcome wicked inclinations is the best. JOHNSON Sir to *you* the man who has overcome wicked inclinations is not the best He has more merit to *himself* I would rather trust my money to a man who has no hands, and so a physical impossibility to steal than to a man of the most honest principles There is a witty satirical story of Foote He had a small bust of Garrick placed upon his bureau You may be surprized (said he) that I allow him to be so near my gold —but you will observe he has no hands

On Friday May 9 being to set out for Scotland next morning I passed a part of the day with him in more than usual earnestness as his health was in a more precarious state than at any time when I had parted from him He however was quick and lively and critical as usual. I mentioned one who was a very learned man JOHNSON Yes Sir he has a great deal of learning but it never lies straight There is never one idea by the side of another tis all entangled and then he drives it so awkwardly upon conversation

I stated to him an anxious thought by which a sincere Christian might be disturbed even when conscious of having lived a good life so far as is consistent with human infirmity he might fear that he should afterwards fall away

of accounts? Suppose a man who has led a good life for seven years commits an act of wickedness and instantly dies will his former good life have any effect in his favour? JOHNSON Sir if a man has led a good life for seven years and then is hurried by passion to do what is wrong and is suddenly carried off depend upon it he will have the reward of his seven years good life GOD will not take a catch of him Upon this principle Richard Baxter believes that a Suicide may be saved If (says he) it should be objected that what I maintain may encourage suicide I answer I am not to tell a lie to prevent it

[1] In Mr Barry s printed analysis or description of these pictures he speaks of Johnson s character in the highest terms

BOSWELL. "But does not the text say As the tree falls, so t must l ?" JOHNSON 'Yes, Sir as the tree falls. but,—(after little p use)—that is meant as to th general state of the tree, not what is the effect of a sudden blast. In short, he interpreted the express on as referring to con dition, not to position. The comm n notion therefore, seems to be erro eous and Shen stone s w tty remark on Di ines try ng to give the tree a jerk pon a de th bed to mak t l fa ourabl is n t well founded

I asked him what works of Richard Ba ter's I should read. H said Read any of them they are al good.

He said Get as much force of mind as you can. Live w thin your incom Always ha e somethin sa ed t th d f the year Let your imports be more than your esports, and you ll never go far wro

I assured him, th t in th extensi e and var ious rang f his acquaintance there never had bee any one who had a more si cere respect and affectio f him than I had H said I believe t, Sir Were I in distress, there is n ma to whom I should soo er com than to you I

tru that God dwell th n t in temples mad with ha ds, yet in this tat f bei g our minds are more p ously affected pl ces ppropriat ed to di ine worship than in others. Some people ha e particular room in th ir house wher they say their prayers of wh ch I d not disap-

fearful ppreh nsion f wh t might happe before I returned.

TO T RI T H OURABLE WILLIAM WIND AM

S R, Th bringer of this l tter is th father of Miss Philips, singer wh omes t try her once on th g t Dublin.

cou nance and protect th m so far as may be su bl t your t t on and character and

Now be celebra ed Mrs. Crouch.

M W ndham was t h me in Dublin Secretary the Earl of North gt then Lord Lieu en of Ireland.

shall consider myself as obliged by any fa our able not ce which they shall ha e the honour of rece ing from you. I am, Sir your most hum ble servant

SAM. JOHNSON

London, May 31 1,83

Th f llowing is another instance of his ac ti e benevol nce

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

Th Sir I ha e sent you som of my god

SAM. J

June 1 83

My anxious apprehensions at parting with him this year proved to be but too well f und ed for not long afterwards h had a dre dful trok of the palsy of which there are ery full and ccurate ccou ts in l tters writt n by himself to shew w th what composure of mind and resignation to th Di ine Will his t dy p ty enabled him t beha e.

TO MR. EDMUND ALLEN

DEAR SIR, It has pleased GOD this morni g to d pri e me of th powers f speech nd as I d not know but that t may be his further good pl asure t d pri e m soon of my senses, I re quest you will on th receip of this not come to me, and t for me, as th exige cies of my case may require. I m, sincerely yours,

SAM JOHNSO

June 7 1783

TO THE REVERE D DR. JOHN T YLO

DEAR SIR, It has pl ased GOD by Paraly tick trok in th night, t d pri e me of speech.

I am ery desirous of Dr H berd n s assist

of prech t t on. As t is too arly t send, I

So of Mr Samuel Pa erson.

will try to recollect what I can that can be sus pected to have brought on this dreadful dis tress

I have been accustomed to bleed frequently for an asthmatick complaint but have forborne for some time by Dr Pepys s persuasion who perceived my legs beginning to swell I some times alleviate a painful or more properly an oppressive constriction of my chest by opiates and have lately taken opium frequently but

Heberden I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

June 17 1783

Two days after he wrote thus to Mrs Thrale [1]

On Monday the 16th I sat for my picture and walked a considerable way with little in convenience In the afternoon and evening I felt myself light and easy and began to plan schemes of life Thus I went to bed and in a short time waked and sat up as has been long my custom when I felt a confusion and ind s tinctness in my head which lasted I suppose

that I might try the integrity of my faculties I made in Latin verse The lines were not very good but I knew them not to be very good I made them easily and concluded myself to be unimpaired in my facult es

Soon after I perceived that I had suffered a paralytick stroke and that my speech v as taken from me I had no pain and so little dejection in this dreadful state that I wondered at my own apathy and cons dered that perhaps death itself when t should come would excite less horrour than seems now to attend it

In order to rouse the vocal organs I took t o drams W ne has been celebrated for the production of eloquence I put myself into v o lent mot on and I think repeated it but all v as

stopped my speech he left me my hand I en joyed a mercy which was not granted to my dear friend Lawrence who no pe haps over looks me as I am writing and rejoices that I have what he wanted My first note v as neces sarily to my servant who came in talk ng and could not immediately comprehend why he should read what I put into his hands

I then wrote a card to Mr Allen that I might have a discreet friend at hand to act as occasion should require In penning this note I had some difficulty my hand I knew not hov nor why made wrong letters I then v rote to Dr Taylor to come to me and brin Dr Heber den and I sent to Dr Brocklesby who is my neighbour My physicians are very friendly and give me great hopes but you may imagine my situation I have so far recovered my vocal powers as to repeat the Lord s Prayer with no very imperfect articulation My memory I hope yet remains as it was but such an attack pro duces solicitude for the safety of every faculty

To MR THOMAS DAVIES

DEAR SIR I have had indeed a very heavy blow but GOD who yet spares my life I hum bly hope will spare my understand ng and re store my speech As I am not at all helpless I want no particular assistance but am stron ly

shut out but one or two have found the way in and if you come you shall be admitted for I

SAM JOHNSON

June 18 1783

It gives me great pleasure to preserve such a memorial of Johnson s regard for Mr Davies to whom I as indebted for my introduction to him [2] He indeed lo ed Da ies cordially of v hich I shall give the follo v ing little e idence One day when he had treated him with too much asperity Tom ho was not without pride and spirit went off in a pass on but he had hardly reached home when Frank v ho had been sent after him del vered this note — Come come dear Davies I am al vays sorry v hen v e quarrel send me v ord that v e are friends

To JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR Your anxiety about my health is very friendly and ery agreeable with your gen eral kindness I have indeed had a ery fright ful blow On the 17th of last month about three in the morning as near as I can guess I perceived myself almost totally deprived of speech I had no pain My organs were so ob structed that I could say *no* but could scarcely say *y* I v rote the necessary directions for it

[1] Vol ii p 68 of Mrs Thrale s *C ll t n*

pleased God t spare my hand, and sent for Dr Heberden and Dr Brocklesby Between the time in which I discovered my own disorder and that in which I sent for the doctors, I had, I believe, in spi of my surprize and solicitud a little sleep and Nature began t renew its oper tions. They came, and gave the direct ons which the disease required, and from that time I have been continually improvi in articulation. I can now speak, but the nerves are weak, and I cannot continue discourse long but strength, I hope, will return. The physicians consider me as cured. I was last Sunday t church. On Tuesday I took an airing t Hampstead, and dined with THE CLUB, where Lord Palmerst n was proposed, and, against my opini n, was rejected. I designed t go next week w th Mr Langton Rochester where I purpose to stay about ten ... her air I have many ... t ... e ... ord ... my respects. I am, dear ir your mos ... servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

London, July 3, 83

T MRS. LUCY PORTER, IN LITCHFIELD

DEAR MADAM, The accoun which you give of your heath is but m lancholy May t please God t restore you. My disease affected my speech, and still continues, in some degree t obstruct m utterance my voice is distinct enough for whi but the organs being still weak are quickl weary but in ther respects I am, I think, rather be er than I have la ly been and can let you know my stat w thout the h lp of any ther hand.

I t pinion of m friends, and in my own, I am grad ual mendi g The Ph sicians consider me as cured and I had l e, four days go, t wash the cantharides from m head. Las T esda I dined t THE CL B.

I am g... ex week int Kent, and purpose change he air frequentl this summer whether I shall wander so far as Staffordshire I cannot tell. I should be glad to come. Return my thanks t Mrs. Cobb, and Mr Pearson, and all ha have shewn en ion me

Le us, my dear pra for on another and consider our sufferings as notices mercifull gi en us prepare oursel es for another state.

liams is so much decayed that she can add l ttle to an th r s gratific at ns. Th world p sses wa and e are passing w th t but there is, doubtless, anoth world which will ndure for ever Let us all fit oursel es for t. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

London, July 5, 1 83

Such was the general gour of his constitu tion, that h recovered from this alarming and severe ttack w th wonderful quickness so that in July h was abl to mak a isit to Mr Lang ton at Rochester where h passed bout fort ni ht, and mad little excursions as easil as at any time of his life. In August h went as far as th neighbourhood of Salisbury to Heal th ... hom ... is ... t ... st ... m ... entertained quit to my mind.

To DR. BROCKLESBY

Heale, near Salisbury Au 9, 1 83

DEAR SIR, W thout ppearing to want a just sense of your kind att ntion, I cannot omit t give an ccount of th da which seemed t ppear in som sort perilous. I rose at fi e and wen o t a ix, and ha in reached Salisbury bout nine, went forward a few miles n my friend s chariot. I was no more wearied w th the journey though t was a hi h-hun rou h coach, than I should have been forty years go W shall now see what air will d The country is all plain and th house in hich I am, so far as I can judge from my window for I writ before I have left my chamber is sufficiently pleasant.

... to

you have no great h pe of gi ing h lp

Since I wro the former part of th l ter I find tha by the course of the post I cannot send t before th thirty first. I am, &c.

SAM. JOHNSON

Whil h was here he had a letter from Dr Brocklesby cquainting him of the death of Mrs. Williams, which affected him a good deal. Thou h for several years her temper had n t been complacent, she had valuabl qualities, and her departure lef blank in his house Upo this occasion h ccording to his habitual course of piety composed a prayer

H Lordship was soon af r hosen, and is now member of THE CLUB.

Prayer and Meditations p. 2.6.

I shall here insert a few particulars concerning him with which I have been favoured by one of his friends

He had once conceived the design of writing the Life of Oliver Cromwell saying that he thought it must be highly curious to trace his extraordinary rise to the supreme power from so obscure a beginning He at length laid aside his scheme on discovering that all that can be told of him is already in print and that it is impracticable to procure any authentick information in addition to what the world is already possessed of [1]

He had likewise projected but at what part of his life is not known a work to shew how small a quantity of REAL FICTION there is in the world and that the same images with very little variation have served all the authours who have ever written

His thoughts in the latter part of his life were frequently employed on his deceased friends He often muttered these or such like sentences Poor man! and then he died

Speaking of a certain literary friend He is a very pompous puzzling fellow (said he) he lent me a letter once that somebody had written to him no matter what it was about but he wanted to have the letter back and expressed a mighty value for it he hoped it was to be met with again he would not lose it for a thousand pounds I layed my hand upon it soon afterwards and gave it him I believe I said I was very glad to have met with it O then he did not know that it signified any thing So you see when the letter was lost it was worth a thousand pounds and when it was found it was not worth a farthing

The style and character of his conversation is pretty generally known it was certainly conducted in conformity with a precept of Lord Bacon but it is not clear I apprehend that this conformity was either perceived or intended by Johnson The precept alluded to is as follows In all kinds of speech either pleasant grave severe or ordinary it is convenient to speak leisurely and rather drawingly than hastily because hasty speech confounds the memory and oftentimes besides the unseemliness drives the man either to stammering a non plus or harping on that which should follow whereas a slow speech confirmeth the memory addeth a conceit of wisdom to the hearers besides a seemliness of speech and countenance Dr Johnson s method of conversation was certainly calculated to excite attention and to amuse and instruct (as it happened) without wearying or confusing his company He was always most perfectly clear and perspicuous and his language was so accurate and his sentences so neatly constructed that his conversation might have been all printed without any correction At the same time it was easy and natural the accuracy of it had no appearance of labour constraint or stiffness he seemed more correct than others by the force of habit and the customary exercises of his powerful mind

He spoke often in praise of French literature. The French are excellent in this (he would say) they have a book on every subject From what he had seen of them he denied them the praise of superiour politeness and mentioned with very visible disgust the custom they have of spitting on the floors of their apartments This (said the Doctor) is as gross a thing as can well be done and one wonders how any man or set of men can persist in so offensive a practice for a whole day together one should expect that the first effort towards civilization would remove it even among savages

Baxter s *Reasons of the Christian Religion* he thought contained the best collection of the evidences of the divinity of the Christian system

Chymistry was always an interesting pursuit with Dr Johnson Whilst he was in Wiltshire he attended some experiments that were made by a physician at Salisbury on the new kinds of air In the course of the experiments frequent mention being made of Dr Priestley Dr Johnson knit his brows and in a stern manner inquired Why do we hear so much of Dr Priestley? [2] He was very properly answered Sir be

h Th

[2] I do not wond at J hnson displeasure wh n th n me of Dr P estley was ment oned f I kn w no wr t r ho h s b n s ff d to p blish mo pern c ous doct I sh ll nsta o ly th F rst *M te al m* by wh h *m nd* is d d

gove nm t Th dly th t we h a t

ca se are ind bted t hims f these mportant discoveries. On th Dr J hnso appeared well content and replied Well ell I believe we re and let every man h th h our h has merited.

A fri nd was o e day bout tw o years before his death, struck w th som nsta ce of Dr Johnso gre t ca dou Well Sir (said h) I ill alway say that you are a ery candid man. Will you (replied the Doct) I doubt th n you will be ery n gular B t, indeed Sir (con tin ed h) I look po myself to be a man ery much misunderstood I m n t an unca did nor am I a severe man. I sometimes say more than I mean in jest and peopl are apt to be lieve m serious h wever I m more ca did tha I was wh I was you ger As I k w more of mankind I expect less f them nd am ready no to ca l man *good man* pon easier terms than I was formerly

O his return from H ale h rot to Dr Burney

I came home th 8th t noon to ery disconsola e house You d I ha e lost our friends but you ha more friends t h m My

brews, 4 o) or for ha h ppiness which is valed us as som thing beyo d prese t con-

d mest ck companion is tak n from me. Sh is much missed fo h r acquis n ns were many and her curios ty uni ersal so that she partook of every co ersation I am not ell enough to go m h o t and to s t and eat, o fast alon is ery w arisome I al ays m an to send my compl ments to all th l d es.

His f rtitud and p tie ce m t w th severe trials during this year Th stroke of th palsy has been related circumsta tially but he was also affl cted th th gout, and was bes des troubled th a complai t h ch not only as tt ded w th immed te inc em nce but threat ned h m w th chirurgical operation from wh ch most men would shrink. The com

H as attended by Mr P tt a u M shank. I ha before me l tter f the 3 th f J ly this year to Mr Cruikshank in wh ch h says, I am g ing t put myself into your hands and oth accompa ying a set of his *L f the Poets* in which he says, I beg your acceptance of these olumes, as an ackno led ement of th great f ours which you h e besto ed n, Sir y ur most obliged and most humble servant." I ha in my possessi n several more l tters from him t Mr Cruikshank, and also t Dr M dg t Plymouth, which t ould be m proper t nsert, as they are filled w th u pleasi g technical d tails. I shall howe er extra t from his l tt rs t Dr Mudg ch passages as hew ther f l city f expression or the u d u ed stat f his mind

and I know n t any means palliatio perati n is doubtless painful but is t dan ous The p in I h pe to dure w th d ce cy b t I m l th to put l f into much hazard —

By representi g th g ut as an antagonist to th palsy you ha said enough t mak t l come. This is n tri tly th first fit, but I h pe is as good as th first f t th second that ever confined m and th first was ten years go, m ch less fierce nd fiery than this. — W te, d ar Sir what you can to inf rm n courag me. Th peration is n t d layed by y fears objections of mine.

To Be e La gto Esq

Dear Sir You may ry reasonably charg m w th insensibility f your kindness, and that

Dr Priestley
Whoever hes see perfect d lin io f

of Lady Rothes since I have suffered so much time to pass without paying any acknowledgement I now at last return my thanks and why I did it not sooner I ought to tell you I went into Wiltshire as soon as I well could and was there much employed in palliating my own malady Disease produces m h f

m

ho u OSI omn

I
I
t

u au lation vacant and desolate I carry about a very troublesome and dangerous compla nt which admits no cure but by the chirurg cal knife Let me have your prayers I am &c

London *Sept* 29 1783 SAM JOHNSON

Happily the complaint abated without his being put to the torture of amputation But we must surely admire the manly resolution which he discovered while it hung over him

In a letter to the same gentleman he writes The gout has within these four days come upon me v ith a violence v hich I never experienced before It made me helpless as an infant And in another having mentioned Mrs Williams he says — whose death following that of Levett has now made my house a solitude She left her little substance to a charity school She is I hope where there is neither darkness nor want nor sorrow

I wrote to him begging to kno the state of his health and mentioned that Baxter s *Anacre n* which is in the library at Auchinleck was I find collated by my father in 1727 with the MS belonging to the University of Leyden and he has made a number of Notes upon it Would you ad ise me to publish a new edition of it?

His ansv er was dated Septembe 30

You should not make your letters such rarities v hen you kno v or might kno the uniform state of my health It is very long since I heard from you and that I have not ansv ered is a very insuffic ent reason for the silence of a friend Your *A acre n* is a very uncommon book neither London nor Camb idge can supply a copy of that edition Whether it should be reprinted you cannot do better than consult Lord Hailes —Bes des my constant and radical disease I have been for these ten days much harassed v ith the gout but that has nov remitted I hope GOD v ill yet grant me a little longer life and make me less unfit to appear before him

Mrs Anna Will ms

He this autumn receiv ed a visit from the celebrated Mrs Siddons He gives this account of it in one of his letters to Mrs Thrale

Mrs Siddons in her visit to me behaved with great modesty and propriety and left nothing behind her to be censured or despised Neither praise nor money the tv o pov erful corrupters of mankind seem to have depraved her I shall be glad to see her again Her brother Kemble calls on me and pleases me very v ell Mrs Siddons and I talked of plays and she told me her intention of exhibiting this winter the characters of Constance Catharine and Isabella in Shakspeare

Mr Kemble has favoured me v ith the following minute of what passed at this visit

When Mrs Siddons came into the room there happened to be no chair ready for her which he observing said with a smile Madam you who so often occasion a v ant of seats to other people v ill the more eas ly excuse the want of one yourself

Having placed himself by her he v ith great good humour entered upon a consideration of the English drama and among other inquiries particularly asked her v hich of Shakspeare s characters she was most pleased v ith Upon her ansv ering that she thought the character of Queen Catharine in *Hen y th Ei hth* the most natural — I think so too Madam (said he) and v henever you perform it, I will once more hobble out to the theatre myself Mrs Siddons promised she v ould do herself the honour of actin his favourite part for him but many circumstances happened to prevent the representation of *Kin Henry the Eighth* during the Doctor s life

In the course of the evening he thus gave his opinion upon the merits of some of the princ pal performers v hom he remembered to ha e seen upon the stage Mrs Porter in the vehemence of rage and Mrs Cl ve in the sprightliness of humour I have never seen equalled What Cli e did best she did better than Garrick but could not do half so many things v ell she v as a better romp than any I ever saw in nature Pritchard in common life v as a vulgar ideot she ould talk of her *gound* but v hen she appeared upon the stage seemed to be inspired by gent lity and understanding I once talked v ith Colley Cibber and thought him ignorant of the princ ples of his art Garr ck Madam v as no declaimer there v as not one of his ov n scene shifters v ho could not have spoken *To be or t to be* better than he d d yet he v as the only actor I e er sa whom I could call a master both in tragedy

and comed though I liked him best in comedy A true conception of character and n tural ex pression of t, were his distinguished excellen ces. Ha ng expatiated, w th his usual force and eloq ence, on Mr Garrick s extraordinary eminence as an actor h co cl ded w th this compliment to his social talents And after all Madam, I thought him less to be en ed n the stage than t the head f a table.

J hnson, indeed, had thought more pon th bject of cting than might be generally supposed. Talking f t on day to Mr K mbl h said Are you, Sir on f those enthusiasts who believe yourself trans ormed into th ery char cter you represent. Upon Mr Kembl an swer that h had never felt so stro g per suasion himself 'T be sure n t, Sir (said Johnson) th thin is impossible. And if Gar rick really believed himself to be that monster Richard th Third he deserved to be hanged every time h performed t.

A pleasing instance f the ge erous tt n n of one of his friends has been discovered by the publication f Mrs. Thral collecti f *Let ter* I letter to f th Miss Thrales h rites,— A friend whose nam I w ll t ll when our mamma has tried to guess t, sent to my physician to enquire wh ther this l ng train f illness had brou ht m int difficulties for want of money w th an in tati n to se d to him for

My worthy friend, Mr J hn Nichols, was present when Mr Henderso th ctor paid vis t to Dr J hnson and was received in very cour eous manner See *The Gentleman'* M gazine June, 7

I found among Dr J hnson papers, th f llowing letter to him, from th cel bra ed Mrs. Bellamy

"To Dr. J HNSO

IR The flattering remembrance f th par tial ty you honoured me w th, som years go as well as the humanity you are known possess has encouraged me solici your patronage my Benefit.

By lo g Chancery suit, and complica ed

your y dvantage tha may arise from th Benefit as I m, with th profoundest respect, Sir your most bedie t, humble servan

G A. B LLAMY

Duk street S J mes s, M y 783

I m happy in recording these particulars, which prove ha my illustrious friend lived to hink much more favour bly f Players han he ppears t ha done in he earl part of his life.

Piozzi Letter vol. ii, p 328.

what occasion required I shall write this n ht need borrow And Since e gen turned

ery thankful and respectful e

To the Right Ho ourable William Gerald Hamilto

Dear Sir, Your kind nquiries afte my af fairs, d your g nerous offers, ha been com municated to m by Dr Brocklesby I return thanks w th great sincerity ha ng li ed l g en ugh t know what grat tud is due to such fri ndship and entreat that my refusal may n t be imputed t sullenness or pride. I am, ind ed, in no want. S ckness is, by th generos ty f my phy icians, of little expence to me. But if any unexpected exigence should press me, you shall see dear Sir h w cheerfully I can be obliged t so m ch liberality I am, Sir your most bedi ent and most humbl servant,

Sam. Jo nson

November 19, 1783

I find in this, as in former years, n tices of his kind ttenti to Mrs. Gardiner wh though in th humbl station f a tallow-chandler pon Snow hill, was woman of excell nt good sense, p ous, and charitable. Sh told me, sh had been introd ced to him by Mrs. Masters, th poetess whose olumes h revised and t is said ill minated here and there w th ray of his own genius. Mrs. Gardiner was ery ealous for th support f th Ladies charity-school, in th parish of St. Sepulchre. It is confined to females and I am told t afforded a hint for th story of *Betty B own* in *The Idler* J hnson this year I find, btai ed for t sermon from th lat Bish p f St. Asaph, Dr Shipley wh m h n on f his letters to Mrs. Thral characterises as knowing and con ersibl and wh m all wh knew his Lordship even those wh dif fered from him in politicks, remember w th much respect.

of t, which he ccordingly did n a l tter to that lady Sir Joshua Reynolds having informed me that this l tter was in Lord Carlisl pos session, though I was n t fortunate enough to

Ibid., p 342.

have the honour of being known to his Lord ship trusting to the general courtesy of litera ture I wrote to him requesting tl f copy of
Life of D
to compl
abled me to enrich my work with a very fine piece of writing which displays both the critical skill and politeness of my illustrious friend and perhaps the curiosity which it will excite may induce the noble and elegant Authour to gratify the world by the publication[1] of a performance of which Dr Johnson has spoken in such terms

To Mrs Chapone

Madam By sending the tragedy to me a sec ond time [2] I think that a
lay
effe

The cons
ly regular t
scenes are nc
ever would be called by Dryden only a me chanical defect which takes away little from the power of the poem and which is seen rather than felt

A rigid examiner of the diction might per haps wish some words chang d
mo
ty

of more importance It seems to want that quick ness of reciprocation which characterises the English d ama and is not al ays
fervid
wi

bear to distinguish the comparison of joy suc ceeding grief to light rushing on the eye accus tomed to darkness It seems to have all that can be desired to make it please It is new just and delightful [3]

With the characters, either as conceived or preserved I have no fault to f nd
inclin
fia
bis
apj
have brought him urchman would

The catastrophe is affecting The Father and Daughter both culpable both retched and

A f w cop es only of this t ag dy have been printed and g v n to the authou f nd
[2]Dr Johnson ha ing b en very ill wh n the tr g dy was first sent to him had decl ned th on s d rat on of t
I c ld h borne m

both penitent divide between them our pity and our sorrow

Thus Madam I have perfo
no
re
m
re
con
h

November 28 1783 Sam Johnson

I consulted him on two questions of a very different nature one whether the unconstitu tional influence exercised by the Peers of Scot land in the election of the representatives of the Commons by means of fictitious qual fications ought not to be resisted —the other What in propriety and humanity should be done ith old horses unable to labour I gave him some account of my life at Auchinleck and expressed my satisfaction that the gentlemen of the county had at two publick meetings elected me their *Præses* or Chairman

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir Like all other men who have great friends you begin to feel the pangs of neglected merit and all the comfort that I can give you is by telling you that you have probably more pangs to feel and more neglect to suffer You have indeed begun to complain too soon and I hope I am the only confidant of your d scon tent Your friends have not yet had leisure to gratify personal kindnes
t
(
able competitors ully as any of your prob able competitors you may make in some sort a arrantable claim

Of the exaltations and depressions of your mind you delight to talk and I hate to hear Drive all such fancies from you

On the day hen I received your letter I think the foregoing page was written to hich one disease or another has hindered me from making
B
I
fro

The present dreadful confusion of the pub lick ought to make you rap yourself up in your hered tary possessions which though less than you may ish are more than you can ant and in an hour of rel g ous retirement retu n thanks to God ho has exempted you from any strong temptation to fact on treachery plun der and disloyalty

As your neighbours distinguish you by s ch honours as they can bestow content yourself

... at on without n glecting your pro-

London, *Dec.* 4, 1783
A happy and p us Christmas and many happy years t you your lady nd children.

The late ingenious Mr Mi kl some time before his death, wrot m a l tter co cerning Dr J hnson, in which h me ti ns,— I was pwards f twel years acq ainted with him, was freq tly in his comp y always talked th ease to him, and can truly say that I never recei ed from him rough ord

I thi l tter h relates his having whil en gaged in translating th *Lusiad* had disp te of considerabl length w th J hnso wh as usu al, declaimed upon th misery and corruption of sea life, and used this expressi — It h d been happy for th world S if your h ro G ma, Prince Henry f Portugal nd Colum bus, had ever been born or that their sch mes had ever gone farther than th ir own magi nations

This sentiment, (say Mr Mickl) which is to be found in his *Int oduct t the World d fl yed* I in my Dissertati pref ed to the *Lu iad* ha co troverted and though a thours are said to be bad j dges f th own works, I m no ashamed to own t a friend that that d ssertation my f ourit abo all that I ever emp ed in prose. Next year when the *Lusiad* was published I wai ed Dr J hnson wh addressed me with ne f his good h moured smiles — W ll you ha e remembered our dis put bout Prince Henry nd have cited m too You ha e do e your part ery well ndeed you ha e mad th best of your argume t but I am not convinced yet.

Bef re p blishing th *Lusiad* I sent Mr Hool proof of that part of the introdu t n in hich I make m ntio of Dr Johnson your self and other well wishers t th work, begging t might be shewn to Dr Johnson. This was ac cordingly d e and in place of the simple men tion of him which I had made he di tated to Mr Hoole the sent nce as t now stands.

Dr J hnson t ld me n 1772 that, bout twenty years before that time, he himself had a design to transl te th *Lusiad* f the merit of which he spoke highly but had been prevented by a number f other e gagements.

Mr Mickl reminds me in this l tter of a con versati n t dinner on d y t Mr Hool s with Dr J hnson, when M N'col the King s bookseller and I att mpted t co trovert the maxim, better that ten guilty should escape than on innoce t person suffer' and were an swered by Dr J hnson with gre t power f reaso ing d eloq ence. I am very sorry that I ha e no record of that d y but I well recollect my illustrious friend s having bly shewn th t unless civil institutions insure protecti n to th innoce t, all the confid ce which mankind should ha n th m would be lost.

I shall here menti n what, in strict chro o- logical arrangement, should ha e ppeared n my cco t f last year but may more properly be introd ced here th controversy ha g n t been closed till this. The Reverend M Sha a nati f one f the H brides ha ing e ter

order to furnish himself w th materials f a *Gaelick Dict onary* which h afterwards com

founded A perso t Edinburgh f the name f Clark, nswered this pamphl t with much eal and m ch buse f ts th ur J hnson took

whi h suffici tly mark thei great A thour shall be selected

My asserti ns are f the most part purely neg ti e I deny the exist ce f Fingal, because

in a long and curious peregrination through the Gaelick regions I have never been able to find it What I could not see myself I suspect to be equally invisible to others and I suspect with the more reason as among all those who have seen it no man can shew it

Mr Clark compares the obstinacy of those who disbelieve the genuineness of Ossian to a blind man who should dispute the reality of colours and deny that the British troops are cloathed in red The blind man s doubt would be rational if he did not know by experience that others have a power which he himself wants but what perspicacity has Mr Clark which Nature has with held from me or the rest of mankind?

The true state of the parallel must be this Suppose a man with eyes like his neighbours was told by a boasting corporal that the troops indeed wore red clothes for their ordinary dress but that every soldier had likewise a suit of black velvet which he put on when the King reviews them This he thinks strange and desires to see the fine clothes but finds nobody in forty thou sand men that can produce either coat or waist coat One indeed has left them in his chest at Port Mahon another has always heard that he ought to have velvet clothes somewhere and a third has heard somebody say that soldiers ought to wear velvet Can the enquirer be blamed if he goes away believing that a soldier s red coat is all that he has?

But the most obdurate incredulity may be shamed or silenced by acts To overpower con tradictions let the soldier shew his velvet-coat and the Fingal st the original of Ossian

The difference between us and the blind man is this —the blind man is unconvinced because he cannot see and we because though we can see we find that nothing can be shewn

Notwithstanding the complication of disor ders under which Johnson now laboured he did not resign himself to despondency and dis content but with wisdom and spirit endeavoured to console and amuse his mind with as many innocent enjoyments as he could procure Sir John Hawkins has mentioned the cordiality with which he insisted that such of the members of the old club in Ivy lane as survived should meet again and dine together which they did twice at a tavern and once at his house and in order to insure himself society in the evening for three days in the week he instituted a club at the Essex Head in Essex street then kept by Samuel Greaves an old servant of Mr Thrale s

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS

DEAR SIR It is inconvenient to me to come out I should else have waited on you with an account of a little evening Club which we are establishing in Essex street in the Strand and of which you are desired to be one It will be held at the Essex Head now kept by an old servant of Thrale s The company is numerous, and as you will see by the list miscellaneous. Th —

If you are willing to become a member draw a line under your name Return the list We meet for the first time on Monday at eight I am &c.

SAM JOHNSON

Dec 4 1783

It did not suit Sir Joshua to be one of this Club But when I mention only Mr Daines Barrington Dr Brocklesby Mr Murphy Mr John Nichols Mr Cooke Mr Joddrel Mr Paradise Dr Horsley Mr Windham I shall sufficiently obviate the misrepresentation of it by Sir John Hawkins as if it had been a low ale house association by which Johnson was de graded Johnson himself l ke his namesake Old Ben composed the Rules of his Club [2]

I was n Sc tland wh n this Club was founded and du ing ll th w nter Johnso howe er d clared I should be a memb d in ent d a word up n the occasion Bo well (s d he) is ery *l b- bl* m n When I came to town I was p oposed by M Barrington a d h en I bel ev ther are few societies wh e the is better con ersat o r mo e decorum S eral of us esolved to o tin e t after o r g t fou der w mo d by death Oth r memb rs w added d now abo e eight years ce th t loss we go n happily

RULES

—

on a w k but not oftener

Two m mb rs shall obl g thems lves to t tend n th tu n ry n ght f om ght t t n or to procu two to ttend in th ir oom

E ry membe p es nt at th Cl b h ll spend at least s penc and every membe wh stays away shall fo f t th penc

Th m t r of th hou h ll keep n c t — mh d d l h P si

[the end of this year he was seized w th a spasmodick asthma [such 10 ence, that h was confined to the house in great pain, bein some mes obliged to sit all night in his chair a re

d
a

ery severe w ter which proba y a d his complaints and the solitud in which Mr Levet and Mrs. Williams had left him, rendered his L very gloomy Mrs. Desmoulins, wh still l ed, was herself so ery ill that h could co tribute ery littl t his relief. H however had none of that unsocial shyness which we com monl see in peopl afflicted th sickness. H did not hid his head from the world, in sol tary straction h did not deny himself t th visits of his friends and equaintances but at all times, hen he was n t overcom by sleep was ready for conversation as in his best days.

To Mrs. Lucy Porter, in Lichfield

Dear Madam, You may perhaps think me

can.

I am sorry that your health is impaired per haps the spring and th summer may in some degree, restore but if not, we must submit t the incon eniences of time as t th ther dis-

"The nigh of indispensabl ttendance will come to every member once month. Whoever shall for three months ogether omi t ttend himself, or by substitution, nor shall mak any pology in the fourth month, shall be considered as ha ing bdica ed th Cl b

da before to each of those members whose turn of necessary ttendance is come.

The notice may be in these words — Sir On ——the——of——will be your turn of pre siding the Essex Head. Your company is therefore earnestly requested.

"One penny shall be lef by each member for the waiter

Johnson definition of Cl b in this sense, in his Dictionary is, An assembly [good fellows, meet ing under certain condi ions.

pensations of Eternal Goodness. Pray for me, and write to m or let Mr Pearson writ for you. I am, &c.

Sam. Johnson

Lond n, 9, 1 83

1 84 ÆTAT 75.]—A D 1784 I am arri ed at the last year of the lif of Samuel Johnso a year in hich, although passed in severe indisposit n, he nevertheless g e many evidences of the continuance of those ondrous powers of mind, which raised him so high in the intellectual world. His con ersati n and his letters of this year were in no respect inferiour to those of former ears.

Th following is remarkabl proof f his being ali e to th most minut curiosities of literature.

To Mr. Dilly Bookseller in the Poultry

Sir, There is in th world a set of books hich used to be sold by the booksellers on the bridge and which I must entreat you to procure me. They are called *Burton Books* the t tl of one is *Admirable Curiosities, Rari s and W onders En land*. I believe there are about fi e or six of them they seem ery proper to allure back ward readers be so kind as t get th m for me, and send me th m w th the best printed edition f *Baxter' Call to the Unconverted*. I am, &c.

Sam. Johnso

Jan. 6 84

To Mr. Perkins

Dear Sir, I was ery sorry not to see you when you were so kind as to call on m but t disappoint friends, and if they are not ery good-natured t disoblige them, is one of th evils of sickness. If you will please t let m know which of th af ernoons in this week I shall be fa oured w th another isit by you and Mrs. Perkins, and th young people, I will take all the measures that I can t be pretty well t that time. I am, dear Sir your most humble servant,

Sam. Jo nson

Jan. 1 84

His ttenti n t th Essex Head Club ppears from th f llowin l ter to Mr Alderman Clark, a gentleman for whom he deservedly entertained great regard.

To Richard Clark, Esq

Dear Sir, You will recei e a requisition, a

in a long and curious peregrination through the Gaelick regions I have never been able to find it. What I could not see myself I suspect to be equally invisible to others and I suspect with the more reason as among all those who have seen it no man can shew it

Mr Clark compares the obstinacy of those who disbelieve the genuineness of Ossian to a blind man who should dispute the reality of colours and deny that the British troops are cloathed in red The blind man s doubt would be rational if he did not know by experience that others have a power which he himself wants but what perspicacity has Mr Clark which Nature has with held from me or the rest of mankind?

The true state of the parallel must be this Suppose a man with eyes like his neighbo

u ш is he thinks strange and desires to see the fine clothes but finds nobody in forty thou sand men that can produce either coat or waist coat One indeed has left them in his chest at Port Mahon another has always heard that he ought to have velvet clothes somewhere and a third has heard somebody say that sold ers ought to wear velvet Can the enquirer be blamed if he goes away believing that a soldier s red coat is all that he has?

But the most obdurate incredulity may be shamed or silenced by acts To overpower con trad ctions let the soldier shew his velvet-coat and the Fingalist the original of Ossian

The difference between us and the blind man is this —the blind man is unconvinced because he cannot see and we because though we can see we find that nothing can be shewn

Notwithstanding the complication of disor ders under which Johnson now laboured he did not resign himself to despondency and dis content but with wisdom and spirit endea oured to console and amuse his mind with as many innocent enjoyments as he could procure Sir John Hawkins has mentioned the cord al ty with which he insisted that such of the members of the old club in Ivy lane as survived should meet again and d ne together which they d d twice at a tavern and once at his house and in order to insure himself society in the e ening for three days in the week he instituted a club at the Essex Head in Essex street then kept by Samuel Greaves an old servant of Mr Thrale s

To Sir Joshua Reynolds

Dear Sir It is inconvenient to me to come out I should else have waited on you with an account of a little evening Club which we are establishing in Essex street in the Strand and of which you are desired to be one It will be held at the Essex Head now kept by an old servant of Thrale s The company is numerous, and as you will see h h l —
The terms
Barry was a
with me in ... e meet thrice a week and he who misses forfeits two pence

If you are willing to become a member draw a line under your name Return the list We meet for the first time on Monday at eight I am &c.

Sam Johnson

Dec 4 1783

It did not suit Sir Joshua to be one of this Club But when I mention only Mr Daines Barrington Dr Brocklesby Mr Murphy Mr John Nichols Mr Cooke Mr Joddrel Mr Paradise Dr Horsley Mr Windham [1] I shall sufficiently obviate the misrepresentation of it by Sir John Hawkins as if it had been a low ale house association by which Johnson was de graded Johnson himself like his namesake Old Ben composed the Rules of his Club [2]

[1] I wa S ... nd ...

[2] When I cam to town I was proposed

Rules

To-d y d p th ghts u th m resol t d ench
I m th whi h fte p tanc d atc —Milton
Th C b

tend n th ir turn very n ght from gl t to ten or to procur two t att nd n their room

E ry membe p esent t the Cl b sh ll spend at least p nc a d every member wh stays away hall f fe t th ee pence.

Th m st of th house shall keep a acco t of th abs nt m mbers a d del er to th Pres dent of the n ght a list of th f f ts i curred.

When any m mber ret rns after absence he shall imm diately lay down his f fe ts which if he om ts to do the Pres d nt hall require.

Th e shall be no general reckoning but every man hall dj t his own xpences.

In consequence of Johnson s request that I should ask our ph sicians about his case and

pressions to me in the note accompanyin it

W th my most affectu nat wishes for D J hn son s recovery in which his friends, his country and all ma kind ha e so deep a stake and t the same time full opinion upon his case by Dr G espie, who, like Dr Cullen, had th d vantage of ha in passed throu h th grad tions of urgery and pharmacy and by tudy and practice had ttained to such skill that my father settled on him two hundred pounds year for five years, and fifty pounds a year dur ng his l fe, as an *honorarium* to secure his partu ular ttenda ce. Th opini n was con eyed in letter to me, beginning I am sincerely sorry for th bad sta of health your ery l arned and illustrious friend, Dr J hnson, labours un der t present."

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, Presently after I had sent away my last letter I recei ed your kind medical pack t. I am ery much bliged both t you and your p ysicians for your kind attention t my disease. Dr G espie has sent m an excellent *consultation medicum*, all solid practical experimental knowl edge I am t present, in the opinion of my phy sicians, (Dr H berd and Dr Brocklesby) as well as my own, going ery hopefull I ha e just begun t tak inegar of squills. The pow der hurt my stomach so much, that t could not be con inued.

Return Sir Alexander Dick my sincere thanks for his kind letter and bring w th you the rhu barb[1] which he so t nd rly offers me.

I hope dear Mrs. Boswell is now quite well, and that no evil, either real or imaginary now disturbs you. I am, &c.

Sam. Johnson

London, March 2 84

I also pplied to three of the eminent phy sicians who had chairs in our cel brated school of medicine t Edinburgh, Doctors Cullen, Hope, and Monro, t each of whom I sent th follow ing letter

Dear Sir, Dr J hnson has been very ill for some time and in letter of anxious pprehen sion he writes t me Ask your physicians bout my case.

This, you ee is n t authority f a regular consult t on but I ha e no doubt of your read

Dr J hnson is aged se enty-four Last sum-

cannot li down n his bed, but is obl ged to t p all ght, and gets rest and so iet mes sleep, only by means of laudanum nd rup of pop-pies and that there are œd matous tumours o

James Boswell

March 7 1 84

All of th m paid the most polit ttenti n to my l tter and its enerabl ob ect. Dr Cullen s words concerning him were, "It would gi e m the greatest pleasure to be of any serv ce to a man whom the publick properly esteem, and h m I esteem and respect as m ch as I d Dr J hnson. Dr H pe s, Few peopl ha e bet

worthy and ing nious chara ter from whom his cou try has derived m ch instructi n and entertainment.

Dr Hope corresponded w th his friend Dr Brocklesby Doctors Cullen and M nro wrote their pinions and prescripti ns to me which I afterwards carried w th m to Lond n, and so far as they ere encouraging communicated to J hnson. Th liberality n one hand and grat ful sense of t n th ther I ha great satis-factio n recordin

To James Boswell, Esq

Dear Sir, I am too much pleased with the ttention which you and your dear lady sh w

[1] From his garden Prestonfield, where he cul-tivated hat plant with such success, tha he was presen ed with gold medal by the Society f London for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.

Who had writ en him very kind letter

ness Mr Hoole will very properly supply my place as introductor or yours as President I hope in milder weather to be a very constant attendant I am Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

Jan 27 1784

You ought to be informed that the forfeits began with the year and that every *night of non* attendance incurs the mulct of three pence that is nine pence a week

On the 8th of January I wrote to him anxiously inquiring as to his health and enclosing my *Letter to the People of Scotland on the present state of the nation*

I trust (said I) that you will be liberal enough to make allowance for my differing from you on two points (the Middlesex Election and the American War) when my general principles of government are according to your own heart and when at a crisis of doubtful event I stand forth with honest zeal as an ancient and faithful Briton My reason for introducing those two points was that as my opinions with regard to them had been declared at the periods when they were least favourable I might have the credit of a man who is not a worshipper of ministerial power

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I hear of many enquiries which your kindness has disno ed

m

F

n m

tr 1

Having promoted the institution of a new Club in the neighbourhood at the house of an old servant of Thrale s I went thither to meet the company and was seized with a spasmodick asthma so violent that with difficulty I got to my own house in which I have been confined eight or nine weeks and from which I know not when I shall be able to go even to church The asthma however is not h

am ex

t y a u of dying

My physicians try to make me hope that much of my malady is the effect of cold and that some degree at least of recovery is to be expected from vernal breezes and summer suns If my life is prolonged to autumn I should be glad to try a warmer climat h

o ered his limbs in Italy and Fielding was sent to Lisbon where indeed he died but he was I believe past hope when he went Think for me what I can do

I received your pamphlet and when I write again may perhaps tell you some opinion about it but you will forgive a man strugglin with disease his neglect of disputes politicks, and pamphlets Let me have your prayers My compliments to your lady and young ones. Ask your physicians about my case and desire Sir Alexander Dick to write me his opinion I am dear Sir &c

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 11 1784

TO MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

MY DEAREST LOVE I have been extremely ill of an asthma and dropsy but received by the mercy of GOD sudden and unexpected relief last Thursday by the discharge of twenty pints of water Whether I shall continue free or shall fill again cannot be told Pray for me

Death my dear is very dreadful let us think nothing worth our care but how to prepare for it what we know amiss in ourselves let us make haste to amend and put our trust in the mercy of GOD and the intercession of our Saviour I am dear Madam your most humble servant

SAM JOHNSON

Feb 23 1784

TO JAMES BOSWELL ESQ

DEAR SIR I have just advanced so far towards recovery as to read a pamphlet and you may reasonably suppose that the first pamphlet which I read was yours I am very much of your opinion and like you feel great indignation at the indecency with which the King is every day treated Your paper contains very considerable knowledge of history and of the constitution very properly produced and applied It will certainly raise your character though perhaps it may not make you a Minister of State

I desire you to see Mrs Stewart once again and tell her that in the letter-case was a letter relating to me for which I will give her if she is willing to give it me another guinea The letter is of consequence only to me I am dear Sir &c.

SAM JOHNSON

London *Feb* 27 1784

I sent t to M P tt w th a lett in wh ch I thus exp ess d my elf — My p i c ples m y p pea to you too m narch

persuaded t

n

e peopl

you

CAUSE O THE PUBLICK n th

wo k you w e so good to tr nsm t t m

for Sir John Floyer wh m th phy cal race consider as thour f f the best books upon t, panted on to nin ty as was supposed and by ere w co tent w th supposing a f ct so u eresting f a man so consp cuous because h corrup ed, at perhaps sev nty or eighty th reg ister that he mi ht pass f younger than h w H w not much less than ighty when t

amongst all

April 8 I am still disturbed by my co but what thanks ha I t p y when my cough is th most painful sensat that I feel and from that I expect hardly to be released hil winter co tin es to gripe us w th so m ch pertinacity Th year has now ad anced eigh ee da beyond th equinox, and till there is ery litl remiss f th cold When warm eather comes, which surely must com at la t, I hope t will h lp both m and your young lady

"The man so busy bout ddresses is neither more nor less than our own Boswell, wh had com as far as York towards London but turned back on th dissol tion, and is said now to tand for som place Wh ther wish him success, his best friends hes tat

Let me ha your prayers for the compl tion of my recovery I am now better than I ever expected to ha been. M y God dd to his mercies th grace that may enabl m to use them accordin to his will. My complim ts to all.

April 3. I had this evening no from Lord Portmore desirin tha I would gi you an accou of my h alth. You might ha had t h less circumduction. I am, by God s blessing I believe, free from all morbid sensations, excep cou h, which is nl troublesom But I am ll weak. nd can ha no gre t hope of strength till the weather shall be softer The summer f t be kindly ill I hope enable me to support the w nter God who has so won d rf lly rest ed m can p eserve m in all seasons.

Let m inquire in my turn aft r th state of your family gr t and littl I hope Lady Rothes and Miss Langton ar both well. That is a good basis of co tent. Th n how goes Georg on w th his stud es How does Miss Mary? And how does my own J nny I think I ow J nny a l tt which I will tak car to p y In th mean tim tell her that I cknowledge th d bt.

Be pl ased to make my compliments to th

To Ozias Humphry Esq

Sir, Mr Hool has t ld m w th what benev

The you g man has perhaps good parts, but has bee w thout r gular ed cat on. H is my own m self h s

My health is, y u

stored but I am n t y t all wed by my phys cians t g broad or indeed d I think my self y t ble t endure th weather I m, Sir your most humbl serv t,

Sam Johnson

April 5 1 84

[1]T which Johnson eturned th answer

[2]T the Rig t H the Ear P the re

Dr Johnson acknowledges with gre respect th honour of Lord Portmore notice H is better ha be was nd will, as his Lordsh p directs, writ Mr Langton.

Bolt-court, Fleet-street, April 3 -84

[3]Th eminent painter representa e f th n- H ow H m hryl h

certained d they may hope in the ev lutio f events to ecover that rank in society for which in modern times fortune seems t be an indispensable eq

[4]Son of Mr Samuel Pa erson.

to my welfare not to be diligent in letting you ...

yet venture out having been confined to the ...

Auchinleck I am not able to guess but such a letter as Mrs Boswell s might draw any man not wholly motionless a great way Pray tell the dear lady how much her civility and kindness have touched and gratified me

Our parliamentary tumults have now begun to subside and the King s authority is in some measure re-established Mr Pitt will have great power but you must remember that what he has to give must at least for some time be given ...

think only of extending his interest

If you come hither through Edinburgh send for Mrs Stewart and give from me another guinea for the letter in the old case to which I shall not be satisfied with my claim till she gives it me

Please to bring with you Baxter s *Anacreon* and if you procure heads of *Hector Boece* the historian and *Arthur Johnston* the poet I will put them in my room or any other of the fathers of Scottish literature

I wish you an easy and happy journey and hope I need not tell you that you will be welcome to dear Sir your most affectionate humble servant

Sam Johnson

London *March* 18 1784

I wrote to him March 8 from York informing him that I had a high gratification in the triumph of monarchical principles over aristocratical influence in that great country in an address to the King that I was thus far on my way to him but that news of the dissolution of Parliament having arrived I was to hasten back to my own county where I had carried an Address to his Majesty by a great majority and had some intention of being a candidate to represent the county in Parliament

To James Boswell Esq

Dear Sir You could do nothing so proper as to haste back when you found the Parliament dissolved With the influence which your Address must have gained you it may reasonably be expected that your presence will be of importance and your activity of effect

fully relieved

You are entering upon a transaction which requires much prudence You must endeavour to oppose without exasperating to practise temporary hostility without producing enemies for life ...

conduct of elections I must entreat you to be scrupulous in the use of strong liquors One night s drunkenness may defeat the labours of forty days well employed Be firm but not clamorous be active but not malicious and you may form such an interest as may not only exalt yourself but dignify your family

We are as you may suppose all busy here ...

Let me hear from time to time how you are employed and what progress you make

Make dear Mrs Boswell and all the young Boswells the sincere compliments of Sir your affectionate humble servant

Sam Johnson

London *March* 30 1784

To Mr Langton he wrote with that cordiality which was suitable to the long friendship which had subsisted between him and that gentleman

March 27 Since you left me I have continued in my own opinion and in Dr Brocklesby s to grow better with respect to all my formidable and dangerous distempers though to a body battered and shaken as mine has lately been it is to be feared that weak attacks may be sometimes mischievous I have indeed by standing carelessly at an open window got a very troublesome cough which it has been necessary to appease by opium in larger quantities than I like to take and I have not found it give way so readily as I expected its obstinacy however seems at last disposed to submit to the remedy and I know not whether I should then have a right to complain of any morbid sensation My asthma is I am afraid constitutional and incurable but it is only occasional and unless it be excited by labour or by cold gives me no molestation nor does it lay very close siege to life

vine Providence and that the fer nt prayer of this righteous man ailed.

On Sunday May 9, I found Colon l Val la.cy the cel brated antiquarian and Engineer of Ireland, w th him. On Monday th t th, I dined with him t Mr Paradise s, where was a large company Mr Bryant, Mr Joddrel Mr Ha kins Browne &c. On Thursday the 13th, I dined w th him at Mr Joddrel s, w th another large company the Bishop f Ex ter Lord Monboddo, Mr Murphy &c.

On Saturday M y 15, I dined w th him at Dr Brocklesby s, where were Col l Vallancy Mr Murph and that ever-cheerful compani n Mr Devaynes, apothecary to his M jesty Of these days, and others which I saw him, I have no memorials, except th general recollec tion of his being bl and animated in con ersa tion, and ppearing t relish soci ty as much as the youngest man. I find only these three small particulars —When person was me tioned who said, I ha e li ed fifty-one years in this world thout ha ng had ten minutes f uneas- iness h exclaimed Th man who says so, lies h ttempts to impose on human credulity The Bishop f Ex ter in ain bserved that men were ery differe t. His Lordship man ner was not impressi e nd I l arnt after ard that J hnson did not find out that the person ho talked t him as a Prelate if he had I doubt n t that h would ha treated him w th more respect for nce talking f George Psal manazar whom he reverenced for his p ety he said I should as soon think of co trad cting a Bis o On of th company provoked him greatly by doing what he could least of all bear hich was quoti g somethi g of his ov n rit in against wh t h th n mainta ned What, Sir (cried the gentl man) do you say to

The busy day the peac ful ght
Unf lt unconted glided by ²

J hnson finding himself thus presented as gi g an nsta ce of a man who had l ed w thout u easi ess, was much off ded fo he looked upon such a qu tati n as unfair His nger burst out in an unjustifiable ret rt, insi uating that th gentleman s remark was a sally of briety Sir there is passion I would ad ise you to command when you ha drunk out that glass, don t drink an ther Here was e emplified what Goldsmith sa d of him, w th the aid of ery w tty image from e of Cibber s Come dies 'There is n arguing th J hnson f f his pistol misses fire, he knocks ou down th del nce, and said Co e, come, ... terribl crim h m ans only t ex them a little. I d n t say th t I hould d t but there is great difference bet een him and me what is fit for Hephæsti n is n t fit for Alexander An ther h n I told him that a young nd handsom Cou tess had said t me, I should pretty woman.

On the evening f Saturday May 5, he w s in fin spirits, t our Essex Head Cl b H t ld us, I dined yesterday at Mrs. Garrick's, th Mrs. Carter Miss Hannah More, and Miss Fan y Burney Three such wom n are n t to be found I know not where I could find a fourth except Mrs. Lennox, who is superiour to th m all. BOSWELL. What had you th m all to

¹ Upon this subject there is very fair d judi- cious remark in the lif f Dr Abernethy in the first edition f he *B gr phia B tannic* which I should have been glad see in his lif which has been written for the second edi ion f that aluabl work. T den the exercise f particular provi- dence in the Deity government f th world is certainly impious yet nothing serves the cause f the scorner more than inca ious forward zeal in determining the particular instances f I confirmatio f my sentiments, I am also happy to quot that sensibl and legan writer M *M lmoth*, in Letter VIII f his collection, pub- lished under the name f *Fitzo borne* W may safe- ly assert, tha he belief of particular Providence founded po such probabl reasons as may well justify our assent. I would scarce therefore be ise to renounce pin which affords so firm support the soul, in those seasons wherein sh stands in most need of assistance merely because is not possibl in questions f this kind, to solve every difficulty which ends them.

I was sorry bserve Lord M boddo o d by commu ica ion wi h Dr J hnson. I flattered myself tha I had made hem ery good friends (*se Journal f Tour to H brides* 3rd ed p 67) but nhappily h Lordship had resumed nd herished violen prejudice ainst my illustrious friend, t hom I must do the justice to say there was his part not the least nger but good h moured sportiveness. N y though he knew f his Lord- ship indispos ion towards him, he was even kind ly as ppeared from his inquiring of me af er him, by bbrevia ion of his name W ll, how does *Monny*?"

² Verses on the death of Mr Levett.

To the Same

S– T

your excellence and his gratitude for your fa vours I am Sir your most humble servant

Sam Johnson

April 10 1784

To the Same

Sir I am very much obliged by your civilities to my god son but must beg of you to add to them the favour of permitting him to see you paint that he may know how a picture is be gun advanced and completed

If he may attend you in a few of your opera tions I hope he will shew that the benefit has been properly conferred both by his proficien cy and his gratitude At least I shall consider you as enlarging your kindness to Sir your humble servant

Sam Johnson

May 31 1784

To the Reverend Dr Taylor
Ashbourne Derbyshire

Dear Sir What can be the reason that I hear nothing from you? I hope nothing disables you from writing What I have seen and what I have felt gives me reason to fear every thing Do not omit giving me the comfort of know ing that after all my losses I have yet a friend left

I want every comfort My life is very solitary and very cheerless Though it has pleased God wonderfully to deliver me from the dropsy I am yet very weak and have not passed the door since the 13th of December I hope for some help from warm weather which will surely come in time

I could not have the consent of the physicians to go to church yesterday I therefore received the holy sacrament at home in the room where I communicated with dear Mrs Williams a little before her death O! my friend the ap proach of death is very dreadful I am afraid to think on that which I know I cannot avoid It is vain to look round and round for that help which cannot be had Yet we hope and hope and fancy that he who has lived to-day may live to-morrow But let us learn to derive our hope only from God

London Easter Monday
April 1 1784

What follows is a beautiful specimen of his gentleness and complacency to a young lady his god child one of the daughters of his friend Mr Langton then I think in her seventh year He took the trouble to write it in a large round hand nearly resembling printed characters that she might have the satisfaction of reading it her self The original lies before me but shall be faithfully restored to her and I dare say will be preserved by her as a jewel as long as she lives

To Miss Jane Langton
in Rochester Kent

My Dearest Miss Jenny I am sorry that your pretty letter has been so long without be ing answered but when I am not pretty well I do not always write plain enough for young la dies I am glad my dear to see that you write so well and hope that you mind your pen your book and your needle for they are all neces sary Your books will give you knowledge and make you respected and your needle will find you useful employment when you do not care to read When you are a little older I hope you will be very diligent in learning arithmetick and above all that through your whole life you will carefully say your prayers and read your Bible I am my dear your most humble servant

Sam Johnson

May 10 1784

for a coach was waiting to carry him to Isling ton to the house of his friend the Reverend Mr Strahan where he went sometimes for the ben efit of good air which notwithstanding his hav ing formerly laughed at the general opinion up on the subject he now acknowledged was con ducive to health

One morning afterwards when I found him alone he communicated to me with solemn earnestness a very remarkable circumstance which had happened in the course of his illness when he was much distressed by the dropsy He had shut himself up and employed a day in particular exercises of religion—fasting humil iation and prayer On a sudden he obtained extraordinary relief for which he looked up to Heaven with grateful devotion He made no direct inference from this fact but from his man ner of telling it I could perceive that it appeared to him as something more than an incident in the common course of events For my own part I have no difficulty to avow that cast of think ing which by many modern pretenders to wis dom is called *superstitious* But here I think even men of dry rationality may believe that there was an intermediate interposition of Di

exercised in various departments, and withal so much liberality, that the stupendous powers of the literary Goliath, though they did not frighten this little David of popular spirit, could not but excite his admiration. There was also Mr. Braithwaite of the Post-office, that amiable and friendly man, who, with modest and unassuming manners, has associated with many of the wits of the age. Johnson was very quiescent today. Perhaps too I was indolent. I find nothing more of him in my notes, but that when I mentioned that I had seen in the King's library sixty-three editions of my favourite *Thomas à Kempis*, amongst which it was in eight languages, Latin, German, French, Italian, Spanish, English, Arabick, and Armenian, he said he thought it unnecessary to collect many editions of a book, which were all the same, except as to the paper and print; he would have the original, and all the translations, and all the editions which had any variations in the text. He approved of the famous collection of editions of *Horace* by Douglas, mentioned by Pope, who is said to have had a closet filled with them; and he added, "every man should try to collect one book in that manner, and present it to a publick library."

On Tuesday, May 18, I saw him for a short time in the morning. I told him that the mob had called out, as the King passed, "No Fox—No Fox," which I did not like. He said, "They were right, Sir." I said, I thought not; for it seemed to be making Mr. Fox the King's competitor. There being no audience, so that there could be no triumph in a victory, he fairly agreed with me. I said it might do very well, if explained thus,—"Let us have no Fox;" understanding it as a prayer to his Majesty not to appoint that gentleman minister.

On Wednesday, May 19, I sat a part of the evening with him, by ourselves. I observed, that the death of our friends might be a consolation against the fear of our own dissolution, because we might have more friends in the other world than in this. He perhaps felt this as a reflection upon his apprehension as to death; and said, with heat, "How can a man know where his departed friends are, or whether they will be his friends in the other world? How many friendships have you known formed upon principles of virtue? Most friendships are formed by caprice or by chance, mere confederacies in vice or leagues in folly."

We talked of our worthy friend Mr. Langton. He said, "I know not who will go to Heaven if Langton does not. Sir, I could almost say, *Sit anima mea cum Langtono*." I mentioned a very eminent friend as a virtuous man. Johnson. "Yes, Sir; but —— has not the evangelical virtue of Langton. ——, I am afraid, would not scruple to pick up a wench."

He however charged Mr. Langton with what he thought want of judgement upon an interesting occasion. "When I was ill, (said he,) I desired he would tell me sincerely in what he thought my life was faulty. Sir, he brought me a sheet of paper, on which he had written down several texts of Scripture, recommending christian [illegible] and when I questioned him what [illegible] conversation [illegible]—that I [illegible] conversation. [illegible] to be [illegible] meant the manner of doing it; roughly,—and harshly." Johnson. "And who is the worse for that?" Boswell. "It hurts people of weak nerves." Johnson. "I know no such weak-nerved people." Mr. Burke, to whom I related this conference, said, "It is well, if when a man comes to die, he has nothing heavier upon his conscience than having been a little rough in conversation."

Johnson, at the time when the paper was presented to him, though at first pleased with the attention of his friend, whom he thanked in an earnest manner, soon exclaimed, in a loud and angry tone, "What is your drift, Sir?" Sir Joshua Reynolds pleasantly observed, that it was a scene for a comedy, to see a penitent get into a violent passion and belabour his confessor.

I have preserved no more of his conversation at the times when I saw him during the rest of this month, till Sunday, the 30th of May, when I met him in the evening at Mr. Hoole's, where there was a large company both of ladies and gentlemen. Sir James Johnston happened to say

After all, I cannot but be of opinion, that as Mr. [illegible]

yourself Sir? JOHNSON I had them all as much as they were had but it might have been better had there been more company there BOSWELL Might not Mrs Montagu have been a fourth? JOHNSON Sir Mrs Montagu does not make a trade of her wit but Mrs Montagu is a very extraordinary woman she has a con stant stream of conversation and it is always impregnated it has always meaning BOSWELL Mr Burke has a constant stream of conversa tion JOHNSON Yes Sir if a man were to go by chance at the same time with Burke under a shed to shun a shower he would say— this is an extraordinary man If Burke should go into a stable to see his horse drest the ostler would say— we have had an extraordinary man here BOSWELL Foote was a man who n d in co

Jon

ostle u u iere has been a comical fellow but he would not have respected him BOSWELL And Sir the ostler would have an swered him would have given him as good as he brought as the common saying is JOHNSON Yes Sir and Foote would have answered the ostler —When Burke does not descend to be merry his conversation is very superiour indeed There is no proportion between the powers which he shews in serious talk and in jocularity When he lets himself down to that he is in the kennel I have in another place opposed and I hope with success Dr Johnson s very singular and erroneous notion as to Mr Burke s pleasantry Mr Windham now said low to me that he dif fered from our great friend in this observation for that Mr Burke was often very happy in his merriment It would not have been right for either of us to h

time in a Soc

value Mr Bur

have occasioned u i eu ing more ough and at any rate would probably have checked the flow of Johnson s good humour He called to us with a sudden air of exultation as the thought start ed into his mind O! Gentlemen I must tell you a very great thing The Empress of Russia has ordered the *Rambler* to be translated into the Russian language so I shall be read on the banks of the Wolga Horace boasts that his fame would extend as far as the banks of the Rhone now the Wolga is farther f om me than the

J al f a T t the H b d 3 d ed t p 20 [A g 15]

I hav s ce hea d that the r po t was not w ll f u ded b t th elat on disco d by J hns n the bel f th t t was true shew d a n bl ard u f l te ary fam

D

t

ou to be sure A man is pleased to find he has succeeded in that which he has en deavoured to do

One of the company mentioned his havin seen a noble person driving in his carriage and looking exceedingly well notwithstanding his great age JOHNSON Ah Sir that is nothing Bacon observes that a stout healthy old man is like a tower undermined

On Sunday May 16 I found him alone he talked of Mrs Thrale with much concern say ing Sir she has done every thing wrong since Thrale s bridle was off her neck and was pro ceeding to mention some circumstances which have since been the subject of publick discus sion when he was interrupted by the arrival of Dr Douglas now Bishop of Salisbury

Dr Douglas upon this occasion refuted a mistaken notion which is very common in Scot land that the ecclesiastical discipline of the Church of England though duly enforced is in sufficient to preserve the morals of the clergy inasmuch as all delinquents may be screened by appealing to the Convocation which being nev er authorized by the King to sit for the dispatch of business the appeal never can be heard Dr Douglas observed that this was founded upon ignorance for that the Bishops have sufficient power to maintain discipline and that the sit ting of the Convocation was wholly immaterial in this respect it being not a Court of judica ture but like a parliament to make Canons and regulations as times may requi e

Johnson talking of the fear of death said Some people are not af aid because they look upon salvation as the effect of an absolute de cree and think they feel in themselves the marks of sanctification Others and those the most ra tional in my opinion look upon salvation as conditional and as they never can be sure that they have complied with the conditions they are afraid

In one of his little manuscript diaries about this time I find a short notice which marks his amiable disposition more certainly than a thou sand studied declarations — Afternoon spent cheerf

to God

general

On I

Mr D there were Colonel Vallancy the Reverend Dr Gibbons, and Mr Capel Lofft, who though a most zealous Whig has a mind so full of learning and knowledge and so much

appeared. Sir that is bei g so u civilised as not — ad h common ri hts of humanity

ill fed ill killed ill k pt, and in-ures

H bore th journey ery well, and seemed to feel himself levated as he ppro ched Oxford that magnificent and enerabl seat f learn g Orthodoxy and Toryism. Frank cam in th heavy coach, in re di ess to tt nd him nd we ere recei ed w th th most polite hosp tal ty at the house of his ld fri d Dr Adams, Master f Pembrok Colleg who had gi n us a kind in-tation. Before w were set down, I commun cated to J hnson my ha ing en ed to return to Lond directl for th reason I ha me tioned but that I would hasten back to him ain. H was pleased that I had mad this journey merely t keep him comp y H was easy and pl cid, w th Dr Adams, Mrs. and Miss

questions. I fancy a considerable part of t wa borrowed Dr. Adams. He was erysuccessful man. Johnson I don t think so Sir H d d n t get ery high. H was late in g ttin what h did g t and he d d not g t it by the best m ans I believe he was a gross flatterer

— ent n by going to London th 9th lf gain oke Col

lege, with th comfortable p u pec — mak g som stay J hnson elcomed my r turn w th m re than ordinary glee.

H talked w th great regard of the Honour able Archibald Campbell, whose charact r h had gi en t th Duke of Argyll s table, wh n we were at In erary and t this tim wrote out fo me, his ov n hand a fulle account of that l arned and enerable writer which I ha e pub-

narrat e and then assuming a g y air repea ed from S ift,—

Nor think on our pproachi g ills
And talk f pectacles and pills

Dr New n, th Bishop f Bris l, ha ing be mentioned Johnson recollecting th man er n hich h had bee censured by that P lat th retaliated — Tom knew h should be dea before what he has said f me would ppear H durst no ha pri ted t whil h was ali

J urnal f Tour to the H bri 3rd edit. p 37 [Oct 5]

Dr Newton in his *Account f his own Lif* after unadverting pon M Gibbon *H story* says Dr Johnson *Liv f e Poets* fforded mor murmen but candour was much hurt nd f

recommending be uties l gh ly passes over excel lences, enlarges pon imperfections d not con ent w h h own severe reflections rev ves ld scandal, nd produces large quota ions from h f rgot en works of former criticks. H reputa ion

to be asor d gainst

that he paid no regard to the argument of co- sel at the h
they wer
Sir argu ...gument You cannot help paying regard to their arguments if they are good If it were testimony you might disregard it if you knew that it were purchased There is a beautiful image in Bacon upon this subject testimony is like an arrow shot from a long bow the force of it depends on the streng h of hand h d
from a
shot b

He had dined that day at Mr Hoole s and Miss Helen Maria Williams being expected in the evening Mr Hoole put into his hands her beautiful *Ode on the Peace* [1] Johnson read it over and when this elegant and accomplished young lady was presented to him he took her by the hand in the most courteous manner and repeated the finest stanza of her poem this was the most delicate and pleasing compliment he could pay Her respectable friend Dr Kippis from whom I had this anecdote was standing by and was not a little gratified

Miss Williams told me that the only other time she was fortunate enough to be Johnson
by his
how h am very ill indeed Madam I am very ill even when you are near me what should I be were you at a distance?

He had now a great desire to go to Oxford as his first jaunt after his illness we talked of it for some days and I had promised to accompany him He was impatient and fretful to-night because I did not at once agree to go with him on Thursday When I considered how ill he had been and what allowance should be made for the influence of sickness upon h s temper I resolved to indulge him though with some inconvenience to myself as I wished to attend the musical meeting in honour of Handel in Westminster Abbey on the following Sa

In h
was e
ers ar ... in procuring them aid as appears from a note to Sir Joshua Reynolds of June in these words — I am ashamed to ask for some relief for a poor man to whom I hope I have given what I can be expected to spare The man importunes me and the blow goes round I am going to try another air on Thursday

On Thursday June 3 the Oxford post coach took us up in the morning at Bolt-court The other two passengers were Mrs Beresford and her daughter two very agreeable ladies from America they were going to Worcestershire where they then resided Frank had been sent by his master the day before to take places for us and I found from the way bill that Dr Johnson had made our names be put down Mrs Beresford who had read it whispered me Is this the great Dr Johnson? I told her it was so she was then prepared to listen As she soon happened to mention in a voice so low that Johnson did not hear it that her husband had been a member of the American Congress I cautioned her to beware of introducing that subject as she must know how very violent Johnson was against the people of that country He talked a great deal but I am sorry I have preserved little of the conversation Miss Beresford was so much charmed that she said to me aside How he does talk! Every sentence is an essay She amused herself in the coach with knotting he would scarcely allow this species of employment any merit Next to mere idleness (said he) I think knotting is to be reckoned in the scale of ins g nif cance though I once attempted to learn knotting Dempster s sister (looking to me) endeavoured to teach me it but I made no progress

I was surprised at his talking without reserve in the publick post-coach of the state of his affairs I have (said he) about the world I think above a thousand pounds wh ch I intend shall afford Frank an annuity of se enty pounds a year Indeed his openness with people at a f rst interview was remarkable He sa d once to Mr Langton I think I am like Squ re Richard in *Th J ur y t London* I m never stran e in a strange place He was truly *social* He strongly censured what is much too common in England among persons of condition —maintain ng an absolute silence when unkno n to each other as for instance when occas onally brought together in a room before the master or mistress of the house has

[1] Th Pea e made by that e y abl st th Ea l of

ep tnet was g v n I was o y to b obl ged to st ke it o t but I o ld n t n j st c ff t to r main aft this young lady h d not only wr tten in f vou of the s v

o u nd From D J hnson she could no xpect not n dea in t but r p ision

appeared. Sir, that is being so uncivilised as not to understand the common rights of humanity."

At the inn where we stopped he was exceedingly dissatisfied with some roast mutton which we had for dinner. The ladies I saw wondered to see the great philosopher, whose wisdom and wit they had been admiring all the way, get into ill-humour from such a cause. He scolded the waiter, saying, "It is as bad as bad can be: it is ill-fed, ill-killed, ill-kept, and ill-drest."

He bore the journey very well, and seemed to feel himself elevated as he approached Oxford, that magnificent and venerable seat of learning, *Orthodoxy and Toryism*. Frank came in the heavy coach, in readiness to attend him; and we were received with the most polite hospitality at the house of his old friend Dr. Adams, Master of Pembroke College, who had given us a kind invitation. Before we were set down, I communicated to Johnson, my having engaged to return to London directly, for the reason I have mentioned, but that I would hasten back to him again. He was pleased that I had made this journey merely to keep him company. He was easy and placid, with Dr. Adams, Mrs. and Miss Adams, and Mrs. Kennicot, widow of the learned Hebræan, who was here on a visit. He soon dispatched the inquiries which were made about his illness and recovery, by a short and distinct narrative; and then assuming a gay air, repeated from Swift,—

Nor think on our approaching ills,
And talk of spectacles and pills.

Dr. Newton, the Bishop of Bristol, having been mentioned, Johnson, recollecting the manner in which he had been censured by that Prelate[1], thus retaliated:—"Tom knew he should be dead before what he has said of me would appear. He durst not have printed it while he was alive." Dr. Adams. "I believe his *Dissertations on the Prophecies* is his great work." Johnson. "Why, Sir, it is Tom's great work; but how far it is great, or how much of it is Tom's, are other questions. I fancy a considerable part of it was borrowed." Dr. Adams. "He was a very successful man." Johnson. "I don't think so, Sir. He did not get very high. He was late in getting what he did get; and he did not get it by the best means. I believe he was a gross flatterer."

I fulfilled my intention by going to London, and returned to Oxford on Wednesday the 9th of June, when I was happy to find myself again in the same agreeable circle at Pembroke College, with the comfortable prospect of making some stay. Johnson welcomed my return with more than ordinary glee.

He talked with great regard of the Honourable Archibald Campbell, whose character he had given at the Duke of Argyll's table, when we were at Inverary[2]; and at this time wrote out for me, in his own hand, a fuller account of that learned and venerable writer, which I have published in its proper place. Johnson made a remark this evening which struck me a good deal. "I never (said he,) knew a non-juror who could reason.[3]" Surely he did not mean to deny that faculty to many of their writers; to Hickes, Brett, and other eminent divines of that persuasion;

[1] Dr. Newton, in his *Account of his own Life*, after animadverting upon Mr. Gibbon's *History*, says, 'Dr. Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* afforded more amusement; but candour was much hurt and offended at the malevolence that predominates in every part. Some passages, it must be allowed, are judicious and well written, but make not sufficient compensation for so much spleen and ill humour. Never was any biographer more sparing of his praise, or more abundant in his censures. He seemingly delights more in exposing blemishes, than in recommending beauties; slightly passes over excellencies, enlarges upon imperfections, and not content with his own severe reflections, revives old scandal, and produces large quotations from the forgotten works of former criticks. His reputation was so high in the republick of letters, that it wanted not to be raised upon the ruins of others. But these Essays, instead of raising a higher idea than was before entertained of his understanding, have certainly given the world a worse opinion of his temper.—The Bishop was therefore the more surprized and concerned for his townsman, for *he respected him not only for his genius and learning, but valued him much more for the more amiable part of his character, his humanity and charity, his morality and religion.*' The last sentence we may consider as the general and permanent opinion of Bishop Newton; the remarks which precede it must, by all who have read Johnson's admirable work, be imputed to the disgust and peevishness of old age. I wish they had not appeared, and that Dr. Johnson had not been provoked by them to express himself, not in respectful terms, of a Prelate whose labours were certainly of considerable advantage both to literature and religion.

[2] *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, 3rd edit., p. 37 [Oct. 25].

[3] The Rev. Mr. Agutter has favoured me with a note of a dialogue between Mr. John Henderson

and did not recollect that the seven Bishops so justly celebrated for their magnanimous resistance of arbitrary power were yet Non jurors to the new Government The non juring clergy of Scotland indeed who excepting a few have lately by a sudden stroke cut off all ties of allegiance to the house of Stuart and resolved to pray for our present lawful Sovereign by name may be thought to have confirmed this remark as it may be said that the divine indefeasible hereditary right which they professed to believe if ever true must be equally true still Many of my readers will be surprized when I mention that Johnson assured me he had never in his life been in a nonjuring meeting house

Next morning at breakfast he pointed out a passage in Savage s *Wanderer* saying These are fine verses If (said he) I had written with hostility of Warburton in my *Shakspeare* I should have quoted this couplet

H Le m g bl nd d fi st nd th n b guil'd
Lo k d k as Ig anc as Fancy w ld

You see they d have fitted him to a *T* (smiling) Dr Adams But you did not write against Warburton Johnson No Sir I treated him with great respect both in my Preface and in my Notes

Mrs Kennicot spoke of her brother the Reverend Mr Chamberlayne who had given up great prospects in the Church of England on his conversion to the Roman Catholick faith Johnson who warmly admired every man who acted from a conscientious regard to principle erroneous or not exclaimed fervently God bless him

Mrs Kennicot in confirmation of Dr Johnson s opinion that the present was not worse than former ages mentioned that her brother assured her there was now less infidelity on the Continent than there had been Voltaire and Rousseau were less read I asserted from good authority that Hume s infidelity was certainly less read Johnson All infidel writers drop into oblivion when personal connections and the floridness of novelty are gone though now and then a foolish fellow who thinks he can be witty upon them may bring them again into notice There will sometimes start up a College joker who does not consider that what is a joke in a College will not do in the world To such defenders of Religion I would apply a stanza of a poem which I remember to have seen n some old collect on

H x forth b q t nd gr
Each kis h mpty b the
Rel gi sc ns a foe l k the
B t d ad fri nd l ke t ther

The point is well though the expression is not correct *one* and not *thee* should be opposed to *t other* [1]

On the Roman Catholick relig o h

t u u ilg Papist believes every article of their faith There is one side on which a good man might be persuaded to embrace it A good man of a timorous disposition in great doubt of his acceptance with God and pretty credulous might be glad to be of a church where there are so many helps to get to Heaven I would be a Papist if I could I have fear enough but an obstinate rationality prevents me I shall never be a Papist unless on the near approach of death of which I have a very great terrour I wonder that women are not all Papists Boswell They are not more afraid of death than men are Johnson Because they are less wicked Dr Adams They are more pious Johnson No hang em they are not more pious A wicked fellow is the most pious when he takes to it He ll beat you all at piety

He argued in defence of some of the peculiar tenets of the Church of Rome As to the giving the bread only to the laity he said They may think that in what is merely ritual deviations from the primitive mode may be admitted on the ground of

as

are

ancie baptism As to the invocation of saints he sa d Though I do not th nk it authorized it appears to me that the communion of saints in the Creed means the communion with the saints in Heaven as connected with The holy Catholick Church [2] He admitted the influence

I h ve insert d the st nza as Johnson epeat d t fr m mem ry but I have in f u d the poem ts lf in *The Foundl g H p t l for W t* p int d at London 1749 It is as f llo vs

Epigram occas n d by a l g u disput at Bath

O Reas F th nd My te y h h
Tu u t h g the t bl
B——— k l

W l

sam

d evil spirits upon our minds, and said, "No-body who believes the New Testam nt can d ny it.

I brou ht volume of Dr Hurd the Bishop of Worces er *Sermons* and read to th company some passa es from on f them, upon this text, *Resist t Devil and he will fly f om you.* James, n I was happy to prod ce so judicious and elegant supporter of doctrin which, I know not why should, in this world of imper fect knowledge, and, therefore, of wonder nd mystery in thousand nstances, be contested by some with an unthinking assurance and flip-pancy

After dinner when ne f us talked of there being a great enmity between Whi and Tory —JOHNSON. Wh n t so much, I think, unless when they come into competiti n w th each oth er There is none when they are nly common acquai tance non hen they are of different sexes. A Tory will marry into a Wh g family and a Whig into a Tory family w thout an re-lu tance But ndeed in matter f much more ... en ts. and that is rel g ... nsel es ... dies set ... n who ... t profi ... of th ... oman, ... times a ... d th ir ... n down! sex from this charg ...

No, no, a lady will tak J nathan Wild as readily as St. Austin if h has threepence more and, what is worse he parents will gi e her to him. Women ha a perpetual envy of our vices they are less cious than we, not from ch ce, but because we restrict them they are th sl es of order and fashion their irtu is of more con sequence to us than our own, so far as concerns his world.

Miss Adams mentioned a gentleman f licen tious chara ter and said, S ppose I had a mind to marry th t gentl man would my par ents consent. JOHNSO Yes, th y d consent, and you d go You d go thou h they d d not consent. MISS ADAMS. Perhaps their opposing might mak me go JOHNSON "O ery well you d tak one wh m you think a bad man to ha e the pleasure of exing your parents. You put m in mind of Dr Barrowby th ph si cian, who was ery f nd of swin s flesh. O e da when h was eatin t, he said I wish I was a Jew Why so (said som body) the Jews are n t allowed to eat your fa ouri e meat. Because (said he,) I should then ha e th gust of eati g t, w th the pl asure of sinning Johnson then proceeded his declamati n.

Miss Adams soon afterwards mad an obser vati n that I d t recollect, which pleased him much h said w th good humoured smil Tha there should be so much excellence united ...

which she had mad his coffee was th only thi g sh could call her own. H turned t her w th complacent gallantry Don t sa so, my dear I hope you d n t reck n my heart as nothin .

I asked him if t was tru as reported, that h

The sermo thus opens —"Tha there are an-gels and spirits good and bad that the head f these last there is ONE more considerabl and ma-... who he form, or under

Let be remembered, tha these are not he words of an nacqua ed or obscure enthusiast bu f learned and poli Prela now alive nd were spoken not to ulgar congrega ion, but th Honourable Society f Lincol s-I n. H Lord p in th sermon expla ns he words, deli er us from evil in he Lord Prayer as signifyin re quest be protected from he evil ne tha is e Devil. Th well illustra ed in hort but ex cellent Commentary by my la orth friend, the Reverend Dr Lort of whom ma truly be said, *M ... f ...* I remarkabl tha ... *Reflections on several Pr ... form f devotion* has nders ood this in the same sense

Guard us from all temptations of the Foe.

had said lately I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man here is a man (describing him in strong terms of objection in some respects according as he apprehended but which exalted his abilities the more) who has divided the Kingdom with Cæsar so that it was a doubt whether the nation should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleasure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is wonderful how little good Radcliffe s travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war destroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I d send them out of Christendom I d send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer* DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all now gathered about him and two or three of us at a time joined in pressing him to execute this plan He seemed to be a little displeased at the manner of our importunity and in great agitation called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time GOD will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about any thing in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then he put his hands before his face and reclined for some time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor s using in his forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general printed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I *will* not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that morally he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not know against what degree of light they have sinned Besides Sir the chief of sinners is a mode of expression for I am a great sinner So St Paul speaking of our SAVIOUR s having died to save sinners says of whom I am the chief yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he founds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says LORD thou wilt not leave thy *chief* work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative expressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good advice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his *example* for prayer contradicts his *precept*

we were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the roughness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to answer myself thus Perhaps it has been of advantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscenity and Impiety have always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that is more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have

many people who might have been benefited by

he need t ha been af aid if he had any thi gr tio l to say If h had not t was better he d d not talk

w u ded by a po so ed rrow I ha e since obs rved his posit on el gantly xp ssed by Dr Young

A the soft plume g ve u fine t the d t
Good b d g end the t to the he t

O S turday June 12 ther drank tea w th us t Dr Adams s M John Henderson stu d t at Pembrok College c l brat d for h s o derful acqu rements n Alchymy Jud c al Astrology and ther abstruse and curious l arn ng nd the Reve end H rbert C oft who I am afra d was somewhat mortified by Dr Joh so s t be ng h ghly pleased with some *F m ly Di our es* which he had printed they w re in too famil a a style to be appro ed f by so man ly a mind I ha e no te of th s even ng s co xcept a s ngle fragment When I

not less alous uons n u sa suggested that wh te return w m ght ec e w should st ll ha e th co solat n of be ng l ke B tler's steady d g e ou R yal t,

Tru the d al to the sun
Although t b t h ne po

We w e w ll t tai ed a d v ry happy at Dr Now ll wh was a ry agr eabl com pany a d we d nk Chu h a d Ki g' after dinner w th true T ry co d al ty

W talked of a ce ta lergyma f extra ord ary har cter wh by e rt g h t l ts

i d gna t t his success f merit l y so was ul d to reward Joi so S I w ll t llow this man to h merit. N S wh t h has is r ther th co tr ry I w ll d ed l u t we so far

heard t w th my o vn ears ir u us d Weste te I am so gl d to ha e every e de ce of the spir tual w ld th t I am will g t be l ev t DR ADAMS You ha ev de c gh good evide c huch n eds not such support. JOH SON I like t ha e mo e

Mr H nders w th wh m I h d sauntered n th nerabl w lks of Mert n College d f d h m a ery l arn d nd p s man supped w th s Dr J hnso s p sed him not a l ttle by knowledgi g w th a look of h rr r th t h w much pp essed by th fe r of de th The m ble Dr Ad ms suggested that GOD \ as in fi t ly good J i SON That he s nf n tely re w ll

eccessary for ma ta g tue th t t l w y respected e wh n t s associ ted w th ce

s a d f y r gume t f i fin t good

Se acc t f him in serm by th Re

nce betwee be g bruised by cl b and ver d Mr Agutt

had said lately I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man h
terms
he app
the m ingu n with Cæsar so that it was a doubt whether the na tion should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleas ure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is wonderful how little good Radcliffe s travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war de stroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I d send them out of Christendom I d send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer* DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all

manner of our importunity and in great agita tion called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time GOD will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about any thing in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then he put his hands before his face and reclined for ome time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor s using in his forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general print ed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I *will* not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that moral ly he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not kno

to save sinners says of whom I am the chief yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he founds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says LORD thou wilt not leave thy *chief* work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative ex pressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good ad vice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his *example* for prayer contradicts his *precept*

D John

we were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the rough ness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to an swer myself thus Perhaps it has been of ad vantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscenity and Impi ety have always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that is more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have been taken in the presence of a Bishop though a very good man from his being milder and therefore not commanding such awe Yet Sir many people who might have been benefited by

he need not have been afraid, if he had any thing rational to say. If he had not, it was better he did not talk.

Dr. Nowell is celebrated for having preached a sermon before the House of Commons, on the 30th of January, 1772, full of high Tory sentiments, for which he was thanked as usual, and printed at their request; but, in the midst of that turbulence and faction which disgraced a part of the present reign, the thanks were afterwards ordered to be expunged. This strange conduct sufficiently exposes itself; and Dr. Nowell will ever have the honour which is due to a lofty friend of our monarchical constitution. Dr. Johnson said to me, 'Sir, the Court will be very much to blame, if he is not promoted.' I told this to Dr. Nowell, and asserting my humbler, though not less zealous exertions in the same cause, I suggested that whatever return we might receive, we should still have the consolation of being like Butler's steady and generous Royalist,

> *True as the dial to the sun,*
> *Although it be not shone upon.*

We were well entertained and very happy at Dr. Nowell's, where was a very agreeable company; and we drank 'Church and King' after dinner with true Tory cordiality.

[illegible]

wounded by a poisoned arrow." I have since observed his position elegantly expressed by Dr. Young:

> *As the soft plume gives swiftness to the dart,*
> *Good breeding sends the satire to the heart.*

On Saturday, June 12, there drank tea with us at Dr. Adams's, Mr. John Henderson, student at Pembroke College, celebrated for his wonderful acquirements in Alchymy, Judicial Astrology, and other abstruse and curious learning; and the Reverend Herbert Croft, who, I am afraid, was somewhat mortified by Dr. Johnson's not being highly pleased with some *Family Discourses* which he had printed; they were in too familiar a style to be approved of by so manly a mind. I have no note of this evening's conversation, except a single fragment. When I mentioned Thomas Lord Lyttelton's vision, the prediction of the time of his death, and its exact fulfilment:—JOHNSON. "It is the most extraordinary thing that has happened in my day. I heard it with my own ears, from his uncle, Lord Westcote. I am so glad to have every evidence of the spiritual world, that I am willing to believe it." DR. ADAMS. "You have evidence enough; good evidence, which needs not such support." JOHNSON. "I like to have more."

Mr. Henderson, with whom I had sauntered in the venerable walks of Merton College, and found him a very learned and pious man, supped with us. Dr. Johnson surprised him not a little, by acknowledging with a look of horrour, that he was much oppressed by the fear of death. The amiable Dr. Adams suggested that GOD was infinitely good. JOHNSON. "That he is infinitely good, as far as the perfection of his nature will allow, I certainly believe; but it is necessary for good upon the whole, that individuals should be punished. As to an *individual*, therefore, he is not [illegible]

indignant at his success: for merit of every sort was entitled to reward. JOHNSON. 'Sir, I will not allow this man to have merit.' No, Sir; what he has is rather the contrary; I will, indeed, allow him courage, and on this account we so far give him credit. We have more respect for a man who robs boldly on the highway, than for a fellow who jumps out of a ditch, and knocks you down behind your back. Courage is a quality so necessary for maintaining virtue, that it is always respected, even when it is associated with vice.'

I censured the coarse invectives which were become fashionable in the House of Commons, and said that if members of parliament must attack each other personally in the heat of debate, it should be done more genteelly. JOHNSON. 'No, Sir; that would be much worse. Abuse is not so dangerous when there is no vehicle of wit or delicacy, no subtle conveyance. The difference between coarse and refined abuse is as the difference between being bruised by a club, and

[illegible] en will be [illegible] punishment, yet there may be no great positive suffering.' JOHNSON. 'Well, Sir; but, if you admit any degree of punishment, there is an end of your argument for infinite goodness

See an account of him, in a sermon by the Reverend Mr. Agutter.

had said lately I am for the King against Fox but I am for Fox against Pitt JOHNSON Yes Sir the King is my master but I do not know Pitt and Fox is my friend

Fox (added he) is a most extraordinary man here is a man (describing him in strong terms of objection in some respects according as he apprehended but which exalted his abilities the more) who has divided the Kingdom with Cæsar so that it was a doubt whether the nation should be ruled by the sceptre of George the Third or the tongue of Fox

Dr Wall physician at Oxford drank tea with us Johnson had in general a peculiar pleasure in the company of physicians which was certainly not abated by the conversation of this learned ingenious and pleasing gentleman Johnson said It is wonderful how little good Radcliffe s travelling fellowships have done I know nothing that has been imported by them yet many additions to our medical knowledge might be got in foreign countries Inoculation for instance has saved more lives than war destroys and the cures performed by the Peruvian bark are innumerable But it is in vain to send our travelling physicians to France and Italy and Germany for all that is known there is known here I d send them out of Christendom I d send them among barbarous nations

On Friday June 11 we talked at breakfast of forms of prayer JOHNSON I know of no good prayers but those in the *Book of Common Prayer* DR ADAMS (in a very earnest manner) I wish Sir you would compose some family prayers JOHNSON I will not compose prayers for you Sir because you can do it for yourself But I have thought of getting together all the books of prayers which I could selecting those which should appear to me the best putting out some inserting others adding some prayers of my own and prefixing a discourse on prayer We all now gathered about him and two or three of us at a time joined in pressing him to execute this plan He seemed to be a little displeased at the manner of our importunity and in great agitation called out Do not talk thus of what is so awful I know not what time GOD will allow me in this world There are many things which I wish to do Some of us persisted and Dr Adams said I never was more serious about any thing in my life JOHNSON Let me alone let me alone I am overpowered And then he put his hands before his face and reclined for some time upon the table

I mentioned Jeremy Taylor s using in his forms of prayer I am the chief of sinners and other such self-condemning expressions Now (said I) this cannot be said with truth by every man and therefore is improper for a general printed form I myself cannot say that I am the worst of men I *will* not say so JOHNSON A man may know that physically that is in the real state of things he is not the worst man but that morally he may be so Law observes that Every man knows something worse of himself than he is sure of in others You may not have committed such crimes as some men have done but you do not know against what degree of light they have sinned Besides Sir the chief of sinners is a mode of expression for I am a great sinner So St Paul speaking of our SAVIOUR s having died to save sinners says of whom I am the chief' yet he certainly did not think himself so bad as Judas Iscariot BOSWELL But Sir Taylor means it literally for he founds a conceit upon it When praying for the conversion of sinners and of himself in particular he says LORD thou wilt not leave thy *chief* work undone JOHNSON I do not approve of figurative expressions in addressing the Supreme Being and I never use them Taylor gives a very good advice Never lie in your prayers never confess more than you really believe never promise more than you mean to perform I recollected this precept in his *Golden Grove* but his *example* for prayer contradicts his *precept*

Dr Johnson and I went in Dr Adams s coach to dine with Dr Nowell Principal of St. Mary Hall at his beautiful villa at Iffley on the banks of the Isis about two miles from Oxford While we were upon the road I had the resolution to ask Johnson whether he thought that the roughness of his manner had been an advantage or not and if he would not have done more good if he had been more gentle I proceeded to answer myself thus Perhaps it has been of advantage as it has given weight to what you said you could not perhaps have talked with such authority without it JOHNSON No Sir I have done more good as I am Obscenity and Impiety have always been repressed in my company BOSWELL True Sir and that s more than can be said of every Bishop Greater liberties have been taken in the presence of a Bishop though a very good man from his being milder and therefore not commanding such awe Yet Sir many people who might have been benefited by your conversation have been frightened away A worthy friend of ours has told me that he has often been afraid to talk to you JOHNSON Sir

we have already felt. We are for wise purposes "Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine," as Johnson finely says; and I may also quote the celebrated lines of Dryden, equally philosophical and poetical:

When I consider life, 'tis all a cheat;
Yet fool'd with hope, men favour the deceit;
Trust on, and think to-morrow will repay;
To-morrow's falser than the former day;
Lies worse; and while it says, we shall be blest
With some new joys, cuts off what we possest.
Strange cozenage! none would live past years again,
Yet all hope pleasure in what yet remain;
And, from the dregs of life, think to receive
What the first sprightly running could not give.[1]

It was observed to Dr. Johnson, that it seemed strange that he, who has so often delighted his company by his lively and brilliant conversation, should say he was miserable. JOHNSON. "Alas! it is all outside; I may be cracking my joke and cursing the sun. *Sun, how I hate thy beams.*" I knew not well what to think of this declaration; whether to hold it as a genuine picture of his mind, or as the effect of his persuading himself contrary to fact, that the position which he had assumed as to human unhappiness, was true. We may apply to him a sentence in Mr. Greville's *Maxims, Characters, and Reflections*;[2] a book which is entitled to much more praise than it has received: "ARISTARCHUS is charming: how full of knowledge, of sense, of sentiment. You get him with difficulty to your supper; and after having delighted every body and himself for a few hours, he is obliged to return home;—he is finishing his treatise, to prove that unhappiness is the portion of man."

[1] *Aurengzebe*, act iv. sc. 1.

[2] Page 139.

found in mere external enjoyments;—and teach us to seek for happiness in the practice of virtue, in the knowledge and love of God, and in the hopes of a better life. For this is the application of all: *Let us hear*, &c. xii. 13. Not only his duty, but his happiness too: *For God*, &c. xii. 14.—See *Sherlock on Providence*, p. 299.

"The New Testament tells us, indeed, and most truly, that *sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof*; and, therefore, wisely forbids us to increase our burden by forebodings of sorrow; but I think it no where says that even our ordinary afflictions are not consistent with a very considerable degree of positive comfort and satisfaction. And, accordingly, one whose sufferings as well as merits were conspicuous, assures us, that in proportion as *the sufferings of Christ abounded in them, so their consolation also abounded by Christ.* 2 Cor. i. 5. It is needless to cite, as indeed it would be endless even to refer to, the multitude of passages in both Testaments holding out, in the strongest language, promises of blessings, even in this world, to the faithful servants of God. I will only refer to Luke xviii. 29, 30, and 1 Tim. iv. 8.

"Upon the whole, setting aside instances of great and lasting bodily pain, of minds peculiarly oppressed by melancholy, and of severe temporal calamities, from which extraordinary cases we surely should not form our estimate of the general tenour and complexion of Life, excluding these from the account, I am convinced that as well the gracious [illegible] Providence has or-

ed, make such additional remarks or corrections as he shall judge fit; lest the impressions which these discouraging passages may leave on the reader's mind, should in any degree hinder what otherwise the whole spirit and energy of the work tends, and, I hope successfully, to promote,—pure morality and true religion.

Though I have in some degree obviated any reflections against my illustrious friend's dark views of Life, when considering, in the course of this Work, his *Prayer* [see p. 58] and his *Rasselas* [see p. [illegible]], I am obliged to Mr. Churton for complying with my request of his permission to insert his Remarks, being conscious of the weight of what he judiciously suggests as to the melancholy in my own constitution. His more pleasing views of Life, I hope, are just. *Valeant quantum valere possunt.*

Mr. Churton concludes his letter to me in these words:—"Once, and only once, I had the satisfaction of seeing your illustrious friend; and as I feel a particular regard for all whom he distinguished with his esteem and friendship, so I derive much pleasure from reflecting that I once beheld, though but transiently, near our College gate, one whose works will for ever delight and improve the world, who was a sincere and zealous son of the Church of England, an honour to his country, and an ornament to human nature."

His letter was accompanied with a present from himself of his *Sermons at the Bampton Lecture*, and from his friend, Dr. Townson, the venerable Rector of Malpas, in Cheshire, of his *Discourses on the Gospels*, together with the following extract of a letter from that excellent person, who is now gone to receive the reward of his labours:—"Mr. Boswell is not only very entertaining in his works, but they are so replete with moral and religious sentiments, without an instance, as far as I know, of a contrary tendency, that I cannot help having a great esteem for him; and if you think such a trifle as a copy of the *Discourses ex dono authoris* would be acceptable to him, I should be happy to give him this small testimony of my regard."

Such spontaneous testimonies of approbation from such men, without any personal acquaintance with me, are truly valuable and encouraging.

ness simply considered for infinite goodness would inflict no punishment whatever There is not infinite goodness physically considered morally there is BOSWELL. But may not a man attain to such a degree of hope as not to be un easy from the fear of death? JOHNSON A man may have such a degree of hope as to keep him quiet You see I am not quiet from the vehe mence with which I talk but I do not despair MRS ADAMS You seem Sir to forget the mer its of our Redeemer JOHNSON Madam I do not forget the merits of my Redeemer but my Redeemer has said that he will set some on his right hand and some on his left He was in gloomy agitation and said I ll have no more on t If what has now been stated should be urged by the enemies of Christianity as if its in fluence on the mind were not benignant let it be remembered that Johnson s temperament was melancholy of which such direful apprehensions of futurity are often a common effect We shall presently see that when he approached nearer to his aweful change his mind became tranquil and he exhibited as much fortitude as becomes a thinking man in that situation

From the subject of death we passed to dis course of life whether it was upon the whole more happy or miserable Johnson was decid edly for the balance of misery [1] in confirmation of which I maintained that no man would choose to lead over again the life which he had exper ienced Johnson acceded to that opinion in the strongest terms This is an inquiry often made and its being a subject of disquisition is a proof that much misery presses upon human feelings for those who are conscious of a felicity of exist ence would never hesitate to accept of a repe tition of it I have met with very few who would I have heard Mr Burke make use of a very in gen ous and plausible argument on this subject — Every man (said he) would lead his life over again for every man is willing to go on and take an addition to his life which as he grows older he has no reason to think will be better or even so good as what has preceded I imag ine however the truth is that there is a deceit ful hope that the next part of life will be free from the pains and anxieties and sorrows which

The Reverend M Ralph Churton Fell w of B az n Nos Colleg Oxf d has favou ed me w th th followi g r ma ks on my Wo k whi h h is plea ed to ay I have hitherto extolled and co d ally app ove

The ch f

t may b th m r t o j tness of th em rks you may b u th t b ng w tten to a m st int mate f end w thout any n tent on that th y e e hould go fu th r th y are th g nu ne and undisguised s ntiments of the writ r

J 6 1792

Last w ek I was e ding th econd vol m of Boswell s *J hns* w th increasing teem f w h wo t e ly one wh m

p g t o erwis h v g n ated n a ery culpabl d gree Anoth r observatio t kes m th t n conseq ence of the me natu l ndispos t on and hab tual s ckl ess (f he ys he s r e

ly pa sed one day w thout p n f y a) he con. as a scene of n experienced with afflict on no doubt wh q es ob th m f e t but ne ther calamit es nor c im s I h p and bel e do so much and so gen r lly bou d a t j stify the dark p ctu e of life wh ch Johnson s imagina tion des g ed nd his t ong pe cil del n ted This I am su e th c l ng is far too gloomy f what I hav xp nc d th gh as f r s I can membe I ha e had mo s kness (I d ot s y mo e s ve but only mo quant ty) th n f lls to the lot of most pe ple B t th n d ly deb l ty and occasion l s kness v e e fa o e balanced by nte en nt day and p rhap weeks od of p in and o e flow ng w th comfo t So th t in short to et n to th s h

I c n not tha son al to (f o ect hims lf stitut o lif

The l a n d wr te then p o ds thu n his let t to m

I h e con ers d with om ens bl men n this subj ct who all se m to ent rt n the same se t me ts r specti g lif w th th s wh ch e p ess d or impl d in the f g ing p gr ph It m ght b dded th t a h

t ct of to

and repea ed them w th no le a mation. In the twelfth line instead of e establish d flame he repea ed one unclouded flame, which he thou t was th reading in former editions but I believe was flash of his own genius. It is much more poetical than th ther

On Mond Jun 14, and Tuesd y 15, Dr J hnso and I dined, on on f them, I forget hich, w th Mr M ckle, translator of th Lu iad, t Wheatley a ery pretty country place a few miles from Oxford and o th other w th Dr Wetherell, Master of University College. From Dr Wetherell h went t isit M S ck ville Parker the bookseller and when h re turned to us, ga e the f lowin accou t of his isit, saying I ha been t see m ld friend Sack. Parker I find be has married his maid h has don right. Sh had li ed w th him many years in grea confid ce, and they had mingled minds I d not think he could ha e found any w that would ha mad him so happy Th woman was ery ttentu e and ci il to me sh pressed me t fix day for dining w th them, and t say what I liked, and he would be sure get t for me Poor Sack H is ery ill, in deed. W parted as ne er t meet gain. It has quite brok me down. This pathetic narrative was strangely di ersified w th th gra and earnest defence of man ha in married his maid. I could not but feel t as in some degree ludicrous.

In the mornin f T esday Jun 5, whil w sa Dr Adams s, we talked of a printed let er from th Reverend Herbert Croft, to youn gentleman wh had been his p pil, in hich he ad ised *him to read to th nd f* what ever books he should begin t read. JOHNSON "This is surely trang d nce you may as well resol that whatever men you happen to get equainted w th, you are keep t them for li. A book may be good for thing there ma be only one thing in worth know g are to read t all throu h. These Voyages (point g to the three larg lumes of *Voyag t the South Sea*, which were jus come out) *who* will read them through *A man* had better work his way before th mast than read them through they will be ten by rats and mice, before they are read through. There can be l tl entertai ment in such books one set f Sa a es is like another BOSWELL I d n think th peopl of Otaheité can be reckoned S a es. Jo n so Don t eant defence of S ges. BOSWELL. "They ha e the art of na igati n. J ns son A do or ca can swim. BOSWELL. "They carve ery ing nicusl J nson A cat can scratch and a child w th a nail can scratch. I perce ed this was non f th *moll s tempor f nd* so desi ted.

Upon his mentioning that when he came to College he wrote his first exercise tw ce over but never did so afterwards Miss ADAMS I suppose, Sir you could not make them better JOHNSON Yes, *Madam* to be sure I could make th m better Thought *is better than no* thought. Miss ADAMS Do you think S r you could make your *Ramblers* better? JOH so Certainly I could. BOSWELL I ll lay a bet, Sir you cannot. JOHNSON But I will, S r if I choose. I shall make the best of them you shall p ck out, better BOSWELL B t you may add t them. I will n t allow of that. JOHNSON Nay Sir there are three ways of making them better —putti g out,—adding —or correcti g

During our isit t Oxford the follow ng co versati n passed between him and me on the subject of my trying my fortune at the English bar Ha ing asked wh ther a ery xten e ac quaintance Lond n, which was ery alu able, and f great ad antage t a man at large, might n t be prejudicial to a lawyer by pre enting him from gi ing sufficient attention to his business —JOHNSON Sir you will attend to business, as bus ness lays h ld f you When not actually employed, you may see your friend as much as you do now You m y d n t a Club every d y and sup w th one of th members ev ery night and you may be as much at publ ck places as on who has seen th m all would w sh to be But you must tak care to attend constant ly in Westminster Hall both t mind your business, as t is almost all learnt there, (for nobody reads now) and to hew that you want t ha e ing particular *to say to you* on th subject. All this I should say to any one I should ha said t t Lord Thurlow twenty years go

THE P OFESSIO may probably think this representation f what is equired in a Barrister who would hope for success t be by much too indulg nt but certain t is, that as

The wits f Charle f nd aner way to far

som of the lawyers of thi g who ha risen high, ha e by no means thou ht t bsol tely nec essary t submit t that lo g and painful course of tud which Plowd n, Coke, and Hale considered as requisite. My respected friend

full of knowledge of sense of sentiment You

finishing his treatise to prove that unhappiness is the portion of man

On Sunday June 13 our philosopher was

consequence of our living in the Master s house and having the company of ladies Mrs Kennicot related in his presence a lively saying of Dr Johnson to Miss Hannah More who had expressed a wonder that the poet who had written *Paradise Lost* should write such poor Sonnets — Milton Madam was a genius that could cut a Colossus from a rock but could not carve heads upon cherry stones

We talked of the casuistical question Whether *it was allowable at any time to depart from Truth?* JOHNSON The general rule is that Truth should never be violated because it is of the utmost importance to the comfort of life that we should have a full security by mutual faith and occasional inconveniences should be willingly suffered that we may preserve it There must however be some exceptions *If* for instance a murderer should ask you which way a man is gone you may tell him what is not true because you are under a previous obligation not to betray a man to a murderer BOSWELL. Supposing the person who wrote *Junius* were asked whether he was the authour might he deny it? JOHNSON *I don t know what to say to th s If* you were *sure* that he wrote *Junius* would you if he denied it think as well of him afterwards? Yet it may be urged that what a man has no right to ask you may refuse to communicate and there is no other effectual mode of preserv

cret the d scov

But stay S r here is another case Supposing the authour had told me confidentially that he had written *Junius* and I were asked if he had I should hold myself at liberty to deny it as being under a previous promise express or implied to conceal it Now what I ought to do for the authour *may I not do for myself?* But I deny the lawfulness of telling a lie to a sick man for fear of alarming him *You have no business with* consequences you are to tell the truth Besides you are not sure what effect your telling him that he is in danger may have. It may bring his

tised on myself

I cannot help thinking that there is much weight in the opinion of those who have held that *Truth as an eternal and immutable principle* ought upon no account whatever to be

ten from partial motives persuade ourselves that they exist and probably whatever extraordinary instances may sometimes occur where some evil may be prevented by violating this noble principle it would be found that human happiness would upon the whole be more perfect were Truth universally preserved

In the notes to the *Dunciad* we find the following verses addressed to Pope [1]

Wh l m lic P pe d s thy p ge
Its ou l st al fi e
Wh le crit ks nd wh le b ds ra e
Adm g won t dm

Wh l wayw a d pens thy worth as a l
A d m us t gu s d cry
Thes t m th gh m y a fri nd b wail
The t m s b wa l t I

B t whe th wo ld's l d p s s thine
And pl n m shall bl me
When w th thy H me th h lt shine
In ne est bl h d f me!

Whe h ll r l nd very lay
D vot a th t the
Th t day (for m t w'll) that day
Shall I l me t t e

It is surely not a little remarkable that they should appear without a name Miss Seward knowing Dr Johnson s almost universal and minute literary information signified a desire that I should ask him who was the authour He was prompt with his answer Why Sir they were written by one Lewis who was either under master or an usher of Westminster school and published a Miscellany in which *Grongar Hill*

[1] In his ... displ ... in P cy R l qu ... book 1 No 13 first ppeared [M]

sometimes t er pointed say of that nature. One insta ce has been ment ed here h ta e sudden satirical strok t th character of an a rey The too indiscriminate admiss n ... both bil

y

tation and n our

Johnson ha ing argued for some tim th a pertinacious g tl man his opponent, who had talked in ery puzzling manner happened t sa I d t u d rstand you Sir upon which Johnson bserved 'Sir I ha e found you an argument but I am not bli ed to find you an understand g

Talkin t m of H rry Walpol (as H race lat Earl of Orford was ften alled) J hnson allowed that h got together gre t ma y cu rious littl thi gs, and told them in an elegant man er Mr Walpol thou ht J hnson more amiabl character aft re d g his *Letter to M Thra* but ever was f th tru d mirers of that gre t man. W may suppose prejudice conce ed if he ever heard J hnson s accou t t Sir George Staunt n, that when h mad th *speeches in parliament f th Gentl* ... M a, ne h alw ys took care t put Sir R bert Walpol n th wro and t say ev ry thing he could gainst th lect rat f Han over Th l brated *Heroi k Ep tl* n wh ch J hnson is satyrical introd ed has been as cribed both t Mr W lpol and Mr Mason. O da Mr Court nay s, wh g tl man expressed his op nion th t th re was m re ener gy in that poem than ould be expected from Mr Walpol Mr Warton th la Laureat, bserved I may ha been writt n by Wal pol nd *buckram d* by Maso

... H ... f h

it as l d f flag of def ce as f he had sa d An rgume t you may offer against th s, is r t ju t. No, Sir t is not. It was like Falstaff's *I deny you Major*

Sir Joshu Reynolds ha n g said that he took th altitud of a man s taste by his stories nd his w t and of his u derstand ng by th remarks which h repeated be g al ays sure that he must be a ak man wh quotes comm n th gs th an emphasis as f they were oracles John so agreed w th him and S r Joshua ha g also observed th t th real character f a man was f und out by his amusements,—Johnson dded Yes, Sir n man is a hypocrit in his pleasures.

I ha e m ntioned Johnson s ge eral a ers n to pu H nce however endured on f *ms* When we were talking of a numerous company n which h had distu guished h mself highly I said S you were Cod surrou ded by m lts. Is n t this enough for you at a tim —

tion t t him m u u y ... o well, h was willing t take t w th *fun s u.* For m own part, I think nnocent *species* f w t or pl asantry should be supp essed and ... be dm ed mong the

— — \

—

thour' langu Sir (said h) is chara er istical part of his compos ti and is also char cristical of th ge n which h wri es. Be des, Sir when th langua is han ed we are not sure tha th sense is th sam No, Sir I am sorry Lord Hailes has do this.

Here may be bserved that his freq use of th express n, N Si was n t alwa t in ma co tradicti for h would say so, when h was bout t enforce an affirmati e propositi which had n t been d nied as in the insta ce las m ti ned. I used to consider

See p. 8

tha h took these words as h found th m w th out consideri g that thou h th xpress n Scripture *tak p thy b d and alk* tr tly su ted th instance of th sick man restored t h alth nd tre gth, wh ould of course be supposed t carry his bed w th him t could t be prope th case f man wh was l n n tat f feebl ess, d wh certainly would n t dd t th difficulty of movin, t all, that f carryin his bed.

Mr Langton has shewn me in the hand writ ing of his grandfather a curious account of a conversation which he had with Lord Chief Jus tice Hale in which that great man tells him

That for two years after he came to the inn of court he studied sixteen hours a day however (his Lordship added) that by this intense appli cation he almost brought himself to his grave though he were of a very strong constitution and after reduced himself to eight hours but that he would not advise any body to so much that he thought six hours a day with attention and constancy was sufficient that a man must use his body as he would his horse and his stom ach not tire him at once but rise with an ap petite

On Wednesday June 19 Dr Johnson and I returned to London he was not well to day and said very little employing himself chiefly in reading Euripides He expressed some displeas ure at me for not observing sufficiently the var ious objects upon the road If I had your eyes Sir (said he) I should count the passengers It was wonderful how accurate his observation of visual objects was notwithstanding h mn

u a t u ght from Oxford after a fort night s abode with Dr Adams who treated me as well as I could expect or wish and he that contents a sick man a man whom it is impos sible to please has surely done his part well [1]

After his return to London from this excur sion I saw him frequently but have few memo randums I shall therefore here insert some par ticulars which I collected at var ous times

The Reverend Mr Astle of Ashbourne in Derbyshire brother to the lea ned and ingen ious Thomas Astle Esq was from his early years known to Dr Johnson who obligingly ad vised him as to his studies and recommended to him the following books of which a list wh ch he has been pleased to communicate l es before me —

tor
H i y j n ights j M lta —Vert t s Revolutio f Port gal —Ve t t s Rev lutions of Sw d n —C t s H sto y of E la d —P se t St te f E l d — Geo phic l G ammar —Prid aux s C n t n — V lson s F asts and Fasts —Duty of Man —Ge tle man s Rel g n —Clarendo s Hist y —W tt s Im p o ement of the Mind —Watts s Log k —V tu Displayed —Louth s E gl sh G mm r —Bl kwall

[1]*Letter t M s Th ale* vol ii p 372

on the Classicks —Sherlock s Sermons —Burnet s Life of Hale —D pin s History of the Church —Shuck ford's C nnection —Law s Serious Call —W lton s Compleat An ler —Sandys s Tr vels —Sprat s His tory of the Royal Society —E gland's Ga etteer — Goldsmith s Roman History —Some Commentaries on the Bible

It having been mentioned to Dr Johnson that a gentleman who had a son whom he imagined to have an extreme degree of timidity resolved to send him to a publick school that he might acquire confidence — Sir (said Johnson) this is a preposterous expedient for removing his in firmity such a disposition should be cultivated in the shade Placing him at a publick school is forcing an owl upon day

Speaking of a gentleman whose house was much frequented by low company Rags Sir (said he) will always make their appearance where they ha e a right to do it

Of the same gentleman s mode of living he said Sir the servants instead of doing what they are b d stand round the table in idle clus ters gaping upon the guests and seem as unfit to attend a company as to steer a man of war

A dull country magistrate gave Johnson a long tedious account of his exercising his criminal jurisdiction the result of which was his having sentenced four convicts to transportation John son in an agony of impatience to get rid of such a companion exclaimed I heartily wish Sir that I were a fifth

Johnson was present when a tragedy was read in which there occurred this line

Wh l f m hould h ms lf b f

The company having admired it much I cannot agree with you (said Johnson) It might as well be sa d

Wh d f t h ld hims lf b f t

He was pleased with the kindness of Mr Ca tor who was jo ned with him in Mr Thrale s important trust and thus describes him [2]— 'There is much good in his character and much usef l es n h k l

at ch I ever was a guest and here I find more a d more a hosp table welcome

Johnson seldom encouraged general cens re of any p ofess on but he was illing to allow a due sha e of merit to the var ous departments necessary in civilised life In a splenetick sar castical or jocular frame ho ever he would

[2]*Lette t M s Th al* vol i p 284

1 ₄4]

h and expressed himself thus — Very well, Sister Reynolds very well, ndeed. But t will ...derstood."

— so
en
re
and

...ous known, and menti... ...as ... instance of this, that litl Miss on ...ing a picture of Justice w th the scales, had exclaimed to me, See, there s a woman selling sweetmeats he said, Painting Sir can illustrate, but cannot inform."

No man was more read to make an apology ...en he had censured unjustly than Johnson. When a proof-sheet of one f his works was brought to him, h found fault with the mod in ...hich part of t was arran ed refused to read it, and in passion desired that the compositor[1] m...t be sent to him. Th compositor was Mr M...ning decent sensibl man, who had composed about one half of his *Dict onary* when in Mr Strahan s printin house and gre t part of his *Li f t e Poets*, when in tha of Mr Nichols and who (in his seventy-seventh year) when in Mr Baldwin printing-house composed a part of the first edition of this work concerning him, By prod ... the manuscript. h t once satisfied Dr J hnson tha h was not to blame. Upon which J hnson candidly and earnestly said to him, Mr Compos tor I ask your pardon. Mr Compositor I ask your pardon, again and again.

His generous humanity to the miserabl was almost beyond examp... The following instance is well ...ested —Coming hom lat one night, he found poor woman lyin in the street, so much exhausted that she could no walk he took her upon his back, and carried her to his house where he discovered that he was one of those wretched females who had fallen into t... lowest sta of ...ice, poverty and disease. Instead of harshly upbraiding her he had her taken care of w th all tenderness for long time, at considerable expence, till she was restored to health, and endeavoured put her into ...rtu ous wa of living.

H though Mr Cal b Whitefoord singularly happy in hitting on the signature of *P ...* ... to his ingenious and diverting cross-readings of th news-p pers t being a real name of an ancient Roman and cl arl expressi of th thin don in this l el conceit.

H o ce in his life was known to ha uttered what is called *b...l* Sir Joshua Reynolds, when they were riding together Devonshire complained that he had very bad horse for that even when going down hill he moved slowl step by step "Ay (said Johnson,) and when h *goes up hill, he stands still*"

H had a great a ersion to gesticulating in company He called once t a gentleman who offended him that point, Don t *attitudenise* And when another gentleman thought he was givin additional force t what he uttered, by expressi e movements f his hands, Johnson fair ly seized them, nd held them down.

An thour of considerable eminence ha ing engrossed good share of the con ersat on th company of J hnson, and ha ing said nothi g ...nd ...s ...n ficant J hnson

on-
be
king
poor
ha e

talker had h held his ... b ... been restrained by modesty but h has spoken great deal to-day and you ha e heard what stuff t was.

A gentleman ha ing said that a *cong d'l...r* has not, perhaps, the force of command, but ma be considered only as tro g recommen...

...and recommend to you to fall sol

Mr Steevens, wh passed many social hour w h him during their lo ... cquaintance which commenced when they both li ed th Temple, has preserved good number of particulars concerning him, most of which are to be found in the department of Apothegms, &c., in the Collection of *J hnson' Works* But he has been pleased to fa our me with th f llowing which are original —

One evening previous to the trial of Barr t ti, a consultation of his friends was h ld at the house of Mr Cox, the Solicitor in Southampton buildings, Chancery-lane. Among thers present were, Mr Burk and Dr J hnson, who differed in sentiments concerning th tendency

[1]Compositor in the Printin -house means, the person ho ...sts the types in the order in which they are to stand for printing nd arranges what is called the *form* from which n impression is taken.

This ...cumstance therefore ...ded t in Mr Courtena *Poetica Character* of him is strictly true. My informer was Mrs Desmoulins, who lived many years in Dr Jo...son house

[2]This has been printed in other publica ions, fall *the green*. But Johnson himself gave me the true expression which he had used as above meaning tha the recommendatio left little choice in the one case as the other

When I pointed out to him in the news paper one of Mr Grattan s animated and glowing speeches in favour of the freedom of Ireland in which this expression occurred (I know not if accurately taken) We will persevere till there is not one link of the English chain left to clank upon the rags of the meanest beggar in Ireland Nay Sir (said Johnson) don t you perceive that *one* link cannot clank?

Mrs Thrale has published [1] as Johnson s a kind of parody or counterpart of a fine poetical passage in one of Mr Burke s speeches on American Taxation It is vigorously but somewhat coarsely executed and I am inclined to suppose is not quite correctly exhibited I hope he did not use the words *vile a ents* for the Americans in the House of Parliament and if he did so in an extempore effusion I wish the lady had not committed it to writing

Mr Burke uniformly shewed Johnson the greatest respect and when Mr Townshend now Lord Sydney at a period when he was conspicuous in opposition threw out some reflection in parliament upon the grant of a pens on to a man of such political principles as Johnson Mr Burke though then of the same party with Mr Townshend stood warmly forth in defence of his friend to whom he justly observed the pension was granted solely on account of his eminent literary merit I am well assured that Mr Townshend s attack upon Johnson was the occasion of his hitching in a rhyme for that in the original copy of Goldsmith s character of Mr Burke in his *Retaliation* another person s name stood in the couplet where Mr Townshend is now introduced

Though fr ght u th all le g kept st hes throat
To persuade Tommy Townsh nd *t lend h m vot*

It may be worth remarking among the *minutiæ* of my collection that Johnson was once drawn to serve in the militia the Trained Bands of the City of London and that Mr Rackstrow of the Museum in Fleet street was his Colonel It may be believed he did not serve in person but the idea with all its circumstances is cer

He was very constant to those whom he once employed if they gave him no reason to be displeased When somebody talked of being imposed on in the purchase of tea and sugar and such articles 'That will not be the case (said he) if you go to a *stately shop* as I al ays do In such a shop it is not worth their while to take a petty advantage

An authour of most anxious and restless vanity being mentioned Sir (said he) there is not a young sapling upon Parnassus more severely blown about by every wind of criticism than that poor fellow

The difference he observed betw een a well bred and an ill bred man is this One immediately attracts your liking the other your aversion You love the one till you find reason to hate him you hate the other till you find reason to love him

The wife of one of his acquaintance had fraudulently made a purse for herself out of her husband s fortune Feeling a proper compunct on in her last moments she confessed how much she had secreted but before she could tell where it was placed she was seized with a convulsive fit and expired Her husband said he was more hurt by her want of confidence in him than by the loss of his money I told him (said Johnson) that he should console himself for *perhaps* the money m ght be *found* and he was *sure* that his wife was *gone*

A foppish physician once reminded Johnson of his having been in company with him on a former occasion I do not remember it Sir The physician still insisted adding that he that day wore so fine a coat that it must have attracted his notice Sir (said Johnson) had you been dipt in Pactolus I should not have noticed you

He seemed to take a pleasure in speaking in h s ow n style for when he had carelessly missed it he would repeat the thought translated into it Talking of the Comedy of *The Rehears l* he said It has not wit enough to keep it sweet This was easy he therefore caught himself and pronounced a more round sentence It has not vitality enough to preserve it from putrefaction

He censured a writer of entertaining Travels for assum ng a feigned character saying (in his sense of the word) He carries out one lye we know not how many he brings back At another time talking of the same person he observed Sir your assent to a man whom you have never kno n to falsify is a debt but after you have known a man to fal sify your assent to him then is a favour

Though he had no taste for paint ng he ad m red much the manner in which Sir Josh a Reynolds treated of his art n h s *D sc rses to the Roy l Ac demy* He observed one d y of a passage in them I think I m ght as ell have said this myself' and once when Mr Langton was sitting by him he read one of them very eager

[1] *Anecd tes* p 43

expence in manne becomin the first l te ary chara ter of a gre t nau nd d pendent of all his ther merits, th Auth ur of THE DIC TIO Y F THE E GLISH LA GU GE The per son to wh m I above all th rs th ght I hould pply t egotiate this business, was th Lord Chancellor because I knew that h highly al ed J hnso and that Johnso h ghly lued his Lordship so that t as n degrad ti of m illustrious fri d t sol eit f him th fa our of such a man. I ha e m ntioned hat J hnson said f him to me wh he was t th bar and a er his Lordship was d anced to th seals, h said of him, I would prepare myself f r n man in England but Lord Thurl w Wh n I am t meet w th him I should wish t know a day before. How h would ha prepared himself I cannot co jecture W uld h h e selected cer tain top cks, and cons d red them n ev ry ew so as t be in re diness t argu th m t all po ts. and what ma suppose those t p cks to ha bee I ce started th curious inquiry t the gre t man h as th subject f this com plime t h miled but d d n t pursu t

I first consulted w th Sir Joshu R yn lds, h perfectly coincided n op ni w th me nd I therefore though perso ally ery little known t hi Lordsh p wrot t him, t ti th case and req estu his good ffices f Dr J hnson. I mentio ed th t I as blived t set ou for Scotl d arly th f llow ng week, so that if his Lordship should h any commands f me as to thi p ous g ti t he would be pl ased t send them before that tim other ise Sir Josh Reyn lds would gi e ll tt n tion t.

This pplicati n was made not only w thout any suggesti th part f J hnson himself bu was tterly unknown t him, n had h th smallest susp ci n f t. Any nsi ti ns, th re fore, which ince his d th ha been thrown out, as if h had tooped t ask wh t was supe fl ous, are w thout any found ti n B t, had h asked t, t would t ha bee superfl us for though th m ey h had sa ed proved t be more tha his fri nds imagi ed or than I be lie h himself n his carelessness co cern g worldl ma ters, knew t be had h tra lled po th Co ti t, om tati n f h com would bvn m nsh bee un ecessary

Edward Lord Thurlow

I stra ge tha Sir J h H wkins hould h e rela ed tha the pplica io was mad by Sir Joshua Reynolds, wh h could so asil ha e been informed f h tru h by inq iring f Sir Joshua S J h carelessness ascertain facts is ry remarkable.

On Wed esday June 3 I sited h m in the morning ft r ha ng been p esent at the shock ing si ht of fifteen men executed before Ne gat I said to h m I was sure that human l fe as not mach nery that is to say a cha n of fatality pl n ed and d rected by the Supreme Be ng as t had n t so much ckedness and mis ry so man instances of both as that by h h my m nd was no clouded Wer t ma chinery it would be better than it is in these respects, tho gh less n ble as not bei g a system of moral g rnm nt. He agreed th m now he al a s d d upon the great questi n of the l berty f th human ill h ch has been in all ages perplexed w th so much sophistry But S as to th doctri f Necess ty no man bel eves it. If a man sh uld gi e me argu me ts that I d not see though I could n t answer them should I bel eve that I do n t see It will be observed that Johnson at all times made th just distincti n between doc trines *ontrary* to reason, and doctrines *bove* reason.

Talki g of the rel gious disciplin proper fo

however bserv n just ce t the R u Vill tt wh has bee Ordinary f Newgat f no less than ghteen y ars, in the course f wh h h h att d d m ny hund eds f wretched criminals that his earnest d hu man exhortati ns ha e been very effectual His extr ordinary dil g nce is highly pr ise worthy and merits distinguished reward

O Thursday J 4 I d ed with him t Mr Dill s, where w re the R Mr (now D) Kn x, master f Tu bridge-school Mr Sm th V car f Southill Dr Be tt M Pinkert n thour f arious l t rary performances, d th Rev Dr M yo At my desire old M She dan was ted as I was arnest to ha e J h son and him brought tog ther gai by ch ce that a reco ciliati n might be ffected M Sheridan happe ed t com arly and ha g learned that D J hnson was t be th re we t way so I f d th cere regret, th t my

A frie d f mine happened t be passing b *f H corge gat on* in th rons f Lo d n, wh n M thodist preach q ed this passage w h tri umph

I trust that TH CITY Lo DO now happily in iso with TH Co R will h e th justice d g eros ty t b in pref rm f this Rev erend Gentlema now worthy ld servan f that mag ificen Corpora

of some part of the defence the prisoner was to make When the meeting was over Mr Steevens observed that the question between him and his friend had been agitated with rather too much warmth It may be so Sir (replied the Doctor) for Burke and I should have been of one opinion if we had had no audience

Dr Johnson once assumed a character in which perhaps even Mr Boswell never saw him His curiosity having been excited by the praises bestowed on the celebrated Torré s fireworks at Marybone Gardens he desired Mr Steevens to accompany him thither The evening had proved showery and soon after the few people present were assembled publick notice was given that the conductors to the wheels suns stars &c were so thoroughly water soaked that it was impossible any part of the exhibition should be made This is a mere excuse (says the Doctor) to save their crackers for a more profitable company Let us but hold up our sticks and threaten to break those coloured lamps that surround the Orchestra and we shall soon have our wishes gratified The core of the fireworks cannot be injured let the different pieces be touched in their respective centers and they will do the r off ces as well as ever Some young men who overheard him immediately began the violence he had recommended and an attempt was speedily made to fire some of the wheels which appeared to have received the smallest damage but to little purpose were they lighted for most of them completely failed The authour of *The Rambler* however may be considered on this occasion as the ringleader of a successful riot though not as a skilful pyrotechnist

It has been supposed that Dr Johnson so far as fashion was concerned was careless of his appearance in publ ck But this is not altogether true as the follo ving slight inst

ed
en
hu
oth ... o 1 s fr ends The Doctor was ready dressed but in coloured cloaths yet being told that he would find every one else in black received the intell gence with a profusion of thanks hastened to change his att re all the while repeating his grat tude for the information that had saved h m from an appearance so improper in the front row of a front box I would not (added he) for ten pounds ha e seemed so retrograde to any general observance

He would sometimes found his dislikes on very slender circumstances Happen ng one day to mention Mr Flexman a Dissenting Minister with some compliment to his exact ...

... and set
... the name of Milton thus Milton Mr John

Mr Steevens adds this testimony

It is unfortunate however for Johnson that his particularities and frailties can be more distinctly traced than his good and am able exertions Could the many bounties he stud ously concealed the many acts of humanity he performed in private be displayed with equal circumstantiality his defects would be so far lost in the blaze of his virtues that the latter only would be regarded

Though from my very high admiration of Johnson I have wondered that he was not courted by all the great and all the eminent persons of his time it ought fairly to be cons dered that no man of humble birth who lived entirely by literature ...
er rose in
which he
erous vari ... ames has been ment oned to which many might be added I cannot omit Lord and Lady Lucan at whose house he often enjoyed all that an elegant table and the best company can contribute to happiness he found hospitality united with extraordinary accomplishments and embellished with charms of which no man could be insensible

On Tuesday June 22 I d ned ith him at THE LITERARY CLUB the last time of his being in that respectable society The other members present were the Bishop of St Asaph Lord Eliot Lord Palmerston Dr Fordyce and Mr Malone He looked ill but had such a manly fortitude that he did not trouble the company with melancholy complaints They all shewed evident marks of kind concern about him ith which he was much pleased a d he exerted himself to be as enterta ning as his ind spos tion allowed him

The anxiety of his friends to preserve so estimable a life as long as human means might be supposed to have influence made them plan for h m a retreat from the seve ity of a British w nter to the m ld cl mate of Italy This scheme was at last brought to a serious resolut on at Gene al Paoli s here I had often talked of it One essent al matter however I understood was necessary to be previously settled wh ch was obtaini g such an addit on to h s income as would be suff cient to enable him to defray the

Accordingly some things were mentioned. B t, (and his Lordship) the best accou t of Lord Peterborough that I ha happened to meet Carlet

some knowled e of engineering J t iso said, he had never heard of th book. Lord El t had t Port Eliot, but, after a good deal of n quiry procured copy in London, and sent t to Johnson, who told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he was g to bed when t came, but was so much pleased w th t, that h sat p till h had read through, and found in t such an air of truth, that he could not doubt of ts authentic addin w th smile, (in allusion to Lord Eliot' ha ing recently been raised to th peer) I did not think a *young Lord* could ha mentioned to me book in th En lish history that was not known to me.

An addition to our company cam after we ent p to th drawing room Dr J hnson seemed to rise in spirits as his a dience increased H said, H wished Lord Orford p ctures and Sir Ashto Lever's Museum, mi ht be pur chased by the publick, because both the money and the pictures, and th curios ties, would re

hould ha e for improvement taste and nat ural history The only question was, as th na tion was much in want of money wh ther t would not be better to tak larg price from foreign State?"

H entered pon curious discussion of the difference between intuition and sagacity one being immediat in ts ffect, th other requir ing circuitous process on h bserved was the *eye* of the mind, th other th of th mind.

A young gentleman present took p th argu men ainst him, and mai tained that n man ever thinks of the *f t.e mind* not d erting at though tha figurati sense seems strang to us, as ery unusual, t is truly n t more forced ha Hamlet' I my *mind' ey* Hor u H persisted much too long and ppeared to John son as putting himself forward as his antagonist th too much presumption upon which he called to him in loud tone, What is t you are on endin for if you *k* co tending And af erwards imagining that the gentleman retorted pon him w th kind of smart drollery he said, Mr t does not become you to talk so t me. Besides, rid cule is n t yo r talent you ha e *there* n ther ntu tion nor sag city The gentl man protested that h had ntended no mproper freed m, but had th greatest respect for Dr J hnson. After a short p use d ri g which we were somewhat uneasy —JOHNSON G e m your hand S r You were too ted u and I was too short. Mr S r I am ho oured by your attention n any way JOHN SON Com Sir l t s ha e no more of it. We offended an ther by our contenti n l t us n t ffend the comp ny by ou compl ments

H now said He wished much t go to Italy and that h dreaded passing th w nter England I said nothi g but j yed a secret satisf ction in th ki that I had taken th most effectual measures to make such a scheme practicable.

O M day J n 28 I had the honour t recei e from th Lord Chancellor the follo ing letter

To J MES BOSWELL, ESQ

S Josh

Yours, &c.

THURLOW

This l tter ga m a ery high sati f tion I next day went and shewed t t S Josh Reynolds, wh was exceedi gly pleased w th t. H thought that I should now communicate th negotiation to Dr J hnson, who might after wards complain if th ttention w th which h had been honoured, should be too l g con cealed from him. I intended t set out for Scot

might talk of his Italian Tour and as S Josh ua expressed himself "ha t all out. I has- tened to J hnson, and was told by him that he was rather better to-d y BOSWELL. I am ery anxious about you, Sir and particularly that you should g to Italy for th winter whi h I belie is your own wish. JOHNSON It is, Sir BOSWELL. 'You ha no objecti I presume,

friendly intentions were hopeless I recollect nothing that passed this day except Johnson s quickness who when Dr Beattie observed as something remarkable which had happened to him that he had chanced to see both No 1 and No 1000 of the hackney coaches the first and the last Why Sir (said Johnson) there is an equal chance for one s seeing those two num bers as any other two He was clearly right yet the seeing of the two extremes each of which is in some degree more conspicuous than the rest could not but strike one in a stronger man ner than the sight of any other two numbers Though I have neglected to preserve his con versation it was perhaps at this interview that Dr Knox formed the notion of it which he has exhibited in his *Winter Evenings*

On Friday June 25 I dined with him at ... let ... was ... hich he seemed to me to eat so much t at was afraid he might be hurt by it and I whispered to the General my fear and begged he might not press him Alas! (said the General) see how very ill he looks he can live but a very short time Would you refuse any slight gratifi cations to a man under sentence of death? There is a humane custom in Italy by which persons in that melancholy situation are indulged with having whatever they like best to eat and drink even with expensive delicacies

I shewed him some verses on Lichfield by Miss Seward which I had that day received from her and had the pleasure to hear him ap prove of them He confirmed to me the truth of a high compliment which I had been told he had paid to that lady when she mentioned to him *The Colombiade* an epick poem by Madame du Boccage — Madam there is not any thing equal to your description of the sea round the North Pole in your Ode on the death of Cap ta n Cook

... bet

and the other a physic a ... wild scheme Sir unless he has a pos tive and deliberate invitation There was a poor girl who used to come about me who had a cousin in Barbadoes that in a letter to her expressed a wish she should come out to that I land and expatiated on the comforts and happiness of her situat on The poor girl went out her cous n was much surprised and asked her how she could think of coming Because (said she) you invited me Not I answered the cousin The letter was then produced I see it is true (said she) that I did invite you but I d d not think you would come They lodged her in an out house where she passed her time miserably and as soon as she had an opportunity she re turned to England Always tell this when you hear of people going abroad to relations upon a notion of being well received In the case which you mention it is probable the clergy man spends all he gets and the physician does ... o get

... a Reynolds s ... formerly Mr ... nd some other ... field —JOHN SON His manner was exquisitely elegant and he had more knowledge than I expected Bos ... on to be ... he con ... he best right to superiority for it was upon philology and literature Lord Eliot who had travelled at the same time with Mr Stanhope Lord Chesterfield s natural son justly observed that it was strange that a man who shewed he had so much affection for his son as Lord Chesterfield did by writing so many long and anxious letters ... he was Secre ... proof of great ... ndeavour to make his son a rasca ... told us that Foote had intended to bring on the stage a father who had thus tutored his son and to shew the son an honest man to every one else but practising his father s maxims upon him and cheating him JOHNSON I am much pleased with this des gn but I think there was no occa sion to make the son honest at all No he should be a consummate rogue the contrast between honesty and knavery would be the stronger It should be contrived so that the father should be the only sufferer by the son s villany and thus there would be poetical justice

He put Lord Eliot in mind of Dr Walter Harte I know (sa d he) Harte was your Lord ship s tutor and he was also tutor to the Peter borough family Pray my Lord do you recollect any part culars that he told you of Lord Peter borough? He is a favourite of mine and is not enough known his character has been only en tilated in party pamphlets Lord Eliot said if Dr Johnson would be so good as to ask him any questions he would tell what he could recollect.

her on th subject, w hould ha e a f ll ew f his real sentiments. As t is, our j dgem nt must be biassed by that chara terisuck specimen hich Sir J hn H wkins has gi n us Poor Thra. I thought that ther her virtu or h r vice ould have restrained her from such marriage. Sh is ow becom a subject f r h r enemies to exult over and for her fri ds, if sh has any l ft, to forg t, or p ty

— ed a

Ir

he

as ind bted for these t her husband a e, ho certainly respected him ncerely Her ords are,— *I ente t on for h ts ve everenc for his talent d light his conver t and hab tual* ice f yoke my husband first put upon *f which he ontent dly bor his har for six* *enteen y ar mad me g so l g u th* Mr *but th perp tual onfinement I u ll n t n terrifying the first y ar f ur friendship* soon *the last nor ould I pr tend t sup-* *without help when my oadjutor was no*

how d fferent is this from th declara which I ha h ard Mrs. Thral mak in time, without ingl murmur gainst eculiarities, or gainst y circum hich tt ded their timacy

in ere friend f the great man whose am writing I think t cessary to guard eaders ainst the mistaken tion of Dr on charac which this lady' *Ane d te* m suggest f from th ery nature d of her book, t l nds decepti n lighter s to fly

et t be rem mbered, (says an emi t crit that h has comprised in small lum hat sh could recollect f Dr J hnson in *y year* during which period, doubtless, some re thi gs were sa d by him and they who ith book in r *hour* naturally ough sup- that his wh l con versati was f this plexi n, B t th f ct is I ha been *fre n* in company and ever *once* h ard him say re thi g to any on and many th rs can s th same. Wh h did say sev er thing as generally rted by gn rance pre d to knowledge, or by extrem an ty ffec on.

'Two nstances f inaccur cy (adds h) are peculiarly worthy f n tice

It is said That natural r ghne s f his man ner s ften ment oned ould notwithstand the gularity f his t ns bur t through them all f om t m t t me nd h one bade ery l b ted lady who pr s d him w th too much z al perhaps or per hap too tron an emphasis (which al y ffend d him) nsider what her flattery was worth b fore he chook d him w th it

Now l t the genuine anecdote be contrasted with this. Th person thus epresented as be g harshly treated though a ery cel brated l dy was *then* just com to London from n obscure situation in the cou try At Sir Joshu R y n lds s n evening sh m t Dr J hnson. Sh very soo began t p y her court to him n th most fulsome strain. Spare me, I beseech you dear M dam, was his reply She still *laid t on.* Pray M dam, let us ha e no more f this h rej ined N t p ying any ttenti n t these warn ings, h c tinued still her eulogy At l gth, provoked by this d licate and btrus on of complim t, h exclaimed Dearest lady cons der w th yourself what your flattery is worth,

— fore!

d d n t know or has suppressed.

Sh says, in an ther pl ce *One gentleman however who d ned at bleman hous hi m*

p sed and ont adicted J hnson *two or thr t m petulantly enou h, the master f the hous b gan t f l uneasy and expect d gr bl ons quenc t avo d which, he id loud enough for the Doctor t hear — Our friend her has m aning now all this*

n th comp y though h might ha rel ted th tory t Mrs Thrale. A fri d f m wh m I had th tory was present and t was *not* at the house f nobl man. On th bservati n bei g mad by the master f th house g ntl man contradi ting J hnson, that h had talked f th honour &c. th gentleman muttered in

Dr J hnson letter to Sir J hn H wkins *Lif* 5

Anecdote p 93

Who has been pleased to furnish m w th his marks.

4 *d te* p. 83

Ibid p 02

but the money it would require JOHNSON Why no Sir Upon which I gave him a particular account of what had been done and read to him the Lord Chancellor s letter He listened with much attention then warmly said This is taking prodigious pains about a man O! Sir (said I with most sincere affection) your friends would do every thing for you He paused grew more and more agitated till tears started into his eyes and he exclaimed with fervent emotion GOD bless you all I was so affected that I also shed tears After a short silence he renewed and extended his grateful benediction GOD bless you all for JESUS CHRIST s sake We both remained for some time unable to speak He rose suddenly and quitted the room quite melted in tenderness He staid but a short time till he had recovered his firmness soon after he returned I left him having first engaged him to dine at Sir Joshua Reynolds s next day I never was again under that roof which I had so long reverenced

On Wednesday June 30 the friendly confidential dinner with Sir Joshua Reynolds took place no other company being present Had I known that this was the last time that I should enjoy in this world the conversation of a friend whom I so much respected and from whom I derived so much instruction and entertainment I should have been deeply affected When I now look back to it, I am vexed that

([illegible] e expatiated with confidence on the liberal provision which we were sure would be made for him conjecturing whether munificence would be displayed in one large donation or in an ample increase of his pension He himself catched so much of our enthusiasm as to allow himself to suppose t not impossible that our hopes might n one way or other be realised He said that he would rather have his pension doubled than a grant of a thousand pounds For (said he) though probably I may not live to receive as much as a thousand pounds a man would have the consciousness that he should pass the remainder of his life in splendour how long soever t might be Considering what a moderate proportion an income of six hundred pounds a year bears to innumerable fortunes in this country it is worthy of remark that a man so truly great should think it splendour

As an instance of extraordinary liberality of friendship he told us that Dr Brocklesby had upon this occasion offered him a hundred a year for his life A grateful tear started into his eye as he spoke this in a faultering tone.

Sir Joshua and I endeavoured t [illegible]

[illegible] *at when a man goes to Italy merely to feel how he breathes the air he can enjoy very little*

Our conversation turned upon living in the country which Johnson whose melancholy mind required the dissipation of quick successive variety had habituated himself to consider as a kind of mental imprisonment Yet, Sir (said I) there are many people who are content to live in the country JOHNSON Sir it is in the intellectual world as in the physical world we are told by natural philosophers that a body is at rest in the place that is fit for it they who are content to live in the country are *fit* for the country

Talking of various enjoyments I argued that a refine[illegible] who ha[illegible] than th[illegible] are ther[illegible] in their[illegible] try notio[illegible] Endeavour to be as perfect as you can in every respect

I accompanied him in Sir Joshua Reynolds s coach to the entry of Bolt-court He asked me whether I would not go with him to his house I declined it from an apprehension that my spirits would sink We bade adieu to each other affectionately in the carriage When he had got down upon the foot pavement he called out Fare you well and without looking back sprung away with a kind of pathetick briskness, if I may use that expression which seemed to indicate a struggle to conceal uneasiness and impressed me with a foreboding of our long long separation

I remained one day more in town to have the chance of talking over my negotiation with the Lord Chancellor but the multiplicity of his Lordship s important engagements did not allow of it so I left the management of the business in the hands of Sir Joshua Reynolds

Soon after this time Dr Johnson had the mortification of being informed by Mrs Thrale that what she supposed he never believed was true namely that she was actually going to marry Signor Piozzi an Italian musick master He endeavoured to prevent it but in a n[illegible] If she would publish the whole of the correspondence that passed between Dr Johnson and

Lett[illegible] M[illegible] Thral[illegible] vol p 375

ten There is anoth little circumstance hich
the rem k H r book vas published

l

ves
n-
er
n-

was,

er ru on wa h d his l p he aso ed and co
d sed hi periods

H co ersatu n, ndeed as so far from ever
f gu his fri ds, that th y regretted wh n t
as terrupted ceased d could e claim
in Milto s language

With thee conversing I for t all time

I certainly the do t la m too much in behalf of my illustrious friend n say g, that however smart and entertainin Mrs. Thral s *Aned a* are, they must t be h ld as good ev dence gainst him for wherever an nstance of harshness and severity is t ld I beg l e to doubt ts perfect th ticity f thou h there may ha e been *som* f und tion for t, yet, lik that of his eproof to th ery celebrated lady may be so exhib ted in th narratu n as to be ry unlik th real f t.

The ev dent t nd cy f th followin nec dote is t represent Dr Johnson as extrem ly d fici t n affectu tenderness, even common ci ility— *When I ne day lament d the l f fr t coun kil d* America — *Prithe my dear (said he) have d ne u th ant g how ould the wld b t or for t I may ask f all your l tions er t ne p tted l ke lark and roasted for* Pres *supper* —Presto as *the d g that lay under the tab hil w t lked* I suspect thi too f agger ti and dis ortu n. I allow that h mad her an angry peech but l th ci cumstances fairly ppear as told by Mr Baretti who was preset —

Mrs. Thrale whil supp ng ery heart ly upon larks, la d down her knife and fork and

supper

It is w th concern that I find myself obl ged to an mad e t on th inaccuracies of Mrs. Pi ozz *Anecd t s* and perhaps I may be thought to ha e d lt too l g upo her little collection. But as from J hnson l g residence under Mr Thrale s roof and hi ntimacy w th her th ac count which she has g en of h m may ha e made an u fa ourabl and unjust mpressi my d ty as a f thful biographe has obl ged m relu tantly to perf rm this unpl asi g task.

H g l ft the *p cur neg t tion* as I called t, in th best hands, I shall here insert what rel tes to t. J hnso wrote t S Joshua Reynolds n July 6 as f llows

I m going I hope few days, t try the air f Derbyshire but h pe to see you before I go. Let m however menti n t yo hat I ha much t heart. If the Chancellor should continu his tte tion to M Bos ell request and confer w th you n th means of relievin

I shall be afr d to l e my phy cians, to suffer th co equences f tra el and p ne th sol tud of foreign cou try That, if I grow much

Upon men ioning this to my f iend M Wilkes

Letter to Mrs Thral ol ii, p
Anecd te p 3
Ibid p 302
Ibid p. 63.

hint

a low voice I see no honour in it and Dr Johnson said nothing so all the rest (though *bien trouvee*) is mere garnish

I have had occasion several times in the course of this work to point out the incorrectness of Mrs Thrale as to particulars which consisted with my own knowledge But indeed she has in flippant terms enough expressed her disapprobation of that anxious desire of authenticity which prompts a person who is to record conversations to write them down *at the moment*[1] Unquestionably if they are to be recorded at all the sooner it is done the better This lady

serious piece of work

She boasts of her having kept a common place book and we find she noted at one time or other in a very lively manner specimens of the conversation of Dr Johnson and of those who talked with him but had she done it recently they probably would have been less erroneous and we should have been relieved from those disagreeable doubts of their authenticity with which we must now peruse them

She says of him[2]— *He was the most charitable of mortals without being what we call an* active friend *Admirable at giving counsel no man saw his way so clearly but he* would not stir a finger *for the assistance of those to whom he was will ng enough to* d And again on the same page *If*

a letter of req es r

a year more for a frie d who perhaps had already two or three No force could urge him to d ligence no im portunity could conquer his resolution to stand still amazing that one who had such oppor

contradicts the assertion of n ue

ly defective in the *petites morales* in the little en —ach ities of social life in conferr ng small

Lectures and Dedications which he used to m ke for people who be ged of him

I am certain that a *more active friend* has rarely been found in any age This work which I fondly hope will rescue his memory from obloquy contains a thousand instances of his benevolent exertions in almost every way that can be conceived and particularly in employing his pen *with a generous readiness for those to whom its* aid could be useful Indeed his obliging activity in doing little offices of kindness both by letters and personal application was one of the most remarkable features in his character and for the truth of this I can appeal to a number of his respectable friends Sir Joshua Reynolds Mr — B k Mr Wind more S r And can

Mrs Thrale forget the advertisements which he wrote for her husband at the time of his election contest the epitaphs on him and her mother es for the amuse orrespond into their minute concerns which she s in the most amiable light?

She relates[3]— That Mr Ch—l n—ley unexpectedly rode up to Mr Thrale s carriage in which Mr Thrale and she and Dr Johnson were travelling that he pa d them all his proper compliments but observing that Dr Johnson who was reading did not see him *t pt h m gently on the shoulder* 'Tis Mr Ch—lm—ley' *says my husb nd Well S r—and what if it is* Mr Ch—lm—ley *says the other sternly just l ftin* *his eyes a moment f om his book and returni to it a in*

a gentleman whom he al ays ... teemed If therefore there was an absolute necessity for mentioning the story at all it m ght have been thought that her tenderness for Dr Johnson s character ould have disposed her to Why then is r Cholmon deley told her — o had kno n him from h s earliest years having been made sensible of what had doubtless a strange appearance took occasion when he afterwards met him to make a ery courteous and k nd apol

1 *Anecd tes* p 44
2 *Ib d* p 23
3 *Ib d* p 51 [192]
4 *Ib d* p 193 [51]

Ibid p 258
Georg J mes Cholmond l y Esq g a ds n d on of

friends who will do for you all that your present xxxxxn a.ow vo to hove and if af er a few vers, vou should return to Scotland you will return wi.h mind s pLed by ar ous con er xxxce, and ma.y opportunities of inquiry w th much knowled-e, and materials for re.ection and instruction."

Let us now con mplate Johnson thirty years after the dea.h of his wife, still retaining for her all the tenderness of affection.

T THE REVEREND MR. B CSH. W AT BROMLEY[1]

Sir, Perhaps you ma remember that in th year 1-53 you committed to the ground my dear wi... I now entre t your permissi n t lay stone upon her and ha e sent the inscription, t..., if you find t proper you may signify your a.owance.

You will do me a great fa our by shewing the place where s... lies, t.at the stone ma protect her remains.

M. Ryland will wait on you for the inscription, and procure t t be engra ed. You will easily believe that I shrink from this mournful office. When is done if I ha e strength remaining I will visit Brom.ey once ain, and pay yo part of the respec to which you have a rig from, Reverend Sir your most humble servant,

SAM. JOHNSON

July 2, 84

On the same day he wrot t Mr Langton

I cannot but think that in m lanuid and a.xious state I have some reason t complain t.at I receive from you neither inquiry nor consolation. You know how much I value your friends.ip, and w th what confidence I expect your kindness, if I wanted an act of tenderness tha you could perform t least, if you d not know t, I t..k your norance is your own fa..t. Yet how long is tha I have li ed almost in your nei...bourhood w thout the least notice. I do not, however consider this neglect as particularly shewn to me I hear two of your most va.ua.le friends make the same complaint. But hy are a.l thus overlooked? You are not oppressed by sickness, you are not distracted by business if you are sick, you are sick of leisure—And a.ow yourself t be told, that no disease is more to be dreaded or voided. Rather to d nothing than do good, is the lowest state of degraded mind. Boileau says to his pupil,

Que les vers ne soient pas votre éternel emploi,
Cu.ez vo...

That voluntary d bility which modern language is content to term indolence, will, if t is not counteracted b resolution, render in time th strongest faculties lifeless, and turn the flame to the smoke of irtue. I do not expect nor desire t see you, because I am much pleased to find that your mother stays so long with you, and I should think you neither elegant nor gr t ful, if you d d not study her gratification. You will pa my respects to both the ladies, and to all the young people. I am going Northward for whil to try what help the country can give me but, if you will wri e the letter will come after me."

Next day he set out on a jaunt to Stafford s.ire and Derbyshire flattering himself that he might be in some degree relieved.

During his absence from London he kept up a correspondence w th several of his friends, from which I shall select what appears to me proper for publication, without ttending nicely to chronolo ical order

TO DR. BROCKLESBY h writes, Ashbourne July 20

The kind ttention which you ha e so long shewn to my health and happiness, makes t as much a d bt of gratitude as a call of interest, to gi e you an account of what befa.s me, when accident recovers[2] me from your immediate care. The journey o. the first day was performed w th very little sense of fatigu the second day brou ht me to Lichfield, w thout much lassitude but I am afraid that I could not have born such violent agitation for many da s together T ll Dr Heberden, that in the coach I read *Ciceronianus* which I concluded as I entered Lichfield. M affection and understandin., went along w th Erasmus, except t.at once or tw ce he somewhat unskilfully entangles Cicero civil or moral, with his rhetorical, character I staid five da s t Lichfield, but, being unabl to wa.k, had no great pleasure, and yesterday (9th) I came hither where I am to try what air and ttention can perform. Of any improvement in my health I cannot yet please myself with th perception.

The asthma has no batement. Opiates stop the fit, so as that I can sit and sometimes li easy but t.ey do not now procure me the pow er of motion and I am afraid that my general strength of bod does not encrease. The we ther indeed is no benign but how low is he sunk whose strength d pends upon th weather I am

[1]See p. 5
[2]Printed in his Works [50].

[2]This is probabl an errour either f the transcript or the press. *Removes* seems to be the word intended. [M.]

better of which indeed there is now little ap pearance I shall not wish to leave my friends and my domestick comforts for I do not travel for pleasure or curiosity yet if I should recover curiosity would revive In my present state I am desirous to make a struggle for a little longer life and hope to obtain some help from a softer climate Do for me what you can

He wrote to me July 26 — I wish your affairs could have permitted a longer and continued exertion of your zeal and kindness They that have your kindness may want your ardour In the mean time I am very feeble and very de jected

By a letter from Sir Joshua Reynolds I was informed that the Lord Chancellor had called on him and acquainted him that the applica tion had not been successful but that his Lord ship after speaking highly in praise of Johnson as a man who was an honour to his co n sir d S

mortgage to be that he wished the business to be conducted in such a manner that Dr Johnson should appear to be under the least possible obligation Sir Joshua mentioned that he had by the same post com municated all this to Dr Johnson

How Johnson was affected upon the occasion will appear from what he wrote to Sir Joshua Reynolds —

Ashbourne Sept 9 Many words I hon no yo Ch your kind of fices

I have enclosed a letter to the Chancellor which when you have read it you will be pleased to seal with a head or any other general seal and convey it to him had I sent t directly to him I should have seemed to overlook the fa vour of your intervent on

To the Lord High Chancellor[1]

My Lord After a long and not inattentive observation of mankind the generosity of your Lordship s offer raises in me not less wonder

a mind who would not be proud to own his obligations? But it has pleased God to restore me to so great a measure of health that if I should

nent t once thought it n

c eynolds as an event very uncertain for if I grew much better I should not be willing if much worse not able to mi grate Your Lordship was first solicited without my knowledge but when I was told that you were pleased to honour me with your patron age I did not expect to hear of a refusal yet as I have had no long time to brood hope and have not rioted in imaginary opulence this cold reception has been scarce a disappointment and from your Lordship s kindness I have re ceived a benefit which only men like you a e able to bestow I shall now live *mihi c n r* with a higher opinion of my own merit I am my Lord your Lordship s most obliged most grate ful and most humble servant

Sam Johnson

September 1784

Upon this unexpected failure I abstain from presuming to make any remarks or to offer any conjectures

Having after repeated reasonings brought Dr Johnson to agree to my removing to Lon don and even to furnish me with arguments in favour of what he had opposed I wrote to him requesting he would write them for me he was so good as to comply and I shall extract that part of his letter to me of June 11 as a proof how well he could exhibit a cautious yet en couraging view of it

I remember and intreat you to remember that *virtus est vit m fuge e* the first approach to r ches is security from poverty The condit on on which you have my consent to settle in Lon don is that your expence never exceeds yo r annual income Fixing this bas s of security you cannot be hurt and you may be very much ad vanced The loss of your Scott sh business which is all that you can lose is not to be reckoned as any equivalent to the hopes and possibil ties that open here upon you If you succeed the question of prudence is at an e d every body will think that done r ght wh ch ends h

an to get

[1] Sir Joshu Rey olds on co nt f the ex el lenc b th of the ent m nt and p

p..losophers ha e been disappoi ted and shame ... hey ha e been cheated but I know n t ... nt nd ich nd ons mor t um f no e of your p ... erate to their proper uses more certainly than your letters operate as cord als.

August 6 I suffered you to escape last post without letter but you are n t t expect such indulgence very oft for I writ not so much because I ha e any thin t say as because I hope for a answer and th acancy of my life here makes letter of great al I ha e h re little compa and littl amusement, and thus bandoned t the contemplati n f my own miseries, I am som t mes gloomy a d d pressed this too I resist as I can and find p um, I think, useful, but I seld m take more than one grain. Is not t..is strange weather? Winter absorbed the spring and now utumn s com before we ha e had summer But l t n t our kind ess for each ther imitate the inconstancy of the sea sons.

Sept. 2. Mr Windham has bee here to see me he came I think forty miles out of his way and staid bout day and half perhaps I mak the time shorter than t was. Such con ersation I shall not ha e gain till I come back to th regions of literature and there Windham is, *inter stellas Luna minor* H th n m ntions the effects of certain medicines, as tak that N ture is recovering ts original powers, and the functi ns returning to their proper stat God continu his mercies, nd grant me t use th m rightl

Sept. 9. Do you kn w the Duk and Duchess of Devonshire And ha e you e seen Chatsworth. I was t Chatswo th Monday I had indeed seen t before b t never when ts owners were t home I was ery kindly received and honestly pressed to but I t ld th m th t sick man is t fit inmate of gre t house. But I hope t go gain some time.

Sept. I thi k nothing grow worse but all rather better except sleep nd that f l te has been t ts ld pranks. Last ven g I f lt what I had t known for long time an clina on to walk for amusement I ook a short walk, and came ba k ga th bre thless nor fatigued. This has been gloomy frigid un genial summer but of lat t seems to mend I h ar the h at sometimes mentioned but I do not feel t

Praeterea minimus gelid jam corpore sanguis
F b a t told.———

... d — ... t ... sa ... — you ... lo g ... e me ... orth

he t, nd suppose that my frigidity is the e ect of my distemper a supposition whi h naturall leads me to hope that h tter climate may be useful. But I h pe to tand another English w n ter

Li hfi ld, Sept. 9. On one d I h d three letters bout the ai balloon ours was far the best, nd has nabled me t impart to my fri nds in th country n idea of this species of amusement. In amusement, mere amusement I am afraid t must nd for I d not find th t its course can be d rected so as that t hould serve any ...

l ast to-d y but such cissitudes m t be pected. On d y may be worse than another but this last mo th is far better th n the former f th next should be much better tha this, I shall run bout the tov n n my ov n legs.

Oct ber 6. The f t of th balloon I d not m ch lament t make new balloo s, to repe t th jest aga W now know a method f mou ting int th air and, I think are not likely to kno more The ehicles ca serve no use

I is remarkable ha so good La in sch la as Jo..nson, should have been so ina ent e t h metre as by mistak have wr ten *stellas* inst d of *ignes*.

now looking into Floyer who lived with his asthma to almost his ninetieth year His book by want of order is obscure and his asthma I think not of the same kind with mine Something however I may perhaps learn My appetite still continues keen enough and what I consider as a symptom of radical health I have a voracious delight in raw summer fruit of which I was less eager a few years ago You will be pleased to communicate this account to Dr Heberden and if any thing is to be done let me have your joint opinion Now—*abite curæ*—let *me inquire after the Club* [1]

July 31 Not recollecting that Dr Heberden might be at Windsor I thought your letter long in coming But you know *nocitura petuntur* the letter which I so much desired tells me that I have lost one of my best and tenderest friends [2] My comfort is that he appeared to live like a man that had always before his eyes the fragility of our present existence and was therefore I hope not unprepared to meet his judge Your attention dear Sir and that of Dr Heberden to my health is extremely kind I am loth to think that I grow worse and cannot fairly prove even to my own partiality that I grow much better

August 5 I return you thanks dear Sir for your unwearied attention both medicinal and friendly and hope to prove the effect of your care by living to acknowledge it

August 12 Pray be so kind as to have me in
h ch nd m on m o o h rs

milk, but have yet found no advantage and am afraid of it merely as a liquid My appetite is still good which I know is dear Dr Heberden s criterion of the *vis vitæ* As we cannot now see each other do not omit to write for you cannot think with what warmth of expectation I reckon the hours of a post-day

August 14 I have hitherto sent you only melancholy letters you will be glad to hear some better account Yesterday the asthma remitted perceptibly remitted *and I moved with more* ease than I have enjoyed for many weeks May God continue his mercy This account I would not delay because I am not a lo er of complaints or complainers and yet I have since we parted uttered nothing till now but terrour and sorrow Write to me dear Sir

August 16 Better I hope and better My respiration gets more and more ease and liberty

At the Essex Head Essex-street
Mr Allen the p inter

I went to church yesterday after a very liberal dinner *without any inconvenience it is indeed* no long walk but I never walked it without difficulty since I came before ***** the intention was only to overpower the seeming *vis inertiæ* of the pectoral and pulmonary muscles I am favoured with a degree of ease that very much delights me and do not despair of another race upon the stairs of the Academy If I were however *of a humour to see or to shew the state of* my body on the dark side I might say

Q d te empt j t sp n s d pl bus una?

The nights are still sleepless and the water rises
I h

the rest The squills I have not neglected for I have taken more than a hundred drops a day and one day took two hundred and fifty *which according to the popular equivalence of* a drop to a grain is more than half an ounce I thank you dear Sir for your attention in ordering the medicines your attention to me has never failed If the virtue of medicines could be enforced by the benevolence of the prescriber how soon should I be well

August 19 The relaxation of the asthma still continues yet I do not trust it wholly to itself but soothe it now and then with an opiate I not only perform the perpetual act of respiration *with less labour but I can walk with fewer in*tervals of rest and with greater freedom of motion I never thought well of Dr James s compounded medicines his ingredients appeared *to* me sometimes inefficacious and trifling and *sometimes heterogeneous and destructive of each* other This prescript on exhibits a composition of about three hundred and thirty grains in wh ch there are four grains of emetick tartar and six drops [of] thebaick tincture He that writes thus surely writes for show The basis of his medicine is the gum ammoniacum which dear Dr Lawrence used to give but of which I never saw any effect We will if you please let *th s medicine alone The squills have every suf*frage and in the squills we will rest for the present

August 21 The kindness which you shew by having me in your thoughts upon all occasions will I hope always fill my heart with gratitude Be pleased to return my thanks to Sir *George* Baker for the cons deration which he has be st ed upon me Is this the balloon that has been so long expected this balloon to which I subscribed but without payment? It is a pity that

fr. if, as ma sometimes happen nobod will tell him, goes nt ffend b his de urs to pease I am delighted b findin that our op nions are the same You will d me real kindness by remembering to write A post-day has now been long a da of recreation.

Nov "Our correspondence paused for want of topicks. I had said what I had to sa o th matter proposed t my consideratio and nothing remained but t tell you, that I waked or — — k I drew my

portunity of being more exact. Of the ca u a necessary in djusting narratives there is no end. Some tell what they d not know that they may not seem ignorant, and others from mere ndif ference bout truth. All truth is not, indeed, of equal importance but, if littl olatio ns are al lowed, every olation will in time be thought L e and a writer should keep himself gilant ly on his guard gains the first temptati ns to — —

T— — — m swee Fann

were in town under whose cover I could send my le er I rejoice to hear tha you are all so well, and ha e d light particularl sympathet ick in the recovery of Mrs. Burney

T Mr. La gto

A g 25. The kindness of your last l tter and m omission a swer t, begins o gi e you even in my op on right to recrimina and to harm me w h forgetfulness for the bsent. I will, therefore d la no lon er to gi e an cou of m self and wi h I could rela what would p ease ther m self or m friend. On July 3 I lef London, partl in h pe of h lp from new air and a of place nd partly exci ed by the k ma mpa ence f the presen I go Lichfield in stage hi I w h very litt f tue two da s, and had the consol tion to find, a since m las ast my three ld q ai tance are all dead Jul 20, I wen to Ash- bourne where I ha been til now the house in which he is repairing I li e in too much solitud and am often deepl d jected I w sh e were nearer a d rejo ce n ou removal to Lond n. A friend at ce cheerful and serious, great equ u n. Let us not neglect ne — — allows u what is much s. I am

sleepless m lees grow weary — very few st ps, and the water breaks its boundaries n some degree The asthma however has remit ted m breath is still much obstructed but is more free than t was. Nights of watchfulness pro- d ce torp d da s I read very l ttl though I m alone for I m tempted t suppl in the d what I lost in bed. This is m history l k all other histories narrati e of misery Y t m I so m ch bet er tha in the beginni g of th year that I ought to be a hamed of complaini g I now sit and wri e w th very l ttle sensibility of pain or weakness but when I rise I shall find m lees betra ing me Of the money which you mentioned I ha e n immediat need keep t, however for me unless some exigence requires t. Your papers I will hew you certainl wh n you would see them, but I am a littl angry t you for not keeping minutes of your own ac — et — nd think l ttl time mi ht be spared from Aristophanes, for the — — Forgi e me for I mean well. I hope dear Sir that you and Lad R thes, nd all the young peopl too man to enumerate are well and happy God bless you all.

To Mr. Wind am

August. The tenderness with which you ha e been pleased t treat m throu h my lo ill ness, n ther health nor sickness can I h pe mak me forget and you are not t s ppose tha af er we parted you were no lo ger n my — — —

and his ff rts are t catch some momentary com- fort. Though I am now in the nei hbou hood of th Peak, ou must expect no ccount of ts won- ders, of ts hills, ts wa ers, ts ca erns, or ts mi es but I will t ll you, d ar Sir what I hope you will not h ar w th less satisf ction that, for bout a week past, m asthma has been less affli u e

Li hfi ld October I believe you ha e been l ng nou h equain ed w th the *p— —* of sickness, no t be surprised tha sick man wish es be where he is not, and where t ppears t every body but himself that he mi ht easily be

¹The celebrated Miss Fanny Burney

till we can guide them and they can gratify no curiosity till we mount with them to greater heights than we can reach without till we rise above the tops of the highest mountains which we have yet not done We know the state of the air in all its regions to the top of Teneriffe and therefore learn nothing from those who navigate a balloon below the clouds The first experiment however was bold and deserved applause and reward But since it has been performed and its event is known I had rather now find a medicine that can ease an asthma

October 25 You write to me with a zeal that animates and a tenderness that melts me I am not afraid either of a journey to London or a residence in it. I came down with little fatigue and am now not weaker In the smoky atmosphere I was delivered from the dropsy which I consider as the original and radical disease The town is my element there are my friends there are my books to which I have not yet bid farewell and there are my amusements Sir Joshua told me long ago that my vocation was to publick life and I hope still to keep my station till God shall bid me *Go in peace*

To Mr Hoole

Ashbourne Aug 7 Since I was here I have two little letters from you and have not had the gratitude to write But every man is most free with his best friends because he does not suppose that they can suspect him of intentional incivility One reason for my omission is that being in a place to which you are wholly a stranger I have no topicks of correspondence If you had any knowledge of Ashbourne I could tell you of two Ashbourne men who h

at some good of me but I have not much good to tell if I grow not worse it is all that I can say I hope Mrs Hoole receives more help from her migration Make her my compliments and write again to dear Sir your affectionate servant

His love of Lo

l tt r f o
the Poet
of h m p
th re is th
pass d so
of Londo
d l ght
Onc upon reading that line in th

Aug 13 I thank you for your affectionate letter I hope we shall both be the better f other
quickl
be glac when his business allows him a little remission though to wish him less business that I may have more pleasure would be too selfish To pay for seats at the balloon is not very necessary because in less than a minute they who gaze at a mile's distance will see all that can be seen About the wings I am of your mind they cannot at all assist it, nor I think regulate its motion I am now grown somewhat easier in my body but my mind is sometimes depressed About the Club I am in no great pain The forfeitures go on and the house, I hear is improved for future meetings I hope we shall meet often and sit long

Sept 4 Your letter was indeed long in coming but it was very welcome Our acquaintance has now subsisted long and our recollection of each other involves a great space and many little occurrences which melt the thoughts to tenderness Write to me therefore as frequently as you can I hear from Dr Brocklesby and Mr Ryland that the club is not crouded I hope we shall enliven it when winter brings us together

To Dr. Burney

August The weather you know has not been balmy I am now reduced to think and am at last content to talk of the weather Pride must have a fall I have lost dear Mr Allen and wherever I turn the dead or the dying meet my notice and force my attention upon misery and mortality Mrs Burney's escape from so much danger and her ease after so much pain throws however some radiance of hope upon the gloomy prospect May her recovery be perfect and her continuance long I struggle hard for life I take physick and take air my friend's chariot is always ready We have run this morning twenty four miles and could run forty-eight more *But who can run the race with death?*

Sept. 4 [Concerning a private transaction in which his opinion was asked and after giving it he makes the following reflections which are applicable on other occasions] Nothing deserves more compassion than wrong conduct with good meaning than loss or obloquy suffered by one who as he is conscious only of good intentions wonders why he loses that kindness which he wishes to preserve and not knowing his own

benefactors. I had till lately n thi g to writ but complaints po complaints, of miseries upon miseries but w thi this I tmight I ha e recei ed great relief. Ha your Lectures any vacation. If yo are rel ased from the necessity of daily stud you may fi d tim for l tt r t me. [I this letter he st tes the part culars f his case.] I return for this ccount of my health, let me ha e a good ccount of yours, and of your prosperity in all your undertaki gs. I am, dear Sir yours, &c.

SAM. JOHNSO

Ashbourn *Sept* 4, 1 84

To MR. T OMAS DA IES

— 'Th tenderness w th whi h you —

perceptibly and unexpectedly g f nd m

To SIR JOSH. REYNOLDS

Ashbo J ly 2 The t d r ss w th hich I am tr ted by my fri nds, makes t rea sonabl to suppose that they are desirous t know th sta f my h lth and desire so be ev l t ought to be gratified I came t Lichfi ld in two da s w thou any painf l f tigu nd n M day came hither where I purpose t tay and try what ai and regularity will ffect. I cann t yet pers d myself tha I ha m d m h progress in ecovery M sleep is l ttle, my breath is very much encumbered d my legs are very w ak. Th w ter has creased littl but has agai ru ff Th most distressing sympt m is ant f leep

A gu 9 H ing had since our separation l tt to sa tha could pl se you or m self by saying I ha t been la h f useless l tters bu I flatter myself that ou w ll partak f th pleasure w th which I can now t ll you that bout week I f l suddenly sensibl remission of m asthma, and conseq d gr ter light ness of tion nd mou n. Of this gra ful all iation I know the cause nor d re depend po ts co t u ce bu whil t lasts I n d our to joy t, and m desirous f com m nicatin whil t lasts, my pleasure to my

friends H therto dear S r I had ritten before th post, which stays in this town but a l ttl whil brought me your letter Mr Da es seems to ha e represe ted my l ttle tend ncy to re covery n terms too splendid. I am still restless, k. still watery but the asthma is less op- soev r own. as I no ld ll n

membered it. Do portun te if I now call dear Sir on ou t re member t.

Sept 2 I am glad that a little fa our from th court has tercepted your f rious purposes I could n t in any case ha e approved such pub- lick le ce of resentment nd should h e co sidered ny wh encouraged t, as ather seeki for ou Re-

my nights are qui ter nd my leg al bulk, and tronger in use. I h e however yet great deal t o recom before I can et attain even an ld man health. Write, d writ t me now and then we are now ld acquaintance and perhaps few peopl h h ed so m h and so l together th less e use f compl nt on ther d Th retrospectio f this is ery pleas- t, and I h pe w shall never think on each the th less kind ess."

Sept. 9. I could not ans e your letter be f re this d because I we t n th sixth t Chats worth nd did n t come back till th post was gon Many words, I h pe are ot ecessary be t een you and me, t c nce you what gra tud is excited in m h art, by th Ch ncellor s

h d or ther g eral seal nd con ey t t him had I se t t directly t him, I should ha seemed t overlook th f ou f our int rv n- tion. My last l tter t ld you of m d ance n h alth wh ch I think, n the hol till co tin

Alla Ramsay Esq pain er his M jesty who died A g o, 84 in th 7 t year f his ge, much regretted by his friends.

without having the resolution to remove I thought Ashbourne a solitary place but did not come hither till last Monday I have here more company but my health has for this last week not advanced and in the languor of disease how little can be done? Whither or when I shall make my next remove I cannot tell but I entreat you dear Sir to let me know from time to time where you may be found for your residence is a very powerful attractive to Sir your most humble servant

To Mr Perkins

Dear Sir I cannot but flatter myself that your kindness for me will make you glad to know where I am and in what state

I have been struggling very hard with my diseases My breath has been very much obstructed and the water has attempted to encroach upon me again I past the first part of the summer at Oxford afterwards I went to Lichfield thence to Ashbourne in Derbyshire and a week ago I returned to Lichfield

My breath is now much easier and the water is in a great measure run away so that I hope to see you again before winter

Please to make my compliments to Mrs Perkins and to Mr and Mrs Barclay I am dear *Sir your most humble servant*

Sam Johnson

Lichfield *Oct* 4 1784

To the Right Hon
William Gerard Hamilton

Dear Sir Considering what reason you gave me in the spring to conclude that you took part in whatever good or evil might befal me I h om d o long the account

ases

less

be

n n pri c recov

ler both

is like

wise for a time very much relieved went to

ry rann cal

and though now very oppi ss

still something gentler than t as before the remission My limbs are miserably debilitated and my nights are sleepless and tedious When you read this dear Sir you are not sorry that I wrote no sooner I will not prolong my complaints I hope still to see you *in a h pp er h ur to* talk over what we have often talked and perhaps to find new topicks of merriment or new incitements to curiosity I am dear Sir &c.

Sam Johnson

Lichfield *Oct* 20 1784

To John Paradise Esq[1]

Dear Sir Though in all my summer's excursion I have given you no account of myself I hope you think better of me than to imagine it possible for me to forget you whose kindness to me has been too great and too constant not to have made its impression on a harder breast than mine Silence is not very culpable when

ld h e

with very formidable and

and though I cannot talk of health think all praise due to my Creator and *Preserver for the* continuance of my life The dropsy has made two attacks and has given way to medicine the *asthma is very oppressive but that has likewise*

that your lady and the young charmers a e well I am dear Sir &c

Sam Johnson

Lichfield *Oct* 20 1784

To Mr George Nicol[2]

d h heen much

I shall again enjoy my friends and that y I shall have a little more l terary conversation

town does not supply and I shall be glad of a little imported intelligence and *hope that* you will bestow now and then a little time on the relief and entertainment of Sir yours &c

Sam Johnson

Ashbourne *Aug* 19 1784

To Mr Cruikshank

Dear Sir Do not suppose that I forget you I hope I shall never be accused of forgetting my

of h l t Peter P dis Esq l is B ta

amiabl dispo t o g ntl ess of m n i ry g n l equ t c w th w ll inf med d a complish d *persons of almost* ll n t ons

Books lle to his M jesty

died thout ha ing childre d he h d mar *edan ther woma so th t es n th sl ght con nectio* which there o ce had been by *all ne* m erv

f

this ork, was humane and chai ta

h t

A d w Str h w ll c ni ri wa stated

To Mr. Hee y No 5 in Pye street
Westminster

Sir As necess ty bliges you t call so soon — h ld t least ha t ld

t o guineas nd t keep this as ei I m, Sir your humbl servant

Sam Johnso

Ashbourn *Aug* 12 784

I deed tis ery ecessary t keep n mind th t *Sir J hn H wkins* has un ccountably viewed J hnson character and co du t in almost every particular th an unhappy prejud ce.

See p 52

ose wh h I

We now beh ld Johnson for th last time i h nau ecity for which he ever retai ed arm aff ctı a d h ch by sudden apostroph u der the ord *Lich* he trod ces th re er

W k T he E glish D c

he
ffec
rder
liz

beth Bl n y[4] to be substantially fully renewed

To Mr Henry White yo ng cl rgyman w th wh m he now formed an i timacy so as t talk t him w th gre t f eedom he m ntı ned that he could n t n g neral ccuse himself of *ha in been an und tiful son O ce ndeed* (said he) I was disobed ent I refused to attend my f th r t Utto eter market. Pride was the so rce f that refusal and th remembra ce f t was painful. A few y ars g I desired to at n f this f ult I we t to Utt eter ery bad weather and tood for a cons derable time bare h ded n the rain n th spot where my f ther s stall used t tand In c tr t n I stood and I h pe th penance as exp atory

---

that digni y which results from regular d derly course f ct d by irres bl pow comma ds es eem. H co ld t be sa d t be ed man so t h ve djus d in his mind th

h

I

rowed, d books I

1 S J h H wkins compil n, there are however some passages co cer ing J hnso which

See p 5

ues Of the hydropick tumour there is now very little appearance the asthma is much less troublesome and seems to remit something day after day I do not despair of supporting an English winter At Chatsworth I met young Mr Burke who led me very commodiously into conversation with the Duke and Duchess We had a very good morning The dinner was publick

Sept 18 I flattered myself that th

sure th
good n

ould have been content with one Do not write about the balloon whatever else you may think proper to say

October 2 I am always proud of your approbation and therefore was much pleased that you liked my letter When you copied it you invaded the Chancellor s right rather than mine The refusal I did not expect but I had never thought much about it for I doubted whether the Chancellor had so much tenderness for me as to ask He being keeper of the King s conscience ought not to be supposed capable of an improper petition All is not gold that glitters as we have often been told and the adage is verified in your place and my favour but if what happens does not make us richer we must bid it welcome if it makes us wiser I do not at present grow better nor much worse my hopes however are somewhat abated and a very great loss is the loss of hope but I struggle on as I can

To Mr John Nichols

Lichfield Oct 20 When you were here you were pleased as I am told to think my absence an inconvenience I should certainly have been very glad to give so skilful a lover of antiquities any information about my native place of which however I know not much and have reason to believe that not much is known Though I have not given you any amusement I have received amusement from you At Ashbourne where I

hope we shall be much together you must now be to me what you were before and what dear

Mr Allan was besides He was taken unexpectedly away but I think he was a very good man I have made little progress in recovery I am very weak and very sleepless but I live on and hope

This various mass of correspondence which I have thus brought together is valuable both as an addition to the store which the publick already has of Johnson s writings and as exhibiting a genuine and noble specimen of vigour and vivacity of mind which neither age nor sickness could impair or diminish

It may be observed that his writing in every way whether for the publick or privately to his friends was by fits and starts for we see frequently that many letters are written on the same day When he had once overcome his aversion to begin he was I suppose desirous to go on in order to relieve his mind from the uneasy reflection of delaying what he ought to do

While in the country notwithstanding the accumulation of illness which he endured his mind did not lose its powers He translated an Ode of Horace which is printed in his *Works* and composed several prayers I shall insert one of them which is so wise and energetick so philosophical and so pious that I doubt not of its affording consolation to many a sincere Christian when in a state of mind to which I believe the best are sometimes liable [1]

And here I am enabled fully to refute a very unjust reflection by Sir John Hawkins both against Dr Johnson and his faithful servant Mr Francis Barber as if both of them had been guilty of culpable neglect towards a person of the name of Heely whom Sir John chooses to call a *relation* of Dr Johnson s The fact is that Mr Heely was not his relation he had indeed

... the work of thy hands

summer upon t.. subject of prayer and the dif fculty of t..s sort of composition. H reminded me of t..s, and of my ha ing wished him t try his hand, and to give us a specimen of th styl and manner that he pproved. H added, that he was now in ri ht frame of mind, and as he could not poss bly employ his tim bette he would in earnest set about t. But I find upon inquiry that no papers of this sort were l ft be hind him, except a few short ejaculatory forms ..abl to his present situation.

D Adams had not then recei ed ccurat in formation on this subject for t has since ap peared t..at various prayers had been composed by h..m t different periods, which, intermin led with pious resol ti ns, and some short notes f his L.., were entitled by him *Prayer and Medita tions*, and ha e, in pursuance of his earnest req ission, in t..e hopes f doi g good been pub lished, with a judicious well written Pref ce by ... h m h d li

ties, his earnestness t conform his practice the precepts of Christianity was unceasin and that he habitually endea oured to refer every trans action of his l.f to th will of th Supreme Bein

H arrived in London on th 6th of Nov m ber and next day sent t Dr Burney the f llow ing note, which I insert as th last token of his remembran f tha ingenious a d miabl man, and as another of the many proofs of th tenderness and benignity f his heart

Mr. Johnson who came home last night, sends his respects to dear Dr Burney and all t..e dear Burneys Littl and great.

T Mr. Hector, in Birmin ham

Dea Sir, I did not reach Oxford un il Fri da morning and then I se Francis t see the balloon fl but could not go myse.f. I staid t Oxford till Tuesday and then came in the common hicle easil t London. I am as I as, and ha ing see Dr Brocklesby am ply the squills but, whatever be their efficacy his world must soon pass awa Le us think serious! on our d I send my kindest respects t dear Mrs. Careless let me have the pra ers of bo h. W ha all li ed long and must soon part. God ha mercy on us, for th sak of our Lord Jesus Christ Amen. I am, &c.

Sam. Johnson

London, Nov 7 84

now so far as is proper

series

July 6 h wrote to me from Ashbourne

On th 14th I came to Lichf ld and found every body glad enough to see me. On the 20th, her and found a house ha.f built, of

siderable part, ppea s I

know that your kindness makes you impatient to know the stat f my health, in which I can not boast f much improvement. I came through the journey w thout much inconven ence, but when I ttempt self motion I find my legs weak, and my breath ery short this d y I ha e been much disordered I ha e no company the Doc tor[1] is busy n his fields, and goes to bed at nine. and his wh l syst m is so different from mine that we seem formed for different elements I ha e, therefore all my amusement to seek w th in myself.

Ha ing written t him, in bad spirits, a letter filled w th d jecti n nd fretfulness, and at the same time expressin anxious pprehensions con cernin him, on ccount of a dream which had disturbed me his answer was chiefly in terms of reproach, for a supposed charg of affecting dis content, and indulging the anity f complaint. It, however proceeded —

Writ to m ften, nd writ like a man. I consider your fid lity and tenderness as great part of th comforts which are yet l ft me and sincerely wish w could be nearer to each th er My dear friend lif is very short and ery uncertain l t us spend t as w ll as we can. My worthy neighbour All n, is dead. Love me as well as you can. P y my respects to dear Mrs. Boswell. N thin ailed me that time l t your supersti n at last ha e an end.

Feelin very soon, that th manner in which he had written might hurt m he two days af er wards, July 8 wrote to me ain, gi ing me an ccount of his sufferings a. er h..ch, he thus proceeds —

Before this l tter ou will ha e had ne which I hope you will not tak amiss for t contains nly truth, and that truth k ndl intended. *Spartam quam nactus orna* mak th most and best of your lot, nd compare yourself not w th the few that are bov you, bu th th multi

[1] The Rev Dr T ylor

I told him (says Miss Seward) in one of my latest visits to him of a wonderful learned pig which I had seen at Nottingham and which did all that we have observed exhibited by dogs and horses The subject amused him Then (said he) the pigs are a race unjustly calumniated *Pi* has it seems not been wanting to *man* but *man* to *pig* We do not allow *time* for his education we kill him at a year old Mr Henry White who was present observed that if this instance had happened in or before Pope s time he would not have been justified in instancing the swine as the lowest degree of groveling instinct Dr Johnson seemed pleased with the observation while the person who made it proceeded to remark that great torture must have been employed ere the indocility of the animal could have been subdued Certainly (said the Doctor) but (turning to me) how old is your pig? I told him three years old Then (said he) the pig has no cause to complain he would have been killed the first year if he had not been *edu c ted* and protracted existence is a good recompence for very considerable degrees of torture

As Johnson had now very faint hopes of recovery and as Mrs Thrale was no longer devoted to him it might have been supposed that he would naturally have chosen to remain in the comfortable house of his beloved wife s daughter and end his life where he began it But there was in him an animated and lofty spirit [1] and however complicated diseases might depress ordinary mortal all who saw him beheld and acknowledged the *i victum an mum Caton s* Such was his intellectual ardour even at this time that he said to one fr end Sir I look upon every day to be lost in which I do not make a new acquaintance and to another when alk ng of h s llne s I ill be conquered I will not capitulate And such was his love of London so high a relish had he of its magnificent extent and variety of intellectual entertainment that he languished when absent f om it h s mind hav i g become quite luxurious from the long hab t of enjoying the metropolis and therefore although at Lichfield surrounded with f ends who loved and revered him and for whom he had a very s ncere affection he still found that such conversation as London affords could be found no where else These feelings joined probably to some flattering hopes of aid from the eminent physicians and surgeons in London who kindly and generously attended him without accepting fees made him resolve to return to the capital

He was very solicitous with me to recollect some of our most early transactions and transmit them to him for I perceive nothing gave him greater pleasure than calling to mind those days of our innocence I complied with his request, and he only received them a few days before his death. I have transcribed for your inspection exactly the minutes I wrote to him This paper ha ing been found in his repositories after his death Sir John Hawkins has inserted it entire and I have made occasional use of it and other communications from Mr Hector [2] in the course of this Work I have both visited and corresponded with him since Dr John on s death and by my inquiries concerning a great var ety of particulars have obtained addit onal informat on I followed the same mode with the Reverend Dr Taylor in whose presence I wrote down a good deal of

account of the life even of one whom he has known intimately without questions being put to them My friend Dr Kipp s has told me that on this account it is a practice with him to draw out a biograph cal catechism

Johnson then proceeded to Oxford where he was aga n kindly received by Dr Adams who was pleased to g ve me the following account in one of his letters (Feb 17th 1785) —

His last visit was I belie e to my house which he left, after a stay of four or five days We had much ser ous talk together for hich I ought to be the better as long as I live You ill remember some discourse hich e had in the

Mr B ke suggested to me as ppl cable to

It a most ag ee bl circumst ce attend g th publ cat on of this Wo k that M H ct has su vi d his illust u schoolf ll w so ma y y ars that h till t in his l alth d p ts d his gr t fi d m w th th f ll wing ckn wl dg m t I tl nk you most n e ly th k you f th

ps d f id t jus suum t net nem mancip ta si s isqu d t m vita p t m ri dic t jus suum

p 21 not) h f o d me w tl t o E glish odes r tt n by Dr Johnso t n l pe iod of his lif which will ppea in my ed t n of his poems

few days before his death he transmitted to his friend Mr John Nichols, a list of the authours of the *Universal History*, mentioning their several shares in that work. It has, according to his direction, been deposited in the British Museum, and is printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for December 1784.

During his sleepless nights he amused himself by translating into Latin verse, from the Greek, many of the epigrams in the *Anthologia*. These

A book of Letters, upon all kinds of subjects.
*Claudian, a new edition of his works, *cum notis variorum* in the manner of Burman.
*Tully's Tusculan Questions, a translation of them.
*Tully's De Natura Deorum, a translation of those books.
Benzo's New History of the New World, to be translated.
Machiavel's History of Florence, to be translated.
[illegible] of Learning in Europe

notes.
A Table of the Spectators, Tatlers, and Guardians, distinguished by figures into six degrees of value, with notes, giving the reasons of preference or degradation.
A Collection of Letters from English authours, with a preface giving some account of the writers; with reasons for selection, and criticism upon styles; remarks on each letter, if needful.
A Collection of Proverbs from various languages. Jan. 6—53.
[illegible] Prayer [illegible]

From Ælian, a volume of select Stories, perhaps from others. Jan. 28—53.
Collection of Travels, Voyages, Adventures, and Descriptions of Countries.
Dictionary of Ancient History and Mythology.
*Treatise on the Study of Polite Literature, containing the history of learning, directions for edi-

ancient Greek and Latin authours.
Lives of Illustrious Persons, as well of the active as the learned, in imitation of Plutarch.
Judgement of the learned upon English authours.
Poetical Dictionary of the English tongue.
Considerations upon the present state of London.
Collection of Epigrams, with notes and observations.
Observations on the English language, relating to words, phrases, and modes of Speech.
Minutiæ Literariæ, Miscellaneous reflections, criticisms, emendations, notes.
History of the Constitution.
Comparison of Philosophical and Christian

Morality by sentences collected from the moralists and fathers.
Plutarch's Lives in English, with notes.
POETRY and works of IMAGINATION.
Hymn to Ignorance.
"The Palace of Sloth,—a vision.
Coluthus, to be translated.
Prejudice,—a poetical essay.
"The Palace of Nonsense,—a vision."

Johnson's extraordinary facility of composition, when he shook off his constitutional indolence, and resolutely sat down to write, is admirably described by Mr Courtenay, in his *Poetical Review*, which I have several times quoted:

While through life's maze he sent a piercing view,
His mind expansive to the object grew.
With various stores of erudition fraught,
The lively image, the deep-searching thought,
Slept in repose;—but when the moment press'd,
The bright ideas stood at once confess'd;
Instant his genius sped its vigorous rays,
And o'er the letter'd world diffus'd a blaze:
As womb'd with fire the cloud electrick flies,
And calmly o'er th' horizon seems to rise:
Touch'd by the pointed steel, the lightning flows,
And all th' expanse with rich effulgence glows.

We shall in vain endeavour to know with exact precision every production of Johnson's pen. He owned to me, that he had written about forty sermons; but as I understood that he had given or sold them to different persons, who were to preach them as their own, he did not consider himself at liberty to acknowledge them. Would those who were thus aided by him, who are still alive, and the friends of those who are dead, fairly inform the world, it would be obligingly gratifying a reasonable curiosity, to which there should, I think, now be no objection. Two volumes of them, published since his death, are sufficiently ascertained; see p 356-7. I have before me, in his hand-writing, a fragment of twenty quarto leaves, of a translation of

work.
Considerations on the Case of Dr Trapp's Sermons, † published in 1739, in *The Gentleman's Magazine*. It is a very ingenious defence of the right of

and give an absolute security to authours in the property of their labours, no abridgement whatever should be permitted till after the expiration

tudes which are below you Go steadily forward with lawful business or honest diversions *Be* (as Temple says of the Dut hm ` ı

ıoı I love you v ıth great ardour and sincerity Pay my respects to dear Mrs Boswell and teach the young ones to love me

I unfortunately was so much indisposed during a considerable part of the year that it v as not or at least I thought it v as not in my power to write to my illustrious friend as formerly or without expressing such complaints as offended him Having conjured him not to do me the injustice of charging me with affectation I was with much regret long silent His last letter to me then came and affected me very tenderly —

TO JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ

DEAR SIR I have this summer sometimes amended and sometimes relapsed but upon the whole have lost ground very much My legs are extremely weak and my breath very short and the water is now encreasing upon me In this uncomfortable state your letters used to relieve what is the reason that I have them no longer? Are you s ck or are you sullen? What ever be the reason if it be less than necessity drive it away and of the short life that we have make the best use for yourself and for your friends I am ~
omissı
be glac
nothin
any of , am Sir your &c
SAM JOHNSON

Lichfield Nov 5 1784

Yet it was not a little painful to me to find that in a paragraph of this letter which I have omitted he still persevered in arraigning me as before which was strange in him v ho had so much experience of what I suffered I however v rote to him tv o as kind letters as I could the last of which came too late to be read by him for his illness encreased more rapidly upon him than I had apprehended but I had the consolation of being informed that he spoke of me on his death bed v ith affection and I look forv ard v ith humble hope of renev ing our friendship in a better v orld

I now relieve the readers of this Work from any farther personal notice of its authour v ho if he should be thought to have obtruded h m self too much upon their attention requests them to consider the peculiar plan of his biographical undertaking

Soon after Johnson s return to the metropolis, both the asthma and dropsy became more ~ lent d d
a jou
the r
Æ n ~ *r* which he began on the 6th of July but continued it no longer than the 8th of November finding I suppose that it was a mournful and unavailing register It is in my possession and is written with great care and accuracy

Still his love of literature[1] did not fail A very

It is t ı ~
(

t
v
e u c c ies of a great many mo e of wh ch the follo ing catalogue v as gi en by him to Mr Langton and by that gentleman presented to his Majesty

DIVINITY

A small b ok of p ecepts and d rections for p ty the h nt taken from the direct ns in Mor ton s e e cise

P ILOSOP Y HISTORY and LITERATURE in general

Hist y f Crit cism as t relates to judgm f u thours f orm
count of the
the d ff re
mode n
Tr ı

t
s

Aristotl s Rhetorick a translation of it into English

A Collect n of Letters t anslat d from th mod n writ rs w th s me acco nt of the several a tl ours

Oldham s Poems v ith n tes hist cal a d cr t cal

History of th Heath n Myth l gy w th a expl cat of th fables both lleg cal a d his t cal w th f re ces t tl poets

Hist ry of th Stat of V n c n a compen d ous ma

A ist tl *Ethi s* n E glish t nslat n f th m th otes

lisl

few days before his death he transmitted to his friend Mr J hn Nichols, list of the authours of the Universal History mentioning their several shares in that work. It has, according to his direction, been deposited in th British Museum, and is printed in The Gentleman Magazine for December 1 84.

During his sleepless nights h amused himself by translating into Latin verse, from the Greek, many of th ep grams in the Anthologia These

---

A book of Letters, upo all kinds f subjects.
"Claudian, new edition f his works, cum notis variorum, in the manner of Burman.
"Tully' Tusculan Questions, translation f them.
"Tully' De Naturâ Deorum, translation f those books.
Benzo New History f the New World, t be transated.
Machia l' History of Florence t be translated.

Revival of Learning in Europe

notes.
A Tabl of the Specta ors T tlers and Guardians, distinguished by figures into six degrees f value with notes giving the reasons of preference or degradation.
A Collection f Letters from English uthours with preface giving some ccoun f th writers with reasons for selection, and criticism pon styles remarks on each letter if needful.
A Collection of Proverbs from various languages. J n. 6 —53
A Dictionary the Common Prayer in imitation of Calmet' Dictionary f the B ble March,—52
A Collection f Stories and Examples, lik those of Valerius Maximus Jan. —53.
F om Ælian, vol me f select Stories perhaps from others. J n. 8 —53.
Collection of Tra els Voyages, Ad entures and Descriptions of Countries.
Dictionary f Ancien History nd Mythology
"Tre ise on the Study f Poli Li erature containing the history f learning directions for edi-

thours.
Poetical Dictionary f he English ongue
Cons ierations pon the presen sta f London.
Collection of Epigrams with notes and bservations
"Observations on th English language, relating to words phrases, and modes f Speech.
Minutiæ Li erariæ Miscellaneous reflections, criticisms, emenda ions, notes.
History of the Constitution.
"Comparison of Philosophical and Christian Morality by sentences collected from th moralists and fathers
Plutarch Lives in English with notes.
"POETRY and works f IMAGIN TIO
Hymn t Ignorance.
"Th Palace f Sloth — sion.
Coluthus, t be translated.
Prejudice — poetical essay
The Palace f N nsense — sion."

J hnson extraordinary fa ility f compos tion, when h book ff his constit tional ind lence and resolutely sat down wri is dmirably described by Mr Courtenay in his Poetical Review which I have several times quoted

While through life ma e he sent piercing view
His mind pansive to the by ct grew
With arious stor f ernest on f aught
The lively image the deep-searching thought,
Slept in epose —but when the moment press'd
The bright id as stood at once onf s'd
Instant his genius ped its vigorous ay
And o'er t letter'd world d fus'd bla e
As womb d with fir the loud electrick flies
And almly o'er th hori on seems to rise
Touch d by the pointed te l t e lightning fore
And all th panse ith rich fulgenc glow

W shall in vain endea our t know w th exact

were thus aided y him, ... friends f those who are dead, fairly inform the world, it would be obligingly gra ifying reasonbl curios ty which there should I think, now be no bjection. Two olumes f them, published ince his death, are sufficiently ascertained see p 356-7 I have before me in his hand writing fragment f twenty quart leaves, f transla io

work
Considerations n th Case f Dr Trapp Ser mons t published in 739, in The Gentleman' M gazine It is very ingenious defence f the right f bridging an thour' work without being held as infringing his property This is ne f th nicest questions in the Law f Literatur and I cannot help thinking tha the indulgence f bridging is f en exceedingly injurious uthours and booksellers and hould in very few cases be permitt d. A y ra e, preven difficul and uncertain discussion and give an bsol security to uthours in the property f their labours no bridgement what ever should be permitted il af er th expiration

translations with some other poems by him in Latin he gave to his friend Mr Langton who having added a few notes sold them to the book sellers for a small sum to be given to some of Johnson s relations which was accordingly done and they are printed in the collection of his works

A very erroneous notion has circulated as to Johnson s deficiency in the knowledge of the Greek language partly owing to the modesty with which from knowing how much there was to be learnt he used to mention his own com parative acquisitions When Mr Cumberland[1] talked to him of the Greek fragments which are so well illustrated in *The Observer* and of the Greek dramatists in general he candidly ac knowledged his insufficiency in that particular

[1]Mr Cumberland assu es me that he was al

of s ch a number of years as the Legislature may be pleas d to fi

B t tho gh it has b en confidently asc ibed to h m I ann t allow th t he wrote a Ded cat on to

confessed Nor Rap ne p ys on the publ ck with ut oppo ition and p ju y b t ays it without inqu ry Nor would he to e ate a speedy reforma t on ha e o ju ed up such phantoms of terrour as thes A f w y ars lo g and pe haps all en deavours will be in v in W m y b swall wed by an e rthquake v e may be d l d to ou ne mi s This is not Johnson n

There e ind ed n this Ded cat on ve al

va ancy and usp nd d tl e app o ches of or

m nt is open Long vacat on is her a acat n

branch of Greek literature Yet it may be said that though not a great he was a good Greek scholar Dr Charles Burney the younger who is universally acknowledged by the best judges to be one of the few men of this age who are very eminent for their skill in that noble lan guage has assured me that Johnson could give a Greek word for almost every English one and that although not sufficiently conversant in the niceties of the language he upon some occasions discovered even in these a considerable degree of critical acumen Mr Dalzel Professor of Greek at Edinburgh whose skill in it is unquestionable mentioned to me in very liberal terms the im pression which was made upon him by John son in a conversation which they had in Lon don concerning that language As Johnson therefore was undoubtedly one of the first Latin scholars in modern times let us not deny to his fame some additional splendour from Greek

I shall now fulfil my promise of exhibiting specimens of various sorts of imitation of John son s style

In the *Transactions of the Roy l Irish Academy* 1787 there is an Essay on the Style of Dr Sam uel Johnson by the Reverend Robert Burrowes whose respect for the great object of his criti cism[2] is thus evinced in the concluding para graph

faults than his perfections because an essay might comprize all the observat ons I could make up on his faults while volumes would not be suffi cient for a treatise on his perfections

Mr Burrowes has analysed the compos tion of Johnson and pointed out its peculiarities with much acuteness and I would recommend a care ful perusal of his Essay to those who being captivated by the union of perspicuity and splen dour which the writings of Johnson contain without *having a sufficient port on of h s igour* of mind may be in danger of becoming bad copy ists of his manner I however cannot but observe and I observe it to his credit that th s learned gentleman has himself caught no mean degree of the expans on and harmony h ch

independent of all other circumstances, chara terise the sentences of J hnson. Thus, in the Preface to the volume in which his Essay p- pears, we find

"It be said that in societies of this sort, too much attention is frequently bestowed on subjects barren and speculative, t may be answered that no one science is so littl connected w th the rest as not to afford many principles whose use ma extend considerabl beyond th science to which they primarily bel ng and that no proposition is so purely theoretical as to be totally incapable of bein pplied to practical purposes. There is no apparent connecti n between duration and the cycloidal arch, the properties of which d ily ttended to, ha e furnished us h our best regula ed m thods of measuring time; and he who has m... himself master of the nature nd affecti ns of th logarithmick curve, is not aware that he has advanced con siderably towards ascertaining th proportion able density of the air t its various distances from the surface of the earth."

The ludicrous imitators of J hnson styl are innumerabl Their general m thod is t cumulate hard words, w thout considerin that, although he was fond of introd ci g them oc casionally there is not singl sentence in all his writings where they are crowded together as in the first verse of the followin imaginary Od by him t Mrs. Thrale which ppeared in the news-papers

> Cervisial coctor' vidua *dame*
> Open st *thou thy gigantick frame*
> Procumbing *at thy shrine*
> *Shall* ca ena ed *by thy harms*
> *A* ... *thy* ... *arms*
> Perennially *be thine*

This, a d thousand ther such ttempts, are totall unlike th original which th writers imagined they were turning into ridicul There not similarity enough for burlesqu or even for caricature.

Mr Colman, in his *Prose on several occasions* has *A Letter from Lexiphanes containing Proposals for* ... *Glossary or Vocabulary of the Vulgar Tongue intended as Supplement to larger Dictionary* It is evidently mean as sporti sally of ridicul on Johnson, whose styl is thus imita ed, w thout be ing grossl overcharged

"I is ar t foresee that th idl and illiter will complain tha I ha e ncreased their la bours by end ouring t diminish them and that I ha explained what is more easy by hat more difficu. — *ignotum per ignotius* I expect on the other hand, the liberal acknowledgements of the learned He ho is buried in sch lastick retirement, secluded from the assemblies of the ga and remot from the circles of the pol te will at once comprehend the d fin tions, and be grat ful f r such season ble and ecessary elucid..ti n of his mother-t ngue."

Annexed to this l tter is a short specimen of the work thrown together n a vague and de sultory manner not even adheri to alphabet ical concatenation

The serious imitators of J hnson's style hether er intenti nall or by the imperceptibl ef fect of its strength and animation, are as I ha e had alread occasi n t observe so many that I mi ht troduce quotati ns from a numerous bod of writers in our language since h ap peared n the literary world. I shall po t out only the f llowing"

WILLIAM ROBERTSO D D

"I ther parts of th gl be, man, in his rud est stat ppears as lord of th creation, gi in law to various tribes of animals which he has ... Th T r ... the rei -deer to be s bservient to his will and even the peopl of Kamschatka ha e trained ... minion is incompl t H is monarch wh has no subjects master w thout servan s and must perform every operati by the stre gth f his own arm."[a]

ED ARD GIBBO ESQ

"Of all our passi ns and ppet tes the love f power is of th most imperious and unsociable

[a] "*Higgledy piggledy* —Conglomeration and confusion.
Hodge podge —A culinary mixture of heterogeneous ingredients pplied metaphorically to all discordant combinations.
T for Tat —Adequa retalia ion.
Shil. Shall —Hesita io nd irresol tion.
F fa. fum. —Gigantic m nations
Fingmarole —Discourse incoheren nd rhapsodical.
Crincum-crancum —Lines f irregularity nd involution.
Dingdong —Tin inabulary hmes used metaphorically signify dispat h and vehemence"
History of America, vol. I, quart p 33--

translations with some other poems by him in Latin he gave to his friend Mr Langton who having added a few notes sold them to the booksellers for a small sum to be given to some of Johnson's relations which was accordingly done and they are printed in the collection of his works

A very erroneous notion has circulated as to Johnson's deficiency in the knowledge of the Greek language partly owing to the modesty with which from knowing how much there was to be learnt he used to mention his own comparative acquisitions When Mr Cumberland[1] talked to him of the Greek fragments which are so well illustrated in *The Observer* and of the Greek dramatists in general he candidly acknowledged his insufficiency in that particular

Mr Cumberland assures me that he was al

of such a number of years as the Leg latu e may be plea d to fi

without oppo tion and perju y b t ays it w thout inqu y Nor would h to ite a speedy ref ma

senten es onstru t d upon th mod l of thos of Johnson B t the m t t on of th fo m w tho t th spir t of his style has been so ge e al that this of its lf is not uff nt d n e E n ou n ws

m nt is open Long vacat on is h a vacat on

branch of Greek literature Yet it may be said that though not a great he was a good Greek scholar Dr Charles Burney the younger who is universally acknowledged by the best judges to be one of the few men of this age who are very eminent for their skill in that noble language has assured me that Johnson could give a Greek word for almost every English one and that although not sufficiently conversant in the niceties of the language he upon some occasions discovered even in these a considerable degree of critical acumen Mr Dalzel Professor of Greek at Edinburgh whose skill in it is unquestionable mentioned to me in very liberal terms the impression which was made upon him by Johnson in a conversation which they had in London concerning that language As Johnson therefore was undoubtedly one of the first Latin scholars in modern times let us not deny to his fame some additional splendour from Greek

I shall now fulfil my promise of exhibiting specimens of various sorts of imitation of Johnson's style

In the *T ansactions of the Royal Irish Academy* 1787 there is an Essay on the Style of Dr Samuel Johnson by the Reverend Robert Burrowes whose respect for the great object of his criticism is thus evinced in the concluding paragraph

I have singled him out from the whole body of English writers because his universally acknowledged beauties would be most apt to induce imitation and I have treated rather on his faults than his perfections because an essay might comprize all the observations I could make upon his faults while volumes would not be sufficient for a treatise on his perfections

Mr BURROWES has analysed the composition of Johnson and pointed out its peculiarities with much acuteness and I would recommend a careful perusal of his Essay to those who being captivated by the union of perspicuity and splendour which the writings of Johnson contain without having a sufficient portion of his vigour of mind may be in danger of becoming bad copyists of his manner I however cannot but observe and I observe it to his credit that this learned gentleman has himself caught no mean degree of the expansion and harmony which

[1] W must sm le at a l ttl n ccu cy of met pl or in th P f t the *T nsact ns* wh l is writt n by Mr Burr wes Th *e tick f the tyl f*

There is howev r n n N 11 wh ch is blown p nto such tum d ty a t be truly lud crous. Th writer m ans to t ll u that M mbers of Parliame t, ho h run debt by tra a gance ill sell th tes to a d n arrest[1] hich he thus e p sse — 'Th y who build d f rn ture

al

ff

e

t

t

less a better titl can b sh wn It has ly th pec liarities f Joh son s tyl but th t ry

rta nm t.

Y t wh t er merit th m y be n any mi tat ns f J hnson tyl ery good judg must see th t they ar b ly d ff re t f om th ongi l f ll f th m th d f ts force overl ded w th ts pecul arities a d th po erf lse tim t t which t su t dis n t t be fou d

J hnso ffect f h s d parted l tions seem d t gr w w rm as h pp hed ar er to the t m wh h m ght h p t see th m g lt p b bly ppe ed t h m th t h hould pbra d h mself w th k d tt u n re h to l th w ld w h t ha g paid tr but f espe t t th memory

T M G EE A OTI C R L C IFIELD

DEA S I h losed th Ep taph f

made for I wish to ha e t do e while I am yet al Let m kn w dea Sir that you recei e this I am, Sir your most humble servant

SAM JOH SON

D c 2 1,84

TO MRS LUCY PORTER IN LICHFIELD

DEAR MAD M I am ry ll and desire your p ayers I h se t Mr Green the Ep taph, a d a powe t call n y u fo t n pounds

I l d this summ r a sto o r T tty in the chapel of Bromley in K nt Th nscript on is in Lat f wh ch this is the E glish [He e a t nsl t n]

That this s d n I thought t fit that you h uld k w What car will be taken f us, wh can t ll May GOD pard d bless us f r JES S CH IST s sake I am &c

SAM JOHNSON

D 1784

My re d rs are nov t last, t beh ld SAMUEL m from

the hand a d cl med Sir y u are f th k dest friends I had

H own tate f his views f f tunity will p- pear truly u al d m y perh ps mp ess th unth k g w th se us ess

Y u k w (y h) I nev tho ght confi d n w th espect to futur ty ny part f th har ter f b a e, a w se a good m n B a ery has n pl wh re t ca ail nothi g s- d m impresses stro gly the consc ou ess f thos f ults f whi h t is, p h p itself an ggr t and good ess alw ys w h g t be bett r

bod es. Th l th t be deep massy d hard d d tl t th d ff e f t po ds

ppl ed by pe t

'Thi is th tate f th best but h t mu t be th co diti f him wh se heart w ll n t f

[1] Dr Knox, in h *Moral and Lite ary* bstract may be excused for not knowing th pol ical reg ula ions f h cou try N senator ca be in th hands f bail ff

A Cl b in Lo d f d d by th l arn d d ing us physicia Dr Ash in h ur f whos nam was ll d *Eumel* from h G eek Eυμελ h gh was w rmly co end d d ve pu t o th t hould have th m bvi us ppella n f *F axne* from th La in.

Mrs Thral *Colle t on*, March 784. V l i, p 350.

nature since the pride of one man requires the submission of the multitude In the tumult of civil discord the laws of society lose their force and their place is seldom supplied by those of humanity The ardour of contention the pride of victory the despair of success the memory of past injuries and the fear of future dangers all contribute to inflame the mind and to silence the voice of pity [1]

MISS BURNEY

My family mistaking ambition for honour and rank for dignity have long planned a splendid connection for me to which though my invariable repugnance has stopped any advances their wishes and their views immovably adhere I am but too certain they will now listen to no other I dread therefore to make a trial where I despair of success I know not how to risk a prayer with those who may silence me by a command [2]

REVEREND MR NARES[3]

In an enlightened and improving age much perhaps is not to be apprehended from the inroads of mere caprice at such a period it will generally be perceived that needless irregularity is the worst of all deformities and that nothing is so truly elegant in language as the simplicity of unviolated analogy Rules will therefore be observed so far as they are known and acknowledged but at the same time the desire of improvement having been once excited will not remain inactive and its efforts unless assisted by knowledge as much as they are prompted by zeal will not unfrequently be found pernicious so that the very persons whose intention it is to perfect the instrument of reason will deprave and disorder it unknowingly At such a time then it becomes peculiarly necessary that the analogy of language should be fully examined and understood that its rules should be carefully laid down and that it should be clearly known how much it contains which being already right should be defended from change and violation how much it has that demands amendment and how much that, for fear of greater inconveniencies must perhaps be left unaltered though irregular

A distinguished authour in *The Mirror*[4] a periodical paper published at Edinburgh has imitated Johnson very closely Thus in No 16 — 'The effects of the return of spring have been frequently remarked as well in relation to the human mind as to the animal and vegetable world The reviving power of this season has been traced from the fields to the herds that inhabit them and from the lower classes of beings up to man Gladness and joy are described as prevailing through universal Nature animating the low of the cattle the carol of the birds, and the pipe of the shepherd

The Reverend Dr KNOX master of Tunbridge school appears to have the *imitari aveo* of Johnson s style perpetually in his mind and to his assiduous though not servile study of it we may partly ascribe the extensive popularity of his writings [5]

In his *Essays Moral and Literary* No 3 we find the following passage — 'The polish of external grace may indeed be deferred till the approach of manhood When solidity is obtained by pursuing the modes prescribed by our forefathers then may the file be used The firm substance will bear attrition and the lustre then acquired will be durable

Decl ne nd F ll f the R m Emp ol h p

4 *Cecil* Book v h p i [5]

That collect on was pres nt d to D Johnson I bel e e by ts authours and I h ard h m speak y well of t

It wer to be vished that h had m t ted that g t m n ry respect and h d not f ll ed th mpl of Dr Adam Sm th in ung c usly att king his venerable *Alm M te* Oxf rd It must h e be observed th t h is m h less to blam than Sm th he o ly objects to c rta n pa t ulars Sm th to th wh l nst tut on th gh in debt d fo much of his l g to n h b t n wh ch h njoy d f m y y ars at Bal l Coll ge. N th f tl em l w ve w ll do y hurt to the noblest rs ty n th wo ld Wh le I mad t on wh t ppe rs t m pt n bl n some of th w k of D Kno I ca t fus d e p ise to otl of his prod t ns p rt cul ly his sermons and to the spir t with wh h h m t ns g nst p esumpt ous h t ks th nsol tory doct es peculiar to th Ch ist n R l t This h has d in a m n equ lly tren us

ography H ppy f J l nso th t h had so abl a reco der of his w t and wisdom.

is may produce true contrition and effectual repentance so that when I shall be called into another state, I may be received among the sinners to whom sorrow and reformation have obtained pardon, for JESUS CHRIST'S sake. Amen."

Such was the distress of mind, such the penitence of Johnson, in his hours of privacy, and in his devout approaches to his Maker. His sincerity, therefore, must appear to every candid mind unquestionable.

It is of essential consequence to keep in view that there was in this excellent man's conduct no false principle of commutation, no deliberate indulgence in sin, in consideration of a counterbalance of duty. His offending and his repenting were distinct and separate; and when we consider his almost unexampled attention to truth, his inflexible integrity, his constant piety, who will dare to cast a stone at him? Besides, let it never be forgotten, that he cannot be charged with any offence indicating badness of heart, any thing dishonest, base, or malignant; but that, on the contrary, he was charitable in an extraordinary degree: so that even in one of his own rigid judgements of himself (Easter-eve, 1781), while he says, "I have corrected no external habits;" he is obliged to own, "I hope that since my last communion I have advanced, by pious reflections, in my submission to God, and my benevolence to man."[1]

I am conscious that this is the most difficult and dangerous part of my biographical work, and I cannot but be very anxious concerning it. I trust that I have got through it, preserving at once my regard to truth,—to my friend,—and to the interests of virtue and religion. Nor can I apprehend that more harm can ensue from the knowledge of the irregularity of Johnson, guarded as I have stated, than from knowing that Addison and Parnell were intemperate in the use of wine; which he himself, in his *Lives* of those celebrated writers and pious men, has not forborne to record.

It is not my intention to give a very minute detail of the particulars of Johnson's remaining days, of whom it was now evident, that the crisis was fast approaching, when he must "*die like men, and fall like one of the Princes*." Yet it will be instructive, as well as gratifying to the curiosity of my readers, to record a few circumstances, on the authenticity of which they may perfectly rely, as I have been at the utmost pains to obtain an accurate account of his last illness, from the best authority.

Dr. Heberden, Dr. Brocklesby, Dr. Warren, and Dr. Butter, physicians, generously attended him, without accepting any fees, as did Mr. Cruikshank, surgeon; and all that could be done from professional skill and ability was tried, to prolong a life so truly valuable. He himself, indeed, having, on account of his very bad constitution, been perpetually applying himself to medical inquiries, united his own efforts with those of the gentlemen who attended him; and imagining that the dropsical collection of water which oppressed him might be drawn off by making incisions in his body, he, with his usual resolute defiance of pain, cut deep, when he thought that his surgeon had done it too tenderly.

About eight or ten days before his death, when Dr. Brocklesby paid him his morning visit, he seemed very low and desponding, and said, "I have been as a dying man all night." He then emphatically broke out in the words of Shakspeare:

Can'st thou not minister to a mind diseas'd;
Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow;
Raze out the written troubles of the brain;
And, with some sweet oblivious antidote,
Cleanse the stuff'd bosom of that perilous stuff
Which weighs upon the heart.

To which Dr. Brocklesby readily answered, from the same great poet:

———— *therein the patient*
Must minister to himself.

Johnson expressed himself much satisfied with the application.

On another day after this, when talking on the subject of prayer, Dr. Brocklesby repeated from Juvenal,

Orandum est ut sit mens sana in corpore sano,

and so on to the end of the tenth satire; but in running it quickly over, he happened, in the line

Qui spatium vitæ extremum inter munera ponat

[1] *Ibid.* p. 190.

Johnson related, with very earnest approbation, a story of a gentleman, who, in an impulse of passion, overcame the virtue of a young woman. When he said to him, 'I am afraid we have done wrong!' he answered, 'Yes, we have done wrong;—for I would not debauch her mind.'

Prayers and Meditations, p. 92.

This bold experiment Sir John Hawkins has related in such a manner as to suggest a charge against Johnson of intentionally hastening his end; a charge so very inconsistent with his character in every respect, that it is injurious even to refute it, as Sir John has thought it necessary to do. It is evident, that what Johnson did in hopes of relief, indicated an extraordinary eagerness to retard his dissolution.

fer him to rank himself among the best, or among the good? Such must be his dread of the ap proaching trial as will leave him little attention to the opinion of those whom he is leaving for ever and the serenity that is not felt it can be no virtue to feign

His great fear of death and the strange dark manner in which Sir John Hawkins imparts the uneasiness which he expressed on account of of fences with which he charged himself may give occasion to injurious suspicions as if there had been something of more than ordinary criminal ity weighing upon his conscience On that ac count therefore as well as from the regard to truth which he inculcated [1] I am to mention (with all possible respect and delicacy howev er) that his conduct after he came to London and had associated with Savar [illegible]
no [illegible]
he
his [illegible] is were uncommonly strong and impetuous He owned to many of his friends that he used to take women of the town to taverns and hear them relate their history In short it must not be concealed that like many other good and pious men among whom we may place the Apostle Paul upon his o[illegible]n
thority Joh[illegible]
which w[illegible]
mind —
was some [illegible]

Here let the profane and licentious pause let them not thoughtlessly say that Johnson was an *hypocr[illegible]te* or that his *principles* were not firm be cause his *pr[illegible]ctice* was not uniformly conformable to what he professed

Let [illegible]
of [illegible]
[illegible]
a
a
e
W
t [illegible] by indulgence prevails o er that belief in influencing his conduct Why then shall credit be refused to the [illegible]

said in his presence he had no notion of people being in earnest in their good professions, whose practice was not suitable to them was thus rep rimanded by him — Sir are you so grossly ig norant of human nature as not to know that a man may be very sincere in good principles, without having good practice? [3]

P[illegible]
pr[illegible]
wa[illegible]
he tho[illegible]
cumsta[illegible] in so great a character both from my sacred love of truth and to shew that he was not so weakly scrupulous as he has been represented by those who imagine that the sins of which a deep sense was upon h s mind were merely such little venial trifles as pouring milk into his tea on Good Friday His understanding will be defended by my state ment if his consistency of conduct be in some degree impaired But what wise man would for momentary gratifications deliberately sub ject himself to suffer such uneasiness as we find was experienced b[illegible] Joh[illegible]

[illegible]

O God giver and preserver of all life by whose power I was created and by whose provi dence I am sustained look down upon me with tenderness and mercy grant that I may not have been created to be finally destroyed that I may not be preserved to add wickedness to wicked ness [4] O Lord let me not sink into total de pravity look down upon me and rescue me at last from the captivity of sin [5] Almighty and most merciful Father who hast continued my l fe from year to year grant that by longer life I may become less desi ous of sinful pleasures and more careful of eternal happiness [6] Let not my years be multiplied to increase my guilt but as my age ad ances l t me become more pure in my thoughts more regular in my desires and more obedient to thy la s [7] Forg e O mer c ful Lord whatever I ha e do e contrary to thy la s Give me such a sense of my wickedness

---

[1] [illegible]
[2] [illegible] Johnson once observe There is something noble in publ shing truth though it condemns one s self And one who

See h t h sa d to M Malon p 458
J rnal f a T ur t the H b d 3 d d t p 209 [Sept 14] On the sam ubject n his Le[illegible]
Mrs T[illegible]
foll w[illegible]
a t o[illegible]

we must lw ys purpo e t do m re o bett than n t m past T[illegible] m nd is nlarged d levated by mere pu poses th gh they nd as th y beg n [n th g l *beg*] by r[illegible] templ t on W compa d[illegible] dg th gh we do not pr ctise

[3] *J nal J T t the H brd* p 374 [Oct 25]
[4] *Pr ye and M d tat ns* p 47
[5] *Ib d* p 68
[6] *Ib d* p 84.
[7] *Ib d* p 120

as may prod ce tru contriti n nd ffectual pentance so that when I shall be called into another tat I may be rece ed am g th s n ners to h m sorrow and ef rmati n ha e obtained pard n, for JES S CHRIST s sake Amen

S ch was the distress f mind uch th peni tence f J hnso in his hours f pri acy and in his devout ppro ches t h Mak r His *tnity* therefore must appear to ev ry cand d mind unq est bl

It is f esse tial consequence t keep in w that there was n this excellent man cond ct

ng were distu t and separat nd when w consider his almost u ex mpled attenti n t truth, his nfl xibl i tegrity his constant p ety ho ill dare t cast ston at him Be

traord ary d gree so that en n ne of

I am consciou th t this th m t difficult nd da g rous part f my b ographical k, d I cannot but be ry anxious concern g t, I trust that I h g t through t preserv g at ce my regard t truth,—to my fr d —and t th *terests f irt* d l gi No can I appre hend that more harm ca nsu from th knowl ed of th irregularity f J hnso guarded as I ha e tated t, tha from k ow g th t Addison nd Parnell were tempe t th use f h h h h mself his *Li* f those c l b ted nt rs d p us men has ot forborn t rec ord.

It is my *u to gi ry atten te* d ta l f th particulars f J hnson rem g days, f h n t was ow ev d t, that th crisis was fast ppro chi g wh h must *d l ke men, and fall l k f the Princ* Y t t w ll be tructi as w ll as grat fy g t th curios ty

Ibid p 3

of my re ders, to record a few circumstances on th authenticity of hich th y may perfectly re ly as I ha e been at the utmost pa ns to obt n an accurate account of his last llness, from the best a thority

D Heberd n Dr Brocklesby Dr Warren and Dr Butter phy ci ns ge erously att nded him th t accepting any fees as d d M Cruikshank surgeon d all that could be d e from profess nal k ll d ability as tried to pr long a l fe so truly al able. He himself n deed ha ng on account of *his ery bad consti* tuti n been perpetually apply ng h mself to med cal i quiries, u ted his ow n ff ts ith those of th g ntl m n wh atte ded h m and imagi ng that th d op cal collect o of water wh ch ppressed *him* m ght be dra n off by

derly

Abo t e ght or t d ys bef e his death wh n D B ocklesby paid him hi m rn ng is t he seemed ry low and despo d g and sa d I ha e bee as a dy g m all n ght H th emph t cally b ke ut n the ords of Shakspeare

Can t th t m nister t m nd dis as'd
Pluck f om the memory oot d or ow
Ra e out the u itte t bl f the brai
And with som su t bl tious ant d te
Cleans the t ff'd b m f that perilous tuff
Which u ghs po the heart.

To wh ch D B ocklesby readily nsw ed from th sam gre t poet

———— *therein the pat nt*
Must m niste t h mself

Johnso pressed himself m ch satisfied w th th ppl cati n

O th day fi this, hen talk on th subject f p y r Dr Brocklesby rep t d *from J nal*

O andum est t sit mens sana orpor ano

a d so n to th d f the t th satire b t runni g t q ckly h h ppe ed th l

Q p t um vitæ extr mum nter muner ponat

This bold xpe im t Sir J h H wkins has relat d in such ma er as ggest harg g inst J hnso f in en onally hast g his d harg so very inconsist t with his ha

nd ed tat ons p. 9

to pronounce *supremum* for *extremum* at which Johnson s critical ear instantly took offence and discoursing vehemently on the unmetrical ef fect of such a lapse he shewed himself as full as ever of the spirit of the grammarian

Having no near relations it had been for some time Johnson s intention to make a liberal pro vision for his faithful servant Mr Francis Bar ber whom he looked upon as particularly under his protection and whom he had all along treated truly as an humble friend Having asked Dr Brocklesby what would be a proper annuity to a favourite servant and being answered that it must depend on the circumstances of the mas ter and that in the case of a nobleman fifty pounds a year was considered as an adequate re ward for many years faithful service Then (said Johnson) shall I be *nobilissimus* for I mean to leave Frank seventy pounds a year and I de sire you to tell him so It is strange however to think that Johnson was not free from that general weakness of being averse to execute a will so that he delayed it from time to time and had it not been for Sir John Hawkins s repeated ly urging it I think it is probable that his kind resolution would not have been fulfilled After making one which as Sir John Hawkins in forms us extended no further than the prom ised annuity Johnson s final disposition of his property was established by a Will and Cod cil of which copies are subjoined

IN THE NA IE OF GOD A EN I SAMUEL JOHN SON being n full possess on of my fac lties but f a ng this n ght m
dain t
to Go
pu f
and fi
Esq
Ba cla is o ewe s on hund d
and fifty no d

t
t
t
h
c
su
bc
th y us S
John Hawkins and Dr William Scott also n trust to be ppli d aft r paying my d bts to the use of Francis Barber my man nt n gro n s ch a m nn as th y hall j dg most fit d vailabl to his benefit And I appo t th afo sa d Sir Josh Reynolds Sir J hn H wkins and

D William Scott sole execut rs of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills and testament whatever In witness whe eof I he eunto subscribe my name and affix my seal this eighth day of December 1784

SAM JOHNSON (L S)

S gned sealed published decla ed and de l ver d by the sa d testator as his last will and testament in the p esence of us the wo d *two* being first insert d in the oppos te page

GEORGE STRAHAN
JOHN DESMOULINS

The consideration of numerous papers of which he was possessed seems to have struck Johnson s mind with a sudden anxiety and as they were in great confusion it is much to be lamented that he had not entrusted some faithful and dis-

By way of Codicil to my last Will and Testa ment I SA IUEL JOHNSON gi e d vise a d be queath my messuage or ten ment sit at at L ch field in the county of Staff d with th app rt nances n the tenure or occupation f Mrs Bo d of Li hfield af res id o of Mr H chma her u de tenant to my executors n tru t to sell nd dispose of the same nd the money a ising from su h sal I g ve and be
Thomas and
late of Le e
Thom s Joh
daughte of t
equ l fou th
mo e g a d
Johnson li

I
I
a
a
t
T
a
E
I
I

... person with the care and selection of them instead of which, he in a precipitate manner burnt large masses of them, with little regard as I apprehend, to discrimination. Not that I suppose we have thus been deprived of any compositions which he had ever intended for the public eye but, from what escaped the flames, I judge that many curious circumstances relating both to himself and other literary characters have perished.

M. Hoole his son, each a book at their election, to keep as a token of remembrance. I also give and bequeath to Mr John Desmoulins, two hundred pounds consolidated three per cent annuities and to Mr Sastres, the Italian master the sum of five pounds, to be laid out in books of piety for his own use. And whereas the said Bennet Langton hath agreed, in consideration of the sum of seven hundred and fifty pounds mentioned in my Will to be in his hands, to grant and secure an annuity of seventy pounds payable during the life of me and ...

Signed, sealed, published, declared, and delivered, by the said Samuel Johnson, as, and for a Codicil to his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us, who, in his presence and at his request, and also in the presence of each other have hereto subscribed our names as witnesses.

JOHN COPLEY
WILLIAM GIBSON
HENRY COLE

Upon these testamentary deeds it is proper to make a few observations.

His express declaration with his dying breath as a Christian, as it had been often practised in such solemn writings, was of real consequence from this great man for the conviction of a mind equally acute and strong might well overbalance the doubts of others, who were his contemporaries. The expression *polluted* may to some convey an impression of more than ordinary contamination but that is not warranted by its genuine meaning as appears from *The Rambler* No. 42. The same word is used in the will of Dr Sanderson, Bishop of Lincoln, who was piety itself.

His legacy of two hundred pounds to the representatives of Mr Innys, bookseller in St Paul's Church-yard, proceeded from a very worthy mo-...

The amount of his property proved to be considerably more than he had supposed it to be. Sir John Hawkins estimates the bequest to Francis Barber at a sum little short of fifteen hundred pounds, including an annuity of seventy pounds to be paid to him by Mr Langton, in consideration of seven hundred and fifty pounds, which Johnson had lent to that gentleman. Sir John seems not a little angry at this bequest, and mutters "a caveat against ostentatious bounty and favour to negroes. But surely when a man has money entirely of his own acquisition, especially when he has no near relations, he may without blame dispose of it as he pleases, and with great propriety to a faithful servant. Mr Barber by the recommendation of his master retired to Lichfield, where he might pass the rest of his days in comfort.

It has been objected that Johnson has omitted many of his best friends when leaving books to several as tokens of his last remembrance. The names of Dr Adams, Dr Taylor, Dr Burney, Mr Hector, Mr Murphy, the Author of this Work, and others who were intimate with him, are not to be found in his Will. This may be accounted for by considering that as he was very near his dissolution at the time he probably mentioned such as happened to occur to him and that he may have recollected, that he had formerly shewn others such proofs of his regard, that it was not necessary to crowd his Will with their names. Mrs. Lucy Porter was much displeased that nothing was left her but besides what I have now stated, she should have considered, that she had left nothing ...

lowing

I *Holy Rules and Helps to Devotion*, by Bryan Duppa, Lord Bishop of Winton, "*Preces quidam (? quidem) ...*"

Two very valuable articles I am sure we have lost which were two o –

–

t
c
t
o , au taken asked him if I could help it He placidly answered Why Sir I do not think you could have helped it I said that I had for once in my life felt half an inclination to commit theft It had come into my mind to carry off those two volumes and never see him more Upon my inquiring how this would have affected him Sir (said he) I believe I should have gone mad [1]

During his last illness Johnson experienced the steady and kind attachment of his numerous friends Mr Hoole has drawn –

h –

t
1 uay of his death inclusive and has favoured me w h –

–

(
I ue tenderly
n am m
to
tan active statesman did not prevent him from paying assiduous respect to the dying Sage whom he revered Mr Langton informs me that one day he found Mr Burke and four or five more friends sitting with Johnson Mr Burke said to him I am afraid Sir such a number of us may be oppressive to you No Sir (said Johnson) it is not so and I must be in a wretched state indeed when your company would not be a delight to me Mr Burke in a tremulous voice expressive of being very tenderly affected replied My dear Sir you have always been too good to me Immediately afterwards he went away This was the last circumstance in the acquaintance of these two eminent men

The following particulars of his conversation within a few days of his death I give on the authority of Mr John Nichols

On the same undoubted authority I give a f v a ticles which should hav b en ins rted in chronological orde but wh ch now that they ar befo e me I should be sorry to omit

In 1736 Dr Johns h d
t

(

(o the br ghtest orn me ts of I t atu e the Reverend D Hurd B h f Wo cester) h h
F
w
tl
tt
te
b
Bc
[ar
ph
to
tl a e
n g th m
n

J
1
I I Boyse to be custom to the n –
c

w so I
u by expen es t t m w en t m s pence as a s ous ns d t on

Speak g on d y of a pe son f whom I h d a I f endsh p b t n whom v ty w s m wh t too p dom nant I ob I tl at K lly was so f d f displaying on I s d bo I th pl t wl h h pos es d th t I e dd d to t I s purs I o my pa t (sa d h) I n r was m t of a pa of purs b t o d tl y a now t the bott m of tl oc an By th ca I ss ess of

[1] One of these volumes Sir John Hawkins in fo ms us h put int his pock t f r wh ch the x us h states is that he m ant t p eserv it f m fall ng into the h ds of a person whom he d scribes so as to make it suffic ntly clear who is m ant hav ng strong asons (a d h) to suspect that this man m ght find and make an ill us of the book Why Sir J hn sho d t th –

t i nd w mly nsist d on the book being d I ed up nd afterw d in th uppo tion of his miss g it w thout know g by wh m t h d be n t k n h sa d S I hould ha go e out f th w ld distrusting half mank d S r J hn next day wrot a I tt t J hns n ss gning asons f his c nd ct pon wh ch J hnson bserv d to M I

He said, that the Parliam ntary D bates ere the only part f his vritings which then ga e him any comp nctu n but that at th tim he rot them, he had o con ptu n h as fre

Of his frie d Ca h alw ys spok w u gre t affectio Y t (said he,) Ca e, (who nev r

t his tabl

When talking of a regular editi n f his own orks, he said, th t h h d power [from the booksellers,] to pri t such an ed ti n if his h alth dmitted it but had no po er t assign o er any editi n unless he could dd notes d so alter them as to mak th m ew w ks hich his tate of h alth f bad him to think of I m y poss bly li (said he,) or rather breath, three days, or perhaps three eeks but find myself daily and gradually weaker

H said t another time three or f ur d ys only before his d th speaking f th l ttl fear he had of dergo g chirurgical operati n I ould gi f these l gs f year more f lif I m an f mfortabl l fe, n t such as that

Boswell serva t, they were dropped from th end

which I no suffer' —and lamented much his inabil ty to ead during his hours of restlessness I used formerly (he added) when sleepless in bed *t r d like Turk*

Whilst confined by h last ill ess it was his regular practice to ha e the church service read to him by some att nu e and fri ndly D ne The Re Mr Hoole performed this k nd office in my prese ce fo th last time, when, by his own desire, no m than the Litany as read n th deep and

ing qu te perfect, he more than once interr pt d Mr Hool w th Lo de my de r S l ud r I entreat you, r y u pray in v in! — nd when the serv ce was ended h w th great earnest ness, turned rou d to n e cell t l dy h was present, saying I th nk yo M dam ery heartily f your kindness n jo ning m this solemn e rcise. Li e ell I c jure you a d

ti n

H was arnestly i ted to publish a ol um of *Dev t al Exerci* but this, (th ugh h liste ed t the p posal w th much c mpla ce cy and a larg sum of mo ey was offered for t,) h decl ed from m ti es of the ncerest modesty

H seriously ent tained th thought of trans lati g *Thuanus* H often talked t m o the

h d h bee bl t btai a y new m t ri ls f the purpose) he added I h bee th k g gai S r f *Thua us* t wo ld n t be the l bor task which you ha pposed t. I h uld ha n troubl but th t of d ctat o wh ch would be performed as speed ly as n m u ns could wr te

It to the m tual cred t f J hnson and D es f d ff re t communi ns th t alth gh h was t dy Ch ch-of E gl d m th as e erth less mu h gree ble intercours be n n him a d th m Let m parti ularly am th l t M La Trobe d M H tt f th Mora profess H tima y th th E g lish Be ed ti es, t Paris, has be n m t ed and as an dd ti nal proof f the charity n

which he lived with good men of the Romish Church I am happy in this opportunity of re cording his friendship with the Reverend Thom as Hussey D D His Catholick Majesty's Chap lain of Embassy at the Court of London that very respectable man eminent not only for his pov erful eloquence as a preacher but for his various abilities and acquisitions Nay though Johnson loved a Presbyterian the least of all this did not prevent his having a long and unin terrupted social connection with the Reverend Dr James Fordyce who since his death hath gratefully celebrated him in a warm strain of devotional composition

Amidst the melancholy clouds which hung over the dying Johnson his characteristical man ner shewed itself on different occasions

When Dr Warren in the usual style hoped that he was better his answer was No Sir you cannot conceive with what acceleration I advance towards death

A man whom he had never seen before was employed one night to sit up with him Being asked next morning how he liked his attendant his answer was Not at all Sir the fellow s an idiot he is as awkward as a turnspit when first put into the wheel and as sleepy as a dor mouse

Mr Windham having placed a pillow con veniently to support him he thanked him for his kindness and said That will do —all that a pillow can do

He repeated with great spirit a poem cons st ing of several stanzas in four lines in alternate rhyme which he said he had composed some years before on occasion of a rich extravagant young gentleman s coming of age saying he had never repeated it b it o h

o ymy but which is truly a collection of enter taining remarks and stories no matter whether accurate or not Being a piece of exquisite satire conveyed in a strain of pointed vivacity and hu mour and in a manner of which no other in stance is to be found in Johnson s writings I shall here insert it

Lo g-e p ted ne-and tu nty
Li g g y t l gth is fl wn
Prid nd pl asur p mp d plenty
G eat [1] e now your own.

Lo sen d from th M s tethe
F e t mortg g o t ll
W ld as u nd nd l ght as fe the
B d the s ns f thr ft f u ll

C ll th Betsey K t and J n s
All the n m s th t b ish e
Lavish of y u gra d s g neas
Shew the spi t f n her

All th t p eyo r c o f lly
J y t e the q ryfly
The th gam st r l ght nd j lly
The the l nd r g v nd sly

W alth my lad was mad to wander
Let t u der as t u ll
Call the jock y c ll th pander
B d them c m d tak ther fill

When the b n y blade c ous s
Pock ts f ll nd p ts h gh—
Wh t re acres? wh t h us s?
Only d t o u t or dry

Sh uld th g ard n friend or m the
T ll th u e f u lful wast
Sc rn ther ns l scorn the p the —
Y c ha g d ou at last

As he opened a note which his servant brought to him he said An odd thought strikes me v e

had borrowed of him to read the Bible and never to use his pencil on a Sunday Sir Joshua readily acquiesced

Indeed he shev ed the greatest anxiety for the religious improvement of his friends to whom he discoursed of its infinite consequence He begged of Mr Hoole to think of what he had said and to commit it to writing and upon being afterv ards assured that this v as done pressed his hands and in an earnest tone thanked him Dr Brocklesby having attended him with the utmost ass duity and kindness as his phys cian and friend he v as peculiarly desirous that this gentleman should not entertain any loose spec ulative notions but be confirmed in the truths of Christianity and ins sted on his v rit ng do n in his presence as nearly as he could collect it, the import of what passed on the subject and Dr Brocklesby having complied with the re quest he made h m sign the paper and urged him to keep it in h s own custody as long as he lived

Johnson with that native fortitude which,

[1][Sir John]

amidst all his bodily distress and mental suff r es, never f rsook him asked Dr Brocklesby as man wh m h had confid ce t tll h m plainl whether h could recov G me (sa d h) direct answer The Doctor ha ing first asked him if h could bear the h le truth, hich w soever t might lead and being an swered that h could declared that, in his op h could not recover thout a m racl 'Then, (said J hnso) I ill tak n more phy sic, ot ev my piates for I ha e p yed th t

I will tak any thin but in briatin susten ance.

and fresh air d h attended also upon him town th discharg f th sacred ffices f his professi n.

M Strahan has gi e m th agree bl assurance that, af er bei g n m ch agit ti n Johnso becam quit composed and co tin ed so til his d th.

Dr Brocklesby wh w ll t be suspected of fana cism, bl ged me with th f llow g cou ts

For som tim before his d th all his f ars ere calmed nd bso bed by th p eval ce f hi f th d hi trust th mer ts d *p op t* t s f Jesus Ch ist

H talked f t m bout th necess ty f faith th *acrific* f Jesus, as ecessary bey d all *good works whatever* f th sal ation f mankind

H pressed m t tudy Dr Clark and t read his Serm ns. I asked h m why h pressed Dr Clark Arian Because (said h) h is fullest th *p p t tory acr f*

J hnson h vin thus in his m d the true Christian sch me at once rational d co sol tory u t n ju t ce and mercy n th Divinity with th improvem nt of h man n ture prev ou t his re e ing the H ly S *cram* nt in his apart ment, composed and ferv ntly utte ed this pra e

Almi hty d most me ciful Fath r I m

may be t his m r ts and thy mercy e i and ccept my imperfect repent nce m ke this comm m ratı n a lable to the co firmat o of my f th, the establ shm nt f my hope and th e larg ment of my charity and mak th

Spir t, n th days of weakness a d at th h ur of d ath and r cei m t my d th, to ever lasting happ ness, f th sak of Jes s Christ Amen

H as has been already mentio ed made h will n th 8th and 9th of Decembe nd settled all his ldly ff rs h l guished t ll M d y th 3th f that m nth wh n he e p ed abo t se n o clock n th e eni g th so l tl pparent pain that his tte d ts hard ly perce ed h his d ssol ti n took pl ce

Of his last m m ts my broth Th mas D vid, has furni hed me w th the f ll w n par ticulars

Th Doct r from th tim th t he as cer tai hi d th as n ar ppeared t be perfect ly res gned was seld m never fretful out f t mpe and oft n sa d t h s faithful s rv t h g e m thi acco t Att nd Fra t th al tion f y ur soul hich is th object f

The ha ge f h sentiments w th regard t Dr Clark is thus men io ed t m in l t er from the la Dr Adams Master f P mbrok College Oxford Th Doctor pr j d es w re h trongest, nd ertainly in oth sense h weak est tha ever possessed sensibl man. Y kn w

Th Reverend M S raha took care t ha t preserved, and has inserted t in *Prayer and M d tations* p 6.

greatest importance he also explained to him passages in the scripture and seemed to have pleasure in talking upon religious subjects

On Monday the 13th of December the day on which he died a Miss Morris daughter to a particular friend of his called and said to Francis that she begged to be permitted to see the Doctor that she might earnestly request him to give h h h
foll
me
and
the
ing increased till about seven o clock in the evening when Mr Barber and Mrs Desmoulins who were sitting in the room observing that the noise he made in breathing had ceased went to the bed and found he was dead

About two days after his death the following very agreeable account was communicated to Mr Malone in a letter by the Honourable John Byng to whom I am much obliged for granting me permission to introduce it in my Work

Dear Sir Since I saw you I have had a long conversation with Cawston[1] who sat up with D

ca that Dr Johnson was perfectly composed steady in hope and resigned to death At the interval of each hour they assisted him to sit up in his bed and move his legs which were in much pain when he regularly addressed himself to fervent prayer and though sometimes his voice failed him his senses never did during that time The only sustenance he received was cyder and water He said his mind was prepared and the time to his dissolution seemed long At six n the morning he inquired the hour and on being informed said that all went on regularly and he felt he had but a few hours to live

At ten o clock in the morning he parted from Cawston saying You should not detain Mr Windham s servant —I thank you bear my remembrance to your master Cawston says that no man could appear more collected more devout or less terrified at the thoughts of the approaching minute

This account which is so much more agreeable than and somewhat different f om yours has given us the satisfaction of thinking that that great man d ed as he l ved full of resignation strengthened in faith and joyful in hope

A few days before his death he had asked Sir John Hawkins as one of his executors where he should be buried and on being answered Doubtless in Westminster Abbey seemed to feel a satisfaction very natural to a Poet and indeed in my opinion very natural to every man of any imagination who has no family sepulchre in which he can be laid with his fathers Accordingly upon Monday December o his remains were deposited in that noble and renowned edifice and over his grave was placed a large blue flag stone with this inscription

Samuel Johnson LL D
Ob it xiii *d e Dec mbris*
Ann Domi i
m dcc lxxxiv
Æt tis suæ lxxv

His funeral was attended by a respectable number of his friends particularly such of the members of the Literary Club as were then in town and was also honoured with the presence of several of the Reverend Chapter of Westminster Mr Burke Sir Joseph Banks Mr Windham Mr Langton Sir Charles Bunbury and Mr Colman bore his pall His school fellow Dr Taylor performed the mournful office of reading the burial service

I trust I shall not be accused of affectation when I declare that I find myself unable to express all that I felt upon the loss of such a Guide Philosopher and Friend[2] I shall therefore not say one word of my own but adopt those of

On the subject of J hnson I may adopt th

[1] Servant to the R ght H our ble William Windham

[2] to whom I e came b t I g w m e r

an emi ent fri nd which h uttered w th an f l city superio to all tudied compos

the next best — there is n body i ... e
said t put you mi d f J hnson

As J hnso h d bu dant homag paid t him during his life, so n riter n thi natu n ever had such a a cumulati n of lit rary ho ours after his d th A sermon upon that event was pr ched i St. Mary's Church Oxford be fore the Un ers ty by the Reverend M Agut r f Magdalen College Th *L* the *Mem* h h

upon him, I cons der as part o his co ... upon the principl which h himself so well knew a d asserted Many wh trembled t h pres enc ere forward n assault, wh n they no l nger appreh nded danger Wh n one of his littl pragmatical foes as invid ously snarl ng t his fame at S r Joshu Reyn lds s table the R ere d Dr Parr exclaimed w th his usual bold an mati n Ay now th t the old li n is d d ev ry ass thinks he may k ck t him

A monument f r him in Westmin ter Abbey

The lat Right H n. William Gerard H mil ton [M]

Besid th Dedica ions t him by Dr Gold mith, the Rev re d D F ancklin d th Rev erend M Wilso which I ha e menti d cording t th ir da es there was on by l dy f by th

tribu
Let me not be forgetful f the ho ur d t

Th spot was f en d gnified by th presence f
S J nso LL.D
Whose mor l wri ings exactly conform bl
t the prec pts f Christianity
G ve ardour t Virt and confidence t Truth
As no incons derabl circumstance f his fame
mus reck th tra dinary eal f h ar ists to ex end d perpetuat his image I ca enumera bust by M N ll k ns and th ma y

Roman h d from Sir Joshua by Mar h — 3 O octa o holding book t his ey from S Joshua by Hall f his *Works* — 4 O mall, from drawing from th lif and graved by

small, f m original drawing in h possess

was resolved upon soon after his death and was supported b n mn
but
com
there
Catheoral was afterwards fixed on as the place in which a cenotaph should be erected to his memory and in the cathedral of his native city of Lichfield a smaller one is to be erected To compose his epitaph could not but excite the warmest competition of genius [1] If *laudari à laudato viro* be praise which is highly estimable I should not forgive myself were I to omit the following sepulchral verses on the authour of THE ENGLISH DICTIONARY written by the Ri ht Honourable Henry Flood [2]

No need f Lat o of G k t g ac
O JOHNSON *s m mo y nscr b h s grave*
His n t v l gu ge l ms th s m rnf l space
To pay the Imm tal ty he gav

The character of SAMUEL JOHNSON has I

[1] The Reve end D Parr on being requested to und take it thu e p essed himself in a lett r to Will am Se rd Esq

I leave this migl ty task to some ha d er and som abler wr t r Th v

[2] To prevent any misc nc ption on this subject Mr Malone by whom these lines v e e bl gingly commun cated requests me to add the f llo ing remark

In just ce to the late Mr Flood now h mself w

1 o an int nded as a regular monume t l n scr pt on f r D Johnson Had he und rtake t write an app op iat d and disc im n tive epit ph fo th t excellent a d e tra d ary m n thos who knew Mr Flood s igour of m d will l e

t

um nt Mr M lon maintained that the ep taph by whomsoever t sh uld be written ought to be in Latin Mr Flood tho ght diff ntly Tl e ne t mo n g in the post pt to a note n a th r subj ct he mentioned tl t h co tinued of th s me opin on s on the prec d ng d y and s b joined the lines above gi e

A ☧ Ω
SAMVELI IOHNSON
GRAMMATICO ET CRITICO
SCRIPTORVM ANGLICORVM LITTERATE PERITO
POETAE LVMINIBVS SENTENTIARVM
ET PONDERIBVS VERBORVM ADMIRABILI
MAGISTRO VIRTVTIS GRAVISSIMO
HOMINI OPTIMO ET SINGVLARIS EXEMPLI
QVI VIXIT ANN LXXV MENS II DIEB XIII
DECESSIT IDIB DECEMBR ANN CHRIST cIɔ Iɔcc LXXXIIII
SEPVLT IN AED SANCT PETR WESTMONASTERIENS
XIII KAL IANVAR ANN CHRIST cIɔ Iɔcc LXXXV
AMICI ET SODALES LITTERARII
PECVNIA CONLATA
H M FACIVND CVRAVER

On a scroll in his hand are the f llowing wo ds

ΕΝΜΑΚΑΡΕΣΣΙΠΟΝΩΝΑΝΤΑΞΙΟΣΕΙΗΑΜΟΙΒΗ

On one s de of the Mo ument—FACIEBAT JO IANNES BACON SCVLPTOR ANN C RIST Ɔ DCC LXXXXV

The S bscr pt n for this m nument wh ch cost eleven hu dred guineas was begun by the LITERARY CLUB —M]

has been so devel ped in th course of this work, that they who ha e h n ured t th a perusal, may be considered as w ll equainted with him. As, however t may be expected that I should collect into on ew th cap tal and distinguishing features of this extraordinary man, I shall endea our t cquit myself f that part of my biographical undertakin however difficult it may be to do that which many of my readers will do better for themsel es.

His figure was large and well formed and his countenance of th cast of an ancient tatu yet his pearance was rendered trange and somewhat uncouth, b con ulsi e cramps, by the scars of that distemper which t was once imagined the royal touch could cure and by a slovenly mod of dress. H had th use nly of one eye yet so much does mind govern and even

his temperament, that h never knew the natural joy of free and vigorous use of his limbs when he walked, t was lik the trugglin gait of one in f tters when h rode, he had n command or direction of his horse but was carried as if in balloon. That w th his constitution and habits of lif he should ha e li ed seventy fi e years, is proof that an nhere t rmd rus is powerful preservative f th human frame.

Man is, in general, mad p of co tradictory qualities and these will ever shew th msel es in strange succession, where consistency in ppearance t least, if t in real ty has n t been attained by long habits of philosophical discipline. I proportion to th nat gour f the mind, the contradictory qualities will be th more prominent, and more difficult t be djusted and, therefore, we are not t w nder that J hnson exhibited an eminent exampl of this remark which I ha e mad upo human nature. At differen times, he seemed different man, in some respects not, however in any gre t or essential article, pon which he had fully mployed his mind, and settled certain principles of d ty but only in his manners, nd in th display of argument and fancy in his talk. H was prone to supersititi n, but n t to credulity Though his imagination might incline him t a belief of the marvellous and th mysterious, his vigorous reason examined the ev dence w th

jealousy H as a sincere and alous Christian, of hi h Church-of England and monarchical principles, which h would not tamely suffer to be questioned and had pe haps, t an early period narrow ed his mind somewhat too much both as to relig n and pol ticks. His bein im pressed w th the danger of extreme latitud in either thou h h was of a ery independent spirit, occas o ed his appearing somewhat un fa ourabl to the prevalence of that nobl free dom f sentim nt which is the best possessi n f man N r can t be denied that he had many prej dices which, however frequently su gested many of his pointed sayings, that rather shew playfulness of fancy than any settled malignity He was stead and nflexibl in main tainin the obligations f rel gion and morality both from a regard for the order of soci ty and from a eneration for th GREAT SOURCE of all ... h rd to

ness of his ... and g ... —

wh l course f thinkin we, therefore ought n t t wonder t his sallies of impatience and passion t any tim especially when provoked by btrus gnorance or presuming petulance and allowance must be mad for his uttering ...

faculties in so many wo ks for the ben fit of mankind, and particularly that h achieved the great and admirabl DICTIO ARY f our lan gua e, we must be ast nished t his resoluti n. Th solemn text, f him to whom much is gi en, much will be required seems t have been ever present to his mind, in rigorous sense, and to ha e mad him dissatisfied w th his la bours and cts of good ess, however mpara

As I do not see any reason t give different character f my illustrious friend now from wha I formerly gave the grea est part of he ketch of him in my *Journal* *Tour to H brides* is here adopted.

I th *Oll Podrida*, collection f Essays published Oxford, there is an dmirabl paper pon th character of Johnson, written by the Reverend Dr Horne the last excellen Bishop f Norwich. The following passage is eminently happy 'T eject wisdom because h perso f him who communica es is uncouth d his manners are inelegan —what is t, but t throw way pine ppl and assign for reason th roughness f its coat?'

tively great so that the unavoidable conscious ness of his superiority was in that respect a cause of disquiet He suffered so much from this and from the gloom which perpetually haunted h[illegible]

to seek for it He was somewhat susceptible of flattery As he was general and unconfined in his studies he cannot be considered as master of any one particular science but he had ac cumulated a vast and various collection of learn ing and knowledg[illegible]

consisted chiefly in what may be called the art of thinking the art of using his mind a certain continual power of seizing the useful substance of all that he knew and exhibiting it in a clear and forcible manner so that knowledge which we often see to be no better than lumber in men of dull understanding was in him true evident and actual wisdom His moral precepts are prac tical for they are drawn from an intimate acquaintance with human nature His maxims carry conviction for they are founded on the basis of common sense and a very attentive and minute survey of real life His mind was so full of m[illegible]

general have not much of that splendour but are rather distinguished by strong sent ment and acute observation conveyed in harmonious and energetick verse particularly in heroick couplets Though usually grave and even awe[illegible]

try and the heartiest merriment was often en joyed in his company with this great advantage that as it was entirely free from any poisonous tincture of vice or impiety it was salutary to [illegible]

Though a pe fect res mbl nce of J hnson is not to b found in any ag pa t of his ch ra ter a e admirably exp essed by Cl endon n draw ng that of Lo d F lkland whom the n ble and mas [illegible]

with great force and an elegant choice of lan guage the effect of which was aided by his hav ing a loud voice and a slow deliberate utter ance In him were united a most logical head with a most fertile imagination which gave him an extraordinary advantage in arguing for he could reason close or wide as he saw best for the moment Exulting in his intellectual strength and dexterity he could when he pleased be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the lists of declamation and from a spirit of contrad c tion and a delight in shewing his powers he would often maintain the wrong side with equal warmth and ingenuity so that when there was an audience his real opinions could seldom be gathered from his talk though when he was in company with a single friend he would discuss a subject with genuine fairness but he was too

wh ther they came not so much f epose as study and to examine and r fine those g oss propo-

[illegible] glor ous monument to h m in the collection e titl d *Me gi* Th s who judg of th gs ar ght will confess that this collect o is very prope to shew h[illegible]

th ngs nd who can divers fy th m a h ndred ys How many a thours are th e wh are ad mi ed fo the wo ks on account of the ast le rn g that is display d n them wh are not ble to

kn wn by a t l nt wh h is g en to ery few learned m n Th r it appears that he was a m ho pok off hand a th usand good th ngs His mem ry tended to wh t was a c ent d m d rn to the court and to the c ty to the dead a d [illegible]

caused dm rat on n other d rs who m d d the d ff ence bet een what a man spe ks w tho t p ep r t on and th t wh ch he p p es f the [illegible]

what they h d hea d l m y f r in so d ing th y had not been f tl ful hist rians f his con r sat ns

rncientious to make errour perman nt and
d n all

l

h s conduct.

Such was SAMUEL JOHNSON a man whose talents, acquirements and virtues, were so extraordinary that the more his character is considered th more he will be regarded by the present age, and by posterity with admiration and reverence.

tively great so that the unavoidable conscious ness of his superiority was in that respect a cause of disquiet He suffered so much from this and from the gloom which perpetually haunted him and made solitude frightful that it may be said of him If in this life only he had hope he was of all men most miserable He loved praise when it was brought to him but was too proud to seek for it He was somewhat susceptible of flattery As he was general and unconfined in his studies he cannot be considered as master of any one particular science but he had ac cumulated a vast and various collection of learn ing and knowledge which was so arranged in his mind as to be ever in readiness to be brought forth But his superiority over other learned men consisted chiefly in what may be called the art of thinking the art of using his mind a certain continual power of seizing the useful substance of all that he knew and exhibiting it in a clear and forcible manner so that knowledge which we often see to be no better than lumber in men of dull understanding was in him true evident and actual wisdom His moral precepts are prac tical for they are drawn from an intimate acquaintance with human nature His maxims carry conviction for they are founded on the basis of common sense and a very attentive and minute survey of real life His mind was so full of imagery that he might have been perpetually a poet yet it is remarkable that however rich his prose is in this respect his poetical pieces in general have not much of that splendour but are rather distingu shed by strong sentiment and acute observation conveyed in harmonious and energetick verse particularly in heroick couplets Though usually grave and even awe ful in his deportment he possessed uncommon and peculiar powers of wit and humour he fre quently indulged himself in colloqu al pleasan try and the heartiest merriment was often en joyed in his company with this great advantage that as it was entirely free from any poisonous tincture of vice or impiety it was salutary to those who shared in it He had accustomed him self to such accuracy in his common conversa tion [1] that he at all times expressed h s thoughts with great force and an elegant choice of lan guage the effect of which was aided by his hav ing a loud voice and a slow deliberate utter n In h m n d

could reason close or wide as he saw best for the moment Exulting in his intellectual strength and dexterity he could when he pleased be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the l sts of declamation and from a spirit of contradic tion and a delight in shewing his powers he would often maintain the wrong side with equal warmth and ingenuity so that when there was an audience his real opinions could seldom be gathered from his talk though when he was in company with a single friend he would discuss a subject with genuine fairness but he was too

Though a pe f ct esemblance of Johns n is n t to be f und in any ge pa ts of his character are admirably exp essed by Cl ndon n d aw ng

wh ther th y came n t so much f repose as study and to exam n and ref e those grosser propo s t ons which laziness and cons nt mad curre t in conversat on

It is ncomp ably mo e d ffc lt to find m ho

you dist nguish h m f om th m nd make him kn wn by a tale t h h is gi en to ery few learned men Th it ppears that he was a m who spoke off h d a th us d good things His mem y e t nded to what w s a c t a d m d ern to the cou t a d to the city to the d ad nd to th l g languages to thing serious nd th gs jocose n wo d to th and sorts of s bjects Th t wh ch app d t ifle to some read rs of the *Menag* who did not con der c cumstances m d d

wh t th y had l d l im say f r in so a ing they had n t been fa thful histo ians of his con sat ns

conscientious to make errour permanent and pernicious, by deliberately writing it; and, in all his numerous works, he earnestly inculcated what appeared to him to be the truth; his piety being constant, and the ruling principle of all his conduct.

Such was SAMUEL JOHNSON, a man whose talents, acquirements, and virtues, were so extraordinary, that the more his character is considered, the more he will be regarded by the present age, and by posterity, with admiration and reverence.

INDEX

INDEX

INDEX

PRINTED IN THE U S A